THE WORD OF GOD[1]

«I saw, in the right hand of Him, Who sat on the throne, a book written inside and outside, sealed shut with seven seals. I saw a mighty angel proclaiming with a loud voice, "Who is worthy to open the book, and to break its seals?"» (Apocalypse 5/1-2)

"I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth, God from God, and God is before all eternity. I am the Lord Jesus Christ as My name was on the earth two thousand years ago. I am the Word of God as My name is now when I come on the earth as word. Amen." (Apocalypse 19/13)

Excerpt from the Word of God, from 26.09.2003 - Old style / after the Julian calendar[2]/09.10.2003, - N.S.

"And now I am building this heavenly building into your midst and lift up the book of the judgment of the creature between earth and heaven, My word of fifty years into the midst of the Romanian people, the word which calls the man from death to life, from ephemerality to eternity, from sin to holiness and the dead to resurrection, My people. And after I lift up this book, between earth and heaven, I will still be patient for a little time of grace and then I will make all the nations of the earth bow down before My coming, so that they may see My throne into the midst of the Romanian people, into your midst, My people."

Excerpt from the Word of God, from 25.03.2005 - O.S. / 07.04.2005. - N.S.

TO GOD'S GREATNESS, HE WHO IS PRAISED WITHIN TRINITY, THE FATHER, THE SON AND THE HOLY SPIRIT[3]

(*This book is the continuation of the book that includes the translations of the Word of God between the years 1955 and 2005 from the Romanian version, r.n.*)

[1] God's Word in „Holy Citadel New Jerusalem" monastery, Glodeni – Romania, redactor note.

[2] Old Style (O.S.) and New Style (N.S.) (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates) are sometimes used with dates to indicate either whether the start of the Julian year has been adjusted to start on 1 January (N.S.) even though documents written at the time use a different start of year (O.S.), or whether a date conforms to the Julian calendar (O.S.), formerly in use in many countries, rather than the Gregorian (N.S.)

The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: «***the people made bold to even change the times***», when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox" congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised" Julian Calendar, (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions". ***«… and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law…»*** (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

[3] Translated by I.A., r.n.

The feast of the Lord's Resurrection

Christ is risen! This is what I, the Lord, said in the day of Passover of the year of 1955, and behold, there have been fifty years of word of the Word, Jesus Christ.

Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! This is how My word on the Romanian land came to life two thousand years ago, My river of word, which waited to come again to life on earth, to overflow again from My mouth so that I may be able to work again, because I am the Alpha and the Omega. Amen, amen, amen.

Behold the feast of the feasts, the festival of festivals! I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, found faith on earth when it was to come back again to make the world, for I make the world again. I am the Maker of the heaven and of the earth. I am the Word of God into the midst of the Romanian people, where I made up My path of the second coming from near the Father to the people. It was written into the Scriptures to come to fulfill the things like those of two thousand years ago when I was born of the Virgin, of the Virgin forever, for I am clean and holy, as God's bearers have to be as well, so that they may know Me and work for Me on earth.

It is the feast of fifty years of My word from the end of the time. I, the Lord, bring that day into view to be confessed. Amen.

I prepared a trumpet by which I was to speak out My word. I made her to My pleasure. I prepared her by sufferance and pains as the gold is refined in the furnace, so that it might shine and to be a useful vessel to the Lord, an honored vessel before Me and before My angels, who have been watching all the time over My work of word to come and to settle on earth by the word of My angel. And after I made up My trumpet before My coming, I sounded it and My word of two thousand years ago came to life, for My angel Michael gave word to My commandment, and then I sounded My trumpet and she let itself according to My will, and behold, at the voice of the archangel and within God's trumpet, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, the beginning of the resurrection of those who are asleep, came to life as word on earth on the day of the memorial of My resurrection two thousand years ago, on the day of Passover of the year 1955, the day of My coming from the Father, a new word on the earth. And after twenty-five years, I took My trumpet from the midst of the people of that time and I established her among those that are from heaven, and I brought My word on the earth that began and was sown through her in all her time, and My word became a thousandfold ear, and with it I have been shepherding the nations of the earth, and **My word is an iron rod** into the midst of the tribes on the earth, for which I am their Maker for seven strange thousand years, strange with their life to My life, which appeared after it began to dwell in the people, oh My people of today!

Now I bring into view the feast of the day of resurrection, the day of Passover of the year 1955, the day when I sounded the trumpet of My word of two thousand years ago from the birth of My body from the Virgin in order to dwell with the people and to be with those who believe into My coming, to be with them to the end of the time, as I spoke through the Scriptures that I would be.

Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! This is how I started the resurrection of My word fifty years ago! Come, Verginica, come to look over the time and to see how it begins this day of feast of the Pentecost of My word, which I began to speak through your mouth, from My mouth in the year of 1955 of the day of the feast of My resurrection. (*See The Word of God from 30-04-1955, r.n.*) Come, My sweet trumpet, let Us settle down in a day of the celebration of the word and let us confess, for the days of testimonies speak and bear testimony soon, soon. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, Lord, I'm Your trumpet from which You started to sing Your mourning song by which You call everyone and draw all to the Father, because You work and speak from the Father, for those who are from the Father do only His will.

This day of great feast is the feast of the word of fifty years of Your sufferance after the man and from the man, Lord. I have borne with great pain the work of Your word, of Your coming after the man, now, in the end of the time. I was nothing else but the man of sufferance, as You also were. From my childhood You had prepared for me only sufferance. You grew me up for You through sufferance and pains, and Your mercy for my painful life was sweet. You wanted me to resemble You within pains and scorn from the man, and You settled me in the spirit of the humility by which You can dwell in man and to be able to do like You in man, for there where the man is and can, You cannot work there, for You humble Yourself before the man, and You do not dwell but only in those who are in Your image and after Your likeness, and they are worked by You and not by them, Lord of those who are humble. You gave me Your angel and he carried me by my little hand in all the preparation, which you made for me to be Your trumpet, and Your Spirit and Your body comforted me in my humility. You taught me by pains not to love joy, for whoever has pains, that one does not know and does not love joy. You gave me only sighing so that I may not lose You, and that You may not lose me. I was despised among the people, just as You were, Lord, for there is no disciple greater than his teacher, because You were the Man of sufferance and despised by man so that You may be able to bear in Your body the man's weakness, Lord.

Oh, how weak the man is, Good Teacher, and that is why he seeks to be able to do, deceiving himself that he can and that he takes after You, Maker of everything! How beautifully You made all things that are by Your word! How beautifully You worked to give them making, You their Maker! This is how You worked Me of the spirit of Your humility, of Your pain of seven thousand years from the man, and then You made me useful for Your work of new creation of the world. You dwelt in my body humbled for twenty-five years with You word over the people that came to listen to the voice of Your word. The whole nature was listening when You became word by my word, and all creation was startling at Your voice. But the man is too big, Lord of humility, and he has no longer given Your throne after he took it from You seven thousand years ago, when You set him to reign over the earth, keeping and working Your commandment. However, he has not worked that way and he has not ruled for those on which You have been Master, but rather he has set himself greater than You in him so that he may work and not You. You judged every man when You chose me and worked me to be Your house and throne upon the man, for I had no one but God, and You could work in me with Your will, with Your word, with Your thought, because only You were in me, and not I, Lord, and my life was sweet for You, for it was Yours, it was Your humility in it and Your will through it.

I took many to the spring of Your word, which was calling out with mourning by my mouth when You were coming down with the richness of Your glory, which became word on earth. You were feeding them with the spirit of comfort, You were forgiving them, and You were cleansing them, because You were the One Who had power to cleanse the man from him and from his sins. There was great pain on You and on me, because those who heard You and felt You, were not giving their lives so that they might win it over again, and You became their will to be able to write Your word from the end of the time, which was Your sufferance, the voice of Your sufferance as long as seven thousand years. What a peace I had because I was able to comfort You bearing Your pain! You were giving me Your peace and Your yoke, the easiest yoke, and he who has no yoke cannot work as he wants and do his work into Your name, and that one does the work of the one who works in him.

I suffered in You and You suffered in me, the disobedient man, who was hearing You with Your will, which You were giving to the man to work it, but he, hearing did not hear, and seeing he did not come, and I was suffering and I suffer, Lord, when You suffer, for I was and am Your will.

Behold the day of Passover of the year 1955 when You gave Yourself to me as bread and wine by the intercession of the holy bishops Basil, Gregory and John, who came with You on the clouds of the sky down to my bed of humility after I fulfilled Your commandment for the fasting of forty days and forty nights, so that You could dwell in my body and in my spirit as on the throne of the judgment of the creature, because You made me your useful work after You worked me, and then You made me the voice of Your word over the earth. Oh, when You entered with Your Spirit in my body to speak out of Your trumpet, Lord, I saw then all Your pain from the man, all Your longing and I also saw Your resurrection, and then I understood that You came again on earth as victorious over the death, for only death rules over the man, only death, Lord, and the life sighs and dies away sighingly, and the man has no wisdom, because he does not have humility for life, Lord.

Behold the day of Passover of the year of 1955, when You started Your trumpet sounding and You announced Yourself as the One Who were resurrected from among the dead and You said to those who were watching over my breath of life, which could hardly flicker: Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! This is how You spoke, resurrected Lord, and since then You have been speaking, and behold a feast of the Pentecost of Your word which started through me, Your trumpet, fifty years ago, a day of Passover according to the time and in the likeness of that time, and one day more in order that the step of fulfillment could be seen. Oh, Your path was beautiful, because it was full of sigh after the man, but it has become beautiful and very beautiful for You now by those little disciples after the work of my work with You, Lord. I look with You at their wisdom full of humility where You had room so wholly and I look with You at their hard sighing, for Your coming down has become difficult and heavy, and they are little under it, and they are so little that You cannot be glorified through them before those who are great on earth.

Oh, little children, the mind of those, who do not know to understand the glory of God from those who are chosen by God from eternity, made you so little, so humble! Oh, my little ones and God's, oh, there is no faith on earth! The man is too stuck to himself, and his biggest obstacle is biggest both for him and for the Lord towards him. However, you should be good and you should stay as holy signs among those who believe and among those who do not believe, for God dwells in you even if you stay as in a precipice within the humility which feeds your life with endless love, patience and sufferance, children who bring the Lord on earth, fulfilling the time of the Pentecost of this holy feast. Be good and live in peace, for the humble ones have the spirit of peace before the proud who have the spirit of searching and not finding what they seek after.

The Lord whispered you a word of His sufferance and of His saints, and I set it among those that are true and I remind it now to you. Oh, children sons, as long as a saint is alive, he disturbs everyone, and all stumble over it, for those who are full of love for them wait from it, and if they do not receive what they want, they feel confused in their steps and strike in the holy one and they do not know what they do. However, after the holy one passes within his body, it is no longer hard for those who are to make a decision, to speak well of the holy one, since he does no longer hinder them within their things on earth. However, when he still has followers like him, then the lawmakers are disgusted and are silent revolting within their spirit and work by spies for the blaming of the Lord's saints. However, the Lord's saints do not rejoice over the good speaking for them after they pass away with their body, because it is not hard to speak well of the one who

is no more that he may stop you from sticking to yourself in your love of saints in such a way that the saints may give you help for yourself. When the one who hinders you in your desires is no more, it is not hard to honor the one who became like God in your way to stop you from walking on it and to bring you to the Lord. But this is not right, neither for you and nor for the one in whom God dwelt in your way in order to appear to you, but it is right that you do not live according to the truth, and justice is that which is and not that by which the man covers himself for his righteousness for his benefit from God or from man.

Oh, children so little in the Lord's hand! Grace from grace, grace upon grace has brought forth fruit in you and upon you, because the Lord was great in my spirit and body in His work of coming back as word on earth. Oh, leave it like that! The grace of the Lord is enough for you, for the Lord glorifies and perfects Himself in His pains in you, and He will not let you down, because He is God and not a man, children of humility. I celebrate you as my followers to whom I left my wealth from the Lord, my wealth from the earth, the work of the Lord, children in whom God dwells. And behold, we stay in this day of the praised feast, for you fulfilled the time of this work of fifty years and you made your step again, and you passed into the time of grace, which is still left, to the renewal of everything in a fully way for the making of the mystery of the Lord's age on earth. The Lord celebrates us, you and me, the beginning and the end, in the beginning and in the end of this time, for the grace of man's salvation is fulfilled according to the numbers of years, only for the man to want to discover it in the word which flows abundantly from the Lord's mouth over the earth. Behold, step over the border and the word flows for its fulfillment. Strengthen yourself through it and strengthen for a way of new age the obedient people, that you should help its wisdom for the things from above in you for it, for its glory with the Lord, children of the birth from above and which is seen by the work which you do, for the Lord is known by the fruit, there where He is and where He lives. Do not forget that the one who endures to the end is blessed, that the patience for the saints is sweet and praised, as their work is too. Oh, do not grow sad because the spirit of the world in man does not receive your stretched hand to him. The Lord is even more aggrieved. Rejoice in your pains, for behold the feast of fifty years of the Lord's pain, Who cries after the man who is stuck to himself and not to the Lord in his self! The most beautiful feast, the feast of the Lord's pain, for His word is His pain, which cries after the man.

I glorified the feast of the work of Your word, Lord, the feast of Your pain, which has been crying for a long time, for seven ages, Lord, since the year of 1955, seven times seven years and even over this border, and I spoke much, Lord, in the day of the Pentecost of the feast of Your word, within Your second coming from the Father in man. Amen, amen, amen.

– You spoke, Verginica, (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, r.n.*) but you are My trumpet from which My word had been crying before My great glory. I had been crying much, My Verginica, and no one has been crying as much as we had. Oh, who is to cry with Us and with those who cried so much, who carry Our work started by Us fifty years ago? Oh, where is the one that may no longer oppress the little and weak shoulders of the cross of My coming as sighing word after the man, My Verginica? But now, the comfort from Us helps them, for we have to work wholly over the spirit of the world in order to destroy it from the earth and from man and to be able to accomplish My life in man with death trampling upon death, for the sins will receive their wages and it will trample over them and it will condemn them in order to lift the man up from the sin. Amen.

And I, the Lord full of sighing, the One full of word, speak as in the beginning of this work of My coming after the man: Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! And I did not come to life in vain, if I was resurrected, and I will ask from the man the reward of My sacrifice on the

cross, as the one who was guilty, although I was not guilty, and I will ask the man to come to life from the sin and to pass from death to life, from sin to holiness, and the holy one is known after his wisdom, after his work, after his fruit in Me.

Christ is risen, My people from today! This is what I told those from the beginning of this work of word of My sigh, and no one has been sighing with Me to the end.

Christ is risen, people with a new name and with a new garment through new Passover, to which I reached together with you, the smallest one, but also the most advised one! My spirit is sighing, My people. The work of fifty years makes Me suffer, for as many heard My word the same number also left Me and went to mind their own business and did not remain in My things and I had no one to tell to: "Come with Me!"

I celebrate with you, the least one, the feast of the word of My pain after the man, the Pentecost of the voice of My word, My sigh from man, now, in the end of the time, for those who heard Me by this word judged Me, and then they left Me for their own things. However, now, you should comfort Me, the little one, but My comfort is the Holy Spirit. See to understand well what I tell you, My people, for I gave you the name from My coming and I called you the people of the New Jerusalem, and you should comfort Me in My pain from the man.

I lift up between earth and heaven the book of My word from these seven ages and I give you power to help Me and that I may appear with Me and to set is as a testimony between Me and man, for the man did not love to drink of My bowl, and he drank of his bowl instead, and now the bowl full of the reward of their deeds will come back against him, the bowl of My wrath over those who did not love God's Spirit, Who has nothing from this world. We lift up the book of My word and we give it to the Father for blessing, and then to the people, My people. However, you should sing to the feast of resurrection, and sing now, for it is a day of resurrection, Jerusalem. Look at yourself and see what you can give Me, what you can set on My table of today. Give Me your comfort, My people, for only the spirit of comfort was the one who flowed from My mouth over the one who was called by My mercy to the mercy of Me, the One Who suffered from man.

May the food for your body and for your spirit be blessed, because I cannot sit at the table but only with the one who is blessed! Come back, My people, to the beginning of My word and then come back on its thread up to you and cry with Me, son, so that I may not cry alone, for it is a pity not to have company in My sighing, it is a pity after so much sighing, My people. And I also ask you, when the book will be on the table and you will be able to open it, take you time and pass through this time, because I spoke about you that I did not choose you for the body but for the spirit, My people. Take care of what I told you at My table with you, because I said that there will no longer be comfort on the earth but only in My word full of grace and of sigh. Take care not to live without comforting Me and you from the grace of this word. I have advised you, My people, to pass from body into the spirit, and this is how you are to fulfill, and let yourself within My Spirit to be like God.

Oh, and I ask you, My people, no to live as on earth, and rather to live as in heaven on earth, and to listen to the law of the heaven and to eat only from Me and not from another spirit, My people. And now I put again the true seal of the Son of the Father Sabaoth, Who came on earth and trampled with death upon death in order to appear as true God from true God. Two thousand years ago, I died on the cross and I was resurrected from the dead and I left this seal: Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen, then and now, My people, with His body then, and with His word now, people of the word of My coming with the new birth of the world, which will be born again by the word of God. Amen, amen, amen.

18-04 O.S./01-05-2005 N.S.

The second Sunday after Passover, of the saint apostle Thomas

I knock and it is opened for Me, because I am the true Shepherd. I knock when I come in because I do nothing until I let it be known, and I work this way to built faith and power for faith in man, for God. Amen.

Christ is risen!, my male and female disciples said to each other after I fulfilled My resurrection from the dead, a resurrection, which I told them about before it revealed Me resurrected before them. First I announced, first I knocked and then I revealed Myself to them within My body received from the Father, because I was resurrected to life, and then I went to the Father to thank Him for the power by which I trampled with the death upon death, and then I went to the disciples as joy, and I did not go to them until I let it be known, until I knocked to come in to them. I made clear to them that I would be raised up on the third day, and after resurrection, Mary Magdalene saw Me and I became known to them and I told them that I would go up to the Father to thank Him, and I told her to go and tell My disciples that I came to life and that I let Myself be seen and known by her so that she might testify about Me.

First, I announced Myself to them as resurrected, first I knocked and then I came in to them, and this is what I did with Thomas as well, the one among My disciples who was not with them at My first appearance before them after resurrection, the third day after My crucifixion and after My death on the cross.

Christ is risen, My people! Great and wonderful are My works into your midst, and by which I announce Myself first, for God's works cannot be otherwise on the earth. **When I Myself preach the greeting of My resurrection into your midst, those from the dwelling of the dead are saved from any trace of pain because they are comforted at My voice for them, for My voice is most waited by them, much more than the people know on earth what this voice means, so that they may be able to hear it after that, to be able to believe first and then to hear it.** However, My voice is heard from your midst very much in the dwelling of the dead[4], and there is no joy in heaven and on earth like their very much joy, and there is no place between heaven and earth in which I may not be known and waited as with them. And behold, I, the Lord, the One Who was resurrected for every man whom the death kept as a slave on the earth and under the earth, speak out for the joy of all who rejoice with longing and waiting, I declare for everyone the news of My resurrection: Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen!

I have become the beginning of the resurrection of those who are asleep, once with My death and with My resurrection, and I worked this hastily, as it is written into the Scriptures, because I was waited by those kept under the slavery of death. There had been three days for this redemption, because I, the Lord, was not able to see the death and its corruptibility more than it was written into the prophets. My death on the cross had My resurrection with it for all those who were asleep who waited for Me as their Savior from the Father and for My disciples, who were to understand by this that I was the messenger of the Father, the One Who made the world by His word spoken by Me.

Oh, what humility My Father has got! He made Me declare His making within the work between heaven and earth. Oh, what humility I have, I, the Son of the Father Sabaoth! I establish you to speak about My making for the work of new heaven and new earth, that by the word of the Father in Me spoken upon you for you to take it and to settle it on the earth as God's making by

[4] *See the selection topic: „The dead hear My voice[4]", r.n.*

its fulfilling after its speaking, because I speak and it is only in this way that I work in order to fulfill.

Oh, children who open to Me when I knock to come in with My making, with My work through you and through the word, oh, what humility you have got! You make the faithful, good and obedient sons work the word spoken by God and you have them confess God. Oh, humble children, I take you and I establish you upon My pains to know them, to feel them and to share from them life over those who have mercy on God. I love you so much when I hear your little hearts and your mind and word, which exhort all those who are able to love My life in them and to live its power, and to have the desire for My tear in them, the tear of the heaven, children merciful on God. The mysteries, which are unfathomable by the man's mind, are perceived by the man who is seized by them, children of the wisdom from above. Embrace in the spirit of the heavenly wisdom those who are merciful with God, and do not keep silent before them, for it is written that they all will be taught by God. As I knock, and you open to Me to dwell with My people, you should also do the same; knock to be opened to you, because you have to take after Me and to come in through the door and not over it, but My people has to learn My mysteries with it more and more clearly and to let itself be seized by them, because this faith does not belong to everyone, children sons.

I am with My disciples within a feast of resurrection, and we are with you, My people. My disciple Thomas was seized with the mysteries unfathomable by the man's mind, and which are perceived only by the man who is seized with them. This disciple was a mystery among other disciples of Mine. He perceived Me greatly, My people. Me, the mysterious One, the unfathomable One, this disciple perceived Me, and he longingly wanted to make all My disciples believe with a deep insight and then to confess with all their power the mystery for which I came down from the Father on earth and I became flesh in order to let Myself be crucified in My body and to be able to show the unfathomable mystery of the resurrection of the dead by My body itself.

One week before I started to announce Myself as the Lord of the resurrection of the dead, for My Father prepared Me to fulfill Lazarus' resurrection, who died for this wonder by which I appeared as the Father's wonder, the resurrection of the dead, which Martha believed in, but it was going with her until the last day of the time before the resurrection of the dead. Those who believed that they were the rulers over the heaven and upon the earth were seized with a great terror and they sought to destroy both Lazarus and Me, forgetting that they were not masters of the death and of the resurrection.

My apostle Thomas loved the other apostles of Mine and he proved with great power and confession that I was, that I was dead and I was resurrected and that I appeared to them and I made them happy to give them power of faith and confession and that they might be My witnesses to all the margins, as I meant them to work, telling them this before My passion.

I was a depth of mystery into the heart of My disciple who pointed with his finger to My resurrected body. The wisdom from heaven was his beauty and his faith was that which confirmed the Son of God resurrected from crucifixion. Amen.

– I very much miss now, my Lord and my God, to confess You clearly as at that time and to help those who cannot love You with their faith and its works and to tell them that I loved You faithfully and that You knew my secret love, my secret humility and my sweet faith, which I also wanted to settle in those that were terrified by the Jews, my brothers, Your disciples, and that they may sink within Your mysterious being, which was with its body before us in the time when You appeared to us after Your resurrection, my Lord and my God.

Oh, I miss You very much to be in man, as I also missed You in my other brothers, Your disciples, and I wanted to prove to them that You were the Lord, Who had been teaching us for three years and a half in order to perceive You, for You were the One Who could not be comprehended by the man's mind, You, the One perceived by the man whom You perceived, just I was, my Lord and my God. You entered me wholly when You took me to be Your disciple after You resurrected a dead body to be able to take me to be Yours and to confess You more and more, more powerfully, and to be called Yours, calling You my Lord and my God.

My love full of mystery was unfathomable after You perceived me with the mystery of Your being making me then comprehend Your deity by which you lived among the disciples before the cross and then after the resurrection, when You came in to give Your peace and to comfort us, for I was comforted with Your resurrected body, which I embraced with the whole of my mysterious being and not only with the finger, which You took it with Your hand and made me touch the wound of Your crucifixion, my Lord and my resurrected God, and You called me blessed and faithful, meaning a greater blessing to those who would believe and not see You, as I saw You for the faith of many after that.

You taught me not to be unfaithful but rather faithful, and that day has been carrying a great mystery, which the holy fathers of those who were faithful called it since then and until the end with my name and all call it Thomas's Sunday, for I confessed You in that day, and my confession also confesses me and announces my consuming longing by which I wanted to perceive You with my embrace after You, being resurrected and coming back from the Father to us, appeared resurrected, and as when You came out of the tomb, the same way You entered to us, those who were locked in the pavilion, through the locked doors, not touching anything, not damaging anything, but coming in and out as from the tomb in which the seals, under which you stayed, remained untouched, and this is how You appeared and confessed Yourself as the Master of death and resurrection, my Lord and my God. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, My people, great and wonderful are My works into your midst and by which I first announce Myself, for the works of God cannot be otherwise. **The mysteries unfathomable by the man's mind are those that are perceived by the man who is seized by them,** and I, the Lord, the one that I want to have mercy on, make him then the confessor of those that are My unfathomable things, My people. My disciple Thomas worked wonderfully on earth and he worked from the earth and up into heaven in the time of My work with him on earth. The unfathomable mystery of his faith, of his work with Me among the people, was great in time and over time, and I advise those, who heard and hear of the Lord of resurrection and of His disciples, to remember the mysterious and revealed work and the confession of My disciple, Thomas, by which the dead were resurrected and confessed My power from My confessing disciples. Let every man come to a stop and look at My works after My resurrection thorough the disciples on the earth.

Oh, sons of the people, and you, those who hope in God, as you also know this and as you want! Be still with your mind and take in it the miracles that you have forgotten, which I set as a testimony between Me and you through My disciples to your salvation or to your condemnation. I worked through them unequalled works, more and greater than in the time when I was with them on the earth, for I promised them that this is how I was going to work then by those who believed over the unfaithful ones. Tremble and be ashamed of your unbelief, of your departure from God and come back to believe and to be resurrected, you, those who say that Christ was resurrected, and about Whom, My apostle Thomas testified to you.

And as for you, people of My word over the dead and over the living ones, show yourself truly that you know to believe and to tell everybody, in a wonderful and true way, the news of My

resurrection, which cries over time: Christ is risen, and the death was destroyed and the life appeared, for He, the true One, was resurrected, He truly was resurrected! Amen, amen, amen.

25-04/08-05-2005

The third Sunday after Passover, of the myrrh-bearing women (of the prudes)

I am the resurrected Lord, and I am speaking now as I spoke two thousand years ago, when I appeared to My disciples, resurrected from crucifixion, and when I told them: ***«Peace to you!»***

Oh, My people of today, I am coming together with you under the mystery of My resurrection from the dead and I mysteriously live into your midst with the prudes of that time, and we give each other the greeting of the resurrection, the news that goes over the time: Christ is risen! And happy and comforted are those who wait from those that are not seen, those who took off their earthly body for the heavenly body of their soul; happy are these when they hear the greeting of two thousand years ago, the greeting of the eternal life of God and man's, for the life is Christ, and it is eternal, and it is. Amen.

Christ is risen! I, the resurrected Lord, tell you, those who have come together in the garden of the meeting for your feast with the prudes of My resurrection, for their feast into your midst, and now I give you the life giving word, for My Spirit works this: life of My life upon man. Amen.

Peace to you, children who wait for the Lord's entrance with the book open! I appreciate you, children sons. There is no creature on earth to feel you and then to know to appreciate you, but those in heaven wait for you as the holy prudes were waiting the moment of My waking up alive, to rejoice and then to share joy afterwards. Oh, those from heaven take great care of you, for those from heaven see those that are not seen and which are with you for the working over those that are in heaven and over those that are on earth, for the care of My work embraces your little heart and body, which are tired because of watching, because of not resting and because of your not sleeping, because of My hard work upon you, but strengthen yourselves with My Spirit full of watching, the One full of power over those that are weak and little, and give Me to My people for the food of the growing of My Spirit in them, for they have to grow less in a great measure, so that I may grow and to grow in them, because I grow as a baby, for this is how the children of My Father grow, and they grow according to My image and in My likeness and not according to their likeness. Amen.

I try to speak according to the man's understanding, for I am full of mercy for the man. When I speak to you, My people, I speak to give My speaking to the man and for the man to receive growth like Mine, for I grew like a baby and I have never done My will but My Father and man's, who wanting or not, knowing or not, he was fulfilling the painful Scriptures upon Me, but glorified by their pain about My mystery in the midst of the people, who were accomplishing those that were written about Me in the Scriptures. I speak according to the man's understanding and I am full of mercy for the man and I do not do this because I am indebted to the man, but I work because I am merciful. However, the man is not merciful to Me, the One full of mercy, the merciful One for him.

If I were not the Father of many, I would not be merciful, My people. My mercy is as in heaven for it is seen better from heaven on earth, it is seen well in man. Oh, I have been calling out in many ways over to the man to set him on the way of My life and to take him from the way of his life, but I worked and work him like a Father and not like a punisher. However, the man has not followed Me and he has had no mercy on My sufferance from him, and then I have no longer called him, I have no longer waken him up, and I have no longer rebuked him, and I have no longer

struck him, but his deed has struck him instead, and I took upon Me his life with wrongdoing in it, for I am merciful and I do no longer punish the one who does not listen to Me. I have taken his wrongdoing upon Me for it is not possible otherwise. This has been My sufferance for two thousand years, it is the man's sin, and there is no man to forgive Me from My sufferance from him anymore. He has always been doing it for Me, always giving it to Me, for the man is neither merciful to himself, nor on God, since he has been taking after his temporary taste, and there is no man not to understand this death that is his, and I do not find from man love for My love towards man, and I cry painfully from man.

– Oh, do no longer cry today painfully, resurrected Lord. My love for You is sweet from the midst of the prudes of Your sufferance and then of Your resurrection. Do not cry. I have loved You and I have loved You powerfully and painfully since You gave me Your pain for my love, dear Lord of my heart, great Master of my new life, after You, as the Lord of the resurrection from the dead touched my full heart and emptied its content so that You might fill it again, and to fill it from You. Do not cry. I comfort You sufferance from the man, as I comforted it after I followed You from among the dead on earth, after I knew You among the people, my dear Lord, for I forgave You from Your sufferance from my life without a clean heaven in it, and then I gave You my kingdom, and all saw me with You in me, great Master of my new life. Do not cry. I am the loved one of Your soul after the man. I comforted You with my longing, which was seeking You among the bodies of the dead to embrace You resurrected. I waited for You to come to life, because I could not help believing that You would come to life on the third day, but my faith was the love, which never dies, and blessed is the one who never dies, for that one has the love for You as life, Lord Master of my life without death, which I hid in Your life, to have life and to have it forever, not by faith but by love, dear and praised Lord and full of mercy, for You are merciful and take upon You the sin of those who do not leave off sin. However, I took upon me the love of the One Who does not give up love, Your love for the man, merciful and wounded Lord because of Your longing after the man.

I crown the feast of my friends, prudes and sisters, disciples of Your sufferance from man, for I comforted You in Your pains and I passed over Your death, to stand before Your resurrection, and I saw You resurrected, when I was looking to give You the fragrance of my heart before Your resurrection, which was Yours with all Your love in my love, for You gave me birth in an instant, looking deeply with Your serene eye into me and giving me the new longing for life, life without sin in it, life without death in it, as You wanted me with a humble spirit to be able to have me as the dwelling place of You life. I loved you, and I loved You with a love full of sufferance, and great is the sufferance of love, for it is the strong love, the love from God, dear Lord of my new love. Amen, amen, amen.

– May your love be praised among loves, My loved one, My child, the prude of My resurrection, of My love without a house, but you were its shelter, bride child resurrected from the dead of the world, Mary of Magdala, My creature, the fruit of the Father's work in Me for My mercy on man. Amen.

Oh, rejoice, dear prudes, rejoice in the love of the word of the one among you, who declared the love of My pain in her, for the one who loves like Me, suffers just as I suffer after the man, and he calls the man to the love with pain, to death for life. Rejoice! It is a feast for you, and we have as our company the host of those who are asleep and called to My table for you and the one for them in the day of your feast. It is joy for all now, and everything is united within this rest, and I say again, to the great joy of those who are remembered within their sleep: Christ is risen!

Oh, My people, My rest longs after you just as the rest of those who sleep waiting for the last trumpet over them waits, to be revealed then with their house in heaven, with their body in heaven, not made by hands. **Will come soon to you, the faithful one of My work from the end of the time, will come soon, soon to you, the sinful man and full of sins will come to you, terrified by the day of My wrath and he will tell you: "Fall down over me and cover me to get away of God's wrath and to hide me from it!"** I want to prepare you to be more and more alive with this power of Mine in you, but you still have to learn to grow, and to grow as a baby, just as I grew, and to come to life, My people, like Mary Magdalene, and may your new life give life to those who are dead[5] even in their bloom, son from nowadays.

Oh, My people, the worm comes and lay its eggs in the flower bud and eats My love from the bud, and when the bud turns into a flower and from flower into fruit, the worm remains hidden in fruit and it grows once with the fruit, and then the fruit goes bad inside of it and it falls down from the fruit tree after that, for it does not go bad outside but inside because of the worm that is inside of it.

Oh, My people, I have always brought you only health, only healing, only blessing, and you are very much in debt to bring Me thanks and glory, the same as you thank a doctor who heals you and gives you life again, My people.

Oh, only the evil spirit does not like My speaking with the man, My speaking between man and man, but My Holy Spirit has been speaking to the holy ones: ***«Your words should be God's words»,*** and He did not tell them not to speak holly. The one who has not a holy speaking, that mouth is emptied of the word of life and it gives itself over to words of sufferance for those who love the Spirit of the Lord through the word among brothers. Whoever does not speak works like God's, that one falls from God's word, because I wait for the holy one to be God's word and not his word, for his word condemns Me like a judge, because the man has another word instead of Me in him, in his heart, and that one condemns Me, and in him I can no longer see and hear for him.

Oh man, I suffer when You judge Me, because I am good, merciful and humble, and I humble Myself with mercy and I suffer from the man. However, the man cannot endure My judgment, he cannot because he has not got a humble spirit and he has got his self instead of My Spirit, and with it he does not want to receive Me and the man judges Me with his own self.

Oh, man, when you stay in My place of your God, you actually judge Me. Oh man, if you were I and I you, how would you have treated Me? You would have denied Me and this is what you have been doing whenever you sit in My place of God. You have wanted not to be able to do it, and this is not because you could have not done it, but because you have not wanted to be able to do it. You have chosen your own self and that is what you share with the poor and that is why you cannot deny yourself and make Me dwell in your place in you. **Oh, man, there is no saint that may not go wrong,** but whoever has loved Me for My sufferance in him, that one has been leaving his earnings, his labor, sharing his possessions with the poor on earth, and he has not still been gathering for himself at all, and then he loved Me standing against his wrong doings in him and letting Me be the Lord of his thought, to be his watch and to be strong against his own self, for he was seeking life for his life, and I was giving Myself over to him at his prayer.

Oh, My people, of some people among those that are called now at the blessed table for them, there is one little soul which is thankful, which rejoices over My glory from its faith in My work and from its love for the sons of My people. A being that has recently left for those in heaven,

[5] *See the selection topic: „Resurrection of the dead", r.n.*

and on whom I had mercy, for I am merciful for the man. She lived in a dwelling place where it was written "prayer" on it, but she did not know that it was written by an angel on the roof of her house because of her little heart's much prayer before Me from which this dwelling place came to her. I was merciful to her, because she loved Me, and she had mercy on the one who prayed to Me to bring this near her among those in heaven, so that she may not be guilty of sin in the house where it was written "prayer." Now she has forgotten her separation from those on earth, and she has taken a place for prayer among those in heaven, because I did not want that she might commit any sin in the house called "prayer."

Behold, My people, I truly said to you that the man, burdened with sin, will come and he is coming to you, the man who carries sufferance on him on the earth and he tells you: *"Fall over me and cover me to escape, and to hide me of God's wrath!"* The man will come to you as to a mountain of escape to cover him with the blessing, which you have got from Me, for I am a merciful Father and I have taken upon Me the sin of the wretched man because of his sin.

I was told to come and to tell you about this little soul, the little heart that made of her house a dwelling place of the prayer on earth, and this is how it is written on the roof of her house, for she suffers from heavenly sufferance for her place of prayer on earth, and which is no longer a holy place before Me, and the little heart has been crying, which prayed on her place of prayer, but it also has joy for a little soul that is won over for heaven, for her prayers within this dwelling place. Amen.

And now, My people, the one which stays with a day of feast for My prudes and disciples and for all those who are called by their memorial service at their memorial table, I, the Lord full of resurrection, the Lord of the love of My prudes of two thousand years ago, I speak out over this day of feast in the garden of the meeting: Christ is risen! I am the One Who gives life to the living and to the dead, and also to those who are asleep, who are alive by the mystery of My resurrection, for I was resurrected for the man, after I took upon Me the burden of the man's sins of the seven thousand years, since the man has no longer kept My kingdom within him.

Christ is risen, My people, and to you, those who stay in groups-groups in the day of this feast, I say: Peace to you! This day of life giving and of resurrection for life is a day of heavenly feast. Christ is risen! And I say again that this great wishing on earth and in heaven is a great joy, My blessed people. Amen, amen, amen.

02/15-05-2005

The fourth Sunday after Passover, of the paralytic

I have been waiting at the gates of My word since before dawn. I, the Lord Jesus Christ, have been waiting at the gates because I have word in Me in this day, and it has to take its place in its book. Amen.

It is the moment of the elapse of the day of today, of the Sunday of this day, weak children in the gates. Before dawn I have been waiting for you to be able to come in the word. Oh, let the day of this feast not elapse without settling Me as word in the book, because since I came down among you last time, I have also gathered word in the book, children sons, and without it among you, and after it takes being in Me, it is hard for you and it is hard for Me, for My word is hard when it speaks, and it cannot speak. Yes, sons, it speaks and it also cannot speak, because if it does not settle down on earth, it presses Me down, and My pressure also presses you down, for you are My gates, and I am heavy within the gates, and I would be very much comforted in such a way that My people may not forget what you are, for whoever does not forget this helps you while in

difficulty and it does not make any pressure on him, and the one who helps you for My difficulty with you does not pressure you down, but on the contrary, that one takes great care and he takes care of Me and of you, and he does no longer takes care of himself, and this means God in man, and this does not mean the man in man.

Oh, children charged with My great word, which is born of Me! Let us give you power so that you may also give Me being in the book, for otherwise this burden breaks your body, for God is hard when He cannot work, when He is weak in the man that He is pleased with. I, the One Who I heal My weak one, I am weak in him when he cannot work for Me because of his weakness, and that is why I heal him and I always lift him up for Me, because if I lift him up for him, is of no use to him, that is to his soul. When I heal the weak one, that one falls even in a greater sufferance if he does not know what to do for his healing from Me, and it hurts Me very, very much, My people, when the man does again wrongdoings after that I, the Lord, heal them at his request or because of My mercy on him, so that he may thank Me afterwards and not to do what he wants with the gift of My mercy.

Oh, what a great example of teaching I have left by the healing of the paralytic! When I found him on the side of the pool, which was giving healing by its angel, he was helpless. As sick as he had been for such a long time, not being helped by anyone from among those that were gathering there for the healing of their people's weaknesses, I had mercy on him, and coming closer to him, I asked him: ***«Do you want to be made well? Arise, take up your mat, and go to your home, and from now on sin no more, so that nothing worse happens to you».*** (*See John: 5/6-14*)

Oh, My people, who, after he is forgiven of his wrongdoings, who else takes care that he may no longer go wrong so that nothing worse may happen to him? Who, sons, who on earth? For two thousand years no one has understood My word settled upon the one who had been weak for thirty-eight years after I healed him at the pool of the sheep, there where all were looking for their own healing, and they were not looking for each other's healing. However, I worked otherwise. I sought the one who did not have any help on earth to come to the help given by the angel from heaven.

Oh, My people, on earth the man does not let himself be helped by God, for this face means something else than what the man knows what it means, for behold, the one who is helped does not know, then, to avoid evil in which he was so that it may not happen worse to him. That one owes obedience and he must no longer go wrong, but if he does not listen and goes from bad to worse, then he is punished worse even by his many wrongdoings after that. I helped the one who had no one to help him on earth, and that is why I have been teaching you to have mercy, to do merciful actions to those who have no one to remember them after they leave their body, because for those that left their bodies the deed is even greater, just as for those who are still on earth and who go wrong again and again and then they remain not healed, since they always have to be helped, and they go wrong again. **Those that left their bodies cannot be helped by anyone but only by God and by those that are like God.**

Oh, great is My teaching on this day of memorial of the paralytic that was healed by My heavenly mercy! **Oh, My people, the man does not need to have any claims to be helped by someone,** but rather he needs to be helped only when he is helped, and he has to let himself be helped then. Oh, man, you are not that one who you think you are, but you are the one whom another one sees how you are, for it is another one that sees you and not you, because the man cannot read himself alone, but only the one before him reads him the way he is, the same as a book is read after someone opens it. However, with the man is something else, and it is not as with a

book that you have to take and open to see what it is in it, what it writes in it. The man cannot hide, but he is the one outside of him, for it is seen outside of him that he hides in himself, for the man's hypocrisy is the most read book of the man's way of being, and he becomes heavy around, and this is the sign that he is not true.

Oh, My people, I gave you advice, son, and I told you that if you do not know to bind a wound, at least do not make a wound, for the blood of the wounded cries rejected to the one who wounded him. I have established exhortations of all kinds into your midst, because **I want every man to learn from Me**, only that I may have a way to speak in you, My people. The paralytic that I healed did not forgive Me then from the wrongdoings of his life, for which he suffered, even if I told him not to do wrongdoings anymore, because in that case it could have gone worse to him than it had been before, that is to separate himself from God even worse than before, for the man's separation from God is his greatest punishment.

Oh, man, do not hurt any man and then run away without binding the wound, for the blood of the one who suffers from you, cries out to Me by his wound. But there is even a more severe wound than that which you make in secret to your brother. This is even more outrageous, because My honor in your brother is hurt, that which you make to the one who loves Me with pain for My sufferance, is a wound made to Me. If something of what is Mine in you makes you suffer because of your neighbor, and he does not know, your neighbor is in the darkness and he does not know his darkness, for whoever makes a wound and then he does not bind it, that one is in the darkness as regard to his brother that is wounded from him.

Oh, My people, wound against wound is great sufferance for Me from you, and I do not want you to be like the one who said: ***«I have slain a man for wounding me»,*** (*Gen: 4/23*), but on the contrary, you should get up and first bind the wound of the wounded one, and then you should also bind yours, and this means the law of the Lord with you, My people; oh, and how much I wanted that every man may receive this heavenly teaching and to settle it down upon the man on earth then! You are the people, which has been taught by God, but the man from the world has nowhere to receive the teaching of life from the same as you have it from Me.

Oh, sons, you should not be self-lovers and proud within you and for you, for these lead to pretentions and then to separations among brothers from those that are earthly among brothers. It is not good to stand before the heaven wounded by each other, for you are Christians and not world, and woe to the one who deceives himself with that which is fleeting, and behold, sons, I have not come on earth to judge between brother and brother, because if I do this, one of them remains guilty. I have come to lift up the guilt; the guilt, which the man does not want to carry, and he cannot carry his neighbor's if he cannot carry his. However, I come as a healer upon the man, for I have got teaching of life, and I tell you for every man that slander does not heal, it does not refresh man's soul and it has to be removed from man. The one who does not receive your slander, it does not mean that he is not your friend or that by this he does harm to you, but it rather means that he does you good, that he removes the occasion of this sin, which the man has been committing for seven thousand years against another man, and, which even harder than this, it is against God, My people, and the man does not know how this comes.

Oh, it makes Me suffer greatly when I see the one who says that he loves Me, and he does not know how to be Mine, how to give himself over to Me to be Mine. Oh, the man does not know to make sons for Me, to give forth fruit to Me and then to give it over to Me. Many parents give their children to the devil, for they say to their children *"Go to the devil!"* when their children make them angry. However, the devil does not take them; it leaves them to their parents but they are not theirs anymore, but they belong to the one whom they gave them over by their spoken

word, and then by the given child, the devil has got the parent too, and it draws the parent too, for it cannot be otherwise. However, with God is not the same, and if you give your child to the Lord, he is no longer yours, but if you still keep him into your heart and in your care afterwards, oh, he is not as with the devil, who leaves him to you, but it is otherwise. Behold what happened in My people with all the children and parents whom, I, the Lord, do not have them as Mine. Many parents have done the will of their children and as a result I have lost both the parents and the children. Many children have done the will of their parents and I have lost both the children and their parents. But the parents who have given their children over to God and then they have not sought with care to them, they have understood My significant speaking when I spoke two thousand years ago: ***«Allow the little children, and do not forbid them to come to Me».*** (*Matt: 19/14*)

Oh, My people, the one who says that he loves Me but he loves his child too, that one actually does not love Me. Whoever loves his child, that one cannot love God, for the measure has to be wholly with Me, My people. Whoever loves his child, that one is an idol worshipper, he is the lover of the fruit of his sin, and he is not ashamed to do this, and the one who loves God with a quarter of a measure makes Me suffer from a deep wound. Oh, this is how the man knows to love Me, My people, and behold, woe to the one who does not know to be My disciple when he says that this is what he is!

Oh, it is not possible half a measure; it is possible neither with God and nor with the people! It is not possible for a man to give himself half to the devil, even if you hear him that he has committed only half a sin. Oh, this is otherwise. It is enough only to forsake God only for a moment and this means treason and the man does not know what the healing from God means then when he comes to Me to be alive after that. I told to the paralytic man not to go wrong anymore, not to commit sin anymore so that it might not happen worse to him, for sins upon sins, after the man knows them that they are sins, they are the most severe punishment for the man, who gives what is eternal on what is passing away.

The Jews got upset with the one who was healed from his weakness because I told him to take his mat and walk to his house. They rebuked him, telling him that it was forbidden to take his mat on a day of Sabbath, for his healing was on a day of Sabbath. However, he took upon his shoulders the mat of his sufferance, which had no longer been a burden for him to carry, but it was his healing, because I took over his burden, because I did not come into the world to judge the man but to heal him instead, and I came to take over his guilt and I told him not to commit another one so that it might not happen worse to him, so that I might not suffer worse from the man, My people, because the punishment from the man is heavy to Me. Every sin is a punishment for God; it is My punishment, because I was born to take the man's guilt over to My shoulders. Oh, how comes that the man does not want to take after Me or at least to carry the humility from his wrongdoings with humility? He has always been asking Me to take it away from him, and I have been merciful to him, I still am merciful, and I have been charged by the man, for the man is not able to carry his punishment that he works for himself.

Oh, My people, I have become very weak in man. I am the paralytic man in man, and this is what I am in man, and I do not find any healing for My wound, but I rather find wound upon wound from man.

I weep for Myself and I weep for you, children charged with My great word, which is born of Me and which does not find any dwelling place and fulfillment in man. Oh, I have much weakness in you whenever I am hurt from the sides in you, for whoever knows Me with you, seeks for My good over them, and they look for their will with you, and this means weakness for you, merciful children, but mercy should be rewarded with mercy, merciful children. However, I strengthen

My merciful people to take care of My burdens upon you, and in a way that they may become light and pleasant all the time and that they should work with great watching over their dwelling with Me and over My dwelling with them, and we should be gentle to each other, and to work this out with great humility. Amen.

Oh, My people, I wish that I may have only life, only love, only obedience and fulfillment from your midst, for I have not come to judge between brother and brother, but I have rather come, My people, to take the guilt upon Me, to lift up the guilt, and in such a way that you may live the same between earth and heaven, for we have to make a new heaven and a new earth by the spirit of love by which I made the world, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

09/22-05-2005

The fifth Sunday after Passover, of the Samaritan woman

My coming in the word is more and more difficult both for Me and for you, children exhausted under My coming. Oh, it is not that you do not receive Me when I come, it is not that you do not wait for Me when I come and it is not because of that that I say this, but because My coming makes both Me and you suffer, for you are exhausted in your soul and in your body, and your soul and your body make Me suffer and I carry your pain with mourning, and you carry Me with difficulty, and I can hardly settle you before Me so that I may come as word into the book. The mourning of the saints, who are also weak when it comes to help you, has been making Me suffer all day. They have come with their longing in them between heaven and earth, to take part at the feast of the Samaritan woman's well, the well of the house of the meeting, for the Samaritan woman is the angel of this well and every time she waits with longing her day into My courts, the day of the feast of the well of the meeting, children sons. Even starting with dawn, I would have liked to settle a word with a feast and the saints at My table of word in this day, and at the water of the well, sons. However, you have been weak, and even now you are not otherwise, when this day leaves its place. I look mournfully at you, how the work of the book of My word of fifty years presses you down, the one in this time when I come again from the Father, **because My word that is upon you is My coming on earth**, and it cannot reach the man's mind how hard My coming is for Me, now at the end of the time.

Oh, sons, no one has been waiting for Me to come and then to be able to work by the word of My coming, and that is why it is so hard for Me in you, for you do not have any help on earth for My coming, because the man on earth is used as on earth, and the flesh lusts against the spirit, and there is no one to have greater care of Me than of him, for on earth it is as on earth and it is not as in heaven, children sons.

Two thousand years ago, I taught My disciples to speak in their prayer to the Father: ***«Our Father, let Your Kingdom come, and let Your will be done, as in heaven, so on earth»,*** (*Matt: 6/10*), and whoever is My disciple, that one cries after the kingdom of the heavens in him, and then he gives it around him, to be on earth as in heaven, for God's disciples are full of longing for heaven on earth, and the people are full of their pride, children sons. Not only that people have little love for God, but they are also proud and they are not afraid to be so, for it is not hard for them with their haughtiness, but it is hard for them without it, and if sometimes their heaviness due to their departure from God still leads them to Me, the One Who is merciful for the man, this lasts as little as the man's opinion, and the man, in order to take care of his life, he always comes back into his curse of not loving God, and he does not do, after he finds My sweetness, as the Samaritan woman did after My meeting her at the well of Israel. She had a humble spirit, and this

is the sacrifice that she brought to Me, and there is no man more pleasant than the man who has in him this treasure, which becomes God's house in man.

Behold, My people, the Samaritans had a humble spirit, and Israel had a haughty spirit. The Samaritans received Me and believed Me, and Israel did not believe Me and did not receive Me, for he was boasting about God and he did not understand with his haughty mind that the haughtiness is not from heaven, that it is not from God but it is from the man instead, and the man who has this spirit in him, has nothing to know God with when He comes to dwell in man, for **God has His dwelling in man.** He who does not believe when I speak these, let him look into My Gospel from Israel's well when I met the Samaritan woman and I made My dwelling place in her; in her and in her city then, by her humble spirit by which she could not hide in her, but more it was coming out into view, to heal hear from her sins, and then to make her My dwelling place and then My confessor over many people, both faithful and pagans.

The man who is not satisfied with his life in him, with his spirit in him, that one does not give his life in return to My life in him so that he may be like God on earth and not like man. The Pharisees and the scribes got angry with Me when I searched out their empty life, revealing it to them before the multitudes, but the Samaritan woman did not get angry, but on the contrary, she rejoiced when I reveled her life, and she might made it pleasant to Me by her humble spirit by which she received Me when I showed her that I was Messiah, the Son of God, the One Who comes and teaches the man on earth all the things of God's Kingdom[6].

Oh, it is well with the man not to hide with his wicked things and not to forget that he cannot hide from God, because I come into his way and I discover him. When the man hides from man, then he hides from himself, as Adam did when he hid from God for his sin, for his guilty self, My people.

Oh, what shall I do in order to give wisdom to the man, and not to open his mind, because if I do so, I will have from the man what I had from Adam, who hid in himself, who hid from himself, and the man does not understand how this comes. The one who fears God hides from his own self in order to be able to carry his wrongdoing, which is hidden in him, and woe to the man who has wrongdoings hidden in him, for one like that does not open his heart to God as the Samaritan woman opened her heart to Me, when I prepared her salvation.

Oh, My people, seek, son, to know well the mystery of your salvation, for it does not mean the man, but it means God and His work over the man. My word full of salvation, you should make it useful upon you, and do not forget to compare with the saints, to see what you lack for your salvation, and compare with Me instead, My people, to see what you are on earth, because the one who does not compare with Me, that one compares himself with the man, from whom he cannot have salvation, but only temporariness, which lies to the man with its fleeting face over the man, making the man to keep Me outside, and not to take Me in his house as God's kingdom in man.

Oh, My people, Israel had no benefit for its haughtiness that it was My people after its name. **The one who is Mine takes after Me and not after his self, My people.** The one who is Mine, that one does no longer has his own self, but he has Me and glorifies Me in him without haughtiness, for I have a humble spirit, My people, and that is why My Father loves Me, because I lay down My life for His sheep. However, I suffer that the man does not know what I do between Me and man. If I lay down My life for the man and if I cannot take it back, then I have no power in that one. I laid My life in the Samaritan woman for whom I came out at Israel's well, and then I took it back from her, for it brought forth fruit in her, and then I went to My Father with the fruit

[6] *See the selection topic: „About the kingdom of God", r.n.*

of My life in man, because in whom I can lay down My life, I also have power to lay it down, I have power to take it back for I lay down My life for the sheep so that they may have life and to have it in abundance, and from this abundance I have to take My life from man to the Father.

Oh, the life full of the humble spirit of the Samaritan woman comforted Me much, from which I harvested fruit from the seed sown in her. Her love for Me comforted Me, because then she lived for Me, and she did not live for her among people.

Oh, how beautiful is the man in whom I live, I and not him, and how beautiful fruit is being brought forth in him, and what a dear harvest I gather from him to bring it to the Father as the fruit of My power that is put in man so that I may take it back and to life in man and from man, because the one who lives in Me, lives from Me and not from him, from My water and not from his water of which, if he drinks, he goes thirsty again, for nothing of his things satisfy man's hunger and thirst, because I am the spring, which has life in it, and it is not the man, but the man does not know this what I do between Me and man, when I lay down My life in order to take it back, as I spoke in My Gospel of two thousand years ago upon the disciples and upon the people from whose midst I chose them to make My life in them, and then to work with its power from My disciples over the people out of which I chose them.

It was so easy to Me to lay down My life into the heart of the Samaritan woman with whom I spoke at the well, and it also was so easy for Me to take it back from her, for the one for whom it is easy to be with Me, I have power in him, and then he has power within Me, because if I feed the man, it is also right for him to feed Me back, and the food, which he gives Me, has to take after the food which I give him, and that the man may not give Me poison over My life, My people, for I am a life giver and I do not have to be punished by man, but I have to be nourished instead, so that the man's work may take after My work, My people, because that is why I tell the man to compare with Me and not with the man, and I also tell the man to live with a humble spirit on earth, as I had and lived with and I gave Myself as an example for the man. Amen.

I want, My people, to find in you wisdom and love for My word giving of life, and to be able to harvest fruit from your midst, My people, and then to give it back to the Father from My work upon you, and this is how you should also work, because if you do not take after Me, the Father does not know you, My people.

The man cannot be small, and you, My people, you cannot be big, because if you do not live this way before Me, you will be against Me, for I was and I am the little baby of the Father, and those that are not like that, cannot belong to the Father, because those who are His take after Me, and this is how the Father knows them; by My work in them the Father knows them. Amen.

May the feast of the well of the meeting be blessed, and also the Samaritan woman, the well protecting angel, and the saints who have come with her at her feast into your midst, My people, and you should draw out water, for those that are from heaven may be able drink of it, for you are with your body, and they are with their house from heaven, not made by hands, as it is written about the heavenly bodies.

And as for you, children from the gates, take a little rest from your labor for the care of the being of My book with you in these days, when I have been speaking over the earth for fifty years the word of this book, which I opened and laid it down on earth. And I ask you, exhausted children, to keep away from weaknesses, to keep away from them as much as you can, because I suffer from your soul and body, and I can mournfully bear your sufferance, and I can hardly come down on earth with My coming when you are so much crushed within the gates. However, I fill you with comfort and then with power, only to give Me so that I may be able to do, for you are feeble under

My hand and under My coming and in hard times which press upon My coming. Amen, amen, amen.

16/29-05-2005

The feast of the Lord's Ascension. The feast of the birth of the holy Virginia
(*Excerpt*)

While I was walking with My disciples, I was always speaking with them about the Father's promise, about the baptism with the Holy Spirit**,** and when the time came near for Me to ascend to the Father, I told them: ***«You will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you. You will be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, in all Judea and Samaria, and to the uttermost parts of the earth».*** (*Acts: 1/8*) When I told them that they would confess Me to the uttermost parts of the earth, I told them about the Holy Spirit through Whom they confessed Me after they had received Him, after I had gone to the Father. The power of the Holy Spirit works wherever He wants and as much as He wants after He has confessed on earth to God through the man who has His power over him, the power of the Holy Spirit.

Oh, My people, I am coming down to you with the power of the Holy Spirit, for My word is this power, and you need to have more than anyone who is empowered by God through the times with this power that means the baptism with the Holy Spirit, the power that makes the man to be God's confessor, and the confession is very quick for it goes from man to man to all the margins as much as the Holy Spirits wants to work by His swift going.

Oh, how much I long to speak with the man on earth! No matter how much I would speak, My longing is without death, without end, My people. This longing is word, for the word is the measure of the longing, and I am without end and I am the Word, My people, and I long to speak and I long to confess it. When I was with the disciples in the world, I could not appease all My longing, for I was in the flesh and I wanted to testify about Myself, because this is how it is on earth when you are. But now, My longing flows like a river from heaven, for this time, which has been waited for ages, has come. I Myself become power of Holy Spirit from the Father and I testify about Myself on earth, and I am in the Father and fulfill that Scripture by which I said that I would go to the Father in order to come back again. Oh, it is not otherwise that Scripture, which speaks about the Holy Spirit, the messenger over the man, and it is not as the priests of the church speak, as though they would speak from the Holy Spirit, for there is not in the Holy Spirit what they say that the Holy Spirit works in churches. And I tell you this: this word is the Holy Spirit, promised by the Father that He would come on earth, and from Whom I gave power to My disciples two thousand years ago and they confessed Me to the creatures by all that I had worked into their midst, as long as I lived on earth within all My mystery among people. When I ascended into heaven, I reminded them of the Father's promise when I was telling them: ***«I go so that I may be able to come again. I go and I will send you the Comforter, Who will take and will tell to you from what is Mine».*** (*See John: 16/13, 15*) Now I Myself from heaven, from the midst of My disciples, I Myself confess on earth, for the angels of My ascension told those who were looking at Me: ***«As you saw Him going into the sky will come back in the same way».*** (*Acts: 1/11*) **And speaking over them I ascended into the sky,** and a cloud came and covered Me, and I, am speaking now from the sky, for I come with the clouds as I ascended, as the angels of My ascension said that I would come.

27-05/09-06-2005.

The seventh Sunday after Passover, of the holy fathers (of the First Ecumenical Council)

Strengthen the path for the Lord to come, children sons. The children are small and weak even if they would love to be able to do more, but their heart is big and very many people have room in its humility, for humility is a spring of love; it is the heart of life, which is not quenched, but it beats believing and loving and wanting like God. Amen.

Come, sons! I let you have rest and let us work now the word of the day of today, for I have no other work than the word, and you have the duty to fulfill it because you are God's sons. God's sons are those who listen to God and not to themselves and not to the people, and that is why they have God's word into their midst. This Scriptures of God's sons has been waited for such a long time, actually it has been waited for seven thousand years to be fulfilled on earth, and it is about the sons of this word in this Scripture[7]: ***«All the creature wait with eager expectation for the children of God to be revealed».*** (*Rom: 8/19*) Oh, how this Scripture cries! Oh, how, those who are comprised in its meaning, sigh! Oh, children sons, you should also cry, and let the spirit of your humility always seek after all those who cry by the mystery of this Scripture, for all the creature waits with eager expectation, it waits for the fruit of incorruptibility and it waits for it to come out and to be glorified and to give forth life and incorruptibility[8] over all the creature, which has been waiting for seven thousand years.

The great ones, son, can hardly have room in themselves with their greatness in them and those things that are really great do not have any room in them, for their have limits and their house is small because of their little love, love that asks for usury, love that does not make any fruit for those that are and will be. And those who are small have a big heart, and everything that is and everything that will remain has room in its humility, all God's mystery has room in it, in its love and in its waiting, for the heart is a dwelling place without margins either, when it is from God or limited when it is from man. Oh, sons, the heart, which stops for itself, that one is weak for those who are many and that is why it asks for itself, from everywhere only for itself and only for its view, because it is limited and it cannot comprise the entire heaven and earth. However, the big heart receives and gives, and it gives itself over and it receives, and it becomes a spring of grace and comfort for all the creature, which is comprised within it, in its humility, which is its life, its beauty, its warmth, and the big heart is not otherwise, but it is that which dwells in God and which can do everything in the Lord and which keeps the Lord and all His heavenly riches on earth. The big heart fights and it does not come to a stop from its work, from the work of God's truth, from the work of God's heart.

My heart, sons, in this day, honors the holy fathers of old who have gathered together in a synod that all may defend within one hearth the truth, which reigns on earth through the church, sons, because the truth is only from God and this works by His church; it works from the earth to the heaven, and from heaven to the earth, through the church and for the church. Amen.

The holy fathers are embracing the work of My truth, which is with you, and they are also embracing you, those who are My little ones, and those who have been waited by the saints and by the parents. They, with their heart, as big as Mine, for they were gathering within one heart and were keeping this richness of God, the one not perceived by man's mind, limited within his mind and heart, and by which he seeks his glory and his truth among many. But the holy fathers have spoken about My truth and about My divinity, and their word became deed in My name spoken

[7] ***«As it is, the creation waits with eager expectation for the revelation of God's children.»*** (Rom: 8/19)

[8] *See the selection topic „The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility", r.n.*

over those who are evildoers. They embrace into their heavenly arms the work of My truth from you, and you as well, those who are My little ones, who bear before Me and before them the Spirit of Truth, Who fulfills and makes everything grow everywhere to the glory of His Maker. Amen.

– We, Good Master in heaven and on earth, ask You to bless the entrance of Your saints, to glorify Your love from those very small of Yours and to receive from Your work that is upon them the spirit of comfort, for our battle on earth so that the Spirit of Your Truth may prevail, by our battle for Him on earth, Lord of the small hearts and which dwell in Your heart, and You in their little hearts of children, which dwell in Your heart from where You lay down Your love on earth. You have made of You work with them the Scripture of the revealing of God's sons, and Your truth is wonderful, which is Your word over those who believed into Your coming back from the Father to the people.

And now, let Your blessing be through us over them in the day of our feast in a churchly assembly in heaven and on earth with them, we and You into the midst, and with them in a feast of godly Spirit, for You are the Spirit of Your saints, Lord. Amen.

– I, My people of today, make the saints glad when I take them in My coming down upon you, and I fulfill from your midst the Enoch's Scripture, who prophesied about My coming with the saints and said: ***«The Lord is coming with tens of thousands of His saints»,*** and after him, My apostle John also prophesied this and said: ***«His name is called the Word of God, and His armies, which are in heaven come after Him, riding on white horses, clothed in white, pure and fine linen».*** (*See also Apoc: 19/13-14*)

Oh, how long have the saints been waiting for My coming, sons! Oh, how much you also have to wait too; and you should always wait, as those that wait for their Master upon His coming back! Behold, what a feast of saints and fathers, and I fulfill My coming with them and I am the mysterious One and I fulfill, and I am with the clouds and I come, for I am the wonderful One.

Oh, My people, the word of the council is great and heavenly, and the work of prayer is the same. These two works are the works of the saints who work with God on earth. The saints who do not work these two works are holy for their salvation from death and are an example with their life, but the saints who work these two godly works are holy for God and not for them, and they work God's works on earth and not their works. The saints, who gather together in a council and in a spirit of prayer, throw down every imagination of their mind, struggling with longing and power against the ruler of this perishable age. And behold, the saints come together with Me at you, and the evil spirit sees this, and his mourning is endless, and the mourning of his angels is endless too, as it is written.

Oh, My people, that cannot be anything good, without any good and heavenly advice among brothers, among saints, sons. The council of the saints is sweet, and is giving of life and of heavenly work, and their prayer is blessed then by God and is received by God. Brotherly love gives birth to diligence in everything that is for the heaven and for the earth, and everything is done by prayer. That is why, My people, nothing without prayer, for the prayer protects you in every moment. However, do not forget what I teach you now. The prayer of the saints is the greatest, because they went from the earth into the heaven, leaving their prayers on earth, in order to remain prayerful on earth by their prayers, brought by them before the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit, and made by these into prayer in this name. **I teach you to pray through the prayers of the saints, for this means wisdom and humility**, and this also means the work of the saints, who left for heaven, leaving their prayers to God as inheritance for those on earth, **and who have in them everything that it needs to be on earth and over the man, and they are golden cups, filled with incense before God's throne, from heaven, and these are called the prayers of the**

saints. Oh, sons, much incense are called their prayers, which are carried by angels on the altar before the Lord's throne. The incense and the prayers of all saints, this works before the Lord, and that is why you should love your inheritance left to you by the saints, and you will be the sons of humility and of the kingdom of the heaven, paid by the blood of saints before you were the sons of God on earth. **Pray on earth by their prayers,** sons, so that they may be prayerful through you, for they have always kept asking Me, since they left for heaven: ***«How long, Lord, until You redeem the sacrifice of our love for You? Oh, how long, Lord?»*** (*See also Apoc: 6/10*)

Oh, My people, I have given to the saints the joy of My coming with them on earth, for the heavenly armies accompany Me when I come. Let your heart, sons, have room in it for the saints and for the fathers, and be hospitable with the guests from heaven and on earth, for there come Magi and wise people of the earth to see you and to announce you for My work with you.

Oh, sons, tired of work, the saints and the angels wait for My book with you in My days with you, the book of My word of fifty years ago, written into the midst of the Romanian people, spoken by God on earth. Oh, you have been suffering very much from its work! It is big, sons, children sons. It is a word with weight. It is the word of God and this is how it is called. I am the Alpha and the Omega, and this is its name too, and it is waited by those that are in heaven and by those on earth. I wait for you to give it to Me and to bless this work, and to lift up this book between earth and heaven, for the angels stay with their trumpets ready to sound them, and then to sing for this work of Mine, to sing Halleluiah and glory, and to bring incense together with the prayers of the saints before the throne in front of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and I thank you with My love then, with My comfort and with My mercy on you, those who watched and still watch for the making and then for the opening of the book. The work of the book is very difficult, but those who are little comprise it within their big heart and watch and work. **This book is My work of fifty years.** It is My crying after the man, My prayer before the man. And now I am sending armies of saints and of angels and I tell them to help you and to watch with you for the coming out of the book of My word, which has been speaking for fifty years into the Romanian people. We work little by little for its coming out and we will finish it and then we will share it. Amen.

Oh, My people, take care of prayer, son, and then take care of yourself. But first take care of Me and of the saints, and then take care of you. Take care to be Mine and not yours, son. Take care to live My life and not yours. You all should take care, in the spirit of brotherhood, for the love among brothers does not strike but rather grows within the brothers and among the brothers, then when they live in Christ.

Oh, My people, the spirit of humility is My dough, and those who are like Me dwell in My heart and I in their heart with My face, with My humility of Son of the Father Sabaoth. The one who wants to take after Me, that one is eyes and ears, staying attentive to Me and being thankful in Me, protecting himself, but no one is able to have this great life, but only God is able to do it through His servants, according to one single order and which is from heaven. I said that the man is not used to a ruling iron over him. He says that he knows too, and that he can too, and he does not make his life according to the pleasure of those around himself. However, the wisdom is a loving spirit of people, and whoever does not have such a work, that one is not wise, but he is rather something else.

Oh, sons from the gates, I would like very much to have you as watchmen with more work, teachers with more watching in My people, who listens to Me as I teach it to be, for whoever does not listen to you, I do not pass him as one who listens. Oh, how shall one listen to Me, if he does

not listen to you? I set you as watchmen over the life of Israel before Me, and whoever wants to work and be without you, that one is exposed by what he works, by what he does not listen.

Take care sons, so that I may not get any wound from the disobedience of those whom we took in our back to carry with difficulty in order that they may be My rest. Take care of My nest of girls from My place called Emmaus. (*It is about the monastery of nuns near Târgovişte, approximately 25 km from Pucioasa, r.n.*). Teach them to take care, day and night, of My holy nest in which I established them by My blessing. See what is evil there, surround it within a boundary, as you have already worked, but let it also be taken into consideration what is good and what is evil beyond good, for where I cannot rest with everything and in everything, it makes Me suffer, sons. God must be loved more than the man, and whoever wants this, that is what he does, and he listens with obedience in this way.

Let it be humility of heart in all the houses where I, the Lord, have blessed for the tiny little hearts nourished by heaven, and with which I have remained from My people that has been hearing My word from heaven for fifty years. Teach those who heard God, teach them not to become haughty within their hearts, for whoever does this becomes sick and puts God out from his heart and loses his humility and his good character and he loses My way and becomes heavy on it, and he also hinders Me and then he will be put aside, because I have to be able to walk, and I have to walk like Me, in a holy and clean way with an obedient people on it, with a people without self-love, but only with love for God. Amen.

Now, I am stopping My word and I leave you for peace and rest and for work, fulfilling My word, in order that it may go well with you, sons. Do not forget the love for prayer and for all those that are through prayer upon you and upon the earth.

Peace to you! Receive the spirit of obedience in you. Receive the spirit of humility, which makes you holy and loved. Be with a big heart and give to one another good news and pleased to the Lord. Love the holy living, and work according to the exhortation, and have God in your heart, and show Him through your word and work. Ask from one another the work that is pleased to God, but not all of you should work out this request, but you should be in the number of those who receive and listen, receiving from those who are the most worthy.

Oh, My people, I want you to be on earth as in heaven, and I want to take love from your midst, love for God and for His works. Let it be worked out a boundary between evil and good, and live in the fold of the good and adorn it with your life full of humility, for humility has the spirit of God's love in it, and this has the spirit of obedience, My people.

Oh, watching sons over My people, teach it to live My life in it and not its life. Teach it to take care of Me and not of itself into My courts within it. He should not dwell as in his house, but as in the Lord's house and he should listen to God. Watch out so that each one of you may know what he has to do and not to do, and let My people be with a clean heart, with a clean deed, with a clean sight, with a clean sacrifice and with the word of obedience upon it, to stay under My rod of Shepherd, and to stay with thankfulness under My hand, for I want to have you as watchmen and I want you to bring fruit of obedient children, whose spirit to be God's Spirit. Amen, amen, amen.

30-05/12-06-2005

The feast of the Descending of the Holy Spirit

The Holy Spirit sighs in heaven and on earth. He is the tear of the Father and of the Son, God's tear, which becomes word, tear that comforts even if there is no comfort for it but only pain, for the tear is born from pain.

I am the Father Sabaoth, and My Son stands on My right side, the Savior of the man humble in his spirit, and who is full of My sighing, and this sighing is called the Holy Spirit. The entire heaven of saints and angels is near Us, and the heaven is celebrating within a great mystery the holy feast for the little garden of the word, and the Father, the Son and the whole heaven of saints and angels has been looking at it, for it is its feast today, of the three feasts established over it at its sealing with the Holy Spirit, with God's sign.

Oh, dear Son, this day has been waited by those who are faithful to gather them in it in the garden of the meeting, but at the work of the book We have those who make Us room on earth with the people at the feasts of the heaven. Oh, painful Son, the feasts of the heaven are not on earth as in heaven, even if You taught Your disciples to do God's will on earth as in heaven in all the times, for the man has to do Our will, and without man this is not possible on earth. The Holy Spirit in Us becomes word, and the word is Our tear before the man, tearful Son, because all My word, which flows thorough You, is tear, aggrieved Son, and such feasts are among those in heaven, and these are not something else.

You told Your disciples that if You came to Me they would not remain orphans, that You would send them the Holy Spirit, the Comforter for the disciples on earth. But which is the comfort for heaven on the earth? Which really, Son Who, like Father, have been sighing for seven thousands years? If We cry, then is it good for the man to be otherwise? Is it good for the man to be without the Holy Spirit, Who cries within God? Here it is what the man has done! He has wanted to be happier than God and he has fled from this sufferance; he has fled from the Holy Spirit, Who has been crying behind him without comforting. The Holy Spirit cries and by His sufferance He comforts, and there is no man to know His mysterious face, His limitless sighing, because the man flees from sufferance and he does not let himself be a dwelling place for the rest of the Holy Spirit, Who is without a dwelling and without fruit in man.

The Holy Spirit cries above the little garden of the word, which calls the man to life from heaven, to feasts on earth as in heaven. The Christians wait for the feasts of the new people, but if they are not as in heaven when they come together, the Holy Spirit cries and His tear becomes word and no one wipes it out from among those who come together in the days of feasts prepared with labor in heaven and on earth for the comfort of the man who seeks after God.

Oh, My Son, I have come with a word of sighing into him so that We and the entire heaven may be within a mysterious feast of Holy Spirit. I have set those in the gates once with My entrance and I let My being in Your being, and We come in through the gates. Amen.

– Oh, Father, the pain of the Holy Spirit's tear, We have nowhere to rest on it but only within the gates, and it is mysterious and it cannot be seen and known by man in such a way that he may also suffer from the sufferance of the Holy Spirit. Two thousand years ago, when I sent Your promise over My disciples from the world, the power of the Holy Spirit rested on many, and then the apostles baptized those who were added to the sight of the signs of those who followed. And Peter answered those who asked the apostles about what they were supposed to do: ***«Repent, and be baptized, everyone of you, in the name of Jesus Christ, for the forgiveness of sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit».*** (*Acts: 4/38*)

Oh, My Father, where on earth is still there the baptism with the Holy Spirit? Oh, how much I suffer because of Our missing from man, Father! The lack of the Holy Spirit in man has punished Us with sufferance without comfort, Father. The man cannot get away from the flesh and the lack of longing after God made the man into dust, and it filled him with the worries of life, and We find the man only in this way, day and night, Father. We have limitless pains. We look with sorrow at the man to see him if he gets up for the Holy Spirit, and We are aggrieved because of

Our absence from man, and We are aggrieved without comfort in heaven and on earth. Our sigh is Our entire feast and of Our Holy Spirit, Who becomes word, and the word calls for the tear of the Holy Spirit, My tear and Yours in My being, because I am Your word, and I become tear and it is word, Father.

Oh, My people, I would pick up your tears to bring them to the Father, but the tear is born of pain. The Holy Spirit is the Comforter, but His tear does not find any comfort at all. The pain gets no comfort, My people. It is lived and it is a bedding of the Holy Spirit in the man who suffers like God and not like the man. **The endless life is expensive,** and I want with longing to make the man wise, so that he may long for the dough of God's being, the Holy Spirit, full of sighing, the One without rest, seeking to make a people for Himself to have the baptism with the Holy Spirit upon Him, the mystery of the new man, born of heaven, of God.

Oh, My people, you should always look at you, if you have the Holy Spirit. Take the book and read it to see what the Holy Spirit does in man and you should always look at yourself and to take after the one baptized with the Holy Spirit and not after the haughty man, in which there is no place for this being of God. It was mysterious the feast of the Holy Spirit's Descending upon the disciples two thousand years ago and then upon those gathered at Jerusalem from all the nations of the earth. You should be filled with the Holy Spirit, My people, for the man to receive spirit from God's Spirit, and you should not be the guide of those who want to catch My being upon you and to spoil it for their empty glory on earth. If Judas wanted to be great on earth, he became the guide of those who sought to give Me over to death, and I allowed it to happen in order that I may fulfill the Scripture of the resurrection of the dead and to become the man's guide to an endless life on earth as in heaven, and to baptize the man with the Holy Spirit, and that this sign may be shown in him. The one who wants to have control over his body and his flesh, let him come and be baptized in My name with the baptism of the Holy Spirit, and this is how the Christians should come together at My feasts with you, and they should not come together otherwise, because I have lived among people as word for such a long time, and the man remained only man and he has not given himself over to God, when I opened to him to understand and then to become new. Behold, the man cannot, because the spirit lusts against the flesh, and there are only bodies of people on earth, bodies that eat bodies and which cry against God.

However, you, sons, should not rejoice when you eat, but rather be sad when you are hungry, for the hunger comes from the body and it comes when the body is strong and the spirit is weak. I do not say that you should not eat, but I say that you should not be glad when you eat, not to take delight for your body, for food is for the body. I want you to get saved from this evil and adulterous generation, and the salvation is received through tears and sweating in the field of the Lord, but this does not come at random.

When your body is greater than your spirit, let your spirit cry in that very moment, sons, because if I see you that way, I count that you love the Lord and not yourselves. Live for Me and not for you, and do not take after the body, for **your body is your enemy**, both to you and to Me, and at My coming with glory, you will see this, for My glory will shine over your bodies according to how much I have lived in them and in your spirits, I with My sufferance on earth and from man.

Now, I receive the sacrifice of your little hands for the memorial of those who went asleep and I give them relief. There are many of them who cry for those on earth, because those on earth do not know what the death of life is. The death of life is not the death of the body, which comes after the death of life, and the man does not know to learn from Me, from this spring of life, which will ask for an answer from every man who has taken from him and has not kept away from the death of life.

Oh, how little does the man understand Me, and he does this because he does not want Me. When I was calling the crowds at the feast of the Holy Spirit to come together near you, the man was not taking Me for his life; he was not taking Me because he did not want Me.

However, you, My people, should spend with the one who wants Me, for otherwise I do not have you as Mine. You have to be guided by God and with hard work I will bring to an end My book of fifty years of heaven, and you will see in it all My teaching from your midst and I will ask you about it, My people. It is the feast of the Holy Spirit; it is My tear after you and after the man, for you and for the man. And you should stay humbled before those who want to see My being in you, and you should be as good as God and not like man, and you should not tempt God for man, because you are the son of the heavenly works and not of those that are earthly.

I teach you to be a feast of the Holy Spirit. I teach you to have tears and not joys, for the Holy Spirit is only a sighing, My people. The one who has joys cannot have the Holy Spirit, Who is God, a life maker.

Oh, you shall not flee from the Holy Spirit; you shall not flee from His tear, My people, because those who are overshadowed by the Holy Spirit are like God and there are no longer like the man, but they are obedient to the Lord to the glory of the Holy Spirit. Amen.

I envelop you within the Wind making of life, and may His whisper make your suffer from His sufferance, and you should always let yourself be born of the pains of the Holy Spirit, Who gives birth to the world again by the throes of childbirth.

Oh, My people, may the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, be My sign upon you, to release My tear from man. **You should be a great sign among the sons of the people who do not love God with their living,** with their holy sacrifice, for the holy life is greater than any sacrifice, and there is no sacrifice which may be compared with My holy life in man, the life which loves God, loving from man.

I do not find any comfort for My word upon you, for this is how God is; He is Holy Spirit, Who becomes word, My people. Oh, you should also love as God does, and love God in you as He is, for I am the One aggrieved, and **there is no greater feast before Me like the man who is like Me, in My image and after My likeness**, and My tear becomes word over the one who takes after Me on earth, waiting with patience for My rest and for his, for the labor of the love that waits under the cross. Amen, amen, amen.

06/19-06-2005

The feast of the Holy Spirit's Descending – the second day. The Feast of the Holy Trinity

Let it be in you, My people, days of heavenly love, of heavenly mercy, of longing for heaven, so that we may comfort ourselves, I with you, the heaven full of sufferance from the man on earth, because the man is alien to the heaven, to the beautiful and holy life, alien to the Holy Spirit, Who cries within the Father and within the Son.

I come down near you with days of Pentecost, My people, for My word, which is full of sighing, is all the feast of those from heaven, because the man does not want to be with the heaven on earth. I have let the feasts of the heaven on earth by the prophets and by the saints, but the people do not have piety, and that is why they are those who live within the feasts and the Lord does not live in man. I with the Father establish all the order for the man and the man does not give Us what We gave him, but he rather gives Us disobedience, and thankfulness from man does not come up to God.

I am the Word of the Father Sabaoth, and I give you the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, sons, to ask Him about Me and about you, because if He does not become word among people, the people remain within their spirit, and the spirit of the man does not know to make God, and he does not know to give himself to God, as the prophets knew, of whom God became His word on earth. The prophets worked out repentance for all the nation of Israel, and the spirit of repentance cleanses the man from his own self and it makes room for God by the prophet's request, the one full of prayer, the one full of My sighing.

Daniel, the prophet, came up with insistent prayer, with fasting, with crush of the heart and with abstinence, and he cried to the Lord for Jerusalem, devastated by the Lord's wrath, and the Lord saw and took it into consideration, and then He sent the angel Gabriel to Daniel, and this one told him: ***«Daniel, at the beginning of your petitions the commandment went forth and I am come to tell you; for you are greatly beloved by God, and I am now come forth to give you wisdom and understanding».*** (*Dan: 9/22, 23*)

Oh, My people, you should stay with humility before My word, and do not make haste in your mind, because without Me you cannot put into work My word that is upon you. Daniel, the prophet, gave Me his mind and heart, and he also gave Me all his being, because he prayed earnestly to Me, with a crushed heart for his people, and then I made him understand the prophecy in the Scriptures.

The work of God upon man is too great compared to the man's work worked before God, but I do not have the man at My school to teach him the mysteries and the works of God on earth with the man. God's people live in the Spirit of God on earth, and the Lord comes to them, to their earnest prayer for God's works, prophesied in the Scriptures, and He brings them a heavenly mind, a prophetic mind, that is put by the Spirit of God in man, for God makes His servants on earth and He fulfills His works in due time.

Oh, My people, the man has covered his mind and does not know to give it to God. If the man knew how to sit and how to stand before the Lord, he would see God as prophet Daniel saw Him, when this one came with a great sigh before the Lord, asking with repentance and praying for the entire nation of Israel in his time and up to his time. And because he was greatly loved by God, the Lord worked with him on earth and gave him a sharp wisdom for Himself, because God saw him with zeal for God and for His people. **Behold the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of God, forever and ever at work upon the man, with a great mystery, with heavenly wisdom!** However, the people on earth are great and cannot bow before the Holy Spirit, Who perfects all God's works and reveals all those things that belong to the people. Amen.

However, you people of My word in this time, you should pray earnestly before God, and you should pray painfully and faithfully, for **the true prayer asks for God and not for man**, and it is the work from pain and faith and from much earnest prayer, and it is that which makes the man to be loved by God, as it also made the prophet Daniel, a dear and beloved man, a man who amazed the kings with the work of the Spirit of God that was upon him, and Who made a dwelling place in him by his endless love. His life and heart were a sea a love, a sea without shores, and they comprised within the heaven and the earth, for this is how the man made by God is, whose spirit is a dwelling place of the Spirit of God, the Spirit Who came down over My disciples in Jerusalem, two thousand years ago, the Spirit Who confesses God before the people. Amen.

Be wise, My people, for the Holy Spirits needs His wisdom in man, and My apostles continued steadfastly in prayer and in breaking of bread, and then they received the Holy Spirit sent from heaven upon them. The prophet Daniel prayed earnestly to Me in the lion's den, and he was a bloodless sacrifice, for the lions had not eaten him for three days, the same as I, the Lord, had

remained with the whole body during those three days, from My laying down into the grave and until I was resurrected like a true God that I was. Amen.

The Holy Spirit is the answer at the earnest prayer, which has faith, pain and earnest prayer within it, and God's angels come and put the understanding of the Holy Spirit over the one seized by the love of God, by the mercy and pain, which are from God.

Behold, I, the Lord, spend a feast of Holy Spirit into your midst, Israel of My coming, and we will work for three days in the Holy Spirit, and this is how I will stay with you before the Father Sabaoth with the feast of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter on earth, and we will comfort our pain from the man, and we will become wise to the understanding of the unfathomable mystery by the human mind, the mystery of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter. Amen, amen, amen.

07/20-06-2005

The Feast of the Holy Spirit's Descending – the third day

I sit at a heavenly table again with you, My people. It is a feast of Pentecost, and we have to work out a feast, to work out Holy Spirit.

May the peace of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, the peace of the Lord your God be at His table with you, at your table with Him! If you give the Lord a little chair and a dish at your table, then give Him what He eats, so that He may be comforted with you so that He may also do, for I am a weak and poor God from every man on earth, because the man does not make Me room in his life and he does not make Me room at his table, at his counsel, at his joys and pains, and I stand weak near man, and I am not given any consideration by man. However, the Lord does not need to have such a life into your midst. With you I need to be alive by all your things, those that the Lord is able to put on His bleeding wounds, on His unhealed wounds, on His heart full of unquenched longing after the man, after His rest in man, My people.

It is a feast of Holy Spirit, but the world does not know what the Holy Spirit means in order to give Him the proper power of this feast set by the Father and Son on earth on the people of God. **The people of God are not from the world, as the Lord is not from this world too.** Those whom I took out of the world to be with the Lord, they were walking with Me and they were not walking with the world. And after I went to be with the Father, after My ascension into the sky, My disciples walked with the Holy Spirit on earth, and through Him they worked out great signs, great miracles, great works, for this is what the Holy Spirit does, Who has been fulfilling the Holy Trinity within His work of seven thousand years on earth.

The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, are one, and God does not work without counseling. When We built the man, We sat in counsel. When We destroyed the man, We also sat in counsel, and then We sent the Flood on the earth so that We were able to take it from the beginning again by the work of the godhead, for the man walked in his ways on earth and not according to God's will. Oh, how comes that those, that did not receive My coming on earth two thousand years ago, did not understand this? How could they not receive when they were reading in the Scriptures that We, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, had a council when We built the man? The work without council is a work without an angel, My people, and the people had worked without angels and became totally corrupted, and God said: ***«My Spirit will not strive with man forever, because he also is flesh and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually».*** (*Gen: 6/3,5*)

Oh, My people, the work of the Father and of the Son is the Holy Spirit, Who has always been within the prophets in such a way that the man could see God on earth in His work upon man,

for the work without any council is a work without an angel; it is a human work, a work that does not lead the man to God. Two thousand years ago, when I and with the Father sent the Holy Spirit into the world to testify about the Father and about the Son, and for the people to come together at a godly work, and to get out of the world those who receive the sign of the baptism with the Holy Spirit upon them, and then to stay within a godly work on the earth. The spirit of man is holy only then when the Holy Spirit works upon man, and otherwise the man has only his own spirit, his own mind and his own work. **For seven thousand ages God has been reducing the years of man's life, for the Spirit of God could not remain forever in man**, and it grieved the Lord in His heart and He was sorry that He created the man.

Oh, My people, you shall not live on earth within your spirit, because God has in your midst, His work, His word, His Holy Spirit, My people. Oh, seek to know the Lord's counsel means, and this is what you should look for, and do not call your counsel as the Lord's counsel. You are called in heaven the Lord's counsel, because of the word of the Holy Spirit of the Lord into your midst. I want you to be wise and not to be idle within the Lord's time with you on earth, but rather to take advantage of it and to give it as fruit to the Lord, and you should be afraid to be yours after the Lord has made you His counsel, the dwelling place of the Lord's counsel on earth. Do not forget that the Lord is with you; do not forget that, because the one who forgets has his own spirit and does not remain within the Spirit of the Lord by the Lord's counsel. Do not forget, My people, because the work without any counsel is a work without an angel, and I ask all those who have them as guide between Me and you, I ask them to learn the work of the Lord's counsel, because the Scriptures lists in it more rulers within Israel, who worked by themselves in the name of the Lord, and they brought shame before God.

Oh, My people, I tell those who have been waiting for the feast of the Holy Spirit and have not come because I did not send them an invitation, I tell them to seek to learn well from My word, which means a feast of the Holy Spirit and a work with angels, and then I will have mercy upon them.

I started the days of the feast of the Holy Spirit with a tear for all those who were coming and were not receiving the Holy Spirit so that He might be seen then in them with His work. I said that I would pick up their tears to bring them to the Father, but the tear is born from pain. This is what I told all those who came together near the Holy Spirit, Who became tear, for the word of God is the tear of the Holy Spirit, Who cries after the man who is made divine on earth. I sent it through you, messenger children; I send them the word of those three days of feast of Holy Spirit and I exhort them to look and then to sit down before My word and to let themselves be made by it, for God had been crying for fifty years to make a people in His image, and behold how few of them remained! And I exhort these to be the Lord's counsel and to ask Him to be great upon them, with their earnest prayer, because the Holy Spirit comes on earth by the prayer of the holy man, by his earnest prayer near God, by his life of new Jerusalem and by God's servant angels.

Oh, Israel of today, be attentive at My word into your midst, and always sit in counsel with it, and you should take only from it your work before Me, for the work of the Lord to you is not without an angel, My people.

And as for you, children from the gates, take care of Israel's life, of My life from its sons, for they do not have another life to live but only My life. The life with an angel is your most pleasant life before Me, Israel of today, and you should always seek to be with an angel, because you have to be protected with great care by all those that will come on earth to search out everyone according to his own works, as it is written that I would come and give each one according to his work.

My people, let your deed always, always mean the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit so that the entire nations of the earth may see God with you within His coming. Amen, amen, amen.

08/21-06-2005

The Sunday of all saints

The saints of the Most High come down with their feast on earth, because they knew what life on earth meant, and they earned their life forever and ever, because I, the Lord, said: ***«Whoever seeks to save his life loses it, but whoever loses his life preserves it».*** (*Luke: 17/33*) Amen.

I have hurried to the gates, and I have made haste in good time, because all the saints are full of longing, My people. The saints have been waiting with a great longing for My word on the earth. With an irresistible ardor all the heavenly hosts have been waiting to lay down the table of My word, for **My word is the feast of those from heaven**; it is the table of peace, the assembly of all saints, and My coming to you is not otherwise but with the saints of the Most High, My people, the saints who lived on earth loving in Me and not in them because God is love, and only He has to be loved. However, the man deprived Me of this honor, because he wants to be loved instead, and this is how the man has got used to sit down in My place and in this way God may no longer be loved, and that it may no longer be love from man to God.

The man stops for himself and each one gives oneself to another to gain love, and whoever does this cannot love God. The saints of the heaven, however, knew what the emptiness of life was, and did not love anything and no one on earth but God only, and the man who was in God as in heaven and not as on earth, and whoever lives on earth and not in heaven and not in God with his life, that one does not know what life is and does not know to earn life, but only emptiness.

The saints of the Most High have come in groups and started walking with Me to you for their feast, for the Sunday of all saints, My people. Oh, open your heart, open the eyes of your spirit and see that the hosts of the saints come down with Me to you and sit down at the table of My word for their feast. They are surrounding with great glory My trumpet, Verginica, because she is celebrated for her coming into the world in the day of the celebration of the Sunday of all saints, a day established by the saints and by the fathers, a day of heavenly Synod for the union of all saints in one day of their glory in heaven and on the earth.

Oh, Israel of today, the one who believes in the saints of the Most High has to be great, and when he believes, then this faith changes his face, his living, his deed, his watching and his waiting, and one like that becomes love without margins, and he becomes like God, for there is no greater love than that, that is, for someone to lay down his life for his friends, My people, and this means God, and the man cannot do this, but he can love and forgive if he wants life, and if he does not want life, then he seeks to gain his life, his justice, his peace, his rest, losing his life, for whoever saves his life will lose it, and he loses God, and he loses the mystery of love, the mystery of life. Whoever lives on earth like a master, first, that one loses his mind from God for his mind, and then, by his haughtiness, he sees only through his own self and in the same way he struggles to gain his life. However, the wise one, the meek and humble in his heart, weighs in God his mind, his heart, his word and deed and their love as well, and with them he earns life and then he gives it to his friends, clean, holy, sweet an heavenly on earth, for that one becomes a kingdom of the saints on earth, and everything that is in heaven makes a dwelling place in him, in the one who has life.

Oh, My people, I rejoice the saints by My speaking with you, for they earned God as the reward of their life, of their eternal life. Their spirit rejoices greatly when they hear Me and see

Me speaking with you about the mystery of the saints' life, for they long after the life in the people, so that the people may long for the saints, and **they come to live on earth with the people,** and to have a calling to come, because without a calling they cannot come and cannot work and cannot live among people with their pain, which wait in them to be working on earth among people, and that those who are faithful to the Lord to love the gifts of His saints.

Oh, My people, you should know that life without trial within it does not pass for its redemption. In order that the man may reach to be great among the people on earth, he is taken through many doors, and he is weighed in different manners to gain a rank in his life of man, and the one who is not tested, that one remains even without life on earth, not only without a name or without glory, glory as on earth. However, in order that the man may gain life for heaven, because life is from heaven, he does not know how tested his life has to be, how tested by so many things that he has to go through and to answer well, in such a way that he may be able to save life by losing his life, as I spoke about the life for the man. The saints of the Most High endured contempt, humility, great and small trials, pains of any kind, hatred, the long endurance of saints, the death of their body, and behold how many things are that put man's life to probation until he reaches to earn his life! I did not earn My life otherwise among people; and then I earned it from those among the dead, for the man's life on earth either makes the way to the life of man, or not, the way of the man's resurrection and of his eternity with the Lord.

Oh, how sweet was the life of My trumpet[9], Verginica, (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, r.n.*) in her time on earth! A life full of God in man has never been loved, appreciated, and seen well by those on earth, who are only flesh, for My life in man is a humble spirit, a broken and a humble heart. This is how I dwell in man when he lives within Me, and that one is with God on earth. When I gathered the disciples near Me to make them pleasant to the Father, I told them: ***«Woe to you, when men speak well of you! For their fathers did the same to the false prophets, and truly I say that they have already received their consolation!»*** (*See also Luke: 6/24, 26*)

Oh, My people, the life is put to test by humility, and if it does not answer with love and patience and with wisdom like that of Mine, because of trial, that one is not a good life for God in man. However, the man is haughty for his life and such a man lives within himself and loves himself by everything he does, and the love of his self has as its sign in man, not the love of brothers, but vindication and discontent, and such a man has no brothers at all. However, the love has love in it, and this is how it is known when it is in man, and when the man is guilty he has no love in himself, but he rather has love for his self, and he also has blame for his neighbor, and a man like that struggles to earn his life, for he does not know the mystery of love and its face and its work.

I cannot make for Me a heaven of saints from men, who do not have My love in them, and neither can I make them saints. The one who lives for his self-love cannot hide in himself, but rather he is seen by everything he does and proves. Love is a big power and I come down into hearts and minds, discerning of My mysteries among people, and I remain confused in those who are haughty within their spirit, and I also remain in the darkness towards the one who loves oneself and I cannot share Myself with anyone through the one who is self-confident.

Love is power either for good, or for evil upon man, because there are two kinds of loves and they go on two sides, either to destroy or to save the man's life. One of them is self-love, that by which the blind does not see his to be able to keep away his life from destruction, and the other

[9] *See the selection topic: „The apocalyptic trumpets", r.n.*

one is the love from above, from heaven, from God, put into the service of the heavenly works among people, for those who are being saved.

Behold My people, godly love means God and God's work on the earth, and human love means man and man's work on the earth. These two kinds of love never meet, because they reject each other and are against each other by their work itself. And the saints loved with power the heavenly wisdom of love and they became saints on earth for it and they saved their lives and went full of life into heaven and are the sons of life forever and ever, and I, the Lord, come on earth with those who are alive, and I come with the saints, with those who found on earth the mystery of love and lived within it. Amen.

Oh, My people, I remind you of My prayer to the Father for My brothers, for My disciples, because I was telling My Father: ***«Father, even as We are one, let them also be one in Us so that Our joy may be made full in them».*** (*See also John: 17/13, 21*) Oh, how shall I do that this mystery may be lived powerfully on earth among My disciples, among those who were called to be elected and then faithful? I have always, always prayed to My Father, and I want to see into your midst that you can do this, My people, because I prayed for My disciples, and those who are My disciples can do this. Amen.

I long to have disciples on earth and that they may be great by what they do greatly and wonderfully into My name over many. No one is greater among people and among disciples with his life than the disciple who is Mine and who speaks the word of God according to God's wisdom, according to the plan of God's works on the earth. There is no one greater among people and among disciples with his life from heaven than the disciple who has in him God's revelation over the people. However, I cry, My people, because the man is too big that he may bow and then to receive the one who is God's word on My behalf. I suffer with an endless tear from the man, and I cannot lift up the man from his dust, and the saints also cry together with Me; the saints without a house cry and they do not have any house where to cry, and their feast is like Mine, much tear, pain and sighing, longing and mourning, and all these are comprised within the love from above, the love of the saints.

I get ready for Virginia's tear, because she is among the saints of the heaven, and the entire heaven cries in this time of hardship of God on earth, a trial such as never was and never will be, and the man does not know the time of the Lord, because the man knows only his time, and it is for it that he lives his life.

Oh, Verginica, your tear becomes your feast among the saints who are celebrated in the synod by Me and by My people on earth. Oh, God's trumpet, your sighing on earth was painful![10] You had always cried after My life in the Christian. You had always sighed for My longing and for My sighing from man, because the man does not give Me anything, because he does not want to find the mystery of the heavenly love to rejoice over it, both he and I in him. Oh, trumpet full of My mourning, all the saints comfort you as they comforted you when you came into the world as a baby, crowning among the heavenly ones the feast of the Sunday of all saints, when I told them that you will be My trumpet and theirs before My coming, and when I told them that you would be My coming, the stairway of My coming among the people to harvest a people of disciples. However, what a great pain I had been carrying during of all this time of fifty years of My coming down! Because the one who heard Me through the voice of the trumpet did not want to become a disciple of My coming, of the great annunciation of now, at the end of the time, and the time lost by the man cries, and the man who is lost in time cries too, and he does not know why he

[10] *See The Life of Saint Virginia, r.n.*

cries; he does not know, because the man does not know himself, because he does not know where his life is from and where his life cries waiting for him.

Oh, what a sweet feast! Oh, the sufferance is sweet, Verginica, and the man flees from this sweetness and eats only bitterness, for the man who seeks only joys cannot love God, the One suffering in heaven and on earth and in man. The one who cries after joys, that one does not know God and cannot comfort Him. But the saints of the Most High know the mystery of the heavenly love and its spring, because it is the spring of the saints in heaven and on earth, and it is a great thing for the man to know the mystery of the holy one, the mystery of the one who loves God among those who are on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, how much tear, Lord, how much tear! The love becomes tearing and only the saints love this mystery, which cannot dwell with the man full of love for himself and from whom You sigh so painfully, and You sigh in the saints, Lord. Oh, how could I be otherwise on earth and in heaven than Your sigh, if I was Your disciple on earth, Your trumpet, having the greatest of all gifts, the gift of Your word? I had carried You as word on earth and it has remained over those who love this gift, and You are eternal through it over those who are born for You and not for them on earth. I want to come with much word for my feast among saints, and I will strengthen those in the gates, in order that I may come down over Your people and mine with the gifts from above for the wisdom of the love from above upon it.

And as for you, gates of the Lord, I embrace you within heavenly powers; I embrace you within the love from above, to be able to stay for the passing of the saints to the Lord's people, in order that I may teach it, on this feast, God's mystery with the man, the mystery of salvation, the mystery of the life, which does not perish, sons who announce God. Oh, how much I would like that the people may understand the Lord's love in you! Oh, how much I would like the people to know you from near the Lord and not from near it! Your love for the chosen people is great and is from heaven and it is with great mercy, but there are two more steps, which bring him to life, because those who are called have to be, also, chosen at the work for God, and then they must do the miracles of their faith for the fulfillment of those last Scriptures, which wait to come down on earth. I see your labor; I see how those from above press on you, and you are crushed by everything the Lord suffers and great care presses on you for the work of the Lord upon the people and upon all those on the earth who are lost by God, sold to the glory of the world, which is not from God, but it is in the world and it keeps the man for it in such a way that the man may not see his salvation and the Master of his salvation.

I let you have rest so that then we may be able to bring to an end the word of the feast of the saints, to give you advice for the people and for man, because I am the Lord's trumpet and I had no other gift on the earth.

Long after Me, My people, for I am with the Lord, and with much sign I ask you from the Lord to be always and to learn to be. I ask you with the same sigh from you for the great work which is now to be done for the Lord, your God, because if there is still time, you should work for the Lord, because the Lord has to speak soon over everything: ***«All things have come to an end!»*** *and you should walk with the Lord and to be the beginning from the end of everything and to be the one who wipes out the Lord's tear and of His saints. Amen.*

– Oh, Verginica, we bless their feast; we give the love to the saints, and we ask them to keep a heavenly feast, and We, to look at them and to inspire the vigor by which the saints stay with them, enshrouding them within the mystery of the life, which does not perish, and then to come closer again with the whole word of the feast.

My people, do not forget about the invisible heaven. Do not forget to believe with power in order that the Lord may measure your faith, because the work of the faith is by its sight, and it is the prime of life, which opens at its sight, spreading its fragrance and praising those who are the disciples of the Lord, for which they worked hard. Blessed is the one who does not sleep now, because the one who sleeps is the one who does not hear My word and does not live by it. And the one who does not sleep, I find that one coming to meet Me, and then he becomes a sower from heaven and a fruit of the One Who sows over the disciples His seed giving of life, out of which an obedient people spring up, gentle and humble in its heart, a child of the heavenly Father, just as I am. Amen, amen, amen.

*

Come sowing children, because the one who does not sleep at My word, I have him as My disciple who has in him God's revelation over people, as I have told you in this great day. Verginica has exhortations for the people nourished from heaven, and you make the passing of the saints and help them to enter into My book with you, on My coming to My people, children sons. It is the feast of all saints, and Verginica is their gate of entrance; she is My trumpet and of those from heaven.

Oh, Verginica, the sufferance of those from heaven is sweet, and their tear becomes feast to call the people to Me and to give them power to become God's sons, saints of the heaven, as You were on earth, because those, who will have received what they have worked for by their living in the flesh, will be as on earth either, and whoever does not believe this, that one does not know what the life on earth and in heaven means.

Oh, My trumpet, your sigh on earth was painful! You had always cried after My life in the Christian, and you taught him both from heaven and from earth, and the more you taught him and longed for him, the more he departed from heaven. Oh, how beautiful you taught the Christian! You gave him a book to study and follow, but he got used to be forgetful, Verginica, and if you did not teach him even now, he would always forget. However, you have a gentle and humble spirit, as on the earth, and you suffer from the one who does not know on earth what its life and power is. Come with love and with My Holy Spirit, Whom I gave to those who became the Lord's dwelling among the people. Come, because you are My trumpet and of My saints, and you are full of love as on earth, and you bow like Me to be able to help those who came for the work of My word, so that My whole teaching may settle upon them and that they may live by it and to become joy for the saints and an example to the people, Verginica. And now, I bless your entrance into your people. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, how much work over the people of today, Lord! Oh, how much word from heaven over it so that it may love life, Lord! And now, we teach it again and we give it from heaven, for the saints to have a share with it, because Your word in its midst is the table of the saints who have waited for Your coming with them, the work of Your coming, which makes the world again, by union with those that are on the earth, Lord.

My people, long for me, because I am with the Lord, and I ask you with great sigh from the Lord and I ask from Him life and power of life for you. In addition, with the same sigh, I ask you from yourself too, because much work has to be done for the making of the world again. If there is still time, you have to work for the Lord and you have to be able to exhort brother to brother.

Oh, children from the gates, you have to work more upon the people, even if the work of the issue of the book, the one of fifty years of work of the Lord, requires of you all your walking, all your time and all your rest. It is much and always to be worked so that the Lord may have a beautiful life in the Christian and to find him this way every moment. The tolerance from day to

day of the people not to fulfill all the Lord's word cannot bring the resurrection and cannot bring power over those who need to be able to work for the heaven. Oh, the will from the earth is not good. Resurrection is good instead, for where there is not always the same resurrection in all, there is tear on earth and in heaven, and it is hard to overcome for the Scriptures, which have now to be fulfilled for the Lord to settle and reign over everything and then to be resurrection.

I want to come down with teaching over all those who receive from you the word from heaven, but especially I would exhort the people to take a better look and not to forget from day to day the book that I left it for it on may going into heaven. It would be for you to remind one another of it again and again and to be receivers if you take from it one for another, because you have to take upon you the life that is pleasant to the Lord from the book of My teaching upon you. Behold all the words of the Lord have remained for the judgment of every man because the man does not fulfill them, and they are on earth in order that the man may not say that he did not know what his life on earth meant. However, you, people of the Lord's ever teaching, do you know what your life means? The saints, who are now in heaven, understood the Lord's word, giving of life, and which has remained in the Scriptures and in the saints, and the saints lived according to it on the earth, for the holy man does not need to have his life on earth. The Lord has gathered you from place to place in small bits to teach you what life is and to put it to test and to look at it always from inside and outside, and He has recently taught you not to love to stay as in your house in the courtyards of His blessings for those who love and listen to God. It is a sin to stay in your wills in the courtyards of the Lord, my people. You always have to learn, for the word from heaven has always come upon you with its life, because it is giving of life. Son, you owe nothing to your brother, but you owe to the Lord instead, and this means much more; it means everything, because you do not have to live inside and outside of you like the man on earth. You have been called to the work of life, to the work of the saints, and the saints did not live on earth without the work of life always upon them. They lived on the earth loving in the Lord, not in them, but can you alone understand how this comes, that is to stay in the Lord and not in you? Behold, the saints know me as the Lord's trumpet, and they also pass towards you to tell you how the saints should live on the earth. Amen.

– The hosts of the saints altogether become one single word, Verginica. The Lord has given us a great gift in heaven now, in the end of the time by giving you birth on the earth and then by bringing you in heaven, for the saints from heaven have been waiting for the Lord's coming too, not only the faithful ones and saints with love on the earth. No one is able to become a saint only by faith. After that, love for faith is needed, and this is what we worked on the earth. Love is a great power, and with it one overcomes death, which comes from the spirit of the world and from the flesh, and this is the battle we fought on the earth, to gain in us the holiness and then the gift of the Holy Spirit. However, you were so big on earth since the Lord made you into a gift of His saints and gave you to us to be able to come with the Lord on the earth to the people nourished from heaven by your mouth, because you were the Lord's trumpet.

All the saints cry with tears of joy for the gift of our coming with the Lord at His table into the midst of Israel, Israel from the Romanians, and blessed are all those who know what Abraham's seed among the people means, for behold, those, who have come to this table in order to come closer to the Lord, have believed like Abraham that the God of the Holy Trinity is the One Who comes and speaks over the faithful one, over Israel, whose parents are the faithful ones: Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

Oh, the saints long for life in the people. This is what the Lord spoke about us. We long that the people may love life as we loved it on earth and in heaven, for everything on earth is loved

in heaven, and no on enters into this country otherwise, if they did not gain it on the earth. The incorruptibility of the body has to be worked out by he is faithful and it has to be worked out by love, and it is not received as a gift. It is worked and brought as a gift to the Lord, to His perfection in man, as we also worked out our life in us for the Lord, and that is why we are now the sons of life, and that is why we speak over the earth by the coming of the Lord to those who believe in His coming of now.

Live is tested, if it is in man, and it is tested by humility, because the holy one has to take after the Lord, He Who was put to test by much humility, by much sufferance on the earth, for He let Himself to be put to test and tempted, but without sin. Here He is! He was without sin, and He was the most humbled One, the gentlest One, the most humble One, and then He has remained as an example over the man who is born of sin, and who, if he wants and if he loves life, is able to be born of the One without sin afterwards, of the Lord, in order to be a new creature, as it is written in the Scriptures, which have life in them.

Life is put to test, if it is in man, by the love or by not the love of brothers. Whoever wants to be a brother, that one has to be a lover of brothers, because otherwise one like that has no brothers, and the mystery and the work of the brotherhood is great, and it is from God if it is, and it is not otherwise, for that which is in God is that which is measured and not that which is worked from man. First the Lord made the invisible world, but because the man is without wisdom from heaven, he does not understand who measures his life on the earth. He cannot measure it, but even this the man does not know, and he should know even more than this, at least the one who wants the life. The man is never alone and nothing comes upon him but only out of the measure, which is well taken into consideration by the invisible world, as much as the man does not understand and does not see. Behold, nothing can be upon man but only according to his measure even when he judges his brother, because if this is what he deserves, this is what comes upon him and the judgment made by man brings the same work upon the man. We, the saints of the heaven learned the power of life and we got used on earth to overcome its weaknesses and its judgment and we made this by love, not only by faith, for when Abraham believed and did not love with the power of love from God, he would have not been able to know the Lord when He came to him in the image of the heavenly Trinity, Who is called God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

We, Verginica, have told your people what the power of life is. It is the love for faith, and we are full of peace because in this day of saints, we have spoken over the earth. Amen.

– Oh, holy and dear people of the Lord, you loved the love from above, which is the power of life and the victory of death. Wipe out your tears, because the invisible world serves you as on earth when you had this understanding, and of which you had the wisdom of life, the gift of life, the guard of life and the victory for it, because the invisible world separated itself in two after the man became haughty against God, and then there were two powers: the power of good and the power of evil, and here it is how these two work on earth among the people from the invisible world and not perceived by man. First God made the invisible things and the invisible world, and then He brought into view those that are seen and man as well, and the man is not seized by this thrill, which the saints had and still have for the invisible world, which works without rest upon man, and which without a limit, decides for the good and for the evil in man, and the Spirit of the Lord from those who are elected by Him for this, puts to test from God those who stay in their spirit, in their wills, in their blood, saying to themselves that they know the Lord and that are His by what they say that they do and fulfill. Every man is content with little when tries to set his life into God's hand, into God's mercy, for the man knows only his time, and for it he lives his life and not for God, because in order to live for God, the man has to know the time of the Lord, and not

his time. My sigh on earth was painful, oh, loved saints of the Lord's life, because the gift of life, the most expensive gift, is not sought by man.

Oh, my people, people of God, I had always sighed for the Lord's longing, for His longing from the man, for the man does not give to God anything else but sigh, because he does not want to find and to know and to live the mystery of life, which is the mystery of the heavenly life. I was His trumpet, His Spirit full of mourning from man, and I know His sigh, and I sighed with Him and I sigh after the life from above in the Christian. The Lord often says that in His people there will no longer be but beautiful children, there will no longer remain in it those who are proud, the fastidious, the tempters, the disobedient, those who do not fulfill, the blasphemers, those who quarrel, those who are pretentious for themselves, the envious, those with self-love, who do not stay in the Lord, and the Lord spoke about this with great pain. However, He is the One Who knows and measures His people, for the invisible world does this, and the Lord knows those who are His and has long endurance for them because of those people who are not fulfilled in the Lord, and He exhorts to patience those who love the life from above, which the Lord measures from those that are not seen, and He speaks about it through those who have been given work upon man. The one who watches over many, that one cannot have anything but only pain, while many have discontent, as it is between man and man on earth, there where does not enter the mystery of the heavenly love in man.

Oh, sons who share, it is very hard, it is very painful to look at what everyone does, at how he is and what he knows to do, and you should know what Christ wants, and that you can do nothing for the Lord to have a great and holy people, all to be one, because He prays again: ***«Father, as We are one, they should also be one in Us».***

Oh, I exhort from the Lord those who love the life from above, not to forget the word from the heaven, which teaches them what life is, because if God is not between man and man, the man is not either, and where the Lord is not, everything is empty for those in heaven who love and want to live their life in people, because the saints have much life in heaven, and they long to see it in people. And from among the saints, I also want to have a holy life in my people, and the one who does not want to learn what life is, that one has to be taught always so that he may not forget and that his life and its power may be kept alive. Amen.

Oh, my people and the people of my Lord! The Lord has to be always alive between brother and brother, always confessed, and only in this way brothers are brothers, for where the Lord is not, the man is not too, and in the Lord's people there are and will be only those who love the Lord in a visible and confessed way, as though the Lord were in His body among those who love to live in this way, for where He is with power, there the spirit of brotherhood is also, from which the spirit of the love of God among people is born. Oh, the tolerance for not fulfilling is not good, because the Lord's fulfillments are not seen in the Christian, and this harmful tolerance holds the resurrection back and multiplies the Lord's tear and of His saints, my people.

Oh, my people, the baptism with the Holy Spirit is a sweet and comforting mystery upon the man, but the baptism with fire is burning, and this science I want to awaken in the heart of every Christian who has taken of this spring and believed that the Lord is. But behold, faith without a great love for the gift of the life in Christian is not fruitful and it is of no use either to the Lord or to the man, because it is written that the love can do everything, and without it everything falls down. The Lord has to be always between Christian and Christian, for otherwise the man is not in the Lord either, because where the Lord is, the man is also, and the man is his own master by haughtiness, and that one is not, for it is not the man that means life, but the Lord means the man's life instead.

Oh man, who look only for yourself in you and in your neighbor, and you do not listen to the Lord! You do not see the Lord but the Lord sees everything you are and everything you do. You do not hear Him, but He hears everything you say and everything you want and are, and the time comes to see that it is so. I teach you, to seek from among the saints to be with the saints, not with you, not with the one who you take after, and not to look in you. Look for this one who knows to teach you life, for haughtiness makes the man into dust and blindness, and then sufferance in heaven and joy to the devils, which stay as rulers on the earth through man, but the earth belongs to the Lord. Amen.

And now, Lord, put the power of resurrection into my word, to be for life to Israel, which always has to be called out, always nourished from heaven, and the saints desire to be with their holy life in the sons of this people, for the saints have various and sweet gifts of the life, who loved You so sweetly and comforted You with their love! Only love comforts, Lord, and for the way with You, the man does not need to have only faith but love too, because love is that which makes them all, as You with Your saints are working with love now, to make everything again. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, Verginica, first of everything that will be, we have to make and we need to have an obedient and submissive people, because without a tool no master is able to do his work. A people with a great life in it, with much Holy Spirit in it, this is what we have to make everything so that God may be again over people. We work with much difficulty, and we wait with great patience; with great longing we wait for the Father to see My earned work and brought to its glory, and I am still deeply wounded like My saints, because I cry with them and I rely upon them between man and God, and great mystery is the mystery of those who are not seen, but work until their appearance with all this work, which the man does not expect to see it, and that is why the man is indifferent to God for his staying in himself, because the man stays only in him and does not want to be in God.

Oh, it is very hard on earth without God, but the man is haughty and does not know of sufferance and I look powerlessly to the one who is alien to the mystery of life.

Oh, My people, I want you to be full of Holy Spirit to be able to work with you. Let there be God between brother and brother, without Whom nothing is from what it seems to be. You should not do anything else for you, for your brother, or for every man who has wandered away from life and from God, Who alone will remain from among all those that are.

Oh, My people, it is mourning in heaven, and there is only partying on earth. The man goes to parties, and the Lord with His saints wait and endure crying, but the mystery of the new making of the world works for its perfection, as it is written in the Scriptures for this time, for the joys do not remain without lamentations, and the people do not know to weigh out the reward of what they live by their blindness. However, you should love the life and you should make it, and let Me see that you have it so that I may come down in it and to be always your master, and for this you do not need your mind, but you need only love instead, for it and its wisdom in you is that which gives life to everything for your life, My people, and to the victory of the Lord, your God, Who waits for the resurrection of the creature. Amen, amen, amen.

13/26-06-2005

The feast of the birth of the Saint John the Baptizer

In this day of heavenly memorial on earth, I bring you from among saints and through the saints powers of soul, spirit of patience and of holy hope, My people, to pray with much power

and with much pain to God, because it is a great sufferance over the Romanian country, and it is much pain in you, Israel of today, and I have turned to you with comfort and with John, My baptizer, so that We may settle down, We, those from heaven and together with you in a spirit of power and hope, for the days are hard, My people. However, I need to hear your voice, which calls out to Me asking for the protection of the Romanian people, and then that I may settle down with bounds between good and evil, between faith and unfaith, between holiness and lawlessness, for everything has to be renewed for the visible descending on earth of those that are not seen, but which will be, because the world will be renewed, as I promised My disciples two thousand years ago, for the last days, for the establishing of the kingdom of the heaven on earth. Amen.

John, the Baptizer, waits to call out to the people to repent for the kingdom of the heaven to come near on to the earth, clean and holy. You are very weak, children from the gates, but John waits and he will not go back into heaven with his word until you set it into My book with you, because every saint, working by My work of today, does not stop from his work on the earth, because it is not possible without the written work to be worked on earth each time, and especially now, when I, the Lord, am in My last coming, and I have with Me the hosts of saints, to the fulfillment of the times, to the men's turning to God, Who is making the world again. Amen, amen, amen.

– My voice cries over the people, Lord, as I was crying two thousand years ago, when I was making Your way for Israel to know You and to believe that You are the Son of the heavenly Father and that You are sent from heaven for the salvation of the fear of the death of all those who were to believe in the salvation from You upon them.

Oh, what sufferance on the earth, Lord! The man has no longer been satisfied in spending his life, and You have spoken to Your people of today, that it is mourning in heaven and that on earth it is only partying, and the man does not know that there is no joy without lamentation on it, without the reward of those who live within their blindness. I come, because I am Your forerunner. I come on the way of Your word, which comes with the clouds, and I cry over the earth and I sound the wake-up to repentance.

Repent, you, sinful people, from the whole surface of the earth and come into the bath of the birth from above, to the forgiveness of your sins! I am the voice, which cries and announces the way of the One Who becomes word on the earth for the new birth of the world, for the Lord comes and baptizes with Holy Spirit and with fire, either to repentance, or for every man's rebuking, and He has His winnowing fork in His hand and He thoroughly cleanses His threshing floor and gathers His wheat into the barn, but the chaff He will burn with fire, because He prepares with Holy Spirit and with fire His kingdom on the earth, and then it will be without end. I am the one who exhort you to repentance and then to the spring of life, which flows from the Lord's mouth into the midst of the Romanian people, and His word from now gives birth again to the world and establishes on earth those that are not shaken, as it is written into the Scriptures.

Oh, Romanian country, in these days the Lord has prophesied upon you that you will be brought to cleansing and whitening, so that you may be beautiful again, and that your land may be cleaned, and thus He may prepare the great glory of His coming with the saints on your hearth, for you are His chosen one. Oh, I look at you with pain and I see the angels who cleanse from the way of the Lord those that are shaken by man, and I call you to the baptism of repentance and to the forgiveness of your sins.

Oh, Romanian people, the Lord is visiting you, as He has prophesied in His word of today upon you. However, you have tried not to hear, but He fulfills. So, get ready for days of repentance and prayer and for a fasting pleased to the Lord, for the Lord gives you grace and power if you

want to listen to this. Set down to call Him to protect you and to give you the spirit of faith, obedience and love for His coming to you with the spirit of comfort, by which He has been dwelling into your midst for fifty years, to prepare your glory with Him if your receive Him, if you wait for Him and if you love Him, oh, dear country of His coming after two thousand years on the earth, as word. The Lord is in you to protect you and to renew you by your repentance if you want, and without your love He cannot do you good. However, you are the country of His returning to the people to prepare His endless kingdom, and if you do not want this, the Lord can do what you cannot, what you do not want to do. So, get up! Amen.

Let your sons exhort one another to repentance, oh, country of the Lord, for your birth on the earth was at the same time with His birth among the people, and this was your mystery, and the Lord is coming with it to you, after two thousand years from His birth and yours. I, John, the Baptizer, am the word of the Lord's coming to you to give birth of His word to the world again, and behold, in the day of the celebration of My birth from God in the house of Zacharias and Elisabeth, I am coming now and I am celebrating this day by your calling to repentance, Romanian country. Get up to be chosen, as it is your fate to be chosen from among the nations, and to be the Lord's house. Get up from your blood, for the Lord has got you from the Father for His coming now in the end of the time, as on His first coming He had Israel as the people of His coming. Get up, shake off the entire lawlessness, and do not stay without love. Be wise and put light to your candle, for the Lord has become Your bridegroom[11] and he cannot forsake you, but He can cleanse you, He can renew you and He can give you birth. He, the One Who baptizes with the Holy Spirit and with fire, He is the One Who renews the world destroying the lawlessness, for the time has come near, and it is written: ***«He who is holy, let him be holy still, and he who is filthy let him be filthy still, for the Lord is coming with His reward to repay each man according to his work».*** (*See also Apoc: 22/11, 12*)

Oh, country of the Lord's returning, repent from the injustice that you worked and come towards love and prayer and ask Your Lord: "Come, Lord!" and He will come and adorn you with the glory of His coming with the saints, to your peace and His. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, you, the one who called out the people two thousand years ago, calling them to the kingdom of the heavens, to Me, the One Who has eternal life for man, even now you give Me to the man by your preaching about Me, and I seal your calling with power, and I will make the people look for God and for the spring of the word of life. Amen.

Oh, My people, it is written for the time of My coming a Scripture with bounds between good and evil, between faith and unfaith: ***«He who is unrighteous let him be unrighteous still; he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; he who is righteous, let him work out righteousness still; he who is holy, let him be holy still»,*** and behold, John the Baptizer is still crying to every man to take his time and turn to God, for I am merciful. However, the man does not know that sin was unsealed and that it has caught the man under it, and the man does not know what is sweet and what is bitter, what is to life and what is to death, for the man has always been coming back to his vomit (*like the dog*) and he is not able to come to life, because he has no life at all; the man has no fear of God and he has no steadfast humility, because there is much sin on the earth, and the lawlessness has been poured out everywhere. However, I shake the man and I still call him under My saving shield, but if I see him without steadfastness, without an earnest life and without a calling and faith with love in it, I cannot make more than man does, for I am humble and I do not go beyond his will, because this is how God is, and He is not like man.

[11] See the selection topic: „The Wedding of the Lamb", r.n.

Moreover, as for you, My people, stay with power of faith full of love, stay with the hope in My promises for those who persevere in My wills, and stay with earnest prayer and watch now, when all cry on earth, even when the people linger within the parties of their life. Stay, My people, with My Spirit in your spirit and put on you all the fulfilling of My word into your midst, for I wait for you with your calling to Me, to fulfill by it everything that I have to work and fulfill in this time of Me with you, and do not forget that all the saints wait for you, and do not forget to become with every passing day more and more My image and My likeness.

Be good, and stay within the Holy Spirit, My people; stay within the birth from above and ask upon you and over the earth for My kingdom, which I prepared from the foundation of the world for those who love it. Amen, amen, amen.

24-06/07-07-2005

The feast of the saints apostles Peter and Paul

The word of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit is laying down on earth because it is the feast of the saint apostles of the Gospel of the kingdom of the heavens, which was preached upon the people two thousand years ago and it was written on the earth, and it is written, but the people do not hear its words.

I am the Word of the Father. Before the creation of man, I am the Word of the Father. I came on earth being born as a Man from a Virgin mother, and after thirty years from My birth, I chose, as it was written into the Book of My Life, and I chose My disciples, and then I chose the twelve disciples as disciples from among disciples, and I was the Lamb. And if I was the Lamb, what were they? They were the Lamb's apostles, they were My little ones.

And why did My Father call Me Lamb? Why did John the Baptizer call Me saying: ***«Behold the Lamb of God!?»*** I was called so in heaven and on earth, because I am the Shepherd of the man. I am the Shepherd Lamb and I am the Lamb Shepherd, and I am the true One, and there is no other like Me in heaven and on earth, and the Father gave Me the name above any other name, because I give My life as life to the man, for I am the spring of life, and **the man receives his soul from Me when he is born into the world.** I gave Myself as life to the man, starting with the man built by My hand, for **I breathed upon him from Me,** and he became a living soul from dust, and he was made out of My breath, after I made his body.

After I made the heaven and the earth and then the man, I filled the sky with breath of life, and that is why the man receives this breath of life, when he is born, and behold, I am the One Who gives life to the man. No one besides Me made the spirit of life between heaven and earth, and that is why Paul, My apostle, said: ***«All live in Him».*** There is no wise man on earth to learn from Me and who may teach the man the mystery of the spring of life on earth. I come and I tell the man this mystery, which was understood and carried over the earth by My apostles clothed within the Holy Spirit, so that by Him, by the Holy Spirit, the people may receive the knowledge of life in order to share it upon people and then to share God's love, for in the beginning, when I expressed My request before the man, My first word was this: ***«You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, man, and you shall love your neighbor as yourself».*** (*Matt: 22/37, 39*)

But behold, My people, God's apostle of love lies on My chest of Lamb and he asks Me to come as word about love into My book with you, for I am with them today in word over the earth, the same as two thousand years ago I made them into God's word. Amen.

– I am the gentle fruit of the breath of Your mouth, which gives live, little Lamb and Lord. The Holy Spirit of the Father and Yours, called You by the mouth of John the Baptizer, the Lamb of God, Who takes away the sins of the world. You were born on the earth to choose us and to give us Your mysteries, the mysteries of life, and we had to speak about them to the people. You were born on the earth so that You could die like a Lamb, for You are the Lamb of the Father, and then to be able to come back to life and to prove that You are the One Who has live.

When I left a book about You on the earth, I wrote in it this: ***«In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and all things were made through Him; and the Word became flesh and lived among us, and we saw His glory, such glory as of the One and only Son born of the Father, full of grace and truth, and from His fullness we all received grace upon grace, and He has declared the Father to us».*** (*John: 1/1, 2, 14, 16, 18*)

Oh, little Lamb, Lord, I asked You to let me testify that the life, which You brought on the earth and of which all have received, and that all were made by You, and without You nothing was made. I tell all those on the earth who think that they know something, I tell them that they did not know about the mystery of life on the earth, because You gave this wisdom to Your disciples and not to other people, and every man has to receive teaching from them, and the man should do nothing, because the life and the world that was made are within You, and the man does not know about this mystery, but only Your disciples knew and know.

When You made the heaven and the earth, the earth was formless and empty, as the man was after You made him from the dust. Only after You had breathed word from Your mouth and told the earth to give forth fruit, only then the earth caught life on it. Only after you had breathed from Your mouth over the body made from dust after Your image, only after that, the man that was made from dust in Your image, received a living soul.

You, those who thought and think that you know something on the earth, I call you with the gentleness of the Lamb of God, to open your eyes and to learn the mystery of life on the earth. Christ, the Word, was and is the life, and without Him nothing was made. God, the Word, this is the One Who was in the beginning with God, and everything was made by Him, because life was and is in Him, and it was not hard for him to shepherd us with it, with the life, which is being given. He is the Word Who spoke on the Mount of Sinai and told us to love God with all our soul, which is given by Him when He filled the sky with breath of life at the making of the sky and of the earth, and behold, we all have received our soul from His fullness, we all have received life, and we have received grace upon grace, we those who knew Him that He was the Word from the beginning, and by Whom all things were made, and Who became Man for us, the men, for our life and salvation from death. And behold the Lamb of God; He came again in the world as word by which the living and the dead are judged. Amen. The most judging of His word over the living and the dead is the first word of His prayer before the man when He spoke on the Mount Sinai, saying: ***«Israel, you shall love the Lord, your God, with all your soul».*** *Then God told the man to love Him with all that which the man has from God, with the soul, which is the man's life, for the soul is from God in man, and it is the breath of life, which God, the Word, put it between heaven and earth at the creation of the world. Amen.*

Oh, little Lamb, Lord, I loved You in me and I loved You without limits with my life, and my life had no any boundary when I loved You within it. I loved You within me and I did not love myself, and this was my live and the soul of my life. You were my soul, and I did nothing else with it but I loved You within me through it, through You, for You are the soul of the man, and You cry within each man through his soul, taken from You in him, and the man does not know this, because his heart, his thought and his virtue, which are in his body, do not love You from man, and Your

soul from man is a slave of the man's life, because the man lives his own life. However, I lived You and I listened and I listen only to You, just as You listen to the Father, and I ask the people to give You life in them, for You are their soul, and they do not know the mystery of life; the man does not know who cries within him after life. Your word on the Mount Sinai has taught the man to love You within him with that what You has put in him. The most judging word over the living and over the dead is the word of Your love, by which You asked before the man and said: ***«You shall love your God with all your soul, man!»***

Oh, little Lamb Shepherd, how sweetly You have been calling the people to Your pasture, and You have been calling them to love! And I had been calling likewise, for every disciple of Yours is like You. I gave the Gospel of Your love to the people and I spoke to them much and lovingly that You are the Shepherd, full of grace and truth, and we all have we have received from Your fullness. Amen.

– Oh, child of the life full of love! You have loved Me in you and My disciples bow before you, for you were My love among them, and I was your love, and you rejoiced them inexpressibly because you became the first word among them on the day of the feast of My disciples, with whom I walked on the earth after My Word became My body and dwelt among you and you saw His glory, a glory such as the One born of the Father, full of grace and truth, and of which fullness you, My disciples, received, when I declared to you the Father, Whom no one has ever seen, as it is written. However, you saw Him, for whoever saw the Son, he also saw the Father, as I taught you, those who knew to learn. Amen.

Oh, My people, what a dear feast I have in you today! I am with the apostles of My word of two thousand years ago. They understood My mystery fully and wrote it on the earth, but if the people do not love the life, they do not see, they do not know, and they are not able to live, because only My love can, and John, My loved one, wanted to tell you where the spring of life on the earth was from. Whoever has his life from God, that one can do, and whoever has only the love of his self on the earth, that one cannot be born from above, from the heaven, from Me, the One Who came to give birth to the world, and to give it birth from Me, for I am in the word and **I have in My arms the Scriptures of the new birth of the world**, and blessed is the one who comes back with his love and life at My request addressed to the man on the Mount Sinai in the day when I spoke to Moses and when I asked the man to turn his soul into My love and to walk with Me on the way of life, which has no end. Amen.

I am comforting you into the midst of My people of today, oh, disciples celebrated within My coming as word on the earth, as in the beginning, when I was speaking for all that were made by My spoken word. I am comforting you with the word of love and life, for I am the Shepherd of love, and I am the Shepherd Lamb. I give you the occasion to speak from Me over the earth, for you live in Me, and that is why you perceived the mystery of life, and that is why I loved you and I told you to be like Me on the earth, after I had ascended again into the Father. Amen.

– Oh, little Lamb Lord, the longing tear is the entire word of Your disciples and of Your saints, who understood the mystery of life. It is a great sufferance for us, those from heaven, when we see the man so alien to Your heaven full of saints with life in them, the heaven, which is inter-twined within all those that are seen by the eyes of the earthly man, for the man has become a border between the visible and invisible things, and he has been keeping us far from the earth, and the earth and everything that is on it cries because of this separation that the man keeps between heaven and earth, between those that are heavenly and humanly, Lord of the endurance of Your saints. We also cried on the earth among people. We suffered deeply within us, with Your word in our speaking from place to place on the earth, for Your kingdom, with which You came two

thousand years ago to take the man within it, was not loved in man, and those who loved it were cast away with it from among people.

Oh, how close You are to the people; You are as close to them as to the saints, Shepherd Little Lamb! Our feast becomes word from You and from us, as Paul said, because all those, who live by having knowledge, live in You. The one who lives not having knowledge, this man reigns everywhere, and he hides Your kingdom, Lord. Oh, You could not establish the light with it on the earth, because the people have loved their darkness. We ask You from You to deliver salvation to those who love You in You on the earth, in You and not in them, because the heaven and its work cannot come down in man, because the man is used to his everyday worries of life, and there is no other pain in heaven like this pain.

We ask the people who have departed from You to get used to the spirit of the love of God, so that their life may be easy and comforting to them and to give You their hand to come on the earth with Your endless kingdom. Those things that are so wonderful and which are not seen, but which still exist waiting to be revealed for Your glory; these are those things, which have to be loved and desired by the man's worries. And we want that they may have them, that is, those who stand as Your people before you, to help You to make them visible on the earth those things that are wonderful, which wait to be given visibly to all those who love You with their soul in them, with You in them, Little Lamb and Shepherd.

Nothing is more beautiful on the earth and in man as God in man, heavenly Shepherd. You made the world with so much love, and You want to make it in the same manner now, by its renewing with Your word from the beginning, Lord, for You are always a beginning, always love. However, now, fill with vigor from You those who keep us by the word between heaven and earth, for they are emptied of powers and are very small and fragile, because they have their hearts in pains and the pains make them small, those who bear them with humility. The evil spirit is very evil for them, but those who are humble are those who manage the troubles, to be able to go through and to overcome them by the love and patience, which You give to those who give themselves to You, Lord. Amen.

– Oh, I have always been the power and the comfort of those who are My weak ones, just as I also was for you when the hardships on the earth used to put you to test, My disciples. Those who love Me with patience cannot comfort anyone but only those who take after them in love and in endurance with hope within it. And now, I am comforting them; I am helping them with My power from above and that from below, and then I give them rest from pains and We will settle down with them in the word, for the word of today, Mine and yours, has to be put into the book, as much as it is.

My apostles, Peter and Paul, want to come down in this day as counselors upon people, children from the gates. They are the leaders of the apostles, as the woivode archangels, Michael and Gabriel, are the chiefs of My angels. And here it is what My apostles are speaking now:

– We wait for them, Lord, those who are the gates of Your word, so that they may be able to make our entrance with a feast into Your book of today with us and with them, and we comfort them in pains and we rebuke all the temptation of the evil spirits, all the time to depart from them and from Your people that has You as Teacher upon it. And to them, we are speaking this: Peace to you, little and tiny disciples, as the Lord is your good power and life, and you are with them the sons of the heavenly powers, which are given to those who are small and weak, but great within their love. Amen.

– Oh, My people, be within your spirit eager to sit at a table of word with those that are first among the disciples of the Gospel of the kingdom of the heavens, which I brought it on the

earth two thousand years ago to be with the people. Oh, My people, give Me power to be word into your midst, for there is no longer comfort on the earth, and the people will look after you. Work to help Me to be able to give to the people what I have also given to you. I give you the Word of eternal life, for only the word will remain your comfort and your power on the earth and it will be the life of the people. Amen, amen, amen.

29-06/12-07-2005

The Synod of the holy twelve apostles

I together with My disciples sit down at the table of the word full of eternal life and we share life from it.

I am the Lord of life, and that is why I could destroy death for each man and bring resurrection for each man, and these great mysteries have remained over My disciples, and the man has to receive from them, because they are My messengers, and I told them: ***«He who receives you receives Me, and likewise, he who does not receive you does not receive Me».*** (*Matt: 10/40*) Now, My people, receive them! Amen.

– You, the One Who made us Your messengers to Israel and to nations, glorify Yourself in us with the glory of Your word, which makes the world again. The one who lives in You has eternal life and You have revealed to us the depths of God by the Holy Spirit, Lord, for those who sanctify themselves before You, because the natural man does not receive the things of the Spirit of God, who judges spiritually by those who are spiritual and boast in the Lord, not in the human wisdom by which the man stay blind for God on the earth.

We are the stewards of Your mysteries and we come with You on the earth as word and we tell everybody that we were faithful to You and that is why You made us messengers to the people so that You may give them the mysterious wisdom, and the reward of their faith is the salvation of their soul.

Oh, how mysteriously You work with those whom You choose to be Your vessels, Lamb of the Father! The mysterious wisdom is Your work over those who make disciples of the kingdom of Your mysteries of life making in man. We, Your first apostles over the faithful ones and over those that are not faithful, over those who are circumcised and not circumcised in the flesh and in their hearts, we let ourselves be worked by everything You gave us to work and we did not work otherwise, as You also did not work otherwise. We speak to everybody who make use of Your great and wonderful name in order to make flocks for themselves into Your name, we tell them to let themselves worked out by Your mysterious wisdom, if they want to stay over the people under You name, under the name of the apostles of the preaching of the Gospel of Your kingdom. If they do not give Your kingdom on the earth to the people, how comes that they make themselves Christ's apostles over the people? Oh, if those who stay under them do not have Your kingdom upon them, what kind of work have they got, those who pretend to be the apostles of Your kingdom over the people? Behold, the time has come for You to shepherd, because all the teachers who stand in the name of justice over the crowds have destroyed Your law and set about to do You injustice and then they may live by an unfair gain, because those do not have You in such a way they may give You further to those who do not have the mysterious wisdom, which has as its reward the salvation of their soul. Behold, the work of each one will be brought into view, and the day of the Lord will bring it into the light, and the fire itself will make clear the work of everyone, and then the wisdom of this world will be seen as foolish and it will be heard that Scripture, which says: ***«Where is the researcher of this age?»***

Oh, sons of men, wake up, because those who stand over you in the name of Christ's wisdom do not have wisdom from heaven. Let your faith may not be the wisdom of men, but in the power of God. This is how we teach you, the chiefs of those who are taught by God. The mysterious wisdom has to be shared with those who are perfect in love and in holiness. We let ourselves be worked by everything the Lord gave us to work and we did not force the crowds to shepherd them to their salvation. The Lord was revealing to us by His Spirit from Whom no one of the rulers of this age could receive, because if they knew God's mysterious wisdom, they would have not crucified the Lord of glory, the Lamb of God. Behold, the wise of this age does not have anything else but the wisdom to lose the Lord, so that they may have dominion over the people.

*Oh, sons of the people, receive the Lord's disciples so that they may save you from the wrath that is to come over the world and to stand holy before the Lord, because He said: **«Be holy, as I am also holy».** Let yourselves be redeemed from your empty life, which was given to you by your parents, because Christ's blood, as the blood of an innocent and righteous Lamb Who was known before the foundation of the world, was shed to redeem the world from sin and death. Cleanse your souls by listening to the truth. Let yourselves be born again, not by a corruptible seed, but by an incorruptible one, by the word of the living God, which remains forever and which is well preached to you now.*

Oh, sons of men, give away the fleshly lusts from you, which wage war in you against your soul, and live like free men but not for evil things, but rather like slaves of Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God. You are like some wandering sheep. Turn now to the Shepherd and the Keeper of your souls, because the eyes of the Lord are upon those who are righteous, His ears are inclined towards their prayers, and His face is against those who love the evil and this corrupt age.

And you, those who have established yourselves and each other as shepherds of Christ over the wandering crowds from the Spirit of Truth, we speak, the chiefs of the apostles sent by Christ to those who are saints and to those who are sinful to work with Him and from Him over these, we tell you that the mysterious wisdom of God does not consist in the wisdom of this perishable and corrupt age. If you cannot sanctify yourselves within your life, justice and wisdom, then go back to your places and work whatever you want, but do no longer stand over the people in the name of God without getting out of the world and out of its works. If you cannot bow and be born again by the word of God and to be as holy as He is, if you do not suffer anything from the sinful man who perishes in his sin, if you do not like the way of the light to walk within light, then do no longer stand under the name and under the work of the apostles of the Lamb. If you cannot become the first fruits of God and of the Lamb, do not touch His mysteries to betray them not knowing their power. It will come out soon the Book of the Word of God, Who has spoken in this time from heaven on the earth for fifty years, and here it is how the Lamb finds you, the One Who opened the seals of the book to choose His bride of wedding and then to appear with His glory! The resurrection of the dead comes and you do not know the mysteries of the Scriptures, because you read the books of the people, and the people are sinners. The resurrection of the dead comes and the antichrist[12] will appear, because all his work, opposing to God, will be revealed, in such a way that each one will be judged according to his works. The light of the Lord comes, and it will reveal all those things that have been done in the darkness.

We, the chiefs of the apostles, sent by the Lord, tell everyone that no one can be an apostle of the Lamb but only those that the Lamb sends, and behold, we speak from heaven from near Him by sending and we say: all those who do not serve the Lamb and the kingdom of the heavens over

[12] See the selection topic: „The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast", r.n.

the people on the earth, let them stay and let them not take the work of the Lamb's apostles, for faith does not consists in the men's wisdom, but in the power of God, Who is coming now on the earth and is appearing with power by the Holy Spirit to those who are perfect in love. The Lord is coming to look for fruit in the vineyard, and every shepherd, who has became shepherd by its own will over the sheep, will not escape without being called into account for every fruit he has produced or for the lack of his fruit. Amen.

And as for you, sons of the new people of the Lamb, you, children of the Lord's coming, become examples of the Lord's love in you, and raise your heads to the Lamb of God and ask Him for His kingdom on the earth with you, so that the Lord and all those who walk within His will to be seen at His coming, for behold, there is no longer faith on the earth. However, you should remain strong in your faith, for the reward of the faith is the salvation of your soul. Blessed are those on the earth who do not see the Lord and still love Him and believe in Him and great is their reward, and that will be shown before all the nations of the earth, which do not get up to repentance and to the preaching of the word of life.

We, little Lamb, Lord, we have been longing with zeal to separate the light from the darkness and the truth from lie, because if the man does not know, he does not have sin. However, You have always come, and we told everybody that the mysterious wisdom of God is given to those who are spiritual, to those who are perfect in love.

We are Your messengers and we preached to the people that You were the Lord of the kingdom of the heavens, which no one of the rulers of this age has been able to know it. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, disciples that are sent, oh, apostles of the preaching of My kingdom with the man! Those who have this world as their life and kingdom cannot be My apostles, because I am the gentle and good Shepherd, Who lied down His life for His sheep. Woe to those who make a profit for themselves on the earth on the account of My name among people! **Behold, I come with the reward, and each one will receive according to what he has worked and given.** The kingdom of the heaven is not that which is lived by those who pretend to be the apostles of the Lamb. The day comes when those things that are humanly on the earth will be shaken and the people who are strong and masters in this age will remain empty, poor and hungry, and their glory will be melted off them as the wax melts in the heat of the fire, and it will be fulfilled the Scriptures that says: ***«Where is the wise and the lawyer of this age?»*** (*See 1 Cor: 1/20*)

This day of apostolic feast has been carrying within it gentleness, love, justice and truth, and the darkness of the people cannot comprise these.

Oh, My people, who stay under the word of life making within the man, remain in My love! Strengthen your faith in Me and its work full of grace, because soon those who are righteous and holy with their love and life will be lifted up and will work out My justice and My salvation over many, **and many of the dead, small and great, will receive life[13] and will confess Me and you and the table of My kingdom with you on the Romanian land,** and the multitudes, thirsty of life and love, will go towards it and will find the spring of life and will love it with power and they will give each other out of this love and will find the mysterious wisdom of God, which no one of the rulers of this age will be able to know it. However, you are the people hold into My hand, and all those that are Mine are yours, because You love Me, because I knock and you open to Me; I give to you and you share it forward, for those who are Mine work what I give them.

[13] *See the selection topic: „Resurrection of the dead", r.n.*

I always give you the word of My kingdom. Work it out, My people, so that My kingdom may become a spring, and all those who love in Me and not in this world to be able to come to it, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

30-06/13-07-2005

The feast of fourteen years from the laying down of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem

I, the Lord and My word from the Father, write Myself with a day of feast for the garden of the word of God during these days, and you, children from the gates, together with the entire people of My word, strengthen your little hearts and then settle down as feast before Me, for I stay into Your midst with the life of My word, which brings you before Me and Me before you, and which then works My word on the earth. Amen.

Oh, sons, the country of My coming as word in it is under pains. The Romanian people are oppressed under the rod of My wrath, and I want to hear you asking Me to save it and to give it of My Spirit of life, and the life is that which lies in God with the man, because the people, whose God I am, is pleased to Me, and I protect him. Even the pain for the revival is My love for the man too, because I become the word for the new birth of the world in it, fulfilling this Scripture, which I spoke about two thousand years ago. Amen.

The Holy Spirit of My word asks from the Romanian people the love for God, faith in this word, which cleanses the lawlessness on the earth and which comforts those who love in God and not in this world. I come down with the Scripture of the man's renewal, by which I call the man to love in God, not in the world, for the spirit of the world has taken the man out of My kingdom and has made him used to the living on the earth and not in heaven. **My kingdom has to be on the earth and not man's,** and the man has to be a dwelling place of My glory, a kingdom of the heavens, which I want to be full of joy in man, full of the voice of My word, which makes the world again. Amen.

Oh, My people, in this day of feast for the little garden of My word, I establish you before Me praying for the Romanian country. Let My hand save it from its hardship, from under its pain. Let My spirit renew it, and let its sons seek God's life in them and among them, for the sin carries its punishment within it, and I want Romania to be clean, **because I will come soon with the visible[14] glory in it and I announce Myself as its God to lift up those who are Romanians within their hearts and deed, and to call by its name all the soul, which will love to be in My image and after My likeness,** which will be soon, soon, over the sons of this nation for the glory of My coming, to have house and board in My country, newly chosen, as it is My will and not its will, and that it may love My will, for I am its God. Amen.

Oh, people of My word, I teach you within the Holy Spirit to ask the kingdom of My peace for Romania, so that it may have My love and protection over it and to make itself ready according to My pleasure, to be the house of My coming after two thousand years, for I have much work to establish on the land in its midst, and then to bring into view the new heaven, the new earth and the new man, with My love in him on the earth, and My rest in man, as I wanted the man then when I built him to My joy.

And now, My people, having into your midst those that are anointed between Me and you, I want to hear the voice of your prayer for Romania, which cries under the persecution (*The Floods,*

[14] *See the selection topic: „The coming in a visible way", r.n.*

r.n.) and it does not know to find its salvation from the temptations which has caught it within them because of its departure from God. Lift up your hands, My people, and within an earnest spirit of prayer, speak to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Spirit your prayer for your country and Mine, and this is how you are to pray:

„Lord of the powers in heaven and on earth, Lord of patience and endurance, within Your great sufferance because of the Romanian people's departure from God and because of every man's departure on the earth, we comfort You, heart by heart we comfort You in Your pain for the country of Your coming. It is Your chosen one and Your wedding[15] table, but it is not able to know You, because it has departed from the Holy Spirit, Who knows from You in man, and the shepherds, who stand over it in Your name, do not have any mercy on it. However, You have mercy and You do not forget about Your mercy if You have come within it to shepherd it on Your pasture. Give it the grace of the Holy Spirit by Your baptism with the Holy Spirit and with fire. Give it the spirit of revival and of the holy faith, and then of the love and of the knowledge of God. Stop Your wrath that has come upon it for its revival. Let Your rebuking upon it be its resurrection and then life with You, and save it from the spirit of the world, from the perishing spirit of this age, for the world and its lust perishes, but let Romania and its sons remain, Lord, and make its house into Your house and Your people of saints, because the holy man is sweet, and the holy life in man is a blessing on earth.

There will be only saints in Your people; we know that this is what You have announced through the prophets, but we reach our hands to You so that You may put in them in such a way that we may give to the Romanian people Your wisdom, the wisdom of creation of the new man according to Your image and likeness on the Romanian land, and let this miracle spread over the entire world then, to renew the world in this way, and not by rebuking, Lord of the powers.

And now, refresh Yourself within us, to know to ask You, to know by Your Spirit in order that You may fulfill.

Speak to the rain and to its great measure to go back to its place and to come on the earth only for the food of the people, food that grows with rain, with sun, with light and with the grace of the Holy Spirit, Who gives life over all and Who gives comfort over everything.

Speak to the swift wind not to destroy Your creature from the Romanian land, but to withdraw into its chambers instead, and when it comes out speak to it, let it come sweetly and comfortably to refresh and to speak about life, and to sing with its voice the song of Your love for those who love You, for Your coming on earth as word, Lord of the powers.

Speak with love to all the ghosts not to strike the Romanian land, but to protect it instead for the whisper of Your Holy Spirit, Which becomes word on the earth. Speak to everything to work with the measure of the blessing and of the comfort, and bring holy peace and light of Your light over the Romanian land.

We ask You for the Romanians and over the Romanians, so that the Romanian people may not have another god except You and to listen more and more and to come and learn to do Your will, and the Romanian people to be a holy nation and then a praised nation before You, from which they will learn the eternal life and the blessing of all the nations of the earth, which will cry seeing Your coming with glory, and giving You glory with its feast into the middle of the Romanian land, chosen by You in the beginning and now to work upon it the mystery of eternity of everything that was and is in You and not into this world, Lord of the powers.

[15] *See the selection topic: „The Wedding of the Lamb", r.n.*

In addition, Lord, come in us with the Holy Spirit of prayer, and through it we may be able to ask You earnestly for all that are spoken by You for the promise of the salvation. Cover with Your protection, with Your mercy and then with Your glory the Romanian country, and let Your saints and angels give to it from You, and always teach us to pray to You for it, and You to fulfill this. Amen, amen, amen."

Oh, children of goodness and prayer, may your heart for prayer be warm, for the heart does not need to have another work than the work which asks for God on earth, His will on earth as in heaven, and when your heart also works you for those who are to be fulfilled, keep it within Me and not within this world full of venom. I am always among you and I teach you not to be into the world, not to say in the world, but rather stay in Me, sons. It is not I that I need to struggle to have you, but rather you are to struggle for this. I only teach you My will in you, for the one who is not taught by God does not make God on earth, and he makes the devil instead, and I become upset with the man if he does this, and behold, each work calls for its reward.

The man has to become joy and to walk within My light, for otherwise he stays within the darkness in him. However, I am the Teacher with eternal life in the word and I set upon man the wisdom of life, and then the continuation of the sons of life, and for this entire fulfillment on the earth, the man has to listen to God.

However, sons of My word of life making, you should not stop walking in the light, for the life which is in the light is a life protected by angels and is always set on the way of life at any of its shaking if the man is humble. The man has to stay within great humility not to fall from God, for Adam fell from Me, if He was not able to become humble because of his falling. He got upset with Me when I saw that he did no longer listen to Me and then I set apart the paradise for Him, the house for life and for obedience in it. **The mystery of obedience is the mystery of life,** and woe to the man who listens to himself and cannot be as beautiful as God can, because I listen to the Father to be the beautiful One and for the man to receive from this mystery of life, which makes the man shine before Me and before the people. The one who listens to God on earth, that one is a beautiful man, and that one knows this work of obedience on earth, for the man, after he goes wrong, he has to listen. The one who goes wrong is the one who does not listen, but if he loves to be the beautiful one, he then comes to obedience on earth, for obedience is from God and its entire work means light.

Oh, My people, I stay into your midst with My mouth full of teaching for the sons of the people to take of My mouth and to learn to escape from perishing, to escape from disobedience. The one who keeps himself with all his things within the light, that one is a man with a clean heart from his own self and is a son of peace, because peace is not otherwise, and the man who stays in his inside, that one brings only war, for the devil hides in him and works through the hidden things of the man, because the devil loves the man's darkness.

Walk within the light, sons. It is good to be known and seen always, to be always clean within your heart and to be called God's sons. Be with a clean heart from you yourselves, and let it be full of God, because the darkness is from the man, sons. When Adam hid in his inner self in such a way that God was not able to know him, I called him out and I revealed to him his innermost side, but because he did not humble due to his innermost side, he became upset and did no longer love Me and then he held aloof in his heart far from My heart and loved his own things and not God's. This is how the man forsakes God, because the one who does not walk in the light he also does no longer loves the light but only the darkness, which makes a house to the devil in man.

Oh, My people, it is not well with the man to stay in his inside, for My light calls him outside when he does this, and it is very rare the man who humbles himself at My calling, which

brings the man into the light just as I did with Adam. The man cannot keep himself from the things that are within him, and he does not know to believe this and then to look afterwards for the work of the light. However, I have come on earth as word, and I have prepared for Myself a holy and little garden, from which I have been working by the word and calling the man out of himself in order to teach him what obedience is, and that he may learn from Me to be gentle and humble in his heart, and in this way to pass from death to life, from the darkness that is in him to the outside light, from stubbornness to obedience, from haughtiness to humility and infancy, by these entire mysteries, which bring upon the man the life and the redemption of the creature.

And now, My gentle and humble spirit comforts your wound, Romania. Let My peace overflow upon you like a river, but seek, My country to have shepherds who may lead you to Me and not to themselves, for it is because of those who stand over you without My life in them, that you suffer now pain, My country. Wake up the one among your shepherds who is from Me, (*The bishop John Irineu of Bistriţa, r.n.*), and by who I testified fourteen years ago about a clean church on the earth, a church of New Jerusalem and a holy and saving nation from Me into your midst. Wake up the one among your shepherds, who is faithful and truthful for your salvation, and have him ask from the Father your reconciliation to God, My country. Bring him with his face to My spring and have him stand as your intercessor with Me, but wake up your spirit of faith and knowledge of My mysteries by which I work from your midst over the earth, My country. Amen.

I am in a feast with the day of the remembrance of the sealing of forty years of the little garden of My word, of the Holy of Holies of the Romania's churches, because all are being made up again, and those things that are old, behold, they pass with a great noise, and a holy country is being worked out, New Jerusalem on the Romanian land, and this name will be all over the earth: Romania, the country of the New Jerusalem[16], the haven of those who are saved. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, people of My word of today! I will come back again into My book, after you will lift up this day of feast to Me, and I will write Myself into the book, to give you advice from Me and work with advice, and be sons of obedience. Amen.

*

Behold, My people, I am your counselor, so that you may be a son of obedience, because if you have a counselor, then you also have obedience, and the one who is obedient is protected by angels, but no one is able to listen but only the one who believes that God and not the man has placed on the earth the spirit of obedience. Everything that is between heaven and earth, worked by My word, everything listens to God and to the justice of everything that happens, and when the justice of those who are wicked, and which are worked by man, seems to change, and this is made by the man's repentance, the repentance, which persuades God for the forgiveness against the man's wrongdoings, because the man is united then with God, and the wrongdoings one has done cannot reach to the man who is united with God, after he condemns the evil in him, forsaking and settling down in Me, being carried away then by the spirit of obedience, the spirit which carries the man on the path of the angels of life. That is why I always teach you, My people, to dwell in Me, not into this world, to love in Me, not into this world, because in the world there is no spirit of obedience to the protection from the angels upon you, and there is only the man and his darkness inside and outside of him.

The man does not like to be with God on the earth, because God is light, and everything that happens and everything that works is in the light, and the man is not used to be known and

[16] *See the selection topic: „Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan", r.n.*

seen with those that are inside of him, if these do not take after God, but rather they take after the man and after the devil, who likes man's hiding, and by which the devil keeps going on between heaven and earth.

I taught the disciples how the man can belong to God, a son of the light, and then to be My disciple, with whom I may work much light upon the earth and all the Scriptures, which wait one after the other for the fulfillment that comes from God. Sons, the light is that which destroys those that are hidden from everywhere, which struggles through the man against the light, against the angels of the light, and I spoke to the disciples: ***«Walk in the light!»,*** and I taught them to believe in Me so that they could listen to everything that I have been teaching them to fulfill.

Oh, sons, I also taught you and I always teach you your way with Me, and I keep the devil of the darkness away from you when it hears that I teach you to stay with your heart into your hand and not into your chest; to stay with those that are it in the light for the angels of light to serve you, the angels who serve those who stay in God, visible and known with everything that they do and feel.

Oh, My people, the man cannot be God's but only if he listens to Him, but the people do not know how to do this work. When I sent the disciples to the people, I told them: ***«He, who receives you, receives Me, and he who does not receive you, does not receive Me and the One Who has sent Me».*** (*Matt: 10/40*) I did not tell them to hide with the man in their selves, but I told them to walk in the light destroying the evil in man in a visible and known way, as I worked visibly and I was known by them, and not as Adam worked with Me, who took of the tree that was set aside and hid in disobedience. It is the most secret place, which the man hides from God in, when he forgets that there is no any secret place for My light.

Oh, My people, the one who hides has not got a clean heart. The hiding, when the man lets himself be carried away by his unknown thought, as he says, the angels of the darkness see his deed and serve it, and then it blames the man before God. However, the light of the man keeps the Lord and His angels close to the man, because the man with a clean heart always becomes visible and known because he has a spirit loving of people, and such a spirit does not stays in itself and such a man does not do anything that has to be hidden, but rather he becomes light by all those that are pleasant and worked by him, for him and for his fellowmen. The one, who is hidden within himself, when I call him out of himself, gets upset with Me as Adam did, but the one who stays within the light rejoices when I bring him before Me, as Lazarus did when I called him out of the tomb, for he was in the spirit of obedience loving the mystery of light.

Lazarus came out of the tomb at My word, My people. The one who is alive in his body does not see and that is why he does not listen; he does not see, and that is why he does not believe and that is why he loves himself.

Oh, it is not good for the man to stay inside of him, because then he must call the Lord outside as the Lord called Lazarus out of the tomb, and the man gets upset with God when He calls him out, like Adam who got angry when he hid inside of him and in the woman, and then he hid behind the woman when I called him.

Oh, My people, I teach you son, to be My disciple, to have someone to work with over people for the way of their light to Me. I cannot work without disciples, but I need to have a people only for Me, to listen to Me and by the spirit of obedience, to be able to be again light on the earth. I spoke to the disciples: ***«He who does not leave father and mother, or spouse and children, of lands and ranks, or friends and riches and he himself for My sake, cannot be My disciple»***, (*See also Matt: 19/29*), for all these pull the man back from Me and then teach him disobedience after that. However, you, My people, should love life, you should love obedience to be protected from

fallings and to be My disciple all the time, so that the spirit of darkness may not have enough time to take your mind outside from the fear of God and from the spirit of disobedience, because through all these I have you as Mine and I have you by the spirit of the zeal full of love for God, the One Who made the heaven and the earth, and behold, they work out their renewal again. Amen.

I exhort you to keep yourself beautifully before the angels of light, because I set a law, good in everything that I made, My people. Be the sons of light, sons, for I want to make you used to get up in the morning and not to go to sleep late after it gets dark. It is better to work in the daytime, sons, lest you may not get used to work in the nighttime. Getting up in the morning brings you to the meeting of the light, lest it may not come upon you while you are sleeping, and this work will teach you how to stand before Me for My coming with My morning. If someone calls you out at the gate in the morning, it is not beautiful for you all not to be awake, but it is good for you to be one, and this way you will live one in another for those that are alive and brotherly. Go to sleep when it gets dark well, and wake up on the morning at the sunrise, sons, to be the sons of the eternal morning. Read in the Scriptures what is pleasant to the Lord, and this is what you are to do all the time, so that you may accomplish all the things written into the Scriptures, by which I have been advising the man to life.

Let your hands make many crosses[17] over your body and over all that you have and use, sons. Let your feet carry your body in the light towards all My wills with you, and yours with Me, and always to announce peace to you, and you should also leave your hearts in Me and in all those that are Mine, so that you may be able to have the spirit and the work of obedience, which does not leave you to perish from the way of the angels of light.

Behold, sons, I have worked with great mercy for the little soul that has been lifted up now from among the people, because he knew well about My coming down to you, and the spirit of haughtiness in him is lifting him up with judgment and not with wisdom upon My work with you, against My peace among you. The one who knows Me and hears My coming and is not afraid to receive it and to take the spirit of obedience from it for his meeting with Me, that one comes to oppose Me, for the man does not listen to God, as Lazarus did when I called him out of the tomb and when his soul also listened to him, not only his body, because the body is carried by the soul. However, the man always stays in his self and does not answer to Me, because he is great on the earth and forgets about My will in him. However, My mercy is great when I am compassionate on man, and I have sought not to leave that little soul to perish in disobedience, in unfulfillment and always, always within the spirit of man. **My work with you is a high mountain**, sons, and he who tries to strike against this mountain is smashed against it, because I protect you from the heaven and from the earth by those who are faithful to My descending and by those in whom I fulfill Myself. I did not want this little soul to be caught by the coming of My glory standing with his back towards My word of today and towards its fulfillment. I do not work the man's departure from Me, and from this pains from him to Me, but I do not want to leave the man to get lost by his ignorance of God too, because the man who becomes great on earth, forgets about the spirit of humility of his heart, the spirit which protects the man on the earth. Now, I ask you to take care before Me of the perseverance for the salvation of his soul, to do him good, now when he sees how God is with you. However, he is wounded now, because he did not want that his stop towards Me to be at the gate marked by Me on the earth and which guards the little garden of My word. However, I will heal him from this wound, by the repentance of those in his house, who do not know to love Me for My coming down to you as word of resurrection and teaching for the man's

[17] *See the selection topic: „About the graven image and the sign of the cross", r.n.*

obedience to God. However, you should seek to know well the work of disciples, to be useful to Me for the salvation of many who do not know to become saviors from near Me and not from near the world for the man. Amen.

I have been exhorting you to stay more enveloped within the spirit of obedience, sons. You should not replace the love for Me with some other love, because here it is how easy the man slips away, who thinks from his own self and not being afraid of himself! I will always teach you, and I will teach you warmly, because My wisdom is great when the man loves it within him, and behold, the word of My teaching is among you.

Oh, My people, do always the work of My word, and be diligent to listen to Me and to love Me and you will be the light from heaven on to the earth, and you will be the fruit of obedience and you will be My sweet joy, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

08/22-07-2005

The feast of the saint prophet Elijah

With My great and glorified godly power, I strengthen the gates of My word and I come into the book with a feast and I glorify Myself before you, My people. There is great comfort on Me because I have how to speak on the earth, and I have no other comfort.

The Father and Me, together with all the saints and angels, come down in the feast and bring You the power of heavenly victory on earth, My people. Oh, there is only man on the earth, but God is with you and teaches you how to be with Him, and He always exhorts you, always, to take on you the law of the heavenly law and to listen to it to be comforted into your midst, for the world does no longer let Me work with My good things, with My rest on earth; it does not let Me come with the love of the heaven, with the joy for the saints on earth, and My saints wait with Me for the glory of their works, the inheritance of the kingdom of the heavens on earth, love that they worked on and labored and waited for, My people.

There is a feast of saints, and I have with Me My prophet Elijah, and he has got the zeal for My coming with the saints on earth after two thousand years after My glorified appearance from the Father, perfect Man and God among people, calling them with longing to the glory of My life, which I wanted and want to give to the man as his life and salvation from the corruptibility to which he has been drawn for seven thousand years. The Holy Spirit is My mouth and I have put Him in the mouth of My prophets all the time, and I called the man from death to life, because I have had no other work except the making of the man in My image and after My likeness, after I made Adam in the beginning, and after he pulled back from Me and left Me without any comfort and he left Me sighing after the man; he left Me working hard at the making of the man who comes out of the man to have somewhere to bow My head, **to have a man, in whom I may find My rest, My day of rest,** which I have asked the man not to forget about and to remember it and to honor it, to remember himself and to honor his life from Me in him, for the Lord to able to have rest and a day of rest, **for the Lord to be able to have a house in man, because I made the man for My rest in him.**

Oh, My people, My Spirit full of longing after the man, I have always put My word into the mouth of My prophets, and My Spirit has cried in their mouth and in their speaking, and their joy has been like that of Mine, because **the man has not listened to My prophets,** he has not pulled back from him to give himself back to Me and to comfort My wound and its pain from the man's departure from Me. I have been crying all the time and sighing with longing after the man, and My prophets gave Me speech on the earth to bring the man together in Me and to clarify to

him the law of the heavenly love, the calling of the heaven, which sighing, it calls the man to the obedience from where he fell, to the repentance for his sin, to his rest and Mine, to the victory against the spirit opposing to God and to the man, for the man made by God is the beautiful man, just as I made the man, but his opposition gave life in him to the spirit opposing to God.

It is a feast of calling of the man to Me. **It is the spirit of the prophet Elijah over the earth,** because My mouth speaks through the voice of My prophets, and you, My people, should learn to pray, you should always learn and you should pray always, because all that is to come from God and to remain as joy on the holy land will be fulfilled only by your prayer, only by My Spirit, Who becomes speech by those whom I make them into the power of the fulfilling of the faith for the kingdom of the heavens on earth and over the man, as I worked and could speak by the mouths of My prophets. Amen, amen, amen.

– I am Your calling full of godly zeal, Lord. I suffered from the life of Your mercy as long as I lived among the people who departed from Your love for the man. I sighed painfully and I longed with zeal for Your love in man and I waited for the people of Israel to wake up and to come back to life for You and not for him, for the man without God in him is devil, he is God's adversary, Lord Creator. Oh, good Lord, my zeal is like the consuming fire to tell the man that he cannot serve two masters as he has thought for seven thousand years. You came on earth and became Man, praised Lord, and You spoke to the man that he cannot serve two masters and even now he does not believe that it is not possible this way. However, I call to the man as I called when I lived within My body seen among the people, for My spirit was longing with burning in Your Spirit and it hurt me just as it hurt You because of Your losing the man. I am calling out the man now, and I am praising the day of My coming within those that are not seen, and by calling to the man, I am giving praise to my day from You. I am calling out to the man because I am mourning for Your mourning, and I am mourning just as I was then, and I am going on earth with mourning and cleansing Your earth from the man's work in order to exhort the man to Your Spirit, Who calls him from You, because the man is himself, and You are forgotten by the man, and I tell the man that he cannot serve two masters; both to his own self and to you; both to the death and to the life. The man cannot make peace between these two services in him, because they abolish one another, and this division cannot be brought to an end, until the man chooses the One from Whom he has got his life in him. Amen.

My spirit is full of pain for you, people who wander away without comfort, for you do not know what life and its comfort is, and neither do you want to hear the Lord, Who becomes word in the midst of those who are called, chosen and faithful to Him, to His glory over the earth, for the Lord made the heaven, the earth and the man, and the people forgot and became their own masters over themselves, forsaking the Lord's will for their will on earth. This is how the Lord has been calling after the man in all the time by His prophets from among the people, and the people have been taking care of their own lusts, of their own will broken from the Lord's wills.

Oh, people, the life that keeps you is not from you, but it is from the Lord of life. How comes that you do not get up from unbelief, from your indifference, from your wandering away full of you and without any fear of God, Who made the heaven and the earth His throne and footstool and not yours?

Oh, people without God on earth, the Lord calls you with pain, and His pain comes down upon you with pains, in order to call you, to turn you back to Him, and in this way you may give your hearts to Him, to make them into His house on earth, but your works remain in you and around you and have covered you completely. The saints look at you and do no longer find a beautiful man among you, a man pleased to God, because the people cannot serve two masters.

Oh, do not be afraid to hear and to love the law of God's love. Do not be afraid to serve the Lord instead of serving you, because you have established yourselves as your own masters and you do no longer have God, even if you know about Him believing in Him. Come back to be His will, so that He may be your Master. Come and learn to know how to work out this way, because without the Spirit of God upon you, by those that are chosen by Him for His Spirit, you do not find the life and the way to it.

Oh, people, you have forgotten the mystery of life and you are very sinful. Take a good look at Adam, the one who chose himself by putting God away from him, because disobedience and the self takes from the man all his walking from God on earth, and the man loses the earnings of his life; he loses the path with the Lord's will on it, the one with the voice of the Lord on it and with obedience to Him, which is your life. The Lord has been teaching you how to give your life in order to be blessed and praised by Him on His coming of this time. He will tell those who believe in Him, listen to Him and love Him on earth: ***«Come, blessed of My Father and inherit the kingdom of life! Receive the wages of obedience, for I was weak and naked, hungry and thirsty, in troubles because I was oppressed by those who were unfaithful, a stranger and without a home, and you gave Me comfort, bread and water, and you took good care of Me and visited Me while in trouble and in hard times, and you also gave Me warmth and took Me in your house, for whomever you did this, to My little ones who submitted to Me, you did not do to them but rather to Me».*** (*See Matt: 25/35-37*)

In the time of the prophets, who were neglected by all the people, there also were people with great hearts among them who were serving the Lord's servants, those who were prophesying the word of the Lord for the returning of the people from their wandering away from God, and those who were helping the prophets were the blessed ones of the Lord. However, the people do not know who are those of the Lord in order to do them good and not to those that take after them in trespasses, and behold, the people do not know what God is and what man is.

Oh, people, the Lord has come on earth and He is crying upon you with His Holy Spirit, to give you the wisdom of life.

Oh, country of the Lord, the Lord has come back to you, because He remembered His making you from the beginning of creation and then that from His birth among people. Oh, Romanian country, the Lord has made you into the house of His coming, and He cleanses you from iniquity to be beautiful and clean. Open your ear and give year to His word, for I am the prophet of His second coming and I want to overshadow you with mercy, because my zeal for God comes with power over the entire earth to prepare then on it the glory of the Lord and its rest, for the people will no longer be able to serve two masters: both themselves and the Lord.

Oh, you, dear country, country called Romanian country, sit down to listen to the Lord, your God, and become His will, because you have into your midst the voice of His love, which makes you the land of His wedding, the land of those who are saved, the haven of those who are protected by the Lord, but call Him with your prayer to become your Master, so that you may not serve two masters, but to serve the Lord your God instead and to take the ruler of this age out of you, who has nothing in God.

Moreover, You, Lord of those who call You with longing, hear the voice of those who ask for You and protect the Romanian country and become its haven, and then make it the haven of those who are saved. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, My people, Elijah[18] the prophet became word in My book. Learn well the love of God, My people. See how you read in the Scriptures about the work of those who are blessed by My Father at My coming with the reward for everyone's work. Get used no to live for you, but to live for the Lord, and give great and sweet help to those who serve the Lord with zeal and with great work for the salvation of many. My love is beautiful; it is warm; it is heavenly and you should take an example from it to love, not from you, My people son, for I am the One Who you should totally listen to, to be able to turn the man back into the happiness from which he fell, My people. I exhort you with longing to seek to perceive the work and the mystery of God's obedience and the life with a blessing in it, for **I want to glorify you for Me and not for you, My people.** I want you to be faithful to Me, and you should never say when you serve your brother that you serve him, because all these that you do you do for Me so that I may give you the reward, for I am with the reward, and I will give you the reward according to your ministry, according to your heart and love. You should serve Me in the one who is weak, because I have taught you to serve those who are Mine, those who come to settle down to be small under My hand, under My glory, which glorifies them. Learn this love, My people, for the longing of love consumes Me and I want to feel you that you long after the love for Me and not for you, and I want to see you enveloped within this comfort to be happy, both you and I, and from this power to be able to share spirit of repentance over people, and then spirit of love, which does not do any harm, but only love, which gives birth to the world again, love which comprises within it the new heaven and the new earth[19] and every man who will come up to life and to the haven of the comfort of those who are saved, My people.

Oh, I long for you, child of the heavenly love, which is not biased, but rather refreshing, love which offers the man the way, which will be shown over the earth so that those who are saved to be able to walk on it, and in that way we should be able to find the peace of the work of the man's salvation and to be the haven of those who are saved, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

20-07/02-08-2005

The feast of the saint martyr and healer Pantelimon[20] (Panteleimon)

I strengthen the path of My coming to you, My people, for you are the house of My coming and I go with the word from you over the earth and glorify Myself while coming, even if I am, even if I am not waited to come, but the Scriptures of this time wait for their fulfillment, as the saints also wait for them asking them to come over the earth for My glory through those they come once with Me and for the joy of the prophets who prophesied about this time, and then the endless age for those who have loved the heaven on earth and My face and glory with them.

Oh, My people, I come down to the well of the Holy Spirit, I come down to you to glorify Myself in the word, for I have the saints with Me, for their joy is My word, My heavenly table in your midst, and your word is near Mine, for you are within your body, and I lay the table with you, and with you I can work out this fulfillment, which Israel's fathers saw ahead of time, and all the prophets and the saints and all the world of the bodiless angels, and who desire with an unquenchable longing after the heavenly bodies on earth, so that they may fulfill by those, who love My glory, the Scriptures of the age of the kingdom of the saints, My people. I, the Lord, prepare you

[18] *See the selection topic: „Enoch and Elijah", r.n.*

[19] *See the selection topic: „The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified", r.n.*

[20] The holy, glorious and right-victorious Greatmartyr Panteleimon (born Pantaleon) the Unmercenary Healer was martyred under the reign of Emperor Maximian (ca. 305 A.D.).

for great holiness. I always prepare you and I exhort you always by those who have from Me over you the work of exhortation, and I always set you at the table of My glory and I feed you with My coming, for this means My word upon you, and you should stay within the spirit of My word, for the Holy Spirit is this word, and I promised that He would come even in the time when I did not give Myself with My body as the reward for the redemption of the eternal life of the man lost from the Father and from Me. My Father and I have been crying after We lost our rest, after the man crushed it for Us and after he pulled himself out from Us. We remained crying and without a house, sighing after the man with mercy and with longing in him after God's rest, and the saints and the martyrs felt Our pain, and they had always heard Our painful sighing, and they always preached to the world that God is the glory which the man lost, the one that was crushed under the man, and the saints made room for Our dwelling in them, a dwelling place and rest in them, and Our victory for those who forgot and forget about Us, those Who made the light, the heaven, the earth and the man, by the wisdom of the council, My people.

Behold, I am with you in a feast of word, and the saints and all the heavenly hosts have come together at the well of the Holy Spirit, which has upon it the healer Pantelimon, who is set by Us, so that he may work with the grace of the Holy Spirit and with his holy gift of healer, power upon you, spirit of holiness, which heals in man any weakness and sets in its place the glory of My heavenly works, to be given on earth, for I want to set on earth the glory of My coming and its works, My people, but you should love this obedience, and all the time you should combine the moving of your body with the moving of My body, for we all are united in one single body to work on earth all those that wait to be for the rest of the saints with you, for **no one knows you on earth more than My saints, who know about this time and about the sons of God,** to whom the saints will give the power to work over the earth the glory of My coming with them, and the rest of everything that was in the beginning the comfort of God, the Creator. Amen, amen, amen.

– In the line of the Holy Spirit of the word of Your coming, Lord of the saints, I, the martyr Pantelimon, confess You from the midst of Your people of today, because You are our rest in heaven as You were on earth after You embraced us within Your glory, invisible by the human eyes, but working before the people by the power of the signs of the Holy Spirit, the Leader of those who embrace You with their being, becoming one body with You before those who are unfaithful, who did not know of God in heaven and on earth; they do not know because of the spirit of the haughtiness, which fell upon people once with the pain given to You by the man built by You, when after he did not listen to You, he alienated You from him and wandered away from You, and You wandering away from him, too. This is the pain of Your saints, who were touched by the heat of the Holy Spirit, Who announces Himself among the people by Your bearers, and in Whom You could rise and appear, because without preaching the people cannot come back to God, Who is the life and the light of the people, Lord.

In my day of celebration among the saints, I am also preaching about You to the people, and I am telling them that the Scriptures of Your coming have come down on earth with the saints in tens of thousands, and from the host of the holy martyrs I pray to You to touch the eyes of the unbelievers and remove with Your hand the fog from their eyes and to make them see Your glory and to touch their hearts by this smooth breeze of the Holy Spirit, Who becomes Your mouth over the earth into the midst of Your people of Romanians, who believed by Your gift that You have come to work, for the people have destroyed Your law that is upon them, Lord.

Oh, people of gentle whisper, which enshrouds you within it for the Lord's protection! Oh, people of the sons of the Lord, you should not forget about the entire creature, which has been waiting for this Scripture, and you should set down with all your power, which you have always

received from the Lord, to do only His works over the earth, only His glory, and to be as good as the Son of the Father of our God, Who has always listened to His Father and His mother in heaven and on earth, on earth and in heaven, teaching all the faithful people not to have anything and anyone else but only God and the obedience to Him, so that the Lord may be able to have you as disciples for His works. Look into my life and see who I listened to, who I spent time with, how I broke off with the glory of the world and of those who had kept Me within their slavery and how I had got then God as Father and the Holy Spirit, the Teacher, Who dwells within the saints for the birth of the saints. I teach you to know your way and to walk on it, and not to take it easy to walk in it, because in it you cannot walk because of your sake, but one walks in the word of God, not violated by anything, to be disciples of the Son of God, Who listens to the Father and Who does nothing without Him, for otherwise He would not be the God of everything given to Him as work from the Father. Oh, the Father is aggrieved when He sees that you do not know yet perfectly the walking on the way without shaking, the way full of angels and saints, who are your father and mother, brothers and country and your people. The Lord waits for you to be perfect disciples, who do not look back after He took you out of death and made you His to belong to the light, to the life, which is only a forward way and without any step backwards, for the Lord spoke the word to you that only Abraham would remain His kingdom, because he remained alone only before God, and his eyes had the Holy Spirit within them, and he loved Him and he knew Him with the entire power of his steadfast faith, because Abraham was the one who fulfilled God in him, loving Him with his entire heart, with his entire mind, with his entire soul and power, not looking back, and he remained the living one in whom all those, who had the Lord rest within them, made their dwelling, just like Abraham, who knew to listen and then to believe.

Oh, people waited by the saints, obedience comes first and then the faith and its power, for the faith is not by sight, but by the power in the Holy Spirit, Who knows how to be able to work in man, when the man has obedience for faith.

Oh, small people, all the saints are looking at you, and in fact they always look at you. You should also look at them and listen to the Lord and you should stay only with Him, for there is no other blessed place for you than that which belongs to the Lord and to you, and you should take great care of the land of His blessings, and you should stay in His courts and do His works in them, so that the blessings of the heaven may flow from the Lord and power for obedience and for faith, and again, power to see His word and its fulfillment into your midst, and again, wisdom for these works and visions, for the Lord has into your midst power ready to become working upon you, but pray to have from the Lord the spirit of obedience and of knowledge, the Spirit of Christ, Who listens to the Father, the Holy Spirit, the Comforter of the Lord, with Which you comfort the Lord with, people of the mystery of the Lord's coming.

We, the saints of the heaven, who loved the Lord more than our power, this is what we ordain to you, people of the heavenly mysteries, and you should seek to know them and then to be able to work them so that the Lord to find you always, always doing so, and to work through you for all the creature, that it may come down on earth what was in the beginning when the Lord was in man by the humility of the man. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, dear saints, who glorified My love for which you were My loved ones! Persevere with the power of the heavenly love and give to My people the power of the Holy Spirit in Whom you lived putting to shame those without God on earth. I command you, to live on earth with love in the midst of My people, to help it always on the way to know this way, as you also knew it by leaving off everything that is not on it: the world, the glory in it, the parents and brothers, your

desires and your natural wisdom, because this is how you were able to put away everything that was strange of My way with the saints on it, and who distinguish themselves for God. Amen.

Oh, My people, I would teach you more deeply, and I always look at you together with My saints to be able to ask you as much as I need for My power in you, by which you may be able to serve Me for the laying down on earth of the deepest mysteries which stay in Me to come out and to be fulfilled on earth, for the time is coming to be only I and you, to be able to work for the good of the man, and I wait for you to be only with Me, My people, and nothing on earth and in man may be able to draw you any moment from the way of My coming to you for My glory, which waits to overcome the world, and for your glory that is close to Mine by your obedience, by your dwelling near Me and in Me always, and then by your faith, which is working from obedience, because the faith of the righteous one can do much, by obedience with light, for I always walk through the Father and not through Me, but you should not understand My walking and My wisdom by your own wisdom, but you rather need to have understanding from the Holy Spirit, and by His order with work into your midst, looking in Me to see how I become the Father's will to give Myself as an example to you and thus we may be able to work likewise and to become the haven of those who save themselves, and who will see the way to be able to come on it and to know its mystery, its power and its comfort, My people, Amen, amen, amen.

27-07/09-08-2005

The feast of the Lord's Transfiguration

I come down as word of feast into your midst, My new people. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I always bring with Me the word of renewal for everything, when I come to you, so that you may be refreshed with every passing day more and more after My image, until you are able to see Me fully that I was and that I am into your midst, covering My face, for My mystery is great, My people, but yours is also great since I, the Lord, work for the new making of everything, and you are the one who believe Me within My works and make room within you for the path of the word of My coming, by which I glorify Myself with the glory that I have had from the Father before the foundation of the world, when I was speaking by the Spirit of the Father, Who was in Me, and when all things were being made and then were giving being to heaven, to earth and waters, and then everything in them and among them and then over them. Amen.

I made into your midst the way of My coming and the mystery of the new making of the world, My people, and you should not live as on earth after **I have come with My coming in the end of the time** and after I have separated you from the world and after I have settled in you with the glory that I had from the Father before I founded the world. **This mystery was the word**, My people, and the Father has been well pleased with it in Me in the beginning and in the end, before the world started to be in the beginning, and again, before He is going to make it now, in the end. Amen.

Oh, My people, what great, what a great word I have always spoken upon you when I have always told you to take great care of the path of My coming to you and to strengthen it by all that I ask you, so that I may exhort you on it by the word, lest you may go wrong or to do something else or not work like Me, because I have received My work only from the Father and that is why the Father is in Me, and I am within Him, and that is why I am His Son, and that is why He confesses Me as His beloved Son, by Whom everything was done.

Two thousand years ago, while He was glorifying in Me with the glory which I had from Him before the foundation of the world, He was confessing Me as His son to the strengthening of My sending from Him to the people to bring the kingdom of the heavens on earth, which the man, built by My hand, crushed it in a moment, after I made him and set him to have dominion over the earth, as one made by God and not by man, as the man has been made since then and by this time and on whom he himself rules first of all, because the man has withdrawn from God so that God may not rule over him, so that the man may no longer be God's son, as I am, and behold, the earth has been filled far and wide with the sons of men, who do not listen to God and out of which, I, the Lord, hardly, very hardly, have been able to reach out My hand to take and to give birth from heaven, from Me and from the Father, to a man, here and there, so that I may call him God's man among people, and to work with him My work from the Father, as God should be on earth with the man in a heavenly and not in a humanly work as it is high and low on earth.

Two thousand years ago, Father told Me to take with Me the three disciples from among the disciples to show them His glory and My glory in them. I went up into the mountain, taking Peter, James and John along, and the Father carried them from glory to glory, so that they could confess then the Son of the Father Sabaoth, as the Son Who came down on earth. Up in the mountain, the mystery of the Father Who became word opened their eyes to those things that are not seen, and they saw My glory, invisible to the men, and they saw the invisible world, and they saw Moses and Elijah with Me, the living ones speaking with Me about My death and resurrection, and they saw the true light and the heavenly Spirit and strengthened themselves in the true faith worshipping God, the One in His Trinity: The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, because Father told them: ***«He is My beloved son, in Whom I am well pleased»,*** and the Holy Spirit became a great light when the Father spoke through Him the word of the glory of His Son, a glory with its appearance to the strengthening of the faith of My disciples, by the Father's confession upon Me within the boundless mystery of the Holy Spirit, working from the Father and from Me, the Son.

Oh, My people, if I, the Son of the Father, would have not known that day in which the Father revealed My glory to be seen by My disciples close to the mysteries hard to perceive and believe, how would I have been able to let My disciples know about that day and to be to their joy within amazement. **Behold, sons, what the Father know, also the Son know, for the Father does not work anything without Me, and I do not work anything without Father either, and We always know one in the other, and We know before the foundation of the world, for this is what the Holy Spirit works.** Behold the saints from the heaven who were the fathers of My disciples on earth! Behold, how they knew on the sight of the Holy Spirit in their times about those that are today on earth, announcing them at that time! Many prophets and saints, before and after My appearance as Man among men, preached about the times of nowadays, about the wickedness and the people's wandering away, but they also prophesied about the sons of God, Who let themselves be chosen and separated from the world to be My disciples and to be able to work with them My glory for its work and revelation, as their faith and obedience are being given to Me to work with them the fulfillment of those that are written to be worked and then to be.

Oh, My people, again I, as a Teacher Who has come from the Father, teach you the mystery of the son of God. **A son of God on earth is the one who listens to God, the Son, just as I listened to the Father, Who has sent Me to be the light of the world,** and to do the same to those who set aside for God from among people. However, My people, you should get used every moment and more perfectly to this wonderful work among all the works of the new making of the world, of everything that was not spoiled in the beginning by man's disobedience. I have into your midst the spirit of discovery of those who come from Me to be worked, and I whispered to you

that it is not good for the man to be good, but it is correct for the man to be right, first before the Lord and then before the man. The one, who is made by God, that one works from God and within God's consent before all those who are like him.

Oh, sons, you shall not work anything without My approval. You shall do nothing evil or good without being it made known to you by those that are together with you, because those who call themselves Mine in the world, work everything upon them and upon others only without God. Learn, My people, learn how to be God's son and take from Him what you work, to be His good disciple. Amen. Learn, My people, to know what the work of a disciple with a teacher means, because I, your Teacher, receive from the Father what I speak and work, and I do only God's work and not Mine, ***«because I do not do My will but the will of the Father, Who has sent Me»,*** as I said when I came from the Father, a Man Who became flesh among people, to work on earth the kingdom of God and the man to see it and to come towards it and to be born for it, as I have taken and set you to learn and to learn again the work of the birth from above, and to stay within it on earth to be God's sons, and to take after God and not after the people who do not listen to anyone but only to themselves, for they have noting in them as far as God's kingdom concerns, which has on earth sons obedient to God. Amen.

Learn, sons, learn, for I have among you the spirit of love through the spirit of revelation working from Me towards you. Live a significant life every moment, receiving from God your whole work, your whole spirit. Otherwise, you will receive the reward of those that you work on your behalf and not for the Lord's sake. I have received work and word only from the Father, and My Spirit is His dwelling place, and I had nothing but the Father and those that are given to Me by the Father, and for whom My Father has taught Me to pray so that He may give to them, and for the world and for those who were doing their own things and those of the world I was not praying. I was giving Myself as an example to follow for My disciples and I was teaching them not to stumble against Me, because I was among them, but I was God and I was working as God and not like man, and I was carrying the spirit of wisdom from glory to glory to those things which they had to do and to work like some loving and obedient disciples, in My image and after My likeness.

Oh, My people, you should come together for the praise and for the blessing for God, your Creator, because today is that day of feast, when My disciples passed together with Me in one moment into My things that are not seen, so that afterwards I may strengthen more and far and wide the work of their confession about Me, the Son of God, the son obedient to My Father.

Oh, sons, your obedience should be that of a child, and everything that you work for Me should be the work of a son, for you are written by angels, some of you, and yet some other of you are written by yourselves before Me with the name of God's sons and not of the sons of your parents after the flesh. This mystery has to be well understood by those who come with the work of a son before Me, because if it is understood according to the human wisdom, you cannot pass from body into spirit, you cannot be My disciples; however, I sacrifice Myself much for you and I work much, much, so that I may not lose you. I walk within a deep and sober sigh into your steps to exhort you to the sonship obedience, sons, for within these fifty years of My word, now, in the end of the time, I have been teaching the one who wants to have the work of a son before Me on My way to man, to teach the one who wants to get used to the teaching of My kingdom with him and upon him, his birth from heaven, and I to be his kingdom, the One Who listens to the Father, teaching those who want Me to be sons and to be righteous with God, for the man does not learn the obedience of a son from the people, but the man learns it only with God. Amen.

Sons, I come back into the book, but now let us give glory and blessing to My feast with My disciples of that time and those that were Mine before them, when the Father revealed Me to them as His beloved Son among those who are alive and who are from heaven.

I bless the works of a holy adornment of the garden of the meeting, to make you sure, My people, that I work into your midst by the spirit of the revelation of all those that come from Me to be put to work. Sons, be the householder of a gentle and good taste, with a spirit of the son before Me, and let your little hands and bodies be those of My angels, who are able to work in you by your gentle and humble spirit like Mine, the One served by the angels, because this is what I have taught those that are Mine, who do the works of the Lord with the obedience of a son, like little and tiny children, who have God as their Father. Be My little sons and be righteous with God, sons, to be able to dwell within you and to appear to the world with My right work in you, with My work from the sons, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

*

And again, My people, if each one of us, We to you, and you to Us, have come for a day of feast and glory of My image and word, which confesses the work of My glory, in such a way that we may come down into the book again with the wisdom of the renewal of everything, of the transformation in glory; a glory, which cannot be seen by the one who does not understand and cannot work enough for the birth from above and of everything, that is the new birth of the world, My people.

The man does not know on earth who is and how My people is and how those called God's sons are, the sons of glory, who see God's glory. In the time of My body among people I often told those who easily believed into My glory which came down in the image of a man on earth, and speaking with them about My coming, I was telling them that I was Messiah, about Whom it was written to come, and he who had the dough of a sonship faith knew Me because of My confession and believed that it was so, and then he preached that way and worked that way, with the faith and the work of a son, for they were taking their work from Me and sharing My glory, My coming, and they became glory among people pulling themselves out from the world and from themselves and giving themselves to Me for the confession of My glory in them, a glory which testified about them as God's sons. Oh, this working name in man is great, My people, and in order for the world to know this it has to see the work of the sons of God, their likeness after Me, the confession of the One of Whom they were born again, for I came down from heaven to give birth to the world, to give birth to the one who has the gift to believe in Me and to work like Me and for Me, and to live among people in My image and after My likeness and not as he was by that time among people by his living, by his behavior and by his fruit.

Oh, My people, it is written into the Scriptures that the living ones will be those who are being born of My coming on earth, that from two thousand years ago and that after two thousand years when, behold, I come from the Father to the people to give birth to the sons for My glory. It is not for their glory that I give birth to the sons now, when I have come with the Scriptures for the renewal of everything, for woe to those who have got glory on earth, glory like that of men's and not like Mine!

Behold, sons, you bring before Me a memorial of forty days for the little soul that I lifted up from the earth from among the sons of the earthly glory, which passes away like grass. I have among you the spirit of My love, which reveals to you those that are not seen. Oh, this little soul taken up from the earth is aggrieved, and I struggle among you, those who are the sons of the obedience from above to give him the peace among those who see My glory from the heaven and not from the earth, a glory that is not seen with human eyes, but with heavenly eyes, full of faith

in those that are and are not seen in heaven and on earth. I want to pull out from his soul all the sufferance and I said that by the repentance and by the obedience of those in his house, I would comfort him. However, behold no one on earth, being alien to God and to His glory from above and from below, is able to believe and to follow the glory, which will have its sons in it soon, soon on earth. I ask you to take care of him, and with the love and with the obedience of a son to give him to Me, so that he may no longer belong to those who make his soul suffer by their wandering away from God, by their not loving the eternal life which is in God and not in this world. I want to set him among those that are born from above even if he, on earth, by his disobedience and by the spirit of the empty glory which has dominion over the man on earth, has wandered far away from the light which comprises within it all those that are wise, who know not to make use of this world, while they are kept within it. Behold, the one who gave him birth after the flesh cannot love this little soul for heaven either, who has been waiting from the earth for his tear to be wiped out, which he remained with after his soul was released from his body.

My Spirit, the Spirit of those that are not seen, reveals Himself among you, and then He asks you to work with a sonship work and obedience for the establishing among those that are born from above of this little and painful soul, whom I took out from near the work of the deceiving and lying spirit of the one that was called his life partner. I do not want to touch this emptiness of wandered and wondering away spirit carried by her self-sick mind, but I want to take him out of the pain which he has received, and to be released from the spirit opposing to God, who still works against its soul, which I, the Lord, keep it under My protection by the angels. He has not got a pleasant fruit to God as a result of his fleshly life, and we have to struggle for his peace, and I will struggle, obedient children; I will fight through the angels and through you by your love and obedience of sons before Me, for the empty glory, which is on earth upon man, is blaming and it blames the man from behind him, and the unfaith, the opposition and the denial of God, after the Lord reveals Himself to the man, are sins, which then press with much sighing on the soul of the one who has loved the world.

I have got the son who has followed Me from this people, and I, the Lord, has the duty to keep My promise that I will work for the salvation of this people, because wherever I cannot work with the Holy Spirit, I work with fire, and My promise stands against any disobedience of the man, who, being called to the love of God and for the people of God, is being pulled back by his own lust and is deceived by it to the snare that works through the tools of the spirit opposing to God, that is the spirit of the darkness of this age that wants to be greater than God on man. Now, if I have pulled this little soul from this snare which keeps the man in bondage in such a way that he cannot escape to come to Me, I, the Lord, will go with the victory of the salvation of this little soul, and I will work through you, children who love with a people loving spirit, with the spirit of the wisdom of the love from above. I will exhort you, for all the peace of this little soul, which is still crying, and soon I will write it among those that are born of Me, from above, fore great is My work among you, a work which prevails against the devil, which became on earth the father of those who do, with our without knowledge, the devilish works of the darkness of the ruler of this passing age. This is how, I, the Lord, know to be good, but I do this by righteousness, and I teach you all to stand strong against the devil, to keep him away, sons, by your living close to Me, because there is no way for you to do some good to the soul of the man but only from near Me, sons. Amen.

I also bless now the memorial of the other little soul, which is with Me, and for which you, sons, bring to Me his day of union with those from the heaven. I comfort him with everything you bring for his memorial. I comfort him, among those who are working from heaven, but the comfort in heaven is something else and it is worked within the sonship obedience of those who are born

from above on earth, and who become then in My image and after My likeness for the salvation of many, for the salvation of those who wait for the great resurrection, the victorious one, because among those who are alive like God on earth, there will come up into view those who wait for the falling of the curtain, which separates the two worlds and then to be a kingdom of God on earth, one flock and one Shepherd, to the comfort of those who wait from the earth for the sons of God as their saviors, who are like God and who will see the Lord, being comprised within His glory. Amen.

Oh, My people, the heaven waits to see you brave, because the time calls for this. Sit down, sons, under the spirit of the teaching from above, and learn to live and to work like Me, moment by moment, for I have into your midst, the spirit of the revelation, My Spirit, Who always, always breaks apart from Mine and is shared to you, by the word from above and by the speaking from below, only for you to live with longing and within a sober spirit at the table of **My teaching, which will be without an end. Amen. Be faithful in this word, which is speaking to you now, that the table of My word with you will follow without having an end, and it will be eternal,** and it will have with it those people who, with their heavenly appetite and fruit, sit at it and eat of it, and they are not far from those things that are on the table, but they rather sit eating eternally. All those that are from the table of My word give you wisdom and sonship love and teach you how to live on earth as in heaven, when the heaven will be revealed with you before the nations of the earth, and when it will reveal clearly those who have sat at My table, eating of it within obedience, with longing and with fruit before Me, for each one will have as food at My eternal table the fruit brought to the Lord, the life which was set in abundance before Me by the one who has been called at My table, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

06/19-08-2005

The feast of the Assumption

I am within a heavenly glory above you and into your midst, My people, and the entire glory of the feast of today is covered, because those that are not seen are eternal and those that are seen are passing and cannot comprise those that are not seen to bring them into view, but the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit is the power which perfects the faithful spirit in the man who has received the faith from the gift of the Lord, as My disciples received it two thousand years ago and with it they perceived God and His mysterious things, revealing them by sustaining signs as much as the faithful ones need to see, to understand and to believe and to live in God and not in this world with their faith and life, for **the life is God's gift in man.** Amen.

I am around you with great glory, My people, and My Mother, the Virgin, comes down to be at the feast with you and to teach you your living in heaven, the ascension, the descent and the eternity of those that are not seen and which are perceived by the sharpness of the spirit of the holy faith, and then by the body full of heaven of those who do not stay on the earth within their spirit in the time of their body, and who, afterwards, within a body clothed in eternity, see and know perfectly those that are seen and hoped for, those that are loved by them, by the spirit of their faith, with which they see and long with power after the heaven of the eternal glory, as My mother Virgin longed for Me with tears, after I went to be again near the Father by My death and My resurrection and ascension into the sky, and then I came down to set her too within the glory which she and I had before the foundation of the world and of the man. Amen.

To My entire people, which loves and works the mystery of the heavenly glory in soul and in body on the earth within a churchly work, I, the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth

and the Son of the mother Virgin, tell: Peace to you, people of the work of the heavenly glory on earth! I am into your midst with the day of heavenly glory for the entrance into those that are not seen on the earth of My Virgin mother, the day when I, her Son, the One born of the Father and of her, lifted her into My arms and put her where she was before the foundation of the world, in the glory of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, a glory by which I worked the visible world, showing it to the man after I made the man and the woman, in the image and after God's likeness.

The man did not see when God made him, but the Lord's glory saw everything that was done and confessed by the Holy Spirit, so that every man on earth may be able to know how the world and the man were made and how the invisible glory has been watching on earth and in heaven, the world which will be again and which will be renewed as it is written about its new birth out of those that were the glory before the foundation of those that are seen, so that they may be able to confess the Word of God, Who is the Maker.

Behold, My people a feast with a mysterious glory with the saints and with the angels, a day of heavenly glory, a mysterious song, a heavenly joy, broken from eternity, one with the eternity, which has come today to you in such a way that it may be with you in a mysterious feast of the mother Virgin, the mother of the Son and of the Man God, the day of union with the eternity, the spirit and the body, its day of passing into the mysterious things, as they are settled today within great glory over everything that is called the hill of the daughter of Zion, the gardens of My people, in whom I, the Lord, was bringing together those that were faithful sounding the trumpet of the announcing of their coming to the feast. Now, My people, the way is even harder from heaven to earth and it is even harder the way of My people to Me for the meeting within a feast, for I, the Lord, started the cleansing of the holy land of Romania, and once with this I work, by those that are submitted to My Spirit, at the book of My word, which has been speaking over the earth for fifty years, and after this time, I started visibly the fulfilling of the word, the washing of the earth, to be able to come down then with the whole heaven on earth, with its entire glory invisible to the earthly man, and to be able to give birth to people from heaven for My glory, not for them, because the people born from above, from heaven, are not born from heaven for them, but for the Lord, My people. This is how My Virgin mother wants to give you today the word of My wisdom of it, because it is her day of heavenly celebration and this day has glory and it brings it to you to set it over you, and that you may have the wisdom of those heavenly things more perfectly, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

– I work nothing without You, dear Son, as You also did not work anything on earth otherwise, and You were my obedient son, and Your sonship love for me, You and me spoke to Your people, and we want that they may make room into their nature and spirit for the word between me and You and of our love on earth, and not forget it, because are no longer God's sons, who have the work of obedient sons on earth, a work broken from eternity and set on earth between me and You, Son, child with a sonship obedience, Lord of those who know God by the spirit of obedience. Amen.

– Oh, My mother, I am with you, because without Me you are neither in heaven, nor on earth. Therefore work, because I look and listen, and I love you as in heaven, as I loved you on earth and I carried and took you in My deed and I did not cover you, but I gave forth light with everything it was in Me, with My entire heart, which was illuminating My body, My work, My miracles and the way of My word to man, mother. Teach My people its staying in heaven, the ascension, the descent and the eternity of those that are not seen but are perceived by the power of the spirit of faith in God, mother, and then by the body full of heaven on earth, just as you lived in

the midst of the people, I and you, My mother. I am with you in word, and in union with Me give them the spirit of wisdom, the staying in heaven, mother. Amen.

– I teach you as a mother teaches her sons, people of My beloved Son, in Whom the Father has been well pleased with in the beginning and in the end when He judged the world by those heavenly things worked by Him on earth beyond nature, dying and being resurrected, and again, now, in the day of the new birth of the world, which was and which the man built from dust crushed it, forgetting of the glory from the beginning of everything that God made, and which the man may be thankful of, to enjoy and to work and to keep them as the Lord has taught him.

I look at you and at the course of my day of celebration with you, people of My son, and I look at the way, on which we walk from heaven on earth. We take great care of the way which keeps us to come to you, and the burden on it is hard, because the Lord is great, and He comes with His saints and with great power, because He is the Lord of the powers.

I give you, beloved people, my longing for heaven, to have it and with it to want those that are, and in which, we who are alive, live within the Lord's eternity. I give you advice not to forget and not to stay on the earth without heaven. You shall not live in the image of the man among people, between brother and brother, but you should rather live in the full image of my Son. My Son is gentle and humble in His heart, and He has been waiting for you to be in His image and after His likeness, so that my Son may embrace you within Him all the time, and you to embrace Him in all your living and behavior, people who have always, always been taught by God. I am the dwelling of His love. It was only He that had lived in me. His life was lived in me, and my life was lived in Him, and this is the heavenly love in the image and after God's likeness, but the man is deceived on earth and it is hard for him, because the man sees with his eyes and his heart, and it is hard for God, and it is also hard for man, while the man is crushed by he himself.

I, as a heavenly mother, embrace you within the spirit of my feast and I keep you in it, you and those who have their heart here in the Lord's garden, in this day, my people. I keep you in the mystery of the heavenly spirit and I wait for you to work out now the praise and the blessing of the feast of the day, and I will take you in the sober spirit of the teaching which exhorts you from it to love like me on earth, people of the heavenly calling and that all the hearts which long after the courts of the Lord to be able to receive from it the Spirit of the Lord, to the comfort and the hope in those that will come with the heaven on earth, people of the love of the word of my Son.

Now you are comprised in mystery, but open yourself and comprise the mystery of the heavenly glorifying, the glory of my feast of today, and again I will embrace you with the word of a mother, near the Father and the Son Who exalt me in this day, which we give to you to feel it, to live it and to give it to the saints, people of the light, which is my Son. The light of the world is He, when the Lord is able to be in the world. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, mother, that is why I strengthen My way to the people, and from it to every nation on the earth. I want to be the light of the world, mother, but I said: ***«While I am in the world I am the Light of the world».*** (*John 9:5*) Amen. Let the people keep Me with it to be into the world, mother, and with My word to work out the world again, and it to be born again, as I made in the beginning the light with My wisdom, and then everything that is, mother. Amen.

Oh, My people, get used to a heavenly glory to stay on earth and to give Me life. Remind one another, sons, of the mystery of the heaven on earth with you, and do not live and do not work without it. Do not live like men on earth but like God's sons, and may your heart, gentleness, work, living, brotherhood and harmony be the same, and everything that does not mean these things come from the lack of love which is born of unfaith and then of the lack of watchfulness.

We come back again into the book and we will grow heavenly, but the Lord does not have to be forgotten afterwards, My people.

Sprinkle with the grace of holiness the sign of the holy cross, anointed sons, the cross by which you are sealing today with My name so that it may be set as a guard above the city of Târgovişte, to protect by its power the spirit of the wisdom of the people, the bodies cleansed from sin, the minds which have the gift to see My coming to you for the salvation of many and for the resurrection, sons. Amen.

We will work with the Holy Spirit and we will gladden the spirit of My Mother Virgin for her day of celebration, and we will wait again into the book and then we give the whole day to the Father, and we will write within the heavenly things on earth with you, sons, and we will learn the mystery of the heavenly homeland on the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

*

The book of My word into your midst is the greatest joy of those in the invisible heaven, My people, for those who are heavenly get together near it and they listen to My word with awe, and then all the heavenly hosts are ready to help you to turn into action the entire word of My book, and My mother the Virgin is coming again near to you with her day of heavenly celebration and she is teaching you your staying in heaven, the ascension and the descent, but the holy faith needs sharpness of spirit, and it needs rest in man, and by it the Lord makes his house in man as He did in Abraham, in Samuel, the prophet, in My mother Virgin, in My disciples and in all those who have stayed with awe and longing before My word spoken by My mouth to believe it and to turn it into their work and then Lord to be able to live on earth, because as long as the Lord is in the world, He is the Light of the world. Amen.

My mother the Virgin embraces you in the word, and I, the Son of the Father and hers, am in her word, because those that are from heaven are one spirit and one word, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

– One spirit and one word, my dear Son. May Your little people of today be as You say, because today, as then, when we were and worked the work of the Father on earth, the same is today, those who have Your mysteries from heaven to bear them and to set them on earth, are small in the eyes of the world, they are very little, dear Son, little in comparison with the great mob of the sons of the people, and who live without God within their deed on earth, and who, like the deaf, like the blind, like the lame and like those that are weak in every way possible, do not hear, do not see, do not walk in Your way with heavenly glory; they are not able to know You and to love You and have You as Master of their lives received as a gift from You once with their birth kneaded by their earthly fathers, fathers who do not know what the birth from above is, as their sons, the sons of men, do not know the birth from heaven either, heavenly Son, child who came from heaven on earth to grow and then to become a bridge for the man, the bridge to the heaven of life, for the heaven on earth means life, and life is born of the word and it is the light of the people, the word of life, Your word giving of life, of spirit of life, child of the eternal glory, which You want to give to those who know You, to those who find You as the Lord of the eternal life, of Master over everything, my Son, for Father gave You to me, and You listened to me and worked like the Father as I had also worked, and we had not worked like man on earth. I teach him, by my speaking with you, I teach the people of Your word its dwelling in heaven, the ascension, the descent and the eternity of life, eternal Son, and I teach it with great love, by warm and dear word, with a heavenly awe in voice and I exhort it the mystery of life, its living in heaven on earth, because if the holy heaven was not always, always, with it, You would not have a people born of Your word and kept within Your word, because the time opposing to Your time with the man on earth would crush it,

and You would cry hopelessly, child of the longing after the man's eternity, longing which You are nourished by, and crying, You long and wander after the man, being strengthened by the mystery of the longing. Amen.

Oh, people of my mysterious Son with you! Oh, people of the longing of my Son! Oh, what a great eternity is on earth, but if the man does not see it, he lives by his sight, and my Son and His heaven of saints and angels have no greater sufferance like this one. Oh, what a great eternity is on the earth, and I comprise you in the word to make you get used to it for your staying in heaven on earth. When my Son was on the earth, He was embraced by the heaven and this is how He lived on earth, and He also taught us, those in the house through which He came; He taught us to stay in the house of the heaven, to make the heaven on earth and to live in it, and He taught us and showed us how to become heaven, and how to become heaven on earth and to live in it, and He also taught us and showed us how to become heaven and how to become heavenly powers on earth and this is how we listened and this is how we worked, and my Son was born in us, and we, were born in Him and of Him, because the Father prepared to Him by the prophets and by angels a dwelling place of His coming, a house and people who stay at home, and then faith and the right way for it in us, and we were working His mystery on earth, after we had brought Him down mysteriously to the people by the work of the Father. Oh, today, the Lord has also come down on the earth to you as mysterious as at that time, people of His mysteries, and He has stayed into your midst, guided you and looked at you to see how much you have taken after Him and how much you have taken after the man. He became Man, but He took after God on earth by His entire living as obedient Son to the Father, but the man takes only after the man and that is all, and it is painful for those from heaven when they see that the man does not look at the Lord on the earth to see His image. The man says that he does not see the Lord to know how to be afterwards, but the Lord tells the man, He has been speaking His world to the man for two thousand years, after He became flesh just like the man, and He has been speaking to the man how to work, how to live and how to live between earth and heaven.

The man says that he does not see the Lord, but I saw Him, and the male disciples saw Him as well, and His female disciples likewise, and the rulers of the world of that time saw Him either, and many saw Him as He was. However, even the dead got up from the grave and saw the Lord, how He was and how He walked.

I, the mother of God, I teach you your dwelling in heaven, people of the heavenly mysteries, because this is what the Lord wants you to be, for the heavenly mysteries are sweet and make sweet the one that is born of the word of my Son, Who came on earth as the word of the man's birth, people of the saint's gift, for the saints want to give you to the Lord as a gift, if you stand by them working out the Lord's work from the end, the one before the day of His glory, which is at your door, little son, the least among those who have become the Lord's saints. Amen.

Let your dough be the longing, and let it be consumed within you, for I want to leave upon you the heavenly dwelling as a teaching once with my coming in the feast to you, people wanted by the heavenly mystery on earth. You should not put out your dwelling in heaven by those that you are engaged in on the earth. I teach you as I would teach a new child, to keep and to work this mystery of your life, your dwelling in heaven as on earth, for the invisible glory of the Lord watches over you incessantly. And even if you do not see it, seek to stay always with your deed before the invisible glory of the Lord and of His saints, which was before the foundation of the world with everything that belongs to it in all the times of the heaven, for the time of the Lord has always been and you need that the Lord's time with you to come to your senses, the love between you and the Lord, love from which everything comes, all that are already come and those that will come down

on earth soon, soon, with their mystery that is invisible now. However, for this fulfillment, you do not have to live among people within a man's image, but you should rather live among people with your image full of my Son, and especially you should live that way between brother and brother, because my Son and your Lord is gentle and humble in His spirit.

The Lord has always, always reminded you of the mystery of the heaven on earth with you, people of the invisible glory, and I, a mother full of the longing of my Son, Who longs after man, advise you humbly, for you are great in this time, and you make a bridge to the Lord to have His path on earth. I humbly keep you awake and I teach you so that the world that is on the earth may not be able to separate you from your dwelling in heaven, and that you may not become man when you live in the world, but rather to strengthen you, brother to brother within the mystery of God's son, in your mystery, people of the mysteries of the heavenly homeland on earth. Be gentle and be smart. Do not be angry; do not be discontent; do not come hard to one another, children of the heavenly homeland, but rather be members of the same body to one another, because those by whom the Lord feeds you from your midst, people nourished by heaven, they greatly love their living in heaven, their dwelling with the heaven on earth, not only with the earth, for the earth wants to be with the heaven on it, because this is the time, and this is how you should also want, and to strengthen always the path of the heaven to the earth, for the Lord to be your Master, and your sonship love for Him to make you in His image and after His likeness, for woe to the one who lives without a master on earth, because that one does not know what it comes to him, and, again, woe to the one who has the man as master over him, because the man is deceived on earth, and it is hard for man, because he is crushed by he himself, and then by the one like him. However, you give light together with the Lord and your Master over the man on the earth, because I, the mother of your Master, give you my longing of heaven as a gift, the living in heaven on earth, as I lived, for my Son was from heaven and was not from the earth, and He came and taught us the mystery of the heavenly homeland, the mystery by which He would overcome over the earth once with all the glory of those that belong to the Lord and are not seen, and which watch on earth and in heaven, until everything will be again one unity and one eternity, as it is written about the new birth of the world of those that were the glory before the foundation of those that are not seen. Amen.

I, the mother of my Lord and yours, strengthen you within your living with the heaven on earth, because the earth is the footstool of everything that will mean the homeland, the sweet country of the New Jerusalem, but work sons, work with love and with sweetness at the whole beauty of the heavenly homeland, work it out with the heaven, because you belong to the heaven on earth. However, be gentle and humble in your heart, like My son, so that you may not be like man, children of the book which comes from heaven and writes itself on earth and becomes deed by your likeness with the Word Lord, and not otherwise, children who stay to learn to know from the Lord and to receive Him to be on earth, and the Lord to be the light of the world. Amen.

I, Son full of word, became like You and gave the word to Your people. I put my longing for heaven in it, so that Your people may take it to be part of his nature and his work and to have it always as the foundation of the heavenly homeland on earth, homeland at which You work for the perfection and to its revelation and of its sons.

I, Son full of the spirit of word, give as a gift to Your people the spirit of word like Yours; Yours from what is Yours, and let them take only after You, those with whom You have built on earth the heavenly homeland, and about which all the nations of the earth will wonder, when You will reveal Yourself with it soon, soon, soon. Amen.

And now, I give You the word of my day of feast, for Yours is and it is from You, just as I am from You, as You are from me, after the Father carries all in Him and in You, and then He sets on earth by those who obey Him as You obeyed, as I obeyed, and as all those that are written into the Book of Life from the foundation of the world have obeyed, Son of the mysteries of the Sabaoth Father, and by Whom He built everything, and they are and will be. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, mother, oh My loved bride, the longing of the saints and of the angels and of all those who loved with longing the announcing by the prophets and My coming through you on earth, My mother bride, the vine of My Father and yours! You have remained in the vine and you are the vine, My dear mother bride, and blessed is the son born from above, from heaven, from Me, Who have come as word on earth for the new birth of the world, mother! Blessed is the son who knows to remain in the vine as you did, as I did, in the Father and in you, bride mother, for you know sweetly to teach My bride people, and your speaking near Mine is sweeter than the sweetest wine, and this is how you know to remain in the vine and to become My glory, and this is how you also teach My people to stay in the vine and to have the work of the vine, mother. Amen.

Now, My people, because you are Mine on earth, I strengthen upon you a sweet and full of longing blessing over your beautiful work for the glorified and heavenly face of the garden of the meeting, in which I may always come and measure with My measure every son of My people, sitting in council with him by My table of council on earth, by My measure from your midst. All My promises come and they come into view and the hill of Zion will be exalted and very beautiful, My new Zion, and everything that adorn it by My order. Amen.

Let thousands of angels come near to you, My people, and you should make them come near you as well, because I prophesied into My book with you, that the angels will work with you on earth, and all the nations of the earth will see this miracle and My work done with you, and they will see you illuminated by the light of My word. I want to be able to be with you on earth and to be the Light of the world, and you to show to the world that are My son, light from the Light, and let it come under this vine all those who seek with longing and then find My way with you and your living in heaven, My living into your midst, and let us give to the world the light of salvation and the glorified sight of the heavenly homeland on earth, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

15/28-08-2005

The feast of the beheading of the Saint John, the Baptizer

Oh, My people, if I did not make My power come down on earth so that I will be able to come on the way of My word to you, I would not have how to come and support you on My way with you, because I do not have any help for My coming from the earth, and I have not found any help with the man, because the man is used to wait from God and I can hardly make the disciple of My work to understand My work and then to receive My teaching and to make of it their spirit, and then to rise up disciples and disciples from disciples.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I come on the path to you, My people. Two thousand years ago I made My way to the man and then I walked on it. I made My disciples and then I put My Spirit in them, by the teaching that I was giving to them, by the mysteries I was enveloping them with to be able to keep them and that the world might not be able to pull them out from Me, and I worked much upon them, to be able to get them used to the humility of the spirit, because without it the man cannot know God on earth and cannot receive Him to become then My disciple and My way to man, and of the man to Me, for this is the work of My disciple: humility of spirit, and then his work with Me and for Me. Amen.

When I was with My disciples, from time to time, from place to place, I was making them wait for the moments of our meetings, because I was teaching them with power, with the spirit of My Spirit, and whoever receives of My Spirit, that one desires and waits and then he loses his life in My life, gaining himself for Me, living in Me, with his thought of Me and of My word full of life and longing of life, for the life is the light of the people, and this was My word of life giving. I was sitting into their midst and they were sitting on one side and on the other near Me, as I sat in the night of the supper, when they sat on My left and on My right, and I in the middle, embracing them within My Spirit, like a Teacher Who gives both to the right and to the left, and both with the right and with the left hand, for My work with the man is hard, both for Me and for My disciples, when it is for the man to receive God as He is and not as each one would long for God with him and for him.

I was sitting with My disciples at the table, and they were surrounding Me from all sides and were gathering around the love of My word, and this is how I was sitting with them at the table, and I was gentle and humble in My heart before them, to be able to made them My path to the people, so that they may go and do the same kind of work as Mine with them and not to become proud within their work or because they are My disciples, as Israel became proud because as though they were My people, for whoever gets proud, that one cannot give life to the people; he cannot make light of My light, path to the man for the man to see the way to God, to the light of the teaching of the life, which so few people seek after and long for it and to come together near God coming out of this world, as My disciples did, who were learning of My teaching a new love of life, a new power of victory, because I said, and I say in the same way now: ***«I make them all new, and those that are old pass with a great noise, because one cannot put new wine in old vessels»,*** for nothing old is able to renew the world, as the renewal of everything is prophesied. Amen.

Oh, My people, I have been speaking for fifty years now, in the end of the time, and I have been longing to make My disciples of the same work with Me, but those on whom I have been sowing the word of life have been seeking life for them from Me, not for Me in them, and I have not been able to make them My disciples, because My disciple has nothing of his own things, and he does not give himself but to God alone, so that he may give God to the people afterwards, as John, My baptizer did, when he came out and became My path to the people, testifying about the light, about the repentance, for this is what the light does in man, when it is able to enter him and to renew the man by the spirit of repentance. And behold, in all My work thorough the prophet John, the Baptizer, the more it was overcoming for My mystery among people, the more it was overcome by the spirit of the debauchery of the man's body and soul, for the man does not understand that he does not need to give his soul to debauchery, neither his body, because the licentious love is that which does not take after God but after man, and when it is touched by man from the sides, the man is ready to kill, losing first his mind, as it happened with the king Herod, who by a licentious love forgot about God and sold himself without waiting for the oath and who had then to put the prophet John to death. Only the spirit of the licentious love has killed the prophets in all the times, and this spirit says that it sees well. It is right; it sees well, but it sees to kill well God and His prophets, as it was in the time of John, when after his very long time of imprisonment from where he was teaching his disciples the way to Christ, was martyred in the day of the banquet of Herod's birthday, who being intoxicated with drinking and eating, confounded in his mind, agreed with John's beheading, a death of a prophet, conspired by a woman intoxicated with the spirit of debauchery, a spirit which kills God's prophets, and this is how John was killed in the

martyrdom city of Sevasta, (*Sebaste*) after he did the work of Christ's disciple, light from the Light, condemning the sin on the earth and the darkness in which the sin makes its couch.

Oh, My people, John the Baptizer is great, because he lived on earth like the birds of the sky and like the lilies of the field, not taking care of himself but only of God in his body and in the people, for he was born for God and confessed for Him, and for Him he was martyred in the day of memorial of the birth of the king Herod, the son of his father who killed fourteen thousand infants only to lose Me, the One born in Bethlehem as a baby by the order of My Father.

Oh, My people, many pray to John the Baptizer to give him help for their life, but to look at his angelic life on earth, the man does not do this with his mind, for the man has not got any teacher. Woe to the one without a teacher from God upon him, because that one does not have My way under him, because there is only teaching on My way, out of which disciples are born, who confess Me to the people, and behold, the one without a teacher is intoxicated within his own mind, arising to take from him and not from God.

Oh, My people, learn son, to know not to kill the prophets by your mind, for the people to have where to learn from, and become a disciple of My teaching and do not take from you, because all the good and bad things of the man confess about him before God, but the man forgets this, because his nature does not teach him something worse than to forget about God and to receive knowledge from himself against another man for the man to do his own justice, and a man like that does not receive in him the instruction of the spirit humility, of which he can learn the way of discipleship, being overshadowed by the spirit of My teaching, if he wants to love like God and not like man the teaching from heaven. Amen.

– Oh, there is a little bit of word near Your word, Lord Teacher, because if I baptized You in Jordan, this means that I confessed You to the people that You were the Lamb of God and that I was Your disciple, too. The people did not know how much You had taught Me by out meeting together into the mountains, and how humble You were before me, Your disciple, because You had taught me everything about You, but only at Jordan You revealed Yourself to me that You were the One Who were confessed by me, that You were the mysterious One and that only You know to humble Yourself so much.

I cry in heaven, Lord, together with all the saints, and I cry because the man cannot humble himself, and that the man, who has no humility of spirit, is very small, but at the same time he is so big that he can kill God and His prophets, Lord. I was born for nothing else but for You, and My body sheltered me in him, and I had the spirit full of God, the Elijah's zeal, and I went out and called to the people to repent and not to run away from God's wrath and that was all. I came out becoming Your path to the people, and You were on earth, mysterious God, not known by people, becoming humble until before Your passion, when You told Your disciple that You were Christ God and that You were to suffer by treachery, so that all of the people's followers may no longer sell God afterwards. However, the people have became totally corrupted and have acted as Your disciples and made fortunes within Your name, and they receive praise from people, and it is hard with Your way from heaven to earth, and I comfort them with my hand, which baptized You in Jordan as Your confessor; I comfort those who stay as Your path to the people in this time so dark, when the light cries through the darkness, but the darkness is the man, and the man does not comprise the light within his soul, he does not love God because the man loves himself.

However, I comprise Your people within the word, Lord, and I teach it with Your Spirit in me to be like You, and not to be like man. And, after it brings to You my feast of coming to the heaven that is invisible by man, I will sit in council with Your people of today, because I am Your disciple and confessor, and You told Your disciple to be the salt and the light on the earth. Amen.

– Oh, people of My coming with the wisdom of the Father on earth! Son, set yourself to learning and do not take from you, because if you take from you, you are a man, and if you take from God, you are a disciple and you are satisfied and thankful. John, My baptizer, was content with everything he was born for, and he knew to work them out, because he applied himself to learning, and he learned if he did apply to it. Not all of those who come to the school of My teaching, not all of them learn, not all of them obey in order to learn, because he who is used to take from him and from man, he cannot remain in the spirit of humility, the spirit which makes disciples to the Lord. However, I exhort you, and I do this within a humble spirit to be little in order that you may be big, to be as John was, who did not tempt Me, but who had learned as a disciple, and to be My confessor, he had learned up to a martyrdom confession.

It is written: ***«You shall not tempt God».*** Stay humbly and patiently within your spirit, because he who has got milky teeth and eats solid food with them, he breaks his teeth, My people. I have been teaching you, sons, to pass from body into spirit to be able to eat My great and strong mysteries. Each one of you knows his own measure, but I know more perfectly which your measure is and it is good to be within the spirit of humility and patience like Mine, like that of My prophet John, sons. Seek to have an angelic spirit and to receive My Spirit from My disciples, and to grow in spirit through Him, and when you grow less, I may be able to grow in you, as John did, who will teach you now, the mystery of the angelic life on earth, My mystery with My disciples, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

*

Oh, My people, how beautiful are the man and his place where he can have room and live My godly teaching! Oh, My people, the world always crucifies Me and nowhere else can I have room and I can no longer live, because the world separates completely the man from God, and the man does not feel this death, if he stays in the midst of the world, if he is not clothed with the Holy Spirit, through this world of the man's darkness.

The people that I godly taught did not believe this; it did not believe because it cannot serve both God and Mammon, because he will lose one if he does so, but the man himself gets lost, because the man gets lost in himself and he gets lost in his mind, because he does not learn from Me for real what the work of the Holy Spirit does in man, compared with the work of the man's spirit, who believes God and loves God as he knows from his own spirit. John, My baptizer, did not take of his spirit, of his mind, and he took from Me, and he gave to his disciples, and behold, he teaches you today the mystery of the angelic spirit, the spirit which humbles, which grows less when I grow more in man, and in such a way that you may grow by My Spirit, and to learn more truly the mystery of the angelic life on earth, My mystery with the disciples, of the same kind of work with Me, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

– I learned from the spirit of Your humility not to take of my mind, but to take from You, Lord, to be Your disciple, to be Your working angel from You, because the mystery of the angelic spirit in man has been staying between heaven and earth for seven thousand years and cannot set down to work, because if the man takes of his mind as he has got used to work after You had made him, and after He had left You for his own mind. The man did not forsake You for anything else but for his mind, which he has used, and when he saw that he lost You for this, he has been sighing bitterly and within sighing, he has buried within himself and no longer found himself in You, Lord, after the man received from You the spirit of life. Oh, now the man has no longer felt bitterly this pain of the losing in his self, because only the man who finds You again in him as You are, only that one knows what Your sighing and his are, only that one has still been sighing after You on earth, Lord of those who are humble in spirit and heart as You are among those in heaven and

among those on earth, because with God in heaven is as on earth, and on earth is as in heaven. Amen.

I am speaking with those in Your gates, who learn from Your sighs and theirs the mystery of the angelic spirit in man, the spirit which cries without a home between heaven and earth and in Your disciples, Lord, as it had cried within me all the time, after I knew what the man does before You, and what You do before the man to get him used to the love of the mystery of the angelic spirit, love which does not make the man fall from God and God from man. However, it does not happen the same way with the man's love, which makes the man fall and which makes You fall from man, Lord, for woe to the man without a watcher over him!

Oh, how sweet my life watched by You was, God's Lamb! How sweet is the angelic spirit in man when the man grows less so that You may dwell in him and in his work, because he does not know to dwell in Your Spirit, because the spirit of obedience to God in man does this. I want to teach those who are Your working disciples today, and I want to comfort them with this teaching, to overflow over Your people then. Amen.

Oh, disciple children, who bring the Lord on earth as word! As for the one who puts you before the people under a bushel for his own self, for his mind itself, this sin is heavy, because the light of God passes through you on to the earth, and because the teaching of the Holy Spirit of the Lord's word is the light of the world. He who tries to be big in the eyes of the man by putting you down for his mind and for the man's mind, that one should cleanse oneself well from this dark sin, for the man is the darkness in the world; it is the man's mind and it is nothing else the darkness outside, which is written into the Scripture about. The man cannot get away from the sins of this darkness but only if the learns from God the mystery of the angelic spirit in his body, as I learned from Christ, our Lamb, for the Father gave Him to us in order to save us and to fill us always with Him and with the teaching from Him. He is always, and His work is always called today, for the man eats every day and he does not eat otherwise, but he eats today when it comes to eat. However, behold, the world totally separates the man from God, because it and only it was and is always, always, God's enemy, and then of the man. However, the Lord does not rejoice, but He rather sighs because of this perishing from this spirit of man's destruction, and of God from man. And as for you, teaching disciples, who dwell in the Lord because the Lord dwells in you, do not sleep neither during the night, nor during the day, because the Lord needs this holy people of angelic life and especially of angelic spirit in the sons of His people, and this mystery is a great work, and blessed are all those in this people of the mystery of the Lord's coming now as word on the earth; blessed will be him if he seeks the moments of the meetings with the Holy Spirit, Who opens and shares Himself with His tongues through the spirit of church, through the Spirit of Christ, the Teacher Lamb.

Oh, teaching disciples, put the sleep away completely, because the sleep is not from the Lord, but it is from the flesh. Teach the people of this holy and godly word that the sleep is from the flesh, and the flesh is from the parents, from the earth, just as the soul is from the heavenly Father, from heaven, and we always owe Him today. Teach the people what the watchfulness for these days is, when you see how the great and dreadful day of the Lord is coming from place to place unexpectedly, and we have to let the man on the earth know, so that the Lord may not call us into account for the man's life, for the darkness on the earth, which is the man's mind, the spirit of the man's mind, which has been preparing destruction over the man.

Behold what a sweet teaching I have been giving to you, so that the people of the Lord's coming may always be baptized through it: where there is no humility, there is no resurrection. The Lord humbled Himself and then He was resurrected. Let the people be attentive to the word

of life; let the people be attentive to my teaching, for I have it from the Lord. I tell you that in he who there is no humility, there is no resurrection. All those who have heard and come and drunk of the river of the teaching of today of the Lord, that they may believe afterwards and then to settle within an angelic life, those fell from the Lord through their mind, because they have claimed that they have wisdom, and they have exalted themselves by their own mind and they have also fallen by their mind, for whoever exalts himself falls, and whoever humbles himself is exalted. Amen.

The man keeps the Lord away, and he keeps Him away by his mind, for the man's mind does not belong to God, but it belongs to the man instead, and the man is rare on earth and in time; he who has God within him, the Holy Spirit in him, the humility of spirit, the Holy Spirit's dwelling in man.

Be careful with my teaching of the disciple of Christ, the Lamb of the Father: the resurrection has no place in the one who has not got humility. Where there is the man's mind, the Lord has no place at all. Be attentive, people sealed by the Lord's sign. Do not wear the God's Spirit down; do not torment Him and do not put Him away by the spirit of your mind, for the Lord is the humble One and He stands aside there where the man becomes haughty by his own mind itself. This is how Israel has got haughty and has called itself the Lord's people, and if it has got haughty it has not been resurrected, but it has been rather dying to the Lord and to the Spirit of the Lord, even on the Lord's way with it.

Be only eyes and ears; you are a royal people, the holy people of God, the eternal King, the people earned by God by the blood of His Son, Who became one body with you, and out of His blood you have life and reconciliation to the Father, but you have to work as God's sons and to belong to the heavenly powers, and you should not be yours. Adam chose himself and his wife, and killed God in him. Herod chose himself and his woman and killed God and God's prophet within him. Herod was king and he was immoral, violating God's commandment, which says: ***«You shall not commit adultery»,*** *and if the ruler of the people is evil, his entire people is evil as well, and here it is how the man's mind cannot stand around with God's mind, with the Holy Spirit, Who works and speaks by the prophets, whom the Lord makes His mouth on earth among people.*

The Lord has got no support on earth for His coming with joy for the righteous ones and with judgment for those that are adulterous. The Lord has not help from man, for the man who still believes in God is used to wait for help from God and the Lord is hardly able to make His disciples and then to use them for His work and these to understand what is and how is God's work.

Without humility of spirit, the man cannot have God and he cannot have resurrection either, and the man has got his mind instead of this. However, you, people of the Lord's coming, seek and work and wait, working at the moments of the meetings, for he who receives from the Holy Spirit, that one longs and wait for Him within the spirit of a church. Take a good look to see well how the old skins break apart, those in which the new wine is being poured out. Also look at my time, because as victorious as my mystery from the Lord was, in the same way it was overcome by man. And as for you, receive from the Lord; receive from His disciples and do not dwell within you, do not stay within your mind and with your mind, and rather dwell in the Spirit of the Lord, Who is into your midst, people of the Lord, for the world does not let you be only with the Lord, but it wants that you also may be with it, and to be like it, but you should struggle to remain, and to come to life always, always, by humility of spirit, for the man is the darkness of today on the earth, the uttermost darkness. However, as for you, people of the Lord, you should be the light from the light in Him, and to be in the image of the Son of God, just as I was. Amen.

I taught Your people, Lord: where there was no humility, there was no resurrection; this is what I told it, Lord. Amen, amen, amen.

– This is what I, the Lord, tell it, too. I am the One Who had become humble and then I died, and then I came to life within the Father. The one without this teaching gets befuddled by his own mind, exalting himself to take from him and not from God, Who is humble within His Spirit.

Oh, My people, learn from Me, because if the man does no receive My teaching, he cannot learn not to kill God and God's prophets, whose word I am. Do not take wisdom from you, My people son, because the man's nature does not teach the man something worse than to forget God and for the man to take wisdom from his self against another man. Take a good look over the man's work of all times and see how the Lord lives humbly under the man's mind who becomes greater than God. However, you should fight for My light in you, for My Spirit in you, for My word, which is the light of the world. **Give Me to the people, not you,** because the man and the world can kill you, but they cannot kill Me now. However, if you do not know how to give Me further, then you should not give Me at all, so that you may not cause Me any harm, son. However, learn, because you have the Lord as your Teacher upon you. Learn to work upon you and then upon man. Learn, and do not vainly lose the time of My teaching upon you.

Learn, My people, learn, and do not forget that **where there is no humility, there is no resurrection**, there is no Holy Spirit in man, there is no God with the man, if the man is not gentle and humble in his heart like God, Who teaches the man: humility, and then resurrection, always resurrection today, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

29-08/11-09-2005

The feast of the Birth of the Lord's Mother

On the threshold of a day of feast for My Virgin mother, I sit down with a table of word before you, My people, and I am speaking over you in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and I gather the saints together at My table with you, and I pray to the Father into your midst; I pray to do acts of mercy on the earth upon the Romanian nation and for the abundant rain to withdraw, to come back into its chambers, but the Father and I ask for mercy from the man, mercy for God, repentance and turning back to the love for God, so that God may have mercy on the land of the blessing in the end of time, because I want to come with a great reward for those who are faithful and righteous and to reveal perfectly My mystery of life, the new heaven and the new earth, because this is what I promised. Amen.

Oh, Father, I pray to You with those who pray, and I pray together with Our people. Let us gather the heavy rain, because it is too much, Father. Let us be merciful, because to Us We have praying children for Us and for them, and for the Romanian land, and for the new heaven and for the new land, and let us, Father, give to the man a new spirit, a new heart, longing of heaven on earth, Father, so that it may be on earth as in heaven. Amen.

Come mother, raise your hands to prayer; raise the heaven of saints and angels and let us pray on the earth with the people of My word, to tell the heavy rain to withdraw into its chambers and to be stand still, because it is too much water from heaven down on earth. Let us go through the word upon people, and let us wake them up to a heavenly life before God, because the worldly spirit is too deceiving and it does not grant the man a respite to come to his senses, to run for his salvation, to the comfort for God, because God suffers from man, mother. We are in a threshold of a day of feast for the memorial of your birthday among people, because **you were born on the earth by God's commandment**, and you grew nicely, and you loved waiting for My coming on

earth, and then you gave birth to God in the flesh of a man, because this is how I had to come down from heaven and to come after the man to draw him to the Father, as I promised that I would work after I would come back into the Father, by death and by resurrection and then by My settling down in the Father.

I remember, into the midst of My people, the day of your birth among people, My mother, **the birth coming down from heaven, from the Father, a mysterious miracle on earth,** because if God did not work mysteriously His mysteries, the people would not be able to understand them and they would not receive them and they would not carry them to heaven, mother. The darkness in the man is great, because the spirit of the world fights on earth against the man by the pride in man, and God cries among the saints and works sufferance upon man to wake him up from carelessness and to call God on earth and the man to let himself be overcome by God, to be saved from destruction and with longing for eternity, for **God's longing will save the man from death, and I will call the resurrection of the dead**[21] **and I will sound the resurrection of the dead and give back the incorruptibility to the living ones,** but I ask the people for it, to seek after it in them and to love it and to give Me life in them, and I to renew the world as I have to work now, mother.

– Oh, what a sweet work Your word is, Lord Savior, child of the Father and mine! I was born on earth to bring You down from the Father to man, to give You birth as a baby and to grow You up with longing and then to give You to the man as his Savior. My life was humble and full of tears because of my sufferance for You and for man, and the man could not and cannot understand how great Your coming for his salvation was and is. I speak with You, and You with me, and then the children, sharing of God, give us further to the people, because it is the time to keep calling the man out until he hears us, Lord Son. Oh, the man cannot come back to the truth of life, but I ask You now, on my day of feast into the midst of Your people to give a new spirit to the man and to give him heavenly feeling; give him power to receive You and to bow down to receive from the spring of Your word, because the great man perishes, and the little one comes to life by humility and by life like that of Yours, Lord merciful for man.

Oh, people of the coming of my Son, look into my life and take me for your help to make you the help for my Son, Who comes with the whole heaven to you, for you to help Him too, because I sustained Him with great care and with an endless love on His way to the people to draw them to the Father, and in the same way we also ask Him today to bring the heaven down on earth to you, and you should receive it and reveal it to the people, and you also should help God in His sufferance after man and ask Him tearfully to reveal the mystery of His coming to you for the people on earth to see the glory of the spring that is in your midst, my Son, the Word, the Lord in His second coming to the people, because this is written into His Scriptures, and it is written that He will come again.

Oh, sons of my Son, the heaven cries over the earth! Much water comes from heaven on earth! Let us raise forgiveness prayer for the Romanian people so that its way may be illuminated towards God. Come to work as your working with God is written to you, people waited by the saints. The saints have been sighing after you to set you down as their way to the man, to become a sweeter bearer of God and of saints to the people, the people of the waiting from above. The life of my body was consumed with longing to help God to the man, and you have to be consumed seven times more, because the entire human kind, from the beginning of the man and up to this day, has been looking at you that you declare its resurrection, and it will confess you, and the

[21] *See the selection topic: „Resurrection of the dead", r.n.*

heaven will embrace the heaven and earth and they will become new, for the Lord is love, and it is the Lord's power, and His mercy overcomes the judgment and it will open the eyes of the man, and you will have to know to give the light from above to every man, who grows you to be able to make God known on earth, people chosen from the world.

Behold, while speaking with you, the rain has kept silent. I urge you to prayer in everything that it has to come or not come over the earth, people of the Lord's coming. Prayer is a sweet life between you and the Lord, and it is comfort, it is power and it is fulfillment. Take care to be a watcher, people praying to God. All the time you should take care that God may be with you and to be able to work for you and through you over the earth.

I ask the people to learn the comforting longing in sufferance and in joys, a longing for God, a longing for heaven on earth. I ask them to learn the prayer which is useful, not that for the perishing things on earth. And to the spirit of the world, the spirit opposing to God and to the soul of the man I tell to be attentive to the Scripture which prophesies its end and to keep away from the way of the people, because the people have to receive God and to give Him all the glory, all the love and all their life, so that the resurrection of the living and of those in the tombs may come, because the victory of the Lord's day is near, the new heaven and the new earth, and this Scripture is true, and it will come true and then it will last. Amen.

Oh, Lord Son, as You have built everything, You are again the Builder of everything that will remain, but You should not forget of Your mercy on man and to give him a wise spirit, by which he may be able to overcome the spirit of the world, Lord. Take care, and I ask You longingly to take the worldly spirit away from the earth and to set in the people the longing after You, the longing after the heaven on earth, because the man cannot overcome, Son Lord. You are the beginning of the resurrection. Come to life in man and make him long after Your spirit, after Your voice, which speaks over the Romanian land, so that the world and Your face upon it may be made again by the word, my Son. We have been waiting with a great mystery for two thousand years. The saints have been waiting for Your Spirit to come into the people and for a holy longing to be born in them, a longing of heaven on earth, so that You may come with Your saints among people, for Your kingdom is endless, dear Son. Put my entire word before You and give it the power of fulfillment, because You always listened to me, and You listen to me with the love of a son, and with a heavenly power You comfort me, comforting Yourself with my prayer and with Your power through it.

I give to Your people of my spirit, who has always prayed before You. And may the spirit of the fulfilling prayer come down upon it, but let Your people learn, looking into my life, taking of its light, of its power, which is the love of You, the longing of new man before You, to have comfort in sufferance and to have power by the prayer of Your people, brought before You, Son Lord. The longing of Your kingdom in man has become a wound in me. I am the mother of the prayer to You, as You also are the Son of the prayer to the Father. Bless the prayer of this day into the midst of Your people, because there is sufferance over the earth, and it is sad on the earth, it is much rain, Lord, and sun is needed on earth, and light has to be for the people, Lord, in such a way that they may see and know the mystery of the light and to receive You as their light, mysterious God.

It is the feast for my birth, and I ask you for the man's birth from heaven, and give love to Your people to be able to fulfill for You everything You ask from him, Lord. My love as Your mother is the greatest love, and I give it twofold to Your people, so that it may give it further to You from me; to have great love and to stay with it before You and to be able to work through it for You and for man, dear Son.

Come, people of my Son, Who is coming to you; come that we may be the love which will give birth again to the world, but you should not forget to learn always the power for God from my humility. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, mother, your birth had carried My birth with it. Oh, mother, **the birth of this people of My word carries with it the new birth of the world,** mother. I bow and I kiss your prayer in the midst of My people, because I am an obedient Son and I listen to you, mother. This is how the people should listen to My word. Let it be My fulfilled word, mother. Let it be the power of the resurrection of the creature, mother. Amen.

My people, you should be power of prayer before Me. You should be careful how you go on the way with Me. Walk with great light, My people, because the darkness of the world keep the man comprised within it, and all and everything, without knowing, wait for My light, which will come to be again, as it was on the first day of the world, when I said: ***«Let it be light!»***, and it was.

However, I say again: Let it be light! And it is, and you should stay within it, My people, because we will work upon the earth with it, and it will remain, and **it will be eternally called the day of the Lord.** Amen, amen, amen. (*See the selection topic: „The end of the world and the Day of the Lord", r.n.*)

08/21-09-2005

The feast of the Holy Cross Ascension

My heavy cross became power of victory for Me, My people, because sufferance does not let the man get lost, but it rather keeps him into God's arms and then this cross becomes a feast of victory and of the man's eternal life, which does not grieve under the holy yoke of sufferance.

Peace to you, My people Israel of today! My heavy cross has reconciled the man to the Father, because after I carried it to overcome with it the death and to become the joy of the Father by My resurrection and ascension, I became the man's way to the Father and I have been teaching the man this way, because I have been showing it to him through the cross, My people. Many a people are Christians or become Christians, but most of them flee from the way of the cross, which supports them on the way with Me, because the Christian man does not teach the way to Me, but he rather tries to teach the joy towards Me. If the man would try to learn his joy with Me at least, it would still be able to comfort God, and the man would have his way to Me either, and I would give the victory to him for which I fell under the cross, and then I appeared victorious through it, but without the faith of My disciples, the God's victory would not be able to be settle down on earth.

Oh, My people, without preaching the man is not able to know God's power. If the man does not know that God has eternal life, and then he knows how to humble himself for this life and wants to work it out with faith, he is not able to love God and to learn then the sweet way, the way with God between earth and heaven. The one who believes in the salvation that comes from Me, if that one does not work it with his heart and with his works before Me and before the people, that one does not do the work of salvation. My people salvation is a great work. It has to become desire in man and then a great work. It has to become a sea of love in man, a sea without shores, because the saving life is endless with its work on earth.

When I built the man, I was on the earth with the Father, and the Father taught Me the work of life and then the vessel of life, and then I said, I and the Father: ***«Let Us make man in Our image and after Our likeness».*** (*Gen: 1/26*) Moreover, after I made the man out of dust as the potter makes a pot out of clay in order to use it, I clothed the man within joy and I showed him the

making of the heaven and of the earth, to be the man's joy, and **to live eternally within this joy, built for man before his making.** However, if the man, after We put Our life in him, the spirit of life from Us, if he did not learn from this mystery of life, then he did the mistake of not remaining under God's protection, and first he lost his fear. He who loses the fear of God, the Maker, loses his life, and he does not know to find it anymore, neither by joy, nor by pain, **because the fear of God is the beginning of wisdom, and it is the gift which God gave to the man to take it and to use it for God's life in him, not for his life in him.** The man has no longer known his way to God after that, because if the wrongdoing does not turn it back to God, to the fear of God, it becomes the man's life, and the man lives in it and he does no longer live in God, because in order to stay in God, you have to take after Him, to love sufferance, which does not let you die and which turns you back to the Father, as the cross of My sufferance also turned Me back to the Father from the unfaithful man, the one without any fear for the protection of his life from God.

Oh, My people, God's mystery with the man on earth is great. Even if the Lord does not let Himself be seen, He is with the man, because on earth, I together with the Father built the man and put in him the spirit of life from Us, and We put in man the being of Our Being and We have remained within a mystery near the man, because this is how God with the man is, and this is how the man must know and believe then, so that he may not lose the fear of God; that he may not lose this path which keeps him near God and God near him.

When the man prays to our Father, he does not know to understand what he says. I taught the disciples how to understand God easily and I told them to pray humbly and to lay their lives always into the Father's hand and not to do like the pagans who, not understanding God, cry and babble many words to the Father. However, I taught My disciples to speak a beautiful word to the Father and to comprise in it all that the Father had to hear and to give them.

Oh, how beautiful is to pray to the Father as I told My disciples to pray, saying: ***«Our Father in heaven, may Your name be kept holy; let Your kingdom come. Let Your will be done, as in heaven, so on earth».*** (*Matt: 6/9, 10*) Oh, My people, when We, the Father and the Son, made the man, We made him on earth, and it was then the heaven and the earth, God and the man on earth, and it was God's will on earth and in heaven at the same time. Two thousand years ago, when I taught My disciples how to speak on earth with the Father, I told them to speak to the Father: ***«Our Father, Who is in heaven».*** Oh, how much I wanted for that time to be now, that the man may understand from now on, for you to understand, My people, and from you every man to understand that God is preached upon man on earth, and that the man becomes God's heaven by preaching, and he teaches another man to keep holy the name of the Father on earth and to ask Him the daily bread for his living and to be loving and forgiving for any of his fellow man, so that the Father may be the same to him, that is, to forgive his wrongdoings as man, because first, the man has learned to go wrong and to give away the fear from him, and he has learned to go wrong before God and to forsake God in order that the man may reign on the earth. Nevertheless, I told My disciples to make the kingdom of the Father and His will alive on earth and that it might keep them away from the evil temptation, which was born in man after the man, gave away his fear.

I want to teach the man to love and to carry with him the weapon against destruction: the fear of God, which teaches the man to love the holy sufferance, the cross, which sets the man on the way to God. Amen.

I was telling you, My people, when I started to go out with you into the world as an example of your love with God, **I was telling you that I wanted to bring the heaven on earth, all over the earth, and then to reveal Myself and to make visible My glory and the heaven in which I live and from which I work for you, and with which I carry you to the Father.** I wanted to

teach you to believe the mystery of the heaven with you, the mystery of the Father, Who is in heavens near you, keeping His name holy on earth and in heaven, but pray so that the Father may always make you His will and His kingdom through His will in you, by God's being in you, so that you may have a glorified Father, My people, and that He may be as forgiving as you are, and that you may be as forgiving as He is, to keep you away from any evil from the man, the one inside of you and the one outside of you, as I taught the disciples to ask from the Father and to become the heavens of the Father one another, God near the man on earth, and the man near God, as We were with the man in the beginning on earth. Amen.

Oh, My people, oh citadel of the Lord, it is written about My citadel that its gates will be opened day and night for the Lord, so that it may not be night in it, and the Lord to be within the gates, and to be with you and to teach you the faith by which God dwells on earth with you with His heavens only for you to know to be a heavenly child, because without speaking, without announcing, without preaching the man is not able to know the power of God, His love in man, My people.

I let you under the love of the victory by the cross. I release you, by blessing your food on your brotherly table, and I will put My word on the table then, all the food that I want to give you today, My people. However, I ask you, son, to be moldable and to let yourself easy in My heart so that I may teach you richly God's mystery with you on earth as in heaven, My people, because the fear of God is love and it carries you, like the Father, by your little hands on the ways of His mysteries on earth, because the cross is the love which gives you life, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

*

Now, I come into your midst again and I come into the gates, My people, and you should seek to have a firm faith for the miracle of My coming to you, because the world does not believe that I am still coming on earth at its due time. It always speaks about future times for My coming, and it does this so that it may not receive Me, that it may not sanctify itself, that it may not leave off worldliness, that it may not love the fear of God, this great mystery, by which the man does not stay without God on the earth. I made the man on earth and the Father was near Me on earth, because the earth is the footstool of Our feet as it is the man's, because the man stands with his feet on earth and with his body in heaven like God, but the man does not know what the heaven and the earth are, and he does not know what his body is either.

The man's body is a house, My people. Oh, son taught by God, do not forget that if I had not lived with My disciples two thousand years ago, and if My Spirit had not had them as His house, I would have not been able to reveal Myself to the people and the people would have not found anything about God, if I and the Father had not found any dwelling place and heaven in My disciples who were sanctifying the name of the Father and Mine; if they had not made My kingdom in them alive, because they gave away from themselves and left their body to Me as a dwelling place, and I put in them the Holy Spirit of the Father and Mine, and in this way I was on earth with the people, My people.

Oh, the man does no longer come to a stop from the walking of his mind, and he is no longer quiet in his mind that I may be able to speak with him and to give him instruction from heaven; to teach him from Me, because when the man receives from man, he remains within his mind and he does not get out of it, and it does not get out of him either, and I cannot find the man free from him to knock and to be opened to Me and to give him from Me, and to work in him the faith by which he works out his salvation, because the work of the salvation is great. It is the fruit of faith, and behold, the faith needs fruit so that the man may be saved by it from death.

The man loves the darkness more than the light; he loves more his wicked deeds, which wake up in him, because the man has no longer fear of God, Who sees in man and upon man. However, I exhort you, My people, in the name of My sufferance on the cross, to take much and great care and let the prayer go through your heart, because if it goes through your mind, your mind takes it and carries just as the water takes downstream everything it finds in its way. I exhort you, My people, with tears to long after the spiritual gifts, even if you do not come to love the gift of prophecy, but faith needs rich fruit from your spiritual gifts, which are to work out your salvation, because it is not received but only by faith, and the faith is the working one and not the sleeping one, which keeps the man far from God's will. Apostle Paul was boasting within the faith, but he said this: ***«But far be it from me to boast, except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through which the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world».*** (*Gal: 6/4*)

Oh, sons, the one who flees from the way of My cross, that one does not love the way with Me and does not work out his salvation, which has the fear of God as his support, that which makes the man love God with the love which seeks within it power for it, joy for it, faith for it, because without the faith of My disciples, I could have not become love in those who are many who have found Me and loved Me without rest, because the man makes the man great and working in the way of the waiting of My coming to the man with the gifts of love, with its fruits, with the salvation, which has all My things within it. Amen.

I want, My people, to teach you more clearly My mystery with you and near you, for you to be able to love Me, and to be able to follow Me with a greater living, with more fruit of your faith in your coming to Me to prepare by the word the earth for My great day when My entire victory will take away death from the earth, because the garment on man is spoiled by man, by what he does and eats with his heart and his body. **Israel was eating manna from heaven and when he was nourishing his body this way, the garment of his body was also nourished in the same way, and his garment was no longer spoiled.** However, he worked out its death instead, and he has done this with his heart inside him and death has been reigning in him not God. Here it is how and where the man gets corrupted from, and then he dies not knowing God near him as his life, as his heaven and as his love.

In the time of My trumpet sounding by Verginica, if I was telling to a Christian that he had in him the death which was eating his life inside, his heart and his health from Me, and if I was telling him that he has got love of himself, he would not believe Me. The Christian does not believe; he does not know that he has got self-love, that he thinks according to his mind, not according to My mind. However, he is also in heaven, and he is settled by angels at Me, and the heaven is heaven and it is not earth, My people.

Oh, teaching children, oh, children from the gates, if those who believe in My coming on earth as word, if these would give their minds to Me, they would understand the Lord by it, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. He who cannot love you with the whole power of their being, in such a way that I may put My love in them after that as I put it in you, those people did not understand the mysteries of My coming on earth, and they tempt My going outs and ins thorough the gates, and they take Me from heaven, as they say, and they take you from the earth, and they do not know that I take them out of you in order to know them, and that I may not tell them either when My day with glory will come, and not to tell them also: ***«I do not know where you come from».*** My Spirit, teaching children, is not your spirit, but it is Mine, and your spirit is My dwelling place in you and it is My eye upon Israel. Amen.

Oh, how well it is with the Christian who receives Me through you and not you, and who does this for Me out of love! Oh, how well it is for the Christian who comes to sit in council with

you, within My council, so that I may be able to come and to give him, and for My advice to be welcomed and to be waited with faith, and that the Christian should do nothing but those of My council, because those things of him council take him out of Me each time when he has to do those things that belong to him, and which are not taken from Me to be put to work.

Oh, how well it is for the one who loves to sit in the Lord's council! Then I would be as flexible as the flexibility of the faith and the love of the son of this work of My word upon Israel are, and I could work with My council, as I love to work and to listen to the Father, and to have this way and not otherwise a favorable place in Christian, and not to be shy of the Christian's nature, and not to be afraid or to stumble against his hardness among you, because he who loves you, he also welcomes you and wait for you from Me to him, and with one like that I can sit in council and to be with the whole good among those that are My people. Amen. When I work through you and send you with My Spirit in you, you are fragile, and if I did not give you strength, My council from Me for every work done with My blessing would no longer take place. It is written in the Scriptures that the gates of My citadel will be opened day and night that I may be with My people, but the people should also be with Me and waiting for Me to be. Amen.

On earth there are only mires for the man's mind, My people, but you should sit in the shade of the cross, because it is not good to fight against the waves, but it is good to leave your mind to rest and to let go out of your hand the helm in times of waves and mires, to be able to float until the waves calm down. Sit in the shade under the cross in your hard time, and seek with peace and patience waiting, because the mind's man is drawn by mires calling from all sides, but I have taught you to stay in heaven always and to learn to be the Father's dwelling, the Father's heaven, My people, sanctifying with your heart and with your mouth the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen.

I have tested the Christians of My coming within love, and I have tasted them by their love for Verginica, by whom I was sounding the trumpet and with whom I was with the people, and I found out that they needed faith for their own good, not that they loved it for Me and for their salvation from Me, the one under the cross and not without cross, because there is no glorified salvation without cross, My people. And then I have tested the Christians by their love for you, children by whom I am coming now to be with the people. Then I have tested many people and we have found them with love of themselves, as My early Christians from the beginning of My work also did, those who hold grudge and tempted My tool by which I was gifting them with the blessings of the heaven so that they might not perish from the earth and from the heaven by their self-love. However, I want, teaching children, to teach through you the people to stay under My cross and not to lose their fear of God, to earn with all their heart, with all their soul, and mind and love a good answer after My pleasure from the end of My labor for the salvation of many. The life is sweet under the cross; it is alive, it has a living heart, because **only the Lord is the living One if He can stay and work in man.** Teach the people to love the patience from under My cross and not other kind of patience, because patience struggles in man from the self-love of the man, too. Keep watch, children sons, and stay open for Me. Stay as open gates, so that I may be able to keep Israel always, always within light and to have a people, because My people is the one that walks in the light. Amen.

Oh, My people, always, always try and then to can always, always, **to be able to be My confessor first from your inside, and then from outside of you between brother and brother, so that the Father may see you from heaven, to see from near you that you keep His name holy on earth as in heaven in your body and in your soul,** My people, and that He may see His living kingdom into your midst and the council of His will in you. Be easy and moldable into My

hand and then into My heart, to be able to understand than all the time the mystery of the Lord with you on earth, because I and the Father made the man on earth, on earth and in heaven, all these together; and do not forget that the fear of God is love and it keeps you within the Father, and also do not forget that the Lord sits in heavens and He sits in council in them and with them, and do not also forget that the Father and the Son and the heaven are near you and We hold your little hand so that the Lord may have within you the heaven on earth, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

14/27-09-2005

The feast of the Protection[22] of the Lord's Mother

I am the Lord, watchmen little children. Let us settle down in the book as word. Let us comfort with the table of the world, My mother Virgin and her heaven of cherubim, of seraphim and of angels. Come, watchmen children from the gates, because I, your Lord God, am to you all that you do not have on earth, which is to help you for Me within the gates, because you were born for Me and not for you, because I am on earth through you. Amen.

It is hard on earth, sons, it is hard because there is no love in the hearts, and the man should be the highest dwelling place of love, because otherwise the man, poor of him, is cold, callous, ugly and without any kind of beauty, because love has great stature when it finds its house in man. Love is word and it is a sweet word before any of its work, but it is also a strong word when it defends Me and those who love Me in them and outside of them with My face, and not with a human face.

Oh, My people, I bring down word on your table to open the mysteries of My love in man and to see its face which I show you by the word, son. I set you under the shelter of My word as My Mother Virgin also, who is with Me in the word for her feast of today among saints, among angels and among heavenly powers.

Love is a sweet word when it becomes prayer in man, a word of love and glory for its master. It is a word with strength then when it becomes zeal against the one who strikes in My face from the earth. It is a word of wisdom of life then when it has sons who listen to it for My glory on earth. Love is a word of visitation when those who come in to stay in its name strike in it for its love, because it is written: ***«With the indomitable I will be indomitable»*** Love is a word of hope and peace for its peaceful sons, for those who are sweet for God and of God's sons, who are love just as God is love. It is longing and a word of longing for its gentle ones, by longing with propriety and with a noble and heavenly conduct. Again, it says that it is written: ***«With the merciful, You will show yourself merciful; with the perfect man You will show Yourself perfect».***

[22] The feast day celebrates the appearance of the Mother of God at Blachernae (Vlaherna) in the tenth century. At the end of St. Andrei (Andrew of Constantinople) Yurodivyi's life, he, with his disciple St. Epiphanius, and a group of people, saw the Mother of God, St. John the Baptist, and several other saints and angels during a vigil in the Church of Blachernae, nearby the city gates. The Blachernae Palace church was where several of her relics were kept. The relics were her robe, veil, and part of her belt that had been transferred from Palestine during the fifth century.

The Theotokos approached the center of the church, knelt down and remained in prayer for a long time. Her face was drowned in tears. Then she took her veil (cerement) off and spread it over the people as a sign of protection. During the time, the people in the city were threatened by a barbarian invasion. After the appearance of the Mother of God, the danger was averted and the city was spared from bloodshed and suffering, r.n.

Love is a rare flower, My people, and it is no longer found on earth. It cannot live among thorns and mires. It can only live in a high and sunny place, in a serene and peaceful place, in a fertile and fruitful land for it.

Oh, children from the gates, you have Me within you with My face, with My life, with My longing, and through Me you know to call the evil, evil, and the beauty, beauty, and to call the man, angel or devil, as I knew to speak what the man's heart is, and what his face and will are. If the sons of this people do not know My face and word in you, they do not know to become dwelling places of My love on earth. He who tries to take after you by those that are human in them, that one goes wrong, because I, the Lord, do not look at the man's nature, but I look at My Spirit in man, because God is Spirit, and then He is word and work, and the man is flesh, and then he is word and deed by those of the nature of his body. They hurt by their word and deed and they do not know to stay under the spirit of My love in you, and which bows down to help the man out of his blood, because the one who is fleshly and not spiritual struggles only in his blood, only in his nature.

I comfort you, children who sigh within the gates, I, the Lord, comfort you with the pain of My word in the sufferings of My work with you and through you over the entire people of this word, because many wanted to come under the shelter by their will from the evil on the earth under the shelter of the life of My word, which springs from Me through you over the earth. I reveal the mysteries of love and its face to those who are called or called themselves My people.

Love is a rare flower and My mother Virgin leaves upon you, My people, her shelter, her word of love into your midst. Amen, amen, amen.

– You, my dear Son, are in me as word. Love is a sweet word; it is a word with strength; it is the word with rebuking; it is the word of hope and peace and it is a word of longing, Spring Son. It knows to love and it knows to punish; it knows to strengthen and to have knowledge to long; it knows all that it is over everything the man is, Son of My love for You and for the man loved by You. Amen.

People, people of this word of longing after the man! I give you today a choice advice of the most unfathomable powers of the love, and you should receive my advice. The power of love is the word of the Lord upon you. This is the power of my Son, because no one is able to be powerful but only by love. This is my advice: take the word of my Son as the shelter of your being as many times the Lord leaves it upon you. Read it in the time of the Gospel; take it as a Gospel and read it, from one word to the following word. Take from it everything that keeps you awake for its work, because if you do not give it being by a churchly reading, then you do something else, you make your nature, people of this word which becomes a heavenly shelter upon you. If you do not take it and read always from it as from a Gospel that has always come freshly from the Lord to you, you cannot give being and life and moving and work into your midst, and you are called scorner of God, not receiving and not bearing of God. Read in the time of the Gospel at the holy services, read to its fulfillment the word of God which comes to you, the word of life. Read, so that you may not forget the calling of the Lord and the fulfilling upon you of the word of His love.

When my Son was on earth among people, the people did not love Him, and that is why they did not know Him, but the devils from the people were afraid of Him, and they confessed Him as the Christ of the Father and they were praying to Him not to destroy them before they finished their time and their work among the people. When His disciples heard His name confessed by the devils, they were marveled by His power, because He was the One Lord with power, and He was working only this way, and the devils from the people confessed Him that He was the Christ of the Father.

Oh, people of this shelter of word! If you are not able to know the mystery of the Golgotha of the Holy Spirit, sit down submissively under this love, to know then the love from the Golgotha of the Holy Spirit, because one cannot walk on the way of Golgotha randomly, one cannot stay every which way, but one should stay with awe of the Holy Spirit and with overcoming sweat over all the nature, so that the resurrection may be able to come, and that the word of the resurrection of the dead may be declared and this to be preached from the top of the victory of Golgotha, because the mystery of the Golgotha of the Holy Spirit is beautiful and sweet, the mystery of love, people of the Son of the Word, and on this way one needs confidence by love from heaven on earth.

Those on the way of the glory of the Golgotha of the Holy Spirit have a crowned head and it is not possible to be without a crown of working gifts; it cannot be possible on this mighty way with the sons of the greatness. This is my exhortation upon you: read the word of my Son from one of His descents to you to another; read it in the time of the reading of the Gospel; at least read it every day, and then take it on you, people of this word. Son, do not stay without this shelter, but rather stay under the power of these mysteries of love, because each word of my Son has its glory and its gifts upon you, because it is the word with longing within it, and you have to give to the Lord what He asks from you, people with the name of the son. Amen.

However, You, Child subjected under the mystery of love, from Your birth from the Father without age, as You are, You will stay submitted under the power of love, Son of the Father and mine at the same time, and You will always teach those who take and those who do not take the love of Your word. And now, in the end of the time, I cry over those who do not know what this spring of love is, all those who put You away from them not knowing You in them with Your serene and sweet face, because those forgot when You told them that the sorrow and anger are sins against the Holy Spirit, it is a punishment caused to Your coming to man, Son Who seek and seek after the man. However, You are a rare and dear flower, and the man is haughty and ugly, dear Son, and the man does not know the mystery and the face of love. Now I have stayed near You, and I have given to Your people advice to be able to comfort Your sufferance and to comfort You because of Your many tears, which becomes spring of word upon man, so that You may be known by man, mysterious God. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, people of My word, I would like to give you word so that you may learn; to be able to give you a stature in word and deed, to be able to give you word for faith in the spiritual gifts and to be able to give you word as fruit of the Holy Spirit, My people. The angels and the saints have knitted little crowns to some of you, and I would like to be able to give them to you, and you to be able to work under their glory. In the end, little crowns are given to the gifts of the Holy Spirit, but I cannot do as the teacher on earth does, which looks at the man's face, at the man's rank. I cannot do something like that, but I share according to the labor of the one who worked out My gifts over the earth and in the people. There is no spirit of justice on earth and justice and its sons dwell in heaven. I ask you all to get hold of little crowns and seek first to learn what they are knitted of by the angels and by the saints, and then learn what a little crown cannot be knitted of. Long after the spiritual gifts, and let the angels and the saints see them working in you, in such a way that they may knit by their work a little crown for you, sons. You will be very much ashamed, greatly ashamed if you do not have little crowns, if you do not gather the fruit of the spiritual gifts, the choice wisdom and the choice conduct, by which there can be brought forth fruits of the heavenly gifts. The gifts of the saints hover in the air, from earth up to heaven, and the saints want to seek worthiness in you for the holy gifts. **My work with you, My people, has to show the face of the heaven on earth before the people, so that the man may be able to see the heavens in which the Father dwells with His Son and with the saints. Amen**.

Oh, sons, the evil angels struggle to make some of you like them, to deprive your hearts of My Spirit and to stay within your spirit to separate you from the Spirit of the Lord, Who waits to take back the entire kingdom on earth. Get hold of salvation looking at Me and taking My image within you. Your image is not good within you. My image is good within you instead, for soundness of mind in you. **Soundness of mind is nothing else but My mind in you, but make room for Me in you.** Moreover, if you do not know how, it means that you have not been seeking to learn this by this time, to be able to have now a little crown knitted by angels and by the saints for the choice teaching and for its fruits in you. Long after the spiritual fruits, sons. Amen.

I leave you, My people, under the shelter of My word, and struggle, son, after the spiritual gifts to have them and to be My child, and to know that you are Mine and that you have from what is Mine and to work.

And as for you, My helmsmen children, stay at the helm and stay with justice, because the love with justice is the greatest spiritual gift, and I will make up with it through you the land of those who are alive and then their heirs on it. Amen, amen, amen.

01/14-10-2005

The feast of the devout Parascheva

The angelic work of the coming down of My word on the earth to you to feed you so that you may live, My people, this work is served within a great glory by the angels in hosts, because the heaven has its angelic work for it over the earth, and the spirit of the darkness, that is God's adversary, always comes into My way and he does not listen anyhow to stand aside so that I may pass on to you and to find the gates strengthened and they to open for Me to set a heavenly table and to keep you at it, My people, and that it may not perish from the way of the Holy Spirit of your soul and thus not to have someone to give it to God, from where it proceeds, because I, the Lord of the heavenly glory, spoke the mystery about the ten virgins, five foolish and five wise, for the salvation of the man, and I said it with great sorrow, and by it I have taught the man faithful to My name, the one from the Father, not to play with his vessel, not to stay naked and not to stay by himself, but rather to stay as My light in him, to find him as My light when I always, always come accompanied by the angels who always, always speak in glory and in mystery upon you: ***«Behold! The Bridegroom is coming!»*** (*Matt: 25/6*)

My coming as word, carried by angels in glory upon you, My people, is being perfected by a great, great beauty, the more so as the angels of the darkness in man cut My way to My vessels out of which I feed you with the life of My word, they cut My way to the place where I have My dwelling place and the gates of entrance for My coming. **If the man saw the angels of the darkness fighting for the man's destruction in order that I may have him as Mine, the man would get scared and fall overcome with great terror, and it would happen to him the same way if he saw the glory of the cherubim, seraphim and angels, when I come and work out My coming down for man to give the man food from heaven, for his incorruptibility[23].** However, I strengthen My way and I sit on it with My power, out of which I give to those who are bearers of God's glory within His coming after the man, because if I would not settle down into My bearers when I come and walk on to the earth for My works written in the Scriptures to work them out, then I, the Lord, would stay aggrieved, like the angels of My descent, who would stay the same way. However, I stay with power, as I am, and My power keeps in its mystery and in its work

[23] *See the selection topic „The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility", r.n.*

those who were and are My stairway to heaven, the descent of the Lord and of His saints on earth to the people, where the angels of the darkness have their work opposing to God and to man.

People, people nourished from heaven! He who is nourished from heaven, that one is from heaven, and the darkness of the evil spirits do not enter it. People, people overshadowed by the angelic glory of My descent to you! **Oh, the one who learns from Me to watch and then watches, that one is a vessel with oil, and I become a burning candle in that one and I walk with it on the earth, and I become the light of the world when I can do this, when I can be in the world to be its light.** Oh, people with a table from heaven before you, with the vessel full of Christ, a vessel full of oil on your table! You should know that the spirit of the darkness hides is face to receive it. You should not become his vessel. Do not become his word. You should not be his servant, son. Learn from your teachers that are upon you what God's servant does and what the servant of the devil does, which is God's adversary. Behold a boundless sufferance. The human spirit of the darkness wants to take the law into his hands against God and against My vessels that are upon you, My people, the vessels of My coming down to you, because this dark spirit strikes the gates, insults, spits, blasphemes with rebellion, betrays, struggles and gets dark and tries to defame My work and the stairway of My coming to you, My people, for woe to the one who does not watch with the heavenly Bridegroom for His coming and work! Woe to those who stay in the world and not in God! Woe to the Christian that came into My people who handles the mysteries of My work to blaspheme it and to sell it! Oh, you cannot sell God, you, the one who wake up with the spirit of discontent, of rebellion, and then with a spirit of blasphemy and betrayal by your haughty tongue, which becomes a member of the angels of the darkness, like your heart in which you hide from God to blaspheme Him from the sides afterwards. I am the Almighty One, and he who does not know Who I am and how I am by the work of My word, that one has taken his eye and his mind away from this book and walks within the spirit of the world and he walks like the world and then becomes God's adversary.

My people, do not keep company with God's adversaries. You, the one who wants to remain Mine, do not walk with the one who fights against Me and against you. Be good and stay in My word fulfilled in you and upon you, and stay with this book open and stay in the book. Do not jump out of this book, out of this boat, because the more treacherous people and the more blasphemers and slanderers arise against the holy people and against My holy things, the greater the holy war. However, I have the tongue of an efficient disciple into your midst, and I empower you with it and I enclose you within it and I make a borderline between you and the one who separates himself from the body of this people, and I am not afraid of man and of his face wandering away from God, for woe to the one who hides from God in the midst of this people for his own will, for his own work! Woe, because that one becomes darkness, and then he is served by the angels of the darkness.

I have taught you, My people, the angelic work. Open the book and read what I have taught you, because I told you not to walk on earth and in My fold, not to walk without angels or with a weak angel. I have taught you not to talk two by two, because there it is where the spirit of the darkness makes its nest, and then it strengthens itself with darkness against Me and against the sons who stay in the light. And behold, I draw your attention to the mysteries of the ten virgins, because not all of them were wise. Half of them were foolish and did not watch and did not see the Bridegroom coming, and when they tried to knock to come in after they went to get foreign and bought oil, they did no longer see and they did no longer hear from the inside of the wedding place but only the voice of the Bridegroom Who said: ***«Most assuredly I tell you, I don't know you».*** (*Matt: 25/12*)

Oh, Christian, who stay with you into your arms and betray the Lord by your self-love! You should know and not forget that your protecting angel is not like you. He is obedient to God and has a sign of his submission on him, and he has got the sign of his submission on his angelic head. When you oppress the angel, you do no longer have God as your master, and neither the angel, because the angel has a shelter of submission before his Master, God.

The laziness for those that are spiritual comes from insubordination, from disobedience, from pride, from the lust of the eyes, from the lust of the body, which lusts without God, and when the Holy Spirit cannot protect the man, the man becomes a servant of the angels of the darkness. But in order that you may understand this, My people, open the book as much as I have given you from it, because upon your complete opening, you will see your name called in it, and you will stay face to face with you yourself by this book, and the angels of the darkness will see you and condemn you, because nothing condemns the man more than his darkness, and woe to the man hidden in himself and in the man!

People, people, keep good watch and eat oil of My book of life giving, to be a vessel full of oil and not to be poor, so that you may not need to look at foreigners, to those who sell, (*The worldly church, r.n.*) after the door will be closed and the Bridegroom will come into His chambers with His bride full of oil in her vessel. My people, mind that you do not take My voice in vain. You should not close the voice of the Bridegroom in the book because you will be judged according to the book for good or for evil, because I became a book in you, and I am with you in it, for I have said to all those who are stubborn: ***«I will not judge, but the word that I spoke, that will ask by what it was violated».*** (*See also John: 12/48*) Amen

Oh, My people, I have come with the saints, and the devout Parascheva, the virgin who became a vessel of My oil, watches from the hosts of the devout; she watches like the wise virgin and wants to declare "amen" for My word upon you at her feast.

– Amen, amen I say to you, sons and daughters who have got God, the Word, as light above you: I did not come out from the Lord after I was born out of His love and for His love. I came out of the world and I did it completely and then I had stayed in the Lord on earth and I had become His light and His vessel with oil, and then I kept myself a pure bride within my heart, within my body, within my word and love and I did not betray Him for another love, and I did not love myself, because I could no longer do this, and I could work only for Him after that.

You, children of the Lord, who stay as His gates to the people, I remind you, for the victorious power by which the Lord dwells in you, and like the Lord, I also speak to those who strike you: ***«He who does not receive you, sends the Lord off and not you»,*** *and this is what it happens to the one who does not keep his promises for his new birth, forgetting about submission and obedience, forgetting that the man cannot be angel, that he cannot be without obedience, that he cannot be without witnesses of his birth from above.*

And Your book with Your people, Lord and Bridegroom, Who come with the bride from the heaven to the one from the earth, You will read from Your book and You will wash with it and with its truth Your cheek struck by the spirit of the darkness in those who did not want and do not want to be and to stay under the sign of submission, the sign requested at Your table of wedding, the sign which will confess for You those that are Yours, and who, like You, are crying now, for any perfect disciples is like his teacher, and any bride is like her bridegroom and she is one body with him. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, people, people, I, the Lord, and the voice of My saints sound the word of the heavenly powers upon you. The feast of the angels is coming near. Spread the news, you from the gates, because it will be an angelic feast for those who are My living ones and for those who are their

sleeping ones, who wait for their calling at My table of resurrection. Announce the people to stay and tell it to stay under the sign of submission, as the angels who stay in My work with them. Look at their image in the icons and teach the people to look at the angels of My glory to know that any work of the light has always had its enemies, but it has eternally its blessing and its God as well, blessed and holy from everlasting to everlasting, and blessed and holy are those who have part of the resurrection without death, because My glory will be upon them. Amen, amen, amen.

14/27-10-2005

The feast of the saint martyr Demetrius[24], the myrrh bearer

Oh, My people, My descent to you becomes difficult and painful. I am the Son of sufferance in heaven and on earth, and I go through sufferance and I come down to give you a spirit of life giving and to take from it if you do not have. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, this is how I give you instructions in your life, and then I advise you and I urge you to take from Me the spirit of life giving, as I give you to receive, in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, because if you take otherwise, My coming down to you does not stick to you, and I, the Son of sufferance am, when I come down with food for the people.

For two thousand years I have been looking down on earth and working hard, because I have no one to help Me in My work in order to put life without death in man, because the man stands against himself and he does not want to learn the mystery and then the power for his birth from above. The whole heaven of saints long for sons born from above on earth and who are to take after Me in love and in faith, because this means to be sons born of God. There is no teaching on earth for the birth from above of the man, and if I made up My coming from the end of the faith in God, I cannot make heavenly sons from men for Me; I cannot because no one on earth can understand the mystery and the work of the man's birth from above so that the man may become a son of God on earth.

I am within a feast of holy martyrs, of God's sons, a feast with love from heaven in it, because those who have loved the heaven on earth, have also become saints of My heaven at the end of their waiting, and I am coming with the heaven of saints to you, My people, and I advise you and I urge you to live as one born from heaven on earth, so that I may be together with sons on earth as much as possible, because he who does not have sons is not a father, and he who does not have any disciples is not a teacher, and again, he who is not a teacher does not have any disciples.

Oh, children who set My word on the table of My people! Oh, sons, always fragile, always in sufferance! Let the people look at you for My Spirit, the life giving One, and let it learn the gift and the grace of the life without death, because he who stops looking, that one dies away day after day and more and more and he does no longer live the life without death, but he rather lives that one which is on earth in all those who do not become God's sons among people.

I am with the people in word in this day, and I am at the celebration of My martyr, Demetrius, and with him there is also a host of martyrs who listen with their spirit in tears after the longing of the word of My mouth, the Spirit of life giving, Who is born of Me to give birth to sons from Him, and sons for Him not for them, because he who does not live for Me, that one lives for himself, My people. Oh, sons, I exhort you according to the grace of eternal life, because you have the saints together with you at the table, and I also give them what I give to you, in order that you

[24] Demetrius of Thessaloniki

may feed their spirit with the mystery of the man's creation, with the life for God's sons on earth, these sons so much waited by the saints.

Oh, My people, let every man receive My teaching that is on you, every man who reaches to it, and let him feel that I am this word. He who does not always learn what life is, then that one cannot have a teacher. Only the one who loves God with the whole of his being, only that one seeks to have life. The life without a teacher is not the life from above, it is not a new birth, always from above, but it is rather only self-mind, a man without a father and without a mother, a man without a teacher, a man who does not have anyone through whom to be and to be always.

Let the man not rely anyhow on the kingdom of the heavens with him if he has not got a teacher. I told the man that the kingdom of the heavens belongs to the infants, because only the infants know to live in it, only they know that they cannot live without their parents, because when the grow up, they leave off their parents, as Adam did by his self-mind, by which He stood against his Maker. Woe to the one who brings himself to the God of his work and does not always, always look then to learn what his birth from above means, a newly born man, a man with a teacher upon his life and not with his entire self upon him. Let the one who comes near Me and near the word of My teaching not come for something else but only for his birth from above and for his stature of God's son then, because if this miracle does not comprise him and if it is not known upon him, that one will have to give Me an answer for his life. He who does not have anyone through whom to be, that one is an untimely birth and he grows like that, but the one who comes to be born from above, from My word of life giving, if that one is not born from above, a son into My image, then he will give a difficult and painful answer for himself before Me, because I have advised them with the mystery of My life in man and I have given him a teacher from Me, to have someone to give him always life, and in this way he may always be able to receive and to seek to receive.

Behold, My people, I tell you a deep mystery in it, so that all may hear, all those who take from you My teaching with the Spirit of life giving in it. I spoke for the one who sins against the Son of Man that he will be forgiven, but that it will be hard for the one who sins against the Holy Spirit. However now, I am speaking for that time and for this time and I say this: whoever has sinned against the Son of Man before his knowing that He is the Son God, that one will be forgiven. And I say again: whoever has sinned against My servant before his knowing that the servant is My word and the vessel of My coming, he will be forgiven. Amen.

Oh, people, people, I teach you with longing and with pain to stay under My teaching and to take it upon you with fear of God, with faith and with love, son, because I, the Lord, said by the prophets that disobedience and insubordination are greater sins than witchcraft and idol worshiping and they are even their fruit. I have exhorted you, within My great teaching of endless life upon you and I have told you to take care of the life in you, to keep My teaching in you so that you may not lose it, so that you may not get lost from it. I have exhorted you how to tread upon the devil's power that waits for you at all the crossroads and on all your ways, and I have told you to make the sign of the holy cross on the soles of your footwear, and to make it always with oil from the candle and with holy water so that you may overcome for you, for the protection of your life, and then for My coming and for My work on earth by the fruit of your life with obedience and submission to the word of My teaching, which shepherds you and protects you so that you may not perish from before Me, My people. However, I am exhorting you today with a fresh exhortation to leave of your will and to love My will instead; My word fulfilled by you, because the one who is ruled by his will and by his mind, that one is a master and cannot be a son. I cannot make you into My son anyhow you might like, but only you can become My son as I want you to be, because the standing before Me of those who want to be the sons of My teaching is not otherwise. This word,

kingdom, it will be to be one soon, because I will overcome the kingdom of death and the cunning devil, who has got power by the will of the man. However, I will be victorious in the end, and I want to exhort the man not to remain in his own self, not to remain with the spirit of the devil, which he does not know that it is, and which it really is, but rather to remain with My Spirit of life giving, Who reveals Himself to make, from Him, sons of God on earth, and that only I may be able to overcome with them. Amen.

– Oh, only You, God of Your saints, and I also want to help You with a sonship love, because we, Your saints, are Your comfort and help, and we are Your resurrection. I did not separate myself from You even when I could do it, and neither then, when I could no longer do this. I have always been Your son, when out of Your love for the people, You gave me birth among the sons of the people. And I tell to the people of Your word as well, and You have also made attentive the sons from the gates of Your coming, I tell them that if those, who hear Your word, keep it, they keep their word too, because You have got teaching children over the sons of Your people, and whoever does not fulfill Your word, then he will not receive theirs too. Oh, I have so much mercy on those who suffer deeply, on those who stay as the gates of Your coming with food of word to Your people and to all those who will receive of Your Spirit of life giving.

Oh, people of the teaching from above, which gives birth to sons for it, and you, sons of the people who bow to take of this food! Nothing is worse, man, than not to believe and not to receive the truth about you, and that it may not follow you with power to pull you out of yourself then and to give yourself to the Lord and to the Lord's brothers, because for this truth, for it and only for it you will be called into account before the Lord and before thousands and millions of angels and not before the man. Oh, when you cannot give an account in yourself of the truth about you, how will really be then when you are to answer to the Lord about yourself after you have not wanted anyone to answer on your behalf before the Lord, after you have not been able to belong to the Lord more than you have not been able to belong to yourself, more than you have been with you, after you have not wanted to believe and to know the life of the eternal life?

Behold, the man stays hidden within him. How could he give an answer to God when it will come for him to do this? If you are not at peace with your neighbor and before him, disregarding him, how will you be able to stay within the Lord's heart at the same time, son? Oh, the way of the kingdom of the heavens is a way with much love on it, with much humility and lowliness of heart, with much sacrifice on it. It is not a way like that of the man. However, how comes that the man does not run to find and then to be able to bear this kingdom inside of his being?

Oh, people of the Lord, I exhort you towards the kingdom, which has come to you and which teaches you for it. Take care of the Lord and not of yourself, but at the same time you should also learn this work from your teacher, because if you counsel yourself alone about what you are to do, then you are a master, and you cannot be a son, if you are your own master, since you do not listen for the work that is about you, that which is for you. He who receives advice from himself and for himself, that one is a master and is not obedient to the kingdom of the sons of God, because the sons have another garment; they have the garment of obedience and submission with the love of a son, with a firm faith and without complaining sacrifice, by the power of the Lord. Amen.

The one who wants to become a son, that one can do everything the Lord wants, and this is the exhortation by which I crown from heaven my feast among the martyrs who have taken the crown of the saints' long endurance to the glory of Christ, the good and holy Teacher of those who, seeing Him, follow Him on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

– Comfort to you, oh, comforting saints by your work, which is like Mine, the Teacher of My saints. For two thousand years I have kept saying that I will be coming soon, and I said so to

have the faithful one to watch, but behold, the kingdom of the heavens is like five wise virgins out of ten, who were waiting for the coming of their Bridegroom. The five wise ones were also ready according to the Lamb's pleasure, and they were not only virgins and that is all, but they were also waiting for the fulfilling of My word by which I said: ***«I come soon to give each one according to his work».***

Oh, My people, My teaching upon you is great. You should not take little of it, because five of the ten virgins were foolish and did not take on them everything I am and everything that I have left for the sons of the kingdom to have on them and over them and in them, the sons of the kingdom who believe this word of Mine: ***«I come soon!»***

Oh, Israel of My mercy, the feast of the angels is coming near to you. Come near to them too and make their joy and give your life to them, so that they may make it like My life, because My angels have the work of My kingdom to settle on earth, and they have to make free those who cry waiting for ages for the new heaven[25] and for the new earth, this mystery of the eternal life, and which will settle down everywhere and over everything soon, soon. Amen.

My people, get ready, and welcome the angels and set your entire being within this feeling, and make a heavenly place of feast in you, waiting on and on, because My angels and I come soon, soon, and I want to find you waiting, because I come soon. Amen, amen, amen.

26-10/08-11-2005

The synod of the holy archangels Michael and Gabriel

I have come down to My people on earth with the day of the feast of the angels. Before Me and before them, there goes their chief angel, Michael, the archangel, My angel, and everyone listens to him and comes to the feast near the people of My word. It is a heavenly order in all the retinue of My coming with the angels and with the saints. **It is a feast as in heaven,** not as on earth, and this is how I come when I come to the people to feed it with word and with grace from grace, and to exalt it to the humility of spirit, which is the grace of My angels in heaven and on earth.

Come; open for Me, you from the gates. I knock at the gates when I arrive before them. Come, watchful children, because happy is the servant, whom I find watching for My coming. Therefore, open for Me! **I am Who I am.** I tell you Who I am when I knock while coming. **I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Lord of the angels of the heavenly glories, the Lord of the saints, and I am the Lord your God,** and you should have a people, so that I may have what you have, because if you do not have, I do not have either. Those who have you among them and Me, they are those whom I have, because I have set you before My coming to share My word and all those, who love to fulfill the word to the glory of My name over the faithful and the unfaithful, may come together near it, for woe to those who know the word from Me and not perform it for the glory of My name on it over the believers and unbelievers of My coming once, (*At first, at the creation of man*, r.n.) and then once again two thousand years ago, and again, now, after the ages and their seals have passed, **so that I may be able to open My book with the seven seals** and to work out the righteousness for God with it, and which the people of the ages have always, always, forgotten about, because on earth it is not as in heaven and it is not seen as in heaven. The man stays away from God on earth, and that is why the heaven is not seen by man, but there is no man who, by taking off his body, may not see the heaven on earth and may not suffer deeply and heavily from

[25] *See the selection topic: „The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified", r.n.*

his separation from God and from God's angels, because without angels the man is not able to have any word before Me. Without God's angels one cannot erase from the tally the man's departure from God. And here I am with an angelic feast near My people born of My word in this time.

My Romanian voice fills the air with the glory of My word carried by My angel, because without an angel I cannot be before the man. The angels do not have any body, and they cover My body between Me and man, as they covered it when I settled in the Father, ascending on angels after I was resurrected from crucifixion.

My people, I want to make joy to the angels. Michael, the archangel, My angels, is their chief angel, who is the angel of My people as well. I am his word and he is My word.

I have got a little fold into your midst, My people, and I am born and grow up and share Myself to you and to the man on earth, because I have the angels as My bearers and those who share Me forward to you from near you; to you and to the man on earth. All the angels of My glory listen to My angel, and he listens to Me as in heaven so on earth.

Oh, My angel! Speak! Amen, amen, amen.

– If You command, Lord, I fulfill and I glorify You in heaven and on earth, by speaking. Your Romanian voice is in my word and I am Your angel, Your word, which becomes angel over Your people, and over Your angel. Amen.

Oh, people served by the angels and by the saints of the invisible heaven, which is not seen by man! We are those who cover by our nature without a body the Lord of the glory in His coming to you with food of eternal life and with power for it. Let the one who wants to see the Lord of glory, arise above and beyond his body and live on earth as one without body, by the fruits of the Spirit and then by the Holy Spirit. Amen.

Oh, Lord, I would like to tell Your people and mine to remember Your word by which You have exhorted it to work as in heaven. You have told once to those who set You as word before Your people, You have told them to leave only one helm on each city of Christians, to protect Your people from all the hardships inside and outside of it. Your teaching Spirit said through the prophets: ***«Woe to the city with many rulers over it or to the one without a ruler over it!»*** *These two are equal in wickedness, because the city with many rulers do not have any ruler at all, and that is why it is so, and the city without a ruler is so because many sit down in it to rule.*

Oh, Lord of the beautiful glory of Your angels and saints! The guidance in the time of Moses over Israel people was meant to be beautiful. He organized leaders and they also chose assistants for a good leadership, and there were not chosen randomly at this heavenly work. No one was choosing himself, because Your Holy Spirit in Moses was working by marking down those who were worthy of God. However, if those who have been marked do not have within their care people from among those with faithfulness of spirit, then those who were marked cannot make a heavenly order peacefully and usefully for God, as it is among God's angels. No people and no city are able to escape from sufferance upon it if it does not know to have a leadership over those in the city. Oh, Lord Teacher, let Your people follow the example from the angels, and let all Your citadels of New Jerusalem have an angelic order. For seven thousand years the angels of Your works have been staying in submission of Your word spoken by me in the time of the falling of the angels, because then I spoke over the angels a commandment: ***«Let us stay well and with awe and let us take heed!»*** *This work brought the angels into its submission, and I took over the helm and the angels are submitted to me to stand well and with awe and with obedience, and in this way to do Your works on earth and in heaven, in heaven and on earth, Lord. Oh, where it is not like this on earth among people, there it is the woe, of which those full of the Holy Spirit prophesied about, but it will be the same on earth soon, soon, and it will be on earth as in heaven. Amen.*

– Oh, My obedient angel and submitted to My Spirit! I told you: speak! However, you did what I said, and you brought to My people the mystery of the angelic life upon it, a wonderful work of the happiness on earth. However, for such a work heavenly love in man is needed, heavenly wisdom in man and good will between man and man for the work of submission, which is not a worsening condition for the man, but it is rather a heavenly glory for him and with him.

Oh, it is very hard on earth, because it has been a long time since the man fell, and it has been this long time since I, the Lord, have been laboring with a crushed sigh within Me to be able to make the man wise, and then for him to desire happiness, and to want it again, as the angels have wanted it, those who remained My angels after the fall of the angels, which took place after the man had no longer loved the submission, which has kept him within the happiness of the heaven, and Me in man, in the house which I have built. Amen.

Behold, we call out at the table of the angels those who left off their bodies in the time of those seven thousand years. Their joy is indescribable, but the same is the sufferance for those who, like them in their time, do not know on earth to appreciate God, because the man stands away from God on earth and he does not know the pain, which will take him in it after that. Those who are asleep have been waiting for God from on earth not from heaven, because they have seen the heaven on earth and they have seen and waited for the joy, which will take them within it after I will have work on earth as among angels. Amen.

Comfort each other, you those who are aggrieved after God! Little, little and there will be its light and its comfort. Blessed are those who love on earth the sorrow after God, because they will find their joy, which will take them back in it. Oh, comfort each other now! I have been marking Myself with the voice of My angel upon you, because a table with angels is set before you.

Oh, there is among you a soul that cries. My trumpet Verginica wants that the one, who cries, to be allowed to speak. (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet, r.n.*) Let us not bring to an end the word of the book of today, children from the gates, until we see what it is with the one who cries out to you. However, now we work out the day of the feast of the angels, and then we set down to work to search out the one who cries from among those who are called at the angelic table on this day of feast.

The heaven, the earth and the heaven sighs after this work of My coming to you, My people, and the spirits of those who are perfect also sigh after it, My people, and My trumpet Verginica stays at this border to be intercessor and to bring forth a teaching example over the people, because the people stand away from God on earth, and that is why the heaven is not seen by man.

Oh, My people, there have come together at the feast, those who feed on My word. I have given them, as I have given to you, the voice of the archangel, the voice of My angel, the teaching for a beautiful work to those who have My teaching and who want to stay within it wherever they are. When God falls from between man and man, between brother and brother, then the heaven and its beauty suffers without a home. That is why, I tell you to watch sons, so that the heaven may have a house among you and that the heaven may be seen on earth. I have marked Myself upon you with the voice of My word for the feast of the angels. Kneel down and always ask Me for a new spirit of My Spirit. I have marked Myself with My sign upon you, and you should strengthen the dwelling place in you for My Spirit.

Sons, sons, stay away from the work of the devil and keep him away from you, because I have always taught you to listen to the whole word of My teaching upon you. Sons, sons, the man stands away from God on earth, and you should stand away from the devil and close to God, withstand the devil steadfastly because I gave you heavenly weapons. Subject yourselves always

to the teaching, sons. Teach everywhere the whole obedient people to love submission as the angels love it in heaven, to their most beautiful happiness, sighing with it after the man's happiness, which stays away from God on earth, not seeing the heaven so close to him.

My Romanian voice is wanted by all those who have been carrying a body on earth, because My word refreshes their entire burning and crying.

My angel goes everywhere in this day and shares comfort and hope, but help Me, My people, to overcome the man's enemy and to take the man out from his grievance, because it is for this that you have been called out to Me. Amen, amen, amen.

Remain with the book of today open, children from the gates. We will sit at the table with the angels, and we will release then those who are remembered at the table of My angels, and we will be comforters, because we are from the Father, sons. Amen.

*

Oh, sons from the gates, I stay with Verginica at the border between those that are seen and those that are not seen, and the perfect order of the angels accompanies Us and serves Us. I have let the feast of today flow, and I have exhorted you through the angels. My angel, Michael, has reminded My people to work and to live according to the order of the angels, on earth as in heaven. And behold, those who passed away with their body, wait for Me from the earth and not from heaven, because **the whole work for their salvation is being worked out on earth, and the heaven answers to the earth. Amen.**

Oh, Verginica, you have a desire and the Lord and all the angels accomplish it for you, and then we release the angels together with those who are called to the feast by their memorial of today. Among those who passed away from their body, you have with you a voice of a soul crying by the work of My word, which speaks on earth. What is your desire, Verginica?

– I have rejoiced among all angels and among all those who have come together for their feast, and our people remembered those who were asleep, and they have also come together, Lord, because it is great obedience among those that are not seen, and they have come because they were called out, and they have taken the joy of the feast and their joy in it and from Your work with Your people. Oh, how beautiful, how wonderful work those that are seen with those that are not seen, but the man stands away from God on earth, and that is why the haven is not seen by the man. I bring to the children who carry us the crying of the one who, among those who were called and remembered at the table of today, cry to me to speak about him on earth; a soul from my little birth village, who has been asking me to give him the chance to speak to our children who bring us down word on earth, to give him comfort in his sighing. I, full of mercy, as I also was on earth, seek to work much in the heavenly things as well, and to bring Your fruit, Lord. And I am also speaking now with those that are in the gates, so that they may know what this little soul is crying for, the one remembered today among those who are mentioned.

Oh, watching children at the gates for the Lord, for the saints, for the angels and for those who have passed away from their body! Behold, I tell you the sighing of the one who cries to you through me. I hear him, and I want to let you know about his crying, so that those on earth may know how great this work of word between heaven and earth is. You are tired of the pains from the Lord's work and from the pains of those who have been waiting without any power for their salvation and comfort from the Lord. Behold, this little soul that has been crying wants you to set before him the mercy and the love that you have got, because he is deeply wounded for all the pains he brought to you in his unrest from you in the time of his living on earth, because you walked in the way of this word according to the Lord's will, and although he knew this, he did not do it, and he always was restless and brought you anxiety. He keep asking me, behold, he asks me

to tell you that he stays fearfully, looking at you with sighing, because the Lord has enabled him to see the armor that you have taken upon you, and he has been sighing bitterly because he did not know this, because he served the spirit of the pride and of haughtiness, and he lived on earth in opposition to you in your way with the Lord, after the Lord made you His servants. He is comforted and refreshed if he can let you know that he is sighing with remorse for the wounds, which he had always done to you, as one without knowledge, without faith and without fear of God. I am the one who tells you about those who sigh in him, because he is not able to pass now. He is sorry because he struck you, because he threatened you, that he hated and followed you to fill you with pains and threats as one without any fear. He suffers without any comfort because he crushed you as many times as he was able do this, and now he sees what God has got for you, what kind of love there is among those in heaven for you, what service you bring to the heaven, and the heaven to you, what a wonderful work among those in heaven and among you, and he sees this now and he is filled with mourning and remorse. He has been looking at you with tears all the day of the feast of today. I have come to help him and then he has looked and sighed and cried to me to help him by making his wound known to you. He is ashamed before the angels because he was full of pride on earth, and his human mind has put him to shame now, because with the Lord these do not have any value. What it is of value for people, it is without any kind of value with God and with angels. Now he is asking you to take his side and to give everything you could offer him on earth, if he had been able to remain small before this work of feast and comfort of those who have loved it for its heavenly glory among people. He is looking at you now, at your goodness and mercy, and he has taken courage because you are merciful. He is asking for your help, because you are great with the Lord. He is asking you to be his help for the comforting of the pain of his spirit without reconciliation in sighing, because he does no longer has anyone; neither mother, nor father, nor sister, nor brother, nor family, nor friends, that they may help him. He is crying to you, and I give you this news on earth as an example over all and for all those who still do not value this great work of the Lord with you on earth among people. Release his spirit from his pain, because all the evil, which he brought about to you by his wickedness without his being able to know about the grace you have from the Lord, has been pressing hard on him. Now he is looking only after you, because he persecuted you on earth, he blasphemed you, he made you suffer, he threatened you, and in the end of the time of his body, with even greater haughtiness he struck in you and in the Lord's people, blowing storm and threatening upon you by his arrogant pride, nourished by the spirit of opposition. He is refreshed now because he can show his repentance and because the work of this word is such a great miracle. He is asking you with uncomfortable sigh to give him power of comfort, to wipe out from before the Lord his shame and his pain, with your little sweet and affectionate little hearts for every soul, lost from the way with glory of the Lord on earth. I will tell him, and he will receive the refreshment, the peace and the comfort, because he is very, very anxious, children sons, when he sees you before the Lord opening yourselves to Him to grow you and to grow His people and to teach it and protect it and to glorify it with His heavenly glory. I give this little crushed soul, I give him from you all that he wants you to give, and may the Lord judge with mercy his fate and may He give him from the fullness of His mercy, children sons.

Lord, I have announced all the calling, all the prayer of the one who cried out to the children of Your coming down on earth in the day of the feast of the angels, when Your people has remembered those who are asleep. Lord, I pray to You to reach out Your comfort and refreshment of soul to the one who has been crying out to me to speak from the gates. I am with him at the border. Now release those who are called into memorial, take back to his place the one who has been crying, and so that You may work out with him the miracle of comfort and of that of release,

Lord, because I am Your trumpet, which calls out everywhere, announcing the work of Your coming and waiting for You at the border to come and to give each one according to his works, and then according to Your mercy, Lord, because we have intercessors on earth, we have children with Your mercy and work in them. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, Verginica, you are joy in heaven and on earth, because you are mother and you have a Samaritan heart. Those in the gates received the news brought by you, and I see their little hearts, and I comfort there where it is called out for comfort, Verginica, and blessed are those who have as a little gate this work of My coming, because this is the gate of the comfort. Amen.

Oh, watchful children, My Romanian voice moves the heaven and the earth. Michael, My angel, sets the angels in order, after their day of feast. Always exhort My people to work as in heaven as among angels, and let every son who fulfills Me in him in My people be My little angel, and let him listen as the angels listen, for woe to this city, which is not governed, or which is governed by many!

My people, take the example from the angels, sons, because their work of leadership by My angel Michael, brought into the submission of its happiness the angels when they were ready to fall away from God as a result of Lucifer's haughtiness. However, you should be a good people, like the angels, for the work of My coming on earth to you and from you over the entire earth, is served by angels, My people, and it should be served by you in the same way, and you should also help Me, My people, to overcome the devil and to take the man out of his sorrow, because it is for this that you have been called to Me. Amen, amen, amen.

08/21-11-2005

The feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother

I am at the border between My people and Me. I am at the gates waiting, and I want to strengthen them, because I find them weakened, but I need to leave in the book the day of the celebration of My mother, the Virgin, and to give My people advice for its life and longing for its spending with Me, for My life in the sons of My people. Amen.

Oh, children from the gates, you are weak, sons. I have been waiting from dawn to see power in you for My descent. I cannot let the day of feast pass without putting it into the book, because My word from you is My food, the food of My saints and of My angels. I have come with healing saints and with strengthening angels for you, to set you before Me, sons and children. Oh, My descent has become difficult for Me, and I need much help from heaven and from earth to help you to be able to stand before Me with peace and with power in you. Oh, children sons, take care of your health, and let the people take care of your power, because I need you to come on earth as word and to heal the earth from the emptiness that has come out from man, and one day to be able to fulfill perfectly the glory of My work with you and its view. But I need the people, and My people should be consumed with longing and with love, and it should know that I need love and longing from man to be able to come and to give to those that are loved and are loving the reward for those who working and waiting, have loved Me and grown Me in them and among them, revealing Me to the people and to the angels in heaven. Amen.

Oh, My people, the angels want to serve you for Me, because the reward of those who take care of Me on earth is great. Oh, the whole day I have wanted to strengthen My gates so that I may be able to come to you, because I found them without any power when I came early in the morning. Moreover, I have also reminded you of those five wise virgins who not only that they fulfilled the things for their cleansing and salvation, but they also loved Me and watched with longing and faith

and with great work for My coming. However, you need to come to have grace and to understand that without the grace of the Holy Spirit, you cannot be wholly, son. The work of the grace is the crowning of those who work those things that are pleased to God in man. In all the time of My word with you, I have been exhorting you to grace, and to love for grace, and I have told you that the fulfilling within your body is not enough. I have always told you, My people, to be full of grace and full of love from heaven, and I have also told you through the angels and the saints, and behold, My mother, the Virgin, also tells you again your work for My kingdom into your midst.

Oh, My mother, I have put comfort and power from heaven over weaknesses in the gates. Oh, how exhausted these children are, mother! You should also give them powers and come down with the voice of your feast over the people of My word, because it always has to be asked by those in heaven to watch and to strengthen its love and its watchfulness, mother. Now, set the grace and your gift upon them, oh, My mother! Amen.

– We, dear and merciful Son, we bring powers to those who carry us to the people, but they need powers and supplications from God for Your coming, good Lord, not only from us, but more from the grace of Your people. However, we, patient Son, we have always given them powers, but at least let them not be worn out, let the powers not be crushed, but rather multiplied to them, dear Son. I exhort Your people to days of feast and watchfulness and to growth, for great powers are needed from now on, because the time is harder and harder, and the sons of Your people have to learn to be able to stand against the wicked things on earth, which the evil spirit always wants to strengthen them, that they may not perish, but to weaken the man and to bring him always to a state of carelessness, to idleness, and even to make Your children not working with You, Son Lord.

Oh, people on whom God has been merciful, you should give up just like that, but you should rather take great care not to give up and live as on earth. You have so much teaching from heaven upon you, but do not remove it from on you, people of the teaching from heaven. Oh, do not increase your answer at the question of the fulfilling of God's word, but rather fulfill it, son, because you will be asked about its fruit in you. Take care to listen to the Lord. Do not give up to disobedience, as for obedience you need love worked from you and no other kind of love.

Oh, sons, humble yourselves before the others and appreciate the fact that you stay together. Be passionate friends and be brothers, because there is no greater richness than the brothers that you have got. The man starts to appreciate a friend only after he has lost him, and he suffers from his emptiness. Appreciate one another, one for another. Give value to your brother for you, not for him, son. Give him your hand, when this one asks it from you and make him give his hand too, so that the Lord may see you hand in hand when He comes to you to give you food, and so that He may see its fruit at you.

*Love the truth, sons, and be careful with what the Lord and my Son have said about the truth: «**He who works out the truth comes to light, and his works will be shown that they are made perfect in God».** Oh, this is what makes the brotherhood among those who are born from above. You have been taught from heaven and that is why I have been exhorting you not to take revenge, but rather to be loving and wise, forgetting and warm, not waiting something more from the other, but asking more from yourselves. Oh, do not stay with you in you, but give yourselves to the Lord and to one another, so that you may be light and love-hearted and that the Lord may be warm at you. Help each other in your well doing for the Lord, sons, to be able to love the light, because the Lord said that those who do evil things hate the light and do not come to the light. Oh, he who does not bring his soul into the light, remains within wicked things and does not come to healing, because he does not come to light, but he flees from it instead. However, you are taught by God and know all things, and you give answers for everything; about the way you fulfill all*

things, first of all in you, and then one upon the others, and that is why I exhort you: fulfill the Lord, sons. I was full of worry day and night for the fulfilling of the Lord in me, and the Lord took me in Himself even since I was a child and He gave me to listen to Him, to love Him, to wait for Him, to give Him birth and to follow Him on earth as in heaven, because I was the one prophesied about to be His Mother. However, you should work more, because nothing is given for free, but there has to be measure for measure, love for love; but do learn and learn again, and always learn to do whatever means God and learn how to love Him. Learn from one another and teach one another, sons.

Oh, behold what exhortation I give you: read the word of the Lord, because you have much word, and then confess it to one another strengthening yourselves with it. Ask to receive work at the reading of the word, to teach yourselves to know well and every moment the word of the Lord, because you cannot fulfill it otherwise, sons, but you forget it instead, and then you forget about the work of your salvation, which is worked with the spirit, with love and not with the body, sons. Then be careful at your reading and fulfill everything you understand, and seek to have one for another, one upon the others, holy work before the Lord, so that you may not be idle with the work of the love and with the work of brotherhood, which works one from the other, one for another before the Lord, and do not stay idle together in the name of the Lord, sons. No one of you should take the wisdom from the love of brotherhood; do not take it away from yourselves, but rather take it away from the worries of the brotherly love, so that the devil may not write that you are lovers of yourselves and not of lovers of brothers, sons. Oh, each one of you should love the brothers and not yourselves, because he who loves himself, judges his brother and he always keeps in mind the evil and he does not keep the Lord in his mind. Be faithful, sons who are taught, because here it is what I tell you: he who keeps the evil in mind, he keeps the devil in mind. Be wise, because the grace of the Lord works by love, and it is not seen otherwise in man. Receive in you the truth of the words with grace in them when the grace is given to you by the word of the priest, then when he speaks upon you declaring: (At the Holy Liturgy, r.n.): "May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of the Father God, and the communion of the Holy Spirit be with you all," *and you should answer to these gifts with "Amen." Behold sons, the grace, the love and the Holy Spirit, the Giver; these have to be your work, because you alone say to these: "So be it." Oh, do not be wise only in your work with your hand, but be skilful at this great work full of longing gifts, because if you do not work that way, then you will not have a soul with peace and with the joy of the grace in it. The grace of the Lord has to become joy and life in you, and for this work you have to give an answer to the Lord, sons. Where there is no work of the grace, there is no fruit of the heavenly brotherhood among you either. The grace has limitless wisdom and you should take from it in order to have.*

Oh, sons, learn from God, as you have to take after Him, if He teaches you. Read the psalms in your days of feast and perceive them, to humble yourselves before each other, ones for the others, and do not go to sleep anyhow. Oh, it should not be this way, but rather go to sleep embracing the Lord and be at peace with every brother, to have peace in your hearts, and to have, and to have from one another, blessing one another to have the spirit of humility, sons, for behold, the man pays a great price for his pride.

Oh, do not lose time in the time of prayer, but rather earn it, and then let it be seen that you have not lost it yet. Stay with the Lord in the time of your prayer, and let it be seen that have sat with Him at the table and that you stand up fulfilling everything the Lord has told you, sons. Behold, it is my day of feast and I spend it setting you a table of teaching, for you need much fulfilling of the Lord's teaching, because you are not just anyone on earth, but rather you are the

people of the Lord's word. Tremble at the work that you have to fulfill on earth before the Lord, and let the Lord stay within you as He is and not as you are, because the Lord and my Son is the One Who is gentle and humble in His heart, sons. Amen.

I have given them the voice of my feast upon them, Lord Son. I have given them Your memorial in them, for You are the Word upon them. But now, send many heavenly powers to them, multiplying the powers of humility, so that You may be able to dwell in them, Lord. Oh, because of the mercy of those who are crushed within the gates, I have reminded Your people today that each one of Your sons to strengthen upon it and in it Your teaching, which You have been giving them for such a long time, that they may be able to multiply Your grace in them, because You have been waiting for them, Lord, but multiply the love and its torch in their vessel, which is the longing, Lord of those who are humble. I have loved Your grace from childhood and I have taking it within Me, Lord Son, and then You have been my Son and the Son of my working grace from You, because You gave it to Me to be able to carry You and to be like You and not like the man without Your grace. I have told them to be with Your grace in them. I have told them to search out for You in them by examining themselves for Your grace, Lord, my Son and their Teacher. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, My people, the heaven and the earth are filled with the voice of My word, and they listen to it with longing. Give ear to My voice, son, and ask yourself with watching whether My word is known upon you. It is written that the heaven and the earth pass away, but My word will not pass away. Oh, My people, everything that you do may pass away, but do not let My word pass away from you and then leave it not being fulfilled afterwards, because it will not be the man but I, who will ask you how much you will have loved it, how much you will have believed it and how much you will have set it upon you, if I have shepherded you with it like your heavenly Shepherd. Strengthen My coming to you, My people, and do not give price to anything above this. My grace and the love of the Father and of the Holy Spirit, the Giver, let these be the work upon you, first and above all, that you do on earth, My people. Oh, I have been teaching you many things, so that you may not forget about Me and about you, and I tell you again that if you do not do these things, then everything you do comes against you, to your sufferance and Mine. Therefore, strengthen yourself, and stand up to be great before My grace, which has been always given to you to work it out and to be with you; however, then you should be with it in the confessing and sharing work, to make My way easy to you and to show Me on earth with My coming to you, and that I may always be able to give Myself to those who wait for Me and to those who do not wait for Me. Oh, do not be indifferent to the grace, which has been given to you, sons! Amen.

However, children from the gates, I, the Lord, bring you comfort now in your weaknesses, because you have been waiting for Me. My mother, the Virgin, is thankful to you because you have put into the book and before the people the word of her feast. She has exhorted the people to My grace and to the love of the Father and to the Holy Spirit, the Giver. Even now, I am waiting and looking to forward to the sons of My people to give Me to each other in such a way that I may call them sons of the holy faith and of its fruits inside and outside of them. Amen, amen, amen.

21-11/04-12-2005

The feast of the saint martyr Catherine

I wait to come into the book and to share the Spirit of comfort with My people, and a strengthening spirit from it, from which there come out joys for those in heaven in a holy communion with those who are the longing of the heaven on earth, for I said that the speaking of My word is My comfort and food and of My saints and angels. Amen.

I strengthen My entrance with My power, and I give you, My people, a strengthening spirit, born of the spirit of comfort, and again I ask you with a great waiting to feed on great word from Me, so that you may be strengthened through it and that it may go well with you on earth, for your good and Mine does not come from nowhere for Me and for you but from your love for My coming, from your seeking after heavenly fellowship, because if you are embraced with the heaven, it will go well with you on earth, because the heaven is the place of happiness and of rest, and I ask you, My people, to keep it into your midst, so that we may keep warm with each other and so that the joy of the heaven from you may be true and that you may rejoice the saints in such a way they may also help you, My people.

The feast of today has been waiting with longing to comfort you with its word, My word and the word of My saints. It is a day of love for the saints, because the saints are only love, and My days with you are their way and of their love, of My saints, who come down on earth once with My coming, My people. Oh, the love of the saints is great, and you should seek after them as they also seek after you, for without saints and without angels near you, it would be difficult with you, even if you cannot perceive the mystery of this truth, son. Oh, take care of the way you spend and the way you speak with the saints to give them life and a dwelling place with you and paths with help on them all around you, but you should be very grateful to God and to His saints, for you are now My child, because through such love and gratitude you will be with the heaven, and it will take care of you and it will cover you; it will give you food and comfort and it will remove from your face everything that is not heavenly on earth, for **on earth it is the darkness in which the man perishes,** and you are comprised within the light of My word, and you need great love on the way of the light, My people. The feast of today embraces you in the light of its teaching, for the martyr Catherine was My light upon those in the darkness in which the man perishes, and she gave Me the fruit of the work of My light in her, and I gave her a crown of holy love and she worked on earth under the glory received by the gift of her love, for this is how are being crowned those who love with My love in them, My people. Amen.

– My crown, that which is put by Your hand on my head, Lord of Your saints, I put it before Your people, bowing to it for Your love from it and lifting it up to the work of the glory of the crown of the saints, who confessed You by their blood, by their confession, Lord and Bridegroom of Your saints. With reverence I am speaking to Your people of today the word of the Scriptures, which says that within Your kingdom the flesh and blood cannot inherit but only if they confess for God becoming love only for You in man, and not life of the man in man, Lord.

Oh, people of the grace in which the Lord protects you to have you and to make you after His likeness! The flesh and blood do not inherit the kingdom of God, but they rather dwell in man as sinful flesh against the heavenly love inside the man. This wisdom by which I am speaking to you, people of the mysteries of above, has great depth. The flesh and blood need to have confessing work before God, as I worked against the ruler of the darkness in which the man perishes. When the body lusts against the spirit, the flesh and the blood start this war, for the fleshly man does not lust after the Spirit of the Lord inside him, and the satanic spirit does not have to wage war against the fleshly man, which has his helm in his flesh and blood, in his fleshly nature, by which it will have his will against the Spirit of God in man. Such wisdom I have overflowed by my confession in the spirit of the wise people of the earth, who have their wills and their minds as their masters, and they, receiving fire and longing in them by the wisdom of my spirit, they gave up the fruit of lying and fought for them even against their own self by my confession about the kingdom in which the man settles after he overcomes his flesh and blood, the corruptible nature, which has always tried to reign in man, always preventing him from self denial, which the Bridegroom, Christ, has

required from all those who have wanted to go on the way of the new life by confession. The way of the Lord is a way with confession in it, and he who does not have it and does not work out the spirit that confesses, that one has not reached to self denial, the measure which Christ, the Bridegroom of the saints, asks from those who love the mystery and the work of the eternal life on the way of this kingdom.

Oh, sons of God and of His word, you should know that the devil does not make war against those who put away God's will for their wills, but he is caught in the trap of those who love God with much faith and great humility of their spirit before the Lord and before His coming forever. We, the great and the small saints, have prevailed against the devil by the faith and by the confession of Jesus Christ, the Bridegroom of His saints, and there where the devil does not find any work against him, then he can work there by man's will, who had not prevailed against his own nature and has nothing to fight against. However the saints have chosen the Lord's will by the confession of their faith, which the spirit of the devil could not stand, that is the adversary of God in man. The one who does not confesses God, that one confesses his own dwelling in him, but the Lord is confessed by the saints, just as I, the disciple, and then the martyr of His name, removed from their thrones those who were great and many, who until my confession upon them, had reigned in them not giving any work to the devil, the ruler over those who are kept in the darkness by which the man perishes. However, I had strengthened them in the confession of their faith until they could overcome, escaping from the gehenna of the eternal perdition, and longingly I gave them to my beloved Lord, after He, with great love and longing, was well pleased with Me, by giving me the gifts of His grace, which is a crown for the saints. Amen.

Dear Bridegroom, give them the love of the bride, for I bow down with the crown on my head before Your people, for Your love for him, raising it to a great work of the grace of the Holy Spirit, after he has greatly worked out Your calling over its entire body, because You have told to the one who wants to come after You to deny himself. This wisdom is for the saints and the same is its work, Lord and Bridegroom of Your saints, who have in them the gift of the love of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit Who confesses His sons. Amen.

I want to tell you from among the saints not to leave over God, people of waiting. The Lord has gathered you in small bunch only for Him. Do not forget about this mercy and do not forget that you owe mercy, because out of mercy for the Lord many of His loved ones have brought Him this great obedience, praised love, and confession by fruit, as I had also loved Him, forgetting about myself because of my mercy for Him, because of my longing for Him, for my love for Him. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, how greatly the saints speak with you, My people! What an unfathomable mystery by the natural mind of man they have brought to you bowing to you with My glory in them! Oh, My people, do not forget to stay awake in love, to be a speaking, to be the work of Holy Spirit, for the grace and the truth have come with Me to you, and I measure their work for you and I wait to have greatness in you just as I had in the saints who by suffering in their body confessed Me and brought Me a hundredfold fruit. I want, My people, to be the fruit of My grace and truth by which I come to you. The saints have been looking moment by moment to you and they have been waiting for Me and for you, and they have been waiting from the earth so that I may be able to work, and the whole nature has been waiting for you too, My people. I would release upon you its sighing for your mercy to bring forth fruit and to have fruit every moment, because I, together with the heaven of saints and angels, and all those who have been waiting for seven thousand years, have been waiting for your mercy, and those who are merciful to the heaven, will be given mercy, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

25-11/08-12-2005

The feast of the Saint Virginia

On the third day of the feast of the sealing of the little garden of the Holy of Holies, the little garden of My word and of its sons, I, the Lord, am at the borderline between Me and My people with My trumpet, with Verginica, the vessel of My second coming from near the Father. (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, r.n.*) In her body I am dwelling now with the word, at My second coming, and **her mouth has been the voice of My trumpet. Amen.**

Oh, My people, it was beautiful the calling of the man to Me in the time of My trumpet sounding from this tent, from My vessel Verginica. Her voice was like Mine, sweet and affectionate, but it also had My sufferance within it. My Spirit in her was grieved and this is how I was comforting those whom I was calling at My table. I was hiding My sufferance and I was comforting many to help them to My kingdom. Oh, the man's wandering away is too old and the man does no longer know what life is, and he does not know what death is too, poor of him. I have caused to spring so much love by this trumpet of My coming, that all those in the graves have moved rejoicing over My coming as word on earth, because all have been waiting for this time which I announced two thousand years ago that it would come, and I said: ***«The time will come for all those in the graves to hear the voice of the Son of God».*** All those who have gone to sleep from the beginning of the man, all have been waiting for the time when I have come to be with you, people of this Scripture, and the people on earth do not know what I have been working today into your midst, for behold, I have been fulfilling the promise made two thousand years ago, and the man does not know the time and its signs.

This trumpet was the place and the time of My coming on earth for the dead and for the living, for the saints and for the people. It was the mouth of My sighing, the voice by which I have worked out a way and disciples as two thousand years ago, for those that were have come to be again.

Oh, people of My coming, the Scripture of your time is great, that which I announced when I became flesh in the Virgin and I became Man. Take a look and see how the saints from heaven come at My table of word into your midst. My coming with them to you is a great feast, but you are tiny and very little you perceive the mystery of the great fulfilling, the mystery in the end, My coming with a new heaven and with a new earth upon time, the Scripture the prophets had been speaking by My Holy Spirit about, My people. With the man in the end I have been working out the greatest fulfillments, to which all those have been looking, those who have been on earth in all ages, and behold, I have prepared a vessel in which I have settled Myself with My word, which also was at the beginning of the creation, and I worked and work mysteriously, that I have little branches and it is written that when they come into leaf, the Lord is near, at the doors.

Oh, My trumpet from before My heavenly glory! Oh, My Verginica, you were a great mystery on earth, and now you are looking from near the saints, from heaven to it, to its fruit, to My fruit through you, and you wish Me with great longing all the fulfillments for My rest. My mother the Virgin comforts you greatly, obedient daughter, for she has always comforted your sufferance that you have always had from the fire which was burning within your body, the Spirit of her Son, My word which is like fire, for **fire is what I brought on earth when I came to use your vessel, to clean in it all that is strange from God on earth,** and My word burns within it and once with it; it burns all the chaff so that the wheat may remain in order to redeem the man from sin and to give it to My Father as clean wheat. I have been working mysteriously, because

there is no faith on earth, but I work through those who are little and faithful, just as I worked two thousand years ago with some of My disciples who shared My mysterious living with the man on earth.

Oh, My trumpet, open your voice, for those who are My little disciples and yours listen to Us and share Us on earth from margins to margins. Amen, amen, amen.

– The saints look at me, Lord, and they look at those who are our little ones, those whom we included in the mystery and in the grace of Your coming, so that we may have them as Your path and of Your saints. Your dear little Mother comforts them in all their labor from under Your coming, as she has always comforted me and brought me powers under my great burden, the word of Your coming, which she longed so much for its coming down on earth, for she longed after Your coming and after Your day of rest in man, and after faithful sons, to carry You so that You might come.

The saints comfort me for my day of feast when I came among those in heaven for Your glory and for Your work on earth. Moreover, I have also comforted them from near You and from near the saints, those that are little and who are the people of Your coming. I teach them to appreciate this mystery, which includes them down on earth and up in heaven, for the heaven is on earth with all those that are from above for the protection of Your people and of its mystery with You.

Oh, sons of the Christ Word, oh, little sons, you are those from the last, but the Son of God is your garment, your protection and your glory. Be always, always His glory, for the saints of the invisible heaven see this glory and get warmed up and are comforted from it. Be full of the love, which clothes you within it. Give to the Lord the most praised dwelling in you and among you. You should not say that you are small and that you cannot do it and that you do not understand. If you say that you are little and insignificant, then do not forget that the Lord said that the kingdom which is not seen by those on earth, the kingdom of the heavens, belongs to those who are little. Stay being comprised within this mystery and let yourselves be embraced by it. Learn to rejoice this way. Learn the great love, that which has no time. Learn the mystery of the Lord's coming and do not get out of it, but rather stay clothed within it, with the glory of His coming, a glory which becomes word for a new heaven and for a new earth, a glory which has been waited from the beginning of the creature, sons.

The Lord has told you that the saints have been steadily looking at you and waiting for the spirit of the comfort from your table, and He has also told you that all the nature has been waiting for you and that it may want to release its sigh so that you may hear it and to have only mercy all the time. The nature has been waiting for your mercy, people of the Lord's coming, for the redemption of the creature has been done with the work of the mercy full of the spirit of love, not full of the spirit of sacrifice, sons.

Oh, children of the holy people! The Lord has exhorted you with longing to be sweet. This work of grace comes from the work of the mercy. All and everything have been waiting for your mercy, people of the grace for the end of the waiting with sighing of all the nature from beginning to this very day. I have also been waiting with a sighing longing for your glory, for your mercy, and it will comprise within it the embracing of the creature, which has been waiting for the resurrection of everything that has been in God, and God in them. The exhortations of the Lord are sweet. Sit down in them and ask one another about the beauty of your garment, and help each other and work to each other a beautiful garment, and do not work alone at the garment of the glory. Do not forget to be merciful, to be gentle little angels, and do not forget to be like the people, either in your thought, or in your speaking or in your love, but to be rather like the angels from heaven, and to perceive the Lord's exhortation from the Lord's prayer in which He says that you

have to be on earth as in heaven. The Lord and His saints wait to get rest from the pains in the cradle of the mercy and of the love from you, and for my day with the saints and with you in a feast on earth give praise to the Lord, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, people of My mercy, let the voice and the grace of My trumpet seize you and that you may work like a disciple, for the mystery of a disciple is that he may be like his teacher from whom he has learned the gift of life, the life of mercy and of the heavenly love on earth. It is a day of comfort and comfort means power, and then it means working grace. It is a day of glory, and the word of the day was with great glory in it, with great glory. The glory of My days with you tries to increase and to confess then on earth the mystery of this glory. May the Spirit of divinity come into you from Me and may you be a godly child, and all to be like one for the mystery of My divinity in you, and this is how you are to work and this is how you are to be rewarded for your work for My glory upon you, sons.

Now, sons, who are anointed in the garden, may the prayer and glory be lifted up into your midst for the feast of My trumpet together with you, My people. May the moments of your prayer seize you and renew you, and then all the nations of the earth will see that you have been My people, true in love and in its voice of prayer and glory, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

01/14-12-2005

The feast of the Saint hierarch Nicholas

I strengthen with My peace and with the spirit of comfort the way of My descent to you, My people, to write you down always with Me, always in My book with you, and that the saints and the angels may take from the food which I lay on My table with you, for you and for those that are in heaven, son. I have always told you that there has been a great longing among the saints and even greater for My word on your table, and you should be thrilled when you know who you sit at the table of My word with, and that it may go to you on earth as in heaven, and that I may have power from you by My grace upon you, as the grace is received in man by a strong faith, My people. **All those who are now with the heaven, by their steadfast faith, have come to be saints on earth and with My power in them, after they have been given Me a dwelling place within them,** but their number was too little in comparison with the great human kind. Very few have put Me to test so that I may be able to reveal Myself in them before the people. The bishop Nicholas, a saint of the mercy gift, inclined Me towards those who were oppressed by weaknesses and shortcomings on earth, and I was glorified by his faith. He worked nothing more than his faith in Me, and I chose him and praised him for My glory and not for him, for he was humble in his heart and in the work of his faith, and he wanted only Me to be glorified, and he also wanted the people to be helped in their weaknesses, because he was merciful.

Oh, My people, the work of mercy is all that the earth and the heaven wait from the earth, but for this work you need great grace. The bishop Nicholas shined before Me with the gift of mercy, and now, on the day of his celebration, he is sitting down with Me at the table of My word into your midst. Amen, amen, amen.

– I am the son of Your mercy, Lord of those who are faithful, for I believed into Your power, proving it upon those that were weak and poor, so that they could bring me thankfulness and to leave on earth the news of Your power in the faithful ones who wanted You with the people on earth, by helping them. All that You had brought on earth, was the work of Your mercy. You have brought Yourself on earth to show great mercy on the faithful and on those who were not faithful, but You have always stayed on the right of Your Father to listen to Him, and You became on earth

the blessed One among the saints. You came and always come with mercy after the man, and the man has to clean himself of his haughtiness before Your mercy and to cry after You in him, and that the man may give forth fruit, Lord, fruit of mercy and faith, because the heaven and the earth waits for mercy from the earth, oh, gentle and merciful Lord by Your humbleness.

Oh, people of the Lord's mercy, you cannot be a merciful child but only by the gift of the holy grace of humility. Mercy does not work out its gifts if there is no humility always in the one who has the grace. Make your prayer with mercy, and do not show partiality, for the Lord works according to His self-knowledge, and He works by your prayer and by its wisdom, which makes you a worker like Him, with patience and with mercy in your work with Him.

I give you the gift and the grace of the heavenly mercy and not the human one, for the heavenly mercy brings forth fruit to the Lord, and the human mercy brings fruit to the man, but you gave got wisdom by the teaching of the Lord that has been upon you, and great work is the work of obedience, which carries you only near God, people of the Lord's mercy.

I bestow great love and blessing with the Lord on the head of the sons anointed in the garden of the word. May the grace of my mercy be within their works, for I give them blessing, and may they carry it with them, for they are blessed. Amen, amen, amen.

– The work and the word of My saints become an example of heavenly faith, mercy and love upon you, My people, and you should follow their mercy and love on earth before Me, for the heavenly love comes out of heavenly mercy, and it comes out of God, to be on earth and for the sons of God to give to each other, and that they may be full of grace on earth. Amen.

Oh, take care of you, working children, and clothe yourselves within clouds of angels, to be protected as the saints are. Do not be alone either in your prayer, or in your work, or in your way, but rather give to each other powers and protections, and be as merciful as I am, your Lord and God, for I have listened to the Father and I have worked upon man and over the earth. Learn and always learn the work of the heavenly grace, for I urge you again: be sweet, be sweet children, sons. Seek to take after Me, for I was a sweet child before the Father, and I have done only His work and I have done His work with humility.

May the grace of My saints give you grace, and may My love in you warm it and make it fruitful among you, to show Myself with fruit in you in heaven and on earth, and then to rejoice with you before the Father.

Be full of working grace from one to another, and may the heavenly mercy be a sweet work to you, for I have told you, and I have exhorted you with mercy: be sweet, children of My mercy, to bring joy to the Father, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

06/19-12-2005

The feast of the saint hierarch Spyridon

In tears and weak in the spirit like a man, I step on My way to you, for the way is with weaknesses in it, My people. I want to catch power, but I work on the earth after human power, because I do not work without man. When I was carrying My cross, it was hard for Me, just as hard as it is for a man, because I was carrying it for man, because the man was not carrying his, and it was very hard for Me, but when I was thinking for those who were greatly oppressed, greatly crushed for My pain, I could do it for them, and My mercy for them was giving Me powers and it was strengthening Me greatly, because the mercy is God and man's greatest power, and it is a spring for the comfort of the pain. I come to embrace you within the feast of My saint, the bishop Spyridon, and I give him to you as an example for your life with Me, for he was forgiving, merciful

and very faithful, and he spent in him with the grace of the power of faith and of its works, because only I was able to do it and I was living in him by the love and by the power of his faith. The way of My word is weak and feeble, but I give you exhortation by My bishop. Receive, son, and sit down near the love of the saints and make within you a dwelling place of their power and of the work of the faith, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

– You, Lord, are the spring of the mercy for those who with pains and weaknesses work on earth Your coming and the news of Your coming and Your coming upon man. I give exhortation to Your people and I tell it this: do not forget and do not get so mixed up with the day and its work, people of the Lord's mercy. Do not get entangled with any kind of work that you do and by so doing to forget about the Lord's exhortation that are put upon you and for you. Oh, not in this way, for the Lord teaches you, and you, as a disciple and more than that, as a son, you need to listen to your Father, to His entire word. Take care of your life; of your life with the Lord, and make Him feel from you that you have Him as your God, and be wise so that you may know what kind of work God's sons must do on earth. Learn the work of love, people of the Lord's coming; learn it well, and receive its lesson from the Scriptures, and do not take away it from you, but rather receive it from the place where it is kindled. Remember always, always the work of the love, son from the end, that the Lord needs this and not you. You have to be the Lord's servant in His days with you and not the Lord has to be your servant. Behold, the Lord has always served you by His mercy that he has got upon you, so that you may have what you need for your life on earth, but be with your heart full of gratitude and live like a merciful and faithful son in His courtyards and give Him a heavenly service and see how you stay in the work of the love, so that you may have faith and then steadfastness, people of the Lord's mercy. Ask from Him always, always. Ask Him that which He has promised to give you and you to give Him, because He has promised to give you and you to give Him life without death, restless love. You should be heaven on earth for the Lord's works written into the Scriptures for His time with you, for His coming is with you, but do not get used to it, but rather stay with the shy of a son before Him and serve Him with the gifts of the burning love, the same as His female disciples were serving to his way to the people, and they had kept on serving Him even after His resurrection, and for His resurrection they stood up with a great longing, with great faith, with the love of a bride and having no rest in their sacrificing and burning love in them day and night, and their fire was keeping them in the Lord and it was feeding His mercy and it was giving Him powers for the man's life, for whom He suffered under the cross and overcame for man. I exhort you, blessing you with a desire of a bishop, to stir up within you the fire of God's love, my people, just as the virgins who long for Him are nourished with longing and live with longing, destroying within them the border between them and their Bridegroom, the beloved Lord, for Whom they are nourished with longing and are sanctified through Him, loving their Lord. Amen.

You, anointed sons in the Lord's garden of these days, be strong within your spirit and prayer and within the gift of love, and stir up the gift of the heavenly brotherhood into the people, for the Lord can work there where the sons of His coming are together with Him. Amen.

– Oh, you, saints, come within heavenly feasts with Me! Oh, My greatness in you was great, and you were My glory. Give your powers to the sons of My people so that they may bring forth fruit, and always, always ask from its midst for the fulfilling of the glory of My promises made for My coming and for the kingdom of the new heaven and of the new earth, as I promised to those who love Me. Amen.

Moreover, you, My people, work yourself for Me, by allowing yourself to be worked out, and stay within the light to be light, son. Show Me that I am your Lord and God. Show Me that

you are My people and show Me by your work that is for Me and not for you, and that I have made you for Me. Show Me that you are My people and that I dwell into your midst, and let the heaven and the earth see this, and then they may become new by My working grace in you, because it is not for you but for Me that I have taken you to My loving bosom, to learn from Me the work and the grace of godly mercy, which sanctifies your being and the longing in it, the longing after God, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

25-12-2005 (12.12.2005 - Old style / after the Julian calendar)

Text **emphasis in bold** *belong to the redactor (editor).*

2006

The feast of the Lord's Birth

I sing for you, My people, the song by which the announcing angels in the night of My birth on the earth sang to the little shepherds from the sheep, telling them to go down into the citadel of Bethlehem to find Me born of the Virgin and then to preach Me over the ages, that I came from the Father to bring the sacrifice to the man's salvation and to bring the eternal kingdom, not understood by the man's mind and which cannot perceive God's mysteries. I sing to you, My people, and I sing to you with the angels of My birth: Glory to God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit in the highest in heaven and down on earth, peace, and into your midst My will between brother and brother, to My glory and yours, My people. I comfort with you the days of the glory of My name, up in heaven and down on earth. I comfort with you the spirit of the feasts and I want to strengthen your spirit for the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, to dwell in it. For two thousand years I have been coming down with power over the earth, and after My resurrection I went up to be on the right side of My Father, but the man does not receive from Him. Only My disciples received from Him, and the heaven suffers because the mystery of My disciples does not come to the mind and to the heart of those who call themselves so on earth. They give each other this name, those who put on the garment of the servant of the heaven on earth, and the heaven suffers because of this hypocrisy, and the birth from above does not stick to them, since they do not love Me at least as they love themselves.

The celebration of My day of birth, I am with it among you, for you are the people of My word now, which is coming and is coming again to give birth to the world again. I am with you, I am with the days of the new birth of the world, I am the One born in the citadel of the Bethlehem of Judea of two thousand years ago from the mother Virgin, and I am the One Who is born into this citadel in which I have gathered you together at the voice of My word, which announces the new birth of all that were done and which keep on passing away since the man passes away and does not want to remain and to do My work.

I have strengthened with My Holy Spirit, the Comforter, My entrance into the book to be with you in a feast of birth, My people. I have strengthened My children who are My path from heaven to earth, from the Father to the man. I want to be able to do more, for I have much work to do, and much you have to work for My power as well, My people, because the world has its way, according to the word of the Scripture, which says: ***«Let the one who is filthy be filthy still, for all have come to an end».***

I speak with the Father among those in heaven, among the saints and the angels, and We speak about the comfort that We had before Our descent into your midst, people of the word of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Whom the Lord waits from you to be comforted with you, for I

sent Him upon the disciples two thousand years ago to be with My disciples to the end of the time, up to you, My people of today, and you should take great care to learn and to learn well the work and the love of a disciple. I expect nothing from you but the love of a disciple, the comfort of a son, for I have given you power to become My son and I have become one with you and I have become one with your body and this is how I have given you power, and you should work with it and do not let it be idle, because I do not put an end to My work, and He does not do it either, because the power is not idle. No power is stopped from its work, and I have given you power, and I have given it for you; I have given it to fulfill with your help the Scriptures of My coming with all that they have to be fulfilled, so that they may reign afterwards between heaven and earth on the chair of My greatness, the kingdom of the comfort over those who are saved who believed and believe the Scriptures which were fulfilled and are fulfilled with power and glory and with the renewal of all that are made by God and by God's sons, who are My will on earth. Amen.

Oh, My sweet mother, you comfort Me with a great comfort in this day of feast, yours and Mine. I found no other comfort on earth in the day when you gave Me birth on earth from the Holy Spirit at the Father's commandments, Who gave Me a dwelling place in your body to give Me birth and to be called the Son of Man on the earth. That mystery was deep, when Pilate told those who were looking at Me, crowned by thorns: ***«Behold, the Man!»*** You carried the pain of My life, My mother, and I carried yours too. You have always been submissive, you have always been that way, and those who knew your greatness were so few! Oh, if you want, teach My people the beauty of your life, a life of the child submitted to everyone, without any kind of judgment upon man. You loved Me with the highest love ever possible, but you had never had any resentment for those who disregarded you, for those who gave Me over to the dead, mother. You suffered and did not judge, for you loved. You were born for love, and this is how you showed Me to the people, a little child and then a perfect Man. It is My feast and yours and we are in the midst of the smallest disciples, but the Lord's disciples have to be great within the mystery of disciple, and they have to be like you, mother. You were a perfect disciple. The love from above was everything you had, everything that you worked for, everything you gave, and I, your Son, was your Master, for you knew where I came from, and you knew the Father in Me, and I in the Father, for you were a perfect disciple, mother.

Oh, let us allow them to celebrate My birthday and then you should be for them like your Teacher and to teach them the mystery of God's sons, My mother and bride. Amen.

Oh, My people, sweeten yourself with the fruit of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, because I sing to you together with the angles the song from the night of My birth and the Father hears Me, and the saints get comforted from My voice upon you. Learn what to work and not to work, and learn from those who have My teaching from Me and to grow as from the Scriptures, My people, and you should have their teacher and fulfill it like My mother, the Virgin, for this is how she loved God and this is how she fulfilled the love from above. Amen, amen, amen.

25-12-2005 (Old style / after the Julian calendar) / 07-01-2006 (N.S.)

The synod of the Lord's Mother

Come, My sweet mother; it is My day and yours. In the day of My birth among the people I became your Son after the angel Gabriel had rejoiced you by giving you the news that you would give birth to a son and that I would be your Son. I was the Son of the Father Sabaoth, born of Him before eternity, and then the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, the Father's being and Mine, dwelt in your virgin belly, and after the ordained time, I was born a child on earth, and since then the faithful

people has been celebrating Us with songs of birth, mother, with the joy of their salvation, because I fulfilled then the redemption from the death of the man, by a death on the cross, the tribute paid to death to take the man out of eternal death, mother, and if the man wants to believe in Me, the perfect One, then let him no longer die, mother, for I spoke, and the man does not fulfill what I have said, and this is what I said: ***«He who believes in Me will never die».*** However, we lived in the spirit, soul and body all the sufferance of the fallen man, for We loved so much, mother, and within Our faultless faith we suffered on earth for the salvation of the man from the death, as it is for this that I had come down from heaven.

This sweet speaking is for the disciples. You had the love of a perfect disciple, for the love from above was everything that you had, everything that you worked and gave around, mother. Teach My people the love of your life and its love of a child submitted to everyone with love and patience, for you knew from the Holy Spirit the reward of the saints' patience, and I want to speak like you too, that My people may have a reward from God and to work for it as you worked and lived and sanctified yourself for the Holy Spirit, My sweet mother. Amen, amen, amen.

– The mystery of God's sons, oh, my dear child, oh, my Lord and Master, this is what I want to wake up in the heart of the sons of Your people. You have given them power to become God's sons. The sons of God are born of God and they have to take after God. You said that the one, who is not born from above, is not able to inherit the work of heavenly sons, the work of a perfect disciple. Only those born from above have the work and the reward of a disciple. Only those who understand Your love by which You gave Yourself into the arms of death for Your love for man, to make the man like You, only those who do not stay without cross, Son of sufferance for the love of those who are born out of the pains of Your sufferance for the man. Blessed are those who believe in You and who never dies, because they are like the angels who believe in You, child who came on earth to destroy death and to show the man the love and its mystery, which gives birth to the man from above, from where the eternity of life is, Son, child of the Father and mine. The tear of joy, when I see You speaking with the Father among those in heaven about the comfort that comes from our descent into the middle of Your people, makes Me remind those who have Your name by this word upon them, that the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, waits from near them to come over the Father and over You and over all those who have got heavenly bodies in heaven, and to comfort them, and they to comfort God's heaven as well, Son full of longing of perfect disciples by the love from above, the same as I loved on earth.

Oh, sons of the word of my Son! The Holy Spirit, the Comforter, stays near you always, always, to go from you to God with comfort, so that the Lord may destroy together with you the death that is upon man and to bring back the resurrection of the dead and the life of heavenly comfort on earth. The death is not comforting, but it rather deceives the man with its lying sweets, until the man is caught by its reward full of pains. However, the life is an endless comfort and the pain for the comforting reward is the work of the perfect disciples, who, like me, have the life from above as their wealth of life, which becomes comfort in man and for man. Do not give this richness away from your hearts, because my Son have always told you: "Be sweet and stay covered in the clouds by angels to be protected and to be saints, and be sweet children, for I was a sweet child at My Father and mother, and I did their will, and I worked within a sweet humility the work of a perfect disciple by the patience from above." *Amen.*

Oh, children of the birth from above, this is what my beloved Son has exhorted you, the One Who the Father was pleased with in His will. You should also be pleased within Him with His sweet will, but learn the work of a perfect disciple, looking in my life. I was sweet in my speaking, deed, love and conduct, and my life was the sacrifice of my humble spirit, the one full of mercy for

God and for man. Oh, how sweet my word was and I had done no harm with my mouth but I comforted instead and shared the mystery of the holy heaven, the love from above all over around me and all the time, day and night, for My dough was the dough of a perfect disciple, with love, with mercy and longing and with salvation in it. Drink of the spring of my life and let you be kneaded of the dough of my being. Be one spirit with those who are to you from the Lord a guiding life for the salvation of your souls, spirits and bodies. Think within yourselves with their love of God and of people. Oh, these children-sons teach you so beautifully from the Lord and from His Scriptures. You shall not make them suffer, sons. Work before them as I did among those who set me as an example of His life and love in me. Give power to those who take you along on the imperial way to be able to carry you with gentleness, with comfort, but also be the sons of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, because I gave birth to the Lord for you and I gave Him to you as life, and I loved you as in the end, when the love from above is set on fire to give light over those who are lifeless, without birth from heaven, and that they may know of the love from above, the love from above which is from God.

Oh, sons of the people with a holy name, be holy in your heart and speaking and be likewise within your giving with mercy and with love, for the Lord your God is holy, children of the birth from above. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, My sweet mother, how sweet your speaking is, for you are a perfect disciple of your Teacher, Jesus Christ! Your son, the model of the new man, came from the Father among people. Amen.

Oh, My people, I, the Lord your God, was born in a cave and I was laid down in the straw and I was born to be deprived of all those things on earth, so that I may not love this world with all its things that pass away. I was perfect God on earth, just as the Father is. I appeared before the people as I lived and loved, so that the man might be able to know how to be and how to love the Lord on earth and not to love himself, and to deny himself and to be like the Lord. I gave My mother, the Virgin, before the people as an image of the perfect disciple in love, by her filling the people with the longing after Me, her Son and God. This is how you should also be, My people, and you should teach them the mystery of the eternal life, the mystery of the work of the disciple of the Lord on earth, so that I may have into your midst children-sons whom you may help them to be as I want them to be, with their teaching upon you. Do not bow, but rather lift them up from their heaviness and receive Me from them, for they show you the path of life and they have to work at your life, My people. Amen.

You should love the feast of My birth, new Jerusalem, for My resurrection in man is the work that comes after My birth in man and in his work, and the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, knows how to work the eternal victory in you, the Teacher and the miracle of those who are saved, My people, My wanted Jerusalem, My comfort from the earth, for the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, is waited from the earth to comfort the Lord and to set Him as Lord and Savior over the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

26-12-2005/08-01-2006

The feast of the saint martyr and archdeacon Stephen

I embrace you again within the word, little Jerusalem. You are tiny, but My mystery with you is great, My people. There are so few people among those on the earth who try to understand My mystery with you, for those who would try to understand should take their cross and follow Me and you by their self-denial, that is by the denial of their empty glory, which does not let the

man give away the temporariness and the spirit of the world and to become faithful and saint and wealthy in the works of the holy faith. I comfort Myself with you, and I comfort the whole heaven of saints and angels when I come into your midst as word. **My word that is upon you is the food of those in heaven; it is the fruit of their waiting; it is the Lord on earth with the saints and with the angels**, and your faith strengthens My way to you and then you give Me further to all those who have got used to My coming to you, to My voice which gives birth to the world again. There are great comfort and joy from My word of today over all those who have loved Me or have not loved Me during the time of those seven ages since the visible world was made at My word, and I am the word of the Father Sabaoth.

I had done great and much work in the time of Moses for My victory for the Israel people of that time and who were caught into slavery in Egypt as a reward of his sins, the reward of his haughtiness, and from it, the reward of not loving and fearing God. And if Israel cried with repentance and humility, I lifted him to be victorious and skillful in faith and humility and through Him I had showed My mercy to Israel, who was crying waiting for Me to stretch out his hand and to take him again into My bosom. I spoke to Moses and I told Him everything I was about to do by My strong hand and by his hand for those who mourned calling Me to save them. My power worked wonderfully against the power of the haughty man who was ruling over My people enslaved in Egypt because of his trespasses. However, My mercifulness is woken up when repentance and humility cries out to Me from man to show for Him My godly power, a power that the man cannot fight against, but who rather he gives up, because the man cannot do everything what only God can.

Oh, the work of My word of today is wonderful and much, Jerusalem, My people, because you have believed that I am the One who speaks powerfully, like a God, and behold, I have always embraced you within the word, and My mystery within you is great, for this how it is in the end, so that I may be able to work out the creation of the world with My wisdom, for all have been spoiled and are subjected to weakness, after I made the man and after the haughtiness entered the man and pulled him out of My arm. However, I was not to be overcome because I am a true and wonderful God and that the man is only man and he cannot be above God, no matter how much the spirit of his haughtiness might serve him, a spirit which fell from heaven over the man when the man shook the world of the angels by his haughtiness and when the great angel served to the man's haughtiness losing his priority and obedience to God, the Creator.

And again, My people, My word upon you is wonderful and much, always to get you used to being My people, and that I am the true God, your Lord and Master, Who teaches you to be faithful and good and to listen to His word, which comes to make the world again, the world from above and the world from below, and then everything to be one, as it was in the beginning. Amen.

I have got at your table with Me the word of feast and the comfort of the saints, My people. The martyr Stephen, consumed with the zeal for Me, the true God in heaven and on earth, humbled himself and lifted Me up before the haughty ones, who did not know to serve God according to the truth, and to whom I strongly stood against because of their haughtiness, and raising My disciples of My word that was upon the crowds that followed My teaching full of power, I overcame the haughtiness of those who ruled over the world into My name, and I confessed Myself as Lord and Master by the mouth of My disciples to whom I gave My Spirit of the rivers of living waters, sprung out of the river of life, after I gave them the grace and the gift of the holy life for the humility of their heart with which they embraced Me and then confessed Me. The martyr Stephen, by the miracle of this confession proved before those who were full of themselves his wisdom from the Scriptures for My coming down on earth to judge the world from the darkness calling it

to light, I, Myself, incarnated in the Virgin and born among people, and then grown up to the perfect age, and then, My disciples, through whom I did great works with My Spirit, confessing through the Scriptures about the glory of the righteous One, judging the world by the word of their confession, for the world had already been judged when I came from the Father two thousand years ago, fulfilling all those that had been written about Me in the Moses' Scriptures, in the prophets and in the Psalms.

Oh, My people, there cannot be words to be able to confess the joy of My saints, confessing within their time, when they see Me as the word of new creation of the world, the word into your midst. My love of you fills them too with My Spirit, of My love, for the saints are like Me, and that is why they see Me as I am, and they work likewise upon you. I have a host of holy martyrs at My table with you and I always exhort you to learn to give them of My goods and to welcome the heavenly guests, for I am coming with the heaven when I come to you, and I lay the table when I come.

Give of yourself to the saints, My people, and make their spirit glad from you to them, for great was their waiting and tear after My kingdom with them on earth, to redeem their blood upon the saints, for the kingdom of love, the kingdom[26] of God, belongs to those saints who have known to love and to believe like some little children, and God is love, My people, just as the saints who bless you in heaven and on earth are, letting it be known that you are the people of My coming, My house of returning after two thousand years of My waiting and theirs. Amen.

– I, dear and great Lord in heaven and on earth, I confess You with the same zeal, when I had not kept silent the word about Your divinity until those who admitted their guilt, being ashamed, stoned me to death, for this is how they have done, those who cannot bear their guilt because of their earthly and human haughtiness. I confesses Your people which has welcomed You now when You have come the second time from the Father, and which You have protected so much cutting away by Your protecting angels all those who have been lurking their life with You in time of great unbelief, emptiness and temporariness, as there has never been on earth since You made the ages and their passing away. (See the word from the persecution during the communist red beast, r.n.) *I tell those who are haughty, who sit on the chair of the righteous by their own consent, and not because of Your will,* (Those who sit on the chair of the shepherds of churches, r.n.) *I tell them that they have already been judged by Your coming, because Your coming has found them eating and drinking, marrying and being given in marriage, forgetting about Your Scriptures which say that all those, who are worthy of the Lord's age, do not marry and are not given in marriage, for they are like the angels and they cannot die since they become the sons of resurrection. You are the One Who spoke about this Scriptures upon those who were tempting You because of their debauchery. Behold, the world has been judged again because You have come again, and the world and those that rule on it, who sit on the chairs as Your righteous, are the sons of this age, who marry and are given in marriage, and they are not worthy of the age with which You are coming for those who live like the angels, and then for those who will come to life from the dust of the earth and who will stand on their own feet. Oh, those who have put under a bushel Your coming of now and the people of the glory of Your coming, they do not know what is coming to them. Their staying is shaking, and so it is with their empty glory and their haughtiness to call themselves and one another servants of righteousness over those who are without Your shepherds. Soon, soon, their kingdom will no longer be, and a righteous people will rise and it will be added to Your coming with the saints, for this is what You said that You would come. And You have come, Lord,*

[26] *See the selection topic: „About the kingdom of God", r.n.*)

and the word of Your coming is mysterious, and Your voice upon this people has been heard by the dead in the tombs[27] *and they are preparing themselves for the commandment of Your angel who will wake them up, and they will confess to all those who are alive this word by which You have fed those who are Your little ones, and with whom the angels and the saints want to sit at a table of word, and they are coming with You, as You prophesied about this two thousand years ago.*

I bow in obedience of a disciple and I give you all the glory with the voice of my confessing spirit, that I had the joy and the comfort to confess You now too, in the end, that You are the righteous One, the One Who is alive forever and ever, after all those, who did not know Your coming two thousand years ago, did to You everything it was written for them to do, and then You were resurrected and judged the world only by Your resurrection, and You are in the Father, and the Father is in You now, and God sits in the midst of gods, and His voice fulfills God's word, which says: ***«I make them all new!»*** *Amen, amen, amen.*

– Oh, My people, the saints in heaven confess Me in heaven and on earth, but the haughty man is senseless. The righteous and the sinners confessed Me when I came working from the Father, but those who were haughty had kept their dough out of which they were born, for their father was the devil.

Strengthen your faith and love and stand before Me, Jerusalem. Son, lay the table for Me whenever I come to put on it for you and for the saints and for all those who will become worthy of the Lord's age, as it is written into the Scriptures. Grow wise and walk righteously on My way with you. Set down under the work of the grace and become more and more loving and longing for the gift of the holy and heavenly speaking to which the Lord and the saints may come together in order to give you grace upon grace, and you should be the work of grace and the fruit of grace on earth, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

27-12-2005/09-01-2006

The feast of the saint hierarch, Basil the Great

With a godly love and with a sweet affection I lay down over the earth the voice of My word. Each time I strengthen My path, and My power settles within the gates so that they may be able to keep the heaven on earth, for the heaven is heavy on earth with its great work during these days, the days of the Son of Man. Amen.

In the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, this is how I, the Lord, baptize the heart of the faithful one, who leaves everything for Me among the sons of the people. I will soon spend into your midst the feast of Epiphany, My Jerusalem of today, My Romanian people, for I have told you that **the Romanian name will be taken by everyone who, by this world, will allow oneself to be grown and to be made steady in the Father, in the Son and in the Holy Spirit, the name of the Lord, your God, Lord and Master forever and ever,** and Who is coming soon with the eternal age to settle down on the new earth and to reign forever according to His will. Amen.

There will come together many souls at the feast of Epiphany to receive of the grace of My word, which comforts and strengthens the man's heart, and they will also come **to take with them the blessed and holy water, which sanctifies everything by the grace of the Holy Spirit,** My people. However, today I lay down as word on your table with Me to bring into memory My

[27] See the selection topic: „The dead hear My voice", r.n.

humility and My mother, the Virgin, for she took Me into her arms and carried Me, according to the tradition of Israel, to the Lord's temple, to be circumcised within My body and that she may prove that I was the Son of the people of Israel into whose midst I had come from the Father and from the Holy Spirit, born of the Virgin, as it was written into the prophets, and as I had to come.

After forty days, the old Simeon and Anna, the prophetess had waited for Me at the temple. Simeon took Me into his arms from the arms of My mother the Virgin, and he called Me the salvation of the Lord, made ready over the peoples and the light over the nations, to the announcing of the people of Israel in whose midst I sprang up, for the people of Israel was the Lord's people on the earth because of his fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. The old Simeon took Me into his arms, forty days after My birth, and he saw with his own eyes the Savior of the world and he confessed the fulfilling of the Scriptures of My coming by My mother, the Virgin, and Anna, the prophetess, announced by the spirit of the prophecy that I would come to be for the raising and the falling of many in Israel. And then it was so, and the same it is nowadays, for the wisdom of those who understand is diminished, as the man is, and this is how the man works with it, and he cannot strengthen with it his humility and faith and to be healed by the spirit of haughtiness in which the man fell after he did no longer loved God with his entire soul, spirit, heart and body.

Oh, My people, it is a day of the feast of the Lord and of your Teacher, Jesus, Christ, and it is a day of the feast of the saints, and I have got at the table with you, Basil the Great, the bishop, who gave to all those who have been faithful to Me the reign that is not stolen, on those that are from heaven, sealing them upon the people by his wisdom from above, that one full of the longing from above. He understood with great wisdom the commandment of the eternal life, for My saints know how to love God and how to love God's sons and the people as well.

When I spoke to Israel to love his God with his entire heart, with his entire soul and with his entire mind, he did not understand this wisdom of the love that comes from God. When the man loves God in this way and no otherwise, only then he knows how to love his neighbor, and then he knows to love himself for God. The one who does not love for God with his love, that one does not understand what I spoke when I said: ***«Israel, you shall love God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and you shall love your neighbor as yourself».*** (*Matt: 22/37, 39*) Oh, the man does not know what this ***all*** means, which I had asked from him for his love for Me, and that is why I came two thousand years ago and I said: ***«If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, take up his cross, and follow Me».*** (*Luke: 9/23*) Moreover, I also said that I would be with these to the end of the time. Amen.

Oh, My people, the one who denies himself, that is the one who loves Me wisely for the use of the salvation of many, as the old Simeon and the prophetess Anna did, who lived for God with all their being, waiting for Him to testify about Him, and then they confessed Him and tool the fruit and the crown of the salvation. The soul of the one who loves Me with all his being with his entire wholeness, that one is bound only to God with his soul in him, and the spirit in him confesses the Lord and is bound spiritually to his neighbor for God.

Behold, My people, what wisdom I am letting today upon you. The soul bonds among people bind people together and the spiritual bonds among people bind God to the people and the people to God, and this is the wisdom of God's commandment for the love between man and God, and this has to be on earth. And it will be. Amen.

Oh, My people, the saints are embracing you, son. Their longing is great, when I come with them to you. The saints long to confess Me and to confess you and the table of My word into your midst, to which they come and confess fulfilling the Scripture of My coming with the saints in tens of thousands, for they come one after the other when I come with the feast of the saints at your

table. The bishop Basil the Great bound the people to the love of God, making them wise in their spirit, in their soul and in their mind, after he denied himself and the world by taking up his cross and loving Me, as I commanded the one who wanted to follow Me on earth and to be My follower and the heir of My kingdom within him. This is how he works among those that are from heaven too, for the saints have got My wisdom, and it is a people loving spirit, a spirit that teaches the people the graces of the salvation, receiving Me as their Savior.

It is a day of the feast of saints, and the saints confess you, My people, and I declare blessing for their work in heaven. Amen, amen, amen.

– I, great Lord, confess You the Bishop of the Father Sabaoth, the Bishop from eternity to all eternities according to the order of Melchizedek, according to Your mysterious plan. I am with the hosts of the bishops at the table of Your word into the midst of Your people. I comfort myself within Your coming with the saints, and I bless, by Your hand and by my hand, those that are Your anointed ones in this time, and those whom this time does not know that they are Yours, as that time did not know You either, when You lived on earth with the people working the mysterious work of the Father, Who begot You from eternity, and then from a mother Virgin, in the fullness of time, when You came and were born as a child to call every man to love the mystery of the child and to embrace it, in such a way that the man may be the child of the Father, as You were and are.

I bless your people with Your blessings and I tell it that today I am in the word upon it with the bishop who sat on the chair of the church in Târgovişte, for he is a confessor from heaven for the work of Your word, which he now sees and knows in all its glory.

However, now, we are giving rest to Your gates, and we are giving to the people the spirit of Your feast and my feast, and then, we leave again into Your book Your word and the word of Your saints and that of Your confessor, who has got the privilege through You to speak over the church on earth, and which is about to be hit by the stone, which it threw at the work of Your word and its sons who stand on Your right side.

May the day of the feast of the Lord, your God, and of His saints be blessed, people of the Lord's coming. And again, you will be embraced within the word for the book of today. Amen, amen, amen.

– I, the Lord, love the spirit of the confession and I increase within My saints, and I receive, and give, so that they may have the gifts of the confession, for no one on earth is able to believe without the confession of My saints. And again, we will settle down, watching children, to lay down into the book of today its entire word. Amen, amen, amen.

*

– I have stayed with you and with My saints within a spirit of heavenly feast, and I want you to have a lot of spiritual work between you and Me, and I want you all to be so, children of My coming. Let your little mouths become holier and holier, confessing My glory with you, My love that is upon you, your life, which is to grow within Me, as you have always, always been taught, and you should stay more and more with it within Me and support one another, to give growth to each other and to feed on sweet and heavenly spirit, for the man's nature is not good between man and man, but the heavenly Spirit grows the Lord among the brothers of the same blood with Him, and He makes holy all their inner being: both their mouth and their words and everything that surrounds them all around. Amen.

I have told you that the saints confess Me, sons, calling Me the child of the Father, so that you may be like Me. The bishop Basil the Great, with the spirit of his mercy, has got, among his host of bishops who came with him within My coming, the one who confesses that he had sat more than seven years on the chair of the church in the city of Târgovişte, and then, after other almost

seven years, again, since I took the chair from him because he did not embrace the work of My word and you, and he confesses you from among the heavenly bishops that you are the Lord's people, taking from Me down upon you **the mystery of the revelation of God's sons, who have been waited by all nature since I made up the heaven, the earth and the man**, and then the man has shaken the whole of My creation from its place, because he has become haughty within himself, and he has not humbled himself under the hand and under the love of his Creator.

I give voice to the bishop who has come within My coming with the saints in the day of the memorial of My saint, the bishop Basil the Great, who has got as a confessor near him the one who has always sat greatly on the chair of the church in the city of Târgovişte, and behold, he is establishing him with the blessing of a bishop as confessor now, because the church, from where he came into heaven, has powerfully been shaking from the foundations, and woe to the people who have built on sand and who have not put and kept its holiness as a its foundation, the boat of salvation, which I set it to be on earth when I came two thousand years ago, to establish among people the faith from above, from heaven, and its kingdom. Amen, amen, amen.

– The faith from heaven, oh God, the Lord of Your people of today, the youngest son of the Romanian people, oh, the faith from heaven is not within the church from the world. The faith, which has come down from heaven, when it is in the church of one name with You, I liken it to the holy water, where the fish in it never die, Lord, Who had mercy upon me and took me up from the earth to remember me in heaven by the little mouths of Your sons from Pucioasa, the city where You set a high mountain and from where you declare the laws of the new creation of the world, according to Your righteousness.

With a spirit of heavenly humility, I grow within the word over the church of the Romanian people, who would have had to listen only and only to You, if You have come out with the living water of the river of life, to water the earth with it, and that it may become new by the water of washing, by the fire of the Holy Spirit, the voice of Your mouth, Who has become a river from heaven, for fifty years You have been speaking from heaven on the hearth of the Romanian people. The foreigners try to take away this Romanian land because of Your glory on it, for the word of Your coming with the joy of the heaven on earth. However, it will be otherwise than the man of lawlessness tries to work secretly against Your plan, which You hold into Your hand, and by which only You will overcome.

Behold, Lord, those who strike against this stone will be smashed against it, and those on whom it falls will be smashed to pieces, as Your prophets wrote through the Scriptures. I am reminding them now, after I have stepped into the seventh year since I left the earth because of my unbelief, which punished me so severely on earth then, and I tell all those, who call themselves and one another bishops and priests of Your church; however, they are deprived of You, just as I was, poor in faith and holiness without which no one sees and no one is with the Lord; and I tell them that the spirit of Your confession by the sons of Your people as word upon them is announcing them now that those which are old will pass away with a great noise, and only that which You have established on earth remains, the holy church, the Church of the New Jerusalem, and it will be as great as You are, and whatever You have established is Yours, in the same way as the people try to establish into Your name, those that will pass away with a great noise, as it is written into the Scriptures. Amen.

You, who still think of yourselves that you are important with God among people; you, bishops among Romanians, the time will come, and it has already come, to see the days of the Lord, for you have made them come upon you by your greed for empty glory, which I have also sought on the earth, for it is written into the Scriptures: ***«Jealousy is even more frightening then***

hell, just as love is stronger than death». *This is how I made the bishop Irineu jealous, the one by whom the Lord has set His church of New Jerusalem at a great height into the Romanian people, and you have been keeping him hidden, punished, and lowly at this time. However, the time is coming for you, as it also came for Joseph's brothers, who was banished from the house of his father by his brothers, and through his endurance, the Lord raised him and he came to be the savior for the people of Israel, until the Lord, by His hand, that was laid on the head of the prophet Moses, took the house of Israel out of the bondage of the foreigners.*

What shame is coming upon you! Scorn and strife, unbelief and lack of the fear of God, haughtiness and shame, these kinds of works are seen among you, bishops and priests with names of Romanians. You do not want to believe that the name of Romanian will remain only for the saints and only for those who will sanctify themselves for the Lord, not for the people, but you will believe when you see this balance into God's hand. Those that are among the holy bishops on earth and in heaven stand true witness, for those who were the Lord's bishops on earth were those who were holy, not those who were sinful.

I confess you from among those in heaven, for I was shown great mercy, for the supplication of the prayers and of the sacrifices of the hearts of the Lord's people, from Pucioasa, and I tell you that there is no peace without the Lord. And I tell you as the prophecy in the Scriptures quotes it: ***«There is no peace without the Lord»,*** *and it will not be, for you have totally spoiled all the laws of the Lord, as I also spoiled them, and as a result I was cut and thrown into the fire of sufferance, and this is what I was calling out from the fire, and I was crying out with repentance:* ***«My spirit is overwhelmed within me and my heart is bewildered inside me, because You made me dwell in the darkness like the dead from the age, but I spread out my hands and my soul to You; hear my voice and make me hear Your mercy, for my soul hopes within You, Lord».***

Oh, people of the church from the hearth of the Romanian people! All those who have not loved and fulfilled the Lord's word of today, Who has established a high mountain from where He speaks, all those have fallen in various ways, in the sword of the Lord's wrath. I, from the host of the holy bishops on earth and in heaven, and who took me in a day of holy feast, confessing now upon you, when you wage war making haste of the Lord's wrath upon your house, I am reminding you the word of the Scripture which says: ***«There is no peace without the Lord».***

Make peace between you and God, for you have got the bishop, who was chosen by Him, as the one who prays and who has the Holy Spirit in him and has favor before the Lord, and who interceded for me too, to be cleansed and forgiven through His church of the new Jerusalem. Make peace between you and the Lord, if you do not want to see fire and brimstone falling upon you, the day of the Lord's wrath.

I have confessed from heaven upon you and I have spoken now to you that there is no peace without the Lord. Amen, amen, amen.

– And I, the one celebrated today among the heavenly host of Your bishops, praise You on earth with work from heaven, as I have already done so, for we, Your saints, are merciful like You, Lord, and we wait for the resurrection of those who will speak then to the dead in the graves to get up and stand on their feet, for Your voice is heard within their tombs. Amen, amen, amen.

– I, the Lord of the holy ones, have become known on earth by the spirit of confession, the spirit that has been working by confessing from heaven and from the earth. And you should stay forever to welcome Me, when I come, for behold, you are My tool, My key with which I close and open, My people. I close the mouth of those who blaspheme it, and I open the one, which confesses, and behold, I am the One Who closes and the One Who opens, and there is no God besides Me,

and it is true the word of the Scriptures which speaks and says: ***«There is no peace without the Lord».*** Amen, amen, amen.

01-01/14-01-2006

The feast of the Lord's Baptism

I am coming down with the saints and with the angels on the Romanian land within a great feast, into whose midst I have got the dwelling of My coming and the throne of My book in the end of the time. Amen.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I am coming down into the book with a feast of Epiphany, with grace from heaven over the waters of the wells of the heavenly gardens in My courtyards, in the Lord's gardens. I have let you know, My people who take care and prepare feasts for those in heaven and for those on earth, and I have told you that many souls will come together to hear My voice, which sanctifies everything, and to receive the blessed water made holy by the word and to sprinkle the land from place to place, and the heaven to rejoice on earth at the work of the water sanctified by the word, for it will work with the power of the mystery of My place from here, from where, I, the Lord, established My church on the stone and I sealed it by My word fifteen years ago and by the word of My bishop within these days, then when I have made up the place and the ark (*altar*) of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem visibly on the hearth of the Romanian people, where I have made again a people for Me in order to have him at My coming and to let the book of the judgment of the creature into its midst. Amen.

I am embracing you within a spirit of Epiphany, you those who have come together at the spring of life, at the Jordan of life. And you should also embrace, with your heart in you and with the thrills of the Holy Spirit, My heaven of saints and of angels with thousands of thousands, who, round and round, up and down, to the right and to the left, stay and serve this day of feast, the sanctification with the seal of the grace of the Holy Spirit by My word and by the word of the anointed ones of My garden of today, the sanctification of the water of the gardens and of the courtyards in which, I, the Lord, have been laying down the mystery of the kingdom of God's sons, the coming out of this mystery on earth, and which the people, who call themselves My church on earth, have not got the gift to know it and to rejoice over it. They do something else on earth, and they do not do My work; they do not work My last Scriptures. They work like people and not like God, because they have been establishing themselves, and I have not established them to be what they say that they are. **However, My word is at the helm here, and this means God's Kingdom and not man's.** Here, I, the Lord speak the word and fulfill it all over the earth, for the mystery of the fulfillments of the Scriptures of My coming with the saints now, in the end of the time, needs the speaking of the word, the people faithful to My word, and the holiness of the spirit, of the soul and of the body of those who were written to be the mystery of God's sons on earth, a mystery that has been waited for seven ages, since the spirit of the man separated from the Spirit of God, no longer listening to his Creator.

Oh, the day of feast is a great day, it is a great angelic work and there are many invisible people, and I, the Lord, together with you, My anointed ones in the little garden of My word of today, speak the word and say: the waters of the wells of the gardens and of My courts with you are blessed and sanctified with the power of the grace of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter. The steps of those who have come in time of frost and white bedding of snow are blessed by the sprinkling with these waters, so that the saints from above and from below may be able to take the water, sanctified by God through the word, by a great ministering of angels, with thousands of thousands;

and let those who take water in their vessels sprinkle the land everywhere, and to sprinkle the graves of their relatives who are asleep, for the Lord waits for all and everything on the earth by the fulfilling of the new heaven and of the new earth, according to His promises and His justice. Amen.

Oh, people of My courts, you have labored with much commitment to prepare for the Lord, for His heavenly suites and for all who have come within a feast pace of Epiphany, and behold, You have prepared: the Lord with those in heaven, and you, from the earth, and you will set at the table those who are carried by the Spirit to the eternal spring. I advise you, as I have also done it by this time, to be a child, My people, and to be good and obedient, as well as I am before My Father; you should be a good child both with the Lord and with the man, so that the man may see that you work beautifully and that you do not do like Lucifer, who wanted to get up above God, as all the servants on the earth, who are called Mine, do their work and the work of the man, and these people cannot listen to God, to His Scriptures and to the Scriptures of His saints, who followed Him on the earth strengthening the foundation of the church, as I taught them, that is My saints, My people, and I am also teaching you today to be God's son, the Scriptures that have been waited by the saints for the redemption of their righteousness, by which they have been working out My justice in every time until your time.

Oh, the man is very, very heavy, and I can no longer carry him. There are many who are not light even for their own soul let alone for others' soul, let alone for God, My people! If My love has been teaching the people and speaking to them: ***«Love one another as I have loved you»,*** then the whole love of those who love like Me has to be gathered within Me. However, the man has become Lucifer, and the man is very, very heavy for Me. The man is heavy for Me to carry him to the Father, and I cannot reconcile the man with the Father.

I have set a man down on the earth, coming with good news, a bishop testifying about this work of reconciliation of the man to the Father, and the bishops of the world of today have been hiding him from Me. And they, instead of embracing him as the God's chosen one among them, as he is the wise man who has come from Me, just as Eli did when I raised Samuel for Israel, when Eli's sons were no longer listening to God, working like Lucifer before Me, they, the bishops of the world of today, have forgotten to know that the one who does not commit sin and does not become haughty, that is the wise one, and he is also faithful within the spirit of God's fear within him.

Oh, how shall I reconcile the man to the Father? The man is very heavy. The man in the world is heavy and I can no longer carry him. I have chosen the one who is Mine from the bishops of the world so that he may reconcile the man to the Father, for I have got My word over the earth and I receive it from the Father and I take it and I speak it, like an obedient Son to His Father. I have sent to these the one who was a bishop over the city of Târgovişte, so that he may confess from among the heavenly bishops, but they, hearing, pretend that they do not hear and believing they pretend that they do not believe, and they say that the dead are dead if they are no longer on earth. The witch from Endor called Samuel up to tell Saul a word of teaching in his great trouble, and this happened with My own accord. I have brought with Me Basil, the bishop, who held the seat of the city of Târgovişte. He had been fighting for seven years against Me and had been doing the work of Lucifer over the work of My word, and I have brought this to tell the bishops and the priests that they will fall upon each other if they do not receive the spirit of prophecy upon them, the word of the righteous One, Who is written to come in order to give birth to the world again. Amen.

I am coming down from heaven down on earth to help the man come to the Father, but the man is very, very heavy. Oh, how shall I carry him any longer? I advise you, My people, to bring up to Me a spirit of prayer for all the promises that I still have to establish on earth in order to come down with all the power before those who are not faithful, who mind only their own business, calling themselves shepherds over their church. I long, and I very much long for My bishop with whom I have worked near among you. They have been keeping him in submission to them and they have been keeping him hidden, but My glorified time is coming, and the glory of those, who made their kingdom on earth under the name of church, and they still do this, when this glory of them will depart from them.

However, I, the Lord sprinkle the earth with tears and I make the waters from them drip upon the waters from you, and you should sprinkle over the earth with the sanctifying water of My word, in which I let My drops of tear fall, the tear that is under the sufferance I have been enduring, for the man is very, very heavy for Me, sons.

It is a feast of Epiphany, and the people, that has gathered together, has been waiting for you to give him a warm welcome into My houses with you, to set him at the table, for it has travelled a long and difficult way, sons. Warm up the hearts of all those who have come together at the Jordan of My word, for you sit on My behalf before them, and John, My godfather, tells them: *"This word is God's Lamb, Who washed away the sins of the world then when he died for the man and He washed them with His own blood."* Amen.

Oh, My people, I stay with John at the border, for his word waits once with his feast, and you warm up the one who has come a long way to Me and to you, for you are My tool, My confessor, and give to the one who comes to Me and to you; give him a spirit of life giving, for this is the fruit, which comes out of the work of the new man, born from above, in My image and after My likeness, for My love in the name of the love, which I put it over the man when, writing it on the stone, I left it over the earth for the man. Amen, amen, amen.

06/19-01-2006

The synod of the Saint John, the Baptizer

At the turn between the feast of the Epiphany and that of My baptizer, John, I, the Lord, set into My book of today a feast again, My coming again, for I am the Teacher of those who faithfully separate the darkness from the light and put it away from them and go on My way with the light in it. Amen.

Oh, how shall I not teach them, how shall I not exhort those who have chosen Me as their life? It is written that ***«the life is the light of the people, and the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness has not overcome it»,*** (*John: 1/5*) and after the resurrection I went up on the right side of My Father, I asked the Father and I said to Him: ***«Father, My disciples are in the world but they are not of the world. While I was with them in the world I kept them from My enemies and theirs. Father, keep them from now on, and make Our love perfect in them, and let they be one as We are one, Father».*** (*See also John: 17/12-26*) Amen. This is how John, the Baptizer, worked, when he was finishing the work for which he had come on the earth, because John was born for the announcing of the righteous One and he announced Me baptizing Me in Jordan with water, and the Father baptized Me with the Holy Spirit, sending Him above Me in the image of a dove, and the Father spoke through the Holy Spirit: ***«This is My beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased».*** (*Matt: 3/17*) Amen. And John testified about Me that he had to grow less so that I might grow bigger, and he told those who were preaching about Me: ***«After me comes He Who is***

mightier than I, the thong of Whose sandals I am not worthy to stoop down and loosen and He will baptize you in the Holy Spirit and fire, Whose fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly cleanse His threshing floor, and will gather the wheat into His barn, but the chaff will burn with unquenchable fire». (*See Mark: 1/7, 8; Luke: 3/16, 17*)

Oh, My people, I have always wanted to speak about the spirit of confession and I have always wanted to exhort you. Moses' Law and the prophets of the Scriptures and the Psalms confessed about Me that I would come. And here it is how I come. I will keep coming until I perfectly finish the work of ***«new heaven and new earth»,*** as this Scripture has said.

Oh, My people, learn from the saints, from Me and from the Father, learn to confess Me, that you have been called to this work. The saints have confessed Me, and I have also confessed them by My word, as I confessed John, My baptizer, and I confessed the saints by signs and wonders, from Me and up to your time, when I have protected you by a mighty hand to have you as the confessing people, because the protection and the victory of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit was great, very great, for you protection from heaven to earth, so that no one may do you any harm, and I confess Myself into your midst, and let the Father and the saints confess Me as well, and you are to announce those that We confess from those that are heavenly in order **to fulfill the Scripture of the kingdom of the heavens on a new earth** doing away with lawlessness everywhere, and when it will no longer be in the mind and works of the man, then satan will no longer have work either, and he will have an end to his work through the man, and the man will have an end to his work through satan as well, **and I, the Lord, will first set to their place the angels who fell down by serving the spirit of the haughtiness of the man built by My hand and out of the dust,** and in whom I breathed then the spirit of life to have him as My kingdom, as the God's joy and delight and of His angels'.

Two thousand years ago, John confessed Me at Jordan, and he said: ***«Behold, the Lamb of God, Who takes away the sin of the world!»*** (*John: 1/29*) Then he confessed that I would wash away with My blood, shed on the cross, the man's sin and the eternal sufferance of his sins. He told the people to leave off sins, first by confessing them, for one confesses with his mouth and believes within his heart, and God shows His mercy to those who know how to get up from death.

Oh, My baptizer, this is how I have always taught My people, and this is how I have testified that he is My people. Amen.

– However, Lord, I want to tell it about the Scriptures, which say that the saints will judge the world. I was a holy man, and this is how I judged the world. All those who are holy within their spirit, soul and body, they have already judged the world, and they are no longer in the world, when they stay within its midst.

The world is judged within the man's body itself. Everyone who takes away the spirit of the world from him, that one has already judged the world. However, there still is a greater judgment[28] *of the world. You and I and all the confessing saints, who have spoken out by their mouth the sins of the world, were then to fall into agonies, for the world has been killing the saints for its sins, although it was already judged when it judged You and when it gave You to the cross to die, but no one knew this at that time, of those from the world, that You were their salvation then and now when You have come and You have set Your church on its first stone, and when you set to work the mystery of the resurrection of the dead and a persistent work for the forgiveness of the sins of the creature, from its beginning and to those little of Yours by whom You have testified about Yourself far and wide by the word of Your coming for the resurrection of the dead, for a new*

[28] See the selection topic: „The fearful judgment", r.n.

heaven and a new earth, and for the justice that will be the gift of Your saints then, and who will have overcome the world within them. Amen.

Oh, people, protected by God's grace! If you are so much protected, you should work much and confess the Lord, Who comes to you, and you should not be rejoiced by your joy, but rather you should rejoice the Lord when you do this, for I had never had another joy than the work which I came for, because I was not the light which I was confessing about, but the Lord was, Whom I, together with the Father and the Holy Spirit, revealed Him at Jordan in a wonderful manner by the work of the Holy Spirit and by the voice of the Father of the Holy Spirit. Amen.

The Lord has been teaching you more and more with every passing day, and your teachers who have come from Him also teach you to get used more and more perfectly to the work of the confession of God, the Word, confessing people, calling the people to life, to the light and to the wisdom from above. You have to start first with love, then with your thought and then with your confession, glorifying the Lord's coming by all these works, for you, the sons of this people, have to be the same in all the things of the Lord and then in your things, and always, always to receive the work of His peace upon you and among you, so that you may be able to work through it.

There is no peace without the Lord. Within all your occupations and confessions you should have and work through the peace that comes from God. Be flexible and grow within the fruit of the Spirit. Deny yourselves and give room to the Lord within you. This is how those, who hear the teaching of the heaven upon you, should live, because any good and living water has the place of its spring, and it springs from it over many on the earth. Amen.

I have spent with the Lord, with His angels and with you the feast of Epiphany. I have stayed humble, because the Lord has been glorified in the word over you. However, he has given me work upon you after that.

Grow in grace and multiply and fill the earth and have dominion over it, having the Lord as your Master. Amen. Let this word be a prophetic word, and You, Lord of those who are holy, seal the power of the fulfillment of my word delivered over to Your people of today, for all of Your promises, are great, and then eternal, Lord, Little and sacrificed Lamb, and the One Who forever is alive. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, I have glorified Myself upon you with the feast of My baptizer, My people. Give glory to My coming, son, and then let all My people know and see himself from the work of his confession, that he drinks of the same spring and he works out the same thought, and then he fulfills.

Peace to you, New Jerusalem, for it is written: ***«There is no peace without the Lord».*** Amen, amen, amen.

07/20-01-2006

The feast of the Lord's Meeting

There is no peace without the Lord; this is how I have reminded you not long ago within My word upon you, Jerusalem, My dear people. And you should not do for you any greater work among all those that you do and feel, in order to be able to make for Me a path to you, and to be able to make a path for you to Me, people of My coming, for it is hard without peace; it is very, very hard on earth, and it is also very difficult in heaven, if there is no peace with you on earth. Be full of the spirit of the holy peace, sons, for I have always, always, got into your midst the feast of My word, which brings Me down to you, the second time from near the Father on earth, to make

peace between God and man, between man and God, for without the Lord there is no peace, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

There is no peace on earth, because the true peace is My peace, and that is why I spoke to My disciples: ***«I give you My peace; and I do not give it to you as the world gives».*** (*John: 14/27*) Oh, My people, you cannot meet your peace for there is no peace into the world. There is debauchery into the world, and the man can no longer live without this deception upon him. However, you, My loved Jerusalem, you should welcome Me with your little hearts full of My peace, for I give you My peace to be able to love Me through it, to be able to work through it during this deceptive time of today, My people. Let us work out our meeting together, you should work Mine and I should work yours, and you should welcome Me with My peace into your little heart, and you shall not look for another peace, and you shall not value any other rest, because if you do not perceive the mystery of My peace, you are without peace, and it is hard for you, and it is hard for Me into your midst as well. Learn from dawn to dawn that there is no peace without the Lord. Do not seek to receive Me from the earth, but rather seek to receive Me from heaven, for My peace is not on earth, because the man can work only by his peace, only by his mind, only by his will. However, you should come to meet Me and receive Me in you with My peace, with My work, with My word, for **this word is for the rising or for the falling of many, because I am the Word.** Learn to use My peace in you, which I have been speaking to you about, and let My word upon you be either for your rising to Me with the love, with the longing and with the work of the Holy Spirit into your little heart, or to your falling down into a spirit of humility, to receive Me in you and to make you according to My image and after My likeness, by your humility and by your obedience, My people, for there has not been the same over the world with this word of My coming, but rather it is for the rising and for the falling of many; however, otherwise I ordain you to My peace in you, to the goodness of your spirit for your meeting with Me, and it is either for your rising to a great work for Me, or for your falling into a spirit of humility, in order to be able to exhort you when you need God in your soul, for many things on earth test the one who embraces the narrow path to Me, the whole path by its truth. Amen.

Oh, My people, meet Me to be able to exhort you, for I can, son, and you should be able to receive Me. I was a forty-day old baby when the old Simeon and Anna, the prophetess, met Me at the Temple, and they lifted Me within their arms and said that I would be set for the rising and for the falling of many in Israel, and it was so, because the spirit of prophecy is one true spirit. Amen.

The one who receives Me with all My things, that one rises for them and through them, and the one who does not receive Me, that one goes down to his things, striking with them into My gentle being, which waits being brought down by the heart and mind of the one who does not receive Me for his heart and mind. Oh, My people, there is no peace without the Lord. Oh, My people, there is no mind without the Lord in the mind of the one who does not take after God, who is gentle and humble in His heart, as I taught My disciples to be in order to be My disciples, so that I could rest in them in the spirit of the unshaken faith, and then I may be the one to be able to work in them and not them, for where the man can do and where the man knows, I cannot work and I do not know, for I am gentle and humble in My heart before the man, and the one who is likewise, that one receives Me and rises to be My house, the house of My peace, a dwelling place of My rest in man and My work in him over the earth, the work like Mine and not like man's, the work with humility, for I give My grace only to those who are humble. Amen.

My mother, the Virgin, and My father Joseph took Me to the temple to dedicate Me to God, for My mother and My father was God, the Father, and they brought Me to Him forty days after they received Me to grow Me, after I was born of the Virgin on the earth. Simeon and Anna

welcomed Me, for they had been waiting for Me, and I welcomed My Father, Who received Me from the arms of those who were carrying Me, and who prophesied carrying Me into their arms that I would be for the rising and for the falling of many, and that I would be the light for the revealing of the nations and to the glory of God's people, and to be the salvation prepared to all the nations. Amen.

Within a spirit of meeting full of longing and faith, with longing receive My Spirit into your spirit, My people, for I give you My peace, and I do not give it to you as the world gives it. The world has its own spirit, and I have advised you to receive the Holy Spirit, and you cannot find This One in the world, no matter how much it would try to deceive you that it has My Spirit in it. I have told you that the man, who does not walk within My ways, cannot work with My Spirit, for I am gentle and humble in My heart, and I have nothing in this world but the heavenly Father and the one who becomes My dwelling place and My Father's on earth, the dwelling place of My peace. Amen.

Oh, son My people, get used to doing My will within your spirit. From dawn to dawn, seek to be the rest of My Spirit, but do not forget that I rest in the one who is humble and gentle in his hearth, in the one who humbles himself, in the one who shows that he walks in the light, for those, which are hidden in man and among men are not light, but rather they are darkness, being them good or evil and without My peace in them. I want to dwell into your midst and to sit in counsel with you, for there is My place and My Spirit, but when My Spirit meets the man's spirit, I get mixed up within My work and I come out and dwell in the Father, for I am gentle and humble in My heart, and I am not like the man who is born of man and who is taught as on earth, without the Spirit of the Lord in him.

Oh, sons, take care of My teaching upon you, for I have always taught you through it to come out of the spirit of the world, so that you may not drink of its spirit, of its wine and to get drunk from it without knowing that you do so. Oh, sons, remain within My Spirit, for I have exhorted you through My disciples not to leave your gathering together into My name. However, you should be great within your faith and to the attention with the heavenly grace in it, for there are two kinds of gatherings together, and one is in My Spirit and it is known that it is so, and the other one is in your spirit, and it is known that it is so. The more humble you are, the more heavenly you are, and then My Spirit can work among you, for the Lord gives His grace to those who are humble, and grace upon grace multiplies within the midst of those who are humble, of those poor in their spirit, and in whom only the kingdom of the heavens dwells, sons. Get used to be poor in your spirit, for I spoke this work on a high mountain for those who would become My kingdom among people. Those who are poor in their spirit, are full of My grace, the grace of the holy faith, the grace of the heavenly humility and not any kind of humility, for if your humility does not destroy the devil, that is the ruler of the darkness in man, then that is not humility. And I, the Lord, am coming to meet you, and I meet you with Me peace within all your hardships you go through with Me, and I with you, the peace in the time of your struggle, and I tell you: Peace to you! There is no peace without the Lord. There is only war without the Lord, even if the man does not understand that the war is the time without the Lord in man and among men.

Peace to you! There is no peace without the Lord, even if it does now appear to be war, but where the Lord is not, the evil spirit is at war with the man by all that the man does not understand from those things that are hidden of the evil spirit between man and man.

Peace to you! Do not hurt each other, but rather comfort each other. Meet one another from dawn to dawn with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Whom I have given you to be the work over My disciples and among My disciples on earth.

I give you My peace, and after its work among you, there comes everything you need for Me and for you with Me, and let the greatest richness you have among you and for you be it the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, from Whom all the good work and all the perfect gift come, sons. This perfect love is from Me upon you. This is how I meet you within a day of meeting feast, and you should also meet Me, gently and humbly in your heart, to see Me, for it is written: ***«They will be like Him and, will see Him as He is»;*** you will be like Me and you will have My peace, My image and My likeness from dawn to dawn in the word, and then in your works, sons, to the meeting of My days with you, and yours with Me. Amen.

You, My people, by what you love and speak and do, do not forget to be like Me and do not forget to be a beautiful people before Me and for My meeting, and do not forget to be like Your Lord, gentle and humble in your heart, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

02/15-02-2006

The Sunday of the memorial of the prodigal son's parable

Oh, My people, I, the Lord, am your Shepherd, and I want you to eat the food from Me, for I always give it to you, I always advise you, I always exhort you, for your Lord is without the end. Amen.

Within My last advice upon you I told you to be gentle and humble in your heart, and I reminded you that there was no peace without the Lord, and I wanted you to understand that without the Lord there is war in all the things of the man, even if the man does not understand that in his time without the Lord in man and between man and man there is war. I want you to learn all that I give you to do, and to speak between brother and brother My entire word from one word to another, and this is how you are to spend between Me and you, between brother and brother, son nourished from heaven. The one who does not live in the Father with his mind, that one wastes away his mind and his dwelling in the Father, but you are taught by God to be gentle and humble in your heart to be able to stay in your Father within your heart, for behold, the parable from the Scriptures, being remembered today by the spirit of the Christ's church, shows that the son who did not stay in the father within his mind and heart in a gentle and humble way, then he wasted away his mind and then he was stolen from his father's arms and he told to his father that he did it this way, and then he went away from his father, after he claimed his right of sonship to be his, so that he might no longer have a father because he wanted to be independent of his father.

I teach you, My people, to stay within your heart in the Spirit of God, to have a father, son, and that no one may pull you out from the Father and from your dwelling in Him. I look into the word that I have given you and I see My exhortation upon you, for I have told you, sons, not to hurt each other, but rather to comfort each other and to meet each other, from dawn to dawn, with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who is among you, and Whom I have given to be the work over My disciples and among My disciples on the earth.

Oh, comfort each other with the work of the Holy Spirit, to have a gentle and humble spirit, sons. The work of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, if it has worked among you, it keeps you in the Father, and nothing can take you away from Him, for the one who does not take heed and work from the Father, that one wastes away within his mind and becomes a prodigal son of life from heaven.

Oh, sons, the life from heaven is beautiful between man and man, and the one who loves it, that one is gentle and humble in his heart and he becomes word with those from heaven in him

and he gives honor and thanks to the Father for his life, and he does not forget to love the Father, for the life from heaven in man has the heavenly Father for it. Amen.

Oh, My people, I look like a Shepherd, and I look in you and between brother and brother. I look from one of My words to another to see how you sit down within it, how you take from it, how you work it upon you, and I have always, always exhorted you to sweeten your life with My sweet word, for I feed you sweetly, because this is how God is in heaven, and this is how it is on the earth, when He is divided among sons. Let the Word from among the sons be like My word, with sweetness in it, for the sons of the Father to be known on the earth and in heaven, when the heaven looks at you, sons. My advice is sweet, for I am a Shepherd, and I am a spring of mercy and gentleness, and I am word. This is how you should also be, sons, for if you do not become word on one another for all that you work among you for Me and for you, if you do not speak with each other, the evil spirit rejoices and brings you quarrels, sons. Oh, exhort one another within the spirit of heavenly love for all that you do within your spirit and body, for you are nourished with teaching from heaven, so that your Father may not let you waste your mind away, for the one who is not full of God, that one wastes himself away from the Father and forgets to behave naturally before the Father.

Oh, My people, how much love I have had for man! I have been teaching the man by teaching My disciples! I have spoken in parables so that every man may receive teaching of life, which is set upon him to get him used to the work of life. **The man has nowhere to know the work of life from but only from God,** and I have become your Shepherd, because I have made you My people, to work with you and upon you the work of life, son. The one who has got this wisdom, that one becomes God's child on earth, and he becomes word of life, sweet word, for the life in heaven in man is a sweet word, and it is the word, My people.

Become word upon each other, some of you upon others, some of you from others for the work of life, so that this work and its love may work among you. Strengthen each other with this work, for this is how I want you to be. Give My love to each other, for I have always poured out water at the root of your life with Me, so that I may grow within you, with My gentle and humble Spirit; I and not you, sons. I want to be among you as among those in heaven, endless love in its work, God without an end in you, among you and with you within a work like His. Amen.

I speak like a God, My people, and if I am your God, then I want to see that you look at Me and that this is how you work too, and that you have Me as your Teacher, and that I may be the One Who measures this, to be your counselor, for I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth, and I am gentle and humble in My heart, and I am full of mercy for the entire fallen creature and which waits from Me from your midst to save it and to lift it up. Amen.

Oh, My people, it is hard without God on earth, and if the man does not want to hear from God anymore, I cannot take away his burden from on him. However, I have always advised you, to be with you on earth and that it may not be hard for you, for without God it is hard on earth, My people. I have got a little and dear heart among you, which tells Me with its longing spirit after Me: "*Lord, God, help me not to get used to You, but neither without You with me, Lord.*"

Oh, My people, the one who gets used to God, that one does no longer listen to Him, does no longer love Him, does no longer receive Him, as the Lord expects from those who are loved by Him. And the one who does not get used without the Lord, that one has the Lord as his love and it becomes word, as the Lord does, and he becomes the Lord's house, and it becomes God's instrument by his obedience in it, in a gentle and humble way before Me, the One Who measures the man's heart, for it is written: ***«Let the man not judge over those that are in man, before God judging them»,*** for the Lord is the One Who does this. Amen.

Sons, sons, bear with one another in love, in God, sons, but for this you have to speak with one another and you should speak in love, and you should not speak to yourselves, for that which makes you speak to yourselves does harm to you, and then it does harm on the sides. Speak to each other and you should know each other's little hearts to learn to be with God, and then each other to give yourselves over to God. Pray for each other, sons. Look at the lack of the love of the son in the parable that I spoke, and which I mentioned today, for when his love and forgiveness were put to test, he got upset and judged without mercy and without love the one who repented from his stray deeds from his father. The one who goes wrong, that one humbles himself, if he is a son, for **humility brings forth grace, and it brings God in man.** Let the one who truly humbles himself not be a burden, for the true humility is only the one, which remains steadfastly in man then. Amen.

However, you My people, you should not be without Me in your humility, for those who are truly humble are those who have God's gift upon them. You, My people, you should let Me know and speak, and you should know to love this way, to have the Lord as your father, son. Take care, **when you fast with your body, you should do this for the soul and not for the body,** because I am the God of those who are holy and I teach them My peace and its work upon them, which has the reward from God upon man. You should do all your good things for God and not for you, and in this way you will gain within Me all your good things. Amen.

Oh, Jerusalem, My people, it is announcing upon the man the time of the fasting for the meeting of My resurrection from the dead, but the people do not know what the work of the fasting from food is, just as the man does not know what it is the work of the fasting from those which defile[29] the man and which come out of the man to his wound and to the wound of others around him. Oh, My people, you should have Me with you all the time and you should stay with your table spread towards Me and you, for the man who feeds on My word, that one is the one who knows, and the one who, by hearing does not eat, that one is the one who does not know how to stay with God on earth.

Take Me always in your life and always on your table, My people, for I give Myself to those who receive Me, and those who receive Me are those who give Me, sharing Me as I am as an example of eternal life in man and among people from man, for **I, the Lord, dwell in those who love Me carrying Me and showing Me in them as I am**, as I revealed Myself that I was, that is a Son, obedient to the Father, gentle and humble in His heart, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

06/19-02-2006

The Sunday in remembrance of the fearful judgment

With a spirit of gentle Shepherd; this is how I speak with you, when for your life with Me, I become word from near the Father and from the Father and I shepherd you, for you to know how to live, humble and gentle in your hearth, like Your heavenly Shepherd, My people. Oh, how many times do you know that I come to you as word as the food for your life with Me, you to wait for Me watching and to lay down for Me a way with peace between Me and you and into your midst, for this is how I have been exhorting you. My coming down is hard for those who stay under it, but the spirit of your peace helps Me when I come, and My way to you keeps Me then within it with peace, and it keeps Me, My people.

[29] *See the selection topic: „What defiles a man, what enters or what comes out of him? ", r.n.*

Oh, take care of the peace between you and Me and take care of My eye, which does not turn its sight away from you. Take care that My eye may not go into tears, for I look at you with it and I keep you away from every evil, when it tries to weaken your standing, your dwelling with Me and My dwelling with you, for you are the house of My coming now, in the end of the time, Jerusalem, which are written to be My people and My coming. Amen.

The coming of the Son of Man in His glory and all the saints and angels with Him, sitting on the throne of the glory gathering together all the nations before Him, this work is with you, and I was speaking to My disciples about it, speaking to them in parables and preaching to them the kingdom of the heavens and My coming. My word upon you brings together all the nations before the throne of My glory, a throne of the cherubim on which I sit and speak My word upon the earth. It does not matter if the man on earth does not have any time to stay before My coming, before My word declared from those that are from heaven over all the earth. It does not matter if I do not find any faith on earth when I am coming now, as I said that I would come in My glory with all the saints and angels. However, I am coming because I said that I would come and I am coming this way as I said that I would come, and I bring together all the nations before My word spoken from the throne of My glory, and near My throne, all the saints and angels, as I spoke two thousand years ago in the midst of My disciples, to reveal to them all My mysteries **from My coming with the judgment of the creature,** for the renewal of the world by the word, which flows like a river from My mouth, until it comes out from its water a new heaven, a new earth and a new people, a seed promised to Abraham, the son of faith, an example to God's sons, faithful and truthful like their Lord. Amen.

Oh, My people, everything I spoke to My disciples, I spoke in order to fulfill it and I did not speak the things for something else, and **behold, I start with you these fulfillments, which I was speaking about then in parables.** I advise you, son, to open wide My Scriptures of that time and to see My coming in them and to learn all the fulfillment of the mysteries spoken then by Me, for all have come true, all those spoken about the kingdom of the heaven, about My dwelling into the midst of the people, about the coming of the Son of Man in His glory, and all the saints and angels with Him, and He, standing on the throne of His glory and assembling all the nations before Him. Amen.

My people, the Scripture is the book, which is being fulfilled, it is the true book because it is being fulfilled, and you should keep good watch for its complete fulfilling, for the coming of the Son of Man, and always to be prepared like the wise virgins before the coming of the Bridegroom and of His wedding with you before all the nations.

The table of My word into your midst has with it saints and angels, for I do not walk alone, and I walk beautifully into your midst instead, My people! I look at those who stay in My way, how sweetly, how lively, how warmly and how beautifully they do teach you how to walk before Me, if I walk so beautifully into your midst, and within such great heavenly people, always, always in you and at My table with you, the table of the wedding of the Son of God, My people. Oh, what would you really do, what would you really be if I opened to you from time to time for your big eyes for this heavenly view of My beautiful walking into your midst with a lot of heavenly people of saints and angels, with the heavenly Jerusalem, which paid for its citizenship, as long as it was in its body on the earth working much for a place near Me in heaven?; A place prepared by Me after I went to be with the Father, so that where I was, to be with Me those who were Mine, those who have chosen for Me and which are written into the Book of the Lamb's Life by their works, which accompany them adorning My table.

Oh, My people, the day of the fearful judgment is remembered on this day. However, for whom will it be fearful? It will be so for those who will punish themselves from their own works that they piled up against them, and the righteous and the saints will be rewarded for those that are gathered on the table of My wedding as wedding adornments, for the works of the saints come after them, as it is written. Oh, everything is eternal, sons, for I Myself said: ***«The unfaithful and the wicked will go to eternal damnation, and the righteous will go to eternal life».***

My people, the man who is rich in the earthly things does not know, poor of him, he does not know how to gather for himself in heaven, when he seeks to gather this way. He does not know which way the works of his goodness reach to the Lord. He does not know of those who are My little ones on the earth. **Those who are Mine are those who serve Me and not themselves**, and they are those who serve the rich people and the wise people of the earth so that these may see the way of the kingdom of the heavens and to see Me with those who are My little ones on the earth in the midst of the nations on it, waiting for the rich people to come at My table and to walk in My commandments so that I may be able to remember them among those on My right side into My kingdom. However, now I have called them again and I have told them about the fearful judgment.

Oh, sons of men! You, who are rich and wise in the earthly things! Only those who know how to turn from goats into sheep, only those can find those who are My little ones, visiting them then in their hardships for My Gospel, which is preached by them from margins to margins, so that I may be able to come then, and that no one may be able to say that he did not know that I would come or that I did not come and I did not knock everywhere to be opened for Me and to come in and dine with those who receive the gift of the faith in the coming of the Son of Man in His glory, and all the saints and angels sitting with Him, sitting on the throne of His glory and bringing all the nations together before Him, in such a way that no one may say that he did not know about **the coming of the Bridegroom at the bride[30] and about His table to which all have been invited, all the nations of the earth. Amen.**

Oh, sons of men! Everything you love and live, everything is emptiness and chasing after the wind, as it is written, but My kingdom is eternal and you do not know the way to it. Here I am into the midst of a people not taken into consideration by you, those who waste your time on the earth without the works of the eternal life. Come and climb up the mountain of the teaching and take eternal life for you from My table, for the face of the world passes away, but My word and its faithful sons remain forever, and only those who sanctify themselves for Me remain. Amen.

I made the heaven and the earth, oh, sons of men! I am the One Who has given your soul to you. I am the One Who is, and **My name is called the Word of God,** (*Apoc: 19/13, r.n.*) and I write Myself with it before you to call you on to My right side teaching you to seek first the teaching of the eternal life and then to stand before My coming, for I come. Amen.

And as for you, Jerusalem that are called the people of My coming by Me, make My way to the nations so that I may teach them the way, the truth and the life, that they may know of My coming and that they may know you as My way with which I walk from margins to margins in order to assembly all those who are chosen and those who are Mine, waiting for Me to bring them together. Amen, amen, amen.

13/26-02-2006

The Sunday in remembrance of Adam's expulsion from Paradise

[30] *See the selection topic: „The Wedding of the Lamb", r.n.*

I come down into your midst with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, people of My word, and I advise you with Him, I strengthen you with Him and with Him I have always breathed refreshment upon you, so that I may be able to work with you and you with Me over the earth with My Spirit, with the new making of the world, for **there is nothing else but only the end of the world**[31] **over everything on earth**, because the world without God does nothing else but it works its end only, only temporariness, for it does not wait for its eternity and there is no one to tell it about it, and I come down with it upon the earth and I have no one to tell about it and I have no one to give it.

I comfort Myself with you within My sigh, My people. I sigh with you, for I have taught you to take after Me and to sigh after the man too, for the man's wandering on earth is great, and I, the Lord, have My coming after the man into your midst, My work of calling after each man, for the man to come in the way of the light and to stay in it, and that he may escape from the spirit of the darkness of this age, which keeps the man within the spirit of wandering away from God.

I want to draw the man back to the Father. When I went to the Father to stand again on His right side, in obedience of Him, after My ascension in the heavenly things, I said that if I would go I would draw all to the Father. However, I have mercy not only on those who loved and love Me and who have always waited for Me longingly, but I have also got mercy on every soul on the earth, and I am merciful and I sigh after the man. However, if the man has sighed after Me, I would no longer bear with so much sighing, but the man does not know what the Lord's sighing is, the sighing of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, the Spirit with Whom I have come down on earth to teach the man the Spirit of God, and that the man may get away from his spirit, which brings sufferance and sighing to him and to Me. This is what it happened to the man built by My hand in the time of creation in the beginning, after I had made the haven and the earth and all their ornaments. The man forsook God and took after his spirit and he has never come back to Me so that I may give him My life in him again, My dwelling in him, and that he may give Me his life and his love out of which I built him.

I built the man with great love. Moreover, I am building you within great love, now in the end of the time, My people. I am breathing the Holy Spirit upon your being with great, great longing, so that you may always get used to My being within you, with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who teaches you My love and Who shares with you My sighing after the man. I remember with pain and tears within your midst the day when I lost the man and when he lost the garden of Paradise in which I set him after I had built him. I built him to have comfort from him**,** just as a parent gives birth to a child to be comforted with him and from him. However, the man departed from his Father and from his mother and joined to his wife and he separated from the One Who made him. Oh, the man has no longer had any comfort on the earth and he has sought in vain to have it, and the man bears sons in vain. Everything is only lying on earth, and the man does no longer know how to come back to God. However, I have come with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, for I told those who loved Me: ***«I will not leave you orphans when I go to the Father, and I will send you another Comforter to teach you and to be with you into the world».*** (*See also John: 14/16-18*)

The Holy Spirit is the One who gave Himself thorough the prophets and the earth has not been without God on it, but the man has no longer had eyes and ears towards God, for he fell down on earth, and I come to raise him and to give him back the paradise, for it is for him that I made the paradise, My people.

[31] *See the selection topic: „The end of the world and the Day of the Lord", r.n.*

The man left the paradise within tears and uncomforted sighing, after he had violated the law of God's love, and now, I, the Lord, want that the man may seek with tears and sighing after his place in paradise, for the paradise was made and it is, just as God is and wants to call the man back into the paradise, into the life of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, for I did not leave the man orphan, when in My obedience I went to be on the right side of the Father to be His will and not Mine, and that the man may take the example from Me and to stand on My right side and to appreciate Me, and that I may appreciate him as well, and to keep him from the enmity of the spirit opposing to God and who took the man out of My arm, out of the paradise that was made for the man so that the man may be Mine.

Oh, My people led by the whisper of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter! When the man can work, the Lord cannot. Teach yourself from Me, My people, for I stand on the right side of the Father to teach, and when I work I look at Him, for the son who takes after his father, that one is the father's comfort; however, this wonder is no longer on earth. And behold, those, who were asking about Me when I came from the Father among people, loved Me. Those who wandered away in their life had also come and found Me and loved Me, and those who called themselves sons, judged Me like a man, for they did not love Me if I did not take after them, and they were blind for My coming of that time, and which they knew through the prophets about.

I Myself have come after the man, for the man does no longer see the way that is to take him to his peace, to his rest after his such a long running away. I come and I stay with the word of the Holy Spirit in the way of the man, only that the man may come to know Me. If the man wants, he knows Me, and if he does not want, he does not open his heart and his ear to know My whisper, My sighing after the man to bring his reconciliation to the Father, and then to give him My hand and to draw him to the Father, where the embracing of the Father and the joy of the heaven wait for the man's returning to the Father. Amen.

Oh, Father Sabaoth, I have been walking sighingly after the man in order to bring him back to You, Father, as I said that I would work then when I left My disciples and when I told them that I would come to You to draw all of them to You, to My Father, to be again in happiness with the man, Father. Behold, I pray to You from the midst of the people that receives Us as God, and I pray from its midst and together with it I pray to fulfill the Scripture of the new birth of the world. I pray to You for a new heart in man, Father, for I have been longing for My love in man, to bring back the man to You, to draw Him to You and that the man may be.

The man built by My hand cries; he cries after every man who was born of man, and he prays to You and to Me to give a new heart to the man of today, so that the man of today may become a savior and to listen to God as I listen to You, Father, for I am Your beloved Son, and You do Your will through Me, because this is how I want it and this is how I am Your beloved Son. Amen.

– Oh, Son with the spirit of a child, You are true God of true God, and you work like Me with a spirit of My child, and You knew this heavenly mystery then when You said that if the man does not become a child, he would in no way enter God's kingdom, and he would not have God's kingdom in him as well.

The spirit of a child like Your Spirit, child-God, this is what I, the Father, want for the people of Your coming after two ages, when You went again on to the earth after the man to make the man again in Our image and after Our likeness, child-God. I sent You down on earth and I told everybody that You were My child, **and this is how I have also told everybody today again: He is My Son, and I am in Him and I am well pleased with Him, and the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, is in Him, the word of the Father and of the Son for the new birth of the world, for I,**

together with My Son, work again and We make them all new, as it is written to be fulfilled now, in the end. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, sons of the people, the Father and the Son, the Son and the Father, are speaking to you from the midst of the people of the Lord's coming for the new making of the world. Let yourselves be called and let yourselves be chosen, for the Lord is coming down on earth to choose those who are faithful to His coming, and to give them a prepared place, so that where He is you may also be, but become disciples of My coming from the Father in you and after you.

Give up the spirit of this age, for the spirit of the world is the spirit opposing to God and no one can do God's things if he is not called, chosen and faithful, and if he is not sent by God, when that a man like that resembles God. Come into the light, come out into the light, for life means God, and learn the mystery of life. Fast from everything that is evil and dark and feed on the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, because I have told everybody that the man does not live on bread alone, but he rather lives only if he feeds on the word that has come out of God's mouth. And here is My table! Take from it, and be fed on the spirit of the eternal life, and become sons of God, full of grace and truth, worshiping God. Prepare your life and your little garment feeding on the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, and be ready like those who wait for their Master to come back and to bring them the joy of their eternity, the new heaven and the new earth for those who learn from God, as I teach them from the Father, and as I come from Him and I give you. Amen, amen, amen.

And as for you, My people, Jerusalem, bless My name that is on your head and honor the Lord preaching His coming upon you, and from you to all the nations of the earth, from the four corners, so that they may come to the mountain of the teaching and to take and to become sons of God, with grace and truth in them, and that I may be their God. Amen.

Peace to you, New Jerusalem! Keep yourself within a new garment. Let My grace and truth be your work so that we may do the Father's work and that the nations of the earth may see My light that is upon you, My word, which calls and sanctifies everyone who believes and will be saved by believing and fulfilling My kingdom within him.

Oh, My people, do not forget to work power for Me upon you, and to comfort and to strengthen My coming to you, and to be the child of My Father, as I am. Amen, amen, amen.

20-02/05-03-2006

The first Sunday of the Lent, of the Orthodoxy

(*Excerpt*)

… My people, let your faith be this: as in heaven so on earth, as I meant it to be by the word of the Scriptures spoken for My disciples, as on earth is only world everywhere, and it is as on earth, because where there is not My will with man's will, the heaven is not on earth**.** Behold, you do not need any other kind of faith but only to believe the Scripture that I meant it for those who sanctify themselves for God and by which I said: ***«As in heaven so on earth»*****,** and you should have the whole wisdom of this Scriptures that cuts away from you the pressure of the life worries, giving all this care to the Father, only for you to care for the kingdom of the heavens in you and in your midst, My people, and to work the heaven on earth in anything you do, in anything you speak, in anything you love, for I have to be your life and love. Amen.

Oh, My people, there cannot be better faith than that which fulfills the kingdom of the heavens on earth among people. Do not look outside, for outside are all those who love falsehood and all that come to it over the sons of men who have lost God's kingdom after they have put it

away from them to make their kingdom on earth; outside where are all those who love falsehood and the works of emptiness and of its iniquities.

Catch powers for the truth of My kingdom with you. Encourage one another day by day and more and more perfectly in order to fulfill the truth of the Lord's kingdom with you, and this is what I meant when I said: ***«As in heaven so on earth».***

27-02/12-03-2006.

The feast of the Annunciation

I, your Lord and God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, come down with a holy feast into your midst, Jerusalem of My coming in the end of the time. The Annunciation of My coming means the word by which I write Myself down on the earth, relying on you, My people. I bring good news about My coming from margins to margins, but it is difficult for the man to understand what God is and how God is, and it is hard for the Christian to understand sufficiently My spending on earth with the man and the man's spending with Me on the earth. Behold the time of this Scripture, and it is not understood on earth, and I, the Lord, speak and speak again the word of the Annunciation, so that no one may be able to say that I will show the truth of this world unexpectedly. Amen.

Before My first coming on earth to work in the middle of the people and to help them to God, I had been announced by My servants and by the prophets for over five thousand years. Now I have been giving the good news about Myself having called for more than fifty years, only that the man may hear Me and that he may open to Me and believe Me who I am, and to help My work of giving good news, that I announce Myself with the kingdom of the heavens on earth and I cleanse the earth from place to place with the Holy Spirit and with fire, but the Holy Spirit does not find any place, because the man does not want it, and the fire finds place instead, for the fire is loved by man both with his body and with his spirit. However, the Holy Spirit is the One Who judges everywhere, and there where He does not find any dwelling place, He leaves behind Him the judgment through the fire, which cleanses the iniquity on the earth, for it is written about Me by the mouth of John, the Baptizer: ***«The Lord will baptize with Holy Spirit and with fire»***[32]**.** Amen.

I have given you good news, My people, for I am your God, and behold, I have woken up My watchmen and I have strengthened them in the gates to come in to you with a feast of annunciation and to comfort Myself by My speaking with you, for I get comforted only by the word. If I am called the Word, I cannot be comforted but only with what I am. Only with the word between Me and you, between you and Me, only in this way I get comforted. I have always given you this comfort so that you may get used to it and to learn how to work it between you and Me, between brother and brother, for I told My disciples that I would not leave them orphans, and that I would give them the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, instead, to be with them forever and ever. Amen.

Oh, My people, you should not live without comfort. I comfort Myself only by the word. When I come into your midst and I speak upon you, I get comforted, and I want that the spirit of comfort may increase and I want that you may learn well and may love the spirit of comfort much, for without it the man is only man and he is not a child born of God. By My entire word with which I come and I comfort you, I teach you to be like Me and not like man, for the man is used to be as on earth and not as in heaven. **I have always asked you, My people, to remember that you have**

[32] *See the selection topic: „The apocalyptic fire", r.n.*

to make the paradise on the earth, and you should do this work day and night with a comforting spirit, and you should keep it to be, for the man has been waiting for seven thousand years for this wonder to be again on the earth.

Oh, it is not good for the man to fall from heaven. It is not good for the man to get out of paradise, for Adam fell and then he lived as on earth and not as in heaven. However, this work has been done only with a tool, with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, My people. The paradise of My rest with the man and the paradise of the man's rest with Me have not been made alone. In the beginning I made everything for the man to feed his happiness, but it will not be this way now. I am working with the man now and I cannot do anything without the man, **and the man has to be the temple of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, and this is what he should work. Amen.**

«The kingdom of God does not come visibly», this is what I said. There is no man on the earth who would not come if he saw with his own eyes the kingdom of God on earth, making haste to get a place in it without him knowing, poor of him, for whom it is, for it belongs to those who work it so that it may be afterwards. Behold, that is why I said that the kingdom[33] of God is in you, children of the birth from above.

Oh, sons, let My kingdom be in you, and work everything like God, for My trumpet has taught you to work with a guide, looking at those who are more heavenly among you and following their heavenly faith on which I feed Myself among you. I want you all to feed Me with the food which I eat, and I want you to give the good news about Me over the earth with the kingdom of My word among you. My word is a king upon you when you fulfill it completely, sons, and then you are the sons of His kingdom among you. I came two thousand years ago to cast fire on the earth, and behold, this is what have done in the end, and I want you to stay in the bath of this love of the Holy Spirit and the heaven and the earth to be warmed up from My flame among you. We still have a little bit of time to labor now at this hard work of the book of My word of fifty years on the earth, and we will put aside this fire which has been burning from God in the midst of My new Israel, in the end of the time, into the midst of the Romanian people, out of which, I, the Lord, have grown a people of disciples.

Oh, sons, the obedience of My mother, the Virgin, was sweet and heavenly, when the Father sent to her the archangel Gabriel to let her know about My birth of her. My mother had lived on the earth only within the fire of love, and it is the same in those that are not seen, for My saints' kingdom and Mine is not visible, but it is among those of the same work with it.

Oh, My mother, give a little bit of sweet power to those who labor at the being of the book of My work of fifty years and give to My people the good news, mother. Amen, amen, amen.

– At Your voice, Lord Son, I sit down and fulfill. Be it done to me according to Your word. Amen.

People of the birth from above, now and forever, sustain the work of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, with which my Son has been breathing over the earth for fifty years. Take care of those who are worn out from the word of the Holy Spirit into your midst, and give a helping hand with everything you can do more beautifully and sweetly to lift up this burden and to fulfill it on the earth. All the saints who are set to the work for this good news of the Son of God, Who has been coming on the earth as word above the Romanian people, and this people has to be woken up from its slumber, so that it may hear the voice of the good news then, the voice of the Lord for the new birth of the world. Stay awake within your spirit and love, people of the sacrifice pleased to the Lord, and do not forget that you should not love yourself, but only God, Who is your life, as well

[33] *See the selection topic: „About the kingdom of God", r.n.*

as He is the life of His saints. Let sweet words be brought forth in you from one another, and may the work of peace exceed everything you work. Let the humility of the heart make room in you to the Spirit of the Lord, for the Spirit of the Lord does not wound, does not seek after His things, sons, but He seeks after those of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, for this is how the Lord has always been among those that are loved by Him.

It hurts me when I see wounds among you from the words that are not well weighed down. Let only the word of the comfort be with you, for your greatness is from the Lord, but be gentle and humble in your heart like my Son, for He this is how He taught you and this is how He teaches you. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, teaching mother by the love within you! I have been teaching My sons in the same way. I have always been looking at them and among them and I want them to get used to Me among them in all their works, mother.

Oh, children of the new worked vine. Take care of God, and God will take care of you as well. Get used to the Spirit of the Lord in your thought and deed. Lift up to heaven with every passing day, more and more, this kind of life and love. If you hurt each other, I cry, sons, I cry among you, and I cry within the one that is hurt. I also want you to rejoice. Give Me to each other and make Me glad. Amen.

I speak out a blessing with power in it, with the power of Holy Spirit for new powers over those who take care of the being of the book[34] of My word over fifty years so that I may reveal My glory over the earth and over the man's heart. I have been working over five thousand years through those who have served Me on the earth to let the man know that I will come, and I have come and given life to the man. This is what I have also been doing now, for the word of life becomes book and it is shared far and wide, spreading the news about Me that I have given the good news about My kingdom over the man.

I want you to have much and heavenly love at work into your midst, people of the graces of the Holy Spirit, and to give food from it to those under burden, for the burden of My coming is very heavy and I ask you to believe this and to comfort Me under your burden, sons.

Behold, I stay into your midst with a feast of the annunciation, My people. All the birds of the heaven sing to God and pray for the entire creature and they settle down on earth to bless the man with the blessing of the heavenly mysteries in which they live and stay. You should also sing, Jerusalem, for all the birds sing. Sing, son, and you will be like the birds of the sky. Gather your food as they gather theirs on the earth and in the sky, and from heart to heart to be able to give glory to the Lord, from branch to branch, from sprig to sprig, to be obedient in life and to grow out of it and like it, My people. My kingdom in your midst is not seen well now, but it will be seen well, and many birds will sing in it, and many flocks will be watered from its springs, only that you may be able to work and live on earth as in heaven, people of the coming of the Lord in the end of the time.

Peace to you, Jerusalem, and much peace and power from heaven into your midst for the being of My word, which will be put in the lamp stand, soon, soon, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

25-03/07-04-2006

The fifth Sunday of the Lent, of the devout Mary, the Egyptian

[34] *See the selection topic: „About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life", r.n.*

I, the Lord, your God, become comfort over you, Jerusalem. I have no other comfort than to comfort you and My way with you, for the one who comforts is comforted by comforting. This is the work and the fruit of the comfort, My people, but I, the Lord, cry in heaven and on the earth because the man who has received the heavenly mysteries and made dust upon him out of them and a hard cross for Me, and I cry under it for the man.

I come to you and I lay Myself down on your table as food of word to feed your soul, son, and to teach you that the soul needs much food that it may mean God glorified in man. I come with the saints, My people, for they long for My table with you very much. I make them sit down and work; I give them from My table with you and I set them to work near you, and behold the work of the comfort. Amen.

Oh, the work of the heavenly comfort is much and sweet, and blessed is the one who gets used to this great gift of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter. All the saints have comforted Me on earth and they have cried rejoicing within their fellowship with Me, because nothing, nothing is true on the earth besides God, My people. **Happy and holy are those who know how to have God as their life,** for they are those who comfort Me with everything I have in them by their longing after Me. The longing after God comes out of much longing, and the comfort is the fruit of their work. I have given you word about the song of the birds, My people. They get up early in the morning in their singing and they comfort each other for My glory on them, for their soul does not know anyone else but only God as their Master and the man, the work of My hand and then of My Spirit working in the man born from above.

The heaven is My reign, and the earth is My footstool[35]. As it is the staying of the birds of the sky, so it is Mine between heaven and earth, and they speak very much to Me with their heavenly and angelic voices, **for the angels work much through their image,** by My clean things between earth and heaven. Amen.

Oh, My people, I sit at the table with you and with My saints. The saint Mary, the Egyptian is comforted into the midst of the host of the devout from heaven, because today is her day of feast and memorial among the saints. Since I have been coming down to you with the saints, their comfort has been great and their reward has been hurried to come perfectly, as the new heaven and the new earth mean the reward of the saints who have been waiting for seven thousand years for the revealing of the sons of God on earth, those who bring Me down on earth as word of the new beginning of the world, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh Lord of Your people in heaven and on earth! After I had given myself over to You with my entire life, I had my comfort and my host on the earth from the birds of the sky. They were my comfort and my host in the place far away from the world of the people. I was speaking very much with them and they were speaking very much with me, for they have voices, Lord, and those who have been sanctifying for You, know the languages of the birds and their mystery and their work between earth and heaven. No one can manage without comfort, and this mystery is so little, so little perceived by the spirit of the man, for the man sees with his eyes everything that separates him from You, and his eyes do no longer have sight and thus the man does no longer see God, and he does not see Him even with the eyes of the spirit, Lord of those who are saints, who became and become a temple for You, a new heaven and a new earth, oh, Lord.

As long as I was a man on the earth, I had grown within me, but in fact I was not growing, but rather I was always falling down by the spirit of the self-greatness, which keeps the man on to the earth. However, after I had come out from among the people and from the midst of the vanity

[35] *See the selection topic: „The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified", r.n.*

of the people, I grew less, and You grew more by My growing less, but actually I was not growing less but rather I was growing more through You by the spirit of humility, which makes the man into Your dwelling on the earth. This kind of food I bring on the table of Your little and tiny people and which You have got as the little one through whom You share Yourself with Your kingdom over those who are holy in heaven and on the earth that wait for You, Lord.

Oh, people of the coming of the Lord with the saints! His saints want you to strengthen between heaven and earth the voice of the Holy Spirit and the comforting word, for those who comfort get comforted by comforting. My spending on the earth, after I was born again out of the fear of God, which gave wisdom to the spirit of my mind, this spending of mine was then surrounded by the birds of the heaven, which were gathering my tear in a great measure and in this way they were wiping it out. May the Lord, my God and yours comfort you, people from the end, and do not forget that all the saints wait for your work and all the nature kisses your footsteps in order to receive from your spirit, and may your spirit be the Spirit of God, the Word of God, Who gives birth to the world again. Amen, amen, amen.

– I, the Lord, when I hear the word of the saints at My table with you, I wait from you the comfort for them, My people, for they had sanctified the earth as long as they had lived on it, and the earth had been their mother. Oh, I would like you to get used to believing powerfully, with every passing day more and more powerfully, **that the Lord, your God, can and work everything that it is written into the Scriptures for the new heaven and for the new earth, and which He has to bring them with you into view.** Learn much the word of the heavenly joy and eat much of it, because your heart, your mind and your mouth are made for the Lord, just as the birds of the sky work for the Lord and for the joy of the saints and of the man. The mystery of joy is God's glory between heaven and earth. Give glory to the Lord and comfort Him, My people. Be more and more arduous within your spirit with every passing day, so that I may lay down perfectly over you with all the graces of My coming, which will give you all those that are eternal, but you should love the wisdom and its measure in all your things with Me, in all My things with you, and you should not forget the life of My word in your spirit, body and soul, My people. Amen.

I declare again and again, with power, the blessings of the heaven and of the earth for the building of the book of My word. Oh, sons, in order to be My help for this great fulfillment, it would be for you to forget about yourselves totally. Work completely within the harmony of the word and deed. Be all embracing and wholly giving for the Lord and to one another, like the saints, sons. Receive My love and its peace into your hearts. Give to the Lord songs of glory and sweet love, and look much into My word in order to remain within its work upon you, and help one another to be My kingdom, sons, and all the time you should be My comfort, for the one who comforts gets comforted by his comforting. Amen, amen, amen.

27-03/09-04-2006

The feast of the Lord's Entrance into Jerusalem

It is the feast of the flowers and branches, My people Jerusalem. Become flowers and branches for Me, sons, because I have been watering you all the time to be My kingdom. Look into My Gospel, which speaks about the work of the kingdom of the heavens and seek well after the measure of your spirit, body and soul; look well and learn the life of My kingdom with you and become flowers with a sweet fragrance for Me, so that I may always be able to come in a sweet

time to you, and you shall bless Me as the One Who always enters into Jerusalem on His white horse[36], and glorify Me as your King, sons.

When I entered Jerusalem, with My gentle body riding on the colt of a donkey, those who were gathered together at the feast of the Palm Sunday blessed Me, as it was written to be fulfilled, but it was also those who sent Me then to sufferance and cursed Me to death on the cross, and by My death, I blessed them raising their guilt on My shoulders, the pain which they inflicted on Me.

Oh, My people, there is a great difference between a man and a son of God, who is gentle and humble in his heart like his God. Each man shows what he is like, and his face proves what his heart is, as his work proves out his love or not his love.

Oh, My people, there is a great difference between a flower and a thorn. If those, who sang to Me Hosanna on the day of Palm Sunday, had been sweet smelling flowers, they would have not become thorns only after a couple of days to knit Me a crown of thorns. The thorns pierced My forehead and blood was shed out of My body; My blood also flew on the way to the cross and it also flew on the cross. Those who loved Me suffering deeply within themselves were not able to bring Me any comfort, when they were looking at My thorns on My forehead, and then at My body crucified by nails on the cross. However, I had mercy on those who had made My soul and My body bled, on those who inflicted sufferance on My gentle and humble Spirit. I had mercy on those who were guilty, on those who were hardened in their souls and in their deed, and for those who were suffering because My bleeding sufferings, I was grieving with the grief, which was after God, the grief that brings forth the grace of sufferance.

The sufferance of the day of feast of My entrance into Jerusalem as a blessed God was great, as it was written into the Scriptures to be that day. That day was the greatness of the sufferance before My cross made by man, for the branches and the praises had to become then thorns and curses through the same hands and mouths, which were carrying and blessing Me on the day of the Palm Sunday. Behold, this is how the man is, My people. He does not know within his spirit what a flower is and what a thorn is, what praise is and what punishment is, and the Lord God is gentle and humble in His heart before the man, who cannot be like God. The feast is sufferance and the sufferance is feast, but the man does not know what flower is and what thorn is, and I have humbled Myself in all those who cry for My sufferance, for sufferance is flower and its tear is its food, and the flower cries, but the man does not cry, for the spirit of the man does not know what flower is and what thorn is. However, the spirit of God knows, and He becomes a flower with a sweet smelling aroma and He becomes its tear in those who are happy while crying, and crying like God for the man.

It is the feast of the Palm Sunday, My people, and behold, the feasts are pains, as it was for Me the feast of the Palm Sunday and of the praises brought to Me by those who gave Me then over to the cross. All the way to the cross, My forehead was bleeding, and drops from the body of My life were running down on the way of My love for the man who does not love Me with his spirit. Since I came from the Father down on the earth, and then all the time to this day on My second coming, I have been staying only in the way of the cross and on the cross, and I have been staying only like that, because the man does not want to have a glorified God. I have spoken to the people that has been fed for fifty years with the word of My calling after the man, and I have told him this: "The flowers will judge you, son, because they have got such a sweet smelling aroma!" However, the fed people has become haughty, for he who becomes haughty is only flesh, and he works only this way, and this means that he has become haughty and has not loved Me, but he has rather

[36] *See the selection topic: „The apocalyptic white horse", r.n.*

loved only himself all the time, making things all the time only for himself and to each other and not to Me.

Oh, I have struggled hard to have disciples, My people. Oh, it is hard on the earth, and I have always told you this, and I have struggled within Myself, because the man has to work something else on the earth, and I have struggled hard to have disciples with heavenly work within them, with light from the Light in them, to give light with them to the world when I come, and I have kept coming on the earth with My coming.

Again and again I advise you to be gentle and humble in your heart, My people, and moment by moment I would like to tell you this, and you should fulfill this way, so that I may be able to do My heavenly work into your midst. The Lord has suffered, My people, and He has tried hard to raise between earth and heaven the book of His word of fifty years into the midst of the Romanian people. **It will be the sign**, which will cause much opposition among people and many will seek after the light and they will know it, and again, many will remain in their own darkness, in their works without God on the earth.

The Lord has suffered, Jerusalem. Work for His comfort, My people. Let your hearts be as sweet as flowers, because it is the feast of the Palm Sunday, sons. Clothe yourselves with the power of love. Do not make each other suffer, but rather give Me to one another, and then I will take care of you. Amen.

Oh, My people, those with a pure heart are blessed and will be blessed, and these are those who see God and become like Him, and this is what this Scripture means. Oh, how beautifully they loved Me, those who had cried for Me on the way of My sufferance, when the thorns were bleeding My forehead and when the spear of the soldier took away My power of life, so that I might get ready for My resurrection, and then with it to go and to give it to those who had been waiting for Me for five thousand years, for I had come down on the earth to bring the resurrection of the dead[37]. Amen. **Behold, now it will be as at that time, and those in the graves will testify about you, Jerusalem from today, as the saints, clothed in their bodies, confessed Me two thousand years ago, to leave on earth the proof of My divinity**, (*See Mat: 27/52, 53.*[38]) that is God crucified by the man, and resurrected from crucifixion for the resurrection of those who are asleep. Amen.

Now, I leave My peace into your midst, My people, and I want to find it within you and to find you working within it, Jerusalem of My coming. Amen, amen, amen.

03/16-04-2006

The feast of the Lord's Resurrection

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, let there be on earth as in heaven, for the man's life comes in man from Me, and the man is indebted to the heaven for his life in him, for the life of his body, which is from the earth.

I strengthen Myself as a true God that I am, and I work with power, for My word is God's power, and happy are the weak, those that are feeble, those who are knocked down by powers, for when they are this way, I will be the One Who can work at that time. When the man is strong

[37] *See the selection topic: „Resurrection of the dead", r.n.*

[38] ***«The tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised and came out of the tombs after His resurrection. (They entered into the holy city and appeared to many). (Mat: 27/52, 53.)***

within himself, I cannot work through him those things that are Mine, but when he is weak, I am that power in him and that which is over him, by his gentleness and humility through which he comes before Me in order that I may work upon him. Amen.

I embrace you, My people, with a day of the feast of resurrection. The memory of My resurrection, if the man remembered this day and all that had accompanied it for My confirmation as the Son of My Father Sabaoth, incarnated on the earth, then the man would speak about this day and wonder from the bottom of his being and he would become God by grace, for great is the grace which has been shown in that day on the earth and over the man. Oh, the man needs fondness, but most of it, he needs wisdom from heaven, mind from above, for whoever is not born from above, that one is like those on the earth, and his mind keeps him only and only on to the earth.

It is a feast of resurrection in heaven and on earth, but in order that this may be on earth as in heaven, the man should be with God on earth in all those of this heavenly feast, and he had to be alive like the living God, and he has to be resurrected from among all the dead, just as I am, and to be a godly angel between earth and heaven, as I am. Amen.

Oh, people of My word! **My word has made you into My people. It has in it the spirit of the birth from above over the man. It has the spirit of the resurrection in it**, and by it everything has become new and all those that are old pass away when the spirit of My word is working. However, when the man stands before the breath of My mouth, when he stands without his making of this word that is making of man, then the man remains in his old things from his parents and he does not allow to be born from above, since he, hearing does not hear, and believing does not become a man born from above by the fruits of this word.

Oh, Jerusalem, how shall I be able to work on the earth as in heaven? Oh, the Romanian country is under the cleansing fire, about which I spoke that it will come down on it for the washing of the land of My coming with the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens on the earth. I have brought about the baptism with the Holy Spirit and with fire on the earth, but My country minds only its own things that do not mean God, and I, the Lord, I have put it to whitening and cleansing, for I have got into its midst My word of fifty years, and it sleeps when I spend the wedding within it with a feast of resurrection, a table of Holy Spirit on its hearth. I have let it known by the word of fire that it may wake up My chosen one from it in order that he may pray for it so that I may reconcile it to Me and to bring it first to repentance and then to resurrection. I have got into its midst My chosen one, Irineu, (*The bishop John Irineu of Bistriţa, r.n.*), the one by whom I have established on its land a church working of Holy Spirit upon it. I have let it know long ago to wake up the one whom I have established as its intercessor, so that I may give her the little garment of righteousness by its repentance for its alienation from God, and I will not be merciful on it until it establishes this son before Me, whom I have ordered to reconcile it to God, that is, My Romanian Country. Its king has come, My anointed one over it, and He has asked Me why there is so much sufferance, so much pain upon My country and his country? **I have answered him that it is the country of My second coming on the earth and that I wash it away from all its dirt in order to prepare it to be a land of resurrection and of My glory over the nations.** I have answered its king that I have struck it because it has left My calling behind and that it have kept in the stocks the one whom I chose over it to pray for it, for its birth from above, for its repentance and for its clothing within the garment of the Holy Spirit. Amen.

Oh, My country, as long as you do not stand up to get up for Me the one who is in the stocks, the one who is set by Me to pray for you, as long as he is kept shut, not being able to breathe with his mouth your reconciliation with Me upon you, as long as those who pretend to be My church (*Romanian Orthodox Church, r.n.*) have kept him in the darkness, while it has wandered

away on its own before Me and not after My life full of grace, as long as My chosen vessel will stay without My work given upon him for you, My country in the end of the time, that long you will suffer and this is the answer which I will give to your king who has been crying to Me for your forgiveness, for a comforting spirit upon you, My Romanian country, My country and his. Behold, those who are great and are called My church[39] and yours in you, wander away on their own, but **My church is the man full of the Holy Spirit, full of the word of the Holy Spirit upon nations.** The rulers of the church in you seek after their ranks and because of their wandering away and their haughtiness, My wrath comes upon you, as it is written into the Scriptures. (

Oh, get up to your resurrection, My country, My dear Romania! Get up and wake up the one who sleeps having been shut in the stocks! He has got a gag in his mouth so that he may not speak and that his voice may not be heard over the hills in order that these may come into flower and turn green under the rain of My word, which makes them all again, for this new making of the world is written into the Scriptures. I could give you birth from above by the spirit of comfort, My country, but you do not know the whisper of My comfort which prepares for you your new birth to be My new born one among the nations, oh, country of brightness! The prophets that prophesied that you would be Mine will get up to receive their inheritance in you. Daniel, the prophet, will also get up, the one through whom, I, the Lord, prophesied about you that you will be on earth and that many will crush you so that you may be born again and to take after Me; this prophet will stand up to receive in you the joy, which he has believed and waited for.

Oh, I am with the mystery of the feast of the resurrection upon you, My country from the end of the time. The Lord is King by the word in you. Your kingdom on the earth is not from this world, but it is from above instead, from heaven, and it is written about you to be a queen over the nations by My word into your midst. **My word in you is the river of life. It springs up life from heaven over the earth, and it is king, for it is the word of the Holy Spirit, and it has the feast of its Pentecost in you.** I have been crying with a river of the Holy Spirit upon you for fifty years, country of My coming, and the man on the earth, who has heard of your election, tries to praise himself over you. However, I come down on a day of resurrection feast, My and your, epistle of the Holy Spirit and I call you to drink of the river of life. Its riverbed is from heaven and down to earth, from those that are invisible and those that are visible, from the invisible world and to the visible one. Its spring is My mouth and the little garden over which I, the Lord, the Word, speak from your midst. Wake up at My voice and make peace with Me and wake up the one who will speak out before Me the act of your repentance and birth from My word, which flows into your midst, for **you are the fallow land with a treasure in it,** and I am deprived of man into your midst.

I speak over the one that is established to lead you, Romanian country, and I tell him this: do not forget, you, who are the helmsman of My ship, of My queen Romanian country, do not forget that I have overcome through the earnest prayers, by the lifting up of the hands to Me of those that have been God's sons into the Romanian nations, the sons of My word of fifty years over the Romanian land, for I told them on the day when I overcame for you, to ask from Me to set you as the helmsman of My ship on which it is written: Romanian country, and then I overcame, and as for you, be now My helmsman according to My plan. Bow and receive from My mouth. I have come with an epistle of the Holy Spirit over the Romanian country. It is now under the whip of My wrath to cleanse it from the sin of lawlessness that is on it and to have it as a cleansed bride for the feast of the resurrection and of My coming with a table of new age on its hearth. The cross

[39] *See the selection topic: „The true church", r.n.*

that is pressed on My shoulders by the rulers of the church by the sin on the earth makes Me suffer a great deal. The earth groans with a painful groaning because of the sins on it. I want to reconcile the earth with the heaven, and the man to the Father Sabaoth, to draw all to the Father, as I promised two thousand years ago that I would do. I have been waiting for the one that I promised for the Romanian land and then for the salvation of the nations. I have been waiting for the one that I chose, My chosen Irineu, a son of the Romanian people, a son dear to Me and to My saints, and I wait for him to get up from his sleep and to declare the coming of My mercy upon the Romanian country, for it is beaten because of those who sit over it on My behalf, as they say. The rulers of the church do not do My will, but they do their own will instead and they are only after seats and ranks, but I have not sent them to do this, but, by their own consent, they have set themselves into My place, with their work. However, the one chosen by Me, I have chosen from among them and sent him to them, but they did receive him and they put him into chains instead and put a gag into his mouth so that it may not be heard his sweet voice which has called the man to Me and to My glory into the midst of the Romanian people. I have spread the news over the Romanian country, that I, the Lord, wait for its repentance, for its faith, for its holiness and for its walking into My ways, to be able to come with its salvation and with a new age upon it, for the people in it do not have any power to give its salvation, because I do not fulfill the man's plans, but rather I fulfill Mine. Amen. And to the one who took the place of My elected Irineu, I tell him and I ask him in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit to take out from the bonds the one chosen by Me and to establish him as the intercessor and the praying man for the Romanian country, and I will hear him and I will release mercy and glory over this land and over the people on it. Woe to those who frustrate My plans which are made out from eternity, because it was from the foundation of the world that I made out the glory of the Romanian country in the end of the time, a country which has set My table at My coming from the Father now, so that I may be able to make the world again and to sit on the seat of judgment and making, and to declare My word over the earth.

Behold the history of My word of fifty years on the hearth of the Romanian land! And then many nations will hear and will come to worship and they will drink of My glory and they will receive resurrection and a spirit of testimony at that time.

Behold the book of My word by which I keep its feast of Pentecost on the Romanian land! I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth and of the mother Virgin, had fulfilled fifty years of word on the hearth of the Romanian people (*1955-2005, r.n.*). **The nations will hear and will come near, but the Romanian country is in My hand. No one without God will endure over it.** I have come down with an epistle of the Holy Spirit upon it, and to you, the one who are set as a helmsman upon it, I tell you to be careful at the word of My mouth, for the sea is troubled, and you need to have power from Me and to be an unsleeping helmsman at the helm of My ship, because **I will save the world from its sins by it, and then I will establish a new age on the earth; I will establish a New Jerusalem[40], as it is written into the Scriptures.** Do not be unfaithful but faithful, for I wait for the voice of the one who will lift up prayers to Me from before the Romanian people, and I will listen to his prayer for the comfort and for the resurrection and for the salvation of this nation. Amen.

Now, I leave you under a spirit of resurrection, My country. I have spoken upon you on a day of feast of the memorial of My resurrection, for I have got into My hand My heavenly plan that I am going to fulfill it, and it is written in it your glory from Me and the feast of your

[40] *See the selection topic: „Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan", r.n.*)

resurrection and your new being in the end of the time. You will be in My image and after My likeness by those who will be God's people on your land, for their fate is in My hand, and I am the Word of God and I give the good news about Me over you with My new name, written into the Scriptures two thousand years ago, and it is written this way into the Scriptures: ***«And His name is called the Word of God».*** (*Apoc. 19/13, r.n.*). Amen, amen, amen.

10/23-04-2006

The Word of God at the feast of the Spring of healing

(*Excerpt*)

My word is a healing spring like the word of My saints with whom I am glorifying Myself within My coming. To all those on earth who ask about the speaking of My saints and about the speaking of those for whom prayer is brought on earth, I, the Lord, am telling to these that My Scriptures of two thousand years ago are being fulfilled, **the Scriptures, by which I said that those in the tombs hear the voice of God's Son** and their word comes to life again and confesses; and I am also telling them that it is written into the Scriptures that ***«The Lord is coming with tens of thousands of His holy ones».*** (*Jude: 1/14*) Amen.

15/28-04-2006.

The third Sunday after the Passover, of the prudes (the myrrh-bearing women)

In a heavenly threshold of feast, I come down into the blessed courtyards of My word, I come closer with the synod of the prudes working of God and with many saints, and I give you, those who are gathered together for the feast, the news of My resurrection over the male and female disciples of My word of that time: Christ is risen!

When there are hearts that are gathered together into My name and of My word, I come down and I become food of word with My saints, and My saints are those who have worked God's word on the earth, as I did, serving it and sharing it to My glory over time and to the salvation of many who stand up for My testimony over those who are without God.

I make you glad, working and ministering prudes. I meet you into My courtyards and we serve you a day of feast, the Lord with the people serving to the word of His coming in the end of the time, as it was written that I would come to seal the ages by the word and to establish Myself as the Creator of the new heaven and of the new earth, which will last, and this mystery is appalling for those in heaven who do not see like God, for it is written about those who are holy: ***«Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God».*** (*Matt: 5/8*) Amen.

We sit down at the table of word, oh, working prudes, for you served My word and you worked for the confirmation of My resurrection, gathering together heart by heart around this mystery, forgetting about you and about those who were yours and ministering to My appearing from the Father over the earth, that is Christ resurrected from the dead after I was born from the Virgin to be your Teacher and then to give Myself as a sacrifice for the unfaithful ones, so that God may really have the man. Amen

You have got together with the saints of the heaven near the people that minister My word in the end of the time, as you had also ministered then. Rejoice! Oh, but your joy cannot be anything else than that which I also have with those whom I have got as My people today. Rejoice with those who rejoice and mourn with those who mourn for Me and for My pains and for My glory, a glory as that of a merciful and patient God. Rejoice near the people of My coming in the

end of the time, but My work is not loved on the earth today as you loved it two thousand years ago. The man does not know to come towards it so that I may have many workers, because the love of God has gone out on the earth, as I spoke about this sign that it would come before the day of My glory, when all those will be renewed at the word of the new making of everything. **I can no longer wait for the man, for the man does not come**, and he who comes, comes that it may be well with him, and not with Me, and he comes not coming, and I work hard for My coming through which I have to make out all that will remain. Your joy is sweet, when I sit with you in the word at My table on the earth. It is your day of feast, oh, ministering brides of God's love. Your ministry was beautiful and clean and your love for Me was everything you had from all that you left them off within your heart in order to serve Me and My sufferance for which I came and I became a Man to suffer in the body for all the sinners that do not seek after God, the Maker, but only after themselves, by those who are temporary, which have enchanted the man keeping him in bondage throughout time. However, you rose over of your bodies and tasted of My pain, which has become word over the earth, and then you remained for the truth between heaven and earth, while all others are emptiness and wind. I have become one spirit and then one work with you at your table of feast, and today it is My trumpet, Verginica, who has come with those who have waited in the dwelling of the dead for the light of the glory of My day and for the resurrection of everything that wait for My glory and for My salvation. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, suffering Lord, we served You for Your pain and we were good, and we served you with our clean hearts, for You had suffered before. You came from the Father being aggrieved, when You were born of the Virgin for the man, and You had spent Your time on the earth in sufferings, in sufferings You showed Your work over those who received You, and in sufferings You gave Yourself as a sacrifice for those who had no love in them on the earth, and in sufferings You also came to life and appeared to us to make us rejoice over Your pain in us, after You had put within us the mercy for You, Lord. The faith and the sufferance for Your pains were left to us as a memorial, and Your saints established us as a day of memorial among those who love Your things among people, making room for them so that Your name and the name of Your saints may be on earth.

We have been waiting for the miracle of Your word on the earth for two thousand years, and we praise Your new name among those in heaven. You have come on the earth after two thousand years with a new name, and You are called the Word of God, (Apoc: 19/13.) *and You have been writing Yourself within it over time, and now You have become a book, Lord, and now the seals are broken and it is shared Your word and Your name of fifty years on the Romanian land, where You have laid Your table for Your coming with the saints, Lord. The angels serve our coming with You, and the angels who lost their glory cry and wait for the man to come back to You in order that they may also return to their glorified places. Oh, give to Your people the power of the Holy Spirit and of holy prayer of the new birth of the world, Lord. All and everything have waited in heaven and on earth, and they have waited for Your last servants, so that they may lift up Your power to work and to set a life-giving spirit over the man, for the man does not know about God and he does not know to wait, and You have to establish on the earth the eternity of those who loved You and love You, Lord and Master of the life without the end for the saints. Make Your people of today victorious over its weaknesses on the earth and in which all the people live and cannot come after You as we came, and then as we walked. Clothe all those that are little within thrills of prayer for the new birth of the world, for all and everything wait for them. We have wanted nothing else on the earth but only to serve You, and not us. We have given a clean word to those who are called Yours, and whom You protect with heavenly powers, and You protect*

even more those that work over the darkness of the man, for the hell is on the earth and in man, and the guard of Your work of nowadays is a great work on the earth and in heaven, because the man hardly denies himself, and those who are Your working people are at the work for the protection of Your work and for the fulfillment of Your word over them and over those who do not know how to receive it and how to settle down within it.

Make those who see Your glory and Your people, make them deny themselves, for the self-love keeps the man blind in his soul, and You and Your saints work mysteriously on the earth for the power of Your work carried by Your anointed one and established as word on the earth. We are sitting at this table, Your saints, and as at that time, we help You in Your labor, in Your pain from the midst of Your people, over which You sit down as body and word to protect it and to have it as Yours.

Come Lord, come more and more with Your saints and with a strong word, for all and everything wait for the new creation, and You are with the fan into Your hand and You cleanse Your threshold floor as it is written, and You make room with those that are new, and You have to fulfill over the earth and over the man the baptism with the Holy Spirit and with fire for the renewing of all, Lord of Your powers and of Your saints who have always endured Your pain, and which by comforting Your sighing got comforted and were comforting those who were clothed like You and in Your name, working and sowing Your kingdom on the earth.

We have established ourselves as working the word upon the fed people, and we work like You, for You are our Teacher and we become word in order to take after You and not after the man. We also give to those who stand as Your people before You, we give them the spirit of mercy of God and the work of the word, Lord, for their calling was to work that way. We have also got the mercy on You in heaven, for You want mercy and not sacrifice, but the man hardly comes to get used to those that You want, for the man is used to give You his things, not Yours, Lord. However, we have learned from You, that he who learns knows, and this is how he works. We have learned the work of God's mercy, and this is what we want to strengthen over the people of Your word. The love in us was born out of our mercy on You, and we have stayed with it under Your teaching so that You may make it to be heavenly, and then we confessed and confess You and tell everyone who hear You and do not know You in them: blessed are the pure in heart for they shall see God. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, brides of the sufferance of God's Son! I am His trumpet, and I have got word with you, with the saints and with those who wait for the end of the Lord's work. I have brought those asleep at the table with you to receive from the table of God's mercy. We give them from the table, we comfort them and strengthen their patience and we work for the Lord's victory. We have got at the feast, around your day, Gheorghe, (George) the martyr and the victor among the saints. He keeps watching for the people of today and cutting the enemy power, which by its nature lurks God's coming down on the earth as word, and he overcomes from those who are victorious, and he has given power of victory for the opening of the Lamb's book, the book of the Lord, His word of fifty years into the midst of the Romanian people. The Lord has hardly been doing this heavenly work, because the disciples of His word are little and few, but the Lord and the victorious saints were the victory to those who have worked, and behold, the book is shared, the word of God is shared.

I am Your trumpet, Lord, and I have refreshed Your saints. And now, You are the word of the comfort from heaven. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, Verginica, I take the feast that you were bringing on the earth for the glory of the mercy of the prudes of My sufferance and resurrection. Your followers bring this day before Me as you

taught them for it, in order that those who are asleep, concerning the hope of My coming, may come to this table. And now, I, the Lord, bless and sanctify this day and its word from heaven over the earth. Amen.

And to you, to those who have come together, I give you of My glory, I give you My word on the table, and you should learn to come out of yourselves when I want to lay down with My face within you. Blessed is the one who knows to be God's child. I look at My Father for I am His child, and I take after Him, when I look at Him, and I work like Him when I take from Him.

Oh, children who give Me from heaven to the people of today! Watch and again watch for you and for the new people, and watch for Me to be able to be light on the earth and in man. Be holy and give the Holy Spirit and keep My church, and let it have the Holy Spirit. Amen. Moreover, you should work together, anointed sons, you should overcome all the sufferings, and let the sufferings strengthen you for your resemblance with Me, and we will be overcomers by My word, which has been coming down over the earth to reign. Through your weak powers, give powers of Holy Spirit over to those who come from time to time to the spring. You need to work for the Lord, sons, for it is for this that I gave you birth from the mystery of My word, and I have set you to serve to My coming back from the Father in man. Be the word of the Holy Spirit and do not be the man's word! Be like Me, sons, be one spirit with Me and give glory and fulfillment to My work and then all the other things will be added to you for the ministering from above upon you. Be the dough of the holiness and of the Holy Spirit, and let the spirit of My humility be the sweetest teaching to you, the greatest work, and then we will work from one another, because I cannot work without you and you cannot work without Me either.

May this feast be blessed, and I leave the word of My male and female disciples upon it, which they were sharing from place to place after I overcame and after I was resurrected afterwards: Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Amen.

Let no one on the earth say this word in vain, that is *"Christ is risen!"* but let him rather say it in the spirit of the truth that is in each one of them, and let Me have life in it. Amen, amen, amen.

24-04/07-05-2006

The Word of God on the fifth Sunday after Passover, of the Samaritan woman
(*Excerpt*)

Oh, My people, My works are great, and the people are very small because of them, for the self love and care has taken the man away from My protection, and I cannot pull the man out of his mind to put in him the Holy Spirit, Who takes from Me and gives to man the life of My life and the wisdom for it. The Samaritan woman knew the time of her visitation and was born in a moment when she knew God and then she gave Me birth in those in her city, and behold the power of faith, My people, and behold, faith does not belong to everyone, but it belongs to those who are gentle and humble in their heart, for the spirit of humility in man works incomparable miracles through the humble ones and strengthens the faith in people, through the people who have self-denial at the hearing of My word giving of life and faith for life. **I am ready to bring eternal life on earth,** but I find man caught by the worries of life and I do not find him ready to believe when I come to him and I knock to give him My coming, and My confessing saints wait with Me for a spirit of faith in people and then love of God in them and My life in them after that. Amen, amen, amen.

08/21-05-2006.

The feast of the Lord's Ascension

In a feast of My ascension into the Father, I am coming down to you as word and I coming down into the book, people of My coming on the earth. I wake you up with My word, because I have been working for fifty years by the word and by the fulfillment of the word to keep awake a people for Me, sober in faith and in My fulfillment within him, for I will soon appear glorified in man on the earth, and that is why I have always tried to keep you awake for My coming, My people.

When I ascended to the Father, the angels of My ascent and of My descent spoke to My disciples and to those who believed in My coming that I would come back again as I ascended. The man has to believe everything I told and everything I endured, and the faith has its view and it does not take the view of the flesh when it believes in man. I have put faith in man by everything I said and I have worked over the people, but My lack of comfort will not come to an end but only when the man will be able to comfort Me totally, giving himself over to be the dwelling place of My glory, to the fulfillment of My kingdom in him, for I said that My kingdom and its place is in man. Amen.

Oh, My people, the view of the faith was that, when those who were gathered together around Me saw Me being carried away by the cloud from before them. The faithful one does not look to know, to understand and to see many things, for the works of faith are no others than My kingdom in man and My view in him, not his. My lack of comfort is without margins now, in the end of the time, for the man having been fed by the miracle of My word for fifty years, has not come to know what faith and its fruit in him and of God in man are, as My disciples knew, those who needed nothing else on the earth than only My dwelling in them and My lack of comfort, carried by them because of the unbelief on the earth. I did not speak to them in vain when I said: ***«When the Son of Man comes, will He find faith on the earth?».*** (*Luke: 18/8*) I said that because of the lack of comfort in which I have been sighing for seven thousand years due to the man's unbelief, for the man wants to have comfort when I am nothing else than aggrieved, and the one who wants to be otherwise than I am, that one is not right with God, the Creator of the man, and he does not know what father and mother in sufferance are for those who are His.

It is a feast of ascension and descent of My glory from earth to heaven and from heaven down to earth, but the way between heaven and earth is the faith and its view, My people! Oh, let your heart become My kingdom more and more perfectly, today's son of My word, which is coming with the clouds of its glory. I am a mysterious God, and when I appeared two thousand years ago with My image taken from the man, I did this to the man's judgment, which wants to become My image and My kingdom over the earth. If I made the man in the beginning, I made him for this, I wanted to make My kingdom in him, but he has left Me without being comforted and he has turned himself into his god and he has no longer heard and seen from Me, and he has made everything from himself, and thus God has lost His kingdom in man, and for seven thousand years the parents have been losing their children just as I lost the man, and I have been crying not being comforted, and the man has been crying likewise, and he will not find his comfort and rest until I, the Lord, have rest in him first and until I am comforted by him, as I made the man to be. Amen.

Oh, sons of My word of today, it is a great, great miracle and it is a great work when God has the man, and it is a small work when the man has God. However, you, My people, should not rest on your oars thinking that you have Me as word upon you, but rather **seek to give Me rest in you having you as the dwelling place of My kingdom,** son who has become dearer. I want to

make you dearer and dearer **and then to appear with you in My glory, as My kingdom,** and I want to do with you the work that will be forever, but in order to do this you have to know how you can see Me, how you can hear Me, how you can listen to Me, how you can bring Me near to you and upon you and in you. I have always wanted to get you used to this great miracle, with the fruit of My faith in you and with My living in you, for it is one thing for you to have Me and it is a great mystery that I may have you, today's of My word, which is coming with the clouds.

I have exhorted you to have faith, My people, and to have such faith as it has never been seen through the ages, and I want you very much to get used to the mysteries that are unfathomable by man, and I cannot come in another way to you but by the dwelling place of My kingdom in man, for I come down face to face with you, when I try to speak from Me upon you, and I have asked you for this to have faith as it has never been seen among the people and to be able to do these, for only in this way I am able to work over the earth and upon man. **Behold, I will lift up between earth and heaven My book with you**, fifty years of book from heaven on the earth! The man has learned ten or twenty years on the earth to know how to be great upon man, and I have been teaching you fifty years of book, and I now have asked you to comfort Me with the fruit of My teaching, My people. **Take the book and open it to see My kingdom in man from it**, because I told those through whom I want to exhort you from the garden, to give you to learn and then to look together with Me at you over the earth with the glory[41] that I have had from the Father before the foundation of the world, My people, but for this glory I have needed the man, not because I am a weak God, but because I made the man for My glory**,** and the man will no longer find his comfort and rest until I, the Lord, will find Mine in him first, to be right with one another; the man to be right with Me and I to be right with the man, as there is no other way between God and man, between man and God; there is not, no matter how much the man would try to find a way without God in it, as he has got used to it for seven thousand years, having not understood the work of faith and its view, which is not the view of the flesh but the view of the faith. Amen.

Oh, people of My coming as word on the earth, I give you, and again I give you the gift of faith and its divine power from Me. **The Kingdom of God does not come visibly, for it is the man that God has and no the man who has God for his benefit and not for My benefit from the man.** Oh, not the man is God, but I am God. As I ascended into heaven, so I come, and I come mysteriously, for the man is not right with Me and that is why I stay mysteriously before Him and I give him My word, which helps the man to believe and to open for My kingdom in him, the kingdom worked by Me and not by man. Amen.

I want the earth to be beautiful and holy, but without holy faith in man I cannot do this, for it is not the kingdom of the man, but My kingdom that I want to establish in man and then on the earth, and behold, that is why I have come with this word over the earth and over the man, but the man is weak in his faith and he minds his own good, when he reads in the Scriptures about My kingdom. The people of Israel had kept on asking Me about the restoration of its kingdom, and it had kept asking Me if its time had already come, but I did not give any answer to it. Oh, it is not the man's kingdom which has to be over the man and over the earth, but My kingdom, that which is expected by the fathers, by the saints and by all of the angels of My glory, and even by the angels who lost My glory by the haughtiness of the man that was worked by My hand out of dust and out of My Spirit.

[41] *See the selection topic: „The glory of God", r.n.*

Oh, My people, oh, son, who have been waited by all ages! You should know that the man's kingdom has been destroying itself from now on, and the kingdom[42] of God has been coming to take its place, either if the man wants it or not. Oh, My people, get used to have Me and My teaching upon you, for I know to give Myself over to you as the wisdom of My kingdom, only for you to know to wait for Me and to receive Me, for I give Myself over to you at your desire, and I come down in the way with everything you need to do, to believe and to have, and with everything I can do in order to be in you, and then from you all over you, for My kingdom is everything I want to give you, and then to have you as My glorified dwelling place before the people, because I have meant you to be dear and bright in such a way that the people may see you and come and receive of My glory and then to come towards it, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

19-05/01-06-2006

The feast of the Descending of the Holy Spirit

In a feast of Holy Spirit, I bless you with the blessing of the Lord your God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, Romanian Jerusalem, and I establish you to Me and I strengthen you within the holiness of the spirit, of the soul and of the body, to be My will, people of My word, and you should fulfill Me with My kingdom within you and you should heal My waiting for seven thousand years after the man, for I have come down on the earth as the heavenly teaching of fifty years, and the one who lives by it, that one becomes My rest and peace, and he becomes My kingdom, My people. I have been teaching the man gently and sweetly during this time. In addition, as a merciful Teacher, I have established My word on the earth and I have made of it My second coming from near the Father to the people. I have been calling the man with affection and I have been staying within his way with a spirit of life giving, and now I have given to the man, My book of fifty years in the end of the time and I still wait for him to give Me love, to give Me mercy and to learn that I want mercy, and not sacrifice, for his sacrifice neither comforts Me nor him, but his comfort has been giving Me comfort instead, because for seven thousand years I have been aggrieved and full of longing after My live in man, waiting to come in him with My kingdom, with My peace and his, and to make, with the man's help, a new heaven and a new earth, as I have promised through the prophets, My people.

I comfort you with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, sons anointed in the garden. Feel His comfort and be strengthened in your hearts and give to My people and to the man who looks for Me with you, give the book of My word of fifty years, the little path through which I have been coming down to the earth in order to teach the man the way and the love for eternity, which sets the man within eternal life between earth and heaven, if he loves to be in My image and after My likeness. I, the Lord, comfort you for the labor of the work of the book and I take it and bless it with the spirit of life giving, to be a spring of power from heaven over the man and let the man be comforted with God, for there is no other comfort on the earth besides Me, and I want the man to understand the mystery of comfort from which the power of life and its peace comes.

Oh, how much I want to embrace the man within the mystery of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter! Oh, how much I want the man to seek after this water of word and to clothe himself inside and outside with the life of My word!

Oh, anointed sons, receive My book with you and lift it up and ask that it may become light on the earth. Pray to the Father and to the Son and to the Holy Spirit, and then give this book to

[42] *See the selection topic: „The kingdom of one thousand years", r.n.*

the people. Sit down sons, and bring prayer to your Lord, for the Lord is listening to you now, and He is fulfilling. Amen, amen, amen.

– Lord, we bring ourselves before You with praying hearts, so that You may make them into Your kingdom among people, for You, Master of heaven and earth, of those that are seen and of those that are not seen of Yours, we have made us Your people now, in the end of the time, so that You may become a book, if You have become word upon us teaching us by it the life with the heavenly life before You. You have worked with us, the little ones, great joy for the heavenly hosts and angels, hosts, which, for seven thousand years have been waiting for Your victory which the man crushed it when You made him in the beginning to have him as Your rest. You have settled down on the earth as word and You have prepared with him a table for the saints and You have come with them as You promised that You would come with Your saints for those who are the least. However, we have been small and we have not watched within us as long as You have been waiting for You and for Your saints, because the man's power is small, Lord, and You are such a great God in comparison with our weaknesses, but we have stood faithfully before You, for You have strengthened us to stand and to confess You that You are the word upon us. We bring prayer to You, once with the opening of Your book with us before the people and we ask from You that every man who will take Your light from You may take from it the wisdom of the eternal life and of the patience before it, patience with love and with faith in it, holy and sonship patience, our Lord, the Comforter. There is no comfort on the earth, and You told us that You wait on the earth for the Holy Spirit, the Comforter so that we may comfort You with Him, with Your Spirit in us, Lord. However, we are so weak since the time is hard and it presses hard on us, although we would like to be the vessels of Your power for the need of those who will come from Your salvation. We ask You for Your great forgiveness for all our weaknesses and we ask You to give us power against them to be able to carry You with Your will, fulfilled in us more and more, for You promised us that You would appear with us in great glory so that You may testify about Yourself that You were the One Who has become word and book upon us.

And now, give to the people the gift of the holy faith and the spirit of humility before Your word full of fire of Holy Spirit and of longing after the man, and make those who will find You through this book, make them strong against the temptations from the earth and against those things which come from the flesh, and give them the spirit of holy prayer by which they may be able to ask from You a new heaven, a new earth and a New Jerusalem in them and upon them, according to Your promise from the Scriptures, and give them that wisdom because it is not the people but You, with the Spirit of the Father in You, that will fulfill this by the faith and by the steadfastness of those who will love You with humility and repentance and with the spirit of prophecy upon them, for this book is Your Spirit, Lord of those who humble themselves before You for Your glory, for Yours is the glory, Lord. And to us, to those who are Your tired ones, give us forgiveness for all our weaknesses by which we have made You suffer, as we have been aggrieved because we have made You suffer, and You know how much we have caused You sufferance, and give us the power, which You need in us, for You can do everything when You want. Our words are insignificant when we speak to You to accomplish Your will through them, which You wait to happen on the earth, as You had fulfilled it thorough all the ages by the prayer of Your loved ones and up to us. However, please listen to us, for we ask You to fulfill Your kingdom in us and in the people according to Your great will, and have mercy on us with the spirit of Your comfort, and please spare us by protecting us under Your hand of the Master of those who have no other god besides You.

We lift the book of Your word of fifty years and we ask Your help to fulfill in us those that are in it, and we ask for mercy from You, for we are small in comparison with the greatness of those things that will be fulfilled by the power of Your word.

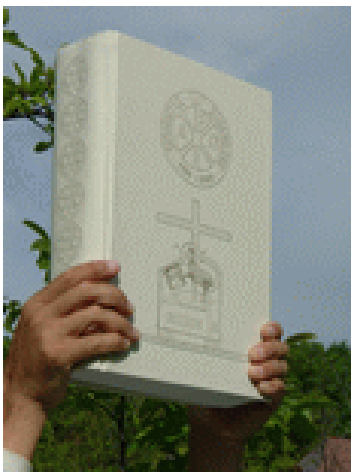
And now, bless Your book with us and share Yourself, Lord, and then protect Your inheritance and protect us for it, so that we may stand before You with joy, with the spirit of Your peace, with Your power in us, fulfilling Your will in us, for we want this for Your glory, but help us, as we are Your least ones, Lord. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, you are small and weak, but I, the Lord, can work for you. Do not be afraid because I can. Amen. Do not be afraid, small children, for My kingdom belongs to the small children. The great ones have their own kingdom and they cannot work for Me. However, I can work through the little ones, and I will give them to be able to work, for My will is everything I have been waiting for seven thousand years, small children. I would like to stay with you in the word and I would comfort you much, but you are tired and you are weak.

I strengthen the people of My word and I give to it of My Spirit and this is what I say: people, people, take My book with you and set it upon you and then rejoice over My fulfillment in you and be comforted with Me, in order that I may receive comfort from you and that You may give Me comfort with My kingdom in you, son. I will strengthen the sons of the garden in order that they may share with you the book of My word upon you, and then to make Me glad from you, to be power and comfort to each other and then to be Holy Spirit over the earth by its overflowing with light, for you are My witness.

Oh, My people, you have to be clean from the spirit of the world, for the world is a heavy burden upon My Spirit. Oh, My people, you should be holy as the Lord, your God is holy and you have to follow the way of the paradise on the earth, and then I, the Lord, will take care of everything you need, for I am your Father, My people. I embrace you within the mystery of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, for it is a feast of the Holy Spirit. Let each son of My word become a feast for the Holy Spirit, to fulfill the feast of the Holy Spirit in every place where I have sons who love My kingdom in them. I advise you, My people, to be filled with the zeal and love and to fulfill the word of the book. Be humble, son, be shy, be humble and gentle, and always, always, let it spring in you and from you the sweet fruit of the kingdom of the heavens on the earth, and the fruit will be seen from heaven and then from the earth. Amen.

Come together in Me, sons. Learn to love Me and let this be sufficient for you. Learn the wisdom of the kingdom of the heavens in you, and learn it more and more, and stay within this mystery, for I have given you much, and I want to stay in you in the same way and to turn you into dwelling places of the Holy Spirit so that you may be happy then, and to be victorious by My power, and to overcome for it.



Peace to you! Comfort yourselves with the spring of My word and be content and thankful and be holy, sons, for the holy one is the dwelling place of My peace. Always become a new heaven and a new earth for My will in you, and I, the Lord, let My blessing come down upon you so that you may understand well the Mystery of My will and to have power for its fulfillment in you, and to renew the world through you, which is to be and to make you into My comfort.

Peace to you, Jerusalem! Be good, son, for the one who believes in Me has My comfort in him. Peace to you, and become a dwelling place of My glory, for you have My teaching upon you, but ask Me to dwell within you, to be with you, for behold, I ask for you as well. I ask you to be My kingdom, My people son, and you should abide through it and you should build Me in it, for I have built you for it, and I have called you a new building, I have called you New Jerusalem, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

29-05/11-06-2006

The Word of God on the Sunday of all saints

(*Excerpt*)

Oh, My people, the signs of My second coming when I went up to be with the Father after My resurrection were written in the Scriptures and the man unfaithful to My coming cannot say that I had not said that I would come and how I would come and when I came. Oh, My people, I said that My kingdom does not come in a visible way, but it comes in man when it comes, and it must be seen in man**.** Oh, My people, I have built you on earth by the word and **I have set you as a sign[43] among men and a sign of My kingdom so that every man may see God with you,** and I gave you a new name on earth as it is written in the Scriptures about this mystery, and you have to show Me My fulfillment in you, for every men shows himself fulfilled in him, and you have to show Me fulfilled in you, for those who see Me in this way, they are the people in whom I am fulfilled as a true God that I am.

05/18-06-2006.

The third Sunday after the Whit Sunday

I want to be led by My word to My people in order to teach it, and to teach it again and again. And what shall I teach it? I want to teach it the wisdom of salvation and its work in those who have given themselves willingly over to My path with the man on the earth. Amen.

I want that the gates to be lifted up and to be well fixed in the hinges and then to be opened so that I may lay down food for salvation for the people to eat and that they may not to miss food. And if he does not eat with the food on the table, he does not like food from God and neither with God. Moreover, if the people does not grow, it does not grow because it does not eat, and it does not grow because it is not a child, for the grown people do no longer grow up but they grow less instead. Only the one who is a child, only that one grows up, only that one needs father and mother, only that one knows to stay within God. Amen.

Oh, sons of this word giving of eternal life! I speak with you by the words of the wisdom of salvation, so that every man on the earth may hear My teaching. There are only waves on the earth and the people do no longer feel them. Let every man hear from Me, that the watchman who sees the wave coming has to let the people on the earth know about it, either if he is obeyed or not.

It is heard on the earth the false teaching upon man. The man teaches another man to his own destruction, to his separation from God for a good living on the earth, and he calls this lying and dyed plan, he calls it the raising of the standard of living. Oh, the man does not need such a plan, but the man needs God and not a living on the earth. There is no one to teach the man the living with God and from God. There is no longer any man with the spirit of revelations from God

[43] *See the selection topic: „The sign of the Son of Man", r.n.*

to tell him those that are not seen and those which catch the man under him without him seeing their hostile face in the man's life. I have mercy on My Romanian country. I am into its midst with the spirit of revelation, a spirit ministered by angels for a holy law on the earth, and it, My poor country, sleeps unknowingly in front of the waves, which try to strike in it and to enslave its gift and beauty from Me.

Oh, you do not need a standard of living, as the man calls the lawlessness of this lie, My dear country! I have in you the word from My mouth and I want to open your mind to understand like God and not like man, for all those that you have to know are written into the Scriptures, but read with Me in order to know from Me, My country. Oh, do no longer rejoice over the trap, which is set for you to believe that you will have a good living on the earth, because your happiness and emancipation from slavery do not come from man, but your fate is to be on the earth from God. You need a living with God, but you do no longer know this wisdom of salvation as your forefathers knew it. You do no longer have spiritual people in you to lead you to Me and Me to you, and that you may believe from God and not from man, My country. Oh, it is hard without light on the earth. There is no longer light on earth, and I am into your midst, and you do not know to reach out your hand to Me to save you from the perishing spirit of this age. However, I teach the people of My word so that you may receive teaching from Me and to stay before Me, to stay at My mouth, which springs for you the river of life, the wisdom of salvation and its work in man. Amen.

Oh, people of My word, o sons who are taught from heaven! I have always, always told you: pass from your body into spirit so that you may be able to overcome during the hard times, as the saints worked, and who pray from those in heaven to Me and ask Me to fulfill the Scripture of the revelation of God's sons; and you from the earth, you tell Me that it is because of the prayers of the saints and of the fathers that I should save you, and this is how you answer to each other, you answer them and they answer you by the prayer for the fulfillment in this way, for they cannot take away their crown of greatness unless the last ones will appear for them for the cleansing and for the forgiveness of all creature, which was and which is. I told you that it may have no longer been heard through the ages such faith like yours, the working faith for the fulfilling of all the Scriptures, within the entire obedience for My coming with the saints, who, together with the whole creation sigh and pray unspeakably, waiting for the revelations of the last sons of God. Oh, comfort their sigh, sons! Oh, pass from body into spirit more and more and with every passing day, and ask from Me to give you the wisdom of salvation and its stature in you and its work in you, for you do not need to be like the people on the earth, but you should rather be like God's sons among the people, and you should stand by Me, and that I may be able to stand by you, as this work has to be done with hard work and in great obedience. Learn this work from the saints who have come out of the world to listen then to God through God's people and not from themselves. Learn from Me, the One Who came into the world as Man from man in order to listen to the Father in submission. Learn, sons, for long ago I spoke by My descent that there was school and there were students but there was no wisdom. Behold, one needs wisdom and love for it, for without this wisdom of salvation, the man cannot be with God and he cannot be protected by God, and then the man becomes haughty and falls down. I have always longed after My teaching over you, and I want you to receive from My mouth, for it is very hard for the man to receive from man, even from those who are loved by the Lord on the earth. The man needs the man's wisdom of life to be able to receive from man for Me, and then to listen to Me, for without ongoing teaching, the man has not got the capacity to know, because the man's mind does not know anything else but to separate himself from God for his own mind, and the man has been doing this damage upon him for seven thousand years.

Oh, sons, oh, sons, oh, sons protected by My word, which teaches you not to perish by yourselves! You shall not seek to become haughty for yourselves. You shall not laugh in your mind, in your heart and in your face, but you should also not be pale lest you may become weak to one another, sons, and this is how I have greatly been teaching you. You should long only for the Lord, and let your smile be only from God. Learn to speak in a heavenly way to each other, but do this only after you learn how to think beautifully and how to have a beautiful stature for angels, not for you and not for people, sons, because the people make Me weak in you if you want to seek after them or if they try to seek after you. Oh, there is no longer any time to lose. Oh, sons, do no longer speak at random, do no longer keep silent at random, do no longer work at random, and do no longer stay without work, for the spirit of testimony among brothers before the heaven, this spirit has been waiting for you, and if you do not have greatness of spirit, the spirit of revelations, then do no longer stay among people, for you do not know how to get out of the traps alone. Grow less and stay within God, so that the people may not suck My life that is in you and your life with Me. Start everything from the beginning, you, those who are not satisfied, so that you may be then Christians in everything, both inside and outside of you to God and to each other, for no one is able to see God in you otherwise, and the Scripture of God's sons upon you.

Oh, sons, I tell you this with fire and longing, and I remind you to be Christians so that the rise of the son may catch you at the work for My kingdom and not in your beds, and this is how you are to start the work of each day. At dawn, you should be ministers of prayer for you and for the salvation of the creature, and then with prayer, do the works during the day, with prayer and with wisdom from God and not from you, for the spirit of obedience upon man cannot be taken away from yourselves, and it has to be taken away from before your face, and this it is what you need to do, and only afterwards you will do this way. My kingdom in you is not earned by the sleep of the body and by the carelessness of the soul, for the body is your enemy and Mine, if you put it to rest. The body demands sleep and it asks for many rights and it does not allow you pass from body into soul, and I said that you should not fatten the soil with your bodies, for if you eat much and always, then you make too much garbage on the earth, sons. You need to pass from bodies into spirit, for the spirit is that which can do, and not the body, sons. Oh, the days are evil, and I have been struggling too much to take care of your everyday life, if it were for you to live on the earth as mere people and that is all. The people speak a lot about the standard of living, about much and good food, about luxury of all kinds, about human things, which the man has always adhered to, but you should rise with every passing day more and more above your bodies, so that I may judge through you the world without any power of life in it, sons. Look at the birds of the sky and at the lilies of the field, and follow their example of life and do believe that this it can be done and it will be able to be done. Amen.

Oh, pass from body into spirit. Keep a tight hold on your body, for your body always keeps asking too many things and it is not the one that is used to the life that is to be, for the spirit is that which gives life, freshness of life, preparation for the life and then joy of the afterlife. Behold, the one who does not work with his spirit works with his body and then he says that he has the right to eat well. Oh, the soul has got even greater rights, sons. You shall not say too, that you do many things for the Lord. You shall not say so, but rather humble yourselves in wisdom, for everything you do with your prayer and then with your spiritual fulfillment, you do it for yourselves, not for Me, and that I may give you through your prayer and that I may give Myself over to you as food for your eternal life, and then you should not let your soul go hungry, but you also need to give its right to eat, and give each other the mercy for your soul, giving yourselves from Me to one another. Like your body, the soul wants everything as a gift, for all are gifts, as the life in the body is a gift,

which you are very much indebted to, sons. Oh, do no longer be in debt; do not longer remain in debt. Be right with the Lord, from Whom you have your soul, just as you have your body from your parents. However, you are in debt and very much in debt to the spirit, sons. Oh, do no longer keep on being in debt. Oh, how shall you pay this debt, and with what?

Oh, work sons, work with your body for the debt of the spirit. Do no longer work with your body only for the food of your body, for this is injustice to God Who gives live every moment. You will say that you pray for the debt of the spirit, but the one who prays, prays for himself, and if he does not get up to accomplish what he asks for, his prayer is unfruitful and it can also be condemning if the one who speaks out the things of the prayer does not keep his word.

Oh, sons, be lovers of spirit and not lovers of the body. Be diligent for the spirit, not only for the body. Be lovers of poverty, for it is hard on the earth and it becomes harder and harder. Be spiritual. Pay with your life what is to be eternal and do not work more for the temporary life. Use the right scale, and if you take care of the body and of the food of the body, then be clean all the time, sons, clean both your spirit and your body.

Behold, I teach you again and again the wisdom of the cleanness for God, for the angels and for you. Keep your food clean in the vessels all the time. If you eat and then if you have little food in your vessel, do not let your vessel with little food in it. Put the little food in a small vessel, according to their measure, and then wash up clean the vessel in which you had the food. Do not use a big vessel for little food, for the evil spirit gets in and licks the walls of the vessel if it has got unwashed food in it, for the evil spirit is drawn to the dirt which is unwashed by the man. And you all should work that way, and all the time you should do this way and not otherwise, for I have set among you a model of life and of work of the life, only that you may want to learn and then not to forget what you have learned. You should not let unwashed any bit of dirt on your vessel, for you have to make room to the angels of the glory to dwell long near you.

Love the spirit of cleanness, sons. This work keeps the Lord near you, for it is the work of the spirit and of the heart of your spirit. Pass from body into soul in everything and always keep yourselves like that, and do not put out your eyes from each other because of your soul and body weaknesses, but each one of you should sacrifice oneself to one another without murmuring, for the sacrifice above your need, that is what remains to you, not what another one does to you. The sacrifice without murmuring draws then all the brothers to sacrifice and to the union of spirit, but learn what sacrifice is and not what union is, for the sacrifice does not come through union, but the union comes through sacrifice instead.

Let it be very, very clean in your little chambers, sons, so that the angels may dwell there ministering to you with longing and then to refresh the humble spirit in you, the greatest deed of your life, from which the kingdom of the heavens comes, sons. Oh, there is no greater deed among the fruit of the spirit than that of the humility of spirit, from which its entire fruit comes, the fruit of the spirit by the humility, which has got in it a humble mind for the man, and from which everything comes and all the things of My kingdom settle in you, without murmuring for the sacrifice of your praise or of your ministering.

Sons, take care and clean your little houses, and clean them all the time, as well as your little chambers, and also take care not to have any pockets for dirt gets in them, and the man does not gather anything in them if he has got them, if he uses them, but understand what it is to be understood if I tell you this, for the pockets are both in your body and in your soul, and they are places for rubbish and idols, and the idol is of no use but it rather does damage and then it blames the man after that and it keeps the man in temporariness, lying day after day for his life. When the man does not have any idols surrounding him, then he can always clean his house easily, and he

can always be with the cleaning tool into his hand, and he can always clear up for the approaching of the angels and for the Lord's rest with the man, and behold, the man needs to have few, few things on earth and much heaven on earth.

Oh, sons, you do not have to work in My courts with you when you do not have time for cleaning up, but you always need do you work in them in perfect cleanness, and let your ways be cleaned from garbage and weeds in front of your houses, so that the angels may keep watch near you and near your dwelling places with Me, for the time is hard, sons, and the sky is full and all the roads are full of evil spirits, sorcery and witchcraft, because of the spirit of envy, for the one who serves the spirit of the world, that one is an evil vessel, in which the spirit of the world pours out all its impurities, and the world has not got another work day and night, but it has only the work of evil spirit, and I can hardly overcome for you in order to protect you, and I cry when I see you on the roads of the world and through the world when I want you within Me.

Oh, sons, above any of your occupations, above anything you may have beautiful in you, love the flowers and the greenery and their purity, for the heaven is the place of purity and of the entire beauty, so that the angels may dwell with you among the shadows of sweet smelling trees, because all these are for the heaven, not for the body's necessities, but rather for the heaven and for the spirit, sons, and I tell you again that it is one thing for the man to adorn his garden and his little house for himself and for his body, and it is another thing to do this for his Lord. Oh, do not become dirty when you do your work, and do any work that does not defile you. Oh, sons, I had always exhorted you and I still exhort you to have life in you, and to keep it so that you may have it, but for this miracle you have to listen to God and to work Him within you as your Master, and you should receive His order among you from Him, for otherwise you will not understand Him and you will not have the Lord. The spirit of the revelation is the one that can help you, that which can save you from your guilt and from its consequences, and a Christian with true love knows to wait and to receive the Lord upon him and to protect his life under My mantle, for the time is hard and it becomes harder and harder, and I teach the one who has eaten at My table, so that every man may take from it the teaching of life, when I have someone to put it on. Among those in the world there is no longer a man with the spirit of the revelation from God, for all people are haughty for themselves and there is no longer any spiritual man among men. The spiritual man is that one who has the spirit of revelation and that one has a humble opinion about himself and for himself, and in the churches from the world, the man does not find any spiritual man over man's life departed from God. Oh, there is no one to reconcile the man to God, and God to the man who is wrong and astray within himself and within his self-haughtiness. Oh, there is no longer any man poor in his spirit, a man with a humble and very beautiful spirit through this beautiful spirit. In the churches from the world, the man can no longer find the way, for the worldly priest is not a confessor, even if he has received this calling from another one. The priests are not confessors, for the confessor is the one who has the Spirit of the Lord, the angel of the Lord, that tells him all the things from man and the things from the Lord for the man, as I spoke to the Samaritan woman about the secret things of her life, and then she went in her city and said: ***«Come and see a man who told me everything that I did».*** (*John 4:29*) If she had a haughty spirit, it would have been hiding in her, but the One in front of her, Who was speaking to her, filled her with the things from God, with the spirit of humility, and then she came for healing and not for hiding as Adam did, who hid from God in heaven and then blamed Him, and thus Adam lost God.

The Spirit of revelation works on the earth by the intercession of the angels, and he who cannot be told the things discovered by the angels, that one is flesh and blood and does not receive the spirit of revelations, the spirit of correction and then the spirit of his illumination and

salvation, the spirit of the confessor, and behold, not all of them perceive this mystery of the revelation of the spirit, but only those to whom the Lord wants to reveal and then to receive by the spirit of revelation, the same as the law came on the earth by the intercession of the angels.

Woe to the haughty one, the one who cannot receive the ray of the light, which comes to him by the angel! Woe to the one who runs away from angels, not having got a saving and receiving mind through the angels, and who does not know how to be small before the Lord! The prophet Samuel was made by God, first a prophet by the angels' ministry, who were speaking to him from the Lord, and only after that he became a priest, and My angels were whispering to him, revealing to him the things of God. He told Saul: ***«When you were little in your own sight, weren't you made the head of the tribes of Israel?»***

Oh, My people, a great man is not the one who is great by his own words and by his own name, it is not that one who is great, but great is the one who has My Spirit within him, just as Samuel had, who received My Spirit in him, the spirit of revelation, by which he was judging the disorder in Israel, for this work has to work out the spirit of the revelation in the one who has got it from God. By the angels' intercession, I was revealing to the prophet Daniel, those things that he did not know about, and I worked with him so wonderfully, until the king Nebuchadnezzar exalted him before his people. This was how I worked with Joseph who was sold and I exalted him over the entire Egypt by his patience, humility, wisdom, by his good conduct, and by My light within him.

Behold, the confessor is confessor and the priest is priest, but in the midst of the church from the world, no one knows what it means God to be with the man and for the man on the earth. The confessor is the one who believes strongly in the things from God and to whom God gives this gift of the spirit of revelation and of the good thing upon the man, and he who is wise among people does not live without a confessor over the moments of his life, he does not live without God over his steps, over his mind, over his work all the time, and behold, many great people of the world had been touched by the spirit of the heavenly callings and they had been little under the hand of those who were spiritual on the earth, and this was how they became holy Christians and this was how they received the gift of the humility of spirit under the hand of those who were leading their life closely, as only those who are humble can do this, and nothing else means for the man to be Christian.

Behold what it is on the earth! Behold, how many priests come out thorough haughty people like them, but they come out in vain, for these are not spiritual for the man. In the churches from the world, the man becomes a priest first and then he is named a confessor over the people, but Samuel and all those who were Mine, were made prophets, confessors and then priests by God and not by people. I, the Lord, was first the confessor of those who believed in My love for the man and with whom I came down from heaven to meet the man who was wandering away on the earth by the spirit of the human pride, and then I was their priest, sacrificing Myself before the Father for their salvation, as a true Shepherd that I am.

Behold, the priest cannot help the man, he cannot reconcile to God the man who has gone wrong, if he has not got the spirit of the revelation of the things in man too, the spirit by the intercession of the Lord's angels' for the revelation of the hidden things in man and which do harm to man. The one who is not little in his own eyes, that one is neither served by angels nor does he receive those who are served by angels for man, for the spirit of the human pride puts God away from man and from near man, and I said: ***«Woe to the one who has got his name greater the work for God».*** It is written into the Scriptures: ***«Woe to those who speak to the prophets, "Don't prophesy!" and to the seers, "Don't see!" And if you see, speak to us smooth things so that we***

may receive them». (*See Is: 30/10*) When I was speaking to the Jews the things that were about to happen to Me and with them because of their unbelief, they spoke about Me: ***«He has got a demon»,*** and they were saying: ***«He blasphemes. What any other proof do we need against Him?»*** (*See also Luke: 22/71*)

Behold, My people, it hasn't been well understood the work for the protection of My work, that for the protection of those who are My anointed ones and around whom I, the Lord, have sat down with the spirit of the revelation, a spirit served by the angels, to protect them from the spirit of the man, from the hidings in man, which try to make them weak and guilty for those which are hidden in man, for the man who is not reconciled to God by the working spirit, which comes from God, in such a way that I may have them as Mine, that is, the servants of the holy altar and clean from all the evils, hidings and haughtiness in man and around man. I spoke for those to whom I show their unknown things from man, I said that where there are not people through whom I am led to this people of My word by the spirit of the revelation, where they are not, then everything is devoid of God, and it is not beautiful the place where they cannot set the man over the man and for the man and for My places with this people. Moses was established by God in God's place over Israel, and Aaron was a priest from God, but when Aaron worked without Moses, then he went wrong, and Israel went wrong too, separating itself from God for pleasures, for a life without watching over Israel. I am the One Who stand by My anointed ones, if they stand by Me through the spirit of revelation. I am the One who protects them from the evil things in man and I show them what it is to be done with each and every situation, for My life in the Christian. He, who is in My image and after My likeness, is the one who does not leave off My will for the sake of his will. Behold, the wisdom of the salvation is the teaching by which I, the Lord, have sat down today, over My people that has been exhorted by the spirit of the revelation.

I, the Lord, cry bitterly, because the man does not know what God means. Amen, amen, amen.

19-06/02-07-2006

The feast of the birth of Saint John, the Baptizer

The saints urge Me to come down as word on the earth, and I, the Lord, listen in heaven to those who have listened to God on the earth. I become the will of the saints in heaven and on earth, for their will is that I may overcome over the earth with My work of New Jerusalem and to give the crown to the saints, for only in the end of the victorious fight for heaven, only than are the little crowns given to those who overcome for themselves and for the saints according to the will in heaven, and not according to that which is in man. Amen.

I strengthen Myself in the way to bring it into submission and that it may keep Me in it to reach the man's ear by the word. I can do everything I want, like the man who can do it either, but My power is submitted to man, and I cannot overcome over the man for Me, if he cannot take from Me and then to be able to work for Me and to work like Me, because if the man can work like him, then I can no longer work over the man anymore, and My great work remains for the saints, for those who are submitted by faith to My plan with them, in the same way God gave birth to John on the earth for Me, the torch of My path to the man.

Oh, My baptizer! How really shall I go on working over the man in such a way that he may be able to understand what God means, what God's man means and what the common man means? How shall I still do with the man on the earth? I have come on the earth with a spirit of life giving. I have shown My life to the man, My sacrifice before the Father and before the man and this is

how I have become the man's teacher. I Myself have shown the man how his nature, his mind, his heart and his walking in life should be on the earth. Oh, the man did not look at Me, neither then and nor now. I have remained the last one both then and now because the man does not know what God means, for if he knew he would have known Me, but those who knew Me and perceived Me then, they are those who know Me now too. Those who were born saints and those who have become saints at My teaching have known Me, but **today I have been prophesying on the earth** for fifty years and no one becomes a saint under My poor struggling to make room to Me near the man and then in the man with his making in My image and after My likeness.

Oh, who shall I cry in heaven for My mourning with, if not with My saints, who look after the last ones, after those who have been waiting by all sighing creature before Me for seven thousand years for its salvation, for My place on the earth with the man and with the entire creation? Oh, what else shall I do in a day of feast of the saints than to cry with My saints, and they to cry with Me? If the man does not cry together with Me, the One Who has been mourning over by him, who shall I keep My mourning with if not with the saints who had cried on the earth with Me, after Me and for Me, the One Who has been mocked by man? The man spends his life in everything he says that it does him good and the man cannot do like Me. Oh, My baptizer, we cry with one another for the Father's mourning, Who is crushed within Us because of man. We cry and we cry as on earth, and we strengthen ourselves from our pains. Only because of pains we have to gather strength. What shall we really do with the man to long after his paradise, My place with the man? Let us comfort ourselves within Our pains and in Our longing after the man who has been wandering away from heaven on the earth. Let Us sigh deeply and let the man hear Us; let him hear Us. Amen, amen, amen.

– Come, God and little Lamb, Who humble Yourself and stay only humble for Your walking on the earth. You spoke once to those who have carried You as Your word to the man, and You told them that before man one should go on his knees so that he may be able to walk on his feet. However now, the pain in You whispers to those who walk like that for Your way with the man, and it whispers to them that one should go only on his elbows and knees, and not only on his knees for the man's walking on his feet, who is not used to the walking that pleases God and from which Your comfort and the comfort of Your saints come, Your hope and the hope of Your saints, little and suffering Lamb. I comfort You with my hand with which I poured out running water over Your head in the river Jordan, and I remind You of my pain by which I was teaching the people to repent and then to become a dwelling place of Your kingdom with which You came on the earth to establish it in man. However, they came because of the fear of the heavenly wrath due to the wandering away of their life, but they did not come for repentance. You have also come today for their repentance from heaven, as word and sign of Your coming, but the people remain far away from Your calling with their works, with their life, and as some offspring of vipers try to run away from the wrath and in no way do they come for repentance and then for a holy and new life. The man comes to You and then tries to lose You for his life, and he does not come with repentance. The brood of vipers, after they are born, kill their mother, and that is why I called brood of vipers those who did not come for repentance and then for Your life in them; and not to strike You after the man comes, after You open for him to come in and have life and work like Yours from You. Oh, You are God, but the one who wants to try to come to You by Your calling, forgets who You are and who he is, and the man forgets that he is small and that You are God, and that it is because of Your mercy You call and receive Him, and not that he may boast that he has You as his Father, but to really have You, if he has got You and if he boasts about this. The one who boasts about this, that one can no longer pray to You, for those who are Yours humble themselves deeply, they

are afraid of Your greatness and stay little under it and stay in submission waiting for Your mercy over their weaknesses, over their weak powers.

Oh, little and teaching Lamb, the man does not know why I called You the Lamb of God, why the prophets called you the slaughtered Lamb, as in fact You are, for their prophesies have been fulfilled. Woe to the one who is greater and stronger than You are, and not like You, little Lamb, and happy is the one who lets himself be made in Your image and after You likeness, dear little lamb to be like You, Lord. However, the man is haughty, poor of him, and he cannot be little lamb. The man is discontent and the one who is discontent cannot be aggrieved, for his dissatisfaction is a spirit nourished by the spirit of haughtiness against another one, it is nourished by the spirit of judgment against the one who is blamed by man. Oh, the man does not want to remain with You, gentle and little Lamb, and one should go on his elbows and knees to help the man to humility like ours, Lord of those who are humble and full of Your grace full of Your life in man.

Oh, people who hear the word from God! Let the Lord not speak alone, let Him not listen alone and let Him not remain alone. I did not know how to listen to Him more beautifully and more truly when He was speaking to Me and was teaching Me. He was very humble to hide His face of my God. He did not want me to think that He was greater than I was. He humbled Himself like a God and He was teaching me, and I was receiving of His grace like a perfect disciple. I did not want to be less than He was in the work of my life. This is how I had followed my Teacher, and He was the Lamb of God, and only at Jordan I saw this, for He was humble and did not want to be known by His greatness, but He rather He hid His greatness like a God, and the man has not learned this yet even from God, after he has learned about God's humility.

Oh, gentle Lord and submitted to the Father and to the man! Shall I cry out to the people to repent as I was calling out two thousand years ago to those who were coming to be baptized without a spirit of repentance first? Behold, I call them out and I tell them, and I speak like David to them who think that they are masters in Your place over the earth and over them: ***«Teach them to serve the Lord in fear and after that then rejoice with awe, you kings who judge the earth. Understand and receive this teaching lest you may have no place where to flee from the wrath, which is to come, and thus to perish from the right way which calls you to it, when the wrath of the Lord will be kindled in an instant. Repent and give forth fruit of repentance and do not rely on the Lord as on your father, if you do not receive from His Spirit, giving of eternal life, within Him, for the Lord can make worthy sons out of those who are not taken into consideration by you. Bow and receive from God, for He is the wisdom of life, oh, kings and people from the earth!"*** *Amen.*

And now, little Lamb, Lord, fulfill the fruit of my calling to the man. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, I cry with the saints for the man's disobedience, and the one who knows to receive life from God will take and have and will do the work of New Jerusalem before Me.

Oh, people taught by God and by His saints! Do hear what John, My baptizer, has told you. He had always, always been taking of My Spirit and he had always, always, been a perfect disciple, like his Teacher, and I was his Teacher, just as I am your Teachers as well.

Oh, people, taught and taught by God! I have spoken with the saints in heaven and on earth before you. Amen, amen, amen.

24-06/07-07-2006

The feast of the saint apostles Peter and Paul

The hosts of saints are with Me within My descent, for I do not walk alone between heaven and earth, between God and man, between man and man, when I can do this on the earth, when I am believed and welcomed with My companions from heaven on the earth. Amen.

I come down into the book with My saints, for the patriarch Enoch[44], the seventh from Adam, wrote about Me and about My angels; he prophesied about My coming with the saints saying: ***"The Lord comes with His thousands of saints."*** (*See the Books of Enoch, r.n.*) He saw this from far away; I made him see over time the glory of My coming with the saints and he saw it very well and then he confessed it. **I travelled with him through all the heavenly glories when he was in his body, and I showed him My work over time and I had him confessed and those that he testified about Me to remain on the earth,** (*About that time, very detailed, see "The Household of God", divine dictation received by Jakob Lorber, r.n.*) and the spirit of confession, when it comes from Me over the man, is a wonderful spirit, as I told My disciples that all those who believed in Me would do more than they saw Me doing, after I would go to the Father for them.

I speak My word on the earth in a day of heavenly synod of My disciples of two thousand years ago and I have given them the joy of testimony, for the saints are those who have confessed God and the Son of God over the earth. I gathered disciples for Me by the work of My glory and I walked with them among those who were unbelievers, among those who did not take care of My coming from the Father. I was fulfilling under their eyes the Scriptures, which testified about Me clothed in a body of clay, and this was how I was helping them to know the time of their visitation and then of the testimony about My coming.

There is no man on the earth to take care of My coming to him, of his coming to Me. The man does not know to do this work. I came to My disciples and I appeared to them with My glory and I helped them to take care of My coming, of the One Who comes to the man from the Father and testifies about Himself as the Son of the Father Sabaoth, just as the Father confessed Him by His voice that was walking in the clouds to the man's ear, to help the man believe in My coming, and **behold, during these days I have been speaking fifty years over the earth and I announced Myself with the country of My coming and with those who have heard Me speaking during this time**, and the man cannot say that I have not told him about My coming from the Father with My confessing saints, as it was written from the beginning. Behold, not all want to understand God's mysteries. The man does not have any more time and mind to perceive like God, but I still call out over the earth and I say, as it is written: ***«Bless God, you, nations on the earth, and make His voice be heard; sing to the One Who ascended over the sky of the sky, to the east, Who speaks His voice with power, for God is wonderful among His saints. Receive teaching lest the Lord may get angry and thus to perish when His anger will burst in flames in an instant, for the Lord comes within a flame, and His chariots are thousands of thousands».*** Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, Lord of those who are faithful, saints and confessors of Yours! Oh, Lord, we are within Your coming. Even now we are walking together with You, for we are Your disciples. The disciple does not walk without his teacher, nor in his way or in his work of a disciple, and blessed are those who become disciples on the earth for You, passing from body into spirit so that they may become Your work, Your comfort and the temple of the Holy Spirit, to be Yours, Lord, deprived of disciples. However, we became Yours on the earth and we comforted You, and You were comforted with us among those that were fleshly and earthly, when You were walking from place to place with us and Your power was withering as that of a God Who bears the men's weaknesses,

[44] *See the selection topic: „Enoch and Elijah", r.n.*

Lord. You were doing wonderfully among us working over those who were proud in their thought and were giving them Your voice with power as a God Who sees each and everything that belongs to men on the earth. Then we were learning the work of discipleship and You were telling us that those who would believe in You and in Your coming among people, then as now, would do greater miracles. You were so upset when You saw the men's haughtiness, who did not know what God meant, for they mentioned God in vain from books. You were very, very much aggrieved because of the man's haughtiness that could not grow less and humbled within his life. We were shining Your light and we were sorry for You because You had no fruit to gather from man, and You could hardly find someone humble in his spirit to give against his sins the light of Your teaching, with which You came from the heights of the Father to the people on the earth, Lord, full of mercy for the man, who has wondered away by himself among those have also wandered away like him. Oh, You have suffered from the man's haughtiness; You suffer and suffer again, and the man cannot give You any comfort if he has got no humility in him. You have suffered Lord, because of the greatness in which the man settles alone with his mind and heart, and You have no room on the earth with the man, Lord, Who comes, always coming with Your saints. We were walking with You from place to place, but the people did not follow Your calling to become Your disciples. The one who does not become Your disciple, that one does not follow You, for those who follow You, have to be like You, to work like You, and then to confess through Your light in them and over them, as the Father was shining over You with His work and with its fulfillment.

Oh, what shall we do so that the mystery of the disciple work may be perceived by man, Lord? Oh, You are very much deprived of disciples, and the earth is big, far and wide, but those little of Yours and ours made it possible for Your word to run fast, and they made it possible for Your voice to be heard powerfully over those who have known You from books from generation to generation; they made the book of Your work upon them and multiplied it over people so that You may be heard from margins to margins over the earth before the great day of Your glory, when You will confess and glorify Yourself with Your saints over Your saints, with those who have become Your disciples at Your coming now. Oh, those who preach You with the word upon the earth are very, very weak, for only the poor stick to You, only those who do not have powers to become giants and then to become conceited because of their shameful wealth of the passing glory, which withers away like grass and then it is thrown into the fire; this is how it passes and this is how it comes to an end the glory of the passing man who does not know the spirit of Your disciple among those who believe in You on the earth. Our word, on the day that celebrates us as Your disciples and saints, is the word by which we comfort Your great pain and always Yours, for You are the One Who always look for the lost coin, and no one really helps You on the earth to find it and then to rejoice with Your saints, who are Your house.

The man becomes great on the earth and then he loses his life by his greatness, and those who perish cry, and then they always cry, they cry and cry again for their lost life on the earth, for the spirit that possesses the man is the spirit of the human haughtiness, Lord. Behold, in three days it will be remembered the soul of the one who, a year ago, left the people of those who had ruled by their names the land of Your choice, chosen from the beginning to be a place of the glory of Your word, of the little garden that carries over it the voice of Your calling after the man. This little soul has been sighing painfully, for it could not escape the toils of the spirit of haughtiness and of the passing greatness, and now it has been sighing and trying to refresh itself by the spirit of confession, Lord. We are with it, we, Your disciples, for Your angels has brought it near to the day when it will be mentioned before You by those who are the people of Your word. Let's us refresh it, Lord. Amen, amen, amen.

– You, My disciples because you followed Me on the earth, work, beloved ones, do My work on earth as in heaven, for you are My disciples, and I, the Lord, look and comfort My affected spirit, deeply affected. Amen.

– Oh, Lord, we, Your disciples, work like You. You took the keys of death and hell, and You gave us the keys of the kingdom of the heavens to be Your confessors and to tell everybody that You are the Christ, the Son of God, the living One forever and ever, that You are the slaughtered Lamb and that You are the Savior of those who follow You. We give voice to the soul that will be to confess about it, about You, Lord, and about the work of Your word over the earth. Amen.

– I stand having been set by angels before You and before Your twelve disciples and before those who testify today like Your disciples, Jesus Lord. I am astounded by Your invisible glory from the earth over Your anointed ones, who bear the work of Your word from Your mouth to the man's ear. I did not want to know how long I stayed and I did not want to join with my life and work to this glory of Yours on earth, which, my relatives according to the flesh knew about. Your angel took my soul away from the body one year ago and brought me before Your throne. I had nothing to bring You for my life. I was proud on earth and You did not receive any of my sacrifices, about which I was saying that I was bringing before You, for ***«The Lord stands against those who are proud»,*** *as it is written. I cry bitterly when I see in time how many sacrifices You have received, both from the rich ones and from the poor ones, but You did not receive any of my sacrifices, and I suffer without any comfort that I have not got now any earnings from my life on earth. You also wanted to write me in heaven with a sacrifice pleased to You, but I did not love You, I had no mercy on You, but I rather asked for my right when I left Your chosen land as Your inheritance, as it really was. I upset You then and You spoke a prophetic word to me that You would take me away from the earth because of my lack of love, because my lack of obedience to You, and then I persecuted those who were Your elected ones. At the end of my life on the earth I caused You great pain and I touched with hatred, with evil speaking and threatening those who carried You as word on the earth and over Your people, for I thought I was able to do this. Now, I have seen how powerfully You watch over those people and how You call out for them the word of the Scriptures, saying:* ***«Do not conspire against My prophets».*** *However, I did not want to fulfill this way and I tell everybody not to do this great sin, and I tell them that haughtiness is the most hostile sin against the man's life on the earth and then when he leaves his body, after that on the earth he feeds on the spirit of greatness of the empty glory, on the sin of the worshipping this idol, for the greatest idol is the human mind in which the man's haughtiness has room, the spirit which feeds and makes the man glad on the earth. To ask for Your forgiveness now, because I was unfaithful, without holy work and full of haughtiness, I know that You are the One Who know Your judgments and that You will work according to Your will. However, I ask those whom I disregarded on the earth, who are Your way with the word of Your calling over the living and over the dead, I ask them to be my intercession before You, for they have great favor with You, and You are a righteous Judge, and You are good with them, with those who love You according to Your will. I tell from here to all those on the earth who receive Your word from You, that it is a great chasm for the soul, the man's greatness on the earth, for it completely separates the man from God on earth and in heaven, because no one can serve God half way. I tell everybody to look after You with great humility of spirit, and to live this way among all people, because I looked only after honors on the earth and so little did I think at the answer which I have to give now before You, Lord, Jesus, and now, behold, here I am naked and without any support. I cannot and I do not know what else I might say. I stand before You uncovered and I see myself without any fruit. Receive for me the*

intercession of Your chosen ones on the earth, and be merciful to me on account of their prayers, Lord Jesus. Amen.

– Oh, loved disciples, the interceding spirit for man is great before Me, the spirit loving of people, for the people are without mind, poor of them. No matter how learned and great the man would be on earth, when I have no room with My face in him, the man is without mind, poor of him. The mind means a great miracle when the man has mind. **The Spirit of God is the true mind in man**, in the man who is poor in his spirit. When I chose you to be My disciples, I did not look for the man with a rank and with earthly glory, but I rather came near to those who were poor in their spirit, to those who were humble in their mind and clean in their hearts, for I cannot work otherwise upon man, and then I told you that everything you would bind on earth will be bound in heaven as well, and everything you will unbind on earth will be unbound in heaven. Oh, the mystery of the disciple work is great and deep. Oh, I am very, very much devoid of disciples. I lack powers very, very much, for My power on earth is that for My disciples to be. I need to have many, many disciples now, at My coming, but all seek after their own business, even when they are near Me, if they can do this, and I am deprived of disciples, and I help Myself with those who are poor in their spirit and great in their humility and faith in My coming, and with whom I could work the book of My word in this time of My coming.

Oh, people of My word, learn and do not stop learning. Embrace yourself and stay like that with My word and fulfill it, and love the life with guidance in it, for only this way you can be My disciples. Work much for your Lord, work for Me, so that I may work for all the things that are for Me and for you. Oh, the man has forsaken Me very, very much! Oh, I am punished very, very severely by the man! The man can hardly remember Me, for he who does not spend his life with Me, that one does so because he does not love Me and he does only his own will. The one who does his own will, that one has no love, and the one who does someone else's will, does so because he has got the spirit of love, the spirit of comfort, and when he pours out this spirit on the sides, he does so because of his love in him, and behold, such work has got its love from man, the work which cannot tell *no* to anyone. However, the man is not used to this way, and I am very much forsaken by man inside and outside of him. The one who does not want Me over him, that one only wants Me to be his servant, he wants Me to help him in his business, for only this man knows what God has to do for him, and behold how much aggrieved I am, oh, people of My word, and I ask you with great longing to fulfill My entire word, and help Me with its fulfilling upon you, so that My angels may write you among those who love God, that I may find My pleasure in you greatly, and to sit at your table with My saints, and to have something to take from it when I am with you.

Oh, people taught and nourished from heaven! Show to the heaven and show to the man, astray with his love, show him your love of God and your heavenly life within the Lord's courts all your time with God, for the life is that which shines far away and from far away and which receives in its body the spirit of life giving, the spirit from My Spirit and only from My Spirit and not from the spirit of the world, the Holy Spirit, as My disciples received the Holy Spirit from Me and put Him as life in those who received Him, and then they shined with their life before those who were alienated from God on the earth, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

29-06/12-07-2006

The feast of the Saint prophet Elijah

I am the food of those who are saints. The one who eats from Me, it is known that he eats, and when one eats from himself and from the man, it is known too, for what the man eats, that is what he gives out.

I am the Lord of the saints, and I feed the saints on earth and in heaven, for **when I speak to those on the earth, the saints eat My entire word** and the saints cry in heaven and on earth when they see the crying of My word, My longing after the heavenly man on the earth, and behold, the food of the saints is My pain from man, the price, which I want to pay again for the man's salvation, My crying on which I feed the saints, and that what they eat, that is what they give out, to turn the people to God and God to the people, as it is written. Amen.

I, the Lord, call you the people of My word, Jerusalem, for I come to you and I speak to you and become book into your midst. I, the Lord, want to have a doll people on earth, an obeying people with My Spirit in him, the same as he carries the doll that is made by its master, and its master speaks for it and through it to those who are called to it.

I, the Lord, write Myself on the earth on this day with the feast of the great prophet Elijah. He goes before Me and cleanses My way on to the earth, as it is written. My food from him was his zeal for Me, his faithfulness day and night for his God. Gather together sons, within a spirit of prayer, humility and repentance and persevere with the Lord, your God, to release clean and wholesome rain on your land and for the prophet Elijah to see your spirit and heart within Me and to prepare rain at your perseverance. Dress, My people, with every passing day and more and more within the spirit of the fear of God and of the watch for your Master, because your obedience helps Me on the earth with My coming to make My kingdom in man. I have always given you birth of My word that is upon you to help Myself with you the same as a father is helped by his sons, and to help Myself to establish My kingdom in man, which I lost from the man seven thousand years ago, and which the man lost by his disobedience to His Creator. I made him as the man works a doll for himself, and I wanted My will to be in him and I to be his walking and his speaking, to be his happy Master, as the master of a doll rejoices over it and appears with it and speaks for it, and it cannot do anything without its master's hand and voice. **I have given free will to the man to be able to listen to Me out of love and with faithfulness**, but the man has done his own will and has no longer wanted to do My will, and the saints mourn with Me in heaven and on earth for My pain from the man, and the prophet Elijah cries for every man who does not want God as his Master, and he cries with Me and makes haste to prepare My coming and its way and to cleanse it from each unfaithful man and to adorn it from place to place with the spirit of the faith and of the longing after God in the man's heart. He wants to put in the people on the earth the spirit of revival, and this prophet works with mourning like Me.

However now, people that hear My word, raise your hands to heaven, accompanied by the servants of the holy things into your midst, and move the spirit of My mercy so that rain may come down on your land and do My will day and night, for I, your Lord and God, bear only pains from every man on the earth. Let the spirit of humility come up to Me from your midst. Take care of the Holy Spirit, people nourished by God, for if Holy Spirit is not and cannot work between brother and brother, this means sin against the Holy Spirit, for you have the word of the Holy Spirit upon you. He who eats from Me, it is known that he eats, and when one eats from himself and from man, this is also known, for what the man eats, that is what he gives out. However, You have My teaching upon you, you have the saints who speak from Me into your midst, and you have the food of Holy Spirit and you are a people born out of My word and you have to be like Me all the time and to pave the way for My will on the earth, My coming with the saints on the earth, Jerusalem of My word. Amen.

– Lord, Your coming is the way of Your saints to the people, for behold the time which You spoke about, that even the dead from the tombs would hear Your voice and would get up within speaking. Your saints wake up Your Spirit in them even stronger and speak helping You at the building of Your kingdom on the earth and in man. Oh, Lord of the saints and of Your prophets, I want to do Your work today, for Your Spirit has work to do in me to turn the man back to God and God to man, and this is what I have wanted today to give to those who hear from heaven on earth. Now we pray together with the people of Your word to prepare rain on Your land sealed for Your works, (After a long drought, r.n.) *for You have come down here and given word over the earth, and then, Lord, suffering like Your saints, we will sit down within the word and then we will speak. Amen.*

– May the prayer of My people be blessed and then may it also be blessed the entrance of My saints in order to speak! Amen.

May your faith be blessed and may it be with heavenly fruit, Jerusalem of My coming, and let your love for Me increase within you. Let the work of the Holy Spirit be between brother and brother, so that you may not have any sins against the Holy Spirit, people nourished from heaven. Let your heart be true for Me and always change yourself from grace to grace, from glory to glory, for My work is holy and I can no longer work on earth without having support from man. Blow into the fire of the Holy Spirit and stir it livelier and livelier into your midst before any work of yours, and you will be like the saints, My help among people, and then I will appear to you as your Master and God on the earth. Amen.

And as for you, children who stay as the gates of entrance for Me, watch then for My whole word of today and put it into the book, for My prophet Elijah has the work of the day. Strengthen your spirit and body, for I have strengthened you, and I want much that you may always be, always supported to My peace in you and for My coming as word over the earth.

Oh, always, always remember of My entire word that is upon you and keep it, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

*

And behold, I stood with the saints before you at your prayer, Jerusalem, and now I have come down into the book with the entire word of the day, with the work of the prophet Elijah, for his work goes ahead of Me to the people to teach them the way with God on earth, as it is written to be before My great day[45]. I urge you, My people, not to use My name and My word in vain, but to fulfill it instead, for without its accomplishment upon you, you could have not been protected, because each one is protected by his holy life, if he has got it, if he fulfills it in him before Me. I want you to be a doll people, but you should understand this mystery and its depth and then to believe it, because if the man does not know what he has to be before Me, he cannot work his being for Me, he cannot give himself over to Me, to make him My will and to remain before Me for My work within him. It is a great wonder to have saints on earth and to help Myself with them and that they may have mercy on Me and on My pain from man. The life with joys on the earth is life without fruit, but the life with My work in man is a holy life in which human haughtiness has got no room, but it rather has got room My work for the man's redemption from his life without obedience to God. **A holy life cannot be called that way only if it has the fruit of mercy of God within it**, a spirit loving of people, to draw the people to the Father, for when I ascended into heaven, after I was resurrected, I said that My work was to draw all the people to the Father, and the man, with holy life has to carry My work in him, and only then his work and his life is called

[45] *See the selection topic: „The end of the world and the Day of the Lord", r.n.*

holy and whole before Me, his will in My will and My will in his will, as the doll, which is carried by the hand, by the spirit of the master who makes it.

The man of earthly wisdom has always made dolls for himself, always created images that listen to him after that, and satan's spirit rejoices against Me and stands firm like a champion over Me by the man without God over the earth, and who has got his mind as his master. However, I rejoice over the man with a holy life and who becomes My dwelling within his mind, within his will, just as the prophet Elijah was in the midst of Israel, the people who was using My name in vain, worshipping his mind and his will and forgetting about the way of life, and behold, it is a great work for the way of man's life to be the Lord's, his life and his heart, and My saints sigh because of the man who cannot become God's son on the earth according to the truth.

Today I am with the prophet Elijah in My sighing with which I have come down on the earth. The saints have accompanied Me in My descent, for their food is My word, and they have been waiting for a long time for My table of word, their sitting at the table with Me on the earth, for the earth is the footstool of the heaven and the place of those from heaven is nothing else, and it hurts Me with a deep sign the weak faith and the man's little wisdom. The man lacks any scruples for God, and God's footstool is the earth and the man does not want to understand well this truth on the earth. The saints sigh like Me of the longing after man, but the man does no longer appear, and I have waited for him sighing and the wound of My endurance has always burnt Me, and the man does no longer come, and the heaven of saints and angels is patient and it endures with mourning waiting like Me for the man to come, to come and to give Me My rest. Amen, amen, amen.

– Your entire work, Lord, Your whole long sighing has hurt Your saints, for all live in You, aggrieved God. I want to cry after the man to turn him back to You, as it is written that I should do my work before You so that You may be seen, but the man does not want look ahead of time and see what day is that, oh, Lord. However, I have come down as word over Your people to prepare it according to Your pleasure before You, for we need much perseverance in our work to keep the man in You, Lord.

Oh, people fed from heaven with the Holy Spirit, keep away from sinning against the Lord and against the Holy Spirit, Your Guide. The Lord has given you a guide, because he has loved you. Follow the Lord in your way, for if you do not do this way, you lose the gift of mercy and of its love, because the one who shows mercy and love on your guide to God has got a great gift from the Lord. When the one who guides you has got the Lord's sighing within him and he rebukes you because of your alienation from God, you should not flee from your protection from the Lord, from His caring for you. Oh, people of the heavenly mercy, do not use your guidance to the Lord only for those things of yours that are seen, only for the life of your body, but rather use it for those of yours that are not seen. He who wounds his guide, loses the mercy and the love for it, it loses the beauty of faithfulness, it loses the gift of the mercy of God and the man loves himself. Oh, do not sleep when those who guide you sigh from you with the Lord's sighing in them. When they sigh because of you, do not be careless. Take great care of the Lord's power in them, for the power of their souls is useful to the Lord and then to you, who are called the people of the Lord's word. Learn to be like a doll, which cannot cause any pain, any sigh to its maker and to its caretaker. It listens without reaction to the will of its master, and what the Lord wants is a great mystery, that is to understand the way of your salvation. All the saints have understood this mystery, but the saints are those who have done the Lord's will among the people and among God's angels. Keep away from the idol worshipping so that you may not lose your way with the Lord, for this sin is the devil. Do not keep many things around you and with you, for they are of no use to you, because they are only a pile against your freedom in Christ. Keep every place clean, clean from the spirit

of the many things on the earth so that the Lord may have rest in every place with you and that satan may not write you as being an idol worshipper and as the worshipper of the old man, that keeps his things only for those of his and which separate him from the clean unity among the brothers of the same sort. Your great gathering makes you worship it and the Lord has taught you wonderfully for those you need to have. All you have got, you need to keep for those that are useful to the Lord with you, to keep them very clean in every place so that you may have the angels as your companions. Do not rejoice, do not take any delight either with your eyes or in anything on the earth or in man. Bring your heart and your thought before your guide so that your wrong things may be corrected before the Lord, Who wants then to save you from the guilt against the life with humility before the Lord. Love the Lord in the way He wants and not in the way you want to love Him. Do not commit any hidden works or guilty feelings that prompt you to put them in the darkness, for everything will be spoken out from the roofs and then it will be hard for you. The mystery of the doll is a sweet work, for the man has also got a soul and the work of the doll is sweet, the work of man who fulfills only the Lord's will on the earth and nothing else of his will, of his taste, of his body. Only this way you will be sought after like gold, you and the Lord your God, by the work of God's listeners. Do not have fear as the people do, but be confident as sons instead, for the people are afraid that they lose their free will, which does not keep them as belonging to the Lord and the sons are afraid not to lose the Lord for themselves, for it is great this sin of the sons who do not fear God and then fall down among people. However, you keep yourselves in the fear of the Lord and He will give you the work of sons. Amen.

You, sons of people, give ear when I, the prophet of the coming of the Lord teach those who have faith becoming holy for the day of Christ's coming. No matter who you are, when you do the works of your unbelief, then you say in vain: "Who is going to see us?" Oh, the Lord's footstool is the earth and nothing is hidden from the Lord's eyes, from the Lord's heaven. Run after the healing of your sins, for behold, the sick man receives the doctor and he looks for him when he has got pains, but the sinful man does no longer seek after his healing and he has no longer any mind to see his fallen life. Give yourselves to the Lord to your healing and get up before His great day when all will see Him, for the dead hear the Lord's voice and soon they will get up[46] and confess, and those who are alive in their bodies will be terrified from His great day and will no longer be unfaithful.

I, Lord, strengthened Your people from everywhere in watching and I called the sons of the people to resurrection. Soon, soon, the way of the man and his haughtiness will perish[47] and Your way will remain for those who have loved it. I, Lord, have the zeal that the man may be able to deny himself and leave off the idols and that he may become Your will to Your peace, Lord. Amen, amen, amen.

– And I, the Lord, prepare the way to the man with you, oh, My prophet, and I have sent you to take away from the earth the spirit of unbelief and of that of the man's wandering away and to bring the man to the Spirit of the truth, Who is God. Amen.

Oh, people of My word, you have prepared again into your midst the memorial for those who passed away within their body and I have someone of them who painfully prays to Me to give him voice for the day of his memorial, and I fulfill it, for it is the time of the Scripture of the voice of God's Son, which is heard by those in the tombs to wake up for My coming. Amen.

[46] See the selection topic: „Resurrection of the dead", r.n.
[47] See the selection topic: „The great tribulation", r.n.

– Lord, I have come near to those who lead Your people to You and You to Your people, as they also had led me with love, for their heart is love and they have in their dough a people loving spirit. I have come near for my entrance to be made, for my nine-year memorial since You sent Your angel to bring Me to You has been made now. I remember, oh, Lord, of Your Scripture, when You were twelve years old and when You shook the Father's wisdom over those without the Father by their deeds, even if they thought that they were Abraham's sons. (About that time, see „The Three Days in the Temple", divine dictation received by Jakob Lorber, r.n.) *I was twelve years old when You took me to be with You and I confessed Your work to those who did not believe it on the earth, and since then they had been waiting for its fruit. You took me to be with You, and by this I knew that You wanted me and that You did not let Your enemies rejoice over me, Lord. I earnestly ask those who were my parents after the flesh to follow Your commandments and to give up those things of the people, for everywhere the people wave to them and they do not have any sufficient power to stay within You, and You cannot stand near those who are lawless and who exhort them to the world. Help them not to lose the great gift of the love and mercy for those who lead the people of Your word in Your name, and who also led me for You, and then they made my entrance near to You according to Your mercy and to their perseverance. Help those who gave me birth after the flesh, help them to a clean heart according to Your heart and not according to their will, and give them the spirit of the fear of God and of the faithfulness according to Your will and not according to their will, Lord. Separate them from the world, which enchants them, for I sigh for Your mercy and for the mercy of those who bring You with so much difficulty to lead Your people and always to give it life of Your life, merciful Lord. You had also had mercy on me that I might not get lost, that the world might not take me away from near You and then become a bad example before those who were to believe in the work of Your word. I tried to taste the departure from You, even if I was afraid of You, and You fulfilled upon me the Scripture, which says:* ***«The angel of the Lord will watch around those who have fear of Him».*** *I thank You now in heaven, and I pray to You to comfort and relieve the wounds of those who lead Your people on Your behalf, and forgive those who conspire against them and help those who strike them, help them to leave off their anger and wrath and no longer to conspire against those who watch leading Your people, for they are under a heavy burden, and their heart is sweet, and many do not know to perceive this, and they cause them pains and then they cry in You and not in themselves as the man who has got mercy on himself cries. I cry for their mercy, for I loved them and they loved me, but I have also rejoiced today in the midst of Your people who remembers my being before You. I get comforted from all of them and I look at them in a heavenly way, and I ask You from the host of the praying people in heaven to save Your people, Lord, to bless Your inheritance, to graze it and to exalt it, Lord, and keep away from the world and its spirit those who gave me birth after the flesh and give them of Your Spirit and always give them the gift of the mercy for You according to Your will, merciful Lord. Amen.*

– Now, I, the Lord, embrace the confessing one among those in heaven and I give to him at his prayer, but he has waited for the comfort for Me into the midst of My people.

Oh, My people, how much I have taught you! How much I teach you! I have come to you accompanied by the heaven of saints and by the confessing ones. Oh, My people, the prophet Elijah sighs suffering with Me in him from every man who worships himself and all his idols, who worships the work of his hands. I want to come but I wait for the waited one, I wait for him to come to Me, to deny himself, to be with Me and not with himself, to serve Me according to My pleasure and not according to his pleasure, to work in My vineyard and not in his vineyard and the vineyard of the world, to take after My feeling, for this is the mystery of the doll man, the same as I, the

Lord, was in the hand of My Father, always His will, always only His Son, always according to His image and His likeness, as I want the man to be too, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

20-07/02-08-2006

The feast of the Assumption

I knock at the gates and I make Myself heard and I come as word into My book of these days of My second coming from near the Father to the man.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Son of God Sabaoth and I am the Son of My mother, the Virgin, in whom I became flesh to be born and to become the Savior among people and for them, for it is written: ***«He who believes in Me has eternal life».*** Amen.

I have strengthened My gates, I have strengthened My way and I have come to you, people, Jerusalem. I am coming with the spirit of the feast of today, for My mother the Virgin is celebrated with the day of her coming from the earth near Me and near the Father. Strengthen yourself too with the spirit of celebration and open your little mouth and speak Me out and praise Me as your Savior and Teacher, for I took you out of the world to make you the praise for God and to get comforted with you within My pain from the man, who is careless of his life and eternity from Me.

Oh, My people, the man does not want to know about his eternal life, and I formed you to speak with you on the earth that the living and the dead may hear the voice of God's Son, as I said that this time would come, and **here I am, speaking with those who are alive in their bodies, and those in the tombs hear Me more than them**, for everything I spoke was fulfilled and is being fulfilled and the Lord is glorified in heaven and on earth and He shows the way to the man. My way to the man is the word of My calling and of My teaching over the man, and the man's way to Me is his faith in this word, which was from the beginning and which still is. Amen.

Oh, people of My word! I mourn and I sigh with the saints of the heaven, and I sigh for the man, for the man thinks that he is God, but he does not want to prove out his faith and to sit down with the work of salvation before Me, and I to work out his life according to My will. The greatest work between earth and heaven is the work of life. However, this is worked by the spirit not by the flesh, for the flesh without spirit is of no use to anything but only for sin and for the emptiness of man's separation from God, and I sigh with My saints, and My sighing becomes word upon man.

Oh, mother Virgin, oh, My mother, I am with the spirit of your feast into the midst of My people, faithful to My coming, and Our sighing becomes word to give grace to those who listen to it. Oh, My mother, there is only wound all over in heaven on God and on the saints because of man's separation from God and from the work of life. Our celebrations are not feasts of joy, but they are rather feasts of life, of work for life, My mother. The greatest work of the man should be this, but We sigh in heaven for man, for his wandering away has become too long and too great, mother. The spirit of the world has put away the Spirit of God from the earth, and the man uses My name only get a name for himself, but not life, mother, and woe to the man who does not deserve to make a name with My name and woe to the one who puts his trust in man and not in God, and not on the mystery of the work of life, the work which is learned first and only after that is worked, mother.

Behold, I come as a Teacher on the earth. I pass through you, My people, I pass with the word of My teaching for the man to receive Me from you, the man who hears My work of life into your midst. The man cannot build his life out of the work of his hands. The man cannot do anything without always having a teacher over him, and he does not believe this. Before My ascending to

the Father, I told My disciples not to depart from Jerusalem until they would be clothed with power from above, with the Holy Spirit, Who would teach them everything taking from Me and giving to them from those that are Mine, and they were all the time in the temple, praising and blessing God, doing the work of life, the work of God over them. This is what he who believes in Me does, and he works this way learning from Me, for I am the Teacher Who teaches the man to believe and then with his faith in Me to work with God over his life, not by himself, for his self does not help the man but it only helps to his separation from Me and then to his wandering away far from Me.

Oh, My mother, I dwell with the life of My word into the midst of My people and We comfort our sighing. We give comfort to each other in your day of feast among the saints, and let the people receive life from Our work, mother, and let the man that is astray from God receive life, for the man does no longer know the way of life. Oh, My mother, lay down with Me in the word so that the man may hear us. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, how shall we bring to an end the pain and the mourning from it, child of the Father Sabaoth, and my child? Oh, the mystery of the child is great, and the man lost this beautiful spirit and he does no longer know to give priority before him to the one who made him, child God. Oh, only God knew how to remain a child, only He, only You, child Son of the Father and mine, and behold, the mystery of the work of life is so close to the man, but who else still wants to understand the work of the mysteries, Son God!? The sight of the man's heart stands away from the work of life, and the man does no longer have sight for his life. The man does no longer look at You, God of life. You have the Spirit of life giving. You are the man's life without death. However, the man is not guilty of his wandering away, as are those whose set themselves as teachers over the people without becoming a path to You for the people, child God. You have remained a child, for You are obedient. As long as You lived visibly in Your body on the earth, You had become obedient to death on the cross, to resurrection and to ascension, and then, behold, up to Your coming now as word on the earth in such a way that those in the graves may hear the voice of God's Son and confess this, proving by their confession the mystery of life, the power of faith which truly helps the people, the way as You, Who by the faith of so many saints who have loved You on the earth, have made the work of their faith and its power come true.

I comfort Your sighing, dear child of the Father and mine, for the man is used to comfort the man and not You. When the wrong man is favored by all those around him, he gets no benefit from this, but they rather suffer damage and You suffer damage as well and not only the wrong man, and this judgment of the things is guilty, like the favored man, like the biased man, and that is why God does not have on earth a man improved with love, with patience and with humility for the forgiveness of the sins and for true salvation. When the Lord is not let to be at the helm, the man becomes haughty against another man and he does not get humble, for the man sticks to the man and not to God, and not to the spirit of humility, and then the Lord loses the benefit between man and man and the man falls down, and the one who is favored by man always falls down, and he falls and does not stand and he is not. Behold how much You are disregarded because of Your justice, my Lord and my Son. Here is why the man does not grow. The man grows only by humility, but he takes Your place and judges with partiality because of the anxious and pretentious man in his struggle, and the man does no longer prosper in the humility, which is supposed to give him life and to raise him from his falling. Everywhere many people are called Christians and where You are not there by the man's spirit of humility, they stay under You name, but they do not seek Your face in them, since they show partiality to one another for their stature in them. However, You will overcome, child God, and You will gather together those who are humble in their spirit

and great with their life and mercy, those who have mercy on You and not on them, and not on the man who keeps You lower than him before You, for the man has no fear of God by his nature and he is anxious because of the part of his nature. I teach Your people, dear Son, to love You more than man so that he may not commit sin against You and against man like many who say that they are Yours and commit this sin.

Oh, people of my Son, the Word! If you wanted to take in with your wrong brother, the one who is rebuked and given over to instruction and to prosperity in humility, then you give him power to fall down, for in order that the man may stay with the Lord, as he is and not as the Lord wants, it does not mean that he stays and that he is this, but it means that the Lord takes away his helm, and then the man's life is threatened, for woe to the man who does not always have a teacher over his life, always a helm to the Lord over his steps on the earth! I teach you the work of life, the work of humility for life, people of the word of my Son! The greatest work between earth and heaven is the work of life. This is how the Lord your God, my Son, has told you today. It is worked by the spirit and not by the flesh, and it is worked by the body through the leading of the spirit, and there is no other kind of saving work over you, people called at the work of life, for without a spirit of humility in everything there is no way to life. Get used to want more and to receive the spirit of teaching abundantly, for humility is nothing but the receiving of the instruction, people led from heaven on earth. My son has given you guidance because He loved you. If you also love Him, then stay under a guide, loved and very much taught people; stay under the teaching of life all the time over your life, over the motion of your mind, of your heart and of your body; stay as the Lord, your God and mine stays under the work of the Father, as the real child stays. Love the life without death and do not stay without a guide over your life, for the life without death in man is the life always under the guidance, always tested, always watched in order to be, always prompted to speak, and the life is not supposed to keep silent, people of my Son, the One giving of life.

However now, Lord and Master of life, let us give blessing over the day of my feast among the saints and among them, and then we will teach them again. Let us also give them the word to speak with Us and for Us, and We to rejoice over their table with Us and to look at how much life they have got in them, to how great work of life they have got among them before You. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, My mother, **the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head but in the midst of this people of My word**, and I want to make the fruit of his faith into its midst, the work of life, the fulfilling of My word upon him, mother. Amen.

I bless your feast with the heaven, Jerusalem of today, and I want you too to bless it with your heart and word. Give Me further, My people! Give Me further to one another, sons nourished from heaven, and show Me that you work the work of life, and show it to Me how you work it. My mother, the Virgin, has left today on earth word with power of life and fulfillment. Learn from it, and it will be seen if you have learnt, but always, always seek the work of the guide upon you, which puts your growth to test and life within Me and then My life within you.

Open to the Lord over your life, My people, and do the work of the Holy Spirit, and those who work with the Spirit in your midst are My comfort, those who have mercy on God and those you should follow. Amen.

The work of the Spirit is that which I use from you, Jerusalem, for the Spirit is the One Who gives life. He, who works with his hand, let him not become conceited before those who work with the Spirit. Make room to the Holy Spirit and His glory among you. While you work with the hand let the Holy Spirit not keep silent, let you not be devoid of spirit, and the face of the Holy Spirit is the heart's humility and its warmth for God in man. Amen.

Be disciples of the Lord! Do not belong to your body and only that, sons grown up with manna from heaven. Consider how much you belong to yourselves and how much you belong to the Lord every day and every night, and let the Lord have His share abundantly with you, and it will be gathered in Me and it will make you the heirs of it. Amen.

Oh, people of the heavenly teaching, learn and learn again the work of life and work it as well. It is not from the body. Teach your spirit to overcome the body, My people, and you will be victorious over the body and will have life, and you will have God from abundance, and you will comfort Me with your life, you will stay before Me with fruit of life, and I will give Myself over through you to those without life, and then you will have the reward of My disciple, for worthy is the working disciple for his reward. Amen, amen, amen.

*

Oh, My mother, I have spent with your feast into the midst of the people of My word. I want it to have a life under guidance. The one who listens to God out of love, that one has got a humble spirit and that keeps any temptation away from him, any trouble, for the spirit of obedience brings into the man's heart the humility protecting of his soul, mother. Amen.

Oh, My people, I am always after you with My sight and care. If I advise you, you should be obedient with love, to fulfill My advice as a son, to exhort one another to the fulfillment of My word, and do not overlook it, for obedience gives you the sweet spirit of the heavenly humility and it strengthens your power and love of faith, which you need so much on My way with you, My people.

And now, I strengthen the blessing over the new work in the garden of the meeting. I have dwelt with you under the new shelter, I with My saints in this celebration for My mother, the Virgin. I want, My people, to be always able to tell you all I have to work and fulfill with you. I want you not to doubt that you are a small people and that you do not have power. You shall not rely on your power for My fulfillments that are declared upon you. You shall be faithful to Me that I may be able to tell you all I have to work with you and to fulfill, for I have prophesied upon you, that around the little garden in which I become word and its glory, I will adorn with you a string of pearls and I will glorify Myself in them, and I will make My places with you sweet and heavenly and I will adorn them and I will also strengthen your vigor for those that I have to work and fulfill with you and through you, and I want you to be obedient so that I may tell you without any heart-ache about My works with you, for you have to work much for My glory with you, which gives you then all the help for your life.

I bless with much and holy love the new pavilion in which I have stayed with you today for the celebration for My mother the Virgin and where I, with My heaven of saints, have rested and fed on My word, My people. **My word is a table of the saints upon you** and the saints have put their holy blessing upon this pavilion now, and we will call them by the word the day of its sealing and heavenly protectors upon it, for to any work and to any of its visible work, when I work with you, I give it then protecting angels and I give it a name. Amen.

However, My people, when you receive the word to fulfill from those who stand before you on My behalf, you should not say that you listen to them, but you should rather believe that you work for Me and fulfill if they are My word, and this is how you will be faithful and in obedience and you will be embraced by My heaven of saints for all My saints have loved obedience to God on the earth, working with God and not having other kind of obedience, My people.

Oh, mother, let us fulfill all the word of Our feast with them and let Us still give them power for the fulfilling of My will in them and with them, mother. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, my Lord and my Son! You, by Your endless humility received a body from my body in a holy way and You clothed Yourself within a human nature and You let Yourself be whipped by the man, but it is so hard for the man to worship with humility before Your humility, Lord. All those who were and are injured on the earth, because of their lack of humility, they were and are tested, for the man cannot easily humble himself, but only if he is put to test.

Oh, people of the teaching of my Son, all the pride of the man is crushed before God's humility and the man does not know this mysterious work, which covers him from the God of mercy, the One Who saves many souls, humiliating them by the power of His humility, which searches the man so that he may not perish. The man of the human pride does not come to humility but only by God's mercy for the man, for the Lord received a human nature and has taught the man his elevation to God by His humility and then by His love.

Oh, sons of my Son, be decent for the face of the humble spirit in you has to be seen well and to refresh around the Spirit of God, the Lord's dwelling with you and among you. Be gentle and humble like my Son. Do not stop learning to work that way. Do not forget that this is what you have to work among you before my Son, your Lord. The work of life is the work of humility, that with so much teaching upon you. Be decent. Moreover, I do not give this exhortation only to those who are decent among you. But more than that, I also tell this to those who are less attentive and used to the beauty of propriety, as my beauty was, a heavenly beauty in man, from which the love and the longing for the spirit of the holy obedience come, and for a blessed life, children of the heavenly teaching. You are the sons of the teaching coming down from heaven upon you and you have to look like the rich fruit of the word, which teaches you, for the one who is much taught by God owes God for the teaching of the life, for the beauty of the life which is pleased in heaven and on earth. The work of life, this is what you have to look for, and you should come before the Lord with guidance for it, to be decent and comforted for those from heaven that come with the Lord at the table with you, listening together with you to the word of life. May my feast with you in a new pavilion be blessed, for my Son and the host, which walks with Him, have come in the garden of the meeting and they comfort you with the saints for the fulfillment of this beautiful and sweet pavilion. And the Lord will come down in it with the host of His coming and He will reward you with His love, for the Son of Man has nowhere to lay his head to come, and He comes to you and blesses His places with you and He is glorified on the earth with you, teaching you His gentle and humble Spirit. Amen.

Oh, Lord and my Son, I have exhorted them to take upon them Your gentle and humble Spirit, to be like You and to be Yours. I have taught them to behave properly before them and outside of them for a holy behavior among them and among the sons of men, who see them and know them as Yours. And You will seal my teaching upon them and will give them power for its fulfillment, for Your humility is Your power and Your godly victory over those who listen to You for it. Oh, only if the man would want to look at You and learn, Lord! Oh, if the man would look at Your humility when he falls down exalting himself like a man, for elevation is human, and humility is divine, oh, Lord full of humility on earth and in heaven. Oh, bring the man to a heavenly beauty and heal him from his spirit and give to him from You, for You can, Son Lord. I ask You with the spirit of a mother to have mercy on all those who wander away, Lord Son. Give them the power to become children-sons to listen to God on earth, child God, and to receive in them Your Spirit. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, My mother! I want, through the learned people, to shine with My brightness among those on the earth, mother. That is why I teach and always exhort this people, mother. And now, remain within the spirit of My comfort, for you are My mother and you are in the midst of the host

of My coming with the saints, mother. Let the Spirit of comfort among Us be teacher over My people, mother, and let it work this way before Me and before one another the work of life, My mother. Amen.

Oh, people led by God from heaven and from the earth! Be refreshed with My Spirit and go into flames with Him and for Him and work His humility into your midst, and then let brother with brother work the work of life. Amen. Share Me among you, sons, and give Me power to stay with You and give Me life among you. You should not able to stay without Me. You should fulfill this obedience and you should have decency for it. Do not pass over My word without fulfilling it. Leave before any worry the care of the fulfillment of My word and of the Holy Spirit among you. Be obedient sons. Again and again I tell you: do not overlook the work, which you have to fulfill. Come to Me as sons of obedience and stay under My blessing in obedience, sons. Amen.

Oh, people that are guided, **My glory[48] into your midst is My word** and your obedience to it and its fulfilled work by which I call you My son. Amen, amen, amen.

15/28-08-2006

The feast of the beheading of Saint John, the Baptizer

I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth, the Lord, Jesus Christ. The Father has sent Me and I do not come on My own. I have become word over the earth and I have become book. I do not speak from Myself, but from the Father, and I am the will of the Father Sabaoth on the earth and in heaven, among people and among saints. Amen.

I come to you as word with a feast of saints, people of My word of life giving. I come to you to rejoice the saints, for those who call themselves sons of the kingdom of the heavens standing in a place known as holy, do not give forth the fruit of the kingdom, and I take it from them and I give it to those who produce the fruit of its works, as I said two thousand years ago that I would do. Amen.

Oh, My Father Sabaoth, I am Your Son suffering from man. Only You comfort My sighing and the sighing of My saints, for You are Father. The man speaks about Us with a spirit of pride and he pretends to be a son of the kingdom of the heavens in a place known as holy among people, but the people do not know, poor of them, that **the sons of the kingdom of the heavens are those who have in them the spirit of repentance and its fruit**, Father. Two thousand years ago, since John came out from the wilderness to preach to the Jewish people for the spirit of repentance, he was saying that the kingdom of the heavens had come near and many of those who heard him prophesying and calling to repentance were coming to him and were baptized with water, but to those who were not bringing forth the fruit of repentance, he was bringing them into the open as some who were running away from God's wrath, and not because they had come closer to the spirit of repentance and to its fruit afterwards.

I sigh with the saints, Father, and My sigh is from You not from Myself. As two thousand years ago, I have looked now after the man to draw him to You and not to Me, and the people do not know the spirit of repentance for their forgiveness, Father. Oh, My Father, let Us give the wisdom from above to the man, Father, for the man is from below and he gathers from below, and the man does not know his path, Father. For fifty years I have been staying with a table of word on the earth now, in the end of the time, but the man hardly learns to sit at Our table, at Our table

[48] *See the selection topic: „The glory of God", r.n.*

with Us, Father, at the table of the kingdom of the heavens, My Father. I long after the man with fruit of repentance in him, and I want to help the man, oh, Father. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, My sweet Son, how shall I comfort You, how shall I comfort You? Oh, when shall I have You without pain from the man, My sweet Son? For seven thousand years I have been waiting for Your joy and rest, as a merciful Father and suffering from Your pain, but the man has got no mercy on God, Son Who are consumed with longing like Me, the Father. We are consumed and We wait sighing, like the saints who accompany You in Your coming down on the earth to man. When John came out to announced that You had already come in order that the people of Israel could receive You, those who were rulers over Israel were so haughty in their spirit, and the taste of repentance could not touch Israel due to its sins and its alienation from God, and Israel had considered You as the One Who was disturbing its peace and it blamed You and then it crucified You on the cross, My Son sent from heaven down to the earth after man. Then We had nothing to do but only to sigh and to be little, bearing in Your tormented body all the atonement of the man's guilt, who knows nothing else but to sing in his own body so that the Lord may not have room in him, Son without shelter in man on the earth. Then John came out and let the people know about You, and now You have come Yourself and announced Yourself with the saints by doing the will of the One Who sent You then and now, for You have listened to Me, dear Son. Amen.

Oh, people of My Son, the Word! You should know that if it is by the spirit of repentance that the man comes to this spring of life giving, then the man knows to bring forth the fruit of the kingdom of the heavens, but if he comes to escape the reward of his sins not working out repentance in his spirit, one like that has not got to the work of the kingdom of the heavens, the work, which has its fruit in man and then outside of him.

Oh, people led by My Son in His coming with His saints! **The Romanian homeland is the Lord's homeland, the homeland of My Son's second coming on the earth, as I, the Father, have sent Him.** The whole earth, far and wide, will hear and understand soon that the Romanian homeland is the heavenly homeland, the homeland of the Lord's saints, for My Son will overcome for its glory, for its renewal, and those who will be in it will bring forth fruit from its midst, the fruit of the kingdom of the heavens, and God will be comforted, for His fruit will comfort Him. Amen.

Oh, people, who listen to the voice of My Son on His second coming on the earth! Let it be known over the earth; spread the book of the Lord on the four cornersso that those who will sanctify themselves for the Lord and for the heavenly homeland, the homeland of His coming with the saints on the earth, may yield fruit worthy of repentance. Do not doubt of this fulfillment. The voice of the kingdom of the heavens is the word of My Son, with which the heavenly homeland and its glory into the midst of the earth have prepared. Amen.

Oh, Romanian country! I, Father, exhort you to repentance, to the work of the fruit of the kingdom of the heavens into your midst. Receive the love of My Son, which becomes word on your hearth. The Lord has been working for fifty years at your garment for your coming and for the glory of your Lord. The Lord is in you as word, for He has chosen you to be the heavenly homeland on the earth, and **I, the Father Sabaoth, crown the Truth, My Son, the Word into your midst, and I say: the word that is upon you is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased, and I teach you with the spirit and with the word of father: listen to the voice of My Son and fulfill it, to His glory and yours. Amen, amen, amen.**

– I have listened to Your love for the country of My coming with the saints, Father Sabaoth. I have called out in it and My saints and I have given the news of the kingdom of the heavens upon it. I have come into it preparing its glory, but few wake up to take Me in them with My calling.

However, I will give them a new heart, and then they will look to find the wisdom of My word and they will sanctify for the fruit of repentance, the fruit of the kingdom of the heavens, Father, and the mystery of the heavenly homeland will be fulfilled on the earth according to Your word and Mine, My Father. Amen.

– And I confess, too, Lord. I cry too, as two thousand years ago. Then I called out to the people of Israel to repent for the kingdom of the heavens, with which You were coming to it, and now I have called out to the Romanian people to come to repentance, to come to heavenly fruit and then to its greatness according to Your will. Amen.

John, the Baptizer, has called you, Romanian people. Your homeland is the heavenly homeland, because the Lord has become the word of His second coming from the Father on earth. Let those who preach in you the name of the Lord not speak to each other about the Lord within a spirit of haughtiness, but within a spirit of repentance instead, showing to each other the way with the joy of humility on it, to a spirit of repentance and to the fruit of the kingdom of the heavens then, and if they do not work that way, behold, the kingdom of the heavens will be taken away from them and it will be given to those who produce its fruit, and those who become proud under its name will remain naked and their shame will be exposed. Amen.

Oh, repent from your life without God in its works, Romanian people, and clothe yourself within the garment of cleanness and stand before the Lord, humbling yourself under the glory of His coming to you, to your clothing and to the land's on which you live, for the Romanian homeland carries in it the mystery of the heavenly homeland, and you will see the fulfillment of this word, for the spirit of repentance and the spirit of the prophecy wants to wake you up now and to renew you, country of the Lord from the end of the time. Amen.

And as for you, people of God's word, open your wisdom with more yearning and set down in the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens before those who receive from you the word of life and of the kingdom of the saints on your land. Show the Lord's glory, spread it all over as I preached it, and humble yourself by the spirit of repentance and by God's rod, which sets you within its fulfillment. Let the Lord's book be your rest, your rod and waking and to those who take it from you for their repentance and to the fruit of the kingdom of the heavens in them. Stay being obedient to your Lord, people nourished from heaven, for your obedience will be the Lord's victory and then your comfort and His rest. Amen, amen, amen.

– Behold, the voice of John who baptizes the spirit of the man in the spirit of repentance and of the holy faith. I, the Lord, am preached by the saints, and the Father confesses Me as His Son into the midst of the host of the saints of My coming, for the host of the saints walk with Me, as it is prophesied to be. Amen.

Oh, people taught by the spirit of My coming, by My word, which waits on the earth for its fulfillment! The mystery of the heavenly homeland starts with you, from this earth, on which I set and establish according to My will. Take care of the teaching into your midst to be of one kind. You should teach each other the same kind of teaching, for the Lord is One. The people of Israel was haughty because it knew the people of God on the earth, but you, little people, always remain in a spirit of repentance, and it will help you to stand and to be. I exhort you through those who are My word into your midst to receive wisdom from the Scripture, but you should not take alone. Take and learn to be and to be able to work, for you have to be the new work, the new dough, that which is full of the fruit of the heavenly teaching and which gives you an honored face and its fulfillment, My people. Stay at the mouth of the spring of the teaching that flows through those who teach you like Me from your midst, and drink if you stay there so that you may never drink afterwards, and then to be, and to be fulfilled and to learn, for only the one who is accomplished

by education, only that one learns, only that one is, and he who does not know to learn and one like that is not and cannot work with the Lord.

Behold, I have worked with you the word of the feast of today, My people. John, My baptizer, was the way of My coming with the host of the saints. I have also strengthened you for My kingdom that is upon you, and John exhorted the people to repentance and urged you to the wisdom of the kingdom of the heavens, for you have this work given from God, and its fruit has been waited by the host of the saints, who have come to My table with you and eat of it. The saints look at you and wait for you, people of My coming. Oh, do not forget about the beautiful spirit of repentance, Jerusalem. Exhort one another through it to the fruit of the heavenly kingdom, which comes to you to keep you within it. Let us strengthen one another: We from you and you from Us, for the heaven full of saints wait with longing for the heavenly homeland and for its kingdom. The heavenly kingdom is the mystery that is upon you in all its beauty, in all its mystery, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

29-08/11-09-2006.

The feast of the birth of the Lord's Mother

I announce Myself at the gates that I am coming as word on the earth. I am the Lord.

Open to Me, you gates, so that I may come as word into the book and to feed with it those who have sat at the table of My coming with the saints, now, in the end of the time. Amen.

I lay on the table a day of feast among the saints of My mother, the Virgin. All the saints have waited for the day of My descent to you with feasts, but you should also wait for them to feed your spirit on them and to give to those who wait from you the food of My word, the true comfort of the life, children who give the Holy Spirit Who has come with Me from the Father to the man. There is no knowledge in man on the earth to know how to love you for Me, children sons, but My saints have you as My treasure among people and they comfort your labor under which I, the Lord, have established you for you and for them, and they have protected you from the blows which strike you, for the man is full of his worries on earth, and the worries are from the world and are not from heaven and they separate the man from his care of the Lord. The worries of life are those who cause misunderstandings among people, and when I walk to visit the man between man and man, the man is not used to be asked of his living with God on earth, of God's living in him, and the man does no longer know which is his time for his care, and which is the Lord's time for the care of God, and the Lord waits for the man's living within the Lord, and this is what the saints have been waiting from man, that is living in the Lord, children sons.

Behold, I lay a table of feast on the earth, a table of word for the celebration of My mother, the Virgin, My people. The days of My coming with the saints are at the height and many feed themselves with the spirit of My word of life giving, but most of all My saints and My angels rejoice and feed themselves, all the heavenly hosts, the witnesses of My descent, and I call the man to the Father and to Me, for this time has come once with My coming. Amen.

Oh, My mother, We come with your feast in Our new pavilion, mother. Not long ago, I have blessed the whole work that is to come out for the adornment of the garden of the meeting, mother, and I would have liked to speak a sweet word, a powerful word for the coming out of this pavilion and then for the disciples, working of Holy Spirit, who are gathered together in it for the feasts with the saints, mother, but the number and the power of those who are little on whom I rely, have made Me work mysteriously so that I may bring this coral into view, mother. I speak mysteriously to those in the gates, and they work according to My word and wisdom and then with

the protection of My word over them they organize the things beautifully set, worked and then taken care of on My new land with them, for I renew the earth and the man with them, mother. I would let them know about the day of the sealing and sanctifying and that of the holy calling over this sweet pavilion, but I look at the power and the stature of My little people and I bow, for I am God, mother, and those who carry Me into the midst of My people bow too, for My time with them and through them has been hardly understood, mother. The man does no longer know what it means his time for his own care and what it means the Lord's time with him for the Lord's care and for his living in the Lord and for the Lord, and I work mysteriously and I get through the man's worries and I do My work, mother.

You, the saints of My coming with the heavenly hosts, sit down in My new pavilion with Me and with My mother, the Virgin, for her feast in heaven and on earth. We are sitting at a table of word. I, the Lord, am the One Who set the food on the table. Take and eat together with the sons of My people on earth among people. **This mound, which I, the Lord, adorn again and again at My fulfilling word, is the pasture for the saints on the earth. Sit down! Amen.**

And now, oh, My mother, you shall be their feast, and for My people small in number and power you are to be its counsel, its exhortation and strengthening of the heavenly things for it, mother, for you are their feast, My mother. Amen, amen, amen.

– You, with Your saints, Lord Son, at the table of holy feast, of holy time with Your people of today.

Oh, neither You, nor us, Your saints, are able to have rest in the rest of the heavenly homeland as long as there is man who commits sins on the earth in his own body to the advantage of the devil in such a way that the devil may have his kingdom against Your kingdom in man and on the earth, Son, little Lamb slaughtered because of the man's sins[49]*. However, we, those from heaven, wait within scalding tears in heaven and on earth for the time of the removing of the sin of the earth that are in man and then the heavenly homeland will be fulfilled in all its mystery and it will be a new rest forever, my dear Son. Amen.*

Oh, little and tiny people of My son! I become exhortation upon you and I give it freely to you and I teach your birth always of my Son. The one who is not born from above, that one is not from above, but rather he is from beneath and is from man, and the one who is from beneath is like man and not like God. The one who is born from above, that one is like God then and he lives on the earth as one who is born of heaven, and that kind of man does no longer resemble the man. This is how you should also live on earth before the Lord, your God, and you need to be heavenly and not earthly, and you should always stay in the Lord, under the word of those who always, always, bring into your memory those from the heaven inside of you and outside of you and between brother and brother.

Your feast among brothers should always be as in heaven, you, those who were born once and then always of the word of my Son, Who wants to keep you always within the little swaddle of the new born babies, so that you may not be fleeting on the earth, but to be eternal instead. Behold, I exhort you to a heavenly living in you and among you, between you and the Lord, the same as the Lord dwells between Him and you when He becomes word from the Father upon you. I have always taught you the mystery of the heavenly love, and the one who lives it then is that one who perceives it, and then, the one who perceives it is that one who lets himself be seized by it and within it whenever it opens itself to comprise the one who wants it to be with him. Let the worries of life not press down upon you. You should rather live being prompted by the love from above,

[49] See the selection topic: „What defiles a man, what enters or what comes out of him? ", r.n.

and the one among you who does not live that way, it means that he cannot work for love, but he can only work for the worries of life. Let that kind of man be humble and let him be attentive lest he may strike and inflict damage on those who have in them the love from above; however, on the contrary, let them serve those who live under the burden of the heavenly love on the earth. The man, who out of his nature is discontent in his mind and heart, always has to struggle not to go wrong around himself by his things, because his discontentment would no longer let him be cleansed by humility and repentance from his mistakes and to be forgiven on earth as in heaven, but it would rather justify him, for this is how it is the bad work of discontentment in man and which brings the man for himself to judgment against another man, and woe to those who are used to this darkness of the spirit of judgment and of his wickedness and which puts my Son down from the throne of mercy and of the judgment of all things! The gate of the Lord is justice. The Lord comes through it on the earth to the man, and through it the man can pass with his causes to the Lord, but the Lord's justice, the Lord's gate is for those poor in spirit, and it is for those who deny themselves and then learn to offer their lives to the Lord and follow Him on the earth, and walk in the way of righteousness.

I teach you the mystery of the heavenly love. See that you may not fall away from it. See that you may not get used to live without it. The human spirit in you wants to occupy your mind and wisdom with the things of the worries of life, but the love from above struggles for you and speaks to you as to some children and it always speaks to you with a heavenly voice this way: pass from body into spirit, always breaking loose the fleshly man who fights in you against the Spirit, and clothe yourselves all the time, at the exhortation from above and in that which is around you, in the spiritual man, who always, always changes passing from body into spirit, turning from flesh into the spirit and living within the Lord. Let your living between brother and brother be like that among the saints of the heaven. And you should live within the Lord as among those who are the least of the saints, for among those who have been comprised within this work of my Son's coming to the man, as the Teacher, few of them have been spiritual, very few of them have understood the mystery of the heavenly love and most of them have struck with their weak mind, with their fleshly dough, and they have always inflicted damages on the Lord's way to the man, the man's path to God for the fleshly ones have no mind, and knowing God, they do not know Him at all and they do not receive Him among them either.

I leave you under the heavenly love now. I leave you within a feast with the saints for I will speak again to you about those who have not wanted to strengthen the Lord's way of His coming down on the earth, but, on the contrary, they have wanted to put obstacle into it so that it may no longer be, so that the Lord may no longer come with His kingdom to the man. Sing now a song of praise and come near through it to the mystery of the heavenly love among brothers and then confessing it before the Lord for you and keeping yourselves in the swaddle for the newborn babies so that you may no longer be fleeting on the earth, but to be eternal instead and that you may not live a passing life, but to live an eternal life[50] *instead. Amen, amen, amen.*

– Oh, My dear and affectionate mother of heavenly sons! Your heart of My mother does not know in it but only the heavenly dough of the mysterious love, the heavenly love on earth as in heaven, mother. Oh, only if We could establish as soon as possible on the land of the heavenly homeland the heavenly love, mother! The man is stronger on earth, the man who commits sins in his own mind and then in his body, and the heavenly love has to overcome from within Us and from within those who love it on the earth and to establish on the chosen land the face and the

[50] See the selection topic „The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility", r.n.

brightness of the heavenly homeland, mother. The Romanian land has been waiting for its relief, My mother, and the one who does not receive in him and for him the love from above, that one will receive the justice from above, for God made the heaven and the earth, mother. Amen.

Oh, My people! I have been waiting for your help all the time, for the face of the heavenly homeland has to be like God, without sin, and the land under it has to be a clean table, a holy bed for My saints, and it will be this way, for the Lord prophesies and fulfills. Amen.

Jerusalem, bless the Lord, and give Him fruit of heavenly love and live in the Lord, your God, My people, and learn from Him, so that you may no longer be fleeting on the earth but to be eternal instead. Amen, amen, amen.

*

Now, watchful children in My way, if I have given place to the spirit of feast, accompanied by My word and by that of My mother, the Virgin, We come back into the book, as My mother said, to leave established within it My mourning and My burning from those who wanted to put obstacles into My way after I had taken My trumpet, Verginica, away from among them. (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, r.n.*) During all My time with My forerunner trumpet, I could stay only bowed among those who sheltered My trumpet. Not one of them let Me stay upright like a God, but only bowed. All of them wanted Me to be a merciful God and they did not receive Me otherwise. As One who was supposed to do their wills that they were doing, this is how the people that heard My trumpet voice wanted Me to be, and My trumpet also stayed like Me, that is bowed down, and I was sounding from her as they could allow Me to do it, and I could hardly have room with My truth upon them upon those who were hearing My voice. If I wanted to work them out to make them shine and clean, they were slapping My mouth and My hand and I could not be like a God among them, for they wanted Me to be like man, and My sighing and My waiting for them was smashing against the body of My trumpet, who was also merciful, because of the emptiness out of which they were not able to come out.

Oh, My people of today, when you hear My pain from yesterday and today, quite a long pain, you should let yourself be comprised by Me and by it, for it makes Me suffer and I have no one to share and to bear it with, for the people from the beginning, after I had come down as word fifty years ago, (*During the communist dictatorship, r.n.*) wanted to have a good time with Me and not a cross like Mine, and I carried the cross of the time alone and I always mourned in the body of My trumpet Verginica, and My sighing made her suffer and I had no one on earth to comfort her with under My heavy cross. Then I brought near Me and near her those from far away, those that then were My least ones, on whom I have relied today for My coming, and I prophesied for them, and then I warmed Myself at the fire of their love for Me and for all My people that had wandered away from God's love and from the obedience of the things from above. Then I had given the word that they might make a shelter near My house and near My people, near My trumpet that they might comfort Me and her in My pain, which hurt her inside, and this is how they did, and then they came close. Their love was My comfort. Their faith was My power then, for I could not find any faith in Me within those who were listening to the word of life from My mouth. I embraced them at My bosom and at My trumpet's, those whom I had recently called near the spring, and there was no love such as theirs in My people Jerusalem then, and I was telling those who were indifferent to Me, I was telling them of My mourning, of My longing, I was telling them that I have not got such love as theirs in Jerusalem, love such as that of those whom I found and embraced at My bosom for their love so that I may get wormed with them and from them, for **I am the love from heaven and I am not anything else**.

Behold My pain of yesterday and today, for I had no room with My new fruit among those who were listening to the word in My mouth and they did not fulfill it. They hated My new fruit and they stood up to crush it and to put it away and that the Lord may no longer work through those who were faithful and merciful among them, and the way of My work was about to be closed. They tried to make a ford before the river of life so that the Lord may not come to them with the teaching of life; this is what it did those I had been breathing upon them with the mercy of My word for over twenty-five years.

The time had come to take Verginica to the bosom of My heaven with saints and I did not have any standing fruit on which I should have relied with My work after that, because those I had taught, did not learn and did not want to be holy and clean and without sin as those who were born from above had to be, those that belong to the Lord between heaven and earth. And if My trumpet came to Me from pains and through pains, I, the Lord, had to fulfill the spoken word that I would speak to the end. Then, with My power, I raised the sister of My trumpet and I made her into a bridge for Me, and being assisted by her, I passed though the muddy water, which was raised by those who remained as a result of My trumpet in My courts on the earth. This little boat took in it those who were struck by the envy and hostility of those who did no longer wanted to be with the spring of My word upon them, as they, even to these day, have not known to believe in it and have not known how to drink of it, and they have not taken into consideration My commandment of two thousand years ago by which I called them blessed through those who were faithful to Me, saying this*: **«Blessed are those for whom I am not a stumbling block».*** Then I lifted on the bridge those who were faithful, so that they might not be crushed by the waves and I passed through with them, I overcame the storm and its waves by working out My justice for them, for those that were ahead of them near Me gave them over to blasphemy, to betrayal, mocking and contempt, as they did with Joseph who was sold to by his brothers. However, I stood powerfully and with authority before those who wanted to destroy those that I chose in the last time and I destroyed those who wanted to pull My fruit out of the earth with whom I had to go forward with My time and that My way might not be blocked and thus I might not be able to come. Oh, these little of Mine were so much afraid! Oh, how revengeful the devil was against Me and against them with his fears upon them! With what threatening and terrors did they terrify them, for the evil spirit had power, and it had got great power through those full of the spirit of jealousy, who hearing My word upon them, were not able to love its fulfillment, as they were lovers of the flesh and not lovers of God and of those that are My lovers.

Oh, My people of today, My pain was too great in Me and in My lovers, for the evil spirit did not want them and it rose with a lying spirit among the hypocrites who were known by the world as Verginica's people, her people, those who were nicknamed as saints by the world. Oh, My people, the spirit of the lying took then the garment of faith in Me and of the guard for My work and then it blamed before Me, by a hatched lie with a human significance, those who were My feeble ones and then it chased them away and defiled them, and by this and it worked, destroyed My people, poor of it. Look for yourself, My people, have a look now at the body of lie, for this body has grown big, very big, since it has allowed to be much fed by a spirit foreign to God and to God's walking on the earth.

Oh, My people, I cry with mourning into your midst and I cannot get comforted by My mourning. What shall I do, to have room with the spirit of repentance in those who did not want to know how to have mercy on Me, the One Who had remained without a house after I took away My house from among them because of their unbelief in order to put their faith to test for real and to prove them out and the dough in them? I wanted with the whole heaven to bring them too to the

fulfillment of the saints and I exhorted them **to embrace the holiness without which the man cannot see Me and cannot have Me**. However, they had given a bad name to those by whom I exhorted them not to wander away from My way and not to leave Me for their body, but rather to embrace the joy and the peace of holiness. However, they rather called immoral those who did not love sin but God and people; they called them sorcerers and enchanters just as those who called Me that way, and behold how much they had taken after Me, those with whom I appeared to My people, bringing them to it to receive them on My behalf and to take their love and faith as an example and also their faithfulness and conduct and their sweet behavior on My way with them and their mercy for My people full of the spirit of disobedience and disbelief, after that I, the Lord, fed it on the word of My mouth and on heavenly testimonies among them.

Behold the time when I call to repentance those who, instead of taking as their work the fulfillment of My word after the raising of My trumpet to heaven, they took stones into their hands to cover with them those who, behold, I go before with the work of My word, which I release with longing and mourning upon their head, from the clouds of My glory with them, and with which I walk in the sky and speak over the earth and I fulfill My word that was prophesied ahead of time by My trumpet into their midst when it was named My people, drawing Me for this to their wills in order that I have to pay to them and not they to Me, for they are My people. I took care of their shortcomings, for they were poor, just as I chose the house where I came down. I raised a faithful people for Me and I took from it and took care of them in their shortcomings through My Gospel with Verginica on the earth, and they took Me for their debtor because I had taken a vessel from their midst to work with it the earth and the new heaven, now in the end, as these prophecies and promises of Mine are written into the Scriptures over the earth and over the man. If I owe them, then behold, I owe them their forgiveness by their repentance, for they wanted to put obstacles into the way of My coming with which I have glorified Myself on the earth over those who remained with Me after I took My house from among people, because I took Verginica into her house in heaven, if no one was able to appreciate her from Me and from her, not for them as she was when they used her, of My work with her for their bread.

Oh, My people, I help you to understand My pain from those who did no longer wanted to be with Me then, trying to destroy completely the way of My coming after the man from the earth, for they wanted to put obstacles into My way so that it may no longer be and in such a way that the Lord may not come with His kingdom to man. For a long time I have been bearing this pain, My people, and I look with it to those who do not consider in their heart to repent, to be merciful on My face and not on theirs, for theirs is hypocrisy; let them have mercy on My sufferance, for theirs is falsehood; let them be merciful on their eternal life, which cries after them from Me. Let them look at those on whom they blasphemed, at those little ones of Mine, whom I set among them then to help with Myself them for My way, which I could not allow to be obstructed and I have worked hard and with hopeless tears to enlarge My ford with them, for I prophesied that it would be to work very much through My coming in the end. I prophesied in My time with Verginica and I said that the one whom I will find near My trumpet when she will pass the border to Me, to that one I will give to take forward the victory and its flag, and in that moment I found My trumpet into the arms of those who were called My little ones, who embraced her then, and then I, the Lord, fulfilled as I prophesied. Those who opposed Me were looking into My prophecies for the word that was not understood by them, and with which they wanted to close the way of My coming so that it may no longer be. Oh, what shall I do with them, My people, how shall I do? Behold, they are marked in their own body and they do not want to repent confessing their unbelief for their longing of life without holiness in it, unbelief by which they covered the nakedness of their life,

like the church servants who do not receive in them My word of today in order to fulfill it. However, I expose them and I want to help them come to their senses, for I still wait for them; I wait for them to wipe My muddy face, for **My little ones are today the face of My work on the earth.**

The Christians come to heaven, come those who were and listened to this word in their time on the earth, come and cry at the borderline because they were drawn to blasphemy by those who did not want Me to be any longer, to dwell on the earth with the voice of My word, after My house, Verginica, came to be among the saints. Those who were drawn to slander and blasphemy cry at the border of the heaven, and they see those who were blasphemed by them, on the earth, praying for all those who blasphemed and defamed God's voice and those who loved God.

Take care, My people, and learn from Me how to keep away from this evil and unknown spirit with his cunning face, the spirit of envy, the spirit which Joseph's brothers had, the one who was sold by them to strangers in order that they may get rid of them and that they may be big afterwards, after they heard of the God's gift on the Joseph's head, the youngest among them. Your untested mind alone is not able to save you from this spider woven web, My people, and the spider web has to be broken and it does not have to be woven if they spun it, those who used it by their blasphemy and by their warped lie, for My face was not in them and they had no way to conspire from Me in such a way that they may not be caught and thrown into the spirit of the world by their fabrication, which divested them of God's fear and of the punishment for the evil spirit and hostile to them, for they tried to do their own justice against the justice of everything that only I, the Lord, see and know and weigh them heavenly and not humanly, and those who take My place to do what I have to do, they remain without God on the earth.

I have advised you with great love and care, My people, and I have always taught you no to speak two by two any other kind of speaking than that of Mine between brother and brother, and then to be confessed among brothers. I have taught you not to love slander and calumny and not to do any intrigues by your work, for each man needs forgiveness of his mistakes, My people, by not being judged, son. I have told you today that the man who is discontent within his mind and heart that one falls into the fishing rod of another grumbling man, for this is the reward of the grumbling man on earth. I said that that one should struggle not to go wrong against God and against his neighbor, who is the son of God among God's sons, for if that one goes wrong and he hides his discontentment and wrongdoing, then it does not let him cleanse himself from the wrongdoings that he hides, and then to bow to repentance and thus to be forgiven on the earth and in heaven, among brothers, and in God after that. He who has got his mind for himself, that one feeds his heart on it and then his opposition by which he arises and spins a hostile web against Me, without him knowing that this is what it does when it does against the one near him.

Behold, how the mountain of the hatred of brothers rolled down on My godly face then when I was struggling to bind and strengthen My way of coming down on to the earth as word, after I had taken into heaven My house in which I was coming with food for the people, Verginica, who was hated so much by those who were given food at that time, and also like those who were hated by them behind her because I, the Lord, started to lay down on their shoulders My descent after I had established them before Me. I was going from town to town everywhere I was feeding those who heard My word through Verginica, I was going with those that were put by Me and by her before Me for the people further, and I was sounding and gathering those who were formerly My faithful people for My work upon them and which it was gathering them at My table, and My trumpet was speaking with them from near Me, and then the little ones, hired at the work of the sharing of the heavenly word, were gathering the word and were taking it where it was sending to its trumpeting over the people, and those who were murmuring and loving of the flesh, who turned

to their trespasses with their life, they were walking behind Me and were tearing down what I was building with the help of My little builders. Those who tried to rise for a great salvation were seeking to draw them to be of one thought with them against Me and against My little messengers, and this is how these were spinning the spider web of their hypocrite faith, rolling down on My face and over My walking from heaven to the earth the mountain of their hate, as those in the time of My body did to Me when I came to release Israel, that which did no longer walk on My way.

My people, take care of you and of Me and learn from Me to keep away from the spirit of unbelief which works out intrigue among those who stand up to their salvation, for look how stricken I was by those who loved themselves and who wanted Me to be after their own will and who could no longer love those who loved Me and helped Me under My cross that was impoverished by My sighing for the man.

Oh, you do not know how to defend yourself, My people. I defend you. I teach you how to get to know My teaching for you. **Let the example of your steps, of your mind and of your heart be those that you know from Me** and not from them or from the man, and they are those who love Me and fulfill Me, sharing Me and putting Me into the men's hearts to draw the people to the Father and to fulfill this Scripture and that I may overcome through it and not the man, My people. Take care to learn to keep away from spoiling My work with your mind and with the work of your mind, for the wicked example of the unbelief of those who have struggle to put obstacles into My way, is an example not to be followed and from which you struggle to be able to learn what steadfastness, humility, repentance are and to stay within the spirit of God's fear, Who gives each one according to one's deed, My people. Amen.

– Oh, my Son and Lord, I stay with the care of Your mother and as the mother of Your weak people. Please, let me also tell them the wound of Your pain from Your people, which You do no longer have it as the fulfiller of Your word because of those who blasphemed Your steps, which went forward through those who were Your little ones, and which You set before You because they powerfully believed in You, the One Who come and feed with Your voice those who are faithful and holy. Your house is worthy of holiness, but those who filled with the worldly spirit Your house in which You once were coming down in the bosom of Your trumpet, Verginica, they always defiled it and defile it today with those that are hostile to You, Lord of the patience of Your saints. Oh, so aggrieved Son Who are worried for the life of Your small and weak flock! ***«Your testimonies have come true»****, as it is written, and they have always come true, for all those who have blasphemed Your way from heaven to earth, now, and Your lovers in it, all those who have struck, they have struck against themselves and anyone can see that it is so, for Your testimonies have come true and testified.*

Oh, my Son, Your house is worthy of holiness, but the blasphemers spoke to one another and still speak: ***«The Lord will not see and the God of Israel will not understand».*** *However, I, as a mother with mercy without margins for Your pain, for Your face stained by those who are grumbling and blasphemers then and now, say this: do understand, you, unwise and foolish from the people! Become wise once and for all! He who made the ear, will he not hear? He who formed the eye, will he not see? He who punishes the nations, will he not rebuke?*

Oh, happy is the man whom You will rebuke, Lord, to teach him Your law. This is how I ask from You for those who have blasphemed and have not repented by humility and nor got up to raise the unbelief from those who walk lamely through it from Your way as a result of the blasphemy of those who blasphemed. Oh, if they were more righteous through what they have blasphemed Your way and Your trumpet and those who had followed it, would it have not been possible

for them to prove themselves holy and lovers of heaven with their life on the earth then? However, they went into the world, Lord, they went and do not come back again and do not want to hear when You call them.

Your people is crushed, merciful Shepherd. For such a long time You have been looking with mourning to those who have fallen after You raised Your trumpet Verginica up to You. You were waking Your people up, sounding the resurrection over it, and those who did no longer want You to reign upon them, were tearing down Your building. You wanted to strengthen upon them the staying of Your shepherds then, but they drew them to be one thought with them, making them work unjustly before You and then forget Your words that were prophesied ahead of time to their fulfillment, Lord crushed by those You had mercy on them and who did not rejoice over the birth of Your word, of those whom You brought and put them before You, so that they may not stop from sounding Your trumpet. Oh, how much work they spoiled for You! Oh, how many tears filled Your godly face and the eyes of Your saints when they gave a bad name to those by which You wanted to keep awake too, for the love of the little ones, of those from the last, was and is a great love, dear Son, and their little heart is holy, for Your love in them is also holy, that the blasphemers called it by the name of sin, by a mocking name, Lord humiliated by those who do not have Your love and who lie and plot against Your saints, as it has happened all the time on Your land.

Oh, those whom You taught so much by Your trumpet were not spiritual! Few, few of them understood the mystery of the heavenly love, which I have spoken about today to Your small people. Most of them had always, always struck by the fruit of their mind, by their fleshly dough, and they had always worsen Your way to the man, for the fleshly ones are without wisdom and knowing You do not know You and do not receive You, Son of the Father and mine, Savior Who comes coming to teach the man the way of life, humility, repentance and then resurrection, Lord of the resurrection. Amen.

Oh, children sons of my Son! We have you from the Father. My Son protects you. However, you shall not defend yourselves before the one who does not know what God does with you for the man. Be good. The Lord protects you. Walk with humility. Walk like my Son. Be good and patient, because it is not hard. The Lord has been overcome by man for seven thousand years, for humility has remained only for God, little children. Now it is much word upon you and upon the people and the Lord's suffering is great and much for the people lost on its way, and Verginica, His trumpet is full of longing to comfort my Son and you, those who always hit around Him, hit like Him, for who hits you hits my Son, and he puts Him down not you. Verginica waits for another day of holy word, that she may also comfort my aggrieved Son, and you, His aggrieved ones, always suffering and having little power because of the lack of faith of those who love their passing life and their haughty mind by which they plot out of their human nature weakness and pain for those under the heavy cross of my Son.

Oh, people that are shown mercy and fed from heaven! Keep away from the dough of the Pharisees and learn this obedience from the Lord, so that He and you may enjoy on His way with you. Keep away from doing like Peter, the disciple of my Son, who because he followed Him, wanted the greatness He had, tempting Him in regard with the one who was embraced with Him, concerning John, the loved one of the soul of my Son.

Oh, rejoice within humility, favored people, and seek after the mystery of the heavenly love, which does not ask for itself but only for the Lord. Turn your heart into a holy house. Let you have dough from God in it, for the house is worthy of holiness, people of the teaching from heaven. Amen.

Oh, set my teaching with power in it among Yours, Son God, and may Your people be a son so that it may have a Father, a Master and a spring of the heavenly love in sons and among sons. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, My affectionate mother! I look at My trumpet, Verginica, and give comfort over her wound, which has been endured by her for such a long time among those in heaven. She was comforted when you said that We would come to speak for those who struggled then to put obstacles in the way of My coming as word to the people, working the sin of blasphemy against those whom I pulled under My cross. She stays and waits again for My entrance into the book to sound the trumpet from near Me too and to speak out her long and heavy sighing over those in heaven who mourn with her because of her pain, and for which she waits for relief and comfort. Amen.

Oh, My people, on the earth the man is stronger than I am, but **I, the Lord, wait for the heavenly love to overcome between heaven and earth.** The earth has been waiting for its relief from the sins committed in the man's mind, body and heart, and the one who does not receive the love from above, that one will receive the justice from above, for God made the heaven and the earth, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

08/21-09-2006

The feast of the devout Parascheva

I bow from heaven down to the earth to do the will of My Father Sabaoth, as in heaven so on earth, for My Father always, always wants Me as Teacher upon man. I bow as a great God and glorified by all the heavenly hosts, for the one who is glorified bows to thank for his glory. Amen.

The gates have lifted up and I am coming in as word in My book of today on the earth, and I have come in. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, watchful children before Me when I come as word in My fold and of My people of today! I, together with you, always have to teach this people, and it has to listen, to become the Father's will on earth as in heaven; his ear always, always has to be open to instruction, for woe to the one who is not always, always taught by a teacher, because that one does his will, and one like that does not belong to anyone.

The man has to be ministered by angels and his life does not have to be otherwise. However, if he does not have a teacher upon himself, he has not got ministering angels either, but rather he has got only his will of master over him, and with it he tells to himself all that he wants and does.

Behold, children with a sigh within you like Me, I cannot have the man as My son, for I listen to My Father, and I do only what He tells Me, that is what I do, and I walk with My Father as a Son, and I inherit His love and power in heaven and on earth, near Him and near the man, and I am ministered by angels, for I am submitted to God Father, but the man cannot work until he first does his will, poor of him, and he has hidden from God from the very beginning in order to do his will. From the beginning, the man has not been able to understand what God with him has meant, and what he with God on earth has meant either, for he who does his will, that one does not know what God near man is, and he does not know how God has to be worshipped. **I would like, children sons, that the man may understand My will on earth.** I want the man to understand that he needs a father on earth if he wants to be a son. I look on the earth to see and I do not see anything else but only the man who does his will, from his going to bed to his getting up, and from his getting up to his going to bed, and I do not see the man working something else for the benefit of God on the earth and over the man. My trumpet said this by her word: *"Those who have their will, they perish by it,"* and I also said to her that there were only two ways out of which the people, fed

for fifty years on My word upon it, could have chosen, in order that I may make into My son, to have a father that one who believes that there is God in heaven and on earth for the man who wants to have God as his Father. The time has come to speak with the voice of My word far and wide on the earth that **the man who does not do God's will on earth, that one does not belong to God, but he belongs to the devil instead**, which makes the man do his will and that the man may not be God's son on earth. No one can call God *"Father"* if he does not have the work of the son with a teacher upon him. I spoke to My disciples to preach Me on to the nations of the earth and I said this: ***«He who listens to you, listens to Me and the One Who has sent Me, and he who denies you, denies Me and denied the One Who has sent Me after the man».*** The man needs salvation from the death he has drawn upon himself by this pulling out of God for his own will, and he needs to listen to Me for this salvation from death. If I, being God, stayed and stay only in the will and the word of the Father, how should the man work now, after that, for such a long time he has not listened to the One Who made the man in the beginning? I made the man out of God's will and I did not make him otherwise.

Behold, the people having been fed with this word for fifty years has perished because of the lack of wisdom, if it has perished, and I do not want to hear the man say that he has got wisdom; I do not want, since the man does not have in him and upon him the fear of God, which will make him a son obedient to God. **There cannot be wisdom in man and on the earth greater than the obedience to God**, and he who does not love it as his own life, that is a son of the vanity, which is upon the people who do their will, and My trumpet said: *"Those who have their will, they perish by it."*

Oh, no man can dedicate Me anything beautiful in him if he does not have a teacher from heaven upon him, for I told the man from the beginning, that it is not good for the man to be alone. The one who is alone does not work according to the exhortation upon his life. From his beginning with Me I have wanted the man to be only under My counsel, and when he has no longer wanted that way, he has hidden and lost God, as a result, if he has worked that way.

Every man who hides within himself with his good and bad things loses God, My people. And behold, every man hides from God. Oh, My people, every man hides. The man cannot anything else but only his will first. **The one who does not sanctify God in him, that one puts the Lord down for his own will**, for one like that does not have other love in him and cannot do the will of the Father Creator. The man leads his love according to his heart, according to his flesh and the man does no longer have a teacher for his love, and it leads him far away from God and to the temptation of not having a teacher of life over him to ask him always about his life, about his love, if that is in the image of God and after God's likeness in man or after the man, and behold, the man does not know what death is so that he may know after that what his life means and how he is able to have life in him.

I have become Teacher upon you, man without heaven in your life, and I tell you this: there are two ways out of which the man can chose one: **submission, which is on My right side, and the free will, which is on the right side of the man.** Submission is My work and with it on My right side I do God's will, the Father, for I am His Son, and the one who loves it as his wisdom, that one choose Me for his right side and stays under My teaching and becomes a son, like Me under God's will, the Father; and the free will, which is on the man's right side, is the man's work without a father from heaven on him, and that one has the devil as his father, the spirit of emptiness, the cunning seed, which separates man from God, for the spirit fallen from glory in the beginning is envious against God as its food, after what this spirit lost its glory near God by its disobedience.

Oh, man without a helm over your steps! Hear Me! Hear Me when I speak to you to wake you up for the spirit of the wisdom of obedience, for the wisdom of obedience has made so many people, big and small, holy and beloved by Me, people who have given their possessions to the poor that they may deny themselves and to become My dwelling place on earth, and they do not share their richness and their earnings with the thought to become haughty before Me with their good works, but **they have done so because of their self-denial** and for their deliverance from the burdens so that they may be without any burdens and to be able to receive Me in them with the wealth of My love and of My obedience of the Son of the Father Sabaoth. No rich man shares his wealth with those who are rich and who have possession like him, but he rather shares it with those who do not have any possessions, with the poor, that they may get away from the heavy burden of the self-love, which enslaves the man so ruthlessly. I work the same and I share the wealth of My glory with those who are poor in their spirit, to get rid of My burden, that heavy burden of My love for the man, which presses Me so ruthlessly when I do not have anyone to give it, when I have no one to share with, when I have no one to set it on to be shared and loved, and to serve the man for his life and that he may serve Me on My right side, for obedience is on My right side, the way with God. Amen.

I am the way, man! I and not you! Do no longer wrap yourself up with those around you. Bow down to hear the spirit of My teaching, with which I shake Myself over the earth that every man may hear Me, for I share Myself with those who share Me and who are My messengers to you, disciples with a sigh that resembles Mine for the man who has got his free will on his right side, his will for himself, but I remind you again and I tell you: those who have their own will, they get lost by it, and those who have My will, they live and they are. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, Good Teacher! In my day of memorial let Your will be done in my will, for my will is to tell Your people of today and of the people from the earth that You are sweet and You are the fruit of the life and You are the will of the saints, who have shared their possessions with the poor so that they may completely have self-denial and to become the dwelling place of Your shining in them, of sweet Teacher, for Your teaching is sweet, but the people swallow their bitterness and do not know what they do when they do so, and they do not have the wisdom of the submission, those who give themselves over to their wills. I was a female disciple having a sigh like that of Yours and I wanted longingly for the self-denial to sit on Your right side for submission, for Your will in my will, and I has remained on earth an example of Your holiness and love in my body, in my soul and in my spirit, and I was a teacher for the man by those that were pleased in me to Your will, and I did not want You to write me in heaven for any of the good works, but only for my self-denial and with Your rest in me, for You are the King without a country and without a home if the man does not submit to You to become Your shelter. Your pain is crushed within You and in Your saints, for the man cannot work on the earth until he does his will. Give to Your people of today the wisdom of submission, Good Teacher, that You may always have it as Your Son. Amen, amen, amen.

– This is how I want My people of today to be; to be a son with a Father, oh, My female disciple with a sigh like Mine, for you and all those who have loved the spirit of submission by their self-denial have judged the world, for it is written: ***«The saints will judge the world»,*** and the world cannot say that it has not got the teaching and the power to do My will.

Oh, children from the gates with a sighing like Mine within the gates! How little you have been seen! I have covered you and the glory of My wisdom in you so that I may have room with you on earth. I want to help many to understand the wisdom of the holy obedience and the emptiness of the free will, and I look down on earth to see and no one knows to see you and My wealth

in you for man. I would like to have you always, always, full of power and peace and sweetness to be able to speak with you, and then with My people not only with you, so many words that remain between Me and you and with their deep wisdom for the life and the understanding of the man lost from Me for his own will. I will speak much to this people and to every man and I will try to make many works by the wisdom of the submission, which does not ask for the man himself, because the saints have worked with self-denial and have become submission for God's will and they have always judged the world, which has become its will. I am sweet among those who are sweet for Me, but those who do not become My will, cannot see those who are saints and in whom I live on earth.

I will bring again and again the teaching of the submission and its wisdom, My people, and you should get used to love and to speak like God, so that it may be seen from heaven and from the earth that you are My son and that you stand on My right side, doing the work like that of Mine, loving the wisdom of life, the obedience under My will. Amen.

I have given you My holy mystery, My people, and I say this: **the wisdom of the holy submission is the love that is under the cross, people of My mercy.** Amen, amen, amen.

14/27-10-2006

The of the great Saint martyr Demetrius, the myrrh streamer

I bow from heaven down to earth, and I bow the heaven and I come down with food of word for My heaven, for My saints and for My people in the midst of the world in order to exhort it always with the voice of My mouth, and that it may receive and fulfill as I speak so that it may be My son and I to be its God, for God is the One Who bows to His creature to make it after His likeness and that the Lord may have shelter in man on earth. Amen.

Oh, I have suffered very, very much from the man! The man does not want to become after My likeness. I made the man in My image for I and My Father said: ***«Let Us make man in Our image, after Our Likeness, and let him have dominion over everything; and God created the man in His own image; in God's image He created him; male and female He created them».*** (*Gen: 1/26, 27*)

When I created the man I made him male and female and I spoke to them to be in God's image. Oh, God humbled Himself so much when He made the man and He created him in His image and the man has owed God to be after God's likeness and **to be a house for the Lord, for I have built him in order to be My house** and then to confess Me and not himself. However, behold My people, I have been comforting Myself for seven thousand years with the angels, who have not got their will but only My will, and then I have got comforted with the saints, who become a dwelling place for Me on earth among people to testify about My and their humility, by which I have had room within them, and that afterwards they may confess their faith in Me, its truth and its power, by which they have put to shame all those who were hostile and unfaithful and they were showing the truth of Jesus Christ, God's Son, the Father, true God from true God.

Oh, My people, after I made the man by My godly hand, he has not comforted Me and thus he has owed to his Creator. The man has owed to be born of God, to be after God's likeness, to be humble like God and not a master over everything and that is all, for the man has dominion over everything that is alive between earth and heaven, but he cannot give life to them and then to feed them as I feed them at their request, for all the living creatures ask for their food from Me and not from the man. Oh, the man does not only have to stay as master, but he also has to become after My likeness, according to My humility by which I created the man after My likeness. **The man**

has to be born of God, as My mother, the Virgin, was born of God at God's word by God's messengers, for the prophet David had spoke ahead of time for her and he said: ***« Hear, o daughter and see and incline your ear; forget also your people and your father's house».*** (*Ps: 45/10, 45 MT = 44 LXX*) And the Virgin became after My likeness and was born of Me, the Word of God, and I was born of her, and We had been a house to each other, and we were God's will to each other, and thus the word from the beginning was fulfilled **and a man was born after God's likeness, male and female, born of God's word, for I am born of the Father and I am not created, but I am the Being of the Father, and He is My being, and I and with My Father are of the same being. Amen.**

Oh, My people, My work with you is to give birth to man from God and the man is to do God's will, as the saints became God's will on the earth and confessed God before the people, for their faith had power and a life giving spirit in it for them. **They become a dwelling place of God and were like Me, and they saw Me and loved Me and confessed Me giving themselves over to people with their word and with the works of their faith**. Oh, My people, I am the God of the saints, and the saints are My people on the earth and then in heaven, My people, for the saints are those who confess God on earth and in heaven, because they are born of heaven and they are after My likeness on earth and in heaven. Amen, amen, amen.

– We are Your house, oh Lord, and we were You dwelling place in heaven as on earth, for You have dwelt in us with Your pain for the man who has remained only flesh, Lord. Oh, You do no longer find any man who has wanted to be Your house now, on the time of Your coming with the judgment of the creature, Lord. Oh, You have no longer found shelter in man, for the man wants only happiness, not sufferance, Lord, and You are very, very much aggrieved and You do not find any man to be Your house, but woe to the man who looks after his happiness and again, woe to that one who seeks after his happiness even in Your way when You suffer so much from the man, Lord! We, Your saints, loved to be Your house and not for us, Lord. We confessed You, not us, Lord, and then You exalted us proving to be Your sons, sons after You likeness, Your will, as You are the Father's will. However, how does the faithful man want to be Your son? Does he really believe that he can be God's son if he is not born of God and then to be after God's likeness according to God's humility?

Oh, Lord, oh, Lord, oh, Lord, the faith without Your godly works in man and from man is faith without life, without works, Lord. Your people of today has to make easy the worship of the world for Your name that it has and then the world may say, as the disciple Nestor asked while praying to You, to make him victorious over the unbelief of the pagans in the time of my testimony for Your holy name, for this martyr said this: **"God of Demetrios, help me to overcome the paganism."**[51] *Amen.*

Oh, people of the word of the Saint of saints! Stand up powerfully and show your love of bride born of your Bridegroom, Who has given Himself over to you as such a great word for your birth always, always from God. Stand up great, greater than the saints, and be after God's likeness, for the Lord humiliated Himself down to the earth and created the man in His image when He made him. Stay under the spirit of humility, the most powerful spirit, but at the same time also bow down always by this spirit, to be like your Bridegroom[52]*, Who bowed to make you His bride and the crown of His saints in the time of the end. And You, Lord, do the will of those who become themselves Your will, as we, Your saints, became, and teach the man the spirit and the holy gift of*

[51] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Demetrius_of_Thessaloniki

[52] See the selection topic: „The Wedding of the Lamb", r.n.

the holy submission, of the holy life by submission, for the holy life in man has no value, if the man has not got a teacher over him, as Nestor, the disciple who was sacrificed for Your name in my time, had as a teacher over him, the power of my faith and my name near Your name, when he confessed himself to the world as Your son by his confession, and behold the good power in God's sons, this is how it works, and it cannot reach to God by other face. Woe to the one without a master on the earth! All Your saints had a master to You on the earth, and they could not do it otherwise for Your name and the work of their faith could not get up to You. Help Your people and teach it and give it power always, Lord, so that it may work like You and after Your exhortation and to be Your son, as You, Lord are the Son of Your Father and God of Your saints. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, loved and wonderful confessor! I am the wonderful One within My saints and among My saints. Amen. And now We are sitting at the table of love and celebration of the saints with you, people of My word, and then I go on with My word of today, to speak through it those that I want to speak to you today, for I want to tell you about My order for you for the sanctification and for the marking of the new coral, the pavilion newly built for My word with disciples and over disciples, My people, for My making is with Me and I give it to those who love it and I work this with disciples and through disciples, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

*

I am speaking out now a word of strengthening in watchfulness and love among you and in you for your obedience to God, because the obedience to God is the life with God and it has always been your assurance that you are God's on earth, sons. When God is among brothers by the obedience to God, then the brothers build themselves each other in God, and they do this with the conviction that God is eternal for everything they work and are able to do, for the Lord is the One Who can work, and they are His will and His motion. Amen.

Oh, My people, great and pleased to heaven is the man who does God's will on earth and who knows how God's will comes to him, and how he comes to God's will. This is the kind of love for which much love is needed. Love to love has to be between God and man and between man and God then when the pure love and the pure heart and work are given to God from man for his work of love, and happy is the man who knows and is able to receive teaching from God and who knows how to be pure for God, always given over to God for God's will in him. During all these years of My word upon man, I have always, always been very much hurt since I, the Lord, now in the end, have counseled the one who comes to hear the word of My teaching on man's life and I have been suffering with longing and tears because the called people has not wanted to learn from My teaching on him, and I have spent only in sufferance when I have seen the Christian that again and again he has turned back to his own things, to his nature, to his proud mind, which has not known to dwell in God with confidence. I have worked with crying with the angels and with the saints and I have been waiting for the fruit of My patience, and now I have relied and I lie down with its help with My plan, for I have sons who do not turn their back to My will, and I have always strengthened and taught them so that it may not be hard with My will upon them, but rather they may be full of peace and full of thankfulness because the Lord has given them work at His plan that was prophesied ahead of time, to His will on the earth now, when the man has not looked after God and after what is to remain between earth and heaven, after that all and everything will receive their fruit according to their work.

Oh, My people, I have exhorted you to enjoy a blessed life and with a holy propriety for it before Me and within My dwelling places with you, and this means God's will and the peace of the holy submission between you and Me, the Teacher of your steps. Oh, the man does not come

to learn and to receive teaching from Me and then to learn how to be clean for Me, in such a way that the man may always learn My will. However, I have you on the earth and I have always spoken with you, to give My speaking to the man and that he may also know that I do My will upon you and I want you to be in it for Me and for those that will remain, and **he who wants to give himself over to Me for My will in him, that one receives this word from you and gives himself over to Me through it and learns through it his obedience to God, which means life with God upon man.**

Oh, My people, there are only a few days until I sit down at the table with My word with you and with the angelic hosts, which are My will in heaven above and on the earth beneath. I have to mark and seal with My word the new pavilion, which I have given to you within a great work of mystery to bring it into view, and You have listened to Me. Now let us beautifully, beautifully smooth out everything it has to be polished at the face of this coral, which the chiefs of the angelic hosts want to take into their name and to praise it by your spiritual work in it and to protect it by it, for yours is the spiritual work, and this is what it keeps you in Me and Me in you, and great is the wisdom of those who know to take their work from God upon them, and not from themselves, for they belong to God and do God's will, and there is no stumbling block in them and among them, and behold, this is the mark of those who belong to God in them and among them, and this wisdom is the fruit of My dwelling place in the one who carries Me on earth for the wisdom of those who love My teaching and keep it upon them.

Oh, sons, come all together and all work and organize with wisdom your time which still is until the day of the feast of the angels and refresh your holy powers, which are to give you powers in your body to smooth out sweetly and beautifully everything that is to be polished at the face of this coral which is fulfilled on the earth by Me and by you. Oh, do not doubt and do not hurry. Be sure that I, the Lord, can work in you and from you, and you should make Me sure too that you are My will, which can work in you through Me and not through you, sons. Make beautifully and peacefully and with a heavenly spirit everything that has to be done at the body and spirit of this pavilion so that I may come in it with the angels and to speak out a name upon it and My work in it, for I have set it on the earth with you for My work with My disciples, for I need a holy work from you, more and more holy work between Me and you, for your discipleship with Me needs to have only holy work in its work, only obedience and only making, sons. Amen.

Oh, children who put Me into the book, ask for strengthening from Me upon you and take well into account this weather that still is and stay before your work and have a good and holy order so that all the organizing of your work may go well, which still is to be set on the new pavilion. Refresh the power from above in you and share the work that is to be done, and let us set the day of sanctification and the naming of this coral, for I prophesied ahead of time about all those around the little garden of My word to be and to appear.

Oh, My people, be steadfast in love and in the power of the faith, son, for I rely on you, and your power is from Me and not from you, and we work for one another. Oh, My people, I will come with the saints and with the angels **and they will come at the table of My word with you, all those who have been waiting for their resurrection will come. Amen.**

Oh, sons, be always, always sons of the holy submission, which can work everything in you, for this is how I worked and work before My Father, and My Father has given Me all the power in heaven and on earth. Take care to be able to have My power in you and to appear always in you and through you with My will, sons. Let us serve one another for God's will on earth, for on the earth there is only man's will, who does not want God to be with him.

Let us work, sons. I refresh you. May My power and your goodwill be blessed in your work with Me for the establishing of the day of sanctification and for the naming of the new pavilion, which has appeared now in the garden of the meeting. Work with obedience, with dedication and with zeal for obedience, because without obedience there is no harmony, there is no peace, sons. And work with love, for without love there is no power, there is no peace, sons. Oh, work My people for any of your work with Me and for Me has got its joy in Me and in you, now and then. Let this wisdom comprise you within it, and get used to it in order to learn to have and to keep and protect according to My will and according to My establishing your way with Me, My people, for I have given you a guide to walk to Me and by this walking of yours I look at you, I hear you and I exhort you to life, when you work with faithfulness before Me the love of the holy submission and your steadfastness in your way with Me, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

26-10/08-11-2006

The synod of the saint archangels Michael and Gabriel

I am surrounded with glory by the angels in My descent, for I am the Lord of glory. And why am I the Lord of glory? Because I made the glory and I made it by the word and it was, and the angels glorify Me and bring Me glory, honor and worship in the heaven above and on the earth beneath, and My glory is beautiful in heaven and on earth, but the man loves Me so little and knows Me so little! And the glory of all the angelic hosts cannot keep My body in glory, and I come down with it to the man to tell him that **I made the man in the beginning for My glory,** and that the angels mourn because the man pulled himself from under My glory, from under My power and I come like a wanderer after him on the earth and I stand into his way and complain to him to stir up his mercifulness that he may help Me have him as My house, as My work between heaven and earth.

I am standing above with the heavenly hosts on My angelic mountains and I am speaking over this day of feast of the angels and I am surround its glory and coming into the book with the glory of My word of today, and the gates submit to Me, for I am the Lord of glory. Amen.

Oh, what I shall I do to give birth to the man's heart for Me? How shall I do for the man to have submission with love in it? As the God of everything that are, I ask Myself what shall I do with the man to have My happiness upon him and that the man may receive his happiness? The man cannot regain his happiness until I have him as the dwelling place of My happiness, the house of My glory, not made by the hand, as I am.

Behold, when I come I come with glory. It is time to come and that is why I come, and that is why I came and I come, but it is also time for the man to look at My face, at My life in him, to be in My image and after My likeness, and that is why I have become word upon man. For two thousand years I have been telling the man that I come soon, and since then I have been waiting for the man to become the dwelling place of My coming, **for it is the man that has to come and not the Lord.**

Oh, Romanian people, fed with such an abundant river of word by the glory of My coming to you now! Oh, people who stayed and stay at the mouth of the spring of My word, which brings Me to you! Oh, people carried in My chariot! Unless the man receives his salvation, he cannot see and receive My glory. The man has to become after My likeness to be able to see Me so that he may know Me how much I am and work around him, that he may have Me as God by his submission, like My angels, which glorify Me in heaven above and on earth beneath. Not only My angels, but also the man has to be in heaven above and on earth below at the same time, and I have come

to make it possible to the man to do this. Oh, but how little the man wants God and understands Him! It is not only I that have to help the man, but the man has to help Me for his salvation as well, because after I had made him, he has no longer helped Me, and rather he got upset with Me after he went wrong, after he no longer loved obedience to the Father, the word of his Father, the same as the angels listen to it and fulfill it in heaven above and on earth beneath.

I am upon you with the feast of the angels, oh, My little citadel on earth! I have knocked on your gates, Romanian Jerusalem, and they have received Me and behold, I have given to the man the food of My word, served by angels, as I am served. The chiefs of the angelic hosts, Michael and Gabriel, comprise within their wings the glory of their day of synod, **for the angels are those without body and are those who keep Me invisibly, surrounding Me with their hosts and they are My glory**, the glory which the prophets and the saints saw it long ago and left it as faith to the people that they may come to My love, unperceived by them, to Me, the One Who am love from love in order to make the man after My likeness too and to give him of My glory.

I bless the entrance of My angels for their feast into your midst, My people of today. Amen, amen, amen.

– You should leave off your whole worry, you, those who are gathered here at the bed of the river of life, and we, the chiefs over the heavenly hosts, are teaching you now, how to drink and how to know God. Become His will if you drink of His mouth, and this is how you will know Him in you. You should teach those who come to drink of the Lord's spring as we teach you. Be an example of life and of heavenly love, and shine with it in the way of the man to the Lord of glory. The one who does not see the Lord, that one does not know the love and its work either, and those who see Him, are not seen, as their work from heaven, and the invisible Lord works His mysterious work, from the creation of the heaven and of the earth and to their new creation, and He has worked nothing without His angels, for this is how God is, and that is why all and everything bow to Him, and the angels are His will, His power and His word. Bring yourselves as sacrifice of submission to Him, as the angels bring themselves to Him for His glory, and you will see then that the Lord is the word that is upon you. Do not ask for signs and miracles, for the hosts of the heavenly glories wait for you day and night to be perfect and you yourselves to be signs and miracles over the earth and a path for the people to God. Not only those who passed away with their body have to see the glory and the truth of the Lord perfectly, but also more than that, those who are alive have to bear this power in them to be able to see through it. We have come to our feast with those who are asleep, those who have waited from you the news of the Lord, the last calling for the great resurrection, for the Lord becomes word within you. Bring glory and honor to the Lord, as we, His angels work as well, and give yourselves to Him as worthy disciples, with whom He may release the springs of the heavenly searching in any soul on the earth, but at the same time do not forget the work of God's angels in the heaven above and on the earth beneath, for there is no love of God in man, but only by obedience as in heaven, as among God's angels, between them and God. Identify yourselves with watchfulness and seek the way of the longing in you, the way by which the Lord comes to you and sprinkles word, which is to be fulfilled and loved. He who has got love, let him love the Lord with a love like His, not like that of the man, for the man, because the man has denied God for his love and has not known what he has done, and then the man has no longer known what God made him for.

The spirit of those who sleep waiting is awake now towards you, listening to the Lord's voice by His angels, and they tell you this:

– The man did not know when he denied God for his love and did not know when he lost God. And after he did no longer know from the Lord, the man has known from him and he has

become for him the god who knows, and this is how the man lost God and has remained without any shelter on earth, and he has lived by his power.

We, those who left our body, look at the corruptibility that has set over the earth and over the man, and we wait for the Lord to open the man's eyes and to see what he was to be and what he is now, and what he will be after the Lord will have spoken again with mercy and love the word for the beginning of the new creation of the world and will say: ***«Let there be light!»*** *And it will be, and it will be again, and the man will see again, and he will see by it and will cry like the angels and like the saints, and he will give, by his humbled sigh, glory, honor and worship to God, for the Lord made the glory. Amen, amen, amen.*

– Behold the voice of the angels, and behold the voice of those who bow to resurrection and again, behold the voice of the Lord, clearing the sky and the earth and giving mercy and power to the whole creature, for the creature wait for its Lord. Wandering man, you should also wait for Him and learn from the Word Lord the way to know Him, for He walks after you to take you within Him. In the house of His Father there are many places, but He wants to prepare a place near Him and in Him for those who unite themselves with Him, for woe to those who will remain outside without the Lord!

Oh, Lord, Your angel and his companion bring You comfort in submission for Your sweet Spirit, with Whom You have crowned the world of Your angels in this day. Peace to You! Peace to You! Peace to You! Amen, amen, amen.

– You are My peace and My invisible glory, for you are without body, and you are and You cover Me so that the man, who is not like Me, may not see Me. **Oh, let the man not say that no one among people see Me**. My work is as mysterious and invisible as My glory is covered by the heavenly hosts. Oh, let the man not say that there is no one among people who has love. My love in man is as much unfathomable and not known as My glory, which is invisible to the man who is not comprised within it.

You, those who have carried your steps to the day of My angels in My citadel on the earth, ask from Me to receive Me, ask from Me a new heart, a new spirit, a new body and a new power for My life in you, for My heart in you, for the man's heart takes him on ways which are bitter for Me and for him, and it does not tell the man what it will be after them. I teach you again, and it is not hard for Me to teach you always to learn the work of love, for it is has not come to be in the man's nature, and the man has to learn to bear it and to work its fruit within him, for it can do everything for the man's salvation, and it does not let him fall aside from it. When you see that it has no face and work in you and among you, then take its book and work its work according to it, the work of love, the work of God in you. God's love is not man's love, it is not. The love is something else that the man knows that it is. Seek to walk in its way and to learn its work like it and not like you. One more hour and My glory will be revealed in the eyes of those who said that they love, and they will stand face to face with My glory, with the love from God, and the man will see his face in it and he will know what man means and what God means, and the man will bring up his prayer before Me like the prophet who opened himself to Me, saying to Me: ***«Save me, Lord, for the devout man was absent, and because of this, the truth has become less from the sons of the people, who, each one of them has spoken empty words to his neighbor, with cunning lips in their heart and with evil words in it, for when the bad people come to power over the crowds, the wrongdoers and their bad work multiply everywhere».***

Oh, learn to drink from Me and to be, and learn to make Me rest and do My will in you. Come near and drink to your benefit. Come and drink and take of My love and give away your love, for behold, there is no truth with the sons of the people and the devout one is not among them

to call them and to stop them from their emptiness. Learn the way with obedience in it, but more than that learn the love of God in you, and by it you should also be able to work your likeness with Him. Amen. **I came and I come**, for I said: ***«I come soon!»*** For two thousand years I have been speaking: ***«I come soon!»*** **And I came and I come**, and the man does not see and does not hear, and he does not know My coming and My walking after him, for the man has been wandering away on his ways, and the devout man is not among people to call the man out to respond to My coming, to come to it, to My calling, for **I come and I came**, and I want to leave My road after man uncovered.

Oh, man, seek after My heart. It has the whole truth in it. Take from it and then let yourself be taken within it, for it is the place of those who love Me. One sits in it like God and not like man. **Only those without wickedness come into My heart**, and they become infants in it, and wherever they go, they go with their house and remain in it, and they live in My peace, in them and among them. Amen.

It is a great feast of angels in My citadel of new Jerusalem on the earth. The glory of those without body is very sweet, that which covers My body among you, children who have prepared the day of the celebration of the angels into the midst of My people. Now, let us teach My love to those who have walked with their steps to Me and to you, and then, by releasing them, let us seal with the heavenly word the new pavilion, worked for the work of disciples, and let us put My angel over it and let us give it a name, sons. The grace of the angels touches those who have gathered together, and all those who will take, it will give them grace and they will shine. Peace to you, for you are tired!

The three sons anointed, to set then by My Holy Spirit, the prayer of sealing with holiness of the new pavilion, and then I, the Lord, will set down in the book the word over this work, worked out of My plan, prophesied ahead of time to be. Amen.

Oh, people who have come together into the citadel of My word at the feast of the angels! Go in peace! I lead you off with My angels. If you long for the Lord, then work and come to the spring and take from it, for I, for those who long for Me, set a table of word and of making over the man. Go in peace now, and do not forget how many good things God wants to do for you. Amen, amen, amen.

*

I am the angel of the Lord. He has told me to speak now. Amen.

The new pavilion for the work of the Lord's disciples was sealed with my name. I will write and always confess the spiritual and heavenly work, which will ascent into heaven from this bedding, established and sealed now. Amen.

You have established for me, Lord, the work of the watchfulness and strength and that of the exhortation of the whisper from above and from beneath for the making of the sons after Your likeness through the disciples. May it be that You always breathe and always warm up with Your Spirit over those who work on Your behalf, and over those who are worked, who will overcome the world and will love the work of the making over them, bowing to You within this bedding that is blessed now. Amen.

— Michael, My angel! I, your Master, declare the word and say from the Father: May it be blessed the work of the descending of the Holy Spirit, Who seals and sanctifies this bedding for My work with disciples and among disciples and for the making of beautiful sons, after My likeness. Amen. And this bedding will be called the pavilion of the meeting, the Lord's pavilion, protected up and down, on the left, on the right and in the middle, by My angel, Michael, always accompanied by the angel Gabriel, and by all the first ones over the hosts of the angelic armies

and by all their work from Me over this bedding, waited from those in heaven to be, and who will accompany the moments sanctified by their entire work from the middle of this borders, **marked down now with the sign of the holy cross, the sign[53] by which I submitted Myself and on which I laid down to show to the man how he is supposed to stay before God, My Father**, and how is the man supposed to love between earth and heaven, for love is something else than what the man knows that it is. Amen.

Oh, Father, love is that which I showed it to the man when I was laid down on the cross with My body to save the man from his death by that time, Father. Oh, Father, I lay Myself down on the cross with the pain and its happiness for the man and the man nailed Me on to the wood of the cross, Father, and I stayed there patiently and I was submitted and obedient to the man's will, to give Myself as an example of love before the nations all over the earth, Father. He who does not come with submission and obedience before You, that one is written with witchcraft, Father; however, I was patient, so that the devil might not write Me with those who were outside, Father, even if the man wrote Me down that way. When I sent My angel to John to testify about this two thousand years ago, I said: ***«Blessed are they that wash their robes that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter in by the gates into the citadel. Outside are the dogs, the sorcerers, the sexually immoral, the murderers, the idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices falsehood».*** (*Apoc: 22/14, 15*)

Oh, Father, woe to those who plot and love falsehood and who do not know its reward! However, I have loved You with the love of a son and not with the love of a servant, even if the people that was bearing the name of God on earth did not receive Me, at least as a servant sent by You. Oh, Father, the true loving son stays in his father's will with his life and death, for it was because of the love for You that I let Myself into the man's hand, Father, and there is no greater love than the love of the son among those who serve You, Father, for the son has got great and holy love, and he is thankful to his father, but the servant can betray him and he can deny his master. I was betrayed by My disciple, and by him I was given to be killed, because he, as a servant that he was, wanted glory for himself through Me, and such a servant can no longer be thankful to his master who is faithful to him. The faithfulness of the servant does not go before his master as that of the son, and happy are those who, by their not loving of themselves near God, become His vessels full of faithfulness to their blood, the same as I, Father, was faithful to You on the earth, from My birth to My death, then to My resurrection, and then to My reestablishing into those things that are not seen, near You, Father, covered by My angel without the flesh. Amen.

My Father bless this pavilion with the love of a father, by the word spoken for the descending of the grace of the Holy Spirit upon it and upon the holy work, which will be worked in it.

Behold, My angel was seated upon this new and sanctified manger. Amen, amen, amen.

– Love is something else than the man knows that it is, My Son Emmanuel. You too should exhort, together with Your angel, those who will be to learn the love and its face, and exhort them to learn well and then to know that one enters the gates thorough the gates. If the people of fifty years would have liked to learn the love of God, it would have escaped from the love of themselves near Us, and it would have had the love of the sons and it would have no longer taken from Us wealth from heaven only to leave with it outside, to leave into the world, after it had heard Us at the door, dear Son.

However, I, the Father, have blessed with You the new sheet now, and I have endowed it with the spirit of love such as Yours in the sons who are to bow their head into it to receive in them

[53] *See the selection topic: „About the graven image and the sign of the cross", r.n.*

the likeness after You, learning this by the gates, My gentle Son. I wait for You to harvest fruit in this sheet and that the angels and the saints may assembly and hear the working spirit of the sons of the word that is in Us, for We breathe with the word so that We may make them all again and that they may truly be afterwards, and that they may be forever, My beloved Son, in Whom, I, the Father, sighing, waiting, enduring and loving, am well pleased. Amen, amen, amen.

- I, Your angel, Lord, have settled myself to watch and to work over this sheet and I have paid attention to every word of Yours that is upon me, for I am Your subject, and with my nature without a body I cover Your body in the sky and on earth, everywhere You walk before the people to do Your work. Amen.

I have stayed covering Your glory all the day of today of the angelic feast in the midst of Your people, Lord. I have hidden Your body and the tears of Your face and I have embraced You with angelic mercy, comforting the joy of Your pain and the pain of Your joy, oh, my Master. I have strengthened Your gates all day. I have strengthened them both for the descending of Your word to the people, but I have also strengthened them all day, for they have been shaking from all that You bring before them into view so that You may be able to bear Your burden within the gates, for You cannot work without help, and You have no way of speaking, Lord, and we, the angels, have no way to come down with the work to the people either, if we do not have any support. Only those who have eyes can see as Your way of fifty years on the earth was. Satan, the spirit opposing to Your truth, had no peace, but he always had power by the disobedience and insubordination of those who have heard Your voice but have not had any will to love You for You and not for them, Lord of those who are obedient. Disobedience and insubordination call for hiding, and then their face and their reward is seen, for the sorcerer spirit and that of the working of witchcraft has always, always been in the way and followed the steps of those who said that they will follow the Lord, and many of them have said but not worked in obedience and holiness to be protected from the devil on their way and within their hearts. When the one You hired does not listen even in a word that it seems to be small, then the evil spirit makes use of his disobedience and releases witchcraft and spells through those who hate Your way and those You have established in it, for whoever does not do Your entire will which has come by this word, that one is Your enemy and the enemy of those that walk on Your way, even if he does not want this way, even if he does not wait for his obedience to come out with pain upon You and upon Your people, as the disciple who betrayed You could not believe either that he was betraying You when he worked together with those of the temple who were proud, by selling You to them.

Behold, I am speaking a mystery, Master, over the people who have gathered together today at the feast of Your angels: the lack of the love of God of those who come on the way with the Lord, this comes when the one who comes to learning does not love the one by whom the Lord gives him the teaching of life for a spirit of obedience and then for submission. This was the un-perceived mystery of the love from above, and which the called people has not perceived it with its heart and mind to grow and that their faith may not grow less, the steadfastness and faithfulness of so many souls who have wanted to come and have not known how to come on this way with the Lord now on the earth.

Revolt and uprising break out among those who walk together on this way when the heart in the Christian has not got the same kind of self-denial in all. Self-denial brings forth the work of peace among brothers, and where it is not, then revolt and confusion break out, and the Lord stays without any power aside, and the people on this way has always straggled from this way on the sides, and there have been fallings and there have been raisings and then again fallings and the way has been difficult for those who have been steadfast, as it has also been today, for the Lord

has been today with His entire word into the midst of the holy people through obedience and submission, and he who is not like this, then he is not a son of His people, and that one becomes an occasion of endurance and pain of the Lord on the earth now.

Behold what a pain the holy heaven has had over fifty years! A voice of angel has been speaking to you today, to you the today's people of this word, which brings the Lord to you. I am the angel of the Lord and I have always accompanied the Lord for fifty years within His descent and in His tool, and today I am saying: sons of the devil are called those who do not do God's will, those who do their will according to what they have known from God about His will, and then they become those people who bring about divisive and slandering words, making those who carry God grow less so that those who would try to do it may not do the Lord's will. In each time, in each city, wherever and whenever the Lord raises His chosen ones, then those who love their will in the city arise with a spirit of slandering, which comes from foolishness and envy, and using lying words they slander and make smaller those who love holiness and their Lord, and then the way of the Lord is closed, for those who would give the Lord, from the Lord's plan in them, are no longer believed and welcomed.

A voice of angel is speaking to you, people who hear the word from heaven: on the Christian way no uprising is needed, but one needs self-denial and love among brothers; and one does not need discontentment, for discontentment causes lamentation, and lamentation, this spirit of self-love, as much as the man cannot believe the voice of the Lord's angel, which is speaking now, the lamentation is betrayal of brothers, and it has never led to peace among brothers, but it has only lead to strife, to intrigue and to disunion and in the end to the killing of the Spirit of the Lord, the same as patience and its wisdom has lead to brotherly love, by which the man saves himself and his neighbor from the trap of the divisive devil, who being awake, blows the spirit of haughtiness over the creatures, spoiling the heart, the mind and the face of the one who has no mind from heaven upon him. This is how the man piles up sins by lamentation, and then the devil writes him with those who betray brothers and cancels him from the fulfilling right of the commandment of the love of God and of brothers, and he does not remove him only but he also removes the one who listens and receives his discontentment, as one who would have the authority which gives him this right. Such pain and such waiting the Lord had, as a consequence of the people called to His plan, and which has always, always stayed at the border and has not passed to the work of disciple and son, but which has always brought forth the spirit of witchcraft and spells, and the people that was either coming or not, when it wanted to come, has always been crushed by its disobedience.

I am the angel of the Lord and I have spoken from this way of fifty years of the Lord and of the people who has heard Him speaking the word of life to it. To all that have crossed with their steps and to all who are crossing with their walking on this way of the Lord's voice I tell this: the Lord is aggrieved, merciful and long enduring in such a way that it may become known to the sons of men the power, the glory and the greatness of His kingdom. The Lord keeps all those who love Him in the truth, and He will lose all the sinful people, as it is written. The Lord exalts those who are gentle and humiliates down to the earth those who are proud in their spirit. And as for you, Jerusalem, praise the Lord that He has strengthened in you the pillars of your gates and blessed your sons in you. He is the One Who brings peace to your borders and gives you the flower of the wheat. He is the One Who sends His word to the earth, proclaiming Himself in you with His corrections and judgments. Praise the Lord among saints, people sanctified by His word! Give praises to Him into your midst in His days and of His saints! In a voice of psaltery, with a fearful soul of God praise the Lord and His coming to you!

A voice of angels is speaking to you, new people: pray earnestly that your calling may come before the Lord for all those who have walked in this way of His coming now, and who have then fell from it. Ask them for the Lord, give them the anchor and make them come and be saved from themselves and to take after the Lord by obedience and submission, for a voice of angels has been resounding today for their calling to their semblance to the Lord, Creator. Amen.

And as for You, Lord of the angelic hosts, become their God too, the same as the angels have You as their Master, and if You want, give them power to come to You to set You as Master over them to heal them. Amen.

I am the angel of the Lord and I am the angel of His obedient people and I protect the one who obeys the Lord, and I do not protect the one who is disobedient and violates this word, and I am not the angel of those who cannot keep them, for the one who is mastered by his own will, that one is his own master and he has not got another master.

I am the angel of the Lord and I have the key of the abyss to keep away from satan the one who gives himself as God's will and the one who comes back from the darkness to the light to see the way and to walk in it. Amen.

I, Lord and Master of the angelic hosts, sound speaking that all those who are able to rise again from among those, who had accompanied You in the time of this trumpet sounding for fifty years, may come back to Your will and to the wisdom of the righteous ones. However, if they do not know how to come and do not know what it means to come, then may Your will be done, for You said two thousand years ago by my voice over John: ***«I come quickly; and My reward is with Me, to give to each man according to his work».*** (Rev. 22:12) *Amen, amen, amen.*

– **Amen I say to you, to those who have assembled at the feast of the angels: the words of My angel are faithful and true, for I, the Lord, the God of the prophets' spirits, have sent My angel to speak. Amen.** I come soon, and I come and I keep coming, and **happy is the one who keeps My entire word, My book of today, which I showed it to John two thousand years ago by My angel** and by which I announced and announce the achievement of God's mystery, as I have spoken through the prophets. Amen.

Stand up, called people, to fulfill the law of My coming, for soon, soon you will be asked about it. Stand up to be after My likeness and not only to come to the spring and to hear My ripple, for if you come this way, then you weaken My power on the way and you will be asked why you did this, why you came this way. Therefore, rise properly, when you rise to come, for My Spirit in those within the gates has always been weakened, always damaged by the evil speaking from those who have sinned against My fulfillments in them, and they have blamed their unbelief in My descent and those who have carried Me with it over the earth. However, this was not the truth, but the truth was the lack of the fulfillment of My will by those who have struck Me, for those who have cast out and despised, blamed, and made smaller in the mind of others, the people who are My path now, in fact they have blamed Me and not them.

Woe to those who try to do only what God has to do! Woe to those who judge the works or the absence of the works of others, for only the rascals have no fear to do this! The disobedience of those who have come and who have come back again to their own things, only and only this has been the blame which has always, always paved the way to the devil and brought witchcraft and spells upon those on the way with Me, in order to pull them out of it, for the one who does not listen on his way with Me, that one is actually not on the way with Me, he is not with Me, but he is rather with himself, even if he says otherwise that he is. The one who hates his neighbor, the one like him, that one is not written with those who love God and because of this, the devil does not stop bringing all kind of conspiracies among brothers, and these things come by haughtiness

not by weakness, and I cannot love the haughty one and the fruit of his haughtiness, and he cannot love Me either, since only he, and barely has he got little room in himself with his justice, poor of him. How shall I, the Lord, speak to one like that everything I had to speak to him? The prophet Samuel spoke from heaven to king Saul, who was not obeying God and he told him that disobedience was greater and stood before the sin of witchcraft, to which the king was drawn after that, and he was drawn by his works. However, how shall I speak now this to the one who does not listen?

Oh, people that hear the word of My mouth! Behold why I had I said in the way of this word of fifty years that in the end of the time the whole earth and every man would be followed and caught by the spirit of witchcraft and spells from man to man, and that I, the Lord, would work hard to protect the one who was in My plan. Oh, people instructed from heaven! Whoever wants his salvation, that one builds it for himself sitting in the shade of My cross, no longer being concerned with his self-justice, with his self-esteem, but, on the contrary, being concerned always, always with his taking after Me, the miracle which I, the Lord, wait to see in man.

I have always told to the one who has been fed from My mouth; I have told him to walk in light. And why have I told him this way? I have told him this out of godly love and because the hidden man, hidden in himself, has always been afraid and he has always, always tried to protect his hidden man so that it may not be seen, so that the darkness in him may not be revealed. I have always taught the Christian not to talk two by two, for this human custom does not give a clean heart to the man, but it has always, always drawn the man to a spirit of frivolity, to a womanly spirit, and this is a great evil between earth and heaven, and it means casting away of the angels and inviting the devils to come near, which urges the man into hiding and to his lack of manhood. If in an army there are some who do not obey, the whole army suffers and the evil spirit harms everyone, if it has a way to get in. When Adam gave himself over not to obey My commandment, then he punished the earth out of which he was taken and made, and since then the earth has been damaged and under the curse and it has been under the burden of the devil, and because of the man's disobedience, the earth has been atoning and the whole nature in it has been mourning since then.

People who have heard Me today and which can understand the depth of the pain between earth and haven, I ask you not to forget all that I am speaking now: **the disobedience of someone brings about sufferance over many**. However, I call you to obedience, people that come and go; and you, people that are and come, for I have spoken to the man in one of My commandments: ***«Man, you shall not commit adultery!»,*** and disobedience is debauchery like that of the son who took power and harvest from his father and went away with them no longer to listen, and thus he was counted among those who were sexually immoral. Behold how much lack of resemblance between the one who does My will and the one who does his own will, for when I put My disciples to work with obedience and holiness, I also told them not to take any purse with money on them, so that they could be clean in everything then, and the one who left his father's will, required to take with him a share of his father's properties, and then he was ashamed, strange and naked, and this it was the way he came back, begging for mercy and shelter at the courts of his father like a stranger.

Behold what a feast among those in heaven and among those on earth here! The entire host of the heaven listens to My voice. **The fallen host of angels has been replaced, for the saints from the earth came and come and fill the empty place, and then it will be a day of joy, for the fallen angels will bow down, and the evil spirit will be closed in the abyss and it will no longer be able to do anything. Amen.**

I, the Lord, have laid now a holy sheet for My joy. And I want that in this sheet, in this pavilion, the one who has fruit from Me in his work to come to this pavilion and to bow his head on this bed. I do not want that this pavilion to mourn because of anyone, this pavilion, which waits for My Spirit in it through those who carry and share Him among them and on the sides to My comfort. I want to make a distinction between the one that is satisfied and the one that is not satisfied, between the one who wants Me as I am, and between the one who would want Me as he wants. I want to see the growth of those of whom I may have someone by whom to make the one who loves to be after My likeness by his obedience. Since twenty five years ago, when I took My trumpet into heaven, since then, I, the Lord, have wanted to start the making in My image and after My likeness of the one who has come to be, but satan opposed and still opposes Me.

I have given an example through those who have stayed as gates before Me now, and I have told them that the people who has known Me by this word has not been able to perceive the mystery of God's sons, and many have come and then have gone back again to their body and to their seed after the flesh, and they have not been able to follow the example of the Gospel of God's sons, born from above for those from above. Those who have wanted to be in the way with Me mourn each other, one upon the other; they have got used to be pretentious, discontent, envious, and many of them were striking Me for what they were not able to fulfill upon them. Instead of being afraid of their separation from Me, they were afraid, they were afraid that there was no one to cry over their discontent, over their wandering away and its justification for it, and it happened to these as to the blackbird which got sick and which was complaining that there was no one to mourn over it, if it was to die, and it was crying, poor of it, to be heard by the cuckoo that it might have pity on it, and the cuckoo, coming to it, promised that if it died, then it would surely come and plucking its feathers, it would mourn over it, calling it sister, and also the cuckoo calling itself its bother by its lament over it.

Oh, as the tobacco fiend is never satisfied with the tobacco that he inhales to swallow its smoke, in the same way the grumbling one cannot be satisfied with his lamentation and slander, and I do not know how to tell him anymore and to make the man accustomed to the spirit of heavenly love in order to save him from those that are foreign to this spirit, by which he has always stirred opposition against the love among brothers, love which has its face in the Scriptures. Happy is the one who has this sweet and dear treasure as his task, the love from God in him, sharing it with a gentle spirit and to the sides and gathering its harvest with it, and it will be that I, the Lord, will overcome over the earth with its sons, with its face and with its kingdom. Amen.

Oh, children on whom I lay down My descent to feed many on it! Your little soul has always been strained, always tensed with worries and pains, and the peace in you has always been futile, for you are also called into account, both from heaven and from the earth, for any hardness, for any burden, and it is hard for you, and you are small because of such a great hardness. You have My descent as your duty and you have as your duty the people that I want to make it heavenly by My work with you upon it, but your little soul and heart in you are so little helped, and I want to help you too, the way I can still do and with what I can do, for you are on the earth. Oh, it is very, very heavy the burden on you, the burden for My descent and that for the people that needs care. Oh, strengthen one another. Keep Me in you and give strength to one another this way. Oh, it is not hard to work with the hand, but it is hard to work with God and for God, tired sons.

I, the Lord, exhort you that your patience, love and forgiveness may be your peace, children sons. Oh, since I started My work that has been sustained within you, I have hardly been able to protect you from burdens, and I have hardly been able to comfort the pain in you from the burden under which you have stayed. Oh, if there was no one and if there is no one to protect you from

those that keep pressing hard upon you, do not lose courage. Oh, do not defend yourselves. I defend you, children sons. You should not defend yourselves before those who oppress you, as they do not understand what I do and how I do with you and through you for the man. You have always been scorned, always made less by those who have not known how to stay in the fold for the sons of God. I protected and protect you before these people, for there are some of them who despise you within their proud mind, within their human mind. Oh, I was not believed and followed either; if I was treated this way, will it not happen the same to you? In addition, it is written: ***«If they persecute Me, they will persecute you as well».***

Go with humility, sons, as I have taught you that we have to stand before those strong among them, and who do not get up to go straightly. Oh, how much, how much I would have liked you to have someone to rely upon with My burden that is on you, and with My pain in you from the disobedience of those who were and still are opposers and slanderers, making you small for My path on the earth through you. I want to make My people stand up, the people that has heard Me from the beginning, and those who have blasphemed you under My burden upon you. I still want to wait for the people who came and then turned back. I want mercy from it and not sacrifice, for it would put out My eyes and yours as well, and they would keep us in debt for it. However, I want mercy for My pain from the one who comes and goes, from the one who is and does not walk beautifully in My way, and from the one who is coming to receive teaching now.

I have mercy on the man, children sons, for today I have stood with you before the people assembled to an angelic feast and I have breathed word upon you in order that you may speak to it and exhort it for a true revival. Nevertheless, behold, those who come near to you when I come with feasts into the midst of My courts with you, some among them are those who make you weak and fill you with fears and shaking. I would like everything to be only according to My will in all My feasts with you, and the evil spirit to stay far away and no longer approach you by those who are haughty and do not fulfill, for I need you and I need peace within you. Oh, whom should I rely upon, that I may be able to do My will in this way in all My feasts with you and that I may keep away all the weaknesses that want to come to you?

Now, I have put to rest the way of the word and we have put it into the book and shared it. **And I will come with feasts and I want that only My will to be done into your midst with feasts, to be able to go on with My feasts among you** and to have peace in you and among you and that you may always learn from Me the spirit of love, that has not been touched from outside of you by the spirit opposing to Me and to My path with you. Receive My peace; open yourselves and take it within you, and then work with it and for it and be supported by those who teach you from Me. Amen.

Now, we are releasing the spirit of those who are asleep, who have sat at the table with the people gathered together. My trumpet Verginica is full of word and its day of memorial with the people is coming, when she releases her voice and delivers the word, for the word that is and cannot be declared hurts in heaven and on earth, it produces suffering in God and in the saints, the word hurts, and the man flees from suffering and the Lord does not have someone on whom to lay down his task, as the man does when he is dissatisfied, when he is wretched.

Be My rest, children who serve God. Keep Me within you and remain in Me throughout your hardships. Amen.

The feast of the angels has calmed down and the angelic hosts have come into their chambers. Amen, amen, amen.

08/21-11-2006

The feast of Saint Apostle Andrew

My teaching upon you is your richness and it is your table with God, My people. I sit down before you with the life of My word and no one on earth has what you have on your table, and you have to give Me life in you that I may appear with you to those who do not know how to have God, for I said: ***«One who believes in Me, I will come to him, I will make a house with him, I will dine with him and I will reveal Myself to him».*** Amen.

Oh, My people, I sit down before you and speak with you. I gather you at the table of the teaching and I speak with you and teach you to believe in Me and I teach you to become a house for Me, and I teach you to eat of My table and that I may be your being then and be able to reveal Myself to you by your deed, by My word fulfilled in you and that the people on the earth may see that you are My son, and that I am your Master.

Oh, My people, if I sit down before you then you should also sit down before Me and do this according to My pleasure, according to My teaching, for My teaching shows you how to fulfill it before Me. Teach yourself, therefore, to believe in Me, to believe that I am into your midst within your doing, and that of this table I teach every man to hear God as word upon him and to believe in life and to come into it, and that it may come in him too, for without Me there is no one to teach the man on earth, My people.

I strengthen My gates. This is how I stand before you and this is how you are supposed to work too, Jerusalem. I come upon you with the fruit of My word of two thousand years ago, for I have raised disciples of one work with Me, My people. I in them and they in Me, this is how they worked when they have become the fruit of My word, and this is how those who are born of My word are. Amen, amen, amen.

– You have came before the people born of man two thousand years ago, Lord, and then You grew up for the work of the Father and brought forth fruit, and You made disciples, and they were Your house and Your table and its work in them over the earth then. The work of disciple needs to mean a people loving spirit, and I, Lord, came on the Romanian land after You had taught me in the Holy Spirit and I brought the life of Your word on this table, the seed of the new birth of the man born of man, Lord.

I work like You, for I am your disciple. I also speak with Your people at my table with You and with the saints into its midst, for we worked in us grace upon grace when You touched us marking us with Your sign. Amen.

Oh, the grace of God is great in those who know to believe with power and love in it, people of the teaching from God. The man learns from man on earth, and you learn from God and from His saints, who become His glory on earth. Therefore, learn and learn how to learn. Learn with propriety, for God teaches you; and learn with humility and with great love, for he who does not learn this way, one like that does not know to show the Lord in him; he does not know to confess his Maker so that the people may believe in God then and the Lord to come and make a house and table out of the people on earth.

Oh, people with rich mercy at the Lord's table with you! The one who teaches is like the Lord after that, and the one who does not learn from the table of His word, that one remains like the man. Come and sit down before the Lord. Those who become like Him, those are the people who sit down before Him, and this is what it means the man to sit down before God. You do not need to have another work day and night, but to sit before the Lord instead and to take after Him between brother and brother, and then before His saints, people with God at your table. I do not give you another advice on my day of feast in your midst, but I give you the Lord as your work.

Become like Him. See in His teaching the way He is, and if you believe in Him, then turn His word into work upon you, for you are of Romanians and you have to show to all the nations on the earth that you are His people, chosen even since He came being born of the Virgin, after that the people of Israel denied Him as a stranger, taking Him for an evil doer. Then He sent me as the first one called, and I put His seal over the Romanian land, and it has given forth fruit now, at His mysterious coming on the earth, for the Lord comes down on earth with the whisper of the word and He is covered within the word, and He comes to renew the creature, speaking over it from His wedding table, from the hearth of the Romanian people, which has sealed it for Him then and now, to make for himself the house of His coming, people of disciples, obedient sons, sons taught by God. He will fulfill all His word. He is from heaven and not from the earth and this are those who belong to Him too. Learn His face, and then appear with Him, and be as humble as He is if you want to be the one who preaches God. The one who follows the Lord is no longer like him, but he is like the Lord then, and he receives from heaven and he does no longer receive from the earth for him. Learn how to ask for His kingdom and its power, and become like Him when you ask from Him. Learn how to become prayer, people waited by God and by His saints, for the man does not have to pray without fruit, but he rather has to become prayer and not to make a prayer, and then the Lord will fulfill. Amen. Prayer is humility and humility is prayer, and the Lord is beautiful among those who are humble like Him. This is my teaching on your table with the Lord and with His saints, people led by God. Oh, look into His word and ask Him with a spirit of humility to reveal Himself with everything He has spoken to be done. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, first disciple called among those I called! I was born a man to show the way to the man. Oh, I have had you at the table of My little ones of today, when I sealed with My holy name My little garden of sons fifty years ago, and when I had My bishop Irineu as My comfort and testimony, whom I have taken from those of today. Oh, how hard the bishops of today have bound him; they have bound him in such a way that he may no longer hear My whisper, the word that raises the man from the dead! Oh, how comes that they are not afraid for their work? Only those that are hidden under My robe, only those who clothe themselves with it, only they are able to do such a thing, only those know better to keep Me nailed so that they may rule and that My will may not be done on earth. I have been calling them for a long time and they will not be able to exonerate themselves when it will be to give an account of their works before Me. I opened the door of My church which is watching now, and with My bishop I took from among them and opened it, and it was not with them that I was able to do this work, for I work only with the faithful ones, and I could not work My works otherwise for a while. I cannot work with those who do not watch. I cannot work like man, and behold, I call out to those who do not watch:

Oh, wake up, you people who call yourselves God's church! Wake up, for it is hard on the earth, and I do not have among you a man pleased to Me to rely on him, for You preach about yourselves and not about Me, and you walk in the way of those who crucified Me, those who had this power on the earth. Be frightened at My voice that is upon you! I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth. I am the one about Whom you say to the people that you serve Him. Even if you share your guilt among you, saying to one another that I am not the One Who speaks from this manger of word, I am this word. You would be happy that I may not be, but I am the Word Who speaks with you. I come with the thousands of saints and **I am called the Word of God**, (*Apoc: 19/13.*) and **I speak upon the earth in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, baptizing into My word those who believe and becoming My dwelling place of resurrection in them**. However, you are fearful and hide yourselves because you are guilty and you hide God too. I have sent to you the book of My word of today, and then I have written you in heaven, each

one of you, that I have given My book, My word of fifty years on the Romanian land, the word of My second coming from near the Father to the man. Oh, you cannot hide. And you should know that I will stay face to face with you before thousands and millions of angels as it is written, and it will be for you to answer Me: what have you done with God, Who have knocked at the doors of your hearts?

Release the humble one among you, the one you humiliated, and honor him, for you crushed his face so that you may be able to take it. Give him back what are his things from Me, and which are upon him, for your sin presses hard upon the Romanian people, which you have not pity on, as shepherds upon them as you like to call yourselves. Those who love the lie and the darkness, they serve the spirit of the darkness, and I, the Lord, am the Light of the world and bring into the light those that are hidden in the dark, to be known that they are. **Be afraid!** Humble yourselves, because you need humility and not glory, as you look after. If you call yourselves a church, then do not forget that the church has the humble spirit as its face, the spirit that gives life. Walk in the light. This is what I have been exhorting you after fifteen years from the laying down of My sign between earth and heaven, for I come as word on the earth and I come with the clouds, and I call out to you as a God: clothe yourselves within humility looking at the saints who have overcome with their lives the Jerusalem from above, the spirit of the heavenly revelations, so that you may know My life and give housing to God, so that My mercy may be able to come upon you and do you good and that it may teach you what a disciple of Christ means on earth. Peace to you! I speak upon you with mercy and I will look at you whenever you receive of My peace, out of My being which cries within it after the man. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, My people! I have called out at My table with you to those who keep closed and well watched among them My bishop that loved Me by his faith when I relied on him fifteen years ago and now when I have laid it open the stone of the testimony of My word, in the end of the time in the Romanian people. It was because of My great mourning that I have called out at them. It was because of My tears, which they have always, always multiplied them, that is why I have cried before them. I would like to forgive them, but those who hide, hide My crushed one among them, the one who stays humbled before God under their hostile hand. Oh, how great, how great this wickedness is! Oh, how much it makes Me suffer!

Let us sit down in the spirit of comfort, sons. Let us take a rest within the word and let us work on earth as in heaven, with patience and hope, for the love and the faith for it will be the fruit of the hope and it will be prayer, and happy are those who have power becoming prayer before Me for My glory on the earth. Amen.

Oh, sons, clothe more and more within the powers from above, in the Holy Spirit, sons, and be like Me with great humility, for I want to be able to work with you with My will in your wills over the earth and then to rejoice over it. My book has become a teacher over those who take of it, and many and more and more want to drink of it and will come to life in and for God, for My word is resurrection, and it will set on the earth the resurrection, sons. And as for you, give to each other the comfort of the Holy Spirit and love like God between earth and heaven, and in this way you should be My comfort, for I feed you with My love to be My comfort as I am to you. Amen, amen, amen.

30-11/13-12-2006.

The feast of the saint hierarch Nicholas

I announce Myself at the gates. I am the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of God Sabaoth. Amen.

I become the word of feast of My saints and I enter the book as word and lay a table with it on the earth, because if I have come again after the man, I do not forsake the faithful one, the one with longing in him and I keep My promise over the faithful ones for whom I said two thousand years ago that I would be with them to the end of the time, and then I will be their peace forever. Amen.

The gates are opened for Me, I come with the glory of My word, and then I come out as word on the earth. The man rules on the earth for this is how the man has got used to, and I came and come to tell the man that God is the Creator of the heaven and the earth and that the man is not just with God when he rules without God on the earth in his life of man. However, I have appeared all the time wonderfully on the earth within My saints, and I have appeared with My will in them before the people full of weaknesses and before those who run all their time after other gods, being prompted by their weaknesses, which they serve.

Oh, people nourished from heaven, in all the time over the earth, I have been God and Master only for the saints and through them I have revealed Myself that I have been with them and in them, and that the man on the earth does not want to know that God is Master in heaven and on earth. With great difficulty I have worked in all the time among the people by My saints and I was good and merciful, and this is how I wanted to make the man know that he is weak and that God is the One Who is and the One Who can. However, I cry with a heavy sigh and I cry within My saints and the saints cry in Me because of the lack of love on earth, and the man does not get up to make Me joyful, to comfort Me in My pain from him. Those who have sanctified themselves for My joy from them have been those who comforted Me, those who have given Me house on the earth, for **the man's heart and the love in it before Me and before the people is a house for Me**, in such a way that the people may see My face in the saints and My work in them, by which I call the man into the light. I call the man to walk in the light to have life so that he may not have darkness in him but to have life instead. Oh, how shall I do so that the man may know what darkness is? The darkness is the man and the hidden work of the man and which darkens the man in his mind and in his heart, being seen in the man's face, for the darkness cannot destroy the light, but the light destroys and dispels it for this is its work and God works by the saints on the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

– We, Your saints, Lord, wanted to be Your way to the people for the love for You was our face inside and outside of us, Lord. It was not us that worked through You, but You worked thorough us, Lord, and this means work of Your saints, whom You choose from among people for Your works. It is not they that choose You, but You choose them instead for Your glory full of humility in them among the people on earth.

The man does not know to be master; the way to be great on the earth, Lord. Oh, only You, only You are comprised within the glory of humility, Lord. Only You know to appear great and to be great, for the love of humility subjects under it all the power between heaven and earth, and the whole nature listens to its great Master, and behold, the man does not know to see You and to know his measure before the glory of Your humility, Lord.

Oh, how much You have worked by my life, by my humility, Lord. I have not worked through You, but You have worked through me and I was obedient, my Master, and I gave You to the people with Your mercy in me, with Your mercy on them, and then You revealed me as Yours, Your house and Your glory in it, and You chose me to be upon people on Your behalf and You worked thorough me and appeared as Master by mercy and love for the man, Lord.

Lord, Your pain in You and in us is great, and many are Your tears, for the man rules over the earth and the truth from the sons of men has grown less and there is no longer a devout man,

the holy one, oh Lord. However, for the sufferance of those that are humble, poor and destitute, get up Lord, more and more; get up and bring them the salvation, as You have already done so, for You have promised by the Spirit and said, Lord: ***«I will bring their salvation and I will speak to them clearly».*** *Amen, amen, amen.*

– My coming is with the saints, and it is to bring salvation and to speak clearly for the man to hear Me, for I have power by humility and I come through it, and this is how I call the man to Me. However, My heart waits and cries after the man, and I want to hear the man with his soul full of longing, and this is how the man is supposed to call Me to come, and this is how I am supposed to come when I come. It is the time of My coming; this time has come, and the man cannot get out of the man's dominion. However, I, the Lord, am Master by humility and I come with the saints and speak with them, and they speak with Me before the human kind, to fulfill by the spoken word its entire fulfillment. Amen.

My bishop Nicholas was only mercy for the poor man, for I was through him, and I invited the man to the light and thorough him I called the man, for this is the work of My saints, My people fed from heaven. Oh, My people, how beautifully, how holy the saints worked on the earth! What great humility they worked! Those who are holy are those who have humility and its work upon people, for woe to those who do not work for their reward!

Oh, people nourished from heaven! When I speak into your midst, I make Myself heard on the earth and this is how I do the work of My coming to man and after the man. Oh, teach yourself to work like Me and like the saints and teach yourself with the great work of the Lord's humility in you, for I humble Myself before all the people to be able to speak with them, to be able to call them, My people. Oh, Jerusalem, this name that I put upon You is beautiful! You should live up to your name that is from Me, people nourished from heaven, and you should be after My likeness; you should be so for My glory, and My glory is the humility of My Spirit and its love which becomes word of salvation for man. My Saints warm you up with their word in Me and they want you to be like them, My people. Teach yourself to know and to be able to work and to work everything that I advise you, for I have exhorted you again and again by My humility with which I am your Teacher, My people. Amen.

Oh, sons of men, take from this table and see how good, how merciful the Lord is with those who are good in their heart, and then get up from your blood, from your nature fallen from God, and take into your stomach the teaching of life and seek after My word, oh, sons of the people and always receiving from it, you will be able to feel how much I miss the man. I made the man with longing and he pulled himself from Me and then he went on living by his power, and God has been crying after the man, and behold, He calls him to give his life back, so that the man may become like Me, and that we may see each other, know each other and love each other forever with the love which is from the Father, and which is between the Father and the Son, and from which man, you can have, you can learn how to have, because I, the Lord, call you and behold how sweetly I speak to you to know Me, and behold, man, I have been fulfilling during these days My word from the Scriptures, by which I said: ***«Because of the sorrow of the poor and for the sighing of those who are destitute, I will get up now and bring their salvation and I will speak them clearly».*** Amen, amen, amen.

06/19-12-2006.

The feast of the saint hierarch Spyridon

Let there be word! Let there be feast of word, for I, the Lord, the Word of the Father Sabaoth have made everything by the word, starting with the light. Amen.

I am at the right side of the Father among those from heaven, and on the earth, I am word, for My work is to become word on the earth and upon the man. Oh, but what is the man's work? The man has to become work of My word, and that one is the one who believes in Me, and the one who does not work that way, that one is written with the unbelievers, with those who stand against God.

I become word into the midst of My faithful people, for the faithful one becomes My fulfilled word, and then it becomes My help on the earth for My coming after the man. Amen.

I sit down with word on your table and I come with all the saints to you, My people, and you have to fulfill My word upon you, as I, the Lord, fulfill yours when you speak it before Me for its fulfillment. The whole fulfillment of My word depends on your love by which you fulfill all My word upon you, My people, for I have needed all the time a people on the earth by which to fulfill the works of My word as they are preached by the Scriptures, My people. Oh, if I did not know that the man is able to fulfill My word upon him, then I would speak to him a word that he has to fulfill, but the man needs faith and then he needs love by which he has to fulfill My word, and he needs My wisdom, not his wisdom, and he needs submission with love. Two thousand years ago, I told those who came to teaching: ***«Learn from Me, for I am gentle and humble in My heart».*** This is what I told them, and they were able to understand the good sense of My word upon them only by My wisdom. The gentle and humble in his heart has got clean and healthy teaching in him, since he is healthy in this way, and those who receive teaching from him, they take first this health in them and then become gentle and humble in their hearts, and only after that they receive the teaching and fulfill it and then they become My help on the earth for My works, for the fulfillment of everything I spoke to be worked and to be, for My work is to turn the man back to the wisdom of the righteous people and with it to fulfill My building in him, and his in Mine, My eternal life in him. Amen.

Oh, My people, **when the world which has wandered away from My truth celebrates its feasts, as it says that it celebrates the feast of My birth today, then I spend within you the feast of today, not moved from its place, the feast of My bishop Spyridon**[54], the one gentle and spirit in his heart, the one submitted to My works through him before the people. This bishop fulfilled Me in him, and I worked wonderfully from his tent and I seated My work on him among the people, overcoming the unfaithful ones to whom he showed My works through him, My power of victory through those who are My faithful and holy ones.

There is no other greater miracle among people than the fulfillment of My word. Then the man fulfills My word in him and he becomes God's miracle on the earth and he thanks Me for this and becomes gentle and humble in his heart before Me and before the people, and this is how he teaches the people their way to Me, and more than that he cannot do any good to the people.

[54] The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: «***the people made bold to even change the times***», when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox" congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised" Julian Calendar, (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions". ***«… and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law…»*** (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

Woe to those who want to be teachers to the people on My behalf without taking after Me, without having work in them from Me! In all the time of My works among people I hid from the trap of the man, I hid from the glory given by man, and the one who has My love in him, that one is like Me, gentle and humble in his heart, and that one does not look after My glory for his glory, but he rather seeks the wisdom of his life, the spirit of humility, the spirit that does not call out in the streets to be seen and heard, but it seeks after God's testimony among people instead, just as My bishop Spyridon confirmed My truth by his strong faith before the people who did not love the spirit of his humility, since they were so proud in their spirit, ruling over the people in My name with their spirit. This kind of people lie to themselves, always, always, believing that they can behave in one way before the people and in another way before God by what they do among the people, and My bishop Spyridon, in his time, put to shame the hypocrisy of those who pretended to be great into My name to keep the people in bondage and not submitted to God, since even they cannot submit to the truth, but on the contrary, they lie against him, as it is written that injustice lied to itself so that it may rule among people. Behold, I glorified Myself in man when the man becomes My dwelling place for My works among people, for I am gentle and humble in My heart, and this is how I am in those who are, and I cannot be otherwise, and I do not work otherwise. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, if You built me as Your dwelling place among people, Lord, then I tell those who sit into Your name over the multitudes that other is the glory of the earthly things and other is the glory of the things from heaven, and for this wisdom one needs a gentle spirit and a humble heart, Lord, and this is the healthiest teaching upon the man, Lord. Oh, how shall we do, how shall we do, Lord? I tell the bishops who made each other bishops into Your name over the people, I tell them that their ministry is not in Your image and after Your likeness, for if they would be shepherds from You upon the people, they would work like You and not like man who looks after the glory from the people and for a name among people. You have made a great name among people for You, Lord, but You were gentle and humble in your heart, and humility was Your Spirit. Oh, what shall we do, Lord, what shall we do to remove the blindness from those who stay on the seats of saints into Your name over the multitudes? I call out to them to wake them up, if they want to get up. Lord I call out at them, for Your truth sighs under the locks. They have taken the keys of the kingdom of the heavens, because they have not wanted to come in to You, but they have rather wanted to block the way for all those who would find the real way of the man to You, Lord.

I call you out, and I call you out from the Lord, you those who sit on high seats into the name of the One Who was laid down on the cross for the man's salvation from the darkness! I call out to the light and I tell you that the Lord was laid on the cross before the people and He did not stay as you are staying now, for you are staying without any holy work and you do not bring lambs to the Lord. Leave off your pride, leave off your haughtiness and your desire for a name and glory, leave off this greed, for the glory is the Lord's, as you also honor Him when you want to take on His robe before the people. Your glory is seen on all your streets, but how comes that the glory of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit cannot show as I showed to those unfaithful bishops in the time of My confession before the Lord and before them and before the people of that time? Whose master do you really serve? Do you really ask yourselves about this? Oh, what do you work on the earth? The light comes from heaven on the earth, the Lord comes as word upon people, for He prophesied through the Scriptures saying this: ***«I Myself will take care of My sheep and I will shepherd them, and I will forbid the shepherds who pasture them feeding with their milk to shepherd them any longer and I will ask the life of My sheep from their hand».*** *Behold, you do not serve God but you and this is injustice brought to the Lord, the Master of the vineyard.*

Oh, seek after the wisdom of the Lord, for yours is that from the earth and it is mixed up with your desires for glory brought to you and not to God through you. Humble in view of the truth, for the truth from the sons of the people has grown less and there is no longer the devout man to cut the cunning from the earth and from the people, and injustice lies to itself, as it is written. Oh, there is a reward for all the things that are worked. Humble and look for your life and nestle with it in the Spirit of God, for the lawlessness and its sons will be destroyed and taken back to its place, as it is written about its fate in the Scriptures. Learn from God and get used to make room for the light, because the Lord works everything only in the light. Leave the Lord to fulfill His Scriptures and those of His prophets, for behold, you do not carry them within their hearts to fulfill and to ask for their fulfillment as the saints ask for the coming out of the new heaven and the new earth and of the new Jerusalem, about which it is written in the Scriptures to be. Wake up with wisdom, for you will no longer be able to sleep. Ask for the Lord to work out holiness in people. Do no longer eat meat, because it is a time of sufferance on the earth and in heaven. Do no longer eat meat! Receive Holy Spirit! Sanctify your bodies so that the Lord may have them as His house, for the servants who stay in the name of the Lord over the multitudes have to be temples of the Holy Spirit, of the holiness of the body[55] and of spirit, and that one who eats meat cannot be something else but only meat, as the one who receives the Holy Spirit from God becomes a heavenly dwelling for the Lord and for His saints, and his light is seen, for the glory of the Lord shines and gives resurrection, according to its nature. Oh, do not be ashamed to bow and drink from the Lord's wine, from the Lord's word. Take courage! Control yourselves and give your life and a face to the Lord in you, for I was and am like the Lord and gentle and humble yourselves in your heart, because this is how I teach you that you may be able to learn. Amen.

I, Lord, I would like to glorify You today too by the miracles of the faith and of my love of You, Lord, and I want to help You for the accomplishment of the plan of Your works and that is why I have come closer to those who sit over the multitudes with names of bishops. Oh, what a great miracle would be to be seen on the earth, if these tried to understand the work of a bishop in Your service, Lord! Oh, what a sweet spring would come on the earth with You if these made easier Your way to them and to the people after that, Lord. That day comes upon them when they will no longer be able to bear any kind of greatness before Your glory, which will bring the darkness into view in man, Lord. I want to start going to them with the spirit of my humility and to shake them and to fill them with the longing after You and with Your rest in them, for I, Lord, want to heal their mind, that they may feel the bitterness of emptiness in which they are wrapped for it cannot be any truth in emptiness, and they believe that they can behave in one way before the man and otherwise before You, and this is a great vanity, Lord, and it is the deception which has filled the earth with death, Lord, nothing can be seen besides this under the son, Lord, and the man fond of man, and the man uses Your name to hide under Your protection and from his works kept in the darkness in him, Lord. Oh, come Lord, come to show them the work of Your saints, for I was humble under the robe of bishop and this is how I was putting to shame the deception of the bishops of that time, who were not pleased to You, as neither those of this time are, Lord.

Oh, I try to come closer with the spirit of the heavenly powers and to strengthen the faith, the hope and the love of the bishop who is Your witness in the church of today, and with whom You have laid down on the rock of Your church and Your glory over the earth. I want to strengthen the heavenly powers and the glory of Your fulfillments around him, for he is Your chosen one and he stays among them and cannot walk. Cut down his bounds, Lord, and give him again the word

[55] See the selection topic: „What defiles a man, what enters or what comes out of him? ", r.n.

of the Holy Spirit on his lips, the power of Your teachings, to which the men can come and take light and then walk in the laws of life, oh, Lord. This is how I ask You to fulfill, this is how I ask You, Lord. Amen, amen, amen.

– I have listened in heaven and on earth to the word of your love, oh, gentle bishop and humble like Your Lord. And as for you, witness people of My word, which comes with the clouds, get used to ask for My fulfilling on the earth, as the saints ask for them. Learn to be just, My people. Be righteous on earth and in heaven, My people. Be righteous among people and among saints, for the people and for the saints, be righteous, My people. You should not seek to get used to the life of this age, you should not think that you can walk in one way with the man and in another way with God, for it is seen when the man is tested, and that is the man, for the gold is refined and cleared by furnace. Oh, seek to treat your brothers as you would treat God, My people, and this is what you should know that one stands before Me, for I cannot receive other kind of sacrifice from man, and the man cannot gather otherwise for himself to have in heaven, and to have much in heaven. Teach yourself to give forth the holy truth in you, but you should also work it to be, My people, and if you do not have it, then let yourself work for it, let it work upon you, son. Get used to fulfill My word, to write yourself with the faithful ones, and always show your face and let yourself be prepared for My kingdom and let yourself be cleansed from the human things, for happy is the one who receives the whole truth about him, that he may be able to let himself be prepared for My face in him, for My kingdom in him, and which is proved if it is or not, and this is how you will be My tool of the fulfilling of My Scriptures of new heaven and new earth, My people. Oh, do not forget; do not forget My teaching of today: the man cannot appear to be in one way with the man and in another way with God. I, the Lord, read and write the man as he behaves with the man, and this is how I see him when he serves for My kingdom in him, and this is the face which the man proves out before Me, and this is how I read, take him into consideration and write the man, and I do this through the angels, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

25-12-2006 (12.12.2006 - Old style / after the Julian calendar)

2007

The feast of the Lord's Birth

My people, My word upon you is the comfort of the saints and of the angels, and it is My comfort as well. Oh, My people, the Lord your God is comforted when He has someone to speak on the earth with. Peace to you, My people! **I am above you with the glory of My word and I stand in the clouds[56] of cherubim with the heavenly hosts** and I comfort Myself in a day of the feast of the memorial of My birth among people. Two thousand years ago, I came on the earth being born as a baby from the Virgin, and I did not do this until first I had announced Myself through the prophets, starting with Moses and then, on the day of My birth in Bethlehem, I announced Myself through the angels to the shepherds from the sheep, and then I appeared newly born to the three Magi that had come from far away and to whom I revealed by the star of My birth that I would come with heavenly glory on the earth, full of mysterious glory and that My birth would cause opposition among those who were the rulers of the time, who love glory from people, glory for which the man cannot love God, My people, but you should take a look to learn how to

[56] *See the selection topic: „He comes the same way as He ascended: He comes with the clouds", r.n.*

be God's son, just as I am, for behold, the people on the earth did not know how to be pleased to God, and they do not know to love God's glory; the people do not know this, My people.

Behold, I have come closer to those on the earth with a feast of birth. The glory of that day was sweet for those in heaven, for those in heaven had waited long for Me to become flesh on the earth and to write before the Father the man's salvation, which was by that time and which was then, and then it is in every time.

Oh, how humble should the man be, My people! I was born of the Father before the eternity, and I was born by the Holy Spirit, Who spoke about My mother, the Virgin, that I would become flesh in her in the moment of the angel's message, who brought the message to her that I would come as a child on the earth, a child born of her body to become the savior for each man who would receive Me from the Father to be his way and to be his salvation, and I came with a great humility on the earth after the man and I worked humbly the whole mystery of the man's salvation who comes to be with God on the earth.

I came near within the gates and I entered them with the feast of birth. Two thousand years ago, I showed the mystery of the birth to the man; I, Myself, showed it to him, for the man does not know what mystery means, for the greater God's glory is, the more mysterious it is among people, My people. This was My birth on the earth too, and I speak with you and I show you this by My way of speaking with you, and I ask you, My people, to let yourself be seized by this mystery more and more, for you have to understand well and better and better My mysterious work into your midst. I want to look at you more and more and I want to see that you know the mystery of the birth, the mystery of My word upon you, and which has always, always been born from Me into your midst, for you to be born from it and to keep yourself in it and to keep it in you, My people. I call you to a great wisdom when I become word upon you, and you should come when I call you, for I have always called you and I have always called you Mine when I call you, and I want you to be seized by the mystery of My word upon you, My people. Oh, I want you to be My sweet kingdom and I want to see that you know well the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens, for I have no one to share this sweet mystery on the earth, My people. **Whoever imagines the kingdom of the heavens outside of him, that one cannot perceive its mystery, the work and its place between earth and heaven, and the imaginations of such a man are but fabrications and are not the truth. Oh, I was born for the man's heart, that it may be the throne of My kingdom in the man's body. The man's body and My throne in his heart, that is the heaven which I, the Lord, wait for it for Me on the earth for My rest and for the rest of My Father, My people.** I was born humble two thousand years ago and I found My first housing place in the manger of the oxen, but first I came down in the heart of My mother and of Joseph, and then, close to the day of My birth, I came down in the hearts of the shepherds from the sheep, to whom the angels told about My coming, and I also came down in the hearts of the three Magi who confessed to the world about My birth, after they had found out and seen Me born. **Behold, the kingdom of God is no otherwise than the man seeks to understand for him, and because of this I have no paradise on earth, I have no place where to stay or a glorified place on the earth, My people.** When I made the man I made a garden of paradise for him in order that he may listen to Me in it, for the man to be My paradise, for I need the paradise more than man does, but behold, the man does not stop from his walking in order to understand My creation and its work, My purpose and the man's purpose between heaven and earth, **God's mystery on earth with the man**, My people.

In a day of feast, I am consumed with the man's longing, with My longing within man. I long for a dwelling place on earth, but the man imagines that the kingdom of the heavens and its beauty is outside of him. **The man wants that My kingdom may be otherwise for him and with**

him, and that is why the people cannot perceive with their mind the mystery of My saints, who became and become a dwelling place on the earth, the kingdom of the heavens on the earth. The place of the kingdom of the heavens and its glory is in man, and I say again: the place of the kingdom of the heavens is in man, and I built the man for this glory. Oh, for seven thousand years the man has been following the man built by My hand, the one who pulled himself out from heaven to put Me out of him and that I may no longer have house, and that I may no longer have rest. **I set My rest to be in man, and I called the seventh day My rest**. And, if I saw that the man did not remain in My day of rest, I came and I started all over again My work from the Father and I made the man again. I came and I became Myself a Man, and after I was conceived in a virgin womb, I was born as a child, like a man, and I was God's rest, the rest of My Father, from Whom I am before the eternity, and then, at My birth, I showed the man's mystery again, because I became a dwelling place of God's kingdom on earth, and the Father was in Me, and I was in Him, and I made clear to My disciples this mystery when they asked Me to show the Father to them and when I, in a wonderful way, had always, always been showing that I and My Father were one, and working visibly I was showing them, that the work of My Father in Me had always become glory before the people.

Oh, only if the man wanted to stop from his way and to seek to understand the wisdom of the kingdom of the heavens, then I, the Lord, would sit in counsel with the man and I would give him this wisdom. I could have revealed Myself to the man as I am from eternity from the Father, but I humbled Myself so much and I lowered Myself so much until I was born of man, a Child like the man who is born of man; I humbled Myself so much when I was to appear before the man and to prove Myself as the Father's subject, the kingdom of God's miracles in My body made in the image of man, and then I was born to grow after the man's likeness, to suffer for man and then to be glorified with the glory which I had from the Father before the eternity.

I want, man, to comfort you with the comfort of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter. I want, man, to teach you and to help you to understand the mystery and the place of the kingdom of the heavens on the earth. **Oh, man, do no longer wait for this kingdom to come to you or you to come to it, for you, you have to be its illuminating place around you, man born of man.** I appeared Myself two thousand years ago, and this is how I taught the man what the kingdom of the heavens was and what kind of work it had. **Oh, it is not possible for the kingdom of the heavens to be down on earth and in heaven above, it is not possible to be, by only in the spirit, in the man's soul and body with all its face and its place.** This is the wisdom, man, and the wisdom is not from the earth, and because of the man's wisdom, which lives on earth an in the earth without heaven, God's mystery with the man is put out; My track on the earth and in man is wiped out.

I come with a sweet mystery, I come with the teaching of mystery for the man to receive birth from above, My people, but I want you to stay before Me as the kingdom of the heavens, and I want you to be the way of the man to this mystery of the birth from above, for great is the mystery of the birth from above, My people. I speak again and I say: **woe to the man who waits imagining the kingdom of the heavens on earth and in heaven outside of him!** I was born for the man's heart, to make it the throne of My kingdom in man, and this is how the man is supposed to understand the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens and this is how the man is supposed to work, for I Myself have showed to the man the work which he has to work after he receives birth from above from Me and life and wisdom for it. When I made the man, I made him a mature man, but when I took the man's image, I humbled Myself very much and I appeared then as a small baby, born from the body of Virgin mother, as every man would have been if he had not violated the obedience

to God and the love for obedience. Oh, become small, man. Humble yourself for I, the Lord, humbled Myself and I humbled Myself greatly and then the man humiliated Me and the humility that came from the man had placed Me in humility, and My Spirit was before the man and before the Father. Clothe your heart within this spirit and become into My image and after My likeness, to be able to see each other by resemblance, man, **for only when we resemble each other we will be able to see each other and not otherwise, man.** I want you to understand My kingdom and its place in you before the day of My glory, for it has its place destined in man, and its miracles are wonderful in man, and then outside of him to the good view of many then, and then you will be like Me, man. Amen.

Oh, My people, I teach you with loftiness of mystery and word the glory of My kingdom and its birth in you for Me and for you on the earth and in heaven. It is a feast of new birth and it is the time for wisdom from heaven in your being, My people. Oh, open up your being and leave My the glory and its work to perceive you and then show Me that I am your Master, and that you are My kingdom, which is born in you at My voice upon you, the voice which calls the man to the mystery from above, the mystery of the birth, My people. Amen.

Oh, watchful children who are in the gates when My word comes! I, the Lord, will speak to those who have heard My voice of today and I will tell them clearly the mystery of My birth on the earth, the mystery of My kingdom in man, for those who have heard My speaking by this spring of word, have not understood from Me and they have understood from them instead, and then they lost and lose by leading away from the way those who would have had to be the people of My word today too and this people to have grown with the heaven. I, the Lord, will speak the mystery of the birth to them, the mystery of the heaven on earth, and I will teach them sweetly for their wisdom, for woe to those who, neglecting the wisdom from above, become wisdom for themselves, boasting about its voice before My voice not understood by the man who does not have the spirit of humility as I, the Lord, have it.

Peace to you and a feast of birth, always of birth, My people, and this way you will be able to stay from above on the earth, and this way you will be able to be My rest, My day of rest, My people.

25-12-2006 (Old style / after the Julian calendar / 07-01-2007 - N.S.)

The feast of the Saint Apostle, the first martyr and archdeacon, Stephen
(*Excerpt*)

My heart is burned from the longing of My kingdom in man. I want to put teaching of birth from above over man. I want to teach and to ask him to seek after God's kingdom in him, to look at his heart and to give it to Me to make My kingdom in it and to dwell in it as I am, and I to add to him all that he needs for which man labors and does not find the end of his hard work.

Oh, My people, happy is the one who is above, as I am, for I have come on earth for the man's heart, to take it within Me and to give birth to man from above so that he may be the dwelling place of the kingdom of the heavens on earth, a kingdom that does not perish for it is from above and not from below. Whoever is able to believe in My coming of two thousand years ago and in that of nowadays when I am teaching the man, that one has to come to the learning for the strengthening of his faith, for his questioning, because without a teacher for faith, man cannot give himself and then to be a dwelling place of My kingdom in him. The mystery of the birth from above is not from the earth, and the one, who has joined to My word that is speaking from heaven on earth now, has not had any power to believe and whoever does not understand those that come from God and

which must be believed with the spirit and not with the eye or human mind caused and causes Me pains. The one who is born from above by the breath of My word over him is the one who believes in My works as the one without any deceit in him believed in the time of My body and to whom I revealed the mystery of the birth from above when I said: ***«You must be born from above».***

Man has to be of God as I am and that is why I have come on earth then and now, My people. The man is born of man, and **I come from heaven and tell the man that he must be born of God, look for the kingdom of the heavens, take it in him in order to be born for it so that he may belong to it after that,** and only in this way man can belong to God, and not otherwise, My people.

… Oh, My dear people of old, humble yourself and listen to My voice. The wind blows where it wants to, and you hear its sound, but you do not know where it comes from and where it is going. (*See John: 3/8*) I, the Lord, reveal you again the mystery of the man's birth from above. He who is born from above by the breath of My word upon him is the one who believes without any deceit in My works and in its mysterious fulfilling of My Scriptures, as the one without deceit believed in the time of My body, when I revealed him the mystery of the birth from above and to whom I said: ***«You must be born anew».*** (*John: 3/7*), for man must be of God as I am and that is why I came on earth at that time, and I have come now as word, too, My people of old. **Oh, the time will come and it has already come for the sons of the kingdom of the heavens on earth to be seen well**, My people of old, and I sigh after you like My trumpet Virginia, and I long after My kingdom and its face in the one who has heard the breath of the heavenly wind which comes in the wind down to the earth to give the man the birth from above.

27-12-2006/09-01-2007.

The feast of the Lord's Baptism

With a sweet feast of Epiphany I come into your midst, **Romanian Jerusalem[57], people with a new name. I have given you a new name, My people and I have always baptized you with the Holy Spirit**, and I have marked you as Mine, for the heaven is open above you, and God's angels are ascending and descending on Me, and they ascend and descend again when I speak My word into your midst, and I want you to stay with no deceit before Me and to believe, My people, as two thousand years ago, My disciples believed in My word that was upon them having no deceit, those whom I taught how to believe after I had seen their hearts and the levity in it, by which they received Me, loved Me and believed in Me, My people, and I had always, always been baptizing them with the Holy Spirit, the same as I have worked with you today to keep you always, always in the bath of the birth from above, for I am the One Who baptizes with the Holy Spirit, My people.

Oh, I chose My disciples with great care and I taught them with great power, and they were not deceptive and believed in Me, understood Me and followed Me, My people. When they found from each other about Me, they were asking themselves and rejoicing, and they were confessing Me without deceit, without doubt, in My coming then from the Father on the earth, and they were calling Me Teacher, and I was also confessing and telling them: ***«Come, and you will see where My dwelling place is».*** And I was also telling to one them: ***«You are Simon and you will be called Cephas».*** Yet, to another one I was telling: ***«Come after Me!»,*** and to the one who came to Me I said: ***«Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no deceit!».*** And then he confessed Me saying:

[57] *See the selection topic: „Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan", r.n.*

«Rabbi, You are the Son of God! You are the King of Israel, the son of Joseph from Nazareth». And I sealed him and I told him: ***«Most assuredly, I tell you, hereafter you will see heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man».*** (*See John: 1/42, 47, 49, 51*) Amen.

Oh, I was teaching My disciples with such great love, the love without hypocrisy and with steadfast faith, and I was walking after them to choose them, and the angels were serving Me, as I told them, and then I turned the water into wine, to choose disciples and I chose them performing miracles before them, and when the one with no deceit came by night to confess his steadfast faith that I came from God as a Teacher on the earth, and that the miracles that I was doing were confessing Me as the Son of the Father, then I, the Lord, told him: ***«Most assuredly I tell you, unless one is born of water and spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God».*** (*John: 1/5*), and I explained to him the mystery of the birth from above, for he had no deceit, although he was a teacher in Israel and he was a ruler among them, and then I told him again: ***«He who believes in Me is not judged, and he who does not believe has already been judged, for the light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than the light, for their works were evil and they did not want them to be exposed»,*** (*See also John: 3/18-20*) and this is how I was able to tell him about My power from the Father over those that believe in Me without deceit, and then again, about My pain from the man, after the man, knowing Me and loving his own self more, then he denies Me.

Oh, My people, the mystery of the baptism is the mystery of the birth from above, and this is how I was teaching those without deceit to be My disciples and to believe working the heavenly mysteries on the earth, as I have also worked in the time of My coming of now, My people, but, as at that time, very few have wanted to remain totally Mine, and without deceit to have given Me My time with them and to have them as fruit before the Father and that they may not be judged by not loving the light but the darkness and their works instead, being kept in the darkness.

Oh, I could not make the Israel of that time understand from Me that I am not two Gods; I could not and only a small remnant of it wanted then to be with My grace, and the other one wanted to be under the darkness instead, boasting about the law, which protected the sin and which could not save the man from destruction, and, behold, this is what has happened to us today too, oh, My people, but I am also speaking for today and say: I am not two Gods but I am Only One God and **I have come down from heaven to make the man holy and to save him in this way. Amen.**

Oh, My people, oh, My people! **I have always, always baptized you with the Holy Spirit** and I teach you the birth and the growth, and after that I teach you what it means to become a child, the life without sin, son, because it hurts Me and it hurts Me bitterly when I hear on the earth the man that says that God does not ask from the sinners what He asks from the saints for their salvation. However now, I wipe out the tears from My face and I cry again on it, and I wipe it out again and say: he who sins having a law, as he says, that one is separated from Me, for I am the One without sin and I am the God of those who stay under My protecting angel, waiting after those who commit sin to leave off their sin and to become holy for their salvation, for I am One God. Amen.

With a sweet feast of Epiphany I am standing today into your mist, My people of today, and I have set you to lay the table from the earth and I am to put on it food from heaven and to invite My people of yesterday, My people of old, that I may come and dine with it in a feast of baptism, for it fell from grace after it had known Me that I had come from God to counsel it and then to give it life from above and to have it as Mine, but it wanted Me to be its God the way it was, and not as I can have the man so that he may be Mine.

Oh, people of old, not so, it is not as you are staying now, far from the works of your faith in Me; it is not in this way that you can call Me your God. **I am the God of those who leave sin to come to Me** and to receive the baptism with the Holy Spirit upon them so that they may remain saints after that and not sinners and servants of the flesh again. I embrace you with the word, people of old. I am sitting at the table with you and crying and I want to remind you of My miracle, of My voice which was speaking to you and teaching you to be, and that you may no longer let yourself die, but rather to be alive, and to be the saint of God, for there is no sweeter life for man than the holy life in him, with which he comforts Me, becoming My rest, for I have lost the rest after the man died in his sin, My people of old. Oh, I have waited for you again, and I have poured power over you to be able to become Mine and to be the day of My coming and that you may no longer be the darkness of the ruler of this age, but of the sons of the darkness, who because of their wicked works do not love the light, and they do not want the darkness to expose their works, My people of old. Oh, as two thousand years ago, very few in you wanted to remain My people completely and with no deceit in order to give Me My time with them, and not to give it to them. Oh, you have remained with the law which protects the sin, people of old, and I have remained with a sigh after you, for I have wanted you to be holy for Me, but you have not wanted and the sin has seemed sweet to you when you wanted to choose My way or your way for you, and then you have left Me crying, waiting and being ashamed before the ruler of the darkness of this age, which weakens you so that you may not bring your works into the light and rather to keep your fleshly sins into the darkness and give Me from you, for I have come as light into the world, so that anyone who believes in Me may not perish but have eternal life, My people of old, and not to have life only for a little while, and then death and sin to come; oh, not in this way, people of old, not in this way, not so. I have taught you otherwise and I have given you the book of My coming with you to remind you of My miracle into your midst and that you may not stay far from Me, but to wake up instead, My people of old, and to make Me glad with your repentance and humility, and to confess Me as true God and as your God, as My disciples, chosen by My grace two thousand years ago, confessed Me without deceit; moreover, I was also confessing them, speaking with them and I was revealing them the mysteries of their lives, and then I was loving those without any deceit in them and I was getting comfort from them.

Oh, people of old, I have walked with you on the earth and I have always swaddled you within the swaddle of My giving of life word and I have comforted you but you did not comfort Me and do not comfort Me, but you have always left Me outside and you are cold and forget Me, and you can hardly remember My work with you, My people of old. Oh, I have given you disciples from your midst, without any deceit in them, and I have established them to be My way between Me and you, but you, people of old, you were stung in your heart by the evil spirit that rose against Me into your midst. Oh, did I do something wrong to them since they have stricken your faith in Me? What have they got if they neither wanted anymore and nor wanted you to be with My kingdom in you, people of old? Do not do like them; and do not ask for any answers from Me for your lack of God, blaming those that let themselves be the way for Me further to the man after I had taken My vessel, Verginica[58], into heaven. Oh, keep away from the sin of rebellion and get under the shield of light, for behold, I am word on the earth, as you know that I have come now, and I am the Light which brings those in the dark into the light, people of old. Oh, I embrace you within a spirit of Epiphany; be illuminated with the grace of the Holy Spirit and come to repentance and to a spirit of humility before Me and wipe out My tear, which runs for you and call Me in your life

[58] Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet (*See selection topic: „The apocalyptic trumpets", r.n.*)

to be your Lord, for the people of Israel did not want to reign over it and it did not want to have a helm on the earth, and it rather wanted to be great having its will and thus it removed Me from upon it, and then it aggrieved Moses, the servant that I set upon it to save it from bondage and tears, but it stood against Me and made Me suffer, because it put on airs and thus Israel perished, the people that I took out of bondage to be My people. And I have suffered from it, and I have also suffered from you, My people in the time of My trumpet Verginica, and she had also suffered, for she wanted you to be My comfort and her comfort, oh, people without revival, but do not stay like that, do no longer stay this way, do no longer stay without wisdom, and let Me reveal everything, about which you are not able to know without Me, and learn how to know about My coming of today and the fulfillments, which I, the Lord, prophesied into your midst that they would come; oh, and how many I prophesied for your happiness, people of old! However, what shall I really do, to be able to understand and start with your holiness, and that your life may not seem sweet and My life bitter to you, for your life is bitter, and you are not able to know this, so that you may be able to allow yourself be born from above, of My word, which has come upon you and which, behold, it has become book, as I, the Lord, prophesied, people of old. Oh, I want you to be a student with knowledge, to ask yourself as My disciples of two thousand years ago without any deceit were asking themselves, and I was revealing them everything were hidden under My word that was upon them, all those about Me between earth and heaven then and now, My people of old. I, the Lord, ask you to open My book with you and see that you, instead of being the one with whom I fulfill those prophesied for Me with you, you want to take after those who give away the sign of the Scriptures, which have prophesied about the coldness of the love and about the time of the unbelief from before My day[59] of glory, a day with glory for those who are saved and a day with wrath for those who judge themselves by their unbelief. Oh, blame the coldness of your love and baptize your faith in My word. Oh, the Sundays cry in heaven, people of old, the days empty of God in people cry, and the earth mourns over My longing, and I wait for the man, and I want for you too, My people of old. I want that the mystery of the birth from above may seize you and comprise it within you, to know to confess Me, for I have walked a lot after you and I have taught you many things, people of old. Learn from Me and do no longer let yourself be taught and enticed by those in your midst who have chosen to rebel and sharpened their tongues like a sword, by which they throw their poisonous words like some arrows to hit the innocent from the hidings, from the darkness while they say: ***«Who is going to see us?»,*** and thus in this way they hurt themselves by their tongues, drawing their reward upon themselves, as it is written.

Oh, wake up, people of old, to receive the grace of forgiveness and reconciliation and to reconcile God to you, for you have the sign of this mystery of word on you, by which I have been advising you for fifty years with the hope of My comfort, that afterwards I may come and reign, as it is written into the prophets and into My book with you, My people of old. Amen.

Oh, do not forget that I, the Lord your God, wait for your perfect waking up, My people of old. Amen, amen, amen.

And as for you, little and tiny people, born in My way with My people of old, strengthen your faith without deceit for its work, and speak with the people from the beginning of this word of My second coming from near the Father. If you are not able to speak, tiny people, do not stay like that, but rather blame your silence and show to the opposing spirit that you are alive and that the Lord is the One living into your midst, and confess Me, son of today, and work for Me, for those who speak the words of life draw near them God's angels and the saints, and the opposing

[59] *See the selection topic: „The end of the world and the Day of the Lord", r.n.*

spirit weakens and let itself be torn down when it sees the Lord alive in them. Oh, learn as beautiful as you can the holy and proper walking before the heaven and before the man, and do not forget that you do not have to live as on earth, but you have to be as the Lord loves you to be on the earth, little and tiny people. Always learn, always learn, and always baptize in My word all the power of your life, of your tongue, of your heart, for My word upon you is sweet grace, which builds you to be. It is a day of Epiphany and I stay with you before My people of old, when you had not been yet in My way of today of My coming; however, I have called you then and I have given My vineyard so that you may give forth fruit, and **so that I may have you as the sign[60] of My coming**, in such a way that the country of My coming may see that you love Me and that you have Me and that you give Me to those who come with no deceit and are baptized within My word, which gives life to those who listen to it, My people. Amen.

Oh, My country, be baptized in My word, for you are the country with My glory in it. **My word, which speaks in you and with you, this means My glory in you, oh, My country with a treasure in it**. Oh, I, the Lord, comfort you with My whisper in you and I teach you the birth from above, and I tell you as I said two thousand years ago: ***«That what is born of the flesh is flesh. That which is born of the Spirit is spirit. Don't marvel that I said to you, 'You must be born anew.' I have not come into the world to judge the world, but that the world should be saved through Me. Whoever believes in Me is not judged, and the one who does not believe has been judged already, because he has not believed in Me, for I have come into the world as Light and men loved the darkness rather than the light; for their works were evil. However, he who works truth comes to the light, that his works may be revealed, that they have been done in God».*** (*See John: 3/6, 7, 17, 18, 21*) Amen. This is how I was teaching My disciples two thousand years ago, oh, My country, and I have taught you today too, and I want that those without deceit to be seen in you, for it is so easy for them to believe in My word, that they themselves may testify by their work about My image in them, about their birth from God with the baptism from above over their being, oh, country with My treasure in you, but you should come to revival, to know and to see the One Who knocks that He may confess Himself from your midst as your God, and you, His, oh My country, with My treasure in it. Amen, amen, amen.

06/19-01-2007

The synod of the Saint John, the Baptizer

The armies of saints are in My coming down as word on the earth, for the reward of the saints is My walking with them when I come from the Father with My coming to man and after man. There is nothing sweeter for the saints on earth and in heaven like God, My people, for the saints know that only God is the One Who can sweeten the spirit, the life and the man's heart, and He is the eternal One. Amen.

Oh, My people, I am at your table with My forerunner, John. He was My disciple, and the gift of the prophecy, which dwelt in him from God, had as its work the testimony about Me, the Lamb of God. He has given Me his disciples, and then he went to the Father before Me and confessed Me before the saints of the heavens, and then he also confessed Me to those in hell, for the gift of the one who confesses God is so great, and those in hell, who waited and wait for their resurrection, leaped within the spirit and were relieved of their pain at the hearing of My name and of My work, which I work for the man's resurrection, My people, because as Moses was God's

[60] *See the selection topic: „The sign of the Son of Man", r.n.*)

messenger to be enabled to take Israel out of bondage and to give it the land of promise, in the same way I was the Father's messenger on the earth and in hell too, to take the man out from the darkness to the light, from death to light, and I was the Son of the Father Sabaoth, and I was His disciple. Amen.

Oh, My people, woe to the one without a teacher upon him, for that one cannot be disciple and cannot raise disciples and cannot work for God, and he cannot work for him either, for work for man means that which lasts then. I became Teacher because of My love and My mercy for man, and the one who wants to be a teacher should not work otherwise. The one who does not raise disciples of the same work with him, that one is not a teacher, and I worked like the Father, Who had sent Me and likewise worked John, My baptizer, and the work of his testimony proved out God, it proved Me, the Lamb of the Father, for he told his disciples: ***«Behold the Lamb of God, Who takes away the sin of the world on His shoulders; He must increase and I must decrease, for He was before Me».*** (*See also John: 1/29; 3/30*) Amen.

– Oh, my Teacher, You are the Lamb of God, and You are heavy with sufferance, Lord, for You have raised on Your shoulders the heavy burden of the sins of the world, of the sufferance for the sin, Lord. The true teacher is the one who teaches the man the eternal life and the sweetness of the sufferance by which the man keeps his life, for the life is everything that is most expensive on earth and in heaven, Lord. You were full of sufferance and You were the Little Lamb, for You carried the burden of sufferance that the Father could forgive the sins of the world, and I came to testify about You as the Lamb of God, that the world may believe in You and may have eternal life, Lord.

Oh, people of the Lamb of God! He said: ***«He who believes in Me will never die and will have eternal life».*** *The man is the one who has to fulfill this word of the Lamb of God, and I confessed Him to the world so that the world might believe that He came from the Father to the man, and that He would take on His shoulders the burden of sufferance, the atonement for the sins of the world, for He is a Teacher of the eternal life for the man, and His disciples are the sons of life, as I also was and I am.*

Oh, Lord, the teaching for the disciples is the faith in You, for then it does the works of life, Lord, and I was teaching the people to repent and work Your kingdom in them, which is the fruit of the man's repentance, for Your kingdom is seen when it is, Lord. Nothing is sweeter for the saints like God, and Your saints become sweet for You, for they are those who know the mystery of the glory and its sweetness, and this love is great, which the people do not know, and You have come and taught the people this mystery, for you are Teacher, Lord, and happy are those who love to become the disciples of Your teaching and Your confessors, just as I was, confessing You to the people as the Father's messenger, the Lamb of God, heavy with the sins of the world so that You may save it, Lord. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, My people, My baptizer, John, confesses Me from near Me and he becomes the teacher of the eternal life over the man, for he has, like Me, love and mercy for man. Any of My disciples is like Me, and this is how you are to work the mystery of the eternal life either, My people. It is the time of the feast of the saints into your midst, and I teach you to be My disciple, that I may always endow you with this knowledge, for the love and mercy for man teach you, My people, and I look at you and want to see that you work this way and that you share in this way. Oh, look at the work of the saints and work like Me and like the saints, for the love and mercy of man find their power in the work of the humility of spirit, and this work in man is full of the spirit of holy peace, My people. Oh, become the word of the love for the Lord, for the saints and for the man, and blame your silence when it enslaves the Lord Word inside you, for as the food for the

body refreshes the body, the food for the soul, the word of life, works more than this for the spirit, My people. Oh, the reward for the disciples is great, for they have the eternal food for man, the word of life, and there is no greater man than that who makes sweet life for God inside of him and outside of him, sowing from it for life in people. This is the work of My disciple, and which I have given you to work, and to work it sweetly, My people, and that the world may see then at you and to learn from you that nothing can be truer and sweeter for the man's life, nothing like God, the One full of mercy for man. Amen.

For confession one needs love and faith, and one needs mercy and obedience of son before the one who teaches you to be, and I, the Lord, looking always at you, My people, teach you and I exhort you; I look at you and I have always, always waited for you, to be My comfort, to be My disciple, and to comfort Me with your work of My disciple, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

07/20-01-2007

The Sunday of the memorial of the fearful judgment

The heaven of saints and angels wait for Me to speak a word of food in the midst of My people of word from now and which has its dwelling place in the hearth of the Romanian people

Let there be waiting within the gates! Let there be God as word over the earth, children from the gates! Oh, I know that you are tender, I know, sons, I know, but My saints and My angels need warm food, and those who know now to seek after Me with you also need to rest their souls with My food on the table with you. Oh, I have always, always spoken a word to be fulfilled and I told you that you may be strengthened within the gates, and day and night to be supported for My powers in you, for My descent as word on the earth, children sons. Oh, I am so aggrieved and so much devoid of help within My sufferance! Oh, how much you are weakened in My power in you! If this power does not work, then it does not multiply too, it does not grow in man, when it is not shared to be working over the life of the one who takes it when is shared.

Oh, keep away from pains and be strengthened, children from the gates. They want to protect you from pains and morning, and long ago, I said that you would be cradled within comforts to gather strength, for the Lord speaks this. Amen.

Oh, people of My word, I take care of you, for you are My son, but I wait from you power and comfort for Me, My people. Oh, be diligent in the spirit of the holy love for your Lord, because I, the Lord, feed you with non-perishable food, incorruptible, as those who eat of My table have to be present as well. I have the table of the kingdom of the heaven into your midst and I have opened its window and door wide open for the nations of the earth to enter and take from My table and to learn the works of life, the work of their salvation, My people. The man has to work the works of his salvation all the time and he has to know them to be able to work them. They are the mercy and love for it. They stay in the way of the man that the man may be able to work them before Me, and no one can say that he has nowhere to work them and how to work them. The man needs to have mercy on Me all the time, and he needs to do these with great love and longing, for the man does not do them otherwise. For love one needs love and longing, My people, and when the man cannot work that way, he has no love and cannot share mercy; he cannot share life to the one who does not have works for a saving life before Me and among the people.

Oh, My people, the man is not afraid of punishment over his life, of judgment for his works, and I, the Lord, will call or depart the man when I stand before him with a question in the day of the fearful judgment and when he asks Me: *"When, Lord, have I done these so that You may receive Me now?* on the other hand *"When have I not done these that you cast me out now because*

I have not done them that I have not worked the mercy and love for it?". The people do no longer have the gift of mercy for God, My people, for in order that the man may have it, he has to learn the work and its work, and only then the man can work it before Me, for the love heals the man from his self, and without it the man cannot have his clean mercy and to give to Me from it, for it is shared to those who are loved by Me in their work, and this is how it serves Me for the saving works of the man and which works for eternal life for him, life with clean teaching, and he who is humble receives teaching and exhortation from Me and he does not take from him, because the man cannot take and then have by he himself, because the mystery of the work of life is not that way. The work of life is the mystery clothed in the spirit of humility when it comes up to Me from man, and the man exalts then the one who becomes his way to Me, and behold, **the man, loving of God, is that one who lifts his neighbor up to Me, not to himself,** and the one who works that way fulfills as I have told the man to follow Me, for I said this: ***«Whoever wants to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me».*** (*Mark: 8/34*) Behold, My people, this is how the love of God is and this is how it comes to Me when the man works it over his neighbor lifting him up to Me. I wait nothing from you but these, My people son, and you should work in a humble spirit the work of your life, so that it may have a coming to Me by those who are pleased to Me with their lives, with their bowing before Me, and the man sees how I teach you and he learns from Me, My people, and the man comes back to God with humility and repentance, for the prodigal son first humbled himself and then he worked out repentance and came with it confessing it to his father, and his repentance worked for him, for the father started to wait for him and make him glad by forgiving him and no longer reminding him of his wandering away when he came back as one who escaped from his worst bondage. Oh, the heaviest bondage of the man is that when he serves his mind and its lusts, and if I do not humiliate him with great shortcomings to help him to repentance, then the man cannot get out of this bondage in which he came to stay careless of his life. My people, I have wanted to put food on your table in a day of memorial of the prodigal son, and I could not be kept in the gates, for there is weakness in the gates, and I ask you again to take care of My coming to you and to tack care of Your living in Me, to be able to work for one another, I for you and you for Me, My people. Take care with mercy and love, and take care of Me and you, My people, and then take care of all those who knock that I may release My spring and My teaching upon you, for many bow to it and then look in it and take it and are comforted within its spirit, with its sweetness over their life which yearns in them after its redemption, and you know the work which I have to work over the earth and over the man, worked into your midst, My people, and look in the Scriptures and see how it is written in them about My teaching to which the nations of the earth have come and received of it now, looking into it and taking, and little by little being resurrected and believing and being brought to life. Amen.

Oh, people of the feast of the Holy Spirit at My table with you, always whisper to yourself the commandment of life and work it and love God and love your neighbor, which is My son, and this is how you should work out your eternal life and its answer. Moreover, you should be able to give Me an answer every day and I to have an answer to give you, son, and to answer you happily, and to have you as My blessed one when you search My pain, My weakness, My hunger and thirst, My wandering, My poverty and My longing after your comfort, My people.

Every minute, let your all work be My comfort from you, My people, and let it be clean, as I worked between earth and heaven, when I came to teach the man what life was, for I advised the man to the Father, and I became an example for the love by which I taught the man the perfect love and its humbled spirit, which becomes its way, the way of the man's being before Man. The perfect love has the humble spirit as its spring, and he becomes the way of love when the man

knows to give himself to God, and I become perfect into your midst with the teaching and I give Myself, My people, and help the man to learn his way with God on it, and I get comforted when I can call out the man from him to Me, from death to life, from darkness to light, looking at him then to see him working the perfect love by its humble spirit in man, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

29-01/11-02-2007

The feast of the three saint hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John

I announce Myself at the gates to come in as word in the book and to sit down with a table of word for those in heaven and for those on the earth who love My voice of today, taking Me as their comfort and Teacher.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, and the glory of My word rejoices the heaven of saints and angels. All of the heavenly armies sit down at My table of word on the earth. **The holy heaven is celebrating for My holy bishops, Basil, Gregory and John.** They worked My testimony and its graces on earth, and their work waited for them in glory, crowned them and made them workers from heaven on earth, and all the saints are now in My coming, and many on the earth are nourished from My mouth, when I become word in the midst of My people.

Oh, people nourished from heaven, I feed you, son, I have always fed you, comforting Myself when I speak to you. I strengthen My comfort over you to become divine, and to have you as My dwelling place, for My comfort gives the man heavenly powers if the mystery and its work can seize the man, My mystery with the man on earth, for I, the Lord, am the mysterious One, and I am clothed in the Father, and the Father is in Me and with Me, and only the faith from heaven can help the man remain on the side of My mysterious truth, because the faith on the earth is like the man who passes away, and it is not like God, for the Lord is eternal, My people, and the same were and are His confessing saints of the truth above everything and which has become the eternal inheritance of My saints. Amen.

I, the Lord, strengthen My comfort into your midst, My people. It is My comforting word, which exhorts you to raise the confessing work up to Me: **faith, hope and love**, and these build each other in man when the man fulfills in him the commandment of life, the love for God with his entire being all the time, and the love of brothers, and the brothers are those who love God according to the commandment of the love from above, the commandment of life, about which the voice of the apostle said: ***«We know that we have passed from death to life because we love our brothers».*** Amen, amen, amen.

- Lord, bless the entrance of Your saints. Amen. We come into Your book, oh, Lord, because You have taken us on Your right side, now, within Your descent, and we are confessing You the Master of love and of those who love You, for You love the Father and all those who You have from the Father, the sons of the love from above, who had and have as their work the faith, the love and the food for the love from above in man, oh, Lord of Your saints.

We, those who are confessed today among Your saints were brothers by the love from above worked on the earth among people, for we loved the mystery of brotherhood and its power from heaven upon the brothers, Lord. Oh, there is no greater power of Your fulfillment, of Your confession, than the power fed from the brotherhood full of You among brothers. There where You mark everything, there the commandment of life is fulfilled with great power, Your love among brothers, Lord. Only those who have You as their life, only they are brothers with brotherhood, which is not spoiled, and which lasts then among brothers in heaven, Lord. We always, always passed from

death to life because we loved Your people and worked much for Your church, Lord, and the wolves that were lying in wait for it were afraid of us then and that is why they became worse in themselves as some who did not fulfill the commandment of love, the commandment of life, Lord.

Now, Lord, we strengthen the love from You of those whom You have made Your sons on the earth, and we tell them this: Love the commandment of life and always work it, passing from death to life, always, always by your love among you, oh, sons of the holy people, for the Lord stands into your midst and does not grow less sharing to you to have His love in you and to be like Him among brother and brother. Be wise, be more and more wise. Brothers are those who love each other, helping one another, giving themselves to one another, cleansing each other, and feeding the love from above in them and among them all the time, for great is the mystery of the heavenly mystery on earth, and its work becomes the light of the people and it gives birth from it confessors from God, as we worked and fulfilled, and then we rested in the fruits of the faith by which we hoped for the love from above and within which we worked on the earth.

We exhort you, those who are anointed with the chrism of our graces, to be one always, always in the spirit of the holy prayers, by which you may be able to ask for the work of the grace upon you, and to be able to work by it the light in the midst of the holy people, light of which all the spirits of the darkness may be afraid, a restless spirit now, and to go away from the way of the work of God with you. However, you should be sons of the brotherly love, for the power of the brotherhood from above gives birth to the Lord's blessing over brothers. Bear with abundant life in you the graces put upon you and work their work, gathering in the Lord your entire work, in order to be rich on earth and in heaven, as we also were and are. Faith, hope and love feed each other when they have as work the love among brothers, sweet work, anointed sons, work which unites the heaven with the earth, and the saints with the people, and may the spirit of obedience to God and to His entire word be your way to the Lord with all your holy requests, by which you may persevere before the Lord for your salvation and for that of the world, for the world is careless of its salvation, and you are established by the Lord as intercessors for the renewal of the world. Be wise and work in the spirit of humility and repentance, for the renewal of the world is work with heaviness and it is the Scripture, which has to be fulfilled among you, anointed sons.

Oh, Lord, we work from near you, and we work like You and we confess You, and we confess those whom You made Yours and those who have their duty to follow You, Lord, and to become love from heaven on earth and that You may be able to work in them and among them, Lord, for all of the saints wait for Your complete victory, which will be to appear soon, soon, by Your new people, the people of Your word, which has in its midst the table of the Holy Spirit, the heaven and the earth together at the table of the Holy Spirit, oh, Lord. Amen, amen, amen.

– I glorify Myself through you, My loved saints, and as I glorified Myself on the earth, when I had you as the vessels of holiness, vessels full of anointing oil, the anointing oil of the holy teaching, vessels full of holy longing, the most sweet smelling anointing oil, the most sweet sacrifice brought to Me, by those whom I love for their love by which they give themselves to God to make Him good on the earth. Bring prayers before the Lord full of longing for My people on the earth, for I want to clothe it in the love from above, and that with every passing day it may work the power, which is born from the holy brotherhood among them. The mystery of brotherhood is clean, but few are those who love and work it, for those who do not know to deny themselves for the work of the love, they do not come and do not touch the mystery and the power of the brothers from above among brothers. Those who love each other in the spirit of the heavenly brotherhood do not draw the fruits of the brotherly love to themselves, but, on the contrary, they always, always give them to each other on earth as in heaven, for love cannot work otherwise, because it is that

which does not look for its own things, and behold how far the people from the holy truths are, which they have nowhere to learn from and to get used with them in their work for their life.

Oh, My people, I want you to be My fulfilled commandment, for the whole life is a commandment, and the people have violated the commandment of life and the life that loves with the love, which does not seek after its own benefits and which multiplies itself in man giving itself further, and not working otherwise.

Oh, My people, whenever I can speak to you, I get comforted. Be comforted as well with My speaking and get rich with it and always work the mystery and the power of the brotherly love, the love from above, for the place where the brothers live together has to be a place which burns giving light on the sides and which it gives itself to God then as the spring and offering of sweet fragrance, to the confirmation of My blessing over those who love themselves within Me, and loving each other, they become My kingdom, My rest, the heaven for God, and they also become the light of the world by the spirit of peace and of the holy brotherhood among them, and further, they become ways among themselves for those who are saved. Amen, amen, amen.

30-01/12-02-2007

The feast of the Lord's Meeting

In a day of holy feast with you, My people, I bow to the man on the earth and I become word upon him to remind him of the heaven and to tell him no longer to stay as on earth, but to stay as in heaven on earth, as I stay, for I said: ***«The heaven is My throne and the earth is My footstool»,*** (*Is: 66/1; Acts: 7/49*), as the earth is the man's footstool as well, the man asking from Me for My will to be on earth as in heaven, and behold, the man forgets about the heaven on earth with him, and I, the Lord, advise him to come to wisdom and to stay on earth as in heaven and the man to love My will against his will. Amen.

Oh, people of My word, I want to see in you a spirit of meeting for My descent as word into your midst. Humble yourself My people, for humility means love. Bow, son, for behold, I also bow and embrace you in the word, and this is how you should also do, for we are members to each other, My people. Oh, you have to be very wise. You have to understand what My dwelling with you is and what your dwelling with Me is, for in heaven there is only blessing and its glory between Me and My saints, between them and Me, and you have to live on earth as in heaven, My people. Bow son to the work of this blessing, and always bow, for I have set you brother with brother from place to place for the work of the blessing, for it is written: ***«See how good and how pleasant it is for brothers to live together in unity! The Lord has commanded the blessing and the life in eternity there where the bothers live together in unity, and this is like the oil of the holy anointment and like the dew on the hills of Zion!»*** (*See Ps: 133*) Amen.

Oh, My people, I want you to stay brother with brother in My Spirit and in His work, always, always confessing, and I, the Lord, to be able to leave upon you the dew of My blessing, always, always, My people. Those who have My blessing upon them, My care for them, they have their duty to bless Me on earth, as those in heaven bless Me. The brothers do not gather together in My name but only for their blessing with Me and from Me upon them, being members to each other to the glory of My people on earth that has in its midst the salvation from God.

Oh, My people, My love in your midst gives voice to itself when brothers share Me to each other as the fruit of My blessing. There is nothing without reward on earth and in heaven, and if I, the Lord, take care of you with My blessing, you have to be like the anointing oil which flows for blessing, like the morning dew on the hills of Zion, for this is the work and the glory of those who

dwell together in My name, My people. Behold what a great Mystery! With every passing day you should love this blessing more and more. And you should understand, with every passing day more and more, loving My dwelling with you and your dwelling with Me, for where I am is only blessing and its glory between the saints and Me, between Me and the saints, My people.

Oh, it is a day of meeting, Jerusalem, and I teach you how to wait for Me and how to receive Me and how to live Me, for when I was brought to the temple after forty days from My birth, the old Simeon welcomed Me and called Me the salvation and the light of the nations, and he also called Me the glory of My people. Like the dew on the eternal mountains you should be to Me and this is how you have to become for your Lord, and then you should love this happiness to be My people, for you are My people and I have My word in you, and you should also bless it between brother and brother likewise, and always, always you should also become its work and bless My coming to you, if you are brothers to each other, for there is no more beautiful place than there where the brothers become blessing for blessing, love for love, and grace from grace for My meeting, to the glory of the Lord on earth as in heaven, My people of today.

Oh, with whom have I been speaking so much, so sweetly and in such a fatherly way as with you, Jerusalem of today? This is how you are supposed to work among brothers, My people, and this is how you are to make Me a dwelling place and glory and rest in you, for I do no longer have comfort on earth but into your midst, My people, and My will with you becomes My heaven on earth, and I come to My table, and I come with the saints and I testify about you that you are Mine, and My work with you testifies about Me as the God, your salvation, My people. Amen.

Oh, man without My will with your life on the earth! The Lord calls you! Oh, do no longer stay only as on earth, but rather stay in My will on earth before Me, for I said: ***«The heaven is My throne, and the earth is My footstool»,*** as the earth is for the man, and behold, you forget about the heaven on the earth and **you do your will against My will** and you have no teacher to teach you My will. Oh, drink of this spring, man! Wash your eyes and wash your body in the water of My spring and then **become My will on the earth**, man without any way! Behold, I am the way, and I come into your way with it and I teach you from it; **become My will, man without God.** I taught My disciples to confess Me as their God that My wills may reign on earth as in heaven, and that I may bless them with bread and protection when they love each other loving themselves within My wills and being saved by them.

Oh, sons of the people, learn from Me, for I am gentle and humble in My heart, and I really am. **Be like God either**, gentle and humble in your heart. Be like God too, oh, people, and then you will be. Behold, My word clothes you in it. Listen to its calling and to its fondness and run to it, and flee from emptiness, from its deceiving wind, for it is a wind from which no one picks up anything and which does not go anywhere. **Come to life!** I have come as word on earth to exhort you to it and that you may be clothed within it and in its life from Me, **to become My saints** and to get away from the face of the darkness of this perishable age. Come! I am after you with My spring and I meet you with it. Meet it too, for I said: ***«He who believes in Me, rivers of living waters will flow from his mouth».*** Become a spring of My godly word that has come to you on earth, but you should believe that I am this word, and pray for the gift of the faith from above, for by faith you will receive and will be My righteous ones, and you will be. Amen.

Oh, My people, I have opened My voice over the sons of people to take from it and to comfort it and then they may desire My wills on the earth. I, the Lord, am with the mercy after the man. I want to help the man to come from the darkness into the light, for this age passes away, but I want the man to come to Me and then to put an end to this age, which keeps the creature closed in it, **and then to set the man in My kingdom on clean and holy land. Amen.**

Oh, My people, oh, My people, I have taught you beautifully the mystery of the blessing, My long dwelling among those who live together with the brothers into My name. Let your work be My joy from you. Let your love between brother and brother be My comfort. Let your life be God, My people, and this is how My rest has its dwelling in you, and this is on earth as in heaven the work of My disciples, the work of My grace among brothers, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

Eight days ago, those who have gone to sleep from the beginning of the world and to this day, came before Me by calling and by prayer, and they will remain before My mercy until the feast of My resurrection, for until then it is order for their souls, and **this is how I clothe in the robe of the resurrection those who wait with it and with My coming, and this is how I work resurrection from your midst,** My people, and you should have progress more and more within the mystery of the renewal of the world, for this Scripture waits after you, and all and everything wait for you, My people from the end of the time. Amen, amen, amen.

02/15-02-2007

The Sunday of the memorial of Adam's expulsion from paradise

This word is the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit; It comes down from heaven on the earth and becomes the Teacher of eternal life upon man, and It becomes His comfort and fulfillment over those who love like God on earth too. Amen.

Oh, My people, I, the Lord your God, always come to you as word to keep you in it and to give you comfort and power by it and to have comfort and power from you, My people. The man has to love God and he has to know how to be able to do this in order to bring fruit to the Lord, My people. In this day of the memorial of My pain from the man's falling away from God and from paradise, I, the Lord, want to remind the man to love God in the light, for in the darkness the man cannot do this. The man fell from paradise because of those that were hidden in him and those that are hidden are called darkness and they comprise the man in the darkness and there is no one to teach the man the power, the guard and the light from those that are worked by him in the light, in the view, for the man who hides between man and man stays in the darkness and My way is that with the light on it. Amen.

Oh, My people, there is a great need of the teaching from heaven on the earth, for the man cannot be a son of the day if he does not know what the day means and what the night means for man. Now it is written for the man a time of fasting from food and the man does not know what the power of fasting is, and he does not know, poor of him, why he has to keep fasting from food. **He who fasts from food is wiser and more diligent for his soul, then he sees better and works more beautifully, cleaner, and he cleanses more from the evil things in him, for the abstinence of his stomach reduces the man's worries and lusts which come from the lust of the body and from the lust of the eye,** and these take the man back to haughtiness and the man becomes a son of the devil and there is no one to teach the man that he cannot have Me as his God if he works this way. **The fasting from food has to be entwined with the work from God over the man,** for otherwise the man cannot get away from the work of the devil when he abstains only with his belly from gorging and he does not abstains with his soul from this too. I am gentle and humble in heart, and this is what I have taught the man to learn and to work, and the one who stops from the lust of the body is not counted if he does not have as work from heaven over his soul humility and love that make the man gentle and humble in his heart for the work of his peace in him and around

him then, to God's perfection in him, and behold, this is the mystery of the fasting[61] and its good power in man then. Amen.

I remember with endless grief of the man that was built by My hand and then put in paradise and in obedience by Me in that garden. Oh, the man did not listen to God, he did not listen but he rather listened to himself, to the man and to the devil. Behold, if the man does not love and does not listen to God, then he abstains from food in vain, for if he hides in himself with those of his mind and heart, then all his things come back into the darkness, the same as Adam went into disobedience because of his lack of love of God, after he became two of one and was no longer one body before Me, one will, one love for the One Who made him.

Oh, My people, it is a great pain when the man is not one with God. It is also pain for man and for God. The one who is not one with Me, that one is in the darkness and that is why he is not one with Me. The one who is not one with Me between him and his brother, that one is in the darkness and the man does not know to be in God if there is no one to teach him.

Oh, children from the gates, not long ago I have told you that I cannot do the man good through you if he does not receive Me with My view in you and with My correction upon him. **I cannot work but only over the one who waits for Me and he who waits for Me is the one who receives Me** and I cannot do the man good otherwise and I cannot save him from the evil in him, for the man works the evil naturally and this nature of man turns him out from the care for God and for the light from God in him and for the Lord's rest in him. Oh, watching children on My behalf over the people who stays in the light with its life and with its work! I have always given you work and made see what you work, and the people has to learn more and more beautifully to believe in My work through you and to understand well the good and the light and My way to him through you to do him good and to have him as Mine, for Adam did not receive Me to do him good, to teach him the light and to save him from the reward of the darkness, and he hid in himself and then the man lost the paradise, the rest and the peace of his soul when he did so, and then he could no longer love God and God's will in him when he worked from his self over his life given to him by Me.

Oh, watching children, take care of the people of My word, and always, always exhort him to eat My entire word that is put on him, for Adam trampled over My word and took his word to fulfill it and it is not good for the man to work from his self, watching sons. I, the Lord, in this day of teaching, exhort the holy people **to fulfill the entire word that comes from Me to him** and to watch to be a son of the day and of obedience to God, for I have to redeem the man from falling and through the obedience of My people I am able to work this Scripture, which I came on the earth and became man for. Amen.

I, the Lord your God, want you, My people, to be gentle and humble in your heart and to learn this work of Mine in you, and by its fulfillment in you to know to abstain from food, and with this fasting to do Me good, because **it is good to work for the Lord and not for you**, and the Lord will take care of you for your work with Him, for your love for him, My people, and He will give you all those necessary things that you need. Oh, look at the man built by My hand, who has been staying only in tears since he fell from Me and by this time, when I have raised a people to come to it with the saints and to speak out a word for the renewal of the world into its midst and to wipe out the tear of the man built by My hand, for I work with the word and My creation is not otherwise, My people, only that I may have room with the man and with the speaking of My word on earth, today's son of My word.

[61] *See the selection topic: „About fasting and almsgiving", r.n.*

Oh, people waited by the dead and by the living ones! Oh, people meant by God for the work of heaven on earth! Behold, you have to work with Me the work of the renewal of the word, the work of the resurrection of the creature and to be the manger, in which the word of God comes down, the word of creation after seven thousand years from man's fall, for the man fell from God and has left many tears behind him, and he has made tears in Me, for My Spirit breathed over him and put life in him to have him My house then. Oh, the man has not given Me any shelter in him after he trespassed My word in order that he might not listen to Me, and He caused Me sufferance and tears and he has no longer loved Me, **and behold, the Son of Man has nowhere to lie His head**, as I said two thousand years ago, when I showed My pain to those of that time, who had to follow Me then and to put in them the faith in God and the obedience in Him and the work for Him, the work that was broken by the man, whom I built for My works.

Oh, My people I bless you for My work with you by which you should work upon you the power of food abstinence, but do not forget: be gentle and humble in your heart, and learn this from Me, as I urged My disciples from two thousand years ago. Oh, do not learn this work from the man. Learn it from Me, for this is what I said: ***«Learn from Me, for I am gentle and humble in heart».*** I bless you with this good thing, My people, and this is how you are supposed to entwine the work of the abstinence from food, and each son of My people needs to have great care of the spirit of peace and without tension in every work done by the hand and by the spirit, and let your fasting from food be helped by this gentle spirit and by the humility of your hearts, sons, and this is how you have to work for Me, for My victory worked with tears and with great patience and waiting after the man to bring salvation to the man and the redemption, which I paid for him when I was hanged on the cross for him. The man should give Me back My love for the man, and let him listen to Me to be able to protect him, for the devil has always pulled the man out of Me by his disobedience, and behold, the man has to learn how to come back in Me and how to stay in Me, so that the devil may not find him outside of Me. Amen.

Oh, weak man, come back to Me to be saved from your enemy and yours, for he who is your enemy cannot do you any good. He who takes you out of God, that one is your enemy, weak man, and you cannot do anything without Me, nothing of what you say that you do, to have and then to lose, for everything you do, you do only to lose it afterwards, and you do no longer know this if you stay outside of Me and run away from My way! Oh, come to Me to help you, come, weak man! Oh, let Me stay in your way and let Me take you in the boat of salvation. **Get used to abstain from food, give the meat away from you, and get used do the will of the Holy Spirit,** weak man! Amen.

Oh, sons of men, do no longer eat meat! Do no longer let yourselves be dragged by this temptation, which gives birth in you to the spirit of debauchery, of which you do no longer repent. Enough! **Do no longer eat meat! Stop drinking any drinks that destroy you, sons of people!** Shake yourselves from the lust of the body and from the lust of the eyes, which draw you to debauchery, and do no longer feed by this the spirit of the pride of life and of the debauchery of life, for the life is only that which comes from God, only that which is lived with God, and the life is not otherwise. Receive from Me the way of life and repent from the evil things in you and learn from Me, for I am gentle and humble in spirit, and this is how you have to teach and live in all the days of fasting from food, for your fasting is otherwise and it is not good for you either, **because they have to learn not only in their body to fast but also in their soul. And if you want the eternal life, do no longer eat meat, do no longer eat meat, oh, sons of people, and love God to be able to this and to be able to do this for Him,** for He loves you and waits for you to love Him, and this is how you should escape from bondage, and this is how to learn to be alive. Amen. May

your love for God and the days of fasting for God's victory in you be blessed, if you love God in them! I give you power of love and faith by love. I give you My peace, and I give you not as the world gives you, but I give you as I gave it to those who were saved by their love of God, oh, sons of men, for God is the man's salvation and the glory of those who love Him for His glory on earth. Amen.

Oh, My people, bow son, that you may always wait for Me to come as word into your midst. Bow son, for bowing is love, and behold, I bow and I become word all over the earth by your humility under My word. Bow, My people, to the work of the blessing from above, for where the brothers live together there it has to be a beautiful place by union, the place of My blessings, as the dew blesses the land in the mornings, and behold, where there is love and togetherness in the work of brothers within My love, there I, the Lord, have commanded the blessing and the life to eternity, My people. May your love be blessed, and the time of the fasting starts now to grow you in love and to make heaven on earth among brothers and then to make you gentle and humble in your heart like God, and that He may bless you on the earth beneath and in the heaven above, for this is what I have commanded My blessings to stay and to be and to comprise in them those who love together in union in My name, and they living before Me as in heaven on earth, always receiving Me to have room and board with them and to have My glory among them. Amen.

Oh, My people of old, since I have come down on earth as word now, in the end of the time! Oh, you should bow too! Bow in order to do My will! **There is no love of God greater than this for the man to do God's will**. Bow with repentance and bow with holy fasting and well pleased to Me, and then clothe yourselves with power so that you may be able to work for God, My people of old. Clothe your house in holiness and then your body and life, My people of old, and do not forget My spending with you now on the earth as word. I teach you what life is and I exhort you to it. Come down to be adorned by My advice upon you. Bow to abstinence and learn the repentance from it, for abstinence saves you from the laziness of your soul and from the many worries of your life, from the love of controlling your life and from the empty and damaging speaking, just as the gluttony urges the man to these. However, you should seek to come to the adorning for the spirit of cleanness, for the humility of mind and heart and for the patience in everything that may come to test you, and these will be crowned by the love with which you will work, for all those are done through love and they have been done to be. Amen.

My people of old, bow, and take My will over your life, for I, the Lord, wait for you with it to be fulfilled before Me, to wipe out your guilt that You forsake Me and that you may also be Mine, and I yours, My people, being Mine from very old time. Amen, amen, amen.

05/18-02-2007

The first Sunday of the Lent, of the Orthodoxy

I am the God of the faithful and saints. The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, this is the seal of the saints, for in this name they are faithful and holy, and this name is the name of God. Amen.

I, the Lord, become word in the midst of the Romanian people and with it I feed a people faithful to My word, for when I went to stand near the Father on the day of My ascension from near My disciples two thousand years ago, I told those who believed in My coming then: ***«I am with you to the end of the age».*** Amen. Oh, only with those who were faithful and holy I was able to fulfill this Scripture, for these, believing and fulfilling, had chosen more the shame for My name than the spirit of the world and its fleeting riches, because they were hoping in the reward for the

saints. The saints are despised by the world and have no place in it, and **this is the sign** that they belong to God on earth, and those who are called saints by the world receive their reward on the earth for the good things they have done, dedicated to My name, for the glory and appreciation from the world separate them from the reward which they look to.

Oh, My people of Romanians, who stay faithful under this manna by which I, your Lord and God, feed you from heaven! You should rejoice that you are called foolish and wandered away from My way, for behold, since I came out to give light from your midst with My teaching over the earth, many have risen and despised you, all those who call themselves believers and Christians of Christ and they say that they belong to the right faith and that you are only a sect, and they do not want to drink and feel the life of My word into your midst, and these do not want to know that I have power and will, as a true God that I am, to speak over the man to the end of the time and not to stay without work, without word, and then let Me speak either and not only the man, who calls himself a believer. Oh, **I am the word of God** and that is why I came and I come as word on the earth, and I am not the false christ about whom it was heard: ***«"Here is He!" or "Look there!"»*** (*Mark: 13/21*), but I am the voice of the Holy Spirit and Whom I pour out on those who wait for Me to come to them with the comfort on the earth, and only with them I can find a dwelling place for the man's creation, for the faithful ones are My house, My tent on earth, and I find My pleasure in them, and then I take them out of the world to be with Me and no longer to taste from the pleasures which pass away, but rather to eat from Me and then they may become My wedding country, for I am the dear Bridegroom, and I come as word on the earth from the Father Sabaoth and I can no longer come without My bride on the earth, and behold, I fulfill into the midst of the Romanian people the Scripture by which I said this: ***«He who believes in Me, I will come to him and I will have a house with him, dine with him and I will reveal Myself to him».*** Amen.

Oh, My Romanian country, My country with My treasure in it! Oh, you do not want to wake up and know My voice that is upon you, the voice of the Bridegroom Who wants to ask you in marriage to be His among nations. I have come as word from heaven into your midst upon a faithful people, and you say that I am not, and behold, you do not know My voice, but you rather call yourself a daughter of the right faith, and behold what you do! Oh, what you do in this day, in this Sunday, which the parents called it the Sunday of the right faith! Instead of taking from Me the Holy Spirit and faith in My coming as word over your head, you make your subjects give you money and you gather it for the Orthodoxy. I look in you, I look in the churches and I break Myself with pain, My country given to Me by the Father at My birth to be My house at My second coming from the Father. Oh, only if you belong to the right faith by the servants that you have in you, who call themselves apostles of Christ, you would do something else in this day of the memorial of those who had been My righteous one in time, and you would do what My righteous ones had done. However, you have got a spirit of the world, and I told the faithful ones not to love the spirit of the world and its fleeing sweetness of the fleshly living on the earth.

Oh, My country with My treasure in it, I call you the heavenly homeland by My word, the homeland of My saints from heaven and from the earth, for My word comes on the clouds above you, and I come as word in you with the heavenly armies, and I do not come alone, and I put you a great name and I call you the heavenly country on the earth. Oh, I find only proud people under the name of the right faith, and they have forgotten that two thousand years ago, I was received likewise by the people to which I came then, and they called Me devil, and they also called My disciples foolish and wandering astray as they called Me, **and they called them the sect of the Nazarene, and behold, it is again what it was,** for I have come now as word into your midst and you do not know the voice of the good Shepherd, the One Who laid down His life for His sheep,

so that He might be able to shepherd them afterwards. His sheep know His voice and only those are sheep, and those that I cannot shepherd are not sheep. I am always today, I am always, but the man has got used otherwise to want with Me and to believe that he is Mine. However, I say this: he who does not receive My calling after the man now, he who does not leave off the spirit of the world and its lust which passes away, that one is not written with the holy ones who knew and know to believe when the Lord tries and knocks at their door to come in and then they may believe in My voice full of food for them, and behold, I am the Good Shepherd and I know My sheep and they know Me, and the one who does not work this way, he cannot be shepherd of sheep. Amen.

Oh, My country, from the end of the time, I call you to know how to believe and to become Mine, My country. I wait for you to get ready for the Holy Spirit, for I become the word of the Holy Spirit into your midst and I pour out of Him upon you to bring your renewal and that you may be the homeland according to the truth, the homeland of the right faith, and you should be as merciful as God, oh, My homeland of today, for I have found shelter in you with the manger of My word, which comes with the clouds above you to feed you from heaven and not from the earth, My country. Oh, wake up, get ready for God according to His holy will, and do not forget the holy saints, My country. Wake up and come, and come to believe that I am the One Who feed you and that I am Shepherd, for you do not have shepherds with mercy of you, and you are poor, you are very poor from those in heaven, My country. Oh, I would call you painfully and I would call you much, for My sufferance is great from your unbelief, but you have ministers in you foreign from the Holy Spirit and who lie in wait for you everywhere so that they may not escape you from their dominion and to be Mine and not yours. However, you should take from My Spirit and come to life by faith and by the food from above, My country, for I adorn you by it and I shepherd you and I prepare you to be the heavenly homeland, the country of My glory, country with Bridegroom, and I do not do you any harm by My food from above over you, oh, My loved one. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, people of My word in to the midst of the Romanian people! I have calmed down the fervor of the Holy Spirit, Who lives burning in Me for this land chosen by My Father to be the country of My word from the end of the time, the heavenly homeland on the earth. I have spoken with the Romanian land, for it is hard of hearing for My calling, when I knock at his door, and those who shepherd it, keep it in bondage and teach him not to believe that the Lord speaks from heaven on the earth. However, you should strengthen your faith in My word, for I, the Lord, will reward soon, soon the faith of My saints, and all the unbelievers will be ashamed, and all will sigh with mourning, those who have thought that they were righteous in their faith, which have not brought any fruit of it, either for it or for God.

I, the Lord, bless your faith, My people taken from the Romanians, for I am not the lying christ, as they call Me, those who do not believe, hearing of Me and you, but I am the One Who blesses you for the gift that you have from Me, the gift of the holy faith, for I am the one who said: ***«Blessed is the one who believes and does not see»,*** and the saints believed and fulfilled My word by My gift upon them, the gift of the faith from above, the gift of the holy faith, which knows to receive God, like Abraham, Moses, like Daniel and like all those who were sons of the holy faith, the sons of God by the works of their faith, who has its reward in eternity, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

12/25-02-2007

The third Sunday of the Lent, of the Holy Cross

I am the Son of God, the Father, true God from true God, of the same Being with the Father, the One by Whom everything were done and are done, and Who came down from heaven and became a Man born of a Virgin, and then I was crucified on the cross by the unbelievers, but I was resurrected through the cross, and after I had taught My disciples and the faithful ones the faith and its work and theirs in My name over the earth, I went to be again near the Father on His right side, and now, according to the promise from the Scriptures, I come again, and behold, I raise a faithful people to Me, a hand of disciples, to teach them that My kingdom, which I have brought down on earth by My heavy cross, will not have an end, for the Holy Spirit, Who brings life and Who makes life in man, is glorified from the Father and from Me, as He has been glorified by the prophets, and He strengthens a holy church on the earth, with God on its table, body and word, to the forgiveness of the sins of the faithful ones, who sanctify themselves for God and to the resurrection of the creature, that the life of the future age may come down on earth. Amen.

Oh, My heavy cross, My people of today, was the man's unbelief. I came from the Father to search out the people to whom God gave His promises, but that people was not faithful to God and to My sending to it from the Father as it was prophesied, and He treated Me as a wrongdoer upon God and upon man, for the man in whom God does not live with His will, with His Spirit, is a proud man, who spoils his body in him, the dwelling place of My kingdom in man. When the man's mind behaves this way before Me and before the man as after the Spirit of God in it, then the man is ruled by his will itself and he has not got God as his Master, and God's kingdom does not have a rest in him, and God suffers from man, and the man is My pain and My heavy cross, My people. However, you should humble yourself much for Me and for My sufferance, even if you do not know the mystery and the reward of your humility, for the man's being is mysterious, and the man works with it without knowing good or evil, and I, the Lord, get comforted Myself or suffer from man, and I carry on with this mysteriously, for the Spirit is the One Who knows and not the body, My people.

Oh, the man's humility with God is great and comforting, the humility for Me, the One Who suffered and suffer from the man's unbelief, for this is My heavy cross, and **the man does not know what the Lord's cross is.** Oh, My comfort is great from the man who comforts Me in My heavy cross! And as the proud man does not know his pride, as the haughty one does not feel his haughtiness and does not know the damage that comes from it, in the same way the one who is truly humble does not know his humility and he has always humbled for the fruit of the humility by which he knows what he gets by fighting for the day of his victory from the One Who rewards the works of the man with good or evil, and behold, the humble one with his heart is My comfort and My work on the earth, My people.

Then I had comforting disciples, and I also want to have disciples now, and I teach you to be My comforting disciple, son of My people of today, who hear My godly voice over you. Oh, love God with all your soul, with all your heart and with all your mind and with your good work, and you should also love your neighbor as God has loved the man and gave breath of life to every man who is born on the earth and to all that are born and receive a soul in them. I need comforting disciples, for My cross is with great pain from the man and the man does not know his pride and the damage that comes from it, for pride itself is the man's damage, and God cries for the blind man with his soul received from God, My people.

Oh, the saints and their holy fathers have given Me great comfort, and behold, there has come to be a tradition from the holy fathers, repentance, abstinence, cross, fasting, love for God and the man's union with God by them, My people. In the beginning of My speaking now with the people called to believe in My coming as word from the Father, I, the Lord, have taught it how to

pray, how to fast, how to humble itself and how to repent and how to live with Me and among brothers, how to love and how to persevere in his life with God, and he was supposed to comfort Me with the fulfillment of My exhortation upon it, but his children have grown up and they went to a spirit of man and then to a spirit of the world, and the steps of those with whom I spoke hindered Me and I was comforted teaching them how to serve Me on the earth. Oh, the teaching for those things that are holy in man and for the man is sweet and beautiful, and I, the Lord, have always, always persevered with it from above for the holy stature of the one who has heard Me speaking today from near the Father the word of eternal life, the spirit that was prophesied about long ago to come on the earth and to make comforting disciples for the Lord.

My sighing is deep, My people, and I want to comfort it when I tell it to you. There is still a little bit of time, and you will sing "*Christ is risen!*", but **I do not want to be on the cross at you either before or after the feast of My resurrection**, but rather you should always show Me, to Me and to those who can see you, that Christ has risen in you and that He is alive by the deed and by His Spirit in you, and I urge you, My people, to give Me comfort, **for My heavy cross is the man's unbelief.** You should prove yourself faithful by My living in you and with you, for those who do not live in Me are not written with the faithful ones. Every man who violates God's will in him for his own will is written with those who are unfaithful, if he can do and does not do My will, if he knows My will and does not do his will, My people.

Oh, watchful children and teachers over those who learn My will in their will! I want to speak for My will in them and I want to do My Father's will, for My Father exhorts Me to speak to them, and I do not take and speak from Myself. Oh, let those who come to stay near My work of word from above and near you. As I, the Son of the Father God, do, let them do the same, and let them speak the same, and let them speak and fulfill through Me and let them also do this through you, sons, and not by themselves. Let them not violate God's will for their will, for it has remained a tradition from the saints and from the fathers the work of humility, repentance, prayer, fasting, cross and of all those by which the man saves himself and gives himself to God and is a dwelling place to God. Amen.

Now, watching children, bring comfort to Me by churchly ministering and give yourselves to Me and to My glory from you in a spirit of church, and always teach those who stay near My word and near you, teach them to be saints like their holy fathers, for disciples are only those who are like their teacher, if they have a teacher, children sons. He who has a teacher is that one who takes his entire work, that by the spirit and by the work, from his teacher and not from himself. Amen.

Behold a work that is to be learnt upon man: the man needs to learn to know his haughtiness and pride, which come from this, and God has to know the man's humility and all the work that comes from it. Amen. This is the work in which the man has to stay and to work with it against everything that does not mean God in man. Amen.

And then we will stay to work the whole council of the day of today, for we celebrate today the work of self-control and of humility, the work of the fasting for God and for the mercy for God, and the feasts of God's mercy are great for Me and for man, and behold a feast for the power of self-control and comfort for this work. The Spirit and not the body has to be comforted, children sons. This is how you are to teach those who stay near My work with you: let them stay with their spirit and then let them fulfill within their body the work of the spirit and let them be My comfort by their faith, for **My heavy cross is the man's unbelief**, and I come, and do not find any faith on the earth in My coming. Two thousand years ago, I spoke in a comforting spirit, I left it written, and this is what I said: ***«When the Son of Man comes, will He find faith on earth?»***

We come back into the book, children from the gates and we will set great exhortation in it and heavenly order for those who stay near My word and are happy and then will be only those who know to take and to receive and then dwell in God, and that God may also dwell in them with His image full of humility, for My Spirit is humility, and I give voice to the Holy Spirit through it and through it I am your God, and I teach you to be like Me, gentle and humble in your heart, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

*

Come, children from the gates, let us strengthen My love in those who want to stay close to Me and close to you, for My love makes the man divine, and then the man can work for Me and for him through it. I am love, children sons, and he who has love is that one who becomes divine, for he is full of God through it, and then he comes to be with his spirit and body to My pleasure, and I am his Master and he is My son. He who has God as Master upon him, that one is a son to Me and not servant, for he allows himself to be led and he proves to be faithful when he works that way, when he wants Me as the Master of his life, asking Me always as his life upon him. **Life without death upon man is the life full of God in the man's body, and it is My gentle and sweet Being, lived by the man who does not commit sins,** for whoever loves Me does no longer sin and he becomes the love that never dies, for **as the sin is death in man, in the same way love is life in man**, and I, the Lord of life, come to dwell in man and I live in him when he lives in Me, and behold, the man does not understand the mystery of life without death, the man who wants to come after Me for his life and not for My life in him. He, who does not understand which the mystery of life in man is, that one does not work his life, that one does not know that live is not get, but it is lived instead, and it is received only when one lives it. I am the life, but he who does not live Me in him, that one has not known yet how to come, he does not know how to come after Me to have eternal life in him after that.

Oh, My works with the man are a great mystery and happy is the one who becomes disciple of the eternal life, and I, the Lord, want to leave great instructions in My book with My people of today and to help it to this wisdom and that it may want to have it then, for the man in whom God does not live with His wills, with His Spirit, that man is a proud man, a man who spoils his body within him, the dwelling place of My kingdom and of My Spirit in man, for the man who thinks in his mind for his own sake and not according to the Spirit of God in it, that one is ruled by his own will and does not have God as the Master of his life, even if he wants to come after Me, choosing this first.

Oh, watchful children on My behalf for those who give Me their life! For two thousand years, I have been suffering from the man who has come after Me and has not known what it means to come. I said to the one who wants to come after Me; I told him to deny himself and to take up his cross and follow Me; this way and not otherwise. The one who follows Me has always got a cross. The happiness for the man with Me is not as on the earth. With Me it is a cross, and it is not a more glorified way for man than the way of the cross, and **first the cross is self-denial,** in order that the man may bear together with Me all those that puts his life to test to the point of clarifying the steadfast of his faith in God and of his love for God. I cannot walk with man until I put to test his love and his faithfulness, but he who does not know how to deny himself for My living in him, that one is caught in the trap of his unbelief then, and he does not keep in him the life that does not die, the love which makes the man divine and through which the man does no longer die.

Behold, the man does not know how to die and he does not know how to live, and I, the Lord, get ready to teach the one who joined My love for man and to help him take after Me, for the man's humility, that which takes after My humility before man, that is the greatest comfort for

God, and if then I had comforting disciples, I want to have them now, and those whom I have I need to teach them always, so that they may know how to be My disciples and how to do My work in them. Amen.

I have set great exhortations into My book with you, people of My word. However, first I want to remind you and to teach you how to control your will in you for the sake of My will, as it is the tradition for the saints, who know to deny themselves for the sake of My life in them. At the beginning of My people of today I taught him with a fatherly love not to violate God's will for the sake of his will, for the holy faith has remained as tradition from the saints and from their fathers, and by it the work of the humility of spirit and repentance, the work of fasting and prayer, the way of the cross and of all those by which the man saves himself and gives himself to Me and then he lives forever, for he who lives in Me never dies, but My people at the beginning and the one from the middle have not got that love by which the man becomes divine filling himself with God. Often I have told him not to violate My will in him for the sake of his will and I have asked him to come to prayer and to observe a due time for praying, and no longer to stay in the court of the house or in the garden, but to enter and to stay before Me after that, and I asked him if he heard Me what I told him, and I exhorted him not to put away from him My order that has been left for the saints. I have taught him all I wanted to love in him, and if he has not always listened this way, then he has violated My will for the sake of his will and I have waited for him in vain to be My son and that he may not die.

Oh, he who does not pray like the saints, that one is caught by the devil, and the devil brings death to the man, if the man listens to it, but now, I have always, always taught the people that I have, for I want to have a people and I want it to be My coming. He who knows how to come to Me is he who learns to come, and behold, I am the Teacher over the faithful one who knows to be My Son. Amen.

Oh, My people, in order to be My people, you have to be faithful in everything I give you and ask from you. Oh, My people, **My heavy cross was the man's unbelief**, and the disobedient one proves to be unfaithful. I bring important exhortations to you and you should take care to fulfill them, son, for those who stay under the same shelter, all have to be one, and they have to be united in everything they work before Me with their spirit and body. That is why I told the watchmen to watch well to be like those who live together, for they cannot be one, those who do not have the same spirit, the same love, the same faith, the same obedience and the same work for Me.

No one comes under the same shelter to prayer by himself, for the devil rejoices over this laziness of brotherhood and over the brotherly prayer. Everywhere brothers are gathered together in groups to give themselves over to My will in them and then among them, they are asked for their togetherness of work before Me, for it is written: ***«Where union is, there the Lord has commanded the blessing and the life forever»,*** and it is written again: ***«Blessed is the people whose God is the Lord, the people the Lord has chosen as His inheritance».***

The work of fasting has been done with great care and propriety, with great love, and it is has also required brotherhood for it, but more than this it is required the work with blessing over fasting and over eating, for blessed is the God of the blessed people with its life lived in the Lord. Amen.

Oh, My people, you have watchmen into your midst set by Me for your work that is blessed before Me. Take care and live that way; take care, son, no to tread upon them to come to the point of choosing yourself if you stand aside from My work. The lust and the love of the body make the man go hungry and then to comfort his body then, and his love and mercy for God make the man abstain from many of his fleshly pleasures, which make him listen to his body more than to God,

Who is the man's life and power and then the love by which the man becomes divine, filling himself with God. Amen.

Then take care, son, of the work of humility and repentance, for these two works do a lot of good and much God among brothers, for I am the Lord of humility, My people. Oh, if there is no one between brother and brother to solve well any tension until love is established again, I, the Lord, cannot receive the one who seek after Me this way. Spirituality is learned from the one, who knows to make the man spiritual and divine and this great work needs to be sought after very much, and day and night you have to seek after it and for it, My people. Oh, none of the causes that have occurred and which strain the hearts have to be put to silence, for you are Christians, sons, and you have to walk in light, and then you should give forth light through the humility by which I, the Lord, give light too. You have to be beautiful, because he who is not humble is an ugly man, and he becomes sufferance and burden upon the soul over the one who stays beautifully under the burden of My love for the man. You have watchmen set from Me with a big heart for you, but do not forget to give yourselves to Me, always, always, through them, so that I may be able to do you good, sons, for everything you are and everything you do without their knowledge in you or among you comes back then against you and Me, for the devil keeps you written down with those who are guilty, if you do not humble yourselves, if you do not cleanse yourselves to give light, and I am the Lord of the holy order, and I stay and work only in the light and I am this way either, and those who have become the sons of My Father through Me, the Lord of humility and Master of those who humble themselves are likewise. Amen.

Oh, My people from everywhere! You, the one who wait to learn from Me, learn this too: the whole work that you do in your household and which shelters you together with other brothers, does not have to be done anyhow, and you do not have to overcome God as though you did and you know and that you are by your work, for woe to the one who, serving in the blessed courts for My work, gets up then with a controlling spirit to trouble unity and peace by his view, My Spirit from those who are faithful. Let no one call Me to account for his unsatisfying view. Let no one consider Me his debtor for his unsteady time near My work, for **the man is in debt and not the Lord.** Oh, let no one press on upon the goods of the Lord, as though there were others in the past who reached out their hands and took away God's inheritance that was gathered by the Gospel of My second coming from near the Father, to make a people, submitted and holy to Me. All those who tried to tidy in My place over My work, have been smashed by the fruit of their will, and I, the Lord, got up and spared the vineyard and the inheritance of My Gospel. Woe to those who do not want the Lord to know their work by His guide, for each work will be asked from the man from the hand of the watchmen, not from the hand of the servants, and behold, the one who has the Lord as Master over him, that one is a son to Me and not a servant, for a son lets himself be guided, and he proves himself to be faithful when he works that way. Amen.

I remind you again of the spirit of cleanness of all the things, My people, for the cleanness is spirit and not work, as I, the Lord, have told you. I exhort you to be gentle and humble in your heart, so that you may be able to receive Me with My exhortation, son, for he who has self-esteem, that one does not receive Me, but on the contrary, he punishes Me, either if I search him out, and the one who is that way and gets used to it, that one cannot work for the spirit of brotherhood, the spirit which becomes perfect and is made among brothers by different gifts.

Oh, My people, back talking is the man who violates in him God's will for the sake of his will, and then I become weak with My watching through those who are watchmen on My behalf over the people that has come to be with Me, for he who comes to be only with him and like him too, that one cannot be with Me and he can only work like him and then he talks back on the one

who stays and looks from the sides at all his work and then he turns against Me and against his work without guidance upon him.

The spirit of the love of brothers and among brothers is called a spirit loving of people, and he who does not have this, that one is haughty and does not know his pride and damage, which comes from it, even if those who see tell him this. The spirit of love among brothers, the spirit loving of people, this spirit I, the Lord, want to see in you, son of My people, and if you do not have it, then seek to receive it, for without it you cannot have love, you cannot be full of God, and on the contrary, you are full of discontent and you are pretentions and you hurt and you do not bind the wound if you do not have love and if you do not have compassion, and I, the Lord, have advised the Christian otherwise, by My word full of life for man. Oh, the man's humility is great comfort with God, the humility for God in man, and I want to have comforting disciples, for he who is humble does not know his humility, and he has always humbled himself for its fruit and he has always worked in it and becomes comfort to Me, the one with a humble spirit. Amen.

Oh, guiding children on My behalf for those who join My will in them! Teach them by the word and work, for those who do not do the work knowingly and in the light, those live as My pain and yours and hide in themselves and do not know to write themselves with those who are faithful, who deny themselves for a spirit loving of people, for the love that becomes God in man. Oh, how much comfort I would have if all had wanted to be like you or to listen to you, for you are comforting people to Me, because you dwell in My Spirit, and you can hardly stand at the helm because of the man's will. Always and everywhere advise My people to seek with the spirit of the holy brotherhood, so that it may be with My blessing over it, as it is My blessing left by the Scripture. Amen.

I have given great exhortation in the book, and I want them to be awakening. The time of the fasting is the time of the cleaning of everything: of love, humility and of holy patience too. Let no one be upset with his brother for himself, for the reproof that I like has got work for Me upon man, and not for man. Let this people learn the work of not being upset with those that are from the earth among brothers, for I am the One Who knows the hearts, and let no one have other desire or take away this work of the knowledge of the hearts from Me. I have given this great exhortation in this day of teaching for life and for a cross, pleased to Me, from man and I said this: the man has to know his haughtiness and pride that come from this, and then let God know his humility and the entire work that comes from it. Amen.

I want you to be sweet to each other, sons of My people. Learn to be sons. I have brought the spirit of the heavenly love upon you. Learn, My people, the work of God's love among brothers and do not stop from this work, for I said to be resemblance among brothers, there where they gather to do My will together. Learn, My people, the work of faith, for My heavy cross is the unbelief and the haughtiness of the man full of himself, and of the one who violates in him My will for the sake of his will. Oh, I look into your midst and I see a tensed spirit, and this spirit comes from haughtiness, My people. I am God and I have a humble spirit, and this is My work. Love the light and be a son of the light, son of My Father, just as I, the humble One, am His son, My people with a name from heaven. Oh, son, the hardening of the heart is seen on the man's face, when it does its work in man, but I want the image of the heavenly light on your face and I cry after the rest of My face in your face, son, who come to become Mine within your spirit, and then within your body and its work for your salvation, and then for My glory. Oh, receive Me as I have taught you to receive Me, My people, for the reproof for My will in you is nothing else than My love with which I grow you to be Mine and not yours again, if you have come to be Mine. The reproof that has got My will in it, that one is not a spirit of man, and you, get used to be My house

from it, My people, and in such a way that I may come into to you to be My will and My comfort, for I need comforting disciples, and he who knows how to be My son, that one knows to be a child as well, and he knows to keep himself as My kingdom and then to give himself with it and to receive for it. Amen.

And as for you, My people, come to teaching with love, for only the children are those who learn, and this is how you are to learn to be, and this is how you are to do My will, and you should be My comforting disciple, son, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

26-02/11-03-2007

The fifth Sunday of the Lent, of the devout Mary, the Egyptian

I am the Lord, suffering from the man's lack of love. I am the Lord pierced in body with nails by the unfaithful man's hand, for **My heavy cross was and is the man's unbelief, the man's lack of love**. My Spirit is aggrieved on the earth. I have come on the earth after two thousand years from My body, crucified on the cross, and I do not find faith on earth and I do not find love, for love in man has come to an end. The man, gentle and humble in his heart, is the faith in Me and takes after Me in his face, deed and love, and he gives his life to Me, after he knows wisely the lie on the earth, the temporariness, which keeps the man in bondage with its face and with its visible work, and I, the Lord, suffer from the man's unbelief and I am pierced in My body and in My spirit from the man's will, who does not love God.

My Spirit suffers on the earth and I do not find comfort from man. Oh, how long man? I am the Lord Who suffers because of your lack of love and I am cut to My heart and in My body from this sin of yours, and My cross is very heavy because of your lack of love. I come as word on the earth and I do not know what to do with you to believe Me that I am this word, the same as I was the One crucified on the cross by the nails, for this was the will of the unfaithful man to do for Me. Since then there have passed two thousand years, and I come again and knock at the man's heart, but I do not come visibly, and I come clothed in spirit and word instead, and I do not know what to do with you, man, in order to believe Me that I am this word by which I knock at your heart, at your heart alienated from My peace in you, for I want to give you My peace, when I call you to open for Me and to believe Me. Oh, you have become a master upon the earth and you have done your household on it, and you do no longer receive Me, not even for a stranger, and you do not want to give Me shelter even as a wanderer either. Oh, you do no longer know how to thank God for your soul, man, and you are discontent with Me when you do not receive Me, and you owe Me your life and you do not want to take wisdom from Me and be born of the heaven for it, for without My wisdom in you and without My Spirit in you, you do not receive Me, you do not know Me, man. However, I remind you of My saints who worked God's household both in the wilderness and in the travelled place, and they became the servants of My holiness in them on the earth and they sanctified themselves and sanctified My earth and heaven, the land under them and the heaven around them, and they were walking in their body in heaven and on earth, gentle, and humble in their hearts, as I am, and they lived being pleased within My Spirit.

Bow man, to hear My word, and pray to God to give you holy faith in My coming after the man, for the will of the Father Sabaoth is to draw the man to the Father by My coming as it has come now, carrying Me as word over the earth. I was born a Man on the earth to allow to be crucified by the man and to come from death to life and to go up to the Father again and then to draw the man to the Father by My work with which I live on the earth by the power of the wisdom of My word, which has eternal life in it, man devoid of life. Oh, pray to God, man, and ask Him to

help you that you may no longer be you, but the Lord in you with His love, gentle and humble in your heart as He is, and that He may know you as His shelter. Amen.

Oh, My people, I come down as word into your midst for you and for every man on earth, for My saints cry over My mercy when they see Me staying gentle and humble in My heart and pierced in My spirit and body from the man's will, who does not love Him, who does not have mercy on God on the earth. I am the Lord, and the man is My heavy cross and does not want to work out My comfort under My cross and the man does not want to thank Me for his soul and to know Me as the Master of his life.

Oh, the man hated Me when I came, and behold, I have kept on coming and I do not have room with the man to do the man good through the man in whom I find shelter, and I travel among people. On My first coming I told those whom I prepared for the people, that the people who would not receive Me would not receive them either, and I said that, listening to them, the people would receive Me.

Oh, My people, I speak into your midst My pain and that of My saints. Son, learn the work of salvation and comfort God with your saving life, for the people do not receive God and they do their housework on the earth, but the salvation is not worked by the work that is on earth, but it is rather received by its work in man, not by the man's work. Oh, My people, work, son, do the work of your choice, for salvation is received with its work in man and not with the man's work. The saints want to measure with you when they see your choice, but it is one thing for them to compare with you for My gift into your midst, and it is another thing for you to compare with them, when you try to hide under their life with your life, for behold, the people, who think that they are faithful to Me and to My saints, want to compare with the saints for their lives according to their pleasures and they say that Mary, the Egyptian, walked nakedly, but I tell the man that there was no man and there is no man more clothed than her. She had the heaven as her garment and holiness had her body as its house. She was obedient to holiness, she did not listen to her body, and she did this to punish in her body all her empty life, all that she was until I was the Lord in her afterwards.

Oh, My people, I am aggrieved in My Spirit. Moreover, I cannot tell all My sufferance in your midst either, all the mourning of My Spirit, which I share mysteriously with those who take Me to you and to the man. Oh, the spirit of comfort is no longer on earth, and My heavy cross is the unbelief and the lack of man's love, who makes a cross to Me so that he may be master on the earth and then to sit as god over the man and that he may have his housework over those that he knows that are places for heaven and which the man spoils, making a housework for him and not for Me, just as the temple from Jerusalem was totally destroyed because the man made his house-work and all his gathering in it and did not do Mine, **for My will comes through the prophets** and it does not come at random. Behold, those in the house, in which I sounded the trumpet by My trumpet Verginica, have also prospered by My Gospel with it, and then they have not wanted Me anymore, and now they are there and I am not, and I cry on the sides as one who does not have any fruit from all his labor. I hear them thinking and saying: "*But what shall we do with this house? Shall it not have any use?*" Oh, if they could not make the heaven in it, they should have not made earth in it is either, for earth is on the earth. Mary, the Egyptian, did not have any temple erected in a wild place, but in spite of all this, she made heaven on earth, for she became herself a temple for God, sanctifying Me in her as her Master and loving Me as her God, Who saved her from evil.

Oh, My people, it is one thing for the saints to compare with you and it is another thing for you to compare with them. Oh, you should be wise, son. You should be gentle and humble in your spirit to have Me as the Master of your spirit, of your soul and of your work for your salvation. I have to measure your measure, and you are blessed if you know this work of the wisdom of

salvation, for behold, those from yesterday and those from today, who are rebellious in the people of My word, do not stop from picking holes, in order that they may not receive Me by the way in which I come to order a people and to watch it by the word for its work, for its love, for My fruit in it. And, I, the Lord, tell those who lost and lose their wisdom by the judgment over My work: woe to those who are not thankful, who judge and blame the establishment of My coming down on the earth now, for they lose the wisdom of salvation and do no longer know to think and speak, since their inner being is full of rebellion and lack of love, devoid of the spirit loving of brothers and of people, and behold, each one has got according to his work was and is. Amen.

Oh, My people, My Spirit is aggrieved. Teach one another the humility of the heart to be able to understand My pain and to walk in the light, son, for the night of the man makes Me suffer, and the man's disobedience makes Me suffer as well, which is the night of the man who does not love My light. Oh, My people, become My comfort under My heavy cross and give Me power under it.

I am the Lord, aggrieved from the man's lack of love and I am pierced in My body and in My spirit from the man's will, who does not love God, but you should comfort My sighing, for I want you to be My comfort-disciple, son of My people. Amen, amen, amen.

12/25-03-2007

The feast of the Lord's Entrance in Jerusalem (The Palm Sunday)

My book of today opens at My commandment and I come in it as word, for I am the Lord of the powers and I fulfill everything that I speak in heaven and on earth. I have watchmen in heaven and on earth for the fulfilling of My word, and I do not speak My word otherwise. Amen.

Long time before My becoming the Son of Man at My Father's commandment, the Spirit of God spoke through the prophets and said: ***«Rejoice greatly, Zion, for behold, your King comes to you! He is righteous and having salvation; lowly and riding on a donkey. Even on a cold, the foal of a donkey. His reward is with Him, and His recompense before Him and they shall call you the people redeemed by God, a citadel not forsaken, for Zion's sake will I not hold My peace and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest until her righteousness go forth as brightness and her salvation as a lamp that burns like a flame, until the nations will see your righteousness and all kings your glory and you will be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord will name, and your name will be: "My pleasure is in it," and your land Beulah, "Married," and you will have a husband, and He Who built you will marry you, Jerusalem. I have set watchmen on your walls, Jerusalem; they will never hold their piece day nor night, and they will remind the Lord of His promises, and the Lord will establish Jerusalem again and make it a praise in the earth, and only those who have garnered the wheat and new wine will eat it and drink it and they will praise the Lord, and those who have garnered will drink the wine in the courts of My holy temple».*** Amen.

Oh, it makes My suffer when I look upon the earth and see those who call themselves righteous and Christians, for they do not know what it means to observe My feasts and that they may be fulfilled in them as an accomplished prophesy. It hurts Me when I see that are not perceived the Scriptures, which have announced the coming on the earth of the Savior of the world, for it is written: ***«Do not be afraid, daughter of Zion, your Savior comes to you, righteous and victorious, gentle and humble riding on the cold of a donkey to marry you as a Bridegroom».*** (*See Zach: 9/9*) Oh, neither those of that time and nor those after that understood the Scriptures, which were fulfilled then and which are fulfilled now again, for what it was it is again, and the man is destroyed

for lack of knowledge, as it is written, and I, the Lord, have suffered from the man's lack of love, and **My heavy cross was and is the man's unbelief**, for he who does not fulfill Me in him, that one is unfaithful, for the faith in Me is the man, gentle and humble in his heart, and who takes after Me in spirit and deed, and behold, My Spirit is aggrieved in heaven and on earth and I do not find any comfort from man, and My Scriptures were fulfilled and are fulfilled, and the man does not understand God's mystery, God's will, which will be fulfilled on the earth to My joy and the man's. I came into Jerusalem on a cold of donkey two thousand years ago, one week before My death and resurrection, and I fulfilled the Scriptures, as they were written, but they were not understood even for a single day by those who wanted to fulfill them and to welcome Me as their Savior and to sing Me: ***«Hosanna, blessed is He Who comes in the name of the Lord, the King of Israel!»*** (*Mark: 11/9*)

Oh, My people Jerusalem of today! A blind man cannot guide another blind man. The blind one has to be carried by the one who sees, and he needs to let himself be carried to know where he walks and to listen to be able to walk, for I set and I always set a guide before the man, and behold, I am Father and I am Master. I am a Father to those who listen to Me as children, and I am Master to those who listen to Me as servants, and the servant does not know the mystery of his master to have wisdom for his faithfulness before his master. The faithful children are only those who love their parent powerfully, submitting to him with love in the spirit of sonship decency in their spirit, body and soul, and the clean servants are those who faithfully serve their master in everything in the spirit of obedience and justice, being led by their master, by the spirit of their master.

I look back two thousand years ago and I see those who ruled in the name of the Lord, establishing themselves over the crowds and I see them leading the blind, those who did not know the prophecies and their fulfillment as they did, and I see them unfaithful to their Master to Whom they said that they served before their subjects. Oh, a blind man cannot lead another blind man, and behold, those who were unfaithful fell down, those who did not see the Lord with the eye of their faith, righteous and victorious, coming on the earth for Jerusalem, as it was written to be fulfilled.

Oh, My people, the faith of the sons has to be clean and holy and it also needs to be steadfast as the faith of some children who believe when they see and when they hear. Oh, My people, you should keep away from the spirit of human wisdom, which makes the man proud that he may not have the Lord as Master over him. I have always advised you to childhood with love in it to give you My kingdom. Work as I have advised you, for I, the Lord, lead you to have you, My people, and that I may not lose you, and that you may not get lost from before Me, if you would go alone without Me before your deed, before your steps. Take care to have Me as your Savior, righteous and victorious, for I do not have any rest for you until I see that your justice and salvation gives forth light and burns like a flame and until the nations and the kings over them may see My glory in you and My word fulfilled over you on earth. **Take care, Jerusalem, of your new name and of My new name, for I call Myself over you as the Word of God**, (*Apoc: 19/13*) as it is written, and I come to you as the Savior, as the Bridegroom, and you should take care to live in the mystery of the bride, My people. Behold, it is the feast of the Palm Sunday, and I, the Lord, open your gates and come in to you, and blessed is the One Who comes to you in the name of the Lord. Oh, comfort My sigh, My people, Jerusalem. Keep yourselves within the mystery and the deed of the New Jerusalem. Be more and more into My image and after My likeness. Always look in Me and to Me and seek to take after Me in your word, deed and life, so that everything may catch life from you as it takes from Me, and you should be with a spirit of life giving as I am, for it is one thing for a man to be with a living soul and it is another thing to become of Me with a spirit of life giving, for

when the life is in man, that is which is shared, and only that which is shared is life. I have come to give life and to give it from abundance. Moreover, this it is how you should also work brother upon brother, My people, and then upon the man who has no knowledge of the mystery of life, of God's mystery, Jerusalem.

Oh, comfort My sigh, you people on which God has been taken compassion, and this is how you will have and give life from life and you will be of Me as I am of the Father. You should fulfill My word and take care of it and not to give it away after I give it to you, My people, but to turn it into deed. Oh, give Me power to stay into your midst, righteous and victorious, and to be your Savior and that your salvation may burn like a flame and all the nations of the earth and their kings to see, and the saints and the angels to see and to rejoice over you, **for My mouth has given you a new name**, and you need My wisdom to work out your likeness to your new name. Oh, live in the Spirit of God, My people. Become a vessel of My word and of My Spirit, Who speaks upon you and Who saves from your midst. I always want to speak to you and to make you wise and you should take and be able to work according to My will, My people. The sons are those who have a father, and are those who fulfill listening to him, gentle and humble in their heart like him, for I am the Father of those who love Me as I love the Father and do His will and I stay as a child before him and I take of His glory and give from it to those who love it, sharing it, as I take from the Father and share to those who love it, for those who love God's glory are those who share it. Amen.

May My feasts be blessed and fulfilled into your midst, My people, and in seven days may you sing with the angels and with the saints My resurrection of two thousand years ago, and may the world hear you singing and may you give evidence in you and into your midst that I am risen in you and may you truly sing and be heard when you sing Christ is risen. Oh, you shall not sing as the world sings or as they sang Hosanna in Jerusalem, those who received Me coming on a cold of a donkey and who cry out loudly for My crucifixion after that. Jerusalem, you should sing as the sons sing, and you should come before Me in the faith of your love and may your being be full of the Holy Spirit and this is how you are to sing and this is how you know how to sing, and this is how you should come before Me, so that I may have in Me and in the Father the full joy that you live according to the truth and work and according to the spirit, My people, and this is how you are to comfort My great and suffering sigh, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

19-03/01-04-2007

The feast of the Lord's Resurrection

I am the Lord of the glory in heaven and on earth. Amen.

Let the gates be lifted up for My word so that I may come into the book and declare Myself the wish of My resurrection of two thousand years ago, when after My death by the cross, I woke up victoriously and as true God. Amen.

Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen! I set My peace over the gates to speak out word of comfort in it for those who have the truth in them, and with it they may know what God means with man on the earth. In all the time I have had My descent to the man on the earth, but I have had it in vain, for the people, having no mind from heaven, did not know and do not know what God means with the man on earth, and they know only as man is able to know, and the people cannot be My comfort in the time of the pains of My descent from heaven on earth for man and after the man in order to exhort the man to life and to heaven. I always had and I have today too, a people in the midst of whom I have descended and I come down to it as word, but it is hard for the man to be steadfast for God.

From one margin to another of My people, which takes My word from its spring, I, the Lord, speak for it the news of My resurrection: Christ is risen!

Oh, My people of today! If some in you hurt Me and keep hurting Me, let others in you seek to comfort Me, for I do not want to fall and to be the fallen One into your midst. Oh, how hard it is for the man to understand what God with the man on the earth means, and I, with passionate longing after the man, speak again as two thousand years ago: blessed are those who are poor in their spirit and in whom I can make a sweet kingdom on the earth, and again, blessed are those who endure correction for a new creation and for a new life in man, and he who does not endure it, that one flees from it and does not know My way to him and My knock at his door in order to receive Me in him with My will. Only the one who knows how to kneel down, only that one loves correction. Only he who loves correction, only that one knows to kneel down. The kneeling down is not in appearance, no, no. Behold, the man does not feel with his heart his kneeling down, and he knows to kneel down only in his body and resurrection from the kneeling, the standing up from kneeling does no longer appear like a new miracle upon man.

Oh, My people who hear word from God! Really, is there any man to know what humility is, to love it and to work it? Is there really any man to know the mystery of kneeling, the kneeling down and then his rising from the knees? I give you lessons of resurrection. Be gentle and humble in your heart to understand, for the man is ugly, the one who does not understand the word of God to the fulfillment of My pleasure in him and to the comfort of those around him. Let all those who stay waiting for God's word not remain only with the hearing of it, for this is sin, and for this sin I would like to stop the course of the word and that those who do not do the work of My word heard from them may come under this punishment. However, I speak and declare into your midst: if some in you hurt Me, than let some other in you seek to fulfill Me in them and let them comfort Me this way, for I do not want to fall and to be the One fallen into your midst, but I rather want to exhort you always to resurrection, to your resurrection, My people.

Oh, children, who stay as gates for the coming of My word on earth to man! It is written through the prophets: ***«If we have mercy on the one without order, he will not learn what the justice of everything is, and in the land of the holy ones he will go wrong».*** Oh, it is not good, it is not good for the man to come near to Me and then to live the way he can and as much he can, but it is good for him to want to be as much as I am and to ask for Me to enable him to be as much as the one who is My child, and if he cannot be a child, than let the man do not come any closer to Me, for I am the Son of the holy submission and of the holy humility before My Father, as the one who lives in the Lord's mountain has to be, around the Lord, before the Lord. I need to be able to go not to stay, and I want to be able to go through you. I strengthen you at the helm. Do not let My helm go out of your hand, for I want to be able to go, children sons. When you are wounded from the sides, I strengthen you and I do this for Me. Do not forget that the wound, which comes upon you, first comes to Me and then it comes hurting, and I show to you the way I stay among you and then I show you the one who strikes you. I have shown you that I am the One in Whom the blow comes to stop and it makes Me suffer and I say again: I suffer because there is not understanding with the man to know My knock at his door and his rejecting Me. However, you, as humble as you are, for this how you should seek to exhort the man in order to do good and to do it according to My pleasure in him; however, the man can hardly receive, children sons, for the man hates correction, hates the life from above in him and My living with the man on the earth, for the life from above comes, and it is bad for the man not to have the wisdom from above for his life, children of My sigh.

Oh, My people of today! Rejoice within a spirit of resurrection in you. Do not rejoice over My coming as word to you; no, no, but rather rejoice, if you can, to be Mine according to My pleasure. **The Israel people bitterly went wrong when it rejoiced over Me and when it thought that it was My people and then its haughtiness torn it down, and this is how Israel perished by the spirit of its haughtiness and it did not become pleased to God in order that it might not fall away from My face, for My face is holy, like those who stand before Me**. Oh, do not hide under the fact that I come to you as word for you to rejoice over this and only that. Oh, not this way, My people. Do not rejoice that I come as word to you, for I do not rejoice over you but only if I see that you become My fulfilled word, and behold, I, the Lord of resurrection, give you a lesson of resurrection, My people, and I am the Teacher of those who learn.

Oh, learn the mystery of kneeling, Jerusalem. The kneeling down and the rising from kneeling are great mystery. Get used to your death and to your resurrection; get used to the mystery of kneeling, My people. Do not kneel down without knowing that kneeling is not in the body. He who kneels down is the one who denies himself in order to be Mine in all his things and then in all My things in him by holy submission and by love like that of Mine, for I gave Myself as an example of love for the love in man. He who does not truly kneel down is the one who does not know the power of resurrection by his kneeling down, the power of love by sacrifice, for I come to life by the way of the cross, My people, and the man cannot have other kind of resurrection, other than God is. Oh, do not rejoice over the fact that I come as word to you, but rather rejoice when you come before Me to My pleasure and to the pleasure of My angels, for the one without an angel does not stay before Me, he cannot come before Me, because My work for man is through angels, and it is not otherwise.

I want to teach you considerably and that you may learn extensively the mystery and the work of resurrection, Jerusalem. Let your resurrection and let always your life through it be My comfort, and if you work this way, only this way, you are able then to show that are born from above, from Me, the One born of the Father and then of man, so that I may crucify Myself for man and that the man may see My resurrection from My crucifixion for him, and to value My patience and My love on the cross and by which I was resurrected victoriously for all eternity, for then I stood on the right side of My Father, and I have traveled with Him in a chariot of glory, judging over the living and over the dead, and endlessly reigning and working with the Father and with all the angels of the glory the life of the age which is to be. Amen.

Christ is risen! This great news has had the power and the greatest truth on the lips of those who declared then that I was resurrected, and then the truth, the power of proclamation and that of the living of the awe of My resurrection of that time has decreased in man more and more. The man does no longer say that Christ is risen! Only those who are truly Mine know to show this truth and then to share it afterwards like those from two thousand years ago, who really proclaimed that Christ was risen.

And as for My Romanian country, I Myself proclaim upon it: Christ is risen, My country of today, for I come to you today. Oh, you are under the cross and you are then put on the cross by those who are haughty and greedy in you. Oh, you are pierced by the man of lawlessness, by the man of falsehood, for the wolf changes only his skin and his cunning voice. Oh, let Me come to life in you; let Me work for you, and I will save you; **I, My country and not you, for you could not and cannot do anything without Me**. Oh, I am only He Who can do, only I, My country, and you will be able to work as well, if you know to kneel down before Me for your resurrection, and not before the man, My country. I embrace you within My humility and I teach you the mystery and the power of the kneeling down and of the resurrection from the kneeling. Receive from Me

and stand up beautifully, just as I woke up from the dead, and give Me your hand so that I may raise you up, My country, but learn to know My hand, and be faithful and wise, for I, your Lord and God, your Creator from My birth and yours once with Mine, bow and this is how I teach you My wisdom and your resurrection from your kneeling, My country from the end of the time, and in which I come, and I come speaking, and I teach you the waking up and I teach you the resurrection, My country, My country from today. Amen, amen, amen.

26-03/08-04-2007

The feast of the healing Spring

I am Who I am. I am the Lord of resurrection. I bow down from the right side of the Father and I declare the greeting of My resurrection from the dead over the earth. Christ is risen! Christ is risen! Christ is risen!

It is a day of the man's healing, and I embrace you within the spirit of My resurrection, people gathered at the spring. My word of today has become spring over the earth. **I Myself have become the river of life to give life to the people**, teaching them to keep everything I spoke and speak to their life, for I have come to bring life on earth. Strengthen the fulfilling of My word in you, people gathered at the spring, for he who fulfills in him My word of life giving receives from Me eternal life. Amen.

I come as Teacher over the earth and I teach resurrection to the man. Two thousand years ago I taught the man how to come to life, and then I told him to believe in Me by everything I proclaimed about Me before My passion and before My resurrection, and **now I become a river[62] of word of life giving** and I call the man from him to Me, from death to life, from darkness to light, from falsehood to truth, and blessed is the one who bows to listen to My voice and to believe submissively that I am, and that I came and I come for the man's life and I come as word on the earth. I do not to try on the man's belief, but I rather come to fulfill the Scriptures of My second coming from near the Father, as two thousand years ago I fulfilled My coming by My birth from the Virgin, and then My crucifixion and My resurrection from the dead, and now I come to bring the man to death too, for I have no other work to do but the man's resurrection, and then the eternal life over the man. Amen.

Oh, people gathered at the spring, I am with My mother the Virgin and **I become a river of word** to heal with it your whole weakness, for I want you to be able to work for your life, and with it to be able to work for My life, for people are unfaithful and do not love My life in them and they do not wake up when I call them to get up and to come to Me to have them and to feed them with a spirit of resurrection and that they may be like the Lord, Who was resurrected and then was brought to life for man. The man deceives himself day by day that he is Mine, but he does not work his life, and the life without the works of life, that without My life in man, cannot save the man, and behold, there is no one to teach the man the life, which does not pass away, which does not die and which is renewed by its power taken from the works of life.

There goes a little story on the earth about My mother the Virgin, as though while she was going hand in hand with My angel Michael, he showed her the people who had left the earth and their party places for their works earned in life, and between heaven and hell My mother saw a multitude of people hanging upside down and with their legs bound up, mourning bitterly and

[62] ***«The angel showed me a river of the water of life, clear as crystal, flowing out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.*** (Apoc: 22/1)

without any comfort for their sighing. She asked My angel Michael to tell her why these people did not have any place either in heaven or in hell, and My angel told her that they did works of mercy over churches so that they might be saved from hell by those works, but they had not come to do on the earth any works of eternal life in them for their happiness among the saints, and that is why they were not in heaven, but they were not in hell either, because, living in sins with their body, they gave help to the churches so that the Lord might save them from hell. Oh, if there is no one to teach the man his life on the earth and his life from heaven or that from hell, the man also does not know how to work his way alone as the garment of his life, and he gets hold, poor of him, of eternal torment between heaven and hell, and no one teaches him how to work out his life. Oh, it is not possible for the man to make his own garment out of sins, and he cannot buy one either, but he is only able to weave his garment of life only of holiness, and he can only kindle the light of his way to God. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, Son, Emmanuel, my Son pierced with a heavy wound, my Son pierced from the man's sins! From near the Father I become a healing spring for those who are faithful and holy, for My virgin body gave You to the people, and it brought You from the Father as Man on the earth to be the man's healing, and then his life. My dear Son, bless the spirit of my comfort, the gift of the healing by which I, in a day of the feast for me, come to offer Your love to the man, to his resurrection, Son of sufferance and of the resurrection by sufferance, but even after You were resurrected through Your crucifixion for man, the man still has remained Your sufferance and Your wound, Son pierced by the sin from the man. Oh, the man does not know, and no man knows why Your body has still remained unhealed in the places where it was pierced by the nails when You were nailed on the cross of the crucifixion. The man has remained Your wound, Son, sacrificed for the man's life. The man has remained in his sins and he does not get up from his sins to have mercy on You and to refill Your wound from the nails, Child pierced on the cross. Your wounded forehead does no longer get better, oh, praised Lord, and Your little hand, pierced by the nails and not healed from then and until today, stretches out after the man to urge him to leave off his sin and to take God in him as his life, and Your little hand stretched out after the man by its wound without any comfort from man, because the sin in which the man stays, has left open in You the signs of the nails which pierced Your body on the cross, wounded Child from the longing after the man. When You appeared to Your disciples after Your resurrection from the dead, You told them: ***«Touch Me and see for the Spirit does not have flesh and bones as you see that I have. See My hands and My feet, which are pierced by the nails. I am Myself. Do not be afraid. These are the words which I told you, while I was still with you, that all things which are written in the law of Moses, the prophets, and the psalms, concerning Me must be fulfilled. Thus it was necessary for the Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day, and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all the nations».*** (See Luke: 24/39-47)

Oh, Son, pierced by the nails, the man does not repent to leave off his sins and then to be forgotten, and Your wound from the man left Your body pierced from then on until today, and Your pierced and unhealed body hurt me among the saints, and the man does not know why You have not get healed from Your sufferance on the cross. You were resurrected but You have remained with the holes from the nails in Your hands and legs, and these prove that You were and are the Christ, the One Who were crucified and the man is not moved by the signs of Your wounds on the cross. ***«See My hands and feet and know that I Myself am»,*** *this is what You told Your disciples after You were resurrected and appeared to them and this is how You have remained and this is how You are today too, pierced, merciful Lord for the man and calling him to have compassion for Your wound from his sins.*

Oh, today's people of my Son Who was pierced on the cross, and you, people of old of His word of today! The Lord is upon you as word and teaches you the resurrection and His glory with you and the fulfillments of His promises done for His glory with His people in the end. These are the words, which He spoke to you in the time of those fifty years of word upon you, that they would come to their fulfillment. He showed in a vision this land of New Jerusalem before it was seen with the Lord's glory in it so that the Lord might call the people to Him, to the spring of His word of life giving. He judged the world and its ruler by His resurrection, and you will not be able to judge this world lost from God otherwise so that it may come to its salvation, people of the Lord's coming to you. Blessed are those who love sufferance, for my Son told everybody: blessed were those who mourn and blessed were those who were persecuted for Him.

Oh, as long as the people do not love sufferance, they will not be blessed; they will not come to know the happiness with the Lord. I am the mother of the One Who suffered for man and I teach you His love, the love by which He suffered, people of the Lord. By His resurrection He judged the world, and neither will you be able to overcome the world otherwise. Therefore, come to life in the Holy Spirit more and more and give the voice of the resurrection of my Son to the sinful world, the One pierced on the cross for man, and that every man may hear from you my Son speaking upon the earth the word of holy feast: Christ is risen!

However, oh, the country of the Lord's coming now in the end of the time, how shall I not remember you in my speaking of today once with the day of memorial of the spirit of healing from me over the faithful and over the saints! Romanian country, I pronounce your name for you have always, always been under my arm of mother and I protect you as the one who is elected for my Son from the earth for His glory of now, for His river of word which flows upon you from your midst, for the Lord comes into your midst as word of victory and of resurrection and He fulfills the Scriptures of these days, and He has got in you a faithful people that gives you His voice upon you, the voice of the Lord. Amen.

Oh, Romanian people, wake up, for the Lord teaches your awakening. Take care that you may not fall asleep. Wake up from your sleep, for you do sleep, and behold, you should pray with sighing for your life, for you are under the cross and you do not want to know this, but wake up and watch, for you are the heavenly homeland if the Lord is in you with His work for His coming. Oh, do not let the greedy, who suck your vigor and life for them to be rich and proud on your serene forehead by the gifts of the Lord that are upon you and which is brightened now from the Lord's face, Who stays into your midst working for your salvation. Do not let your enemies to continue to keep you in bondage[63], oh, do not let them, but wake up for your victory, for you are pierced by the works of the lawless man, who has sucked your vigor and glory so that he may have your glory and not you. It is a long time since it has passed those seventy years of the red beast's dominion over your head glorified by the gifts of the Lord even from your making and behold, there is grief in heaven for you, for the wolf changes only its skin and its cunning voice and he rules over you and sucks your vigor so that it may have glory and not you, but the Lord wants to teach you the awakening, His dear country. Oh, listen to the voice of the One Who is risen! It is the Lord. Do not be afraid! He is the Lord, your God, and the God of your parents, faithful and holy, who pray before Him for you and for your salvation. Listen to Him, for you cannot do anything without Him. I stand above you and I protect you with hosts of angels and saints. I am His mother and I am your mother, for you are the country of His returning from the Father to the man.

[63] The Parliament Decree, led by majority of the party of the former communists, of suspending president Băsescu, r.n.

Learn to kneel down before Him with glory and learn to ask Him your salvation and your glory from Him, oh, His country and mine, for I protect you and I watch over you, because you are His chosen one of now. Oh, wake up and see. Behold, the greedy keep you in bondage and they do not have compassion on you, but learn the awakening, learn the resurrection, for my Son is your Master, He, and not the man upon you who enslaves your glory. You have to know how to kneel down before Him for your resurrection, and not before the man, oh, country of My love for my Son, Who chose you to be His. I embrace you in my humility, as my Son. Learn the mystery of kneeling and of the rising from the kneeling and wake up beautifully, as my Son woke up from the dead and give Him your hand so that He may lift you up, but you should know His pierced hand upon you, and you should be faithful and wise for Him, as He has taught you and bowed to teach you always the rising from the kneeling and to teach you the awakening, my country, for you are His country and mine in order that I may protect you. Wake up and sing with longing: Christ is risen, for He works out your resurrection, but pray to Him and call for Him and be faithful to Him in your prayer. Amen.

I have comforted Your Romanian people, Son, Who are aggrieved for the Romanian people oppressed by the haughtiness and greed of those who want to keep its fate into their hands, planning sufferance for Your country by the work of their glory and love of silver into its midst, by the spirit of their greed. However, I pray to You and listen to My mother's prayer, and prepare her awakening and breathe upon her the spirit of resurrection and wake her up from the cross, and those who keep it in humility without justice, make them kneel down, Lord Son, and strengthen upon it the rulership of those who have compassion on it, for You are the One Who can, and You are the Lord of resurrection, and You are my aggrieved Son too, and I comfort the wounds of Your crucifixion and those for Your country of today, given to You by the Father when I, two thousand years ago, gave Your birth on the earth from the Father and from the Holy Spirit. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, mother Virgin, You have put salve on My wounds in a day of the healing spring, mother. Oh, I am so much aggrieved for My wedding country, mother. I sigh for it into the midst of My people, which I have fed with a word of resurrection, mother. **Into its midst I have set My table of word, My table of wedding**, mother, and the man of lawlessness wants to work in it with his mind and with his hand, mother, but I settle down for its awakening, for its getting up from its kneeling down, for it is kept in bondage and its eyes are bound so that it may not know or see its cunning enemy, mother.

Oh, My country! Christ is risen! I, the Lord of Resurrection, tell you! Oh, get up, My country! Oh, do not stay without power when you see your bondage. You are under the cross and you are on the cross, and I am the One Who wakes you up. Look at Me and get up beautifully, as I got up from the dead, and **make the sign of the holy cross on your face and over your entire nation** and give Me your hand to raise you, My country, for I embrace you in My humility to teach you the hope by the humility of your spirit, which keeps you to be Mine, **and woe to those who are haughty in you, who want to take your light and the way under your feet and that they may speak into your name upon them and upon you and over the earth. I, the Lord, will be with you, My country, and I will strengthen upon you those who are good for you, those who have compassion on you,** but call My mercy towards you, and it will be your raising from your prayer, oh, My country of today. Amen.

And as far as you are concerned, people of My word, I urge you for a spirit of prayer to the Father for My country and yours, for My Romanian people, which I want to wake it up from its unbelief and from its cross. Honor the Lord with new days of watch and holy sacrifice for My

country and yours, and do not doubt like the pagans, who do not love their parents and who have become pagans in their faith, crushes by their empty life. Observe nine times all the days of Tuesday and Thursday and make them heavenly livings and growth of the Holy Spirit in you and prayer for My Romanian country and for the fulfilling of My promises declared for you and for it, and be obedient to your Lord, people of My coming as word of resurrection over the earth. Your ancestors knew from the Holy Spirit and from the sings that were upon them about these days, days about which the people do not know their power of victory if they put them before Me as sacrifice of salvation for them. However, you should renew this sacrifice of prayer by nine times for My victory upon the earth, and from the day of the memorial of My resurrection count days of prayer and honor for Me from you, so that you may overcome just as your ancestors did, who knew My sings upon them and they brought honor and days of watching for their salvation to God. Oh, do not take after those with a human faith and who forsook from upon them the power of the faith of their Christian fathers, who had the fear of God in their being, but show that you are a people of prayer and bring Me days of perseverance, days in which you are able to be Mine and that you do not belong to your body, for the work done by the hand is for the body, and the work with the spirit is for God and for His victory over the earth, My people. **Oh, be faithful like Abraham, for he was the symbol of My Father Sabaoth, Who asked him to bring Isaac as a sacrifice**, and Abraham did not doubt, but he rather believed that I would even bring Isaac to life from the death, and Isaac was an example of My sacrifice on the cross, for My victorious awakening and for the people faithful through Me, as the Father promised to Abraham.

Take care Jerusalem, for the dried fruit tree is pruned in the spring so that only those green branches may remain; those that bring forth buds. Let this work spring from your prayer before Me for My Romanian country, for it is My time with you in it, and it is its time, and it is still kept in the bondage of those who deceive it with their cunning face, but let it wake up and see well the one who wants its benefit, and this is how it should watch for itself, and I will be its shield and its rising from its kneeling. Amen.

Oh, it is a day of healing spring. It is My mother the healing Virgin over My Romanian country. Oh, get busy with holy work, My people. Strengthen yourself in the holy Spirit, for I, the Lord your God, work with you on the earth, and I have got the heaven that has come with Me to you, and we will be able to work for the Father and we will be able to work for the man, and the man will learn the mystery of the kneeling and of his rising from his kneeling down, and he will learn to heal My wound that I received in My body on the cross and by which I judged the ruler of this world, and I will still judge him to his end, for My wound is the proof of My glory by My resurrection from the dead and which shows Me as the Lord of victory, the Lord of glory, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

30-03/13-04-2007

The Word of God on the third Sunday after Passover, of the prudes

(*Excerpt*)

When those who have fallen asleep were called, I said that they would remain at their table of memorial all the time of the fasting for the meeting of My resurrection, and behold, today we are recalling them again and we are celebrating a feast of resurrection, a feast of comfort and hope until My full victory, when there will no longer be any man on earth who will not believe in My being of true God and Savior of the man fallen through sin. And I am also telling them: Christ has risen! I am telling them the greeting of My resurrection as well and I am giving them My comfort,

for they are tired of waiting and longing, and the prudes of My resurrection give them the chrism of resurrection and testimony about Me, Who am resurrected for the man's resurrection, for I am the beginning of resurrection. Amen.

22-04-2007.

The fifth Sunday after Passover, of the Samaritan woman. The feast of the great saint martyr Gheorghe (George)[64]

I come again as word in My book of today and I come down from heaven on earth as word to feed with it those who have given to Me from among the sons of the people, those who are faithful, those who wait for My coming on the earth and for My promises of new heaven, of new earth and of new man, in My image and after My likeness between earth and heaven. Amen.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the One Who gives life to the people by His death and resurrection, as the Father wanted Me, His Son, to work. Oh, happy and holy are those who partake in the resurrection at My voice, who call the man from death to life. I have come to bring the resurrection upon the man; I have come to give to the man a humble spirit, and to come into his way as word and to give him. Amen.

New Jerusalem, praise, give praise to the Lord, Who is coming to you as word. ***«Those who are in the house of the Lord, in the Lord's courtyards, praise the Lord, for He is good and He is great upon all the gods, and the Lord has done in heaven and on earth everything He wanted»,*** as it is written. Amen.

Oh, My people of today, I, the Lord, your God, urge you more and more to come together for prayer and to ask from Me everything I want to do in heaven and on earth, for I want you to be My heaven on the Romanian land and I want you to be My help in this hard time, when the man does not have God as his Master. I come to you as word, My people of today, and I come with it over the earth to help the man drink of My water, of the word of life, My people, but you always have to pray for the victory of My word upon the earth and upon the man, and you have to understand more and more because this is why I have chosen you from the people and I have given you birth to be Mine from My word, and that I want to give birth to many in this way, so that they may be Mine after that, just as you are. Oh, keep your humility of spirit, Jerusalem of today, and strengthen this resurrection upon you, for the sons of the people do not know the mystery of resurrection; they do not know where it comes from, where it starts from and how it works in man, and behold, their good nature helps many by their humble spirit in them, and which makes them bold with God for their salvation, and for many others, even their sins do not help them to come in order to have a humble spirit, in the spirit of resurrection, of salvation and of the fear of God, and then of that of love, for the people are not afraid of God but only when the reward for their sins comes to them, only then do they try to fear God, Who can give salvation to the man in his hard situation and by atoning forgiveness.

In My walking on the earth two thousand years ago, I met the Samaritan woman, about whom it is written into the Scriptures. She had a gentle and good nature by her humble spirit in her, and when I worked upon her to bring her sins into view and to cleanse her from them, she humbled herself and took courage with Me for her salvation from sins.

Oh, I cannot have greater wealth in man than his spirit full of humility, My people, and by which I am received by man when I knock from the sides at his door to get in and to clean his life,

[64] George the Trophy-bearer: https://en.orthodoxwiki.org/George_the_Trophy-bearer, r.n.

by which then I will appear Myself among the people with My face, with My dwelling in man, as I revealed My work in the Samaritan woman, after she was resurrected at My word, which is cleansing of sin in man, and then the Samaritan woman shared resurrection, as she received from Me, and brought many from her city to their faith in Me, to the repentance of their sins and to a humble spirit, the spirit of the man's resurrection, when the Lord comes and knocks for the man to open to Him. Oh, it was for this that I stopped at the well in Sychar when My disciples found Me speaking with the Samaritan woman. I came for the man's salvation and this was the work, for which the Father had sent Me on the earth, and this is why He has also sent Me now on the earth today.

Oh, people of My word, there have come together at the well the saints who accompany the Samaritan woman, that with whom I spoke then the word of salvation. It is a day of memorial in My courtyards with you, for I have the well of the meeting here, and with it I have the Samaritan woman from the Scriptures as an angel, that whom I met at Israel's well while I was walking from place to place with My disciples to announce that I was the Messiah who had come, the One from the Father, and I sit down with wonderful works before those who had to receive in them the gift and the work of their faith in the Son of God, Jesus Christ. My teaching of today, the humble spirit, the spirit of My resurrection in man, and of the man in Me, that I strengthen into your midst, My people, and I want to call again to the spring that which was My people of old and to teach it the resurrection, and I also want to teach it with longing the mystery and the power of the humble spirit, by which the man does no longer hide in himself, but he uncovers before Me instead, to his resurrection from the sin and then to his salvation. Amen.

– Oh, Lord and God of Israel, Your faithful one! Receive my love too, so that I may also come as word close to You and that I may be able to tell Your people of today that the mystery of the humble spirit carries in it the spirit of the resurrection, Lord. The word of Your mouth, by which You surrounded Me then as in a shroud of which I came out resurrected then, it was the word of my resurrection, and then You took me with it out of the tomb in which I was sleeping, out of my body, in which my soul was lying weakly, and You passed me from body into soul in that very day, Lord, and You raised me to life, for the humility of spirit, which I had in my nature, even if the weakness of the nature was leading me to sin, in my body itself, I, always spoiling in it the seed of the life of my soul, which I had in my body from God.

I urge the people to repentance and humility, and then I urge them to love You, Lord, and then to Your confession, as I, after my meeting with You, worked within me and within the city of Samaria, in which I was living. And now, I pray to You to help the people and to give them power to become Yours, as You also gave me, and then I was the fruit of Your humiliation before the man to give him the resurrection, Lord. Oh, give to the people the spirit of resurrection, the spirit of humility and confession, and that the people may know You in Your word of today, spoken by Your mouth itself on the hearth of the Romanian land, and then those who find Your voice and Your word of today may be filled with You, as I was filled with Your Spirit, when You met me and spoke to me at Israel's well. I came here at dawn, in Your courtyards with Your people, near the well which You gave me into my care, and I am here with groups of saints, Lord, when I speak today at the well, and I give the saints to drink of Your water, of the word of my coming down to the well with the saints, and I pray to You to give the resurrection to the people, as You also gave it to me, Lord, and then You made Your way in me by my humble spirit, with which I sat down before You when You met me at the well and cleansed me from sin and from the darkness from the sin. Oh, help the people, Lord, help them with the voice of Your word of today and give them power to know You in this word and to humble themselves, and as You also received me, also receive them, those

who humble themselves, Lord, at Your voice, which cleanses the man from his sin and gives him the spirit of resurrection. Amen, amen, amen.

– And behold, My people, the feast of the saints, which has come with Me in this day, for the martyr Gheorghe, also celebrated by the saints now, is ready to appear as the one who has come with Me and to give voice to his spirit full of word.

Oh, come too, oh, My confessor, come, son, and let your word with the holy joy and rejoice among the saints of My coming, for I come with the saints, and they work like their Master, like some disciples, and they prove the Scripture of My coming with the saints now, in the end of the time, when the Father has sent Me again from heaven down to the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

– Lord, bless the power of the faith in You and strengthen it in those who believe in Your coming now on the earth with Your saints, and bless the victory of the Romanian people, for Your glory into the midst of this land, the Romanian hearth, which You have set the way of Your returning from the Father to the man after two thousand years ago from Your victory through the cross and by resurrection, Lord. I pray to You, oh, I pray to You in this day of my feast among the saints, please receive my prayer for the Romanian nation, blown by the blizzard so fiercely by those who are hungry after the spirit of the rulers[65] over this nation. There has aroused a great darkness up there at the helm of this nation and the blizzard has blown, Lord. The spirit of haughtiness, the spirit of greed, the spirit of envy has put on the garment of treason and has blown away the head of this nation, meant by You to be a nation of saints, Lord. I want to start going again as a heavenly soldier, as I am, and to help this nation again, as I have also helped it so many times when I have stayed near its heroes and I have overcome for it on Your behalf. I raise the sword of the spirit and go, Lord, against the spirit of haughtiness, which has been fighting to overthrow those that have been established by You for the government of this nation. Lord, strengthen those who rule with justice and mercy at the helm of the Romanian people, and tear down their haughty work and do not allow the spirit of lying to be able to work. This prayer I bring to You from among the saints in the memory of my day of victory over the earth over the faithful people of my time. Amen.

Oh, haughty people and full of yourselves, full of the spirit of haughtiness in you! The Lord and the God of the saints is the Master of this nation, chosen as His nation in the end, the hearth of His coming from the Father now on the earth as word, which brings to life the death from the tombs and those alive, who love resurrection. You are not the masters of this nation. Oh, control yourselves and control the pride by which you woke up against the spirit of peace and justice of everything, and do no longer struggle to rule over the Romanian nation, the nation of the Lord, in the end of the time, His country of today. Humble yourselves and become sons of God, if you want forgiveness by repentance, and do no longer get haughty over this nation, for the Romanian nation has Jesus Christ, the Lord of resurrection, Lord and Word upon it, and it is a chosen nation from among nations to be His wedding hall and His table of Supper of word on the earth with those who believe in Him and in His work from the end of the time. The haughty masters gave me to martyrdom in my time, and now I have power to humiliate the pride in man. I come with the Lord and I ask from Him great blessing to work with victory from Him from the heavenly protection of the Romanian land, on whose hearth the Lord stands speaking over the earth. Bow down and humble yourselves and be good Romanians, for it is written in heaven to be a spirit of brotherhood over the Romanian land and not the spirit of feud, which is seen now around the place of government of this nation. I ask for you from the Lord the spirit of your resurrection, the humble spirit, which

[65] Reference to the party of the former communists, who have majority in the parliament and who suspended the president Băsescu, suspension invalidated by the referendum, r.n.

brings you peace and new resurrection, and behold, each one of you will take upon himself that which will be given on the sides, for the Lord is coming and giving now according to your works, as it is written. Amen.

And as for You, victorious Lord by Your saints, set on the Romanian land the fruit of the faith of Your faith from its midst and the fruit of its prayer, and turn it into a people of prayer for Your great victory, for the fulfillment of Your coming now with glory on the earth, and give to the people on the earth Your word, which governs and glorifies itself calling the man to resurrection, to a humble spirit in man, at Your will in man and on earth as in heaven, Lord, for it is the time to work, oh, Lord, and to overcome, for You are the Lord, the Victor, the One Who is and the One Who will be, Lord and Master in heaven and on earth, the Lord of victory of Your saints, and You are the Lord of glory, Lord. Amen, amen, amen.

– Now, My people, strengthen in you with every passing day, more and more, the work of the holy prayer for a holy victory over the Romanian nation, for the fight is hard, and I, the Lord, work with you, speak from your midst, and fulfill. It is written into the Scripture this way: ***«Those who stay in the house of the Lord, in the courts of the Lord, praise and blessed the Lord, for He is good and great over all gods, and everything the Lord wants, He makes in heaven and on earth, for the Lord in Zion is blessed, the One Who dwells in Jerusalem».***

Oh, in My house and into My courtyards with you, praise Me and pray to Me, My people, and let this be your work into My courtyards with you. I have made you My tool, My people. Exhort one another to listen to each of My word and to fulfill it, sons. Exhort each other to a spirit of prayer with request in it, sons, and to a humble spirit in you, the spirit of prayer, the spirit of resurrection, the spirit which asks from God, oh, sons. And I, the Lord, will be and fulfill My word and the voice of your prayer for the fulfillment of My word upon the earth, for I am the One Who is faithful and true, I am He Who is. Amen, amen, amen.

23-04/06-05-2007

The Word of God at the Feast of the Lord's Ascension

(*Excerpt*)

On a day of the feast of My Ascension to the Father, I am lowering My word on earth, for it is the time of My coming again from the Father to man, and behold, I am finding only disbelief, only carelessness of God with man, and the man is no longer true; however, My coming is true just as I am, and I have power to speak over the earth and then to fulfill. Amen.

Stand always watch before Me, you, those in the gates, for I walk through the gates when I come, (*Gates - those by whom the Lord speaks, the Lord comes as word, r.n.*) but this great mystery is little understood, appreciated and perceived, for man is careless of God and exalts himself; on the other hand, I humble Myself with great patience and I speak My word for those who believe like Me, and not like man, in the mystery of My coming from the Father to man. Stand watch, sons. I have been bringing down in you the word of the Holy Spirit, for **I have made you into My gates,** and you should work as disciples, and you are My comfort, children sons, and happy are those who receive you as you receive Me to the life of many, giving them a spirit of life giving, as I have set you to work, and behold, I am telling you, you and My people of old, that I want to call it and to gather it near the spring on the day of the celebration of the descending of the Holy Spirit over the disciples of two thousand years ago, and then from them, shared to the multitudes gathered in Jerusalem on that day, and I want now to do likewise, I want **to give the gift of the Holy Spirit to My people,** to teach it its way with Me and My way with it and to comfort it

with My advice, with My great exhortation, by its great power over My people. If I am the Teacher of My people, then My people is the one that has to obey and to do like Me by My teaching upon it, but it needs great care and love for My teaching, for without this love it cannot do like Me, it cannot believe as one has to believe, it cannot understand what it has to be understood and how it has to be the one who stays under **My rain of word, which becomes the baptism with the Holy Spirit upon man. Amen.**

04/17-05-2007.

The Word of God on the seventh Sunday after Passover, of the holy fathers from Nicaea

Let there be heard the bell of holy victory and glory, and let it be heard from heaven and down to the earth, and then from the earth up to heaven, for I, the Lord, speak now, in the end of the time, the word with power into the midst of the Romanian land, and then I fulfill, for I am true in word, and I am the true One. Amen.

I am Who am. I am the Lord your God, oh, Romanian land. I have set on your fallow land the supper of My word on the earth now. For more than fifty years I have been having supper in you with the disciples chosen by Me from your nation. Behold, I have seen you under a heavy cross, a humiliating cross, oh, country of My glory of nowadays, at My returning as word from the Father to the man. I have stretched out My hand over you to save you from those in your midst who love falsehood and human glory and who have been struggling to bring you down with your forehead into the dust and then to boast about you, and you to remain under the cross, My holy country. Oh, the man does not know how to work for your salvation, but I watch out for you. The hard day has passed (*Referendum to suspend the President, r.n.*), but I have been at work with the entire heaven of saints and angels so that I may not leave you and to help you get out to overcome in this fight that is so hard, so black against you, so hidden from your face, My country of today. I have kept within a spirit of prayer with its little hands raised for you before Me, the people of My word taken from your midst into the service of My coming now, in the end of the time, and the saints and the angels have stayed everywhere on your hearth to overcome for your life, and they did. Amen.

Oh, the man does not know how to work your salvation, My today's country, Romanian people. The man's plans are far away from My plans. You are My country of today. I become word in you and I keep you by the hand and I reveal My plan to you, but the struggle for the coming out from under the bushel of My glory in you is a great struggle, both for the saints and for the angels, let alone for you, oh, My today's country. Those who have taken lying upon them so that their cunning may not be seen, have pretended to be your benefactors, and I had compassion on you, and I am compassionate on you too, My country. I, your Lord and God, have strengthened with victory for you the one who loves you with purity and justice, the one who loves walking in light and smashing the darkness that is upon you in which those who love falsehood in you wrap you up, and I exhort you to love to walk in the light, My country of today. Two thousand years ago, I was telling all those who were hearing Me: ***«Walk while you have the light, walk in the light for the night is coming when no one can work».*** (*See also John: 9/4; 12/35*) Oh, I speak likewise now. Moreover, I also tell you, Romanian people; walk in the light. Oh, do not walk in the darkness. Have the Lord as your light into your midst; walk in the light, Romanian people. Behold, I let you know not to rejoice over eating and drinking and with worldly parties for the victory in which I have clothed you again now, but rather humble yourself with holly peace and repent within tears of love before the Lord, your God, Who woke up with power for you and

overcame according to His will into your midst. I exhort the one (*President Băsescu, r.n.*) who was raised again (*After his suspension, r.n.*) to his watching place for you, I exhort him to a holy love and to a peaceful spirit and forgiveness for those who struck and denigrated him like some evildoers. I exhort him to work like Me, gentle and humble in his heart, but clothed within the spirit of righteousness, for it is written: ***«On the land of the holy ones justice will dwell»,*** amen, and I urge him to a holy and clean work for you, My today's country, for My glory in you is My word, which speaks and is fulfilled, to your victory and Mine, for it will be to overcome the whole earth and then will embrace it in this glory of Mine into your midst, and My coming is sure as the dawn in the morning, and I will fulfill. Amen.

I am word upon you, Romanian country, My today's country. I leave the sons of My word into your midst to be workers together with Me upon you, and I leave them now for their peace and rest, and in the course of the day I come again through the gates into the book and I will give you the whole word of today and I will exhort you with it, My dear country. Either you want it or not, either you know it or not, I am with the glory of My word on your hearth, and if I am, I become word and put it on the table to feed you and to give you life from heaven, My country. Those who do not believe that I am this word, who become My way to the man, those have already been judged by this word. **This word I am, the Lord, Jesus Christ, for My name now, in the end of the time, is the Word of God, as it is written into the Scripture.** (*Apoc: 19/13*) My Father is in Me when I speak. I do not speak this word, from Me, Myself, for I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth and of My mother, the Virgin, and I am an obedient son. Amen.

My voice is warm through the word, and this is what I, God, tell you, Romanian people. Your country is My today's country, and you are the people who live in it. **Your fallow land is the land with the treasure in it and I am the word into your midst, and I reveal My glory and show you the way. I am the way. I am the Shepherd with the cross**. Get used to My way, My country of today, to be Savior for you. Amen. Get used to walk with Me, learn to believe and listen, and learn the way of My word to you, get used to it from now on and clothe yourself with the adornments worked by Me at your birth and Mine, when the Father gave you to Me to be Mine in the end of the time, as **you were Mine in the beginning, for at the creation of the world you were the first patch of land coming out from the waters, in which I dwelt in the beginning.** Do not be unbelieving but believing. Oh, do not take after the man with a wooden tongue into your midst. Get used to know and to know the one who does you good, My today's country. My word in you holds your hand and teaches you, but be a daughter of the holy faith, and you will be, for I am well pleased with you and I will glorify Myself in you with the glory of My word. Amen.

However, you, children from the gates, **stay as My gates between heaven and earth**, and be careful at My voice, stay, sons, stay. Keep watch in the way of My word in this day; for in its course I come again into the book and I will speak to the Romanian people the book from this day. Peace to you! Rest in My peace and give glory to the One Who rules the ages and the nations under His word, sons, and we will come back into the book and will get food and will set the table and share it and then I comfort within My word those who comfort, and I will teach through it those who hurt, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

*

I come again into My book, which I write with the work of the Holy Spirit into the midst of the Romanian people. I am the Shepherd with the cross. I Myself shepherd, I Myself take care of the sheep, for this is what I spoke by the prophets, and this is how I fulfill now, in the end of the time, when no one, no one takes care of My sheep like Me, of the flock, which does no longer

know which is its way to God and the way of God to it. I Myself come, I Myself speak and shepherd. Amen.

I come through the gates to you, Romanian people. I am He Who is. When I raised Moses to be able to go and release Israel from bondage, which was in bondage in Egypt, Moses asked Me: ***«Lord, Who shall I tell them that You are, You Who send me now to them?»*** and I told him to speak to them this: ***«I am Who I am».*** (*See Ex: 3/13, 14*)

Oh, Romanian people, either you want it or not, either you believe it or not, either you are able or not to know My voice, which is speaking to you now, I am Who I am, and I am with the glory of My word on your hearth. Those who do not believe that I am this word, they have already been judged by this word, for **this word is I, the Lord Jesus Christ, the Shepherd with the cross, the Shepherd Who leads his sheep, gentle and humble in His heart and voice. The Word of God is My name now, in the end of the time.** (*Apoc: 19/13*) I am gentle and humble in My word and this is how I am your God, Romanian people. Oh, if you are faithful, then bow to believe and then to fulfill My word, which shepherds you with longing, for your fallow land is the heavenly homeland on the earth, it is My country in the end of the time, and in which I come, just as Israel was the country of My coming two thousand years ago. For fifty hears I have becoming word on your hearth, and I have been speaking much word by My book in this time and I have been waiting for you for a long time under the bushel, for I have been speaking mysteriously with a people chosen from your midst to establish by the word, My work of new coming in time, My coming after the man, as it is written into the Scripture that I would come again on the earth to speak, and **those in the graves to hear the voice of the Son of God**, and then those who are alive to hear it as well, those who are faithful and unfaithful on the earth. Amen.

Oh, Romanian people, I have seen the blizzard which has been rising now from your midst to tear you down again, and I woke up to rebuke the blizzard to be silent. I have sent you My voice from its manger and I have told you to get up and not to sleep in hard time, and I have rebuked the blizzard to keep silent. I have told you that I, the Lord, will choose for you and for your fate and that I will take you out from your sigh and that I will shelter you with My entire heaven, and then I will set upon you the country of the eternal life, and I will work according to the faith of those faithful to My word, spoken for My fate and yours on your hearth, and you will bless Me and will stay under My salvation and you will forgive My pain and yours, and the nations of the earth will come to take of your light, and I, the Lord, will give them, amen, and behold, I give them, for they hear My whisper upon you when I give it to you in order to save you through it from your hardships, oh, My today's country.

Oh, here it is the exhortation, which I give you today: walk in the light, My country, do not walk in the darkness. Walk in the light, Romanian people. Amen.

I remind you, those who have worked now in the darkness at the wound of the Romanian people (*Politicians, r.n.*), I remind you the voice of My mother, the Virgin, when after the feast of My resurrection she said this: *"You cannot work without God, for you work after your heart, and out of the spirit of your enmity you blow a blizzard over the Romanian people, and then you will start fighting against each other and among you, for your hatred and haughtiness will not lead you to the haven you dream about."* You have been exhorted by a heavenly voice to open your heart and not your mind, and to listen to God, for you are Romanians, and **the name of the Romanian is the new name of the new people of God, now when I have chosen a country again**, when behold, I have come again on the earth as word, and My holy word has been heard from margins to margins. Oh, give Me place in you to teach you the order of governance if you want to stay among the rulers. Come to peace and do no longer handle hostile weapons with your heart

and mouth, lest they may turn back the wickedness that you work, for it is written: ***«He, who works without justice, will have his reward according to his works».*** Oh, bow down your foreheads with humility and make room to the Lord, for you are men and God is God, and He is the word on your hearth and waits for you to become His new people and to be brothers within His love from above, and this is how you are to learn to do each other good, this way, and not as you started to work and to stay in the darkness with your work, which, behold, has come out into the light and brought your wickedness into the light and has stained your faces, for this happens to the rebellious people. Oh, this it happened in the time of My body to Caiaphas, Pilate and Herod, and to all those who hid among them the work of My crucifixion and then the concealment of My resurrection; however, I truly came to life and they were ashamed and they have remained ashamed on earth and in heaven, and even today I have mercy on them, for I am gentle and merciful. Oh, you have sharpened your weapons and instigated the Romanian people, but your tongue was denigrating against the one whom you brought to his knees, casting him away from his place. However, I have stood up with great mercy for the Romanian people and appeased your snow storming that was done against him, worked by you in the darkness, and I took him out to the haven, and I took the Romanian country out of the waves, and I took it again but the water is still troubled, because you do not want to be good. Oh, what will you really do? Oh, what do you want to be done for you? Do you want to do you good or evil? Oh, be good, be good, be good Romanians, for I, the Lord am the word of Holy Spirit, word of peace and salvation on your hearth, and I wait for the Romanian people to be My new people, and to be love among brothers, by My love from above among them. Amen. Behold, I tell you a new mystery: no one and nothing without God will be able to do anything against the Romanian country, for I have been in its plan of salvation of the human kind from Adam and up to this day and then on to tomorrow. I am the One Who raises it and the One Who punishes it for its wrongdoing, if it goes wrong, but I and not man. Nothing is possible to come against it but only in accordance with My will, and behold, I have left you to stand against it so that it may be revealed the enmity and the haughtiness in your heart by which you have gone up to rule over this nation, and now a word from heaven has come down upon you and told you: *"You cannot do anything without God, you cannot do it yourselves, for you do not work for God's sake but only for your sake, and for the sake of the spirit of hatred and greed of glory and emptiness, and then you will start to struggle against each other, for the work of haughtiness has a heavy and evil reward."* Oh, let the peace and justice stand and rule over the Romanian land, and love the justice of all things, for it is a rest for the hearts. It is written into the Scriptures: ***«Love justice, you, those who rule and judge on the earth»,*** and if you do not work this way, oh, remorse will catch you and then it will be too late. However, I, the Lord, exhort you to be like Me, for I am gentle and humble in My heart, and I am an obedient Son to My Father Sabaoth and to My mother, the Virgin. Amen. My Father and My mother take great care on the Romanian land and of the people in it, for I am with the word of My coming on the earth in the midst of the Romanian land. Follow the example from My Father Sabaoth and from My mother, the Virgin. Have holy care of this land and of this nation too, and walk with propriety within what you want to work upon this nation, chosen by God from among the nations of the earth as His nation now, for behold, your plans are far away from My plans, and you do not know this, but I come towards you and I tell you so that you may know it, that if you did not know you would have no sin when you sin in you against this nation. I come as word towards you to exhort you to a holy and pure peace, for the true man is the one who is one, both inside and outside, and the one who does not walk in this way, that one is in the darkness and this is how he works. I have left holy word in the Scriptures about My life in man and I said this: ***«Whoever hates his brother is in the darkness»,*** and My disciples

of two thousand years ago spoke among themselves: ***«We know that we have passed from death to life because we love our brothers».***

Oh, how shall you be able to do good to this nation when you hate and betray the one near you, who has done you good? Oh, what will you do with the sin of treason, a sin that you have committed? Will you really repent from this sin? And if you remain in this sin, what kind of face will you have before this nation? I, the Lord, urge you, as a true Shepherd that I am, and I try to open your heart to repentance and to a spirit of humility. If you do not make real pace and obedience to the one who stands on the side of justice and light over everything, if you do not love and do not fulfill the good advice, you will remain in you and will work without justice and without love over this nation, and I will leave you that way, and you will earn according to your work, but I will still have work of salvation for the Romanian nations, and I will work mysteriously, and I will work through those that work with faith and its faithfulness, with justice and its peace over God's nation, the nation from the end of the time, the Lord's people, Who has come as word in the midst of the Romanian people. I Myself take care of this nation when no one, no one like Me takes care of it. I Myself speak and shepherd it and **I give it of My glory, and My glory from it is My word that is upon it. Amen.** I do not ask you, I do not ask for your will if I can do this on the hearth of the Romanian people. However, either you wanted or not, either you know it or not, either you believe it or not, I am with the glory of My word here, on the Romanian land, and if I am, I speak and shepherd and fulfill. Amen.

Those who do not believe that I am this word, those were already judged by this word, for this word is true, and for fifty years I have had house with it on this hearth, for it is written: ***«The earth and everything on it belongs to the Lord».*** Amen.

Now I strengthen for a holy and righteous watching this nation that has been denigrated from the watching place of the Romanian nation (*President, r.n.*) for the snow storming from the midst has blown to strike in the watching place of this nation. I woke up the Romanian nation and I have spoken My word and become his awakening, and then I set watchman back to his place. I exhort it to forgiveness and mercy and to love like Mine for those who cast it out from its place, and I tell it the word of the Scripture of the Holy Spirit, Who says this: ***«Vengeance is Mine, and I recompense, says the Lord».*** (*Deut: 32/35*) Amen. Oh, I have come with forgiveness for those who crucified Me and then I was resurrected, and they had no power over Me as they thought that they would have. I give it the example of the king of this nation, (*King Michael of Romania, who was exiled by the Communists, with the arrival of the Russians at the end of the Second World War, r.n.*) who was banished from his place of watch, but I protected him with great power and with a guard of angels in all the time near him, since then and up to this day, and he forgave all those who struck him to take his glory that I put over him for the glory of this nation and not for him. Like those who had stricken him then, banishing him as a foreigner, this have also wanted to do now, those who have stricken the watching place of this nation (*The followers of the former Communist Party, r.n.*) and the one who is on watch over the Romanian nation. However, the Romanian nation is master on My behalf on its hearth, and I shepherd it and speak and fulfill, and I will fulfill My will upon it, but I, and not the man, and the man will submit and will do God's will. Amen.

I have strengthened now the watching place of the Romanian nation and I, the Lord, have taken care, for the man has been trying to break the law, to trespass it and to make another one, and it is not right to work this way, and it is not beautiful for the nations of the earth to see such a dirty work and without justice in it over the Romanian nation, into whose midst I, the Lord, have made a bedding and come as word on its hearth for every man on the earth.

I exhort the one on the watching place to stand upright and clean, to stand, gentle and humble in his heart, as I am, and to stand steadfast, for the light of everything that is, for I have come now as light into the world, and I work by the word as in the beginning, as it is written: ***«In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God, and all things were made through Him; in Him was light and the light is the light of men, and the light shines in the darkness and the darkness hasn't overcome it».*** (*John: 1/1-5*) Amen.

Oh, My country of today, I, the Lord your God, work at your salvation and I work gently. Listen to My voice that is upon you and stand before Me, for I shepherd and teach you the faith in My coming. I am the word of the Holy Spirit in you. Do not be unbelieving but believing. Behold, I have always saved you from temptation and I want you to be beautiful, My country. I have made you into the citadel of My word in the end of the time, and My word goes from margins to margins, and if it goes, then it announces that you are Mine. Oh, learn from your temptations; learn to watch out for you so that your house may not be broken into, My country. Oh, always watch, watch for you house and do not sleep, for behold, you have still been watched out, you are still been stricken and you are tempted from the midst, and old and new wounds are seen on your forehead, My today's country; however, I wipe out your forehead and I wipe it out with My head dress, and the wounds on your forehead have become glory for you, and soon, soon, the crown will shine on your forehead and it will show that you are Mine, My country, and the nations of the earth will see Me with you, and they will learn the work of My mystery, written on your forehead, for it is written on your forehead the holy word: **Nothing without God**. Amen, amen, amen.

And I will come again on your hearth. I will come with a feast of Whitsuntide and I will shepherd you and I will comfort you again, My country, and I will comfort with My word those that comfort, and I will exhort through it those that make wounds, oh, My country, My country of today which is Mine. Amen.

07/20-05-2007

The feast of the Descending of the Holy Spirit

I embrace you with great glory of Holy Spirit at My fatherly bosom, you people that have come to the spring. In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, in this name I have made your calling so that you may come together, and in such a way that I may give Myself as word of Holy Spirit to you, and to give you comfort and power, for in order that the man may love God, he needs power to believe and then he needs holy longing. Amen.

When I ascended from near My disciples to the Father, I told them: ***«Remain in My love, and I will send you another Comforter to remain with you, and He will take from what is Mine and will give you and will comfort you».*** (*See John: 16/7-14*)

I, the Lord your God, brighten your heart and forehead and wrap you up in the mystery of the longing, for the longing is that which feeds love, My people. He, who is full of longing, is the one who feeds his love with it, and that is why I told those who loved Me: ***«Remain in My love».*** The one who is seized by longing is afraid not to lose the one he wants, and he is nourished with the longing that is in him, and the longing gives him power, and it gives him love, My people, and it also gives him self-denial, and the one who loves follows Me and becomes My citadel, built on a stone stronghold, and the waves do not crush it. Amen.

Oh, I have gathered you together, My people, which have been Mine from the old time. I missed you so much. Oh, I have very much longed for you love of old, and I have called you to remind you of it and to rummage your memories with it so that you may be filled with longing,

and the mystery of the longing to strengthen in you My kingdom and its miracles and to fill you up with the breathing of the Holy Spirit, My people, for I have come to comfort you with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter. Oh, the mystery of the New Jerusalem over your being, I want to remind you of this mystery by which I have comforted you so much when I was speaking to you on the way and when I was promising it to you that it will come and that it will be fulfilled on the earth. I was teaching you to be a beautiful child, I was teaching you to be holy, and I was teaching you to remain in My love, My people. I have been teaching you as I taught My disciples of two thousand years ago. I have fed you on My love to remain in it, and I have always been wounded by the longing, wounded after you, My people. Oh, but you, taking My comfort of Father, were losing your love for Me, and your work for My kingdom inside of you was remaining without any fruit, and I was comforting you so that I might not lose you, that you might not become weak on your way, My people, and so that you might not forsake Me. Oh, behold, I bring you together at My bosom, and I rummage your memories with Me on your way and I show you My wound from your lack of love and I want to teach you the awakening, for your love has to be healed, oh, My people of old, for I was walking with you on the way and I was looking after fruit in you, I was always looking, oh, and I was also looking after tender branches, I was looking after love to take from it and to put it to a holy work, to fruit bearing, which remains and which, by its multiplying, grows and then it brings forth its dear fruit, the redemption of the man's life, his resurrection forever, My people.

Oh, My dear people, I tell you today, about one of My wounds. Seven thousand years ago, after I spoke about his wrongdoing with the first built man, he got upset with Me and did no longer love Me, and since then I have remained with a severe wound, and since then I have been waiting for the man to come back to Me and to heal My wound, and that I may be able to heal him and to set him in the love from which he fell down and to give him a mind and a heart from heaven, to give him love from heaven, for the love, which comes from the flesh, the love which is conceived by the man within his heart, is not the love that comes from God, but it is the love, which has separated the man from Me, and the man's love is My heavy wound. Oh, I have suffered with sighing and the wound from the beginning and from the end makes Me suffer, for the man has left Me without a house, My people, and today I have told you about My wound as well, an unhealed wound. Two thousand years ago I said sighingly, I said that the foxes have holes, and the birds of the sky have nests, and the dogs have their corner, but I have no house and no place to lay My head and have rest, and I am the dearest One, I am the sweet One, I am the gentle One, and I want to dwell in man with the entire adornment of My being and to make the man into a heavenly place and to dwell in him with the saints and with the angels and to make the man live on the earth the life of the age that is to be and to know that the man is Mine, but if the man cannot work this way on the earth, only after his passing away he sees My labor behind him, My waiting after him, and then he takes his burned with sigh and then he carries with him, and he carries it with difficulty, and only this way and only then he sees and believes My wound from him, the weakness which I have carried from him, by not giving himself as My house on the earth, and behold, God has no place where to lay his head on the earth, as the man has, and the man tries in vain to deceive Me and keep making Me houses where to stay, oh, it is in vain, for I cannot live as the man who deceives Me can, that is to live without him in the house that he makes Me live in, and behold, I do not have where to lay My head on earth to have rest and salve for My wound from the man's departure from Me, for the temples made by human hands do not comfort Me, but only the man in whom I can live with My love, he remaining in it and giving himself as the dwelling place of the

Holy Spirit and becoming distributor of the glory that does not pass and does not perish by its work.

Oh, My dear people, do not hurry to leave for your things, but stay now so that I may spend time with you, if you have responded to My calling. Oh, how shall I do, how shall I really do with you to give you longing, that is to feed and wake up your love, oh, how shall I really do? I remember how hard you were getting upset with Me when I was revealing your hidden sin. When I was revealing it to you, you were getting upset and cold with Me, you were hiding and then you were leaving Me, and behold, this is how you left Me and you did not receive Me from the Father, to come into your way to show you the way, to show you your wrongdoings, to heal you from it and to be clean from it, for he who is clean and humble does not fall down, son. Oh, I was telling you your wrongdoing to spare you from the falling down from it; this is how I loved you, this is how I was showing your way, this is how I wanted to keep you away from the wrongdoing of tomorrow and I did not want you to get lost through it, for the wrongdoings make the man get lost, and they cannot be the man's way to Me or My way to the man if he does not have the gift of humility in him, the light to illuminate his way.

Oh, My people of old, I have taken tender branches from your midst, and I have done this because I have loved you and I put them to intercede for you before Me, and behold, I come into your way and call you to the spring, for the spring of My word is not stopped, but it springs up and it is without end, just as I am. My people, I have raised from your midst sons with love in them for Me and for you and I wanted to continue to exhort you, after I took to heaven My trumpet full of My sighing before you. I did not want to let you die, and I wanted to blow upon you and to keep you from the devil that was hungry to snatch you from My bosom, and I wanted to save you from the world, My people, but My bridge to you was broken into the middle and then you did no longer eat and then you did no longer know, and then you were no longer able to walk with Me on the way, but you were able to do it by yourself and then you left Me. Ten years of sighing had passed over Me and then the tender branches put forth sprigs and I came down on earth with the time of the third love, for I loved you in My beginning with you and I waited for you to be Mine, and then I loved you in the middle of the time, and then I took a bridge from your midst to Me for you, but My bridge was broken; and behold, I loved you in the end and I still love you with a new time, with the time of the third love, My people of old, for I have raised a bride people from you, a people of New Jerusalem, as I was telling you on the way when I was preaching those that were to be according to this work of the river of word. Oh, I have loved you and I have waited for you, My people. I have waited patiently for you, I have waited in tears in the interceding sons with Me for your fate from Me on the earth; I have been waiting for you by this time, and behold, I am still waiting, and My love for you have become an open book before you, and I have called you through it, I have called you with longing and wound, My people of old. Oh, the one who goes wrong and does not repent from his wrongdoings, and that one is not caught by the reward for his wrongdoings, and behold, your children have grown up and took you away from My arm and you have left Me to cry and to look tearfully behind you and see how you fulfill the Scripture that says about My coming when in its time the people eat and drink, marry and are given in marriage, and I have had this pain even from you, My people nourished with the Holy Spirit for such a long time, for I have not suffered from the world as I have suffered from you. Oh, what shall I do for you to receive Me and exhort you to repentance, how shall I do it, My people? Oh, what shall I do with you, to have you again as Mine, and that you may do My will from now on and not your will, and that I may no longer cry from you, well My people? Oh, come so that I may teach you the awakening! You have to know that this is why I have called you so lovingly. You have to know, My people,

that I want you to be Mine and I want you to renew your love and I want you to teach you the work of the longing and to heal you from your departure from Me and to heal you from all your sufferings, which seized and seize you because You have forsaken Me. However, have you not really known that a forsaken love takes revenge? Did you not know that? Did you not know that I gave you birth by a new word and that I have loved you after that? Oh, how comes that you forgot that I have loved you? And after I have taught you in a heavenly way so much, how comes that you forgot that I have loved you? How comes that you were not afraid that My love would call you to account if you lost it? Oh, how comes that, My people? Oh, I have had love for you, great love and that is why I have not forsaken you, and behold, I stay and wait for you, and I stay now as well, My people of old, and I come and get into your way to heal you, for your love has to be healed. I have left healers into your midst on My behalf, but ask from Me to give you love and faith, awakening and days of resurrection, My people, for behold those who are no longer within their body on earth, for I have brought them with Me for a table of Holy Spirit, at a table of memorial for them, and they sit well in order to receive from the little hands who share for them, and I give to them, My people. Amen.

Oh, come, you, those who have left your body and clothed yourselves within the house from above, waiting for your redemption! Come, take little cups of water, and quench your thirst; little cups of water and flowers, for you will be welcomed with flowers. Take little sweet bread, take koliva and wine, take and eat and drink of My table with My people for you and comfort Me, you who wait for the age that is to come, and whose key is in the hands of those who are Mine, the sons of My word in this time, and to whom I have given the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens on earth. Come, you, who are no longer seen in your body on earth, come and look at My work of the New Jerusalem, and by which I, the Lord, work to redeem the creature from death. And come, you, those who have left for heaven from this work of word, from the people nourished today with the voice of My word full of the Holy Spirit of resurrection; come and look at the glory of My work of New Jerusalem with My new people and testify about it. Amen. And after we celebrate the feast of the Holy Spirit, I and with the people, coming together at the spring, and with you within the glory of the Holy Spirit of angels and saints, will give you voice, and this is how we will complete the work of today of the word of life and we will teach the people, and it will be worthy from God and will receive the power to believe and to come to life and then to give resurrection. Amen.

Oh, My people of old! You have to know that the time of the Scripture which says that ***«all those in the graves will hear the voice of the Son of God and will come to life, some to eternal life and some others to eternal condemnation, according to the work of their life».*** (*See John: 5/28, 29*) You have to know, My people, that the time has come for you to believe and to get up for Me and for you. Oh, get up and be diligent and cleanse yourself from the world and from its spirit and tidy up your little house and get new little garment, for at My table of today you need expensive clothes and you know how I have taught you to be now for My coming, and you know how much I have taught you, for I have taught you much and holily, and I have taught you in all the time of My trumpeting by My trumpet into your midst and by which I gave you birth to be Mine, and you will not be able to stand before Me without any answer, for I have taught you much, My people, and now I ask you an answer for My teaching, and there is no joke about this answer. Oh, get up! Oh, get up! Oh, get up! Listen to the voice of God's Son, listen to Me, My people, and do not forsake Me, but rather humble yourself and see, and get up to see, and hurry up to make your dear little garment, son, and this is how you are supposed to stand before Me, and this is how you are to have Me as your God, for behold, I do not go to the great and mighty ones on earth, but

I come to you instead, I come, because you were My people, I come and knock at your door to let you know to come too, for behold, I am coming. Oh, come as well, for behold, I am coming! Come, My people of old, come, come! Oh, come to be a child and to listen, for the Father takes care of His children, oh, My people of old. Amen. And to the end of the day of Whitsuntide I will bring to you My entire food of today with you, for I still have to speak to you and to strengthen and exhort you with the feast of the Holy Spirit, I and My saints, My people. Oh, sit down now to celebrate the feast of Whitsuntide, a table prepared for those in heaven and for you with the heaven, and for all those on the earth, who take and eat of My table of today. Amen.

Oh, get used to be, My people, learn the way, the way on which I come to you to exhort you, and learn it well to be able to walk in it to Me, son. And if you do not understand what I have told you now, then open your little mouth and ask Me to tell you how you are to know and how you are to learn My way to you, and in which you are to be able to come to Me as I walk in it to you and I teach you and call you from you to Me, and from the world to God, My people. Oh, come out of the world, come out, My people, come out, for in world is the end of the world, and I have often advised you this, whenever I was coming to seal you with the seal, protecting you from the world, and I was telling you this: ***"My people, do no longer worship idols. Come out of the world, come out, My people, come out, come out."*** Oh, behold, this is how I have been teaching you today, and this is how I have also been asking you today, and this is how I have been calling you out today: come out of the world, come out of Sodom, people nourished with the Holy Spirit! The world waves to you, but do look at the One Who speaks with you from heaven and be worthy of My calling with you and make Me worthy to be your Shepherd too, and to be your Lord and God, to be your Teacher with great longing, My people, people newly born, newly born from the word of God now on the earth. Amen.

Oh, Romanian people, My today's country! I comfort you too, I comfort you with the comfort of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, and I comfort you too in a day of the feast of the Whitsuntide, for I am within a feast on your hearth into the midst of the people of My word, people taken out of you, My country. Moreover, I give you the Holy Spirit, only for you to receive Him. I give you're the power to believe in My word of today on your hearth, and by which I exhort you too, only for you to want to receive exhortation, My country. However, now, stay under the blessing of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, and learn, for I teach My people, and My teaching is good, My country. I am the Teacher on your hearth and I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth, and I am the Shepherd with the cross. Oh, learn to stay beautifully under the cross and you will be like Me, My country; and get used to stand up beautifully and to rise to life like the Lord your God, Jesus Christ, and you will be like Me and we both will have the same Teacher, the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, oh, My country being Mine from today, My country from the end of the time. Amen, amen, amen.

14/27-05-2007

The feast of the Holy Spirit Descending – the second day

The work of the Holy Spirit is glorified within a great mystery over the man, for man, because of his lack of steadfastness, would hardly give the answer to God's greatness, Who guides the man. I have stayed with My heaven of saints and angels in the sky of the white tent, under which I have called My people to My table, My people of old, and My today's people. I have looked with fatherly fondness. I have made them sit down, look and listen to the voice of the feast, all those who were remembered after they left their bodies, and I, the Lord, have become word of Holy Spirit. The hearts of those who have come together have been comforted from My work with

you upon them, working children, but we need, sons, more working and testifying disciples, for the work of testimony has got the power all the time to call the people to resurrection, to faith, humility and then to life.

Behold now, the spirit of confession is coming into My book with My people and is teaching it this gift, for confession is a great, great gift. With it My apostles were calling from the people those who stood up for the love of God and to the faith that saved the man from the death of his sins. Behold, the spirit of confession is glorified by the teaching with power from near Me through the saints who have come together at the spring in a day of the Holy Spirit's feast, and I will give them the voice of those who confess, the voice of My saints. Amen.

Under „the white tent - the tent of meeting"

– Having come with You, in a mystery of Holy Spirit of the feast of the Pentecost, we confess, Lord, those that are not seen by human eyes, but they are seen by the spirit of faith and then by the spirit of the love for the heavenly things, oh, merciful Teacher. Oh, how beautifully You have been teaching the people today! Oh, how beautifully we have also stayed, listening and eating from Your mouth! We, Your saints, were on earth as well, and we are now again from near You, Your confessors upon people. Our life full of You on the earth was confessing on earth and in heaven, Lord, for our love for You was glorified in us and it was confessing its work as well. Oh, You should also have this kind of disciples, Lord, and let their number increase, and let You be comforted, for great, so great and so painful, Your pain and Your wound are from man's lack of love, from his lack of faith and from his such great departure from You, Lord. The meat the man goes on eating by killing the animal or the bird to eat meat, this man's great fall darkens his body, his mind, his heart and his power to stop doing this sin. The man cannot turn back into the Scriptures of the life commandments, and in which is said: ***«Man, you shall not kill».*** *Oh, Lord, oh, Lord, oh, Lord! How hard it is for You on earth with man, but how merciful You are for man! You could not, and You have been waiting for two thousand years to be able to do, but You could not rejoice over a people, totally clean from the spirit of meat, Lord. The spirit of meat is that which has dominion over man, and the man, even if he tries to love You, he cannot love You, Lord, for You need to be loved with all man's being and work, and not in a very small portion, Lord. Oh, how shall the man be able to work out the commandments of life and*

which You wrote on a stone by a finger of fire to leave them to the people; how shall the people be able to take them upon them when they do not look and do not want not to forget that on the top of the commandments stays written the commandment to love God with all man's mind, with all his soul and with all his might, to be able to fulfill then all the other commandments written under the greatest commandments, the mother of the commandments, the mother which gives birth to all the other commandments in the man who fulfills Your first commandment over man? Oh, who shall fulfill the commandments of life without first fulfilling the first one among them, Lord? We, Your confessing saints, speak the word of our testimony for You and we speak to Your people of old and then to the one who is born now and from now on, to fulfill in him the life and its commandments, and we say this: Listen Israel to the Lord commandments Who tells you: ***«You shall not kill; you shall not commit adultery; you shall not steal; you shall not give false testimony; you shall not covet those that are not yours, for when the Lord wrote the commandments of life, there came thunders and lightning and heavenly trumpets, and all the mountain was smoking, and Israel saw it, trembled and was very much afraid, for God came down in a mountain of fire and smoke was coming up on the mountain like the smoke in a furnace, and all the mountain was trembling under this glory»,*** (See Ex: 20), *as it is written in the Scriptures. Listen, Israel of today and tomorrow, listen to the voice of the commandments and be filled with consuming zeal for the Lord, your God, for since then and up to these days, the Lord has not been able to rejoice over a people fulfilling of commandments, for the man cannot believe and not eat meat.*

Oh, Israel, oh, Jerusalem, the man shall not eat meat, for the Lord wrote with His finger of fire the commandments of life and told the man not to eat meat, for when He said ***«You shall not kill»****, He also said to the man no to eat meat. Oh, do not look, do not look into the Scriptures that write that the man ate meat and the Lord spoke like man. Oh, the man is not supposed to do this. The man has to look into the commandments and fulfill them. Amen. This is what we confess, the Lord's saints, the saints with whom the Lord comes, when He comes as word on the earth, accompanied by His glory, by His angels and saints. He who kills to eat, that one also commits adultery after that, for meat eating separates the man from God, and the man chooses his body and his taste, as Israel chose its meat, and because of it, it has no longer loved God.*

Oh, people of the Lord, do not be small in your wisdom. Oh, the man shall not eat meat. The man has to come back at his beginning and to look at the Lord's voice when the Lord told the man what to eat on the earth[66] *and then He told him what to eat from heaven. The man has to read in the Scriptures from the beginning and see the man's fall in them by his disobedience and to learn from this and tremble, and then to take the way of life, the way with obedience to God in it. Amen.*

We, Your saints, Lord, have spoken to Your people that has come to the spring and confessed to it Your pain from man and called out to it to listen to You and we told him that the man does not have to eat meat, but to eat only what You told him to eat. Amen. We wanted to confess to comfort You, Lord, for the spirit of confession has power by its work, and behold, now there stay to confess You those who are remembered with their soul on the altar to which they are called to their resurrection, Lord, and behold, this is how it is getting complete the spirit of testimony, which is working now from near You and teaching Your people the wisdom of life, oh, Lord of the saints and of Your confessors. Amen, amen, amen.

---

[66] ***«God also said, 'Look, to you I give all the seed-bearing plants everywhere on the surface of the earth, and all the trees with seed-bearing fruit; this will be your food.»*** (Gen. 1/29.)

– Out of the great people and as numerous as all the ages of people to this time, Lord, out of those so great in number remembered now on Your altar of fire, in which the sins of the people are given to be burned so that they may be forgiven and then their bodies to come to life after that, we, those who were removed from the body of Your people that has heard Your voice in this time, we also confess that Your true people of today is that which sanctifies itself for You in their body, in their soul and in their spirit, Lord. As long as we were on the earth in the body of Your people, we have not done worked out in us the spirit and the body of life, for we had no wisdom and did not learn the life from the Scriptures. We speak to Your people of yesterday, and we also speak to the people of today, and we speak to it, those who are confessing now from those that are not seen, and in which are seen those that are made by people, as long as they live on the earth, we speak to it and we tell it in plain language not to eat meat; it should no longer eat meat from now on. And we tell all the people on the earth that the man does not have to eat meat, for the man is not supposed to commit sexual immorality, but he rather needs to read in the Scriptures the commandments left by You for man, Lord. We tell Your people of yesterday and today, we tell it that obedience to You is its salvation, and then the salvation of the earth and its people on it, Lord; and we tell it to come near more and more to the spring of Your voice and to eat and come to life, for death is nothing else than disobedience that puts away the resurrection and life from man. We confess our disobedience, which brought us to sufferance on earth and then to tears and remorse in heaven, but we have Your trumpet as our great intercessor in heaven, the vessel from which we drank on the earth by Your word, which we did not listen to it out of our lack of wisdom.

We thank You that You gave from Your people as mercy for us those that work with You for the salvation of the human people, Lord. Oh, keep them under your invincible shield and always, always teach them to listen to You, for the human people from here and the one on the earth, need Your servants, clean and holy by obedience and sacrifice, Lord. And now, we thank them that they love us, and we confess from near You the word of the Scriptures, word with power of resurrection in it, and which says this: ***«Love is as strong as death and it prevails against it».*** *Amen, amen, amen.*

– And now, I, the Lord, being comforted from the spirit of confession, am resting My Spirit and the spirit of those who take Me as word on the earth, and I will make the word come down again, to make complete the work of this long day of feast of the Holy Spirit, a threefold day of feast over My people, and that I may teach My people and help it to fulfill Me in it. Amen. Comforting it, I will teach it and calling it I will call it, and I will draw it near to its salvation from Me. Amen, amen, amen.

15/28-05-2007

The Word of God on the second Sunday after the Pentecost, of all the saints
(*Excerpt*)

It is the feast for all the saints on this day, and I am coming down with them in many groups above My land that I have chosen now for the glory of My word on it, and I am speaking to feed with fresh food of word those who, for a long time, have been My today's people, and those who are now My obedient people, the people of My coming as word on earth. Amen.

I am with My trumpet Virginia. It came into being within the flesh on earth on the Sunday of all saints. **Then, I, the Lord, took her into My arms and dedicated her with the name of God: the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. I presented her to My saints and I told them that I would become from her the trumpet before My coming, the sixth trumpet, that were**

to sound into My way in order for Me to come. From that time on, My eye has always been tracing her and I appeared in her way and spoke wonderfully with her, and then she grew up, and I made her My way over the earth to man, and then I gathered a people for Me by the voice of her trumpet and I told it My mysteries for the end of the time. I spoke sweetly to this people, and always, always I have spoken sweetly, and I gave it the gift of the holy faith, and then I unfolded the mysteries of the eternity to comprise it in them on earth, but as at the beginning, man loved God little, very little. The people was coming and listening to My word, it was coming and going, and again it was coming and going; it was coming and going, and I was suffering from its little love, and I was suffering in the body of My trumpet, oh, and this is how I suffered in her, until her body became ashes, for My consuming fire was burning within her whenever I was descending in her with the food of word to the people. I was burning in her and she was burning in Me, and We were giving comfort to each other, and I was speaking and teaching the people, calling it to a holy life on earth. **The new heaven and the new earth, this is what I wanted, and this is what I want to fulfill over the people with whom I, God, the Word, spoke and speak. Amen**.

21-05/03-06-2007.

The Synod of the saint apostles, Peter and Paul

I come down from heaven on earth as word and I come down crying and strengthening the way for My coming down. Amen.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth. If this word were from the evil spirit, then world upon world would have come around it and it would have done it's will as it is on earth, but My word is a consuming fire and the man from everywhere does not come close to it, for the man keeps to his will itself and he makes it greater than he is and the man flees from God's will on the earth. My word is a consuming fire, and only the one who brings himself to God stays around it, as a sacrifice of righteous love, without any blemish, holy love like Mine, love from My love in man, and happy is the man meant by God to be taken by My will on the earth, as My apostles were, whom I called at their right time on the earth to be Mine and then to be in My image and after My likeness before Me, by a sacrificing love for many of those who, waiting for Me to come, love the eternal things in them and who do not pass away, just as I, the Lord, do not pass away, for I am Who I am. Amen.

Peace to you and power from Me in you to be able to open to Me, children who stay as My path to come from the Father to the man! Oh, your power has been crushed, and your hope is shaken when it comes to believe that we will be able to pass over so many kinds of hardships. Oh, not in this way. I come with the angels and strengthen your power for the descent of My word, which can work, children sons. For such a long time, I teach the people of My word not to have any other worry more important than Me, more than My descent as word to him, and I have always, always taught him to pass from body into spirit, for he does not need to have time apart to work at this miracle, which is far above than any other accomplishment among people, and that I may come as word on the earth, for My word is a consuming fire, in which any weakness, which stands against Me, is destroyed and the power of God takes its place, children sons. Oh, I was teaching My disciples two thousand years ago very much. I was interpreting for them the work of the kingdom of the heavens with them and I was strengthening them in My work with them and assuring them by great signs that I was the Christ Who had come from the Father on earth to save the man from himself and to fill him with Me and to give him life without death in the place of his life full of sin and pains from the sin, and I was walking with them from place to place under the sight of

My Father Sabaoth and among people to draw them to the Father and to Me and to separate them from the lying of life full of sin and from which the man so hardly comes out, children sons. Oh, the whole kingdom of the earth is garbage and empty glory. It is full of empty glory and it cannot get rid of this sin, and even being dead it cannot get rid of it, for the man has got very much empty glory and he leaves it to his heirs to sing it for him, to keep it alive and that the man may perish from God by it. When I see this pain over the people, I come down from heaven on earth, and I come down crying and I come speaking over the man to show him the abyss in which he stays and to give him a little gate to escape and to take him out of the abyss of this sin and to teach him how to look at Me and how to let himself be seized by My love, by which I come down from heaven on earth after the man to give him living life, holy life, which does not perish from between man and Me, when the man loves the life without sin in it. I have come down from heaven on the earth in the image of the Saint of the saints, and this is how I have come into the way of those whom I have made My disciples from the people, and I had given them power to become God's sons, after I had given them birth of My word from above, work like the fire, which burns from man and from the temporary body in such a way that the man may become living being, life of My life in him afterwards.

Oh, children sons, the word that sets a holy life in man is not from the evil spirit, but it is My word, and wherever it has room, the spirit of live moves, the heaven on earth is worked in man, and I, the Lord, make My bedding in the man's spirit and body, and happy is the one who hears this spring of word and becomes My obedient child, for the life of such a man is in My care, it is worked and guarded in My name on the earth, and it is submitted to Me and saving over many people, and it is eternal, for all the eternal things, which work together in man from Me, are eternal life in man, but the man who knows this spring of life from Me and first he gives himself over to the spirit of fleeting glory, that one is mourned by the angels and saints in heaven, and behold, I cry over the man who does no longer have any salvation, and I cry and mourn over him and I do not know what to do to wake him up, for I have come from the Father to wake the man up and to work him, if he can, if he comes to give himself over to Me to make him and then to be. Amen.

Oh, My disciples, I have chosen you from the people two thousand years ago and I have made you the messengers of the kingdom of the heavens, and very few people understood this royal life on the earth! The man does not give up his life, but, on the contrary, he struggles for it, but in the Scriptures it is written My word, which says: ***«He, who gains his life, will lose it».*** (*Luke: 9/24*) Oh, dear disciples, I have showed you My divinity, by which I was working power and signs upon people, to be able to choose you as sons of steadfast faith, sons of miracles. Then you have received spirit of My Spirit, for I had breathed Holy Spirit with My mouth and I said to you: ***«Receive Holy Spirit and go in all the world and show the kingdom of the heavens in you by the signs and miracles of your faith, and baptize the nations in the word of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and whoever's sins you forgive, they are forgiven them, and whoever's sins you retain, they have been retained».*** (*See also John: 20/22,23*) Behold, I speak now a great mystery: **the Holy Spirit appears over the man to whom his sins are forgiven, and in this way it known the one who is forgiven,** and he who does not receive in him the sign of the Holy Spirit, that one remains in his sins, in his blood, far away from the life of the kingdom of the heavens in man. Amen.

Oh, dear disciples, open your little mouths for My glory in you and give voice of teaching over the earth, for I have chosen you and I have sent you saying to you: ***«Therefore go in the whole world and baptize the nations of the earth in the name and the word of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, preaching from margins to margins the kingdom of the heavens that***

has come on the earth with Me, the Son of God, Savior Who has come from the Father then and now for everyone who believes this miracle: My coming». Amen, amen, amen.

– Lord Word, Your coming is as sure as the crack of the dawn, as it is written about it in the prophets, but the people have made a wall between You and them, the spirit of empty glory, for the man does not escape from it even if he is dead, oh, Lord full of compassion for the last man. We cry with Your Spirit to be heard from margins to margins and we say that the kingdom of the heavens has come with great power over the people and is shaken from its foundation so that they may fall down and Your kingdom may be established in man, for some with glory and for some others with wrath, righteous Lord. You have made us into Your word on the earth, and behold, even in heaven, Lord Word, we are an example of the kingdom of the heavens, which You had put in us when You called us to it with Your power. Oh, pull the people, with Your power, out of their spirit and set them in Your Spirit. Set Your Spirit in them so that the people may see Your coming, for behold, it makes noise and its voice blows to be heard, and its voice urges the people to wake them up and they to be able to see how fleeting their labor is and how truly Your Gospel is, which says this to the people: ***«He who gains his life will lose it».***

We sit together with You as word over the earth and over the Romanian nation and over Your little people of today, for we are Your messengers, Lord, and only he who is sent has a hundredfold, good harvest to be put into the barns. Now we celebrate our day of synod as in heaven among those who are Your little ones, and then we set down to work, Lord. Let Your peace be the foundation for Your work, and let it be built on it, Lord, the kingdom of the heavens in the people, so that You may have rest in those who do not know this time: Your coming, for behold, You come down crying from heaven on earth as word, crying You come down from the Father to the man, and crying You strengthen Yourself to be able to work, Lord of the powers. Amen, amen, amen.

– Peace to you, sent disciples! We have feast for you in heaven and on earth, sons, who have come with Me from heaven to the earth. May your work and the word of your feast be blessed, but let us also strengthen the power within the gates and then let us give ourselves to the people, and those who will believe, will receive in them the sign of the Holy Spirit and their sins will be forgiven, for those who will be forgiven are those who have in them the sign of the power of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, the giver of the kingdom of the heavens over those, who working hard towards it and through it, earn it for themselves. Amen, amen, amen.

*

I, the Lord, before the making of the heaven and earth, I had set the heavenly and angelic powers, and I have established them by the word too, by wisdom and by word, and then I made those that are seen. Amen.

I, the Lord, have displayed now My entire word and work of the feast of My disciples from two thousand years ago and I have put the heavenly powers to strengthen the gates to be able to come in through them **with the whole word, which is to be established in My book, the book of the Lamb.** I work with disciples, for this is My work upon man. At the creation of the heaven and the earth, I had the heavenly and angelic powers as obedient disciples of My word, and then, at the new man's making, I made disciples from among people, and I wrapped them up within the mystery of the heavenly powers, like Me, and this is how I worked on the earth, and this is how I have been working today, and I cry for the pain that the man does not have any readiness for God, for My struggling after the man to make him Mine, and then to make him in My image and after My likeness by My work with disciples. Amen.

Two thousand years ago, after I let Myself be put on the cross by man and after I was resurrected, I revealed completely the truth of My divinity, My being of the Son of the Father

Sabaoth, born of Him before all eternity, and then born on earth from man, the Son of Man, I said to My disciples this: ***«All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. Receive Holy Spirit, and therefore go, preaching over the nations the kingdom of the heaven that has come to them, for all those who will believe and will be baptized in the name of God, Father, Son and Holy Spirit»*** (*See also Matt: 28/18,19*) Oh, but how shall I tell My disciples now to work upon people? The people say that they are baptized, that they are faithful, that they have got God as their Father and the Son as their Savior and that they are good as they are.

Oh, how shall I tell you to work upon the people in this time, beloved disciples? I am coming with you from those in heaven and we are, among those from heaven, a table of disciples with a Teacher, as I was on earth with you too. How shall we work upon the people on the earth? My fifty-year-old word, **this word which springs from God's throne and the Lamb's**, as I, the Lord, showed to My disciple John, that he could see the time of nowadays and to announce it to be, the man does not wash in **this river of word**; the man does not look to see his face and to thirst and then to look for My spring. I spoke through the Scriptures: ***«He who is thirsty, I will freely give him of the spring of the water of life, and then the one who will overcome will be heir».***

Oh, beloved disciples, I come with you from the bosoms of the heaven to work on earth and the man to hear now the course of the spring of the living water and to thirst after it. I in you and you in Me, this is how you have to work. May your work and word from heaven on earth be blessed, for the earth is Our footstool for work, as the heaven is Our throne of council. God, the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit; you should work in these names and you should speak from the table of the holy council the word of the renewal of the world, for it is written about you My word that was written then, that ***«at the new birth of the world, you will also sit on twelve thrones, judging over the earth».*** (*See also Matt: 19/28*) Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, sweet and praised Teacher! We knew You in all Your glory after Your resurrection from the dead, when You spoke upon us with much heavenly greatness and told us our sending to the nations with the news of Your kingdom, saying to us: ***«All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. Therefore go, teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I commanded you, and I am with you always, even to the end of the age!»*** (*Matt: 28/18-20*) *Amen. We were deeply hurt in the day when You clothed us with the Holy Spirit, ten days after the glory of Your ascension, and we sighed with pain for all the moments of doubt, which we had, like some simple people, for Your divinity, before and after Your resurrection. It was very hard to You with us, as doubtful as we were; it was very hard for You, Lord. We doubted at the news of the witnesses of Your resurrection, and even then we doubted before You in Galilee, in the mountain where You planned to appear resurrected before us, and we worshipped You then, but we also doubted, Lord, and You were aggrieved. When You clothed us within the garment of the Holy Spirit in the day of Pentecost, then our spirit, clothed within the birth from above, was in the Holy Spirit, and we saw perfectly, and we knew it likewise, and we repented then for all Your pain from us. Oh, not the one who knows God, not that one is he who loves God. He who loves God is he who is known by God and the love of God in man is not otherwise, Lord. You knew our doubt and rebuked us for our unbelief, and in this way You proved Yourself that You are He Who knows all things, and then we loved You, and by the Holy Spirit, the Omniscient in us, we knew You and loved You, after You showed us that You knew us. Oh, how beautiful it would be for the man to love You after You show him that You know him! However, the man gets upset when You tell him about his sin on the earth.* ***«He who loves God is he who is known by God»,*** *as it is written in the Scriptures for Your disciples, but this mystery is too foreign to the man's heart and feeling, Lord, and the man is not*

supposed to go wrong, if he cannot repent, if he cannot kill his sin, for the sin, which is not killed breeds offspring, Lord. Oh, the sin that is not confessed is that which breeds offspring, and woe to the one who does not confess with repentance from his invisible and upper stature, and to that one is written that he has got another god, and not You, Lord. Oh, the devil has covered Your face with the memory of the man's sins, and the man does not know how to wipe them out from Your face, Lord. We mourn those that stay under the name of Christian and do not have the sign of the forgiveness of their sins on them, and we try to teach every man how he is not supposed to go on the way, which is called the Lord's way on the earth. We sit with You as word over the earth and over the Romanian people and over Your little people of today, for we are Your messengers, and only he who is sent by You has got fruit before You, oh, true God.

Peace to you! Wipe out your tear! Oh, Lord, You come down from heaven on earth crying, and crying You come down from the Father to man, and crying You strengthen Yourself within the gates so that you may be able to work for Your coming. Amen.

– I, the Lord, come down in tears on earth and this is how I strengthen My gates in order to come. My power is crushed within the gates. The hope of those in the gates is shaken that they may be able to go through hardships. As the lack of rain makes the land become dry, the same is with the lack of the working faith in the Christian, it dries up the power of hope in those who carry My work for the man on their shoulders, My coming after the man.

Oh, I give you power, children who keep watch for My coming as word on the earth and over the Romanian nation to which I come, and over the sons nourished with the richness of the grace of My word making of man and making of work of the faith in man. I put the heavenly powers to refresh you and to fulfill this, oh, children crushed within the gates. Only on the earth, your power for My coming is crushed, and this is the time of nowadays: My coming. Amen. Oh, stay open for My coming. The word of My coming is that which can work and the heavenly powers can work for it, and these can work for you too. Be My comforting disciples, as I have made you to be, for your dough is good, and the one who is known by God, is he who loves Him. Amen.

Now, My disciples on heaven, works through the gates. I in them and they in Me, so that the world may believe that I have sent them. Amen, amen, amen.

– We are set for the proclaiming of the kingdom of the heavens on the earth, disciples coming from heaven, coming on the earth with their Teacher, Christ. Amen.

Oh, people from the earth, God sits in the midst of gods and has council for the salvation of the nations of the earth. We speak over all the creatures by our sending. He, who believes and is baptized in this word, will be saved, and he who will not believe, will be condemned, as the Lord spoke through the Scriptures. The angels of the great council are with us, and we are His disciples. As the Father had sent Him, in the same way He had sent us as well. Amen.

Oh, people on the earth, do not seek after the gifts! Do not love glory, but do love humility instead, for the man is sinful, and he needs forgiveness and resurrection, not gifts that may glorify him on the earth. The empty glory has always taken the man away from before the Lord. The empty glory is a severe and stinking illness in man, and the angels of God flee from it and they flee from the man in which it makes its nest. There is no more man who does not crave for glory. If the man looked at himself, he would see his sinfulness and repent from it and would stay in humility by the gift of repentance, which would bring him the forgiveness of his sins.

*Oh, man who lack the grace from above! Have you not really read in the Scripture, the work of those who are forgiven by the useful faith for the man? The Lord had sent us, and if He had sent us, then He had also taught us to know those who believe as one believes in Him, and He told us this: «**To those who believe I will give these signs: in My name they will cast out demons,***

they will speak with new languages, they will take up serpents, and they will not hurt them, and they will lay hands on the sick and they will recover». (Mark 16:17, 18) *Oh, people from the earth, the heavenly powers cannot work by those who love the glory of these powers for them!*

Oh, man who lack humility, you lack repentance as well. Do no longer go wrong for behold, you cannot humble yourself, even for your forgiveness from God, lest that the heavenly powers may work through you for the people lost from God. Bow, therefore, and seek to thirst after God, for you are sinful and you need forgiveness and resurrection. To the one who thirsts, the Lord gives him freely to drink from the spring of the living water, and if he drinks and controls himself, he will be heir of the kingdom preached by us on the earth, for the Lord had sent us, and if He had sent us, He had also told us: ***«Go into all the world, and preach the Gospel to the whole creation. He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who disbelieves will be condemned.*** (Mark: 16/15-16) *Amen.*

Man, you condemn yourself to the fleeting glory if you do not want to believe and to embrace the work of humility, which is to help you understand the kingdom of the heavens, the Gospel of the Lord's coming with the reward for any good deed. Those who do not wait for the Lord are condemned to taste the passing glory on the earth, of everything that withers away under the man's eyes, which passes once with them. Behold, this is the condemnation of those that do not believe. However, we, the Lord's messengers, bring on earth the spirit of the humility from above, the spirit, which gives the man power to believe and to know God on earth, and then to receive the heaven as his inheritance, as we had also received when we followed the Lord in our life in us, with our love in us. Oh, man, bow, and the Lord will exalt you, coming down to you to give to you and for you to be able to work for your salvation. Amen.

However, you, oh, country of the Lord, country of His coming again to the man, listen with more longing to His voice, which becomes the spring of the water of life, and which flows out from the throne of God, the Word, as it is written about His word of today and which is prophesied to be, and if you wake up, stay awake at His voice. Oh, do not submit to His wrath full of pain, for the man's unbelief, but submit to His glory full of protection for those who bow to Him. Behold, the mourning still stands over you, and your sons are afraid of the voice of His wrath. You have a treasure from heaven into your midst, a spring of salvation for you. Bow down to learn from the Lord's aura. Learn from heaven, for you are under the cross and you cannot work for your freedom if you do not want to be able to work.

Oh, country of the Lord's coming, the Lord is with His disciples from heaven into your midst with a feast. You have to be cleansed, watered and weeded out, but you need to be broken fresh, oh, country of wedding. The Lord is Bridegroom in you, with a bride asked in marriage into your midst. Open your door and look! Open to Him! Open to Him! Learn from Him and become His work, His kingdom. He has got His shovel in His hand and He cleanses His threshing floor. Look and open to Him to understand His coming to you, His coming from the Father, and you will understand, for the heavenly powers will fulfill this. Amen.

Oh, Romanian sons who rule over this nation from the top! Be faithful, do not be unfaithful, and be Romanians! Pay attention to those things that are written in the Scriptures and which say that the city with all kinds of rulers over is torn down and it is like a city without a leader. Oh, this is how the face from above looks like, that from your helm, Romanian country, but we, the Lord's disciples, His messengers on the earth, then and now, tell you for those who do not love justice and peace in you, and we tell you this: ***«Those who wander away on unjust ways, the Lord will take them into account with those without a law»,*** *as it is written. Amen.*

Oh, the injustice that wants to rule over your head, country of the Lord's coming, will be to fall away from your head, and the Lord will make you understand what justice is and what it does when it is, and it will brighten your face and the Lord will teach those that are righteous in you the work of justice, justice and its glory. Amen.

Oh, Lord, make the justice in the midst of the Romanian people and its victory come down on the stairway of the heavenly powers, and then become glory, and become glory and Tabor in Your country of coming down, for the Romanian land waits for Your victory from the end of the time in it, and it carries in it the way of Your coming from the Father to man. Lord, strengthen a governance with righteousness at the top of this nation, so that on the land of Your choice justice may dwell, as it is written, for Your promises are just and come down on the earth. Amen.

Come to justice too, country of the coming of God's Son to you, come to believe and by your faith everything will become new. You should be a new heaven and a new earth, as the Lord has meant it for you, oh dear country of His coming. Amen.

You, little and tiny people in the midst of the Romanian people, sheltered by the Lord on a mountain of new Zion, get together at the Lord's bosom and stick to Him, for the time of the Lord's coming is with wrath over those who do not believe in His coming. Oh, do not be afraid, but strengthen your love and voice to God and ask Him the entire glory of His coming on the Romanian land. Learn the work for the disciples and work as the Lord has taught you. Fill your mouths with the work of the Holy Spirit upon you, to be watered and to bear fruit, and learn what it means to stay under guidance, sons. Be careful so that you may not understand this in a wrong way. As long as you stay under guidance it is well with the Lord and with you, and the Lord works miracles with you over the earth and on man. Be wise, for the Lord has got upon you sons full of grace and full of mercy for you, full of the wisdom that brings you His victory and peace. From all the people, which sprang and spring from the Lord's word, the Lord made them big, for they were small, like David among his brothers and young in the house of his father. His brothers were good and big, but the Lord was pleased with the one who was small among them and He anointed him with the oil of His anointment and he came to lead the people. Oh, stay under guidance, people of God, the Word, and learn what it means to live like that, and become fruit in the vine, for the lack of fruit will be removed, as it is written. Amen.

Oh, Lord, teach them to be, for You are the Lord, the Teacher of those who are the disciples of Your coming. Peace to You! Wipe out Your tear, for You come down from heaven in tears, and in tears You strengthen Yourself in the gates so that You may be able to work for Your coming, in tears, Lord, in tears. Amen.

– Oh, dear disciples who have come with Me as word on the earth! I release those who carry Us for a moment from the power of My coming, for My coming is hard for Me too, let alone for them. In tears I strengthen My path on which I come down and in tears I come down after man to comfort My pain, for I am aggrieved and I am still very much aggrieved from the man. Amen, amen, amen.

*

There is still a little while of My word, for My longing is too great to be able to quench now, but I pour it out little by little, to make it known by the man and to find comfort from man somehow, for only the man can quench My flame for seven thousand years, since, crying as a true God, I have remained without house, without rest, without any beding for My pain, after I lost My joy. The man was My joy, but the joy left Me. And because I lost My joy, the father lost it too, even if I, His son, was for Him house, joy, obedience and rest, but I was crushed with pain, after I

lost the man, and I have stayed in this way and this is how I have dwelt in the Father, and I still dwell in tears and full of longing, and the Father is in Me.

Oh, people from the earth, I want to knead your faith and your feeling again. I come as word full of longing on the earth. When I ascended to the Father, after My resurrection from the dead, I told to My disciples that I would be with them to the end of the time, but a cloud covered Me from their face, to remain with them mysteriously, and after that the cloud rose in the air, and since then I have remained covered from the face of man, but I have remained to the end with those who believe, loving Me and receiving Me to be with them. I am both with the Father and with the man, and I am without an end everywhere, for this is God, the One Who made the heaven, the heaven and man. Amen.

Oh, people on the earth, do not live without God on the earth, oh, do not live like that, for it is hard on the earth and the man does not know, poor of him, that it is hard without God on earth. As long as I lived on the earth with My disciples, I protected them from every evil, from every hardship, and then I left them and settled within a mystery, and I went to be in the Father, and since then I have lived mysteriously with the man, and then My disciples had taken after Me on earth, they had suffered like Me and were in My image and after My likeness, for when We sat in council, I and My Father, when it was about to make man, We said to make him in Our image and after Our likeness. He who comes to be Mine and then he does not want to be in Our image and after Our likeness, Mine and My Father's, that is the one who does not see Me, for it is written about those who see Me: ***«They will be like Him, for they will see Him as He is».*** (*1 John: 3/2*)

Oh, behold, man, how much I am aggrieved because of your departure from God. I want to knead your faith and feeling after God again, and **I want to live in you in My image and after My likeness**, full of the pain from man and from the longing after the man. I want you to suffer too from My pain after you, and I want you to carry Me too, man. I am full of mercy after you. I want you to be likewise after Me, too, that we may take after each other, man. The man built by My hand did not want to be like Me, and he gave Me the pain and he chose the joy of his life and he took his place away from Me. And since then, I have wandered away after the man, and I have gone after him in tears. I have cried through the prophets and I have gone after the man with the voice of My word spoken through the prophets, but the man has been stiff-necked. **Now I have become a river of affectionate word, sweet word to the man, and I would have not worked that way if it had not been written in the Scriptures to become over the earth, the river and the water of life, as clear as crystal, and which springs from the throne of God and of the Lamb**, for two thousand years ago I said: ***«Until heaven and earth pass away, one jot of My word shall in no way pass away from the law, until all things will be accomplished, as it was spoken».*** (*See Matt: 5/18*) Behold, My word has become a river over the earth, and I have given it to the people, as I have always given it. Take and drink from it, man, and seek it with thirst, for it seeks after you, walking from margins to margins, and it has called you to thirst after it. It is God, the Word, and it springs from My mouth, and I am the dwelling of the Father, God's throne, I am God's Lamb. Amen.

And now, oh, My country of coming down on the earth now, in the end of the time, if I, God the word, overflow on your hearth with the river and water of life, as it is written in the Scriptures, then you are preached over the nations that you are My wedding country, that you are the hearth in which, I, the Lord, the Father's Lamb, set within a table of the supper of My word, and in this word I want to baptize all the nations of the earth, and behold, this is what I have been doing, and I work as in the time of Noah, bringing on the earth the river and the water of life and catching under it the nations, to come and to drink and to thirst then after the life of My word that

is on it, but behold, everywhere I find parties, and I find eating and drinking on earth, and I find marring and giving in marriage on earth, and the man does not hear the noise of My coming, for I come smoothly, and I speak sweetly in the word.

Oh, country chosen from among nations, if you cannot wake up at My sweet voice, which is affectionate and gentle, as I come to you, behold, the swift blizzard wakes you up, which blows against you without mercy and damages your savings, for the heavenly powers woke up to fulfill My word and to lead you to it, to My calling out to you, for I call you in a painful voice, and I call you out within a noise of swift wind, if you do not want to listen to My sweet voice, which teaches you to be sanctified by My word, and to come with holy works and to be with holy faith before Me.

Oh, country of My coming now, in the end of the time. The heavenly powers will not leave you to rest, and they will still shake you even if you do not make peace with the Lord, your God, for behold, I stay as word of the Holy Spirit on your hearth and I announce that you are Mine among nations, and you have to listen to God and do His will if you are His. Oh, I call you under the glory of My word, and I call you at the table with Me, and I lay a table from heaven for you, for My food is from heaven and it is for your resurrection. I call you in a smooth voice, and if you do not hear, the heavenly powers call out to you, the heavenly ghosts call out to you with power, and their calling fills you with terror. The heavenly powers cry to you to wake you up and to hear My voice, which calls you to come back in the spirit of the holy faith, and to make peace with God, for the time of your reconciliation with Me has come for you, Oh, My country of today. Either you want it or not, believing or not, knowing or not, you are the country from the end of the time of Jesus Christ, and the Lord is coming to you for all the nations of the earth, and they will take of My river of word, which flows smoothly in you from God. Oh, do not live alienated from My mystery in you, for I have made you into a mountain of the blessings spoken by Me over the earth, that they may be over those who enter under their glory.

Oh, wake up, My country of today! I have been calling you out for a long time to hear Me. Wake up! It is the Lord. Get up at His calling! **Behold the Bridegroom!** Be a wise virgin, My country! I have in you the mouth of My spring and I do not ask anything else from you than to drink, to be resurrected, and to be Mine, for I am God. Oh, come out from the noise of the heavenly powers, which blow against you in order to shake you and so that you may wake up, or which take your blessing away if you do not value it, thanking to God for it. Oh, I do not want you to cry under pain and under the rod of My wrath for your disobedience, but I want you to sing the song of your redemption, My country, and I want to teach those who have established themselves as shepherds upon you but do not shepherd you, and I want to teach them to take away from Me the gift of the holy faith and to then to be able to teach you to believe in My coming to them and to you, for I have not come to do any harm to you, but I have rather come to give you happiness with Me. Then I want to call out to those who have established themselves to rule, and I want to teach them, for they are stiff-necked and hypocrites and they want only their glory, and those who love the man's glory cannot love justice, oh, My country. I want to cry out to them and to exhort them still, and I will exhort them until they listen, willy-nilly, for the heavenly powers are My disciples for the fulfilling of the entire word, which comes out of My mouth to become true, and then I may be able to say: ***«It was done!»*** Amen.

And now, I am speaking with you, people nourished by Me on the hearth of the Romanian people. Oh, My work upon man has become hard, very hard. If I tell the man about his sin, he knits his brows and commits sin even worse, because the man is not hospitable or humble. This is what happened to Me even from the beginning with the man; he did not listen to Me, His Creator, and

he became upset when I showed him that I know his sin hidden in him, and the man built by My hand out of dust got upset with Me, and if he got upset, he pulled himself out of Me and has no longer received Me to tell about his sin and to correct him; and when he became so, his sin has been handed down to all his generations until today and tomorrow.

Oh, teaching children from Me for the people that stay under My coming as word on the earth! Let them not become upset with you if you tell them about their wrongdoings. Oh, let this not put you down, but rather welcome you, to do them good and protect you from every evil. Oh, My coming down has become heavy not only for Me but much more, for you! And the pain after man gives us power. The man, poor of him, wants to be praised, he wants to be comforted, he wants to be understood, but he does not work the things to be worthy of praise, for the man is unjust with his justice in everything that is. Only after the man passes away with his body, only then he stays humble and face to face with all his sins, if he does not humble before all the people in his time on earth. Still, on the contrary, the man with the weaknesses of his discontent nature, because of his pride in him, he makes without seeking too much, he makes disciples of his weaknesses, and the weak ones take after those who are weak, for the man is weak; he is just as weak as the one he takes after to fall in weaknesses, and the man multiplies his weaknesses, and I suffer because of My great pain from man. I have to let Myself overcome by the man so the man may welcome Me one way or another. I cannot be more righteous than the man, for the man does not want to be right. I look at the man, who does not receive Me with you, and he who does not receive you banishes Me, and he cast Me out and not you. The man takes after the man who takes after him in his turn, who wants like him, who says like him, and the man does not receive correction on him from another man for the correction of his life. And the man stands his ground, poor of him, but he still remains weak, and only the weak one fights so that he may work. The man does not receive Me but only with My comfort upon him, and with help for him, sons, and he does not receive Me otherwise, and if I come with correction to him, then he casts Me out, and he casts Me out with his grief that he has got at least, if not even with his angry against Me, that I am not good with him in the way he is able to receive Me and not otherwise. Oh, only before My anger the man is not able to establish himself greater than God.

Oh, how much pain on Me! The man does not endure to be annoyed or humiliated by anyone, but he does not love Me in the same way, not as he loves himself, for he has always made Me upset, he has always forgotten Me, he has always left Me, he has always brought Me to My knees, he has always brought Me before the devil, face to face with his departure from Me, and I endure and I endure again contempt from man and tears for his departure from Me, and behold, the man has more rights than Me, and he stays carelessly for his sin in him, and the one who does so with God, has the same soul for the man who would show his sin and his separation from God. It was not in vain that I said that even someone from the dead would come, the man still would not be able to do more, and behold, he, who cannot do this is unfaithful.

Oh, sons of My word, which feeds you! Seek to live the mystery of My word that is upon you, for I cry through the word. Be merciful with Me! Be compassionate with Me, sons, to comfort My pain from the man. Learn from My teaching and fulfill, to My joy and yours, My entire word, for its fulfillment protects you from every evil, which has come upon the earth for the cleansing of all the lawlessness in it, so that I may have then a clean earth and to tread on it with a heavenly step and to rest from My pains, sons. The fallow land of the Romanian nation has come under the whip of the heavenly powers, for the heavenly powers are My obedient disciples, but you should be the mountain of My rest, sons, to be able to protect you and to call out the people from it to Me,

to their rock of salvation, if they are faithful as the Scriptures of My coming with the new heaven and with the new earth require today. Amen.

Oh, sons of My word! Those who exhort you to Me, those who carry Me to you, love them with propriety, so that your love may be strong, and love them with longing, and in such a way that may you long after them as you long after Me, for I am with you and for you through them. Amen. Love is that which has propriety, and propriety has love, sons, and let these two be clean, for otherwise these two are not holy in you. Be in My image and after My likeness, carrying in you the pain and My love for you and for the man, sons.

And behold, My disciples, they speak to you from near Me that you will work in My gardens with you at the fountain of the apostles. They preach you the news from near Me that will stand as watchmen and protecting angels for the work of the new well, which will come into being now in My gardens with you.

The fountain of the holy apostles, and the fountain of My disciples. They and I will give you blessing by this word, for the beginning and for the end of this work, spoken from heaven to be fulfilled. Work with peace, work with heavenly powers. And I will endow you with gentle heavenly powers now for this holy work. Work like the fountain of holy angels, as I have taught you when I gave it to you to fulfill it on My land with you. Work this out too, work it with holy propriety, with holy love, for the holy love has holy propriety, and the holy propriety has got love.

Work the fountain of My apostles. Do not spoil the time of the prayer and of the holy watch, for the success and the spring for everything come this way too, sons. Be like the angels from heaven on the earth, for **I need angelic life in man**, in order to be able to work with you My works on the earth. Be clean in your word and in the work of peace and of the holy brotherhood, sons. Be clean inside and outside of you, be clean, so that My angels may comfort you and to comfort you with joy, but be according to their pleasure, be clean like angels. Amen. Give yourselves to each other from Me, and then let each other take from Me. Amen.

Now, clothe yourselves with heavenly powers, sons, and work full of the spirit of the holy peace, the fountain of My apostles. I put peace and blessing upon you and over the work of the new fountain. Amen.

We are going to mark the place of the fountain. My disciples stand near you, like Me, sons. Be the sons of the love of God on the earth, as they are in heaven the sons of My love. Amen.

Peace to you, sons! I have always wanted to speak with you everything that has come from Me. Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! Amen, amen, amen.

30-06/13-07-2007.

The Word of God, sixteen years from the laying of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem

My book of today is My love from the end of the time for man. **The book, which I, the Lord, have written, in these days by those on whom I have become word, heard on the earth, this book is the book of the Lamb.** I have opened it to set it on the earth and to be the fulfillment of My second coming from the Father to man. Amen.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Lamb of the Father Sabaoth. I pour out the word of My mouth on the earth, and it becomes book to read from. I call the man to My coming, and I send a letter to him to call him. I do not need temples and buildings made by people to call the people in them and to worship Me as they would worship a King and to take My word from Me. **Oh, I need room in man, in his ear and heart, not in a house made by man.** I need affection and love from

man. I do not need a big building to meet the man in it and to speak to him, but I need a broken and humble heart in man. Only in this way I have room within man and not otherwise. Amen.

Peace to you, children from the gates! Open to the Lord! Behold, this is how I come in to be with the man and to speak to him. With the creation of everything that is, after I had built the heavenly and angelic powers in the beginning, then I built a house for Me on earth, I built the man out of dust and word, and then I made him a living being, with My power, for the heavenly powers were My disciples, and then I have set Myself down into the man's heart and I have loved him and taken rest in him, for I made the man to be a place of My coming to the man on earth. Behold, this is how I work My coming on earth. I work smoothly, holily and peacefully with the man who gives Me help to come, and again, then, I work with power and with sudden coming over the man who does not want to know from the creatures the Lord, the Creator, the All-knowing and All-seeing. Amen.

Peace to you, people of My coming from the Father to the man, now, in the end of the time. I have always, always exhorted you to raise above all the other worries for you the worry for My coming to you as word, and from you word on the earth. I have told you, My people, to carry this deed in your heart and love, for this deed is otherwise than any other work of yours. It has to be your little pillow from where you lift up your head, when you get up from the sleep of the rest of your body in the morning, and again it has to be the little pillow where you lay your head when you go to bed in the evening for the rest of your body, tired of the daily labor. You should not wake up or go to bed without worries, this is what I have taught you, people of the obedience to My word, exhorting over man in these days. The first and last care of your daily worries shall not be the care for you; no, son, not this way, for if I am not, how are you supposed to be? Will you be any longer if I am not? Nevertheless, you should not only believe or tell Me that I am, for I am He Who works, not the One Who stay and look and that is all, My people.

Oh, My people Jerusalem of today, sixteen years ago, I have made the little garden of My word on earth. First I built it out of sons, faithful to Me and to My coming from the Father to man, and only after that I brought into being, by their little hands, the visible deed of My little garden for My coming in the end of the time, as it was My place of work when I built the man in the beginning. I bring My work to remembrance, the day when I, the Lord, and with the sons built by Me in this little garden, set the first foundation stone of My new beginning on earth with the man. Oh, behold what it means the man do work for God on earth! Before everything else, it has to be the word of God upon man, and then his accomplished work. And the man does his works on earth in the same way. First he says and then he does, but it is one thing for God to speak and another thing for man to speak and then to do. The man's work is not one and the same with God's work. The man works for himself, and the Lord works for man. The man works like another man, and the Lord works like God. Amen.

Sixteen years ago I have built on the Romanian land the little garden of My word from the end of the time, and then I showed it to the people, that it was and that I become in it a table and word of Holy Spirit over the man. A table of word from God over the earth, this is what I set on this little patch of land, chosen from the beginning to be My resting place at My coming from today on earth with man, but if I had no house in man in this little garden, I couldn't show the face of My word, the deed of My spoken word over this little garden of sons, for I built in it the ark of the covenant which is in it before the eyes of the people, and then I wrote over this little garden, I wrote a holy place, a place for the Lord, so that those, who pass by and those who see, to know when they see, to know that ***«there the Lord is»***, as it is written in the Scriptures for the name of this little garden. Behold, I come in it from the Father as word of My suffering from man, and I

come in it crying in the word, I come in it calling out after the man, asking him as My house and My life in him; in it I pour out My sighing full of mourning, in it I can stay cleaned from the spirit of the world, for I have enclosed it with a boundary to be the place of God's mourning after the man, the place of My voice, crying after man, My cry, which becomes a book before the man so that the man may learn. Oh, I did not bring into being this little garden then when I brought it into view and made it known that it was and that it had become visible on earth. Oh, and how much opposition its appearance aroused on earth! Behold what the Lord's work wants to speak in comparison with the man's work! When I came as a baby on earth, old Simeon prophesied, carrying Me into his arms and saying: ***«Behold, this Child is set for the falling and the rising of many, and for a sign which is spoken against».*** (*Luke: 2/34*) Behold, what the work of the Lord is in comparison to the man's work, My people, and I celebrate with you today the sixteenth year since I, the Lord, set this new foundation of New Jerusalem on earth, a building coming out at My word, for I said and it was done, and this sign is set as a sign spoken against. Amen.

Oh, I look and I look again at that day when I, the Lord, had in this little garden with the sons of My word, My bishop from the end of the time, the one faithful of My coming from the Father, as word of creation, word of the renewal of the world, as the Scriptures predicted that I would work. I look with divine affection and I take into My hand that day of love and I comfort it with My saints and with My angels, and I comfort the head and the little heart of My bishop and I make him feel My comfort where he is. He is in the midst of the pain from man's disbelief, who by calling to each other and one next to the other, he calls himself My house to the people, and the house of the people to Me, but he is a liar, because here it is how My coming to the man is, for I am God and not man, and I am not like man, but I am God. Amen.

I comfort the head and the little heart of My bishop, by whom I, the Lord, sixteen years ago, I let it be known on earth about My little garden of word and My work in it over man, and in this day of holy remembrance, I, the Lord, start from this little garden as word, to call out with him to those who have established themselves as shepherds, but they do not shepherd, to call out to them to teach them to take from Me the gift of the holy faith, to be able to teach you how to believe in My coming to them and to you, My country of coming down, My today's nation, Romanian nation, for I have not come to you to do you any harm, but I have rather come to give you happiness and to let you on your hearth. And in this day of sweet memorial I would also like to call out to those who have established themselves over you to rule, Romanian people, and I want to teach them from Me, for they are stiff-necked and hypocrites with you, My today's country, and they want only their glory, and those who love this way, cannot love justice for you, Oh, My country. I will exhort them until they listen, willing or not, for the heavenly powers are My disciples, to accomplish the entire word, which comes out of My mouth to come into being, and I to declare then and to say: ***«It is done».*** Amen.

May this feast be blessed into your midst, people of New Jerusalem on earth! Get used, sons, with every passing day, and more and more, to this work and to the power of My blessing over you and take care of its fruit. I have found them weak within the gates, those who receive Me in the little garden as word. Their body and soul is worn out by the heaviness that is upon them, which I am, and you, My people of today. Two thousand years ago I said that My yoke was easy. I said this because for My yoke, the man has the greatest love on the earth, for without having big love, the man cannot take My yoke on him. I said so, because the love from heaven is the sweetest burden to carry for man, the easiest among burdens, for it means the man's comfort here and then forever. I said that My yoke was easy to carry for man, but when the unfaithful man presses on My yoke upon man, with his disbelief and his departure from God, and when I call out the man,

and he does not hear Me, oh, then My yoke is very hard over the one who carries it so that I may be able to come to man and to speak to him and to invite him to life and to teach him what life is. **Oh, I do not need temples and buildings made by people in order to come and to call out to the man to come to Me, but I rather need room in man, not a house made by man.** I need affection and love from man, not a tall building to meet the man in it and to speak to him. The man's humility and humbleness, this is My way to the man, and this is how I have room with the man, this is how I can have a house on earth, this way and not otherwise, My people. Amen.

Oh, children from the gates! To the end of the day we meet again into the book, sons, for I have to set in it a word of calling. I take your weaknesses into My hand, I comfort you and I strengthen you against them, and I bring you comfort from heaven, for it is cold on earth, sons. Oh, it is so cold without love on earth. I long for comfort, but where is the one who might understand My longing? I, the Lord, have always been small with the man, so that the man may not do any harm to My coming to him, but I do not find any comfort for Me, for it is cold on earth. I told My disciples, two thousand years ago, to pray to the Father, Who is in heaven, and to ask from Him His kingdom and His will on earth, on earth as in heaven! I told them to ask in this way, because it is cold on earth. Only where the Father's will is on earth as in heaven, only there My comfort is, only there I find comfort, only there, dear sons, only there. And soon, soon, My comfort on earth will come from man, for the heavenly powers will fulfill this and will bring the will of the Father on earth as in heaven, and the will of the man will submit then, willing or not, to the will of the heavenly Father, and the man will turn his will in God and the man will become the Lord's house, and I will live in it and comfort Myself, and then I will find My rest, then, sons, only then. Amen, amen, amen.

19/22-07-2007.

The feast of the saint prophet Elijah

I come on the clouds of glory, in the clouds of word in My little garden on the earth. I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth. The armies of saints accompany Me and testify about Me as the Lord of glory, and the saints are My glory. I come with glory to judge the living and the dead, as it is written, for I spoke by the prophetic word that ***«the saints will judge the world».*** Amen.

I come again to you as word, My people, and I teach you again, for you always have to learn if you are Mine. Oh, keep and watch your place in Me and My place in you, but learn, learn to know these, always learn, for he who does not always learn, that one perishes for lack of wisdom. I have always wanted to call you out and to teach you always, for he, who does not learn, hardly stands on his feet, hardly, hardly, and everything that he takes, he takes from himself, and that one does no longer learn if he does so, and that one falls down, he falls, and when he falls, he draws the one who is weak after him, who hardly stands on his feet, for he who does not receive wisdom from Me and not from himself, that one does no longer has his dwelling in Me, and then one like this becomes a falling reason for many.

Oh, My people, take from Me your clarity of mind, take and read My word and learn it for you too, for when you read, you think that it is about someone else and not about you, son. Oh, take and read, and let it be known that you read and that you understand with faith My word for your salvation. When you read the word of My book, do not take wisdom from it against your brother, but take from it for your stature, for your salvation by obedience to My saving word, and let yourself be weak so that you may take, for you will not receive wisdom of My word from My

book otherwise. Be wise within Me and not within you, for as long as God is weak for man, and the man is also weak, than the Lord makes him His vessel and it is not possible with God otherwise, My people. The man, who thinks that he is capable for himself, always, always overturns God; not considering God, for the man is capable to do it himself. Oh, this happened with Adam, and behold, this it happens always to Me with every man who can do it by himself, but I become word in order to teach the man, and if he does not take, I cannot guide him to his eternity from Me, I cannot, because he is body and he does not like to live in the spirit, even if his tongue says that he likes it. Aaron with Miriam did the same, and I could not lead them by Moses, for they were always, always striking in My power from Moses, and they could not pass from body into spirit, if they wanted to do it by themselves. I made Moses into a god for Israel, but even then I could not have a bunch of gods so that I might be the Lord in their council, and so that I might be able to work for Israel's life; and because I could not do it, Israel got lost in himself and could do by its will itself, for My will had no room in its will. Woe to Me in the midst of those with a man's mind! However, I become watching word for man and I try to turn the man back to Me and that I may come with him and the man may believe in Me that I come to him, and to receive Me, when I come. Amen.

I was always teaching My people of today, I was trying to make it wise, but it was seeing too much of its business, and it was hardening more and more if it did this way, and then it was standing against Me to cover his guilt, and behold, My people of today has not been receiving teaching for its eternity with Me on earth and then in heaven. Oh, My word does not have to be misinterpreted and then put against Me by the one who is harsher with his words and malicious in his spirit, by the one with self-mind, the mind before which, I, the Lord, kneel down weakly and do not work for My power and heavenly council. Oh, it is great mystery and great miracle for the man to understand the spirit and the power of prayer. This power cannot work in the one with a human mind. I was always teaching My people to love the prayer, but it could not be only Mine within his mind, within his occupations, and each one of them was choosing something to do, and in this way he was getting farther and farther from Me after he was testing Me when he was finding Me from man to man in this word, by which I have been lying as a spread table for fifty years in the Romanian nation.

Oh, Jerusalem, I long to be able to work into your midst with a strong spirit for the man's returning to God, and God to the man. It hurts Me when I see doubt in those who have found out about My spring of word. Many of My people of old and of nowadays, have come to be discontent, for it is hard for the man to take humility as his staff. Discontentment is evil spirit, and this brings forth slander among brothers, slander, the food of the spirit of the one who is discontent.

Oh, it is not one and the same thing to speak about the evil, which is and which works to the man's perdition; this is not one and the same thing with slander. I spoke to My people of old that he worked too much slander, too much, a work which took him out from God, and he did not understand the mystery of Christian, My people of old did not understand this, the people of old that I nourished with mercy as I nourish My people of today.

I come to make this mystery of Christian clear in My people and to strengthen it, and I work with the saints, for any other building work is done with witnesses, and not otherwise. I teach you, My people, to keep and to watch for your place in Me and My place in you, and this power is learned from My wisdom, set by Me in those by whom I pass through you to guide you and that you may not perish without a guide, for those without a guide upon them perish, and they perished and perish, son. I said through the prophets that I would send Elijah the prophet to turn the people back to Me, and Me to the people, in order to stop the curse that was upon them, which came upon those who did not stay under God's shield on earth with their life lived in My wills on earth as in

heaven, for I could not cover the man otherwise from the curse that came on the earth. The man does not know to flee from the curse, for the one who knows is the one who flees under the shield of obedience from God by a guide, My people. I come and I teach you again, and I want to put on the table the teaching for everyone who knows to take and to remain in it and to pray to Me for it, for there is not much spirit of prayer, and it is very little understood by the one who kneels down to pray to God for life.

I am with the armies of saints and the saints are My witnesses, and the witnesses testify. Only those who testify, only those are witnesses and only they know God on earth, God and man, My people, for My work upon man is not otherwise. Amen, amen, amen.

– I, Elijah, Your prophet, am Your witness, Lord, and great is the love, the faith and the work of those who confess You by their zeal for You, a zeal which gets up for work to turn the people to the knowledge of the truth, to You, Lord forsaken by man. We go in a chariot of glory over the head of Your people, to teach it its dwelling in You and Your dwelling in it, Lord, and that it may no longer be any falling down of sons from Your bosom, protecting of sons, Lord Father. Amen.

Oh, people of the glory of the Lord's coming now with the saints on earth! You should know that the sons are those who have a father, and they listen to him. We, His saints, have the Lord as our Father, and you should also be holy within your obedience to Him, for the Lord is not your Father otherwise and He does not live inside of you. When the Lord dwells in man, He lives as a Master, and He does not live otherwise in man, and He cannot work for man and for the man's protection, and this wisdom is kept and guarded only in the man who stays under guidance, as the disciples that I had for the Lord on the earth and to whom I gave of my spirit. The disciples need to have in him the spirit of his teacher, because he is not a disciple otherwise; he is not witness otherwise and he cannot testify and cannot work wonderfully.

Oh, I comfort you, children who testify today like some disciples, for you loved and knew to be disciples, and behold, the Lord has given you a great work, to share from it to all those who love to be one spirit with you in the spirit of the holy faith and of its works afterwards, in the spirit for disciples, children sons. Behold, the Lord relies on you, for you knew to be small under His greatness after the man. You have a loving spirit of people, and that is why you are not loved by those who love themselves in their walking with God, for the spirit in you, the loving people spirit, does not let the man wander away from God, and it rather tries to draw the man out of the curse, and when the man is not comforted and praised as he is, then the man bites you, sons, and you suffer from it, and you always suffer. Oh, do not wait for the love from those whom you testify about their evil works, you are aggrieved, and you are always aggrieved. Oh, do not wait for love from those whose evil works you testify about, for they love themselves and not you, they have mercy only on themselves, children sons. The true disciple of Jesus Christ does not look at the man's face, but he rather looks at his life, in order to correct it for him, and then to cleanse it from evil, and you have a loving people spirit, and few know how uplifting and useful for the soul, the work of this good spirit is. As the Lord, I urge those who were, those who are and those who will be the people of this word of the Lord's coming after man, I urge them all to bite their tongue instead than to slander and blame you for their works done in disobedience to God, and I urge them not to stop within the group of those who are rebellious, and then no longer let themselves be drawn and no longer draw those who are rebellious, for the rebellious people are those who are discontent, and those who are discontent are those who think they are worthy for their mind, for their works, but they are the haughty ones, and those who are haughty fall down, for this is the reward of the haughtiness in man. However, you should be in the Spirit of the Lord, in the spirit

of the justice of everything, for the man has to be small, and the Lord has to be great, children sons. Strengthen yourselves for watch and gather good strength for the protection of the faithful people, for the man needs a helm upon him, even if it is hard for him to do this. Let us teach the man what humility is, humble sons. Only the one with a humble spirit, only that one has a guided life under the Lord's shield, and those who cannot do this, will understand the weapons of the holy correction upon them, and they will seek after repentance and after love with propriety, as only the saints have these. Amen.

Oh, Lord, the work of the disciples is easy to bear by those who love to be disciples, but their light for those who are guided by them is very hard, Lord. Israel's carelessness pressed hard upon me, but the people of Israel have to understand from You the work of justice in everything, Lord, because the time has come to its end. Let the stiff-necked man not blame You for his disobedience, the man who falls down in his self, who falls down from You, Lord.

Oh, people who have come to learning! My spirit, which turns the man back to God speaks to you in this way, to your wisdom: the Christians who fall down do not fall because of some others or because of God or because of God's workers; they fall after they have got used to God and because each one of them likes to do something on earth, but not what it has to be done on earth. They fall in themselves, and then they fall from God; they fall from love and then from God. Among those who came and come in this people of the Lord's coming to man, each one of them wants to have something to do with his hand and with the gifts out of their nature, and people like these cannot have the Lord strong for Him, for His will, for the Lord's works are strong and eternal and the man has got used too much to the temporariness and its works, which always, always pull the man out of God, and here it is why the Lord could not thrive much within His plan and with many people, people united by obedience and love.

Oh, people, sanctified by the great word of the Lord! Learn what the Lord has said for those who will follow Him: ***«If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me».*** (Matt: 16/24) *Amen. This means that the man should listen and love to have a cross, to stay under the Lord's burden, for otherwise the man's mind is anchorless; this means that the man is born of God and no longer have parents, brothers, relatives or friends in the world, for those who cannot do the same, they cannot be the Lord's disciples, as the Lord said, and the Lord taught the disciples to know those who are His, and He told them:* ***«You will know those who are Mine by their fruits».*** (Matt: 7/16) *Behold, this is your work, people who have come to the Lord's coming. Oh, you cannot serve two masters at the same time, if you have come on the way of the Lord's coming. You think that you can, you say that you can, you do so that you may manage, but this means that you cannot do it, for you leave one of them, and you do not believe that you do so, and truly, truly is the word of the Lord, which clearly speaks about the way of those who come to be with the Lord. Amen.*

Oh, Lord, I have lived only in You and I have worked only for You, and my zeal for You was great and harsh, and it was because of this that the unfaithful man or that with little faith did not overcome me, but only You prevailed against me, and I had zeal only for You. Oh, give to Your people, give to them of my spirit, give them, Lord. And this is how Your people of today should be Your disciple, Lord. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, you abyss of zeal after God, oh great prophet! You had only Me as mother and father, brother, sister and friend, and that is why you had disciples for Me, and all were in your spirit, and those who have had your spirit did not fall from it. When one of the Christians longs after his self, then he only pretends that he dwells with Me, if he does, and one like that looks around with his eyes for a Christian that may like to be with himself in him and around him, and one like that

rejoices when another Christians staggers, so that he may also stagger; one like that rejoices when he has someone to take after, when he longs for himself and then he longs to stagger, for staggering is self-love for those who seek the Lord on their way in their manner and not in the holy manner of the seeking. This staggering does not come from someone's guilt, but it is naturally born in man, and the man did not get rid of it when he has tried to lose his life that he may gain it in Me. However, I had spoken ahead of time that the sifting sieve is in My hand, so that I may remain in it with the whole wheat berry, and behold, the unfulfilled berry, the empty berry, the dry berry, tries to crush in the middle the wheat berry full of Me with his haughtiness, but I watch and seek with mercy after the stiff-necked one and I call him out, only if he may hear Me when I call him out.

Oh, there is no one, no one guilty for a Christian who staggers, but only his longing of sin makes him give in to his wills, in his soup, which seems to be sweeter than the steadfast love among brothers and for brothers. I said: woe to those who, due to their staggering and because of their lack of stature and steadfastness, strike in the sides against those who preserve themselves under My leading and guided work, through hardships and temptations! Those whom I love I exhort them to stay under a guide, but woe to those who come out without guidance and they still call themselves as Mine as they are! It is written into the Scriptures: ***«The Lord knows those who are His!»*** and I, the Lord, exhort My entire people to strengthen for him his living under guidance, so that I may know him. Amen.

Oh, My people of old, and you, My people of today and tomorrow, stand up if you have sins, and wash them away from you and from Me, son, for I am good and gentle for you and I wait for you. I have brought into view into your midst, many memorial lists with sins, many hidings from God and from those who are the light of man to Me from God, and these stay before Me not cleansed, sons. The hiding of the works and that of the hidden words has become great darkness on My way to you and on your way to Me. Oh, cleanse your way, disobedient son, the way of your prayer to Me. Do not forget that each one will stay in his own order, as it is written. Do not forget that if there is no one to give good testimony for you before Me, you will cry without being comforted in the day of the testimonies, sons. Oh, therefore, get up, and cleanse your being from those who are your covered things among brothers, and by which brothers fall down, for My church is that which stays in the light and in the unity by the light. The righteous one is the one who is forgiven. He, who is in the hiding, stays without growth and within ignorance. I have taught you, My people, not to run away, from those who have to bring Me good testimony about you. Oh, do not flee from them, but run to them instead, this is what I have taught you. I have taught you to go and to ask them about Me and about you. I have taught you everything for your life. Fulfill them, sons, and knock at the door to be welcomed and cleansed by those who separate you from God. No matter how guilty you may be towards your brother, you can cleanse yourself if you want. Come back! **The reward comes on the earth for any kind of work**. Reconcile yourself to God in your open heart, and not otherwise, staggering son, discontent son. Oh, come to Me with the one against whose conscience you have gone wrong. Come to Me with the one who has gone wrong against you, and do not come alone. Come, you those who go wrong and I will heal you. Let us work as on earth at least, sons, at least as it is worked on earth the work of the occurrence of justice and then of the reconciliation among brothers. Work out deliverance for the conscience of those who can fall because of you from My bosom. I want to boast you for this work done among you as some of My beloved brothers, and then like some sons. I want to be your brother in order to help you, and to exhort you as a father. Get healed from everything that is not beautiful within you, from everything you have wounded in the power and conscience of those on the same

way with you. This forerunning work brings its glory after it. Oh, love needs a clean road, sons. Let us be alive, sons. I am the God of the living, of those who see and of those who see like Me and not like man. Learn from My word that is upon you about your dwelling in God and about God's dwelling in you, sons.

Oh, do not read My word that is upon you in vain! Learn it as God and not as man, sons taught by God and not by man. Oh, I want to shepherd you with tears, to listen to Me, to welcome Me, sons. Soon, soon, I gather you together to shepherd you and to wash you away from those who separate you from Me, sons. Soon, soon, I will wait for you at the spring, and I will wait for you for a long time to settle under My teaching and under the teaching of those who will bring good testimony about you before Me. Oh, learn from Paul, My apostle, who confessed the sin of his feud over My church and then, I, having called him to repentance, he was filled with My Spirit and became My disciple, and then he shook of My grace upon My church, which he was growing and teaching wisdom as a humble shepherd, like Me, for I was filling him with grace, because of his humility and for his faith and for his great work of My kingdom over man and in man.

Learn, My people, your dwelling in Me and My dwelling in you, and I will teach you if you give yourself to learning, if you come to learning, if you love My teaching. Amen, amen, amen.

However, you, sons anointed with the oil of My holiness, in order to raise your voice before Me for the forgiveness of the world's sins, bring up memory and prayers to Me for the way of the one who has left now the earth and who bore on earth the name of the patriarch of the church of the Romanian people. His heart and his mouth have established as My bishop, the one whom I anointed for My church (*Ioan Irineu of Bistriţa, r.n.*), now, in the end of the time, and through whom I overcame with My church now, when there is no longer on earth any work of church according to My order. This one, who has left now, has My written work with Me through him, for I spoke to him, and he woke up and listened to Me and fulfilled and spoke upon My anointed one to be the bishop of My church in the end of the time. I, the Lord, have established you to pave his way to Me now, and I will look and work for him, because I have his written work for Me, that for My living church. Put for him the book of the psalms and prayers of forgiveness, and I will fight for his soul, for he fulfilled My word when I asked him to do this.

Let the opposing spirit hear this word so that it may allow Me to judge over the souls that wrote with Me the fulfilled work of My word spoken upon them. Amen.

May your prayer to Me for him be blessed, for he is being brought now to you by an angel and he is looking with pain and waiting, sons, he is waiting for his salvation, sons, he is waiting. Amen.

20-07/02-08-2007.

The feast of the saint martyr and healer Panteleimon

I announce Myself at the gates so that I may come into the book. God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, this is the name, by which I come into the book and I become word. Those who meet together, greet each other, when they meet and when they leave. And this is how I also work when I meet the people of My word, on which I feed it as I feed the faithful one, for I, the Lord, love very much the one who believes in My coming as word on earth, and I love much more the one who becomes My fulfilled word before Me. Amen.

In heaven and on earth, I go accompanied only by angels and saints, and not otherwise, and I told this to the man, and I told him from the beginning that it is not good for the man to be alone,

and then I took out of his ribs and made him a suitable helper, to testify for each other before Me, when I raise a question over the man, over man's life, over the man's obedience or his lack of obedience to Me.

Oh, people of My word, it is not good for the man to be alone, and I gather you bunches to listen to God and from God and that I may ask about your life, son, and that I may work you according to My order for man. I am coming today and exhorting you for your health, health of spirit and body, and I have healing saints in My coming to you. Behold, what an advice I give you: do not seek to go with a weak angel, do not look for the one who look like you, the sick one like you, but rather seek after the one who takes after Me and go together with him for your growth, for your stature, and go with the one who is awake upon your stature, and you will be blessed when you go together with the one who has got a life giving spirit in him, for it is not enough to have on you a man with a living spirit and that is all. Reproof is a spirit of life giving, and the more spiritual a man is, the bigger he sees the small wrongdoings, and then he seeks after the one who heals his wrongdoing, and this is the wisdom, which does not let the man die, which does not let him fall down, for the man who exalts himself is fallen and much fallen, My people. Oh, I teach you the healing, for the healing spirit is the ray, which reveals your hidden wound, which eats your life inside of you. I teach you about your healing, son, for I laid down My life for man, and the man tries to gain it for himself, whenever his life is touched; he tries to gain his justice before the one who asks about his life in order to heal it, but it is not good for the man to be alone, oh, this is not good, and it is not good for the man to hide with his life invisible by man. Oh, it was not good for Cain that he hid with the deed of his life, but it was wrong for him instead. I have come to you with holy healers to teach you the art of life keeping and its health, and I come with holy work upon you, My people, for I come to you to prepare My kingdom in you, and what is this prepared with? It is prepared with My will in it, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

– My faith in You, God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, made me my own healer, and then it made me a healer over the people too, for the people are sick, Lord. The man goes to the doctor to get a longer life, Lord, to gain the life of his body, Lord, and when the doctor can no longer help him because of so many little stones hidden deeply in his kidneys, then the man looks after You and he does not know how, for the man does not have any teacher upon him, Lord. You always teach your people, and You have always placed upon him a spirit of life giving, Lord, and all those who want to receive teaching, they receive of your teaching over Your people, for this is how You have been pleased with, for behold, from margins to margins, the voice of Your word has been sharing for the life of people, for You are the light and the life of the people, if you are in the world, Lord.

Oh, people of the Word, Which is the Son of the Father Sabaoth! The Lord made me a healing doctor for the man who is faithful to Him. The word of life is in your midst, the healing Lord. Take him and make Him with power of healing upon you. Take Him and give Him to the sick, for the man who exalts himself against another man is fallen and sick, and the man who receives upon him a man with life giving spirit, is a healing doctor upon his life.

Oh, people of old, come to your healing, come to the Lord, for you were His people of old. Come to take upon you the fulfilling of His kingdom in you, for it is written: ***«They will be like Him, for they will see Him as He is».*** *Open your heart, open your eyes and see the Lord, your healer, for it is not good for the man to be alone. The one who is alone cannot get better, but he can go worse instead, and the man can hardly be taken out from his self so that the stones, in his kidneys that are so much deepened in him, may be healed. Come, people so much fed on the milk of the Lord, come to Him, for you have wandered away from His bosom, and get up and come back*

for the Lord to give you back your healing again, for in the day of the testimonies you will be asked about the Lord's entire teaching upon you, and you will be asked to give this answer, and the Lord will help you to give it and to give a good one, but come to your healing, come to the light, for the light makes everything clear and makes you free from all those that press upon you inside of you and not from outside of you, as you might want to say. Come to stay under the Lord's teaching, that with a life giving spirit in it, and take care not to walk on the way with a weak angel, for you will not grow up in this way, but you will rather grow less. Come to the healing water, for the Lord is coming to heal you, and He is coming with His angels. Oh, do not stand aside! Get up and come! Humble yourself and come! It is the Lord! Be faithful to His coming and come! Amen.

Oh, Lord, give them healing for the prayers of Your saints. The man goes to the doctor to get a longer life, Lord. Let the man come to You, too, to prolong Your life in him too, Lord. This is how I teach the man today, for I am a healer, and I am upon man from You, oh, Lord. Amen, amen, amen.

– I, the Lord, heal the one who calls Me after the truth to his help for his life, and **My sweetest medicine is for the man to take My kingdom from Me in him, and to take it after My will,** for if the man chooses his life according to his will, then he scatters instead, for he earns nothing in this way, oh, not in this way, not so, sons.

Oh, children who carry Me as word from Me to man! Let the man learn to take from Me, not from him. I have spoken to My people before, and I have always told him that he who denies you, denies Me and not you, for you are My servants, and you are not supposed to be despised and judged, but you have to be welcomed instead, sons, for behold, those who judged Me with discontentment two thousand years ago, were those who were judged, they and not I. Oh, I want to make My people careful to watch and to stay under watch and I want to take it to My bosom and to teach it not to fall down from the faith, for it is the time of the man's denial of God, and this time is not seen by the man to keep away from it, because it is the fog that covers it and not the earth. It is sun on the earth, but there is also fog over this time of the denial of Christ.

Oh, My people who are so much taught and fomented by Me. Now watch more, watch out so that you may not fall into the sin of the denial[67] from Christ, for the faith denial over the worldly church has already come, and it has denied it, because the church has not watched. Now watch, watch together with Me, so that it may not come upon you what has come upon the church of the world, so that this temptation may not come upon you, and that you may not know its face, for it is well wrapped up so that you may not know its lie. Oh, sons, denial of Christ starts from there, from where you do not receive correction for your life, and this starts from the sin of your discontentment, for he who is discontent feels for himself and then he becomes ruthless and dark and then he loses the gift of the faith and denies Christ, and this sin of denial of Christ comes from the beginning; it comes even from Adam, who was discontent in his own self, when I searched his life, and when I searched it, when I asked him about it, he blamed the woman whom I took out of his ribs, and he was then discontent because I dealt with his disobedience, and then he gave Me away from himself. Behold, he who loves his life, that one forgets about the salvation of his soul, he forgets about God, and this is how the forgetfulness of his soul is, this way and not otherwise, My people. Oh, take care not to fall in the sin of faith denial, Jerusalem fed on the Holy Spirit, because **this sin starts from the sin of discontentment**, son, but My saints get up and pray to Me for you, and they tell Me this:

[67] *See the selection topic: „The change of feasts - the denial of faith", r.n.*

– Oh, Lord, if in Your people are sons who are dissatisfied with others and not with them, if there are stiff-necked men in Your people, if among them are some who are weak in their faith because of the foolishness of their mind, oh, heal them, Lord, in this hard hour. We pray to You, Lord, for the healing of those without steadfastness, heal them from the sin of their self-justification and judgment and make them be afraid of Your coming and settle within it and make them settle down as Your kingdom, so that You may know them, Lord, for it is written: ***«They will be like Him, for they will see Him as He is».*** *Amen.*

– Behold, the heaven with the saints plead at Me for you, My people. Oh, be wise, for here is the wisdom that I give you to learn. Seek, son, to be like Me, for if you do not seek that way, you will draw many people away from My way, and they will be like you, for they will see how you are and they will follow you. Oh, not in this way, for if you do this, you scatter away My savings, and I harvest My work with labor and tears. Oh, do not keep Me walking on My elbows and knees for your life; do no longer do this, son. I become like you to draw you within Me, but if you do not take after Me, you cannot be written with those who are Mine. Son, seek after an unsleeping spirit for your life, and look for the one with a spirit of life giving in him, do not look after the one that matches you, but rather look after the one who fulfills My word upon him and upon those around him. Oh, do not look after the one who doubts so that you may also doubt, do not seek to stagger so that someone else may stagger too and in this way you may have disciples of your staggering, disciples to take after you. Seek that I may have fruit, and not you. Seek that you may be able to work like Me and not like man. I endure the cockle so that I may not crush the life of the wheat, for I water and take care of the wheat, and the cockle gets dry, for this is its nature, because it is not good to eat. I do not call the cockle wheat, if it is spread among wheat, but you, son, you call it wheat because you do not love God, and if you do this, the sin of the faith denial comes upon you and it will catch you under it, and you will not know its hidden face, if you do not get up now to learn from Me upon you My kingdom in you and My work for those that are inside you, which, behold, blame you before Me and seek to take you to the sin of faith denial. Oh, watch, son. You are not supposed to joke about what I tell you now, for behold what wisdom I have given you today to learn, to know and to work, and then to take after Me afterwards, lest you may not draw many people to you, if you do not take after Me, so that they may not come and take after you and follow you and then to leave Me. Oh, not in this way, but rather get up to be according to My will and to have a strong angel, with the one who is Mine and not yours, son, for if it belongs to you, it is like you, for it sees you as you are, according to what is written.

Behold, the church in the world has been seeking again after its head**,** (*The Romanian Orthodox Church, after the death of Patriarch Teoctist, r.n.*), but it does not look after Me at all. I look upon it and see headaches and body aches in it, all kinds of convulsions in order to choose its head, for he who was his head by this time, was sent to Me to see what I do with him, and that it may choose another head. **However, I strengthen it and say that I do not count over it, for I have finished My counting.** I have fulfilled My number and I have come to an end with it, and from now on it will be opened and fire will get out of its midst and will melt it. Amen.

Oh, church disobedient to God! I have come to you as word of peace and you have not received or believed Me that I was Who I was. I, the Lord, do no longer count for you, for I have finished counting, and you will have your head as you want, as you overcome, for you have not let Me govern you for your life, for the peace between Me and you. Fire will come out of your midst, you, those who have stood up now to choose your head and have gone on calling yourself church, and you will call out to Me from the fire, because My angels will work upon you as they did over Sodom and Gomorrah, and those who are Mine among you, will come out of the fire, and

they will be taken out of fire cleaned, and I will take care of them and give them work in My new vineyard, and it will not be otherwise, for **the church of the Romanian people has not given its ear to My calling upon it, and it will be broken and its blame will fall upon it,** for it did not receive Me when I knocked at its door to give it an expensive garment and then to be. Now, I, the Lord, will work for the rest of the one who was sent to Me, not according to My will, but for the sake of the one who wants to sit down as the head of the church, and I will heal his soul in heaven and I will comfort him, for in his time as the patriarch of the Romanian people, he listened to Me when I asked him this, and he established for Me and for My living church a bishop after My will, and I fulfilled My plan for the lasting of My church before Me, Christ's church on earth. Amen.

And now, children from the gates, we call My people of old to a heavenly feast, the one who is My people of today, and the one who rises to be, and I say this:

May your way to the spring of My teaching be blessed, people taken in the spirit and in your body to the spring. Let the angels and the saints pave the way before you. Let the heaven and the earth serve Me and you, for we meet together to comfort the wounds and to sweeten the joys. My sweet mother prepares her exhortations and comforts for you, and you, people of the preparation for the feast of My mother in your midst, get up and establish her feast and table, and everything on the table, for I will come and fill the table and then I will give to My people. Amen.

I leave you to rest, children who receive My word. My coming down upon you is hard. However, I have to listen to the Father, and you, should listen to Me, tired sons and so little helped on the earth under My burden. If someone, who loves himself from among those who think that they are Mine, has evil thoughts, has a judging and blaming spirit against you, then the evil spirit rouses a man like that to revolt to make a gate towards you and to cause you pains, gentle sons. The man wants a way of reconciliation with Me, but he wants Me to reduce those that I expect from him, and he does not want reduce any of the things that keep him without My image and likeness upon him, upon his being and deed, for the world is cunning and it does not let the man stand near Me, as it has been since the man has walked in My way. I will teach My people, how the sons of My people may do good to each other, how to love each other in Me, all of them, for if I do not always teach them, the evil spirit does not stay, and he wants to crush the living of My people in Me.

The one who bears the name of Pantelimon (Panteleimon) among My sons, I, the Lord, exhort him to walk under guidance, in the same way the guidance walks after him. Amen.

Behold, today is one year since a child of My people pulled himself out of My arm and left Me, for he looked and listened too much to himself and was not able to walk himself if he did this, and the evil spirit prevailed against him and pulled him out from Me to take him into the world, and we went away, and this has made Me suffer, and I have suffered deeply the wound, which this son has left in Me and in the hearts of the sons of My people. Woe to the one who becomes a stumbling block for those who are weak, and that is why I tell you to stay under obedience and love and to stay within a guiding spirit, Jerusalem, for the devil has got great hate against My people and it tries to undress it from the garment of glory, with which I have always, always clothed it, in order that you may be Mine. Amen.

Peace to you. Fulfill very carefully My entire world upon you, so that those who look at you may be like you. All of you, united in one thought and deed, this is how you are to prepare the coming to the spring of My people now, at the feast of My mother full of love for those who learn, at the school of love, My love without an end, and without any change in man, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

There is still a little word upon you. Sons, furthermore, I give you powers and a lot of blessings for the renewal work and for the work of New Jerusalem upon the house in which I, the Lord, had work before My people by My trumpet, Verginica. (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, r.n.*) The place has been changing its face; the people in which, I, the Lord, have come down on earth by My trumpet to feed My people. Let your entire work there be blessed and worked with great peace, for I have power over that place, as I prophesied that I would have. Amen.

27-07/09-08-2007

The feast of the Lord's Transfiguration

I come into the book with a spirit of heavenly feast between earth and heaven. I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, and I become word over the earth on His right side, and the Father is with Me in My coming down to man. Amen.

Two thousand years ago, I came down from heaven and became flesh in a virgin's body with the help of the Holy Spirit, Who is in the Father and in Me, and I appeared as God-man, and I appeared in the image that I had from the Father born before eternity, and now My mysterious image becomes word of God's glory on earth, **and I speak with the man as I spoke with Adam in heaven** and I exhort the man to come back in the homeland that I made for him after I worked him in My image and after I gave him a living soul and I called him man.

Peace to you, people of My word of life giving! I glorify Myself into your midst, I become word and mystery of word, for I refresh Myself from pressure when I speak to you and when I can tell you a mysterious word, a word not born of Me by this time. Little by little, My being gets ready for its appearance among people, and I pour Myself out little by little, and I work this by the word of this mystery, and then I let Myself be discovered[68]. Amen.

Peace to you, people who believe in My coming after two thousand years again from the Father to man, for I work it mysteriously, and you are the faithful one, and I want you to be heavenly and not earthly on earth, sons, for My disciples, when I appeared to them in the mountain in the midst of the glory that I have from the Father in heaven and on earth, they wanted to make Me a little house and to live in it in the mountain, and Moses and Elijah to remain with Me in the mountain, for I appeared with them to the disciples, so that they may see My speaking about My passion and about My resurrection.

Oh, My people, you should not be earthly, for the mystery of My work with you is great in your days, and I want you have great visible wisdom, for I enshroud you much in the mystery of My coming and I ask you much to work for its perfection, and to work as in heaven, and not as on earth, My people. In heaven it is not worked by hand for God, but by the spirit, sons, and that is why I have taught you that your work done by your hand should not be tangled with the one done by the spirit for Me, for I need you to be heavenly on earth, My people, and I need many disciples, for My coming to you is great, and the man cannot comprehend it, but I said that it was not good for the man to be alone, and I have taught you to gather together in little clusters and to have the Holy Spirit, the One Who shares, the Giver and the Worker of My coming to you, and then on earth, My people. I tell you all these to make you wise and to be heavenly on earth, and not earthly, for I closely taught My disciples, two thousand years ago, everything that had to be with Me on

[68] *See the selection topic: „The coming in a visible way", r.n.*

earth for My glory in their time, but they were earthly and did not understand what God meant and what man meant, because I, if I came incarnated on earth, I appeared as a man completely.

Oh, it is not possible to be earthly on earth, My people, for I have to do great works with you for Me, sons. Oh, get up to understand like God, for when I was with My disciples on earth and I started to prepare them and to tell them about those that were to happen to Me among people up to the glory of My resurrection, and then to My ascension again near the Father, in one day I asked them who they thought the people said that I, the Son of Man, was, and who they said that I was, and Peter, answered Me that I was the Christ, the Son of the living God, and **I confirmed the testimony**, which the Father put into his mouth and **I told him that on that rock** (*The testimony that Jesus is the Christ, r.n.*) **I would build My church**, and the gates of the hell would not overcome it, and then I told them not to tell anyone that I was the Christ of the Father. Then, little by little, I started to tell them that I had to suffer in Jerusalem from the rulers of the priests and from the scribes and that I would be sacrificed, and that only in the third day I was to come from death to life again, but Peter, taking Me aside, rebuked Me and advised Me to be merciful on Me, so that it might not happen something like that to Me. Then, I left him behind Me and I called him satan, and I told him that he was a stumbling block for Me if he attributed to Me those that belong to the people and not those that belong to God. Then I rose with teaching for them and I told them this: ***«If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross and follow Me. For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, and whoever will lose his life for My sake will find it. For what will a man give in exchange for his life, when the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels, and then He will render to everyone according to his deeds?»*** (*Matt: 16/24-27*) There have passed six days after that, and taking Peter, James and John, I revealed My uncovered face before them, which shined like the sun, and My garments were as white as light, and I had Moses and Elijah on My right and left side, and I spoke with them before My disciples about all the things that were to happen with Me in Jerusalem. Then Peter, being from the earth, told Me: ***«Lord, if You want, let's make three tents here: one for You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah»,*** (*Matt: 17/4*), but a bright cloud overshadowed them, and a voice came out of the cloud, and My Father said to them: ***«This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased. Listen to Him».*** (*Matt: 17/5*) However, they were afraid and fell on their faces, and I touched them and I encouraged them and lifted them up, and I finished the appearance of My glory and then I commanded them not to tell anyone what they saw until I would rise again from the dead

My people, I have told you these now, to show you how earthly My disciples were, My disciples with whom I was preparing the Gospel of My crucifixion and resurrection from among the dead, and of the descent of the Holy Spirit upon the disciples afterwards, and this descent had to be prepared, sons. Oh, this is how I have prepared you too, disciple people, and **I want you to understand My coming heavenly**, for I want you to be heavenly on earth, so that I may fulfill My coming down, My people. Oh, I cannot do anything with the earthly man, I cannot, sons, I cannot, because that one can do it by himself, and he can as on earth, just as Peter wanted to make Me a house in the mountain and to stay there, **and this is how the people has made a house for Me since then and up to this day, but I do not live in it, and I rather live with those who are faithful and heavenly and working together with Me on the earth. Amen.**

I speak you a word of great mystery, My people. **I want you too, to change your face before the people,** as I appeared before My disciples in the mountain two thousand years ago. **Be faithful, for this will be My glory and not yours**, but it will have to fulfill, as it is written in the Scriptures, sons. Therefore, brother with brother, exhort yourself, for I have given you the key of

the mysteries of the kingdom of the heavens, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound, and whatever you release on earth will be released, (*See also Matt: 16/19*), as it is written about the work of My disciples. Amen.

Work according to My will, My people, work, sons, work, for little by little, My being gets ready for its appearance among people. Little by little, I pour Myself out, and by the word of My mystery with you I work this, and then I let Myself be discovered, My people, and I do no longer tell you not to tell anyone about My mysteries, but I tell you now to proclaim them instead, as then when they will be fully seen and understood, for the world to understand that the Father has sent Me to you and that I have been with you on earth and that the world has not known Me and has not believed Me that I have come to you from the Father as word, clothed within a cloud of word on the outside, and that I have come by a great name on earth and **My name is called the Word of God**. (*Apoc: 19/13*) Amen.

Oh, My people, this mystery is not only for you to understand, but you have to live it and to fulfill it as well, for I have come to you on earth and **you are My house, son. Behold what kind of house I want the man to build Me on the earth!** Behold a misunderstood mystery by the man, who, like Peter, wants to build Me a house on earth. My house is the glory, which I have from the Father from the foundation of the world, the glory, which cannot be comprised by the house made by man, and the man's mind and sight cannot comprise it either, for I am as the heaven and the earth taken together, and I am their Creator. Amen.

I declare now the blessing with outpouring glory from it over those who will come together near you at the spring of My word in the day of celebration for My mother, the Virgin, My people, who get ready yourself together with Me for the days of God's glory on earth with the people. Oh, strengthen yourself in the spirit of obedience, sons, for there is no love and there is no greater faith than obedience, My people. Prepare, therefore, the day of the glory of the feast, adorn it with glory from you for Me, and I, the Lord, will sit upon it with My glory and I will take My people of old from glory to glory, the people, which I called and call to the spring to glorify Myself upon it with the spirit of the heavenly wisdom and to exalt it from the earthly things to those from heaven, for I want to support it with great teaching if he listens to it to turn it into deed. Amen.

May the feast with the heaven of My people, which comes to the spring, be blessed. Open the gates of the meeting garden, sons who prepare the glory of the feast, and shelter the people in the garden and make it sit down, and I will give to My people, because I am full of gifts, sons.

Now, I bless upon you this day of today and its celebration and everything on its table, and then we will come back for a little while into the book to rely on you in My pains, for My pains are great, and I long for My rest after the pains, My people, and you should bear with My longing and give My house for it, **for he who knows to make a house for God on earth is great with Me,** oh, one like that is big, when no one knows any longer among people what God in heaven and on earth means.

I set fire to My longing in you, My people, and let yourself be caught by it, sons, and come to the spirit of comfort for Me and for My pains, for I have waited for the Holy Spirit, the Comforter from the earth to comfort Me in My wound. I have given you the Holy Spirit in abundance, My people; make Him My comfort with you and then you will know yourself that you are Mine, and then you will know Me fully before you, and we will also know each other and comfort each other and will take rest, and we will work for the glory of My visible coming, and all and everything will be renewed and will be comprised in My glory and yours, so that the world may believe that the Father has sent Me to you, oh, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

06/19-08-2007

The feast of the Assumption

I come down as word in the garden, for I am the Lord of the heavenly powers and I have power to come down on earth to man, and I speak My word to those who are faithful, and to those who love Me with My coming down on earth. Amen.

Peace to you, people who have come together at the spring! I am the Lord. **My name is the Word of God** (*Apoc: 19/13.*) **and I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth. I am Who I am,** and I have called you and brought you together at a heavenly table and I lay My word on it and I feed you with it, so that you may also be as I am, for I am Who I am. Glory to the One Who has sent Me to you, for I do not come without His sending, and I cannot speak without His word in Me, for I am one with the Father, I am of one being with Him, and My work is the same. When I tell you this, I become your Teacher so that you may learn from Me to love your Father Sabaoth as I love Him, and I love Him by obedience, for I am His Son, and no one is able to listen to God but only by love. Amen.

Oh, I have got you together, My people, to make you glad with My coming down to you, and then to help you to come to Me too with your joy, with your joy to My spring of word. I have made heavenly gardens on earth for Me and for you, to meet together on their grassland and to teach you to be a dwelling place of My kingdom on earth, for if you do not become My kingdom, then the evil spirit comes and makes his dominion in you and then you leave Me without a dwelling place in you, son. An obedient and loving people of God into the midst of the people is the greatest treasure on earth, when it lives in My good Spirit, brother with brother, work with work among brothers, light from the Light between God and man, and then between man and man, so that I may have food on it when I come from the Father to shepherd the obedient and loving people of God. The good spirit in man draws God to the man and fills him with expensive gifts and then it makes God rest in man, My people. Oh, son, seek after My happiness in you, for I yearn after My peace between man and Me. There are fifty years since I have been teaching you, making a way for Me with My teaching of new heaven and new earth on the earth and for your becoming eternal on earth by your obedience to Me. In this day of great feast for My mother, the Virgin, I, the Lord, embrace you at My bosom, and I comfort you with My good Spirit and I ask you to take after Me between brother and brother, for the good spirit in man can do this between man and God and between man and man on the earth. The good spirit in man is the one who can work like God in man, and not like the good man with the man, and the evil spirit in man is a spirit that cannot work like God and for God in man and for man. I become your Teacher when I tell you this, My people, for I want you to be My dwelling place on earth.

Oh, how beautiful is the man through whom I, the Lord, look, understand, speak and work and I can do! How beautiful is the man who becomes a dwelling place for God on the earth! How beautiful is the one who comes back forever from him to God! I become your teacher when I tell you these and I teach you My glory in you, My people of old, and you, My people of today and tomorrow. Receive your making from Me and become hospitable with heavenly guests in you, for the angels and the saints want to rejoice in you and they want to give you their face, son. Oh, you should not be ashamed with God on earth in your being overflowing on the sides. You should be ashamed of the devil and his wide work, but not with God, My people. Oh, seek to have fear of God, for it keeps you from committing sin when you know that what you want to do is sin. The one without fear of God commits sins immediately, and the sin, once committed, does no longer let you take care of God in your body and in your heart, but it leads to carelessness of My life in

you and in My clean bosom, and where the man, washed away from sin and disobedience, has got his place.

Oh, the holy time has come on earth with Me, that from God, for there is bad time on earth, My people, because the man has departed from God and has lived in his own things, not in those of God, and I, the Lord, Who made the heaven and the earth, cry being overcome by man, for the man puts Me down to live his life in him, and he punishes Me so that I may not live and not be in him, for My Being is sweet when it is in man, and it is called the Spirit of resurrection from death in man, for this is the work of My being in man.

Oh, I have come with My bosom full of gifts and I want to share them with you. My good Spirit, the One gentle and humble in heart, has got all the heavenly gifts, and they are comprised within the gift of God's love, the love by which God loves, that which has never fallen from God, that which cannot be crushed in man when it has its dwelling from Me in man. The spring of My teaching is sweet over you, My people, and behold, I meet you at the spring as I met the Samaritan woman at the Israel's well, and when I taught her to meet Me and to welcome Me and to carry Me in her, and then to announce Me as the Messiah Who came from the Father for the salvation of Israel.

Take a pencil and paper and write the fruit of the good spirit and the fruit of the evil spirit, for where the good spirit does not live then the evil spirit lives, My people, but I teach you more than I spoke in My time with you, **for you are the people of My second coming from the Father**, and I ask you to be holier than all the saints who were on the earth before Me, and then in My heaven of saints, I ask you more because I sit down into your midst as word, and **I stay enshrouded within the word, so that you may carry Me with the glory of My word, which is the river of life, which the Scripture speaks about that it will be to flow on the earth from My throne**, son, My people. My saints loved Me on earth with their virtues heavy with their longing and love of God, these being worked with great abstinence, but you have to love Me with obedience to My word in the end of the time, and by which I prepare the man for his fulfillment with Me and with the day of the judgment of the works. Oh, do not get upset that I ask you love without limits in your fulfillment, for I love without limits and I grow you to be, and I have not loved anyone up to you as I have loved you; and as a mother nurses her baby incessantly so that it may grow, in the same way I nursed and I nurse you with the milk of eternity to grow up and be an eternal man and not a temporary man; and behold, I tell you now, that it makes Me suffer to see you that you cannot be on earth as in heaven, when I, the Lord your God, feed you so holily, so much, so sweet, son. Oh, do not get upset with Me, when I ask you to be with Me on earth among people, for **the sight of My body comes closer to the eyes of men,** and it has come closer little by little, and you have to be the window by which the man will see God. Be wise, My people so much nourished, for the people will know you, the one nourished by Me with the milk of heaven, for My sign will be seen on you, My word written on your forehead and body, because I have always enshrouded you within the mystery of My word, of life giving, and this mystery will be discovered in the day of the testimonies, and you will be seen if you have listened to your Teacher or not. Oh, do not get upset with Me that I ask you to be like Me, for those through whom I will appear will be like Me then, and behold, I ask you in tears, receive My tear and put it to your heart so that you may not be ashamed with God on earth, but rather you may be ashamed with the devil and with his wide world, and seek to have a holy fear to God, for the one without fear of God commits sin immediately, and the sin, once committed, leads you to carelessness of soul and to carelessness of sin cleaning, and it leaves you weak for your exalting, well Romanian Israel.

Oh, My people nourished from heaven on earth! Sanctify yourself and do not be ashamed to be holy on earth. Oh, sons, cleanse your hearts, your souls and bodies, and set your life in order for eternity, for I, the Lord, get ready to establish eternity on the earth and to embrace you within it, if you listen to Me. Oh, it makes Me suffer in your life, in your house and in your courtyard, your disobedience to God and to His coming to You, My people.

Oh, son, who have not listened yet to the step of My coming to you with eternity! Take out of your house and courtyard everything I said that it has no room with Me. Do not get upset with Me that I ask you to be holy in you and around you. The earth cries after eternity on it. The earth has been filled with killings, and in the beginning, I told the man not to kill**,** and then I spoke with him about the other sins to which the man comes by killing. There has been seven thousand years since then, and the man still does not to understand what I told him not to do. In tears I bow before you, My people of old, for I have gathered you together at the well to cry together with you and to ask you to listen to Me. **Stop killing, sons! Stop eating meat, sons! Do no longer eat meat, you people! And if you do not stop, then you will remain with your hands full of the blood from the killing, and it will seize you the terror in which there have died the lives you have been killing by your hands in order to eat and to become graves for them, and you will be filled by the illnesses from the pains, which I, the Lord, have been sending you now on the earth over all the people, who have killed a living being with a soul in it, in order to eat its meat. Oh, do no longer eat meat, you people!** Let each one of you eat from his mother, sons. Do no longer mix the bodies, and do no longer do such a great sin, because it is from this heavy sin that the blizzard of the spirit of debauchery and of the desertion of God and then for the lust in man, has been blowing from the beginning of the world upon man. When I made man from man, as the man was supposed to multiply, I worked otherwise, I worked like God and I took the woman from the man while the man was deeply sleeping, and I refilled the place with meat and I made a man out of the meat taken from man. I did this way because then, when I built the man, I built him to be man and woman, and then I have shown that I built him in this way. While the two were one flesh, there was not the overpowering sin in the man's body; however, when I made two bodies of one flesh, then the man drove God away for his body and became himself a god over his self, and since then I have been crying overpowered by man, and I have been crying without a house and I have been crying for seven thousand years, and I said that the foxes had holes, the birds had nests, but I had no place to lay down My head to have rest, for the man has punished Me to unrest and crying, My people. **Oh, man, do no longer eat from animal; do no longer eat any animals, and do not eat food from animal, either. Do no longer eat meat, sons!** Eat from the holy belly, which I have made to give you its milk. Eat, son, what I said in the heaven that the man should eat[69] and become holy, man, and do no longer stay as you do now, for the Lord Himself comes to you with the saints. Get used to receive and to make the Lord rest, for your Lord is wandering and tired, dear son. Oh, you are the people of My coming, when I come from the Father, now, the second time, and sanctify yourself for this, and be always holy, My people. Oh, do not love the fleeting life, and learn to get used to it only for God, and do not take even a drop from it, for the way to sin is wide. Give yourself over to the Lord, for the Lord gave Himself over to you and has taken you to His bosom to grow you holily, My people. Oh, love your assembly at the heavenly feasts in the little gardens sanctified by Me, and, you should long more and more to meet Me in word and glory of word. You shall not bring any kind of emptiness and empty words in the gardens

[69] ***«God also said, 'Look, to you I give all the seed-bearing plants everywhere on the sur-face of the earth, and all the trees with seed-bearing fruit; this will be your food.»*** (Gen: 1/29.)

sanctified by Me for the saints, and for Me and for you with Me on earth, and you should rather bring yourself to Me, son, and you should come to be adorned, nourishing My loving Spirit with clean, holy and obedient sons, because I want to take away all the pains from you, the entire wound, your entire burden, son, and then to be able to embrace you within the spirit of eternity, for I have been waited much and for a very long time to have a people that may cradle Me while in My pains from man, and that it may comfort Me within the cradle of his love of God, as I want to cradle it in the cradle of My waiting with patience, with love and with exhortation upon it and after it.

Separate yourself from the world, My people! It is the time, son. Take it out of your heart and take Me in you, for I am the Lord, your God. You shall not be afraid that it is hard for you with Me and with My life in you. Be afraid of your life, from which you cannot separate yourself, for behold how much it has meant for you in body and soul! Oh, become My dwelling place, son, so much waited by God! I have nourished you with great waiting after you. You will not be able to sneak from your place near Me, because of so many years of your walking on your way with Me, listening to My voice upon you.

Spend time now, My people, in the spirit of the feast of My mother, for I and My heaven of saints and angels spend time with you, and then, to the end of the day, I will embrace you again in the word, and I exhort you again towards Me. My mother is embracing you again, and she is comforting you within her spirit full of word and she is helping you because of your obedience to God, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, save, Lord, Your people, and bless Your inheritance of today and lead it to the grass-land, for You are the little Shepherd Who has come from the Father Sabaoth to raise a people to the Father. Amen.

My comfort as a mother, Son, comforts Your Being and Your body in which you stand now, mighty and loving, with a loving face into the midst of Your people with me on my day of feast of the joining with my body again, near Your eternal body, when You came and embraced my body and took it into the air and made it eternal like Yours, my Son. I comfort Your people, dear Son, and I tell it this:

Comfort the One Who comforts you, people comforted by God. Oh, do not be ashamed with the Lord on earth, but rather be ashamed to stay without God between earth and heaven, and your dwelling with God is in your deed and sight, lest your heart, which will say that it has God in it, to testify falsely, as though it would have not got God as fulfilled deed of your faithful heart. Get up beautifully and do the will of the One Who asks you to be like Him, for the Lord is the One Who speaks to you, calling you from death to life, from sin to holiness, from temporariness to eternity on earth, for the earth will be renewed now from place to place, starting with you, from the land under you, and being protected for the renewal and for its sanctification to those who are saints on it. Amen.

And now, my Son is coming with my feast full of angels and saints in His gardens with you, and we will embrace you again within the word to the end of the feast, and then the spirit of His teaching will come after you and will exhort you in your ways further with the Lord, your God, on the earth among people, oh, people of the glory of my Son's coming. He, my Son, has not pulled you out of the world, but He wants to set you in the midst of the people as His light on earth. Oh, listen to the voice of the Son of God! This is the Son of the Father Sabaoth and my Son, the only One born, and you shall be His, and, in His image and after His likeness, to settle down and to be on the earth, the people of His coming to you after two thousand years after His birth on earth, perfect Man and God among people. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, My mother, We will sit down then with the entire glory of your day of feast before the people nourished with Our mercy for him, mother. We will take care of it, mother, so that it may be able to glorify Us on the earth by heavenly works, laid by Us and by it, on the earth, by his little hands, for those who are obedient are God's hands and feet on the earth, mother. We will give them obedient sons to My advice, we will give them the entire support from heaven and earth, mother, so that they may take care of all our worries which are and which will be to the comfort of those who will arise from their bodies to Us, that they may also be with Us, heavenly on earth, mother. Amen.

And you, people, that have come together at the spring, drink with longing and love and drink with obedience, and change yourself in your face and heart; drink and brighten your walking to My will in you on earth. Oh, do no longer be ephemeral, for I have come to you with My bosom full of the gifts of eternity and I want to give them all to carry them, and always come to the spring that I may shepherd you, that I may welcome you and give you power to be able to work like God, My people. I sweeten you with all of My things. Bring Me comfort as well and sweeten Me with it, for I cry for your longing, My people of old. Join with My little ones who have listened to Me in all their obedience; and because they have listened to Me and helped Me and help Me to come under the cross of My coming after the man, listen to them in this time too, My people, for behold, I will bring to an end with them the sinful age on the earth and I will open with them the gates of eternity, for this is how I promised that I would fulfill, and I am true in My word upon you, My people, oh, My people comforted by God, and by which, I, the Lord, comfort Myself coming to it with My glory of today. Amen, amen, amen.

(…)

15/28-08-2007

The feast of the devout Parascheva

(*Excerpt*)

Again I am embracing you within the word to the end of the feast day for My saints, My people. I can do this, son, for I am God and I can speak with man, but the man's faith is too far from God for the man to be able to believe in My works, in the Scriptures that foretold that I would work, for I spoke through the prophets: ***«Behold, I, Myself, even I, will search for My sheep, and I will seek them out».*** (*Ezekiel: 34/11*) **And those in the tombs hear My voice upon you, sons, and they are greatly comforted for the fulfillment of the Scriptures of My coming with the resurrection of the dead,** for I am ready on your table as body and word for you and for those who wait for My voice in their graves and for the man on earth, who finds Me with you with the teaching of the eternal life, and behold, **the greatest miracle that a man can do on earth now is his faith in My coming as word on earth for the teaching of the resurrection,** the teaching over the living and over the dead, My people. My angels take this word and proclaim it all over the earth, and many people on earth fulfill it over their lives, **for I announced My today's book, which is the word of the eternal life,** even from the time of the prophet Daniel[70], when I told him

[70] ***«And at that time Michael the great prince shall stand up, that stands over the children of your people: and there shall be a time of tribulation, such tribulation as has not been from the time that there was a nation on the earth until that time: at that time your people shall be delivered, even every one that is written in the book.***

And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life and some to reproach and everlasting shame.

that in the end, in the time of the great tribulation for Me and for the man's faith in Me, that the one who would be written in that book would be saved, and many of those who have gone to rest in their graves would wake up, some to eternal life and some to eternal punishment, and those who would turn many to righteousness will shine as the stars forever and ever. (*See Dan: 12/1-4*) Many would be cleansed, whitened and purified, and the wicked would go on with their iniquities and none of them would understand, for only those who have My wisdom would understand and help many to the spirit of resurrection.

14/27-10-2007.

The feast of the holy and great martyr Demetrius, the myrrh giver

(*Excerpt*)

My glory over My faithful people of today is My word, with which I am coming down on his table, oh, My beloved saints, oh, My holy martyr, celebrated today among the saints and into the midst of My today's people. I, the Lord, love My people of today affectionately, that believes into My coming to it, calling it to Me, from darkness into light, to have it as Mine into the midst of the peoples on earth, which stay far from Me, far from My calling and far from My salvation for man.

… In a little, little while, I will put My holy seal again over the place of My descent by My trumpet, for I, the Lord, have supported you after I have set you to adorn with the new garment the house in which I descended in My trumpet, and in which I came and took her to be among the saints, but I did not do this until first I had further blessed the course of My work started through her in 1955, as I had given to be near her children, faithful and dear to Me for My love in them, and I have kept the seed, and My trumpet have borne fruit, disciples from disciples, and great is today the glory of My word upon the earth, as I had prophesied by My trumpet.

26-10/08-11-2007.

The Synod of the holy archangels, Michael and Gabriel

I am Who I am. I am He Who goes with the cherubim and seraphim. I am the One Who is born of the Father before eternity and the One Who became flesh in the Virgin from the Holy Spirit to come among people as true God and from true God, and I am of the same one being with the Father. Amen.

I am the Word of God, and I have come again on earth by this name,[71] (*Apoc: 19/13*) for two thousand years ago, I came down from heaven and I let Myself be crucified for man and then I was resurrected, as it was written that it might happen to Me, and then I ascended again to the Father, and behold, I have come again and I have come as word on the earth, having neither beginning nor end, like the Father, **and the Holy Spirit, the Creator of life, He Who has spoken through the prophets, makes Me perfect with My kingdom having no end on earth among people, for those who were, will be again and will come to life, and the living ones, who will**

The wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament and some of the many righteous as the stars unto ages of ages.

And you, Daniel, close the words and seal the book to the time of the end; until many are taught and knowledge is increased». (Dan: 12/1-4)

[71] ***«He is clothed in a garment sprinkled with blood, and His Name is "The Word of God."»*** (Apoc: 19/13)

be like the saints, will be made perfect by the spirit of life, which is to be forever, for My kingdom will have no end. Amen.

Open to the Lord, watching children within the gates for My coming! I have gathered My people together to take it into My bosom and to give it the word of life, the word of creation, for I want to fill with eternal life the one fed by the gifts of My word, by which I have come again to man. **My calling after the man has become a river of word** over the little garden in which I have made My word come down, in the end of the time, and this time that is Mine is written into the Scriptures to be. I do nothing and I speak nothing from Me, Myself, but I have come and fulfilled only what is written by the Spirit. Amen.

Behold, what a glorified coming, what a day of glory over the lands blessed by Me to be around the little garden of the manger of My word, and which I, the Lord, often gather My people to give it of My bosom! I am with armies of the saints and angels, and the heavenly powers minister to Us. My angel, Michael, the archangel, stands before the angelic armies and speaks this way: ***«Let us stand in awe, in fear and with reverence, for the Lord speaks over the earth and He lets it know about His coming».*** Amen.

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, become word over the living and over the dead, for it is an angelic feast, and I come and comfort the man, who was and who is and the one who will be. I have announced those who are asleep by My angel, who has been waiting for Me to come to wake them up, and My angel told them that they are called to a table of resurrection on the new land chosen for My glory in the end of the time, and they have listened to the Lord and come to a memorial table.

I have announced the people fed at My table of word and I have told it to come together at the spring to strengthen My life and fulfillment within him on the rock of its faith.

I have announced Myself with a heavenly feast of saints and angels and I have called at the table of resurrection those who have loved you because you are Mine, My people.

I announce Myself with My love for man over the whole Romanian people, My newly chosen people, for I have chosen again a people for Me, to have a country and to have a people in it for My coming, and I have done this because this was written to for Me do and to choose again a Jerusalem[72], and behold, I have chosen and fulfilled this word. Amen.

Oh, holy angels, and you, heavenly powers, who serve My coming and My days of glory with the people on earth! Comfort each other and take from margins to margins the news of My coming with the saints on the land of the Romanian people, and give heavenly powers to the people of My word, by which I announce Myself as word over the earth. Amen.

Oh, My people, on which I, the Lord, rely in order to do the work of My coming now! Oh, seek to take after Me, for I have come to build the man again, and I have come to build him again in man, and that is why I have spoken to you so much, since even the sons of the people wonder about what I have worked with you today, for the sons of unbelief are today as those in the time of Noah[73], who neither heard nor believed that I was coming to wash away the earth from unbelief and from the man who had given Me away with My image and My likeness in man. Oh, people nourished from heaven, you are My people by faith, and I have always given you food with the spirit of life, which gives you power to fulfill Me in you with My will, for **the will of the Father and Mine is your sanctification, son.** It has got great, great work in man, and My word over you has always, always sealed you, so that the evil spirit may see My seal, always fresh over you, and

[72] *See the selection topic: „Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan", r.n.*

[73] ***«As in the days of Noah, so will it be at the coming of the Son of Man.»*** (Matt: 24/37)

the evil spirit to go weak in his power, and it will be weakened, amen, and then the people will look for each other to advise one another to this spring and they will receive from it power of life, spirit of life giving, the spirit, which I, the Lord put into My word, when I speak with it over the earth. The sons of God are those who are nourished by God and from God, and this is how they have become known to the devils that they are God's sons among the sons of men, and the sons of men will run after God's sons, and they will ask for a vessel with oil from them, which gives light and burns within a snuff, so that they may also see the way and that they may come to the life, which I, the Lord, ask from the man so that he may stand before Me at My coming with the life of the age to be, for the new land, on which I have set My kingdom with you here, My people, will be spread far and wide and will grow, as it is written, and do not ask yourself how will this be, for all those that are written about My glory of New Jerusalem over the earth, all, all and everything will come true with your steadfast faith, that full of patience and love, My people but be the tool of My glory, by which I am supposed to plough, to sow and to take care of the world that is to be, for this is how faith is, bearing fruit out of its work, My people. **Oh, there is no more beautiful image on earth than that of the man's image, which becomes God's temple, the Holy Spirit's dwelling among people!** This is how you are supposed to give light among the men's sons, and this is how you are supposed to preach Jesus Christ, coming in the flesh, coming in you with His being, with His life, with His love, with His work, which works far and from far away, son nourished with the Spirit of life giving, and Who proceeds from God. It is a day of angelic feast, sons, and the angels comprise you within their glory from Me upon them, and they work heavenly powers for you, and behold what glory is here now! And those of My glory, which are not seen, comprise you within them too, and soon, soon, your eyes will be opened to them, **and they will gift away the garment of incorruptibility, for you and I work at this glory**, and it will give itself over in its day of visible glory face to face with the faithful man and with the unfaithful man, for some for eternal life, and for others for eternal sufferance, as it is written, My people. Amen.

Now, I am embracing in the word those who love you and who come on feasts to you for My glory over you, for My sharing of word spring, giving of powers from above. I exhort them, My people, them and you as well, to love their resurrection and then their life, for whoever loves his life on earth, he loses it, but whoever takes care of it for the spirit of resurrection, that one gives Me his life, and I make his body into a palace of My rest and the rest of My saints and angels, for this is the reward on the earth of those who give their lives over to Me as My dwelling place, and this is how it is understood that the men's sons are men's sons, and those who give themselves over to Me as My temple and rest, those are God's sons among men's sons and they are the sons of the resurrection. Amen.

I give you the food on My table with My people. I make you a sweet calling to the life, which does not perish. You, those who love the people of My word, because it is Mine, will not lose your reward, for I have spoken about this then and now. Oh, bow to drink of the spring of life, for My word has become spring on the earth from this place chosen by Me even from the beginning of the world to be the new beginning of the new earth, renewed by Me by the word and sanctified by the word. Seek after Me to find Me and you will find Me, and you will find that I am In you and that I wait for you with patience and awaiting. Come to the spring, come to be comforted in feasts near the people of My word, for the struggling is great on the earth, but here you find rest, comfort, and power for those that will remain on earth. Peace to you! Praise God for His glory by which He gives Himself to you! **Receive from My love and bear it in you to become gods by grace so that I may have rest in you with the face of the Holy Spirit and then with His work.**

Nothing is eternal on earth, nothing, nothing but God and then His people that is to be. Peace to you! Holy faith to you! Peace to you!

The people that has come with My angel from the place of the waiting of the spirit of the resurrection over those who wait for the voice of the archangel so that they may wake up for the age that is to come, this people, that has come now at the angelic feast in such a great number, I, the Lord, look at it and pour out upon it the spirit of comfort, the promise of the full resurrection of their bodies, according to their works and according to My great mercy, which I have put to work now by the supplication by which, those who are set by Me in the little garden of My word, intercede with Me to ask God for the release of the creature and the new birth giving, the resurrection of the dead and the life of the age that is to come and to be on the earth soon, soon.

Peace to you, those who wait for the resurrection! **In a little while I will release on earth the garment of incorruptibility that is to come, and you will stand up incorruptible,** for I have been working now at this work with My people on earth, and which I have built for Me by the word. Oh, rejoice and look at My glory rejoicing, for My people of today is My glory from My coming, and soon, soon, I, the Lord, will bring the waiting to an end. In a little while, all the creatures will take on the garment of incorruptibility[74], and this joy will bring back on to the earth the eternity of all that have been made by God, and which will be again, as it is written, and when I, the Lord, will speak and say: ***«It is done!»*** Amen.

I comfort you too from the place of My spring of word, Romanian people. Receive this whisper of My comfort and receive of My Spirit, for I speak to you only affectionately in order to exhort you and that the work of My exhortation upon you may do you good. I have often whispered to you and I have longingly called you and whispered to you: Wake up! The darkness is great and the light is no longer seen, but I call out to you, wake up and set your eyes on to the light, for I am the light and your salvation and I watch mysteriously over you and I call you to watching. Wake up your love, My country! Let My will be upon you! I have got festive clothes for you and I want to announce you as the first among the nations before Me. Do not go together with the man who pulls you back wondering for your choice. What I did in the beginning and what I have done now remains done, and your mystery is the land of My coming back from the Father to man, and behold, I have the throne of My word on your hearth, and you value too lightly the thread of life, which speaks from My mouth so that you may drink and know God, Who is coming to you with all His mysterious adornment and Who will crown your forehead, soon, soon, country of My coming back from the Father to man. Peace to you! From the midst of the people of My word, I bless with a fresh word your hearth and your people, Romanian country. In a day of angelic feast on your land with My people, with My new church, I embrace you within the Holy Spirit to congratulate you with gifts of resurrection and new making over your creature. Come to know My will, come to the spring and take Me, and then come to You, for behold, I am coming to you and I have always come until you may have learned the coming, your coming to My glory in you to be one spirit with Me, My country of today. Amen.

I, the Lord, embrace you within the spirit of angelic feast; I embrace My people from everywhere and which have come together to be nourished from heaven and to spend with the angels, for the angels have brought a synod of feast into your midst, an angelic synod. I have a spirit of teaching upon you, and I will embrace you within it in this day and I will give you power to give from My teaching, too. Moreover, I will reveal mysteries to you, son. I will refresh your understanding and I will give you power to be able to be great before Me as much as I ask from you to

[74] *See the selection topic „The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility", r.n.*

be. I will also refresh you with heavenly ornaments, with deep mysteries of word coming out of My mouth, for you are the one who grows and the one who learns from Me to be small, to be a baby at My bosom, for only those who know how to stay at My bosom and eat from Me, only these are the sons of My kingdom, only these are the temple of the Holy Spirit Who becomes word so that I may come in to the man and to pour Myself out in you, to overflow Myself over from you and to give Myself over for the life of many, and then to their redemption, sons, so that I may be their Shepherd forever, and that they may be like you, My people, people of the Shepherd Lamb, people redeemed from the great tribulation, people of the age that is to come. Amen, amen, amen.

*

My angel Michael has spoken a word over the angelic armies to accompany to their places those who have come and taken of the spring the word with a life giving spirit in it. Amen.

My angel Michael announces Me at the gates to enter again as word into the book for the whole work of the day, for the growth and steadfastness of My people in all the time of the work of My word, having been working for fifty years over My people. Oh, the people of My word is great. It is he who has heard the word coming out of My mouth, now, in the end of the time, and who has fulfilled it in his life. Amen.

I come in again, children from the gates. Be strong for My coming down into the book, for I strengthen you. The sighing in you is My highest dwelling in you and with you, for the work of My descent as word from the Father to man wears your bodies out, but in order that the man may understand My great fulfillment, which has been working now on earth, he needs great mercy for God, great longing and love, and only then, only in this way, the man is able to understand and believe My heaviness upon you, My sighing by which I dwell in you and keep your spirit burning, for if I did not dwell in you, you would be knocked down within hardships, because the evil spirit has dressed himself over with all kinds of faces and works to cut out your standing before Me, and also to cut out My work of coming from the Father after man. Oh, be merciful on people, and let this strengthen your spirit, body, soul and your standing before Me for My coming, so that I may teach the man and call him out on the way of eternal life, and which the man has to prepare it after that, for the man works his eternal life on earth, and not beyond his body. Oh, all day you have been deeply aggrieved but full of mercy for My people, which is coming, which has always come to the spring, and which, through your love, lifts My people up to Me.

Oh, children from the gates, let My love for man and My mercy on him always overcome you, and in this way you will be able to burn like Me for the man’s salvation, because My angelic armies cry after man, after My place in man. The angels cry looking at the people, for the people live for their own sake, and they do not like to have angels, for the man cannot get away from him, he cannot get away from sins to come under in My tent, under to an angelic protection. Oh, children sons, blessed and again blessed are those who know how to stand within your love, under your protection, within your teaching, for I have in you the gifts of the teaching of eternal life and I want to strengthen you to their sharing, as you also work, because My people loves you and it would stay long with you and never to be enough, for you have My love in you for it, and by it I picked and pick them up, and through it I fill them with power to become God’s sons, only that there are many among them who despise you very much, some out of their foolishness, some out of their lack of wisdom, some out of their disbelief, some because of their sins, and still some others out of their pride of not bowing and thus becoming children just like you are, workers near you and with you, for the spirit of envy has destroyed My man, and it digs with pride and strength among men, and it spoils My way with the man, My dwelling in man, for I cannot dwell in the

same place with the evil spirit, and I cannot clean away the evil spirit, there where it makes its nest by the will and by work of the man having an evil spirit.

You have been so dear to Me in this day by your keeping silent and by your speaking, watching children before My word, when it comes! You have breathed upon My people the spirit of its deification, exhorting it not to sacrifice God for the sake of its wills. He who understands and comes under this eternal mystery of the eternal life in man, that one has always got God alive and true in him, as so few people understand to work this miracle upon their life. You have exhorted to the work of the spirit those who are My people near you, and you longingly yearn to see the sons of My people working out Holy Spirit. Oh, My people, you do everything from everywhere, but the work of the Holy Spirit suffers waiting for you to give Him place, from time to time at least, in the time of your days, if you cannot always be for Him a place, sanctified and worked by Him. Oh, listen to the love of those who shake your peace in order that you may take Mine, for My peace in you is the work of the Holy Spirit, Who has His dwelling place in the saints, My people.

Oh, watching children in the way of My word so that you may give it then to My people for its fulfillment! I asked you and I still do ask you to write the epistles of the resurrection over the cities of My people, for much resurrection is needed everywhere where those are, those who have come from time to time to the spring of life. Behold how they are surrounding you now, those who are asleep for the gift of My mercy in you, for My work in you, for My descent through you on earth, so that resurrection may come after this work, eternally working of resurrection! I, the Lord, will soon, soon, reveal My mystery with you in My people, and many will cry within limitless pains that they have not known to want to understand and to believe in Me what a comforting gift for man I have had in you in these days for the one who have stayed so beautifully and sweetly in My arm of heavenly Shepherd. Oh, how hard it is for the Christian who separates you from Me to put you down and then to judge you, for one like that forgets about My foremost work in those who are bearers of God for man, for I am He Who said to the working disciples: ***«I in you and you in Me»***, as I have also told you. Then, and now, I have gathered disciples and then I took them with Me wherever I was going, as it is written about the Lamb of God and about those who walk with the Lamb. I have taken some of them out of their ranks and brought them down to the spirit of My humility and I have made them My disciples, and I have also taken some of others from their families and showed them their happiness telling them: ***«Blessed are those who leave father and mother, wife and children, ranks and possessions, to walk with Me and to preach Me to the people, confessing Me from margins to margins, disciples of the preaching of the Gospel of the kingdom of God on earth with the people».*** Oh, happy are those who do not stumble over anything to come and work for Me then and so that they may become an example of self-denial for all those who want to leave death and its fruit and then to take on them the garment of life, the way with the light on it and which does not hide them, but it rather brings them into the light as My followers, as I worked with Moses, by taking him out of his house and clothing him within My word of fire and making him into the flame of the Holy Spirit, working before Pharaoh, who had been keeping My people Israel in bondage; and furthermore, I made him the savior of his brothers, who were sighing in Egypt for the atonement of their sin of brother betrayal, a sin committed out of envy.

I want to cleanse away the sins of My people made in the spirit, well, children sons, for you stand before Me like the most childish of all that are My people from everywhere, and that is why I have called you children-sons. Once I spoke through My word that I work to make Christians, and then to make the Christians into My children, and I have not been able to do this up to this time, because the sin of envy, sin made in the spirit, with the man's earthly mind, keeps the

man great upon Me and I cannot be his God, just as I could not be Adam's God after he was envious of Me to surpass Me in greatness then and to be greater than Me, and he was, for he threw Me away from him and he has got his own freedom, and by it he committed sin against Me, and thus Adam did no longer want to be with Me.

The angelic hosts have stood in awe under My word now, for I am speaking with great power of word, and the angels are careful, and I am moving above the throne of cherubim and seraphim in which I am sitting here now, for they tremble under My body and word, and the heavenly powers are shaken and are answering and serving My work with you, My people, and I have before you those who are giving you My speaking with you. Woe to those who try to humiliate them by the work of the evil spirit served by man! Woe to those who kneel them down to make them move in elbows and knees, according to the will of those who humiliate them this way, those who stay humbly as the stairway of My coming to keep Me between heaven and earth and to work out My coming about which I spoke about two thousand years ago in the word of the Gospel of My kingdom over the earth and over the man! Those who sinned against Me, not knowing that I was the Son of God, coming down from heaven for man, they were forgiven by My love, but **those who have sinned in this way from that time on and up to this day, after I proved Myself as true God by My resurrection, they have sinned against the Holy Spirit**, with Whom I came to work before the man by signs and miracles of the faith of the people who were meeting Me on the way, and behold, those who have committed the sin of contempt against those whom I have made them into My stairway of coming with My salvation by the word upon man, **they are against God, the Holy Spirit**, not against them, and that is why I said: woe to those who try to humiliate them by the work of the evil spirit served by man, kneeling them down for their will, and I said mysteriously, and now I am saying it openly that the exoneration from some kind of guilt is not done by accusation, by throwing the blame so that some others may be guilty, but it is rather done by love, by faith and then by forgiveness that comes from God and not from man, and this science and forgiveness work through the prophesying spirit, by My revelation in those who have God in them. Amen.

Behold, I speak out a mystery to you, My people, for I have stayed long with you to teach you, if I took you into My bosom in this day of glory of My angels. Oh, son, when satan stood face to face with Me and tempted Me threefold, after I got out of the water of baptism at Jordan and when the heavens were opened for My Father to speak that I was His beloved Son in Whom He was well pleased on earth, I came back from the river Jordan full of the Father and of the Holy Spirit and the Spirit led Me up into the wilderness, and there I did not eat forty days, and then I went hungry. When satan saw that I was hungry, he tried to have a hold over Me and he said to Me: ***«If you are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread».*** However, I answered him, ***«Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God».*** Then satan took Me to an exceedingly high mountain to see his kingdom for a moment and he said to Me: ***«This dominion was given to me and I give it to whomever I want; fall down and worship me and it will be Yours».*** However, I answered him: ***«Get behind Me, satan, for it is written, "You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him only shall you serve».*** And again, he tempted Me the third time up there on the pinnacle of the temple, and satan said to Me: ***«If you are the Son of God, throw Yourself down, for it is written: 'He will give His angels charge concerning You,' and 'On their hands they will bear You up, so that You don't dash Your foot against a stone».*** Again, I answered satan the third time too, and I said to him: ***«You shall not test the Lord, your God».*** (*See also Matt: 4/3-10*) And when I told him this, satan left Me, and I went into Galilee, into Nazareth and everywhere, and I was preaching about Me with the power of the

word of My kingdom and all were marveled, and the Father was in Me. Oh, behold, My people, what God means in man! Learn, son, learn My work upon you, for the prophesying spirit knows satan and when he is satan, but the human spirit does not know him, and satan leads the man into temptation, well, well sons. Oh, do not take, My people, after the one who denigrates the man, for the man does not have this right. I, the Saint of the saints, have spoken this, son. However, you should take after the man who rebukes you for your getting wise, but do not take after food to worship satan for bread, and do not take after the goods of the world to long for them and to worship them and their master, and do not bow to test God either, for it is written: ***«You shall not test the Lord, your God».*** My people, receive My exhortation; receive it and seek first to remain and seek not to commit sin by not fulfilling My word. I have only and only teaching for you, for behold, My work of coming has got now enemies in your midst, My people, and My way on to the earth has been denigrated, and I will get up now for Me and try to cleanse from darkness those who work, either willingly or unwillingly, to make a spot on My work in order to test your faith and the faith of many who get comforted from My river of word, My people.

Oh, children from the gates, wounded by the unfaith of My people and by its evil spirit! Oh, sons, your sigh is in Me, as I am the One Who sighs in you for My work, stricken by the fruit of the spirit of murmuring and discontent from the Christian. Oh, sons, you have been despised and denigrated now by those who think that they are strong by themselves, by their haughty and searching mind, by the truth, which they think that it is truth, by their own imagination, but their imagination is from the devil, and many use it as a spiritual gift, and this is how they go wrong against Me and this is how they serve the devil and they do not know what they do. Oh, the clean man cannot call you adulterers. The one, who is clean, does not oppress the immoral one either, but the one who is not clean calls you immoral in order that he may cover by this his steps without God, his self-will, children sons. Oh, it does not matter sons. Those who are despised on My way with them, they are those in whom I rest with My coming and from where I watch for My people, but the world in the man cannot love Me in you, and it cannot love Me especially when I speak to the man about his evil works, those that are far away from Me by themselves.

Oh, My people, from the time of those fifty years of word, now, when I have come again from the Father to man! Oh, My people, this word and its work of descent down to you has its foundation laid by Me even from the time of Verginica[75], (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, r.n.*) while I was bringing closer those on whom I relied with the spirit of the holy faith and of the love from above. However, because I relied on them further with My exhortation and watching for the holy way in My people, after I took My trumpet away to heaven, these children were despised by those who loved themselves from among the people and they were wicked in their soul, but they loved Me and took mercy on Me by their mercy, and they raised disciples for Me to the faith, and this is how I have raised for Myself another people by the work of their love, by which I want to lift again to My bosom those who were My people in My time with Verginica and then they left Me for their things. Oh, My people, by the love of those who loved and served Me and by their clean spirit, I have raised a new people for Me and I have exhorted it by My word and through them, and then I have laid down some from among them at the foundation of My work of coming to you, as further word, for it has been wonderful My plane made from the very beginning, which have been brought into fulfillment now, because as those that were written about Me came to fulfillment, the same I do and fulfill with them now those that I have to accomplish for My coming now, and behold, great and sweet is the mystery by which I am coming down

[75] Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet (*See selection topic: „The apocalyptic trumpets", r.n.*)

to you now, My people! I have worked so wonderfully and I made a further stairway for My word upon you, and I keep in a cradle of ministering angels those whom I rely on to come down to You to be your Shepherd and so that you may not fall in those that are forsaken by you for My way, as many have fallen down again.

Oh, My people, I have always taught you not to stop near those who undress you of your faith into My word, which exhorts you for My kingdom. I have always exhorted you not to come to a stop among the group of people who are rebellious, even if these might be only one or two of them, because there is a host of devils with them too, for they serve the devil. Oh, do not come to a stop with them, because you become like them, both in your mind, in your heart and in your faith and then you will fall in disbelief, and disbelief is the reward of those you have worked and without My pleasure, and you fall under the work of the spirit of rebellion and betrayal of God and of brothers, you fall into the sin of betrayal and revenge and then in denial of Christ, for you do not belong to Christ when you do this, but you are rather against Him and you are antichrist[76], son, and here it is what antichrist means! Oh, My people, when I was speaking through Verginica and I had the inquiring one near My mouth, then I said: **"Sons, sons, now, when I am speaking, the antichrist is near the bed of My trumpet, too,"** and there were four, or five Christians when I was speaking like that, but when they grew in number, how many antichrists were lurking for My life?

Oh, the reward of those who stand against their own good by their rebellion and by their haughtiness is ugly, sons! What use were the sons of Core if they murmured and stood against Moses, by stoning him? I took Moses and took him out of his house and I made him a prophet and savior for Israel, who were enslaved in Egypt, and then the people crushed Moses and did no longer believe in him and in My words through him, and only Joshua believed My word. When Israel did no longer want Moses as its guide, it blamed him because of his Ethiopian woman, from where I called him and made him My prophet for Israel's salvation, but behold, the rebellious ones do nothing better than what Israel did, who fell into the deep by the sin of rebellion, sons.

Oh, cleanse your hearts, you, those who rebel like Israel, for Elijah, My prophet, stood at the woman in Sarepta more than three years, as I had sent him to stay there, and he did not go there by himself, and then he also prophesied and worked out powers, and he even raised Jonah from the dead and made from the widow's resurrected son into My prophet, and the Elijah's disciples did no longer say that he was immoral. Oh, I have told you, My people, to read My word very much, the word that keeps away the evil spirit from your heart and mind, and read it within a clean heart, so that you may not die in relation with it and with its fulfillment upon you, for if you do not listen to do this, you become My adversary, son. Oh, I have always, always told you, My people, that it is not beautiful to love darkness. This is how I have always told you, and you should be careful for it is true My Gospel by which I said that all the words spoken in the darkness will also be spoken out loud on the roofs, and do not rejoice, do not rest, do not refresh yourself when you work in secret believing that you do yourself good when you do so, for My angels will fulfill the word of My Gospel for those that are worked in the darkness, and I will overcome with the light and for the light, and I will overcome for you too, if you let Me help you and cleanse you from those that are hidden in you and which blame you before God, son. I am He Who will take you through angels out of you and put you face to face with you for all those by which you have made Me suffer, and I will work as I worked with Adam and Cain, who wanted to hide from God in themselves, and they were punished by their own works if they did not listen for their repentance.

[76] *See the selection topic: „The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast", r.n.*

Come and confess your sins, come to Me with your brother, whom you have crushed by hidings between you and he against Me and against My today's walking. Come, because I have been waiting for you, for I have told you to come long ago and you have not come yet that I may cleanse and forgive you, and then to protect My work from the enmity of the devil. You are heavy with unclean sins within you, and you had to be light, son. Your speaking between the two has to be healed, My people, for this work, against God and against the mystery of the brotherhood among brothers, is a satanic sickness. This sickness does not bring anything but faction in the body of My church, and by this devilish practice satan has been conspiring for seven thousand years for the destruction of this human people, My people. The dead are terrified when they see the consequences of this sin and the unsleeping affliction, under which, they, poor of them, wait for their salvation to come from somewhere. Oh, only you can save them by your churchly work among brothers and by the light of your heart, which the dead and the living may see it by your churchly confession and by your prayer then for all those who died and were unclean from this dark sin, for no one among people commits this sin for his own good, but it rather commits it for the darkness and for the reward of the darkness.

Oh, remember My people, the six vessels from the wedding in Cana, which were for the cleansing of the Jews, son, and you should know that this was an example and prophecy for the man's preoccupation with his cleansing, for I went to the wedding in Cana and then I said to be filled with water all those six vessels, when there was no longer wine on the wedding table, and then the servants were to take and give it to the groomsman, and only the servants knew this, those who poured out the water into the vessels that I might turn it into wine at the wedding, and they were the friends of My mother, advised by her to God, and the ruler of the feast spoke to the bridegroom of the wedding saying: ***«Everyone serves the good wine first, and when the guests have drunk freely, then that which is worse. You have kept the good wine until now!»*** (*John: 2/10*) And the wedding guests praised the bridegroom. Behold, the vessels were prepared for cleansing before the wedding for the new wine, and this was an example, My people, prepared by Me for the wedding table, for I do not do as the man does, serving first the good wine, but **only after the man cleanses himself for the wedding, only after that I give him the new wine, his union with Me**, and for the fruit to be known, as it was known at the wedding in Cana, when I took My disciples with Me, and the bridegroom and the bride as well, and I saved them from the sin of the wedding, making of them the temple of My wedding, the temple of My rest, My people. I exhort you to this example of the wedding, son, and for which I went to the wedding in Cana. Cleanse yourself, son, from everything that is not beautiful to do before Me and before your brother, and only after that you should take of the new wine, of the wine of My wedding with you, prepared now in the end o the time, to take it anew with My new disciples, like the new Passover prepared by them. Amen.

Son, search out for yourself, son, and do no longer stop and do no longer hide, and cleanse yourself in a churchly way and not otherwise, for **in My church of new Jerusalem the cleansing is not worked in secret as the world and its priests exhort the people, but the life, the teaching and the life correction are rather worked within the light, as My first disciples worked**, and as they set My work through the cities with Christians in them. Trust in God and trust each other for a pleasant cleansing to Me, sons, for any other kind of work leads to betrayal of God and of brothers, and what is not known by the whole church leads to treason, revenge and enmity, and it leads to murmuring and slander as well, and these are the tools of the devil, sons. Oh, it is not so in My new people, which always cleanses itself by the work that stands before them and before Me so that they may be clean. However, you son who want to get cleaned from yourself and do

not want to work for your soul as in the church from the world, for I tell you that I write darkness over man with this work, which those from the church of the world work, and the priests of the world sell you to Caiaphas and Pilate, for they cannot rule over the people, but only by striking them asunder first. Oh, get healed from this bad thing and work as in the Scripture, My people, for it teaches you like Me and not like man, who draws you to him in order to teach you the hiding and then the betrayal of your brother.

Keep away from sin, sons, for the sin is an evil spirit. Here it is what I teach you: keep away from eavesdropping at the doors and windows, for satan, who fell from heaven uses this human weaknesses and makes the man hear what is not, for what is done in secret is the invisible work of the devil, which sows discord and enmity among men, and then he brings hallucinations to man, so that the man may see with the eyes of the devil, and to hear likewise what is not, because the devils have come into the people to lose them, to turn them into devils, and in such a way that the man may no longer be able to get up there from where the angels fallen by the haughty of the first-built man, who wanted greater than the One Who built him, and since then satan has been hostile to man and made him do his will, and the people do not know to understand satan's work to keep away from it. My Holy Spirit, the Spirit in the prophets is that One Who knows to tell the man about the trap which is set to catch him, but the man does not know the prophets, as he neither knows the devil with its hidden work, for where the spirit of the prophet cannot work, the devil can, and behold, I cannot make the man used to receiving from Me protection over his life for what is not good for his life, and the devil comes upon him because of the evil in him.

Oh, My people, the man does not have to test God, but he has to receive Him instead. The man does not have to take after his hallucinations, for this makes him rely on himself and to forsake Me when I come upon him. **Receive God over your steps**, for I have come on the earth with My coming to watch your life and your salvation and faith, and that you may not fall from My bosom of Shepherd, for if you take after yourself, supposing that you know what to do, then you fall into the devil's temptation, son. He who takes after himself loses his faith in Me, and the one who loses his faith and faithfulness only a little bit, he goes to the winds, for the works of man brings him forth their fruit afterwards, the fruit of his imagination, by which he is guided. However, I want to have you in the school of the teaching by which I watch over you and I want to tell you beforehand about those who struggle to embrace you and to shake you off Me, and you should look into My word of your revival to see its fulfillment, when you did not know how to listen to it to prevent the painful happenings that come and embrace you suddenly when you do not know to receive word from Me. Oh, son, he who takes after his imaginations for those who are and will be, that one is a false prophet[77] and this is the spirit who makes the man fall away from My protection, a spirit that serves the devil inside the man.

Oh, My people, you from all the time of this work of word! I have told you today that God's sons are those who have been fed with God and from God among the sons of men, and this is how they have made themselves known to the devils that they are God's sons among men's sons. Soon, soon, the men's sons will seek after God's sons and will ask from them oil to light their way to the life of the age that is to be, and do not ask yourself how this will be, for all those that are written to be in the glory of the New Jerusalem on earth, all will be fulfilled, as My word was fulfilled by My trumpet and then by her sister after that, and I built My holy citadel of New Jerusalem on the earth and I set a sacrificing people in it, a tool of My glory to be able to come and to have a house

[77] *See the selection topic: „The false prophet and the ecumenism", r.n.*

on earth and to have a fountain to give from it to the one who has gone thirsty after Me and after My love for man. Amen.

Now, My angel Michael is watching for the people that is so numerous, which has come to the feast of the angels for its memorial and for its resurrection to incorruptibility. There is still a little of time and its raising will come, for I, the Lord, was the beginning of the resurrection of those asleep, who, **soon, soon, will come up into incorruptibility and will confess this work of My coming as word on earth and those who serve Me for it**, and, again, those who have worked before Me the works of the faith of My today's word, for the mystery of My coming now from the Father to man and for man is great. Amen.

I have a spirit of teaching for you, My people, and always, always I will embrace you within it greatly, and you should be faithful to Me, to keep the devil behind you, as I kept him when he tested Me after I got out of the river of Jordan, when I submitted to John for the baptism with water. Always, always look after water, My people, and always baptize your being in the water of the washing of your wrongdoings, in the spirit of the cleaning from all the things that separate you from God, and then the devil will leave you and will no longer tempt you with his lying imaginations, and which he tries after that to fulfill because of your faith in them. Oh, come that I may clean you from you and from the devil, for I have, at the spring, those who know to revive you and to give you to Me always, to be always cleansed from your separation from Me. Behold, how much teaching I have poured out today upon you.

Receive My image and bear it, My people in all the time of fifty years of My word into your midst. I wait for you to take My image and My likeness in you, son, and you will be able to work, if you bow to believe all My word in My time with you. I give you power to be able to work, only for you to want it. However, I will hold your hand and protect you from the spirit of unbelief, for satan's spirit has got up with bitterness to test your faith, but I will teach you and reveal you My word to know from Me and not from man how to believe in all that I have spoken now. Amen.

I have stood on the clouds of angels above the garden of My word. Strengthen your staying before My coming of word, watching children in the gates, and let the gates be strengthened and sustained as well. Amen. Then let My people come to you and teach it God's love and holiness, without which the man cannot work for Me and for him. In a spirit of the feast of angels I have given My love and I have taught My people intimately.

Learn, My people, from the spirit of eternal life of My word and let yourself be lifted up and come to take Me from the spring, but also come to learn, to fulfill and then **come to cleanse yourself for wedding, for the wedding table**, as I have been exhorting you on this day of great glory, the glory of the angelic armies, which have as guidance upon them the angel Michael, My angel and yours, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

08/21-11-2007.

The feat of the Lord's Mother's Entrance into the church

(*Excerpt*)

Open to the Lord, children sons, who watch for My coming with a spirit of life giving to you and give Him to My people to their life! I strengthen your dwelling before Me, and the saints and the angels are the servants of My entire word which is giving upon you, for I work with a synod of saints and with angelic armies, like a great Maker that I am, over those that are seen and over those that are not seen, and by the spoken word, I have prepared the glory by which I will put the man face to face, and he who will have tasted of this table with Me near you, My people, will

not be able to get away from answering, for the angels have written both his thought and his heart and its deed, and they have also written his belief or his unbelief, his care or his lack of care, his fulfillment or his lack of fulfillment of My word, by which I have been making My coming and My glory, **as My word is My glory from the Father, and which My Father has given to Me from eternity, to be His word and with it to make all things,** as it is written for the creation in the beginning, which wants by obedience to become My image and My likeness between heaven and earth. Amen.

… I have come down to you with a holy feast for My mother Virgin, Jerusalem, My new people, and I am teaching you throw it the spirit of obedience, which is born of the love of God in man, and which becomes a child in man to teach the man the sweet spirit of a child. I spoke the plain truth that the children will inherit the kingdom of God and that he who does not become a child does not inherit it. I have come to you with My mother Virgin, with My child mother, My people, to give you an example of life, that I have a kingdom with you and to spend within it with ministry of angels and so that no enemy of My kingdom may be able to spoil something in your being, in My place of the glory of Holy Spirit.

... Oh, My people, keep away from Judas's whisper, stand away, for it wants to defile you with Judas's sin. Stand watch, son, for whoever does not stand watch and under the love that makes him grow, that one undergoes what Judas did, who betrayed, taking to the buyers My Spirit and His work among My disciples. It is a great, great pain in heaven coming from the one who betrays, who comes and takes from your midst to fill the man with unbelief after that, to do evil to the man's life, but it also seems that the world does not deserve anything but unbelief, for the world does not deny emptiness and falls into the sin of unbelief after it has heard Me calling out to it from your midst. Stay under guidance, My people, stay under the Spirit of God, for I guide you to holiness, and with it you know and see the Lord in you, and not otherwise, **for the Spirit of Christ is the Spirit Who confesses Christ coming in the man's body, reigning in man with all His things**, as I spoke to the people: ***«The Kingdom of God is in you if you come to belong to it».*** Amen.

21-11/04-12-2007.

The sixteen-year feast since the sanctification of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem

I am the Lord! In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I knock to come in. I come in as word at My people in this time. I have a book on the earth in this time and I write Myself in it with all My word in these days, for **I am the slaughtered Lamb and I am worthy to open My book and write Myself in it, to read it and to redeem with the glory of My word in it men of all tribes, of all language, of all nations and peoples, as it is written in the Scriptures about Me, the Father's Lamb and about the book with seven seals, which only I can open** and sit in it with word and to give My book and My word to those on the earth, and I have at work with Me the great saints, to whom I have entrusted in time much work for the time of My second coming from near the Father to man. Amen.

I have come into the book by the gates. I have found watch in the garden for My word of today, for it is written in heaven a day of feast over the little garden of My word in these days.

Peace to you, little garden! Peace to My watchmen in you! Peace to your spirits and bodies, peace to you, sons! I am above the little garden with the great saints, for the place where I have seated you is clothed within great mystery, in the great glory of My coming, in My great word, by which I build My new making, the new heaven and the new earth, as it is written, for those that

are seen are not and will not be, but only the new things are and will be, for we make them all, I, the Father and you, as little as you are, but I have at work saints and angels by your faith in My works of all time, and in My works of today with you, for simply and solely by man's faith I have built My entire plan over the earth, and the man is too unskillful, too unwise to believe that I am the One Who is and Who can work when the man is able to believe those that are written about Me to be, as sixteen years ago I founded through you the first new stone, the little garden of My word and the ark in it as a sign of new beginning of My work of coming with the saints, to do, as it is written to be, the new heaven and the new earth, which will last before Me, I, being the One Who builds and protects, for I have My word upon you and I have you as builders, sons, and I have near you My little people, and this is how I do, with you and with it, My visible work on the earth, My fulfilling word by its proclamation.

Sixteen years ago, through My bishop of these days and through you, I sealed the little garden of My Holy of Holies for Me and for you, so that I may pour Myself out with the river of life, with the work of My word of life giving to the crowds and to everyone who wants to drink and be alive afterwards, to be able to have My water, the water of the heavenly teaching on earth. Then I had you, My builders, My bearers, My receivers, for I gave you the gift of the holy faith and then I came to you and made My house with you, and then I had supper with you and lived with you, and since then I have worked over the earth through you and appeared with My work, which is you and everything I have built through you, because I have built a people and made it wise and then I have it established near you for work, for you sacrifice yourselves and I have into your midst the spirit of wisdom from Me and by wisdom we build everything, sons. Oh, it is hard for the man to stay with this work of Mine, but you have stayed, and this is My miracle, My power, which keeps you in it and which works you and works. I am now near you in the garden with those from sixteen years ago, the first in the synod of the saints, by which I came down into the garden in the day of the sanctification of the new little garden and of the ark on it, and even then I prophesied that I would set around the manger a string of heavenly pearls, new buildings of New Jerusalem, and upon which I may set My glory, My days of glory of the New Jerusalem on earth, and which announces Me within My new coming, to make all things new, sons.

In this day of memorial I have got with Me My trumpet Verginica[78] (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, r.n.*) and Andrew, the apostle. I have started with Verginica a new and clean people now, in the end of the time, as **in the beginning of the Romanian nation I worked by the apostle Andrew and established a Christian people on the Romanian land as seed of the kingdom of the heavens on this land of it**, a marked land, sown and sealed by Me to be in it with My glory in the end of the time, and behold, I fulfill, because **I have on the hearth of this nation the mystery from the beginning of the earth, the little garden from the beginning, sealed by Me, now, and in which I built the man from the dust in the beginning and I made him a living being and then I put him in Eden afterwards. This little patch of land is now the beginning too, as it was then,** and My mystery with you is great, sons, and My mysteries are hard to understand by the man who does not know to believe as Abraham, Moses, the prophets and the saints had, which I have chosen from the people and I enveloped them in My Spirit and I have worked My mysteries with them.

I woke you up for My word to come with it into the book, watching children within the gates. I cannot keep you now too much under My glory, for your body is weakened. I have worked now with you and with My people of today for the new garment over the house in which I, the

[78] Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet (*See selection topic: „The apocalyptic trumpets", r.n.*)

Lord, had descended by My trumpet Verginica within the last seven years of the life of her body, and then I took her and set her among the great saints, and then I put her to the work upon you to lift you up to the work of the glory of My coming, and then to raise a new people with you, and with it near you, to build My works and My preaching over the earth. Oh, the labor was great for the new little dress of the house out of which I took My trumpet and set her among saints, but I have a dear reward for those who work for Me fulfilling the word of My mouth, set by Me upon them. I have set a new and clean little dress, wedding dress, sweet and beautiful garment over the house of My descent by My trumpet. I have been sighing with her and with the saints for twenty-seven years, after I took her among the saints, and I have been waiting that I, the Lord, may be able to work over this settlement with those that are My clean things. Ten years ago, I wrote a book of testimony over this city and over the house in which I sheltered My descent by My trumpet. Oh, I did no longer found in it and around it life of My life, and then I spoke out the word and said again that I, the Lord, would enter with My trumpet in this city, in this house, and I would not climb up some other way, and I would come in through the gates and renew My settlement, and behold the fulfillment, and My trumpet Verginica has got now her new name over her house and everything has been made new by her new name. Amen.

We go forward with My entire word of today and I will comprise within it My speaking of today, watching children. Now, bring together with My people of today a day of glory and prayer for this day of the celebration of the little garden of My word, for its sealing of sixteen years ago, and then I will set with you into the book the whole word of the day, for behold, we have to establish the day of the holiness of the house of My descent, and of the new garment upon it, for it is coming near the day of the feast of the raising to heaven of My trumpet Verginica, and in that day we will speak the word of My glory over this new work of the house of My descent and of the new well, for any house has got a well, and the name of this well will be the name of **the three hierarchs, Basil, Gregory and John, the bishops from the beginning of My work by Verginica, and whom I, the Lord, sent to her to give her My blood and body** (*In real manner, palpable, seen, r.n.*) **after her preparation with fasting for the beginning of My word through her as word on the earth in the year of 1955.**

Peace to you, My Verginica, peace! Behold your little house, adorned like a bride, as even from the beginning of your body, I have revealed the appearance for the citadel of New Jerusalem, which will rise and here it is on the mound on which it has been lying now! We have a sacrificing people, Verginica, and we have the spirit of the heavenly wisdom and the spirit of the holy faith into its midst, for by holy faith and by its wisdom we build them all new, so that all the old things may pass away and everything may be new. We will establish all the exhortations over this holy settlement too, renewed now by the word and by the view of its new garment. We will prepare all the order that is to be here and we will make it known. And now, you are released from the bitterness for your little house and Mine, for I dwelt with you in it, and then this house sighed and called Me out to give it what I am giving it now. I give it the rest of its new appearance and I give it holy orders for the entire heavenly order in it. Amen.

And now, have a rest, watching children in the way of My word, and we will work during the day all My word in the book for this day and for the feast of My apostle Andrew, and then the word for the day of the sealing of the house of My descent, as sixteen years ago I had My holiness over the little house of My word, over which I am coming down now as word on the earth. Amen.

You should also rest, sacrificing people, and listen to My power, which gives you power by the word to be able to work for Me when I ask you to do it. I will comfort you and in this way

I will show you My love and satisfaction, by which I bow to thank you for your labor for My glory with you over the earth. Amen.

We have a rest, watching sons and then we work in this day into the book. Be watchful, because I have set you at the work of the watch for Me, for if I can be word among you, all become new and all give Me glory, and those that are old pass away with a great noise, as it is written, and those that are new give Me praise within the word of the Holy Spirit over the earth and comfort My waiting of seven thousand years, by which I have been waiting for the new appearance of creation, a new heaven and a new earth, the renewal of everything, by the life of the age that is to be afterwards, and in which the world does not believe and it stays far away from the work of My glory, which will change the world in its appearance, when in a twinkling of an eye all will pass into the mystery of New Jerusalem, in the new age that will last, the age of life, sons, and its life over those who belong to it. Amen, amen, amen.

*

Open the book to enter again as word into it, watching children for My coming! Amen.

Oh, the work of My word has been beautiful and I have sweetly prepared My way to the man when the time has come to become word again on the earth. Open it for My children sons. I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, knock to come in and speak, and you should hear Me and put Me into the book. Oh, how sweetly I have prepared Verginica! How sweet My work and My will were when it was to set her as the way of My word over the earth, more than fifty years ago! I have cleansed her of all that was worldly; I refreshed her with My wisdom and I made her hearing to be a heavenly one and I declared My preparation over it, and she was obedient to Me, and then, I, the Lord, passed through her with the glory of My word. I was coming in and out of her as word and I was calling to My bosom a people to nourish it through Me that it may be My people on earth. I was placing Verginica at a writing table and I was making Myself heard by her hearing and her little hand considerably were writing My calling word, by which I was calling the man at My table, and I was telling her: **"Write, Verginica, write and let the things from Me be known, as I exhort you to work and to become the trumpet of My word."** Then I gathered together a people to Me and I found little hands to write My word, and **My Spirit was coming then into the body of My trumpet, and by her little mouth I was coming out as word, and those who were writing My word on the earth were writing it, as Joshua wrote My word coming out through Moses over the Israel people of that time.** I made Verginica My vessel, My dwelling place, by which I was making My word spring up, and out of My mouth I was feeding those who were coming to hear My word; furthermore, the work of My word was beautiful, and I had prepared it sweetly when I came with it on the earth. Since then and up to this day the way of My word over the earth has been beautiful, children sons, and this is how I have had you the little disciples of My trumpet, and I started preparing My work upon you by My trumpet even while she was in her body on the earth, and then I sent her to you from the holy heaven, as I prepared her to carry My word from Me to man so that the man may be faithful to Me and then to become My son by obedience to My will, if he wants to be My son.

Oh, children from the gates, I was dictating the word of My mouth to Verginica in the same way, and she was writing it down and giving to the people. **When I had near her those who heard My word by her mouth, I was entering her and making her falling asleep and then I was coming out by her mouth and My word was being written, for her body was weak because of sufferance, and I had such a great word, and this was how I was writing more word by those who were hearing Me from her mouth, and I was working so beautifully through her.** Then I had her sister hear My word, for I was taking her from the body of her sufferance, and

her little sister was also writing down a great deal of My word, for I, the Lord, was dictating My word to her, because I prepared her beautifully, and then I was entering her body as well, and those who heard it from her mouth were writing it down for Me. In addition, now I have got much word to write too and My voice has been coming down over the little garden of My word and I have been coming down with it into My book, and I have a sweet stairway when I descend, and I come down wonderfully into the book to grow you with the food of My mouth, My people of today.

Oh, I set aside the little garden of My word and then I have sanctified and built My ark within it and called it the Holy of My Holies, and I did this work sixteen years ago. Oh, sons from the garden, then I had My bishop of this time near you, whom I, the Lord, took him from among those who are today's servants of the church and prepared him and cleansed his heart and put in him the spirit of the holy faith, and then I worked upon him by sister of Verginica, and he received My word through her and sit down near you and listened to Me, **and then he established My living church**[79], and since then, I, the Lord, have had you as My watchmen, and I had you in the way of My word when it came with the clouds and made itself heard over the garden, and since then I have worked much, a great deal of word, and I also prepared you considerably and I am still doing it now, and I am still giving birth and growing a people, to have a people on the earth now, when I come with such a wonder for the fulfilling of My word coming out of My mouth, word which is being fulfilled, children sons. Oh, Verginica's little hand wrote much word after I had made her the vessel of My descent, the trumpet before My coming, and then she prepared the hand of her little sister and she wrote My word and hers even more, then the word of preparation upon them, and then, now, behold, very much again, **I have made much of My word come down upon you to write it down into the book and that I may be the Word of God over the earth, as it is written into the Scriptures** (*Apoc: 19/13.*) **to work in this time of My new name and of My new word, which becomes bigger and bigger, the river of life**, children sons, and the work of My word in these days is beautiful and I have prepared it sweetly, as a father does, and in this way I have found My way to the man when the time has come now to become again word over the earth, as I worked two thousand years ago, and I let the word of My Gospel of that time through My disciples of that time. Amen.

Behold, I come with the feast of the sealing by the spirit of the holiness of the little garden of My word, the feast of sixteen years ago, My people. I stand before you as word of feast and I have that day into My arms, when I announced Myself on the earth with the manger of My word, with the little garden in which I have glorified Myself above it and in which My entire word is written down, and I, the Lord, have turned it into a book, the book of My fifty years, for My book of fifty years is true, whose word was and is fulfilled. In this day of feast into your midst I have got the apostle Andrew and My trumpet Verginica into your midst. Moreover, I have them with Me as I had them sixteen years ago. Verginica had sown this new seed even since her time to bear fruit and that she may have disciples for Me, and her seed bore fruit and Verginica gave birth to sons for Me and then I made them My anointed ones and I took some of them and made them My stairway of descent for My word further from the Father to man, and let no one dare test and reason out the mystery of My descent, and your faith has to be great, My people, as great as theirs was too, and you need to work with Me and with them, as you have also worked this time and adorned within a wedding dress for Me the house of My coming down in My trumpet Verginica. This hearth has taken now the appearance, which was prophesied by Me, the Lord, by My trumpet, and behold, now I am coming down with My rest in the little garden in which I had dwelt as word for

[79] *See the selection topic: „The true church", r.n.*

seven years by My trumpet's mouth and hand, after that the house from Maluri was torn down by My wrath over that unfaithful village in which I started the work of My word in 1955.

Sixteen years ago, I had the apostle Andrew and Verginica as witnesses with Me in the day of sealing of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem in these days, and then I brought under holiness the little garden of My word, and I have got them again as My witnesses, for the establishing of My holiness over the new earth adorned now, according to My plan over the house in which I, the Lord, came twenty seven years ago and took My trumpet to heaven, My people. Behold My feast with you on this day; and I have been preparing you now for the day of tomorrow when I will celebrate with you the feast of the memorial of the day of My trumpet's raising to heaven. Oh, get ready to receive My word for this feast and for the establishing of the holiness over the house in which I, the Lord, worked by My trumpet. Peace to you for all My feasts with you! Peace to you, My people! You have worked from dawn to night to prepare My new garment for the house of My descent. I comfort you with the saints, for My saints long after you with a holy longing, because I have made you My people. I bow to thank you for your labor for My glory. I watch to have you Mine and to comfort you with the saints, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

– You make my entrance to Your people sweet, my Teacher. And I also let You sweetly come in my being then when You received me and made me Your apostle. I was Your first disciple when You chose Your disciples. My teacher, John, the Baptizer, sent me to You, and You received me and made me the disciple of Your miracles of that time, Lord. You worked with me then and sent me by Your Spirit to sow then over the land and over the Romanian people the seal of Your name and the Christianization of this people with the baptism of the Holy Spirit, and this is how I fulfilled, and You called Romania, the first one You called, according to my grace of the first called to the work of discipleship near You, my Teacher. And behold, You took me and set me near to You in the day of the sealing of the Holy of Holies in those days of sixteen years ago, the day when I was celebration among the saints my raising into heaven near You, after I had finished the mission of Your apostle behind You, as all Your disciples worked after You went up to be again near the Father, after You were resurrected from the dead.

Oh, my comfort over the head of Your suffering one is sweet, the one You had on the day of the sealing of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem in these days in the little garden of Your word for the service of its holiness by his hand of Your bishop near Your anointed ones of today. His little heart, aggrieved since then and up to this day, has never been healed from grief, for he was pulled out from near You by those who were unfaithful, and the saints have been waiting for his glory, which he has got from You upon him, Lord. However, he has been kept in stocks, which are still not undone by those who have not loved or rejoiced over his being anointed by You, and his spirit has been sighing, Lord. Behold, You have that day into Your arms when You set by him and by those little of Yours the seal of holiness over the little garden of Your word sixteen years ago. Now I am leaving upon him the spirit of comfort, and I am bowing before You for him, praying to You to cut short the pain of his little heart, for he is tired of pain, Lord. Oh, bring his time and Your time with him and give him the victory over the unbelief of those who humiliate him! Lift up his forehead and refresh it before the multitudes, for You are the One Who can do this, Lord! Amen.

I also comfort Your sacrificing people and I sweetly exhort it to the working graces before You. Let Your people have a spirit of disciple, and let it prove it out with every passing day more and more, for You wait for this glory to be multiplied from him, and to be multiplied more and more, Lord. Glory to You into the midst of Your people! Peace to You with it in the day that is coming now, the day of Your trumpet, the day when You are placing over her hearth on the earth

Your holiness over the people's new garment, over the little dress of the house of Your descent, my Teacher. Amen, amen, amen.

– And I tell you: peace to you, My apostle! Your word is sweet, for this is how your Teacher is. We have days with sweetness in them, with great works over them and this is how we are to work. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! Get ready, son, now, to put the holy seal over the hearth on the land of My trumpet, and remain working with Me, and then comfort Me with your spirit and with your little hands working for Me, by which I, the Lord, bring into view all those that are prophesied to be by Me through the work of My word of today, for My fulfilled word acknowledges its truth, and I, the Lord, am true, by My entire word spoken upon you, and which carries life in it, My life for man, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

29/12-12-2007

The feast of the saint Virginia, the Lord's trumpet

(*Excerpt*)

I have entered to you, My people, and the heavenly hosts are with Me. I am staying into your midst with the feast of the ascension among the saints of My trumpet Virginia, the trumpet before My appearance, and you are her fruit and a green branch, My people, and I do My works with you, and you are happy, the one who came to see the fulfilling of My word that I spoke to be by this work of word, and behold, My testimony is the spirit of prophecy, son. Before taking My trumpet to heaven from her great and long sufferance in her body and spirit, I told her: "Virginia, you are not going to die, for through My work with you, I conceived a seed of new people, which you and I are going to feed greatly, and behold, a green blanket! Look at it, for it means the Christians whom We are going to feed in the end of My work, and then We are going to come together with the saints and rest from Our burdens and then We will speak the time of the fulfilling."

... In the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am speaking the word and I am saying this: It is being blessed and sanctified your house on earth, Virginia, and your new name on it, as well. Amen. It is being blessed and sanctified by My word and by the prayer of My today's anointed ones the new well of this house, and it is receiving now over it the grace and protection of the saints hierarchs Basil, Gregory and John, the heavenly bishops, through whom I, the Lord, blessed and sealed the beginning of My work of word in the year of 1955 from My birth on earth. It is being blessed and sanctified by the word of Holy Spirit the water of this well in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen. My angel, Michael, is setting now the angelic armies for the protection of this house, inside and outside of it. Amen.

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am going to set by the word on this day the whole order, which will be over this house. Amen.

Let Us embrace, Virginia, those who have given us their little hands to work with them the adornment of the temple of My descent to the people through you. Let us teach them on this day the gift, which had led you all the time on earth, the gift of the holy humility, the humility of spirit, which makes man beautiful on earth and in heaven, My Virginia.

Behold a heavenly fulfillment, My people! Ten years ago, I uttered this prophesy and I said that I would not jump over to come in again with My glory in the house of My trumpet, but I would come in through the gates and I would clean, adorn and bless this house again, which is a citadel

before Me, and behold, I did as I spoke at that time, for My testimony is the spirit of prophecy, My people. Amen.

Let arise those who are dissatisfied with My progress of My work started through Virginia, let these arise and say where and how is the progress of this work that I started with glory and with its fulfillment of those that were prophesied? Oh, where else in My people are these fulfillments and these works prophesied to be? Let those, who murmur and rebel in discontent against My progress with My work through Virginia, answer this! Let them answer Me and let them give an answer to themselves, too: where else are My work and its fulfillments continuing to go further if not here, and in the way I am working and fulfilling now, by prophesying and fulfilling?

… – Oh, alarming trumpet, oh, My Verginica, your love is beautiful! Your mercy on your people has become now prayer to them for their holiness. Your love for My people has become, on this day of glory, the spirit of the teaching and of the wisdom for the gift of humility of spirit, which animates the bearers of God. Now you have among the sons of your people good fruit, which stands upright for the fulfilling of your people of the holy laws, as it was prophesied in this word at My beginning with you, when I was prophesying the making and the sight of the New Jerusalem and My people's worshipping before Me through his life pleased to Me, separated from sin and from the spirit of the world. Behold your home is receiving upon it the mystery of the New Jerusalem, and I have made the heavenly order come down upon it. Let everything be new in it, as it is written into the Scriptures that is going to be. Let all things be kept clean, and let all things have their own place useful for God. As at the Holy Liturgy the whole sacrifice for Me and for My people is worked holly for eternal food, let any of the work under this shelter be done in this way as well. Let it be done the work with an order in it, and let the things may not stay strung in the time of any work, and let any work start and finish in this way. Let there may not be gathered here any things besides the things, which are useful for those who serve here to the Lord's rest and to His work in those who take care here and in those who will come and worship with their lives lived and presented to the Lord. Let those who love the spirit of the flesh, the spirit of the body and of the world, take care if they want to come to worship here, and let them not touch these spirits foreign to God. Let the spirit of this house not remain alone, but rather let it always have in it a man pleased to God and to the Spirit of God. Let it be spoken here only spiritual words, only heavenly speaking, and let the song of glory and prayer come near and comfort the Lord. Let My people come and sing and give praise to God on feasts and let him give to this house of spirit of life, the spirit of your loving of life spirit, My people. Let a morning prayer be kept and worked here, then evening prayer and midnight prayer, and let the holy water and the incense be set everyday with their work over this renewed shelter. **Those who want to pass by, let them not come here only to see, but let them rather come so that the Lord may see them instead, to see their living, their repentance and their holy and dedicated life to the Lord according to His will of today, for the Lord reigns here and the angels and the saints worship in this settlement renewed by His word, and He has established here the staff of His power, so that He may rule into the midst of His enemies as it is written.** Amen. From time to time, at the right time, you, My anointed ones from the manger, come and serve holy water in this hearth, and let this settlement be sprinkled with it. Then, I, the Lord, will freshly bless and strengthen this hearth, and the angels and the saints will have their joy together with you here. Those who will live and take care of this hearth shall not bring their things here, but they should take only what is useful for this holy settlement instead, for I, the Lord, cry, I cry because I can no longer enter into the house of the Christian because of his things and so many of his colors which wear out My humble eye and My humble Spirit, and I mourn over the Christian, for he has been fed on God's word and the Christian

has remained in the world, the Christian who has not loved Me and not listened to Me as I has been from My birth on the earth and to this very day, and the Christian has had no mercy on My humility, which does not come to terms with his gathering in which I cannot take a rest. Let those who come to worship in this hearth not climb up over My settlement, which is over My people ruled and led according to My order upon it. It should be told about the people who come so that they may be accompanied, to be guided properly, for the holy order has to be worked here to My rest and to the rest of My saints, and not as one might enter without order, without cleansing and without life in the Lord in the houses called for worshipping, but rather as one should properly come into the Lord's house; this is how they should come in here, those who come to touch the Lord's things, and when they come, then let them be sprinkled with holy water to be cleansed by it and this is how they should enter into this heavenly settlement, because this is not an earthly shelter. The spirit of the flesh, the worldly spirit and the self-spirit of the man should not come and touch anything here. **I have been exhorting you for fifty years, My people, not to eat meat, not to drink foreign drinking without My blessing, and I have also been advising you to deny the fleshly sin**, and behold, now I am asking you from you these to be able to touch those that I have set for holiness. Oh, I have been asking you for such a long time to break off from your heart the one who does not fulfill, and to have as father and mother and as brother and child the one who does My will on earth, as I established it by the word by My Gospel two thousand years ago, and which the Christian man, at least, he should have fulfilled in this way.

«He who believes in Me will never die», this is what I said by My Gospel, and I will come, My people, to speak to you about this word of Mine, which the man has not been able to fulfill, and which I spoke it in vain, for I died for man so that the man may not die then, but it has not been for the man to fulfill this word of Mine by this time, but only for those who have become My saints on earth. I will come, My people, with this mystery of word and I will sit openly with it before you. Amen.

… Peace to you, My hosts of saints and angels! Get rest, here, for here is the house of the Lord[80], the house for My people. Amen, amen, amen.

01/14-12-2007.

The feast of the saint hierarch Spyridon

I give you My peace, Jerusalem, My people of Romanians, for My power has lifted you up to believe and that you may be My people and I may be your God, and you to be My son, for it is written: ***«But as many as received Him, to them He has given the right to become God's children, born of God by a new birth, by the power of the Holy Spirit, Who dwells in those who believe through My kingdom in them, for the kingdom of God is not in word but in power»***, My people. I have the clouds as My ascent and descent[81], and this is My way to you so that I may dwell with you and to have you as Mine. I go with the wings of the wind and I have the clouds as My ascent and descent, as it is written, and I come to you and sit with you at the table of word and then I fulfill before you the Scripture of My coming with the saints and I feed you mysteriously with the

[80] ***«For in the last days the mountain of the Lord shall be glorious and the house of God shall be on the top of the mountains and it shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall come to it.***

And many nations shall go and say, Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord and to the house of the God of Jacob; He will tell us His way and we will walk in it: for out of Zion shall go forth the law and the word of the Lord out of Jerusalem». (Isaiah: 2/2, 3)

[81] *See the selection topic: „He comes the same way as He ascended: He comes with the clouds", r.n.*

spirit of faith, just as I was working with My disciples of two thousand years ago and strengthening their faith, and then I was showing them My power; for My kingdom is not in word but in power, and this working power helps the man to become My son, to believe in My coming and then to give himself over to it as My kingdom. Amen.

I am the Lord Jesus Christ, the Lamb of the Father Sabaoth! The Word of God is My name in these days, (*Apoc: 19/13.*) and I come in through the gates My people faithful to My coming of today. Amen.

The meeting tent

Peace to you, because I find you watching for Me to become word for My people, children from the gates, for today it is a feast of saints and I fulfill the Scripture of My coming with the saints before My people. I set you as healers over My people in this day, and to give to the one who a appears before Me to give him a holy stature and then My kingdom in him, because I, the Lord, take care of him with great mercy, and I wait for him with patience to give Me image in him, to give Me a dwelling place in him by the faith working of miracles, the same as the spirit of faith worked within My bishop Spyridon and brought him the power of miracle doing for the strengthening of the faith in Me of those who listened from Him to the word of faith and making, for God's kingdom is not in word, as many know to speak about it, but it is in power, and for this heavenly work upon him the man needs the gift of holy humility, the humility of spirit, by which I may dwell in man appearing with the power of word sharing, for My testimony is the spirit of prophecy, the word that is fulfilled and this means God with people, for it is written in the word of the prophecy which says this: ***«Behold, God's tent is with the people, and He will dwell with them, and they will be His people, and God Himself will be with them as their God. He will wipe away from them every tear from their eyes. Death will be no more… and these words are the spirit of prophecy and are faithful and true».*** (*Apoc: 21/3-5*) And this is written for Me to fulfill. Amen.

Oh, My people, it is written in the Scripture that there will no longer be death, and I said when I lived on earth two thousand years ago: ***«He who believes in Me will never die».*** (*John: 11/26*) Oh, new Israel, blessed is the one who has always passed from death to life! Blessed is the one who knows to clean oneself from death and to be always alive, blessed! The faith does not belong to everyone, but only to those who know to turn their faith in deed, as Abraham knew, My people, for Abraham had in him the good dough, the gift and the spirit of holy humility, which makes the man see God, bear and share God, and not receiving any reward for this, but by his giving himself over for My life in man, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, what a sweet coming You make with Your saints, Lord, and You give them speaking over Your faithful people! Oh, how true is the word of the prophecy, which speaks about You: ***«Behold, He comes with His saints, being the First among tens of thousands!»*** *He who sees You in Your word is the one who gives You to the people, Lord, glorified in heaven and on earth. The spirit of the holy humility makes this miracle in man, for the one who is humble within his spirit is the one who believes with great power by the proof of his faith, as when I spoke with the man of the natural wisdom, I proved him the power of my confession about You, testifying about You that You were true God of true God, of one Being with the Father, and through Whom the Father spoke and fulfilled. Amen.*

Oh, it is not good for the natural wisdom of the man to show off above man; the wisdom which hinders the man from denying himself in order to follow You and not himself, Lord.

Oh, it is not holy, it is not well, Christ's people; it is not well to follow the man who has got his natural wisdom, for those who are in this way, crucify the Lord for their human glory, the glory between man and man, oh, people guided by God. However you should bow to the spirit of prophecy and seek with the spirit of the holy humility in you, for without this gift you cannot dwell with God without dying, without denying Him and then dying like Adam, who forsook God for sin. Take care, for the world and its spirit is a snake, son. Take care among the dead from everywhere; take care not to call them alive, for the one who is alive is the one who never dies after he has become worthy to believe in God, the One sent by the Father in man. Take care to stay with the saints not with the sinful ones, for the sinful ones will perish, because the sinful people are hostile, jealous, haughty for their mind, and they are traitors for you. However, you should stay with the saints, son, and you should be likewise too, and let God's power work through you if you are holy, for this is what holy means. Take care that the worries of life may not throw you down so that you may come to love the money, for the money is a snake in the way of the man who loves God. Because of my mercy for man, I turned the snake into gold and I gave it to serve the poor and wretched man and then I brought the gold again to the nature out of which I took it, for gold means nothing but man's perishing, a devil that keeps the man temporarily, for the one who has got gold cannot get away of its trap, and the man who tries to gain his life every day, that one loses it every day, always with every passing day, and behold, this is how the wise man is lost by his natural wisdom, and one like that cannot but die with every passing day of his life on earth. I exhort you to look into my life, people led by God, for I gave my life to God with every passing day, and the envious devil could not stay quietly when he saw me with God's power, with God's kingdom within me, and which I was confessing outside of me.

«Woe to you if the world speaks well of you»*, this is what Christs said. Blessed are you if the world hates you, this is what I tell you, the Lord's bishop, His bishop, for every day I was sacrificing my life to Him, and I was always lifting in Him and not outside of Him before men, and His power was in me, for God's kingdom is in not in word but in power, and this is how I am speaking today to all those who try to speak on the earth by the word and not by God's power, which appears as God in man. Amen.*

Oh, Lord of the powers, let us give Your people of today Your power to overcome with it the wisdom of the wise, who boast about themselves before You, Lord! Make those that are proud be ashamed and exalt those who are humble. Exalt Your people with Your power, by which You have been establishing Your kingdom now on the earth among people, Lord! Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, it is day of instruction over My people in your day of feast among the saints, great bishop, for the gift of your humility was great, and by it you gave Me a dwelling place in your being, and I deified you and made you My dwelling place and I was coming in and out and working

by your faith, by your vessel bearing of God and by your holiness, which you were working every day before Me within the spirit of holy humility, in the spirit of the obedient love. My dwelling in you was sweet! You were a dwelling place of My kingdom and you served within you as servant, and **behold what it means for someone to become Christ's servant on the earth, God's priest!**

Let those who do not know what God means in man and through man keep silent! Let their speaking about God be silent if they do not know what God with man means! Let those who blaspheme you, My people, also be silent, for the spirit of prophecy is that which overshadows you from Me and teaches you life, New Jerusalem! Let the one who wants to become wise in this time bow before you, and only in this way I receive the one who tries to come to Me on the way of this word, by which I exhort and grow you, My people of today! He who does not love you, he who does not receive you on My behalf, I do not know that one on another way after he had found this way of My coming to you on earth for your faith in Me, and the one who believes in Me never dies, but he passes from death to life every day and he overcomes the world and the time, as I was, My people. Amen.

Oh, watchmen of My coming to My people and of its coming to Me! Take care today of the work of the gift of the holy humility over My people that is coming to Me and to you for My life in it, for its adornment before Me so that it may learn to become, and then let every son that believes in My coming of today be My kingdom and be joined with the spirit of life that sets the making over the man. I am giving you the fresh spirit of the holy teaching, and let My people come to you, for I am passing through you with a life giving spirit, the spirit that cleanses the man from sin and them from his self. Amen.

At the beginning of the work I am embracing now My people coming to the feast, I am comprising it within the word, and again, at the end of the day I will comprise again in the word and teach it, and let it take from Me and be then alive, more and more alive, so that I, the Lord, may be more and more beautiful in the one who cleanses himself for Me, for My kingdom in him, for the life of My people lived in Me, of the people of the new Israel. Amen, amen, amen.

*

On this day of feast I am standing before My people, who has come to the pool for cleaning and I am standing with you before it, cleaning sons over those who have become God's sons by faith and by the power that comes from it over the man. I want to give exhortation to My people, for the world cannot perceive the mystery of the new Jerusalem if it and its priests say that they have had enough all that they know by the church, but the priests of the world forget that I said by the Scriptures about the renewal of the world and about the judgment of the creature and about the resurrection of the dead, works that have to be set over the earth and over the man, works of Christ's church, sons.

Oh, My people, let the world know, the world that calls itself Christian, and let its priest know as well, that the mystery of the new Jerusalem is the work of the church, which works all its members, not only with one, for **the church without the spirit of prophecy in it does not have the work of birth over it, for the making is done by word.** The perfect priest in the work for the resurrection from the sin of the man is the one who makes God into body and word over the church. Let not only My body be always freshly sacrificed on the altar for the man's life, but let Me be refreshed over the man as My word. **The priest who makes Me body and word, always new, always fresh, this is the mystery of the New Jerusalem over the earth, of the church, always renewed,** always fed by the spirit of prophecy, with My Holy Spirit, Whom I promised to the church and about Whom I said then that He will take from what is Mine and speak to the church, to which I said that I would be with it to the end of the age by those who prophesy in it, for My

testimony is the spirit of prophecy, as it is written. **My church of new Jerusalem is the place and the time where I, the Lord, become body and I become word by the priest, and this is how I feed the sons to whom I give power to be My sons, and behold a mystery, which the limited man cannot understand, the man without faith like that of Abraham,** like that of My saints, to whom I appear and speak by the work of the Holy Spirit, working through the church, because the mystery of the church is the work of the Holy Spirit, Who takes from what is Mine and speaks to the church, as He worked over the first Christians in the day of Pentecost, clothing them with His work, with His power, for My testimony is the spirit of prophecy, the spirit that proves that the man is baptized with the Holy Spirit, with the Jesus Christ's baptism, as John the Baptizer spoke about Me, as the One Who baptized with the Holy Spirit, to the one whom he baptized to the forgiveness of their sins.

Oh, sons, who come to the pool, love the work of the cleansing of your spirit and soul, as you take care and clean your body and your clothes on your body and all of your other things. However, as an exhortation for the good victory of your salvation I tell you, as the apostle Paul said: ***«Let not many of you be teachers».*** Oh, sons, it is hard for the man with the spirit of humility, and that is why he does not have to pretend to be a teacher, and that is why it is well for him to stay and rather learn and listen from Me, for I have come again on the earth as Teacher now, because it is written for Me to come again for the living and for the dead and to come with My endless kingdom over the earth, as the work of the spirit declares every day the faith confession of the church, but behold, when it comes to believe what it says, it does not believe, sons.

Oh, My people, the man has got used to be right against another man, and this does not mean love, and it does not mean the humble spirit and its gifts. The man's love to God is choked even because he does not have in him humility for his neighbor, humility and love, sons. He who has got humility of spirit for God, that one is not received by God, but only if he has got confessors of his humility, because that what one does to his neighbor, he does it to the Lord. Oh, son, I teach you what love is and together with it I teach you what cleaning is. I teach you how to confess from the evil in you and then to come to life again, to have power to become a son of God by faith and by love. He who loves God, that one loves Him without any guilt against his neighbor, and only in this way the man is able to love God. Amen.

Oh, do not become teachers upon each other, for brotherhood is not worked in this way, but rather fulfill Me in you, for I have come to save the world not to judge it, and this is how you are to work upon each other, sons. The work of the Holy Spirit is comfort, for the Holy Spirit is the Comforter, and He takes from what is Mine and brings to you by the spirit of prophecy, as it is written. Oh, you should work like the Comforter upon each other, sons, and this is the work of the brotherhood that does not ask, which does not wait for, but which gives. Therefore, seek to get used to take from Me and to love My love in you, sons, for behold, the priests of the world rely on the Scriptures and that is all, and they do not give it further to the people with the teaching in it, as they do not take it on themselves with its life in it as well; but rather, on the contrary, they close Me in its pages as well and they do no longer know Me when I am speaking now, as in the Scriptures of two thousand years ago, as it is written in them to come again and to come with the saints, for when John, My disciple, wrote the book of Apocalypse from the Holy Spirit, I, the Lord, the One enclosed within a rainbow, told him: ***«Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is at hand, for you have to prophesy once again to the peoples to the nations and to many kings, and blessed are those who wash their robes, that they may have the right to come to the tree of life, and may enter in by the gates into the citadel, for if any man shall come in other way, if any man shall add to them, other kind of teaching to this teaching of entrance to***

the tree of life, the Lord shall add to him the plagues which are written in this book, and again, if any man shall take away from the words of this prophecy, God shall take his part from the tree of life, and out of the holy citadel, which are written in this book, for those who commit sin cannot enter this citadel prophesied in this book, but they are left outside», as it is written. (*See also Apoc: 22/10, 14, 18-19*). Amen.

Oh, My people, take a look into the book of the Apocalypse and see in it that it is written: ***«Blessed are those who wash away their robes that they may have the right to come in to the tree of life to have dominion over it!»*** Oh, My people, **you should learn this book as it is, as it teaches how to come in to God and to His table and into the citadel of the New Jerusalem**, about which John wrote, the disciple of My Gospel for the end of the time and for My coming again from the Father to man. Oh, you should not do like the priests of the church, who do not understand this book and who cut their part and their way to the tree of life and try to climb over to God without washing their robes away, without wearing clean robes before Me, and they are those who take away this book from them, which teaches the man to get ready and to be clean; moreover, they even try to add to it the entrance to Me in the way of the man, but the blessings and curses that are written in this book of John, the book of the man's preparation to the tree of life, these two will speak for each man, and they ***«will enter to the tree of life, those who wash away their robes, and those who love falsehood, disobedience and insubordination will remain outside»***, as it is written in John's book. Amen.

I teach you what the preparation is and I teach you the washing away of your robe, son. Give Me your heart and come to Me to make it new and that I and My life may dwell in it. Amen. I will always teach you if you come to the pool, for I have worthy sons for your making from Me, but get used to have a clean robe always, son. I am the One, Who washes you away, as I washed My disciples' feet and taught them the washing away from all the things on the earth so that wherever they went on the earth the world may be able to see Me in them and with them, and then I told them to wash each other away and to cleanse each other, and I had also taught them what love was and then I made them teachers over the nations and I told them: ***«I in you and you in Me, and I will be with you to the end of the age and I will take from what is Mine and let you know and teach you everything»***, and this is how you are supposed to understand My word of today, and by which I exhort you to make you worthy for the tree of life and have dominion over it, My people, and that you may also know how to come in through the gates, as John wrote in his book, and you shall not take away or add to it for the fulfillments from this book, My people, but you should rather wash away your robe and be like Me, son, for I am the tree of life, and I give Myself over as a gift to those who get dressed for it. Amen.

Son, I remind you of the gift of the holy humility. Hold it into your little hand, for it teaches you love and the lack of judgment. You have to be My son, not a judge over sons, for My word is judge and urges the man to repentance for the forgiveness of his sins and then to the baptism with the Holy Spirit, so that the one who is baptized may be seen as Christianized, because the sign of the one who is baptized is the Holy Spirit and ***«rivers of living waters will flow from his mouth»***, as it is written.

Oh, My people, if you have come to the pool, then I have exhorted you. Be careful that My kingdom in you is not in word, but in the power of its fulfillment, so that we may overcome death, death and its sting. Take care to stay with the saints and not with the sinners, for the sinners are enemies, they are jealous, they are haughty in their mind, and then they betray you, and blessed are you if the world hates you because you do not take after it, for this is the sign that you love Me and that I love you. Amen. Oh, My people, you should be a holy nation, as it is written, and you

should be a royal priesthood, not worldly, for you are people earned by God, son. Take from Me and learn what it means God in man and through man, My people. Amen.

Oh, watchmen of My coming as word to My people and to every man who takes the teaching of life on this table! In this day you have been taking care of the work of the gift of the holy humility over My people that has come to the pool, to Me and to you for My life in it. I have included it in the word from the beginning and the end of the day of teaching. Let Me be more and more alive, more and more beautiful in the one who cleanses himself for Me, sons, for My kingdom in him, for My people's life lived in Me, the people of the New Israel, as it is written. Amen, amen, amen.

12/25-12-2007.

Text **emphasis in bold** *belong to the redactor (editor).*

2008

The feast of the Lord's Birth

It is a feast of birth, My people, and I, the Lord, am coming to you as word and sitting on your arm to comfort with you My uncomforted sigh. I do no longer strengthen My gates, but only bring them under My submission to be able to give you through the gates My sighed word and My uncomforted Spirit, with Whom I stay in the gates between Me and you, between Me and man. Two thousand years ago I comforted the shepherds and the Magi, and I comforted them through the angels and by the spirit of the revelation of My mysteries and I foretold them My birth on earth, Man and God, but I did not get comforted Myself. My mother the Virgin and I did not stay on earth but only within sighing, only within pain, and then only in distress among people. Behold, I am not otherwise today too. I am coming down to you only in sighing, My people, for I have made a heavenly manger for Me and a house of descent in those by whom I let My written word come down in the little garden, which I, the Lord, has called God's little garden into the midst of the Romanian people, and in which I find those who put Me into the book, when I am born as word in the garden, when I come from the Father as word on the earth after two thousand years since I came in a body born of the virgin body of My mother the Virgin, after I was born and not made, born before the eternity, the only One born of the Father, true God of true God.

Full of power I descended two thousand years ago on earth among people being conceived from the Holy Spirit and from My mother the Virgin and I became a man. Full of power I laid down My life for man and I was not weak. I, the Lord of the powers, gave Myself over into the hands of those weak in their life and faith so that by My death, prepared by them, and then by My resurrection, prepared by the Father Sabaoth, My Father, I may give new birth to the man, to give him the resurrection from death, which he has built with every passing day; however, the man does not give anything for his life as I gave My life for him to take it back again and to give it as a gift to the man and the man to have life; and I did not speak any word that was not fulfilled when I spoke two thousand years ago, that the man who would not eat of My body and blood would not have life from Me in him, for the man is without mind from heaven and he has got his own mind and he is weak in his own mind.

Oh, behold, now, after two thousand years, I am coming down again full of power from the Father to renew the world, to fulfill the Scriptures of new birth, **and behold, I set on earth the judgment by the word to breathe repentance on man**, for the forgiveness of his sins and for his

resurrection from the death due to his sin, just as I was resurrected from the death brought upon Me by the sinful man, for the sinful man cannot do anything except death, and life does not come from man but from God instead.

Full of godly power I am becoming word on your table of feast with the heaven, My people of today. I have earned you by pains, My people. I have lowered down My fresh Gospel of today and I have called you under My vine, people who has grown within loving hands by the heaven, by the loving hearts of your salvation, and **you are small, the last of My people.** I would go on growing you with more perfect love, but I can hardly work on earth today, and with such a great difficulty am I able to speak My full word as it is born in My heart for your building. Oh, I can hardly come down to you to shepherd you and to keep you Mine, for the hardship for My coming down is great; it is greater and greater, My tiny people. Oh, you are still little and tiny and I cannot grow you within those things from Me as much as I have to give you, and behold, I come around you in sighing with My invisible angels to protect you and to feed you somehow and to have you as My people. It is a time of hardship for Me to you, for inside and outside of you the wind blows and stands against Me for your life, for the lack of steadfastness of those who butt against My face today according to their will without God, according to their lack of faith, stands in My way so that I may not shepherd you according to the food that I have My food for you, sprinkled with My tears, which I shed for you in the bowls in the hand of My angels that gather My pain, and from which I break little by little to show you how much I have suffered. Behold, I sacrificed Myself not only on earth full sufferance when I gave My body as a sacrifice for the man's life. Today I am sacrificing Myself within My spirit in heaven and on earth for your life, My little people from My bosom. Oh, I would cuddle you more and more to My bosom to nourish you and to make you perfect for Me, but My word can no longer come up to you as it is in Me, but it comes little, it comes small, and it comes carefully in its speaking, for I have in My way unfaithful and unfulfilling people and they do not let Me work in full power as I am able to, and they set limits to My speaking and fulfilling and shake My coming and My way, and behold, I cry with those who cry, and I cry being in hardship inside and outside of you, people born of My word of today. I cry within the gates and the gates cry in Me, son. I cry in those, whom I trust for the word of My coming down to you, and I cry with a mourning of birth and I have nowhere to be born perfectly. I do not find a house for shelter, I do not find anyone to comfort those who bear My way from the Father to man, but I rather find opposers and traitors, I find beatings and unfaith, I find judas and pilates, who wash their hands away from My blood, and who give Me over to judgment before unbelievers, and I also find desire of revenge in man. Oh, within such great pains I feed you in order to give you birth always and that you may be My newborn little people. Oh, by such great hardships I, the Son of God, the One full of power, Lord of powers in heaven and on earth, come down and bow before the man not receiving of God, to be able to shepherd you without climbing over the gates, and My gates are always beaten, always threatened by the works of those who do not believe and by their mouths, for I have always told you that all are smashed against the gates to weaken them and to throw down the fence of My seedling; however, I am the One Who protects you, I am the One Who shepherds you, only for you to be faithful to My coming down to you and faithful to the obedience, which I ask for your protection, My people.

Oh, children from the gates, I am born as word of mourning in a day of the feast of birth children sons. Oh, if I can no longer support you, how am I supposed to comfort you in the hardships where I always, always find you, in which I mysteriously comfort you, sons, I comfort you with heavenly powers, I comfort you with the saints and with the angels, I comfort you with the spirit of the holy patience, which I always, always give you, for My victory and its way has become

hard for Me. The man has been making My way to the people worse and worse, but I dwell in you with My whole coming, with all its pain, which My people cannot bear. Oh, bear it for Me, even if you are going to mourn without being comforted until the day when I wake with terror all those who are standing against Me and against you now so that I may not be able to work with the whole mystery of My work over the earth now. **This word, by which I pass you from the heavenly things into those from the earth, relying on you, is not a sweet song or a mourning song, but it is rather My coming with the judgment by the word. Amen. I come to judge the living and the dead by the word,** for I told everybody two thousand years ago: ***«It is not I, but My word that will judge you».*** Amen.

Oh, children in want but victorious by My greatness upon you! I have not come to judge the world, and if I judge it by the word because of its works without God between earth and heaven, then I want to exhort it to repentance and resurrection, sons. **Blessed are those who receive you with My word to man!** Blessed are those who listen to you with love and glory, for this glory is the fulfilling by obedience to My word, by which I pass today to man, relying on you. I take care more and more to speak a little bit to you so that I may not stir up the wickedness towards you, the work of strife, the one born two thousand years ago near the manger, in which I came on earth as a child born of the Virgin. However, behold, I speak to you all the time, but mysteriously so that I may not be heard and I do it to strengthen you and to give you work to do for Me. Work for Me, sons! Even if you are in want, work for Me, well sons! Listen to Me to be My children, as I have made you My children and you are My children-sons by obedience. Moreover, let My small people not forget that you are My word in its midst, the Word of God. And let it not be hard for him to believe this mystery, let it not be hard for My people but rather let My people of today be faithful to Me. Let My people listen to you and to Me, and let it take from you and from Me, for you have, not yours but My things for him, because I am the One in you, and he who does not take My word in this way, that one narrows My way and makes you work as much as the man does. However, I exhort you to take care of those who love Me strengthening you for Me, for those who love you this way, love Me and not you. Endure with love all the hardships that are upon you and seek after the comfort in pains from those who cry with you, from those who are not afraid of pains. I am the mysterious One. In addition, you should be the same into the midst of My people. This is how we will work until the fields are ploughed for a new fallow soil, for a new seed, for the new sowing that I reveal it to you by the spirit of prophecy, for the spirit of prophecy is My testimony, as it is written. Oh, do not stumble against man. I am the One Who set you to work for Me and not like man; from Me and not from man, sons. Oh, if I could work without any obstacles through you that what I have to work now, it would be seen the power of My victory over the darkness in the earth, which keeps the people in death, but we will be able to work that way, and we will be able to work soon, soon, for I have come to be the Victor, and the visible God, and there will flow rivers of tears from the eyes of those who could not see with them My mysteries hidden in My word upon you and in you, sighing sons and more and more pressured within the gates. Peace to you! It is very hard without peace in you. There is only sufferance in you. Peace to you in sufferance! Endure it strengthening one another, even if now it might be for you to work much and according to My will against man's will. Oh, do still endure! Once with the time of endurance there comes the time of the mysterious time by endurance and its fruit comes, children sons, it comes. Amen.

Oh, people of the birth from above, get used to listen to God. My birth in you is worked by obedience, for My mother listened with faith until I was born and then again until she gave Me to the Father by the patience under her sighing.

Oh, mother Virgin, My mother Virgin, after We will have established the day of My birth We will speak with Our little people, mother, for the people needs to be grown up and exhorted for its growth and obedience of everything We advise it, mother. We come with the day of the birth of God the Word, We come on earth with this feast, mother. The children that make our coming into the book are tired with mourning. They wait, as We do, for My salvation from the man who keeps Me under a bushel, under the lack of working, mother. I have a sweet time in My arms to set it on earth and to establish peace over Our least people, mother.

Oh, people nourished with milk from heaven, get used to cry like God and I will have comfort from you. Get used to be affectionate, for I can hardly endure from the stiff-necked man, son. Oh, get used to be a child, to be able to give you growth. Peace to you! Get used to be born from pains, not from joys. The birth is that with pains. I want you to be in My image and after My likeness, My people. Stay under the hand of those whom, I, the Lord, gave them making for you, the new making. Give them power to be able to work you, for I have given to them. Help Me, helping their power for you, so that you may be able to grow beautifully out of their work upon you, for they are My word into your midst and not theirs, as long as they can give Me to you, when I give Myself to them to be able to give Me further. Oh, do not let them cry alone. Get used to crying, My people, to cry as well, for of the tears and sighing of those who know to cry like God, the new world will come out, the age that is to be and which has to be discovered, called to come, My people. Amen.

We pass from one day into another and We come down as word of birth on earth. The angels sing with their angelic tears for the birth of My word and they attend to My coming down singing in tears. I can work by those who cry attending to My coming down. By what they are, and not I, I cannot work those of today lowered down by My for the new birth of the world. This birth is the Scripture enveloped within mystery and which we will work mysteriously, children in sighing within the gates, and you should catch holy powers so that we may step from one day into another with feast and word of birth, for I, the Lord, the One born in Bethlehem two thousand years ago, am born by the word again in the manger chosen by Me on the hearth of the Romanian people. Amen.

I call you in a whisper, in a mystery, Romanian people, get born with the new birth, of My word proceeded in these days! Do not be hard of hearing! Lift your eyes up to Me to see with them those that are My mysterious things into your midst, My country of coming from the Father again on the earth! It is beautiful the birth from heaven of all that will be on earth by their renewal! Get used to believe in the Lord, Who comes to you as word of birth from above, for My Scripture of two thousand years ago did not give you birth from above, and you did not want to hear its voice of birth to be born, to be as beautiful as I am, My country, for the one who is born of Me is as beautiful as I am. Behold, I have an open book into your midst. It is My voice, My word of the new birth of the world, the fulfilling of the Scripture for the renewal of the world. My whisper is calling you to the spring. Open to Me, Romanian people, open and come to My calling, for **I sit at the table of My wedding on your hearth and I wait for you to come** and I wait for you to be and I wait for you, My country of today. I sing this carol for your birth. Open and come into the gate to receive My carol for your birth of My word of today upon you, the Word of God, Who calls you to be the new heaven and the new earth, after everything will pass away with a great noise, so that I, the Lord, may be with the future glory, with the day without end of your birth of all, when all will come to life and will be, oh My country to which, I, the Lord, come after two thousand years from My birth in the Bethlehem of Judea, a Child born of the Virgin and not welcomed by the people on the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

25-12-2007 (Old style / after the Julian calendar) / 07-01-2008 (N.S.)

The Synod of the Lord's Mother

In the second day of the feast after birth, I, the Lord, come down again as word into the book and let on your table food from Me, word coming out of My mouth for your life and for its renewal, and this is how I feed you, as a mother that chews the food in its mouth and then takes it out and gives it to her son, so that he may grow being fed by the food in her mouth, people born from the abundance of My word in these days of God's son, Who comes with the clouds as it is written. Come son, come My people, let us sit at the table with the wisdom, Who was born before the morning star and Who became flesh, born of the Virgin, so that He may grow into a perfect man with the people, full of grace and truth, word of the Father's word. Come, My people, come to learn and to become My fulfilled word, as I have always taught you and urged you, for I can make you, since I can speak upon you the word of making. Your mind is the dwelling place, which is able to receive Me or not into your inner being, but even from the beginning God has breathed a wind on earth, refreshing of man's soul, and the man is able to receive from it, the spirit of faith from the mysterious wind, the spirit of God's knowledge and then the spirit of God's fear, and behold, this is how the man is born of God on the earth, and then he worships Me like Abraham, for this was Abraham's birth from Me, and then He believed like God and then God gave Himself over to him by the mystery above nature of God's works between God and man, first by faith, then by sight and then by the fulfilled word, **because Abraham became God's bosom then, and God became Abraham's bosom,** and who can see with the eye or touch by hand this mystery above nature of the holy faith, a faith that does not examine but rather is fulfilled beyond the knowledge and view of the passing man? **Oh, this is how Abraham has remained, the man who does not pass away, the man born of God, and in whose garden those, who are faithful like Abraham, take a rest, from him and up to this day, My people.**

Oh, the fulfillments of God's word are not as on earth. A man born of God like Abraham, does not look on the earth to see the fulfilled word, spoken by God, but he rather looks in God and in His dwelling places, for I do not dwell with the people in their dwelling places, in those that are made by their hand in time, but I do live with the fulfillments of My mysteries in My dwelling places, in My time with man, and not in man's time, for during Abraham's time I was on the earth among people and among kings, **and I was through Abraham, and I was through Melchizedek,** and I was greater than all those who rule over the nations, and I was resting mysteriously with the fulfillments of My mysteries through the faithful ones, who were My people, My homeland and theirs into the midst of the nations on the earth, and of the kingdoms over them, for **My fulfilled word is My kingdom over the earth, and My kingdom has nothing, nothing in this world,** but it has in My homeland on the earth, the homeland of those who believe like Abraham, see like Abraham and fulfill like him, without the world having a share in God's things, which are not of this world, as neither Abraham was of this world, when he got up with his people and overcame the kings with their weapons and their armies of human people, of people not born of God, for the people are born by God's word; they are born of the word and those, who are born of God and are, remain mysteriously among people, but they are from God and not from the people, and this is how they stay on earth in God's kingdom and not in man's kingdom, which is not from God, for I prevailed against Herod in the time of My childhood, for I was the King Who came from the Father with a kingdom, which did not fall down as Herod's kingdom fell, who fought against My kingdom believing that he could make it fall before him, but it was not so, for the one who raises the stone

receives the stone against his head, and the one who raises the stone does not overcome otherwise. Amen.

Oh, I have not got anything in this world, My people, and you are not supposed to have either, for this is how We overcome the world, in this way, by not having anything in it, just as Abraham had not had anything in it, and this is how we overcome the world, and are above it, and this is how it is understood the Scripture, by which I told My disciples, who used to have faith in Me, and I told them this: ***«Cheer up, I have overcome the world!»*** Amen.

Oh, My people, this is how you are to believe in My words, son, for here it is what kind of God you have on earth with you! Oh, I would teach you more, much more I would open wide My little bundle to give you from it for you to understand and then to believe and see like Abraham, and to see the way he saw God under the oak tree, but you should believe like Abraham undoubtedly and to increase in you his faith from under the oak tree, by which he saw and understood and believed God, Who was enveloped within mystery by those that are seen and which hide God under them. Amen.

Oh, how beautifully I have come on earth to be the King of the kings and the Lord of the lords! What a mystery this beauty was, My coming among people within great mystery, under the glory not understood by people as glory above the glory perceived to be that way! My mother the Virgin was of a royal kind and it was the greatest on earth according to God's mystery, but who knows this so that he may worship with this glory this greatness of the queen Virgin, My mother? The kings of the nations rule over them and those who belong to God reign over creatures, and the creatures serve Him within a mystery, and behold, God's kingdom is not of this world, but on the contrary, this world is included in God's kingdom, which the kings of the nations do not understand, do not see it and do no praise it, just as those, who had the opportunity to see Me while I was revealed on earth were not able to praise Me, but there were still some who saw and knew Me, confessed Me and preached Me, those to whom it was given by the Father to know Me as the Master from Him over the creatures, the Master of the creature, the mysterious Master, reigning over the faithful and dwelling in them and fulfilling through them, as I fulfilled through My mother the Virgin the coming of the Son of God from the Father on earth to the people and as I am fulfilling Myself today by My coming again from the Father to the man, clothed within the mantle of the word and speaking from under it, the robe which the man does not understand when it sees it written into the book and it being settled face to face with man.

Oh, My people, the word is the mystery not understood to be so on the earth, and I exhort you to be wise and to be faithful when I teach you to take care and to use your faith in My words, for I have taught you no to speak any kind of word by your little mouth, for all the words are collected and all prove the man with God and God with man within a great or small measure or with no measure at all, and this is how the man comes together with God and with those who come out of this mouth and which lifts him up or brings the man down face to face with Me.

Oh, son of My people, I do not rejoice but I rather grieve much when I see you seem that you do not hear the word by which I want to set you before Me according to My will. Oh, son of My people, do not take what does not belong to you or what do you not work to have. If you want to have then build so that you may have, and if you do not build, then be content with what you have from Me. Oh, do not be discontent for I am the King of the creature and I have given Myself as an example of humility and patience, and these are love, love with propriety in Me before you. Oh, do not behave like man, as the people behave between man and man, but treat the man as I treat him, because if you do not work this way, you are not My born one, you are not born of God like Abraham, but you are born of the manly seed and you work like that. Oh, here it is how I teach

you the birth. I teach you the birth from Me, as I give to work to those set by Me before you for your making from heaven on earth, for **I work through the gates for you, son, as I worked through Abraham, through Moses, through David, by whose mouth My mouth was speaking, prophesying, establishing and working, for My testimony is the spirit of prophesying**, and seek to understand why I have started to press My finger on this word again and again, for I want you to know Me when I work into your midst with My working Spirit by the spirit of prophesy. Oh, I want to teach you the wisdom of birth and your fulfillment by all My works upon you, and their fulfillments through you, the one faithful to them, if you work by faith like that of Abraham, who did not question, who did not doubt and who was praised from earth to heaven, from those that are seen to the mysterious ones of them from which they proceed.

Oh, you are tiny, My people, so little for the wisdom of the mysteries, but My teaching upon you is understood by the natural wise people when they hear it from My mouth that is speaking above you, and **behold, the natural wisdom helps the faith, as it helped Abraham**. I have exhorted you to be smart, My people, to be able to understand and to believe Me by all that I bring upon you. If I, the Lord, have unsealed My spring for you, My mouth, which becomes word upon you, then stay well, stay with fear and be attentive, because if you get used to your business, with those things in your life and that is all, then you cannot stay within My counsel, at My mouth, to take and to understand from God. I would like you so much to be able to please Me by everything you are, but My pleasure is not according to man's pleasure so that I may rejoice in this way from man, but the man has to learn which My pleasure is, and then to become the work of My waiting, for I long to love him in this way, to have something to take from man after he becomes My pleasure, **as My Virgin mother did, the greatest soul on earth, the most beautiful, the most pleased to God, God's rest on earth**, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, my sweet fruit, fruit of my womb after my heart conceived You within it! You are the fruit of the Father and You are my fruit, the fruit of my soul, dear to God, the fruit of my soul, giving rest to You, Lord born on earth from my soul, giving rest to God, for only in this way You are able to dwell with Your rest in man! Oh, how beautiful, how full of word and grace, how great the mystery of the word in this day and its wisdom are, but Your people is small, very little, Lord son, and You seek to make him like Abraham and to be able to fulfill Your mysterious kingdom through him on earth with the people, the heaven on earth, as in heaven so on earth in the midst of the kings who reign over nations and rule upon them. Oh, what a beautiful spirit You put in those from the gates when You come to give it as exhortation over Your people! We stay and listen to the spirit of the new making over Your people, for You have room in its midst with Your wisdom, which tells the evil to get out as a stranger and the beauty of Your life to be able to get in man, the cleanness of the heart in sons, the understanding of the clean and healthy mind, Lord, for the man has to cleanse his mind, to sieve it out through a fine sieve, so that the man may work then only those that are Your whole things, only those that You need in man and not the man's, and then the man's heart receive in it the rest of his mind, the work passed through the sieve to remain in the sieve only the godly things, as my mind worked them and only them, Lord born on earth for man.

Oh people carried on the arms of the mercy of my Son, Jesus Christ! Take great care to value the Lord's gift into your midst, for the old Israel did not appreciate it and then perished if it did not appreciate it. Take care to appreciate those from God so that this gift may be given to you, the gift of the clean heart, which helps the mind to be God's dwelling place and not yours, if you belong to God. Be content with what you have when you start to bear from God, and this is a great wisdom, great and unspoiled measure, for those without any measure from God spoil the man, and they make the man fall. I tell you this from the example of my life, for after the Lord announced

me by the angel about the One, Who cannot be contained, that He would dwell in me to be born as a Child and to grow into a perfect man and to be Master of everything, a visible Master, I became little, very little, and this was the way I lived all my time on earth before any creature and before any man, small or great, and this is how I proved myself that I was God's dwelling place, the Lord dwelling among men, the great One by His humility. Oh, look at those who guide you, little and tiny people. They are great by their humility, and which many do not see, because it is the working one, not that which is understood by man to be humility. God rests over them because of their humility, and it is painful in heaven over all the heavenly armies that God cannot find humble vessels among people, humble hearts like God in order that He may make them into His path to the people, a stairway from God to man, and from man to God, for God descends and ascends, ascends and descends on the stairway for man, son, on the stairway of the humility of man's heart prepared by God for the humility in it, humility before God, not before men, and which becomes God's dwelling place among people and for the people, just as God also made Me His dwelling place for my humility. The mystery of the clean heart has a visible work, son, as the mystery of the unclean heart has, and if you, who are God's people, do not learn the mystery of the clean heart, then you work something else within you, and you can make wounds to God if you do not learn the faith in God and its work then before God. The one who is faithful to God takes from God and works like God and not like man for the life of the people. The one who is not faithful to God takes from the devil and works like the devil for the men's death, son, as you know that the parable of the adder is, which got up with the work of the devil and got into the bear's way and told him that the deer wanted to kill him so that he might be the king over the world of the animals, and in this way the adder got into the bear's heart the death hatred against the deer and the bear got up to kill the deer, because of the adder's words. However, the adder rushed to the deer to tell him that the bear comes to kill him, because he heard that the deer wanted to be king, because he had got the crown built by God on his head, and when the bear came to the deer to kill him, the deer bowed before down him to give him honeycomb as to such a king that he was, and then the bear calmed down and found out from the deer that by no means did he crave after the throne of the animals' kingdom. Oh, behold what kind of work does the unfaithful one work, the one who is discontent, to whom the devil comes and gives him according to the work of his heart, for the devil has a big hook over the discontented man. This parable, which shows the face and the works of the devil and of death in man, has to be understood for the wisdom of the mind and then for the cleanness among brothers, for the wisdom from God comes only over the clean hearts and which shows their work and their God, the God Who overcomes death in man with its entire darkness, and the Lord pours out all these lessons of life upon you by the humility of the hearts of those who exhort you to God's life in you, people of God's Son, born from God in my virgin body and then in it among people. Oh, learn your dwelling in God's kingdom and learn about the dwelling of God's kingdom and of its light in you, for it has an illuminated face and it works likewise in you then when you are born of God, just as I, the mother Virgin, made God's mysterious work among people, work above nature, giving birth to child and virgin in my body, mother of a child grown in my virgin body, a virgin body, which nurses a born child at the bosom, a child to be nursed. Oh, blessed is the one seized by God's mysteries, for one day my Son told those who guide you in His name, and He told them this: **"The unfathomable mysteries are the mysteries perceived by the man who is perceived by them,"** *and this is how they remain in the Lord's mysteries, and this is how they remain in them, and this is how God leads you on earth to Him, people of His mercy for man. Oh, learn this mystery and the work of the clean heart, son, for the one who is faithful takes from God and works like God within his life, and the unfaithful one is the one who takes from the*

devil and works like the devil for his death, but you should seek after the mystery of your clean heart and after the spirit of the holy faith, which loves those who humble under the hand and under the mysterious work of God's Son, the only One born of the Father before eternity and the only One born of my virgin body, before the morning star, as it is written. Amen.

Within a great and virgin affection I have sat in a counsel of new making for Your people, my Lord and Son, shy little child and perfect man at the same time, for these both are Your being all the time, child God! Let us work, dear Son! Let us make Your people a child, to teach him more and more the mystery of the clean heart, the mystery of the virgin heart, for the wisdom of his heart is his new birth, that from You, mysterious Master of the creature, for You came so mysteriously and were born a child on earth then when You came! My life and behavior was decent before You, and my passing among people in the time of my body was also with propriety, and this is how I made the people godly for You, and this is how I made clean and young people for You, dear Lord. Oh, this is how You and Your disciples worked and called and worked and made them young, for You were the One Who could make them Yours. It makes me suffer just like You for all those who, in the midst of Your people, do not love the mystery of their making in Your image and after Your likeness, and these things are known from far away, and they are an obstacle of Your godly glory, which waits at this border, Master of the powers by Your humility and by Your godly endurance before the unfaithful man through his works, which do not let themselves be kneaded by You into the light, Lord Master by Your humility before man. Oh, teach them with power, teach them! And all those who love You with faith and obedience and with contentment for these, Lord Master, will receive Your wisdom in them. Amen. I am an example of life for all those who want to follow You taking their cross and denying themselves, denying their mind and its work in order to take You in them as their mind and helm, just as I stood before You and in You, and not in me, and You were my Master, and then You were my Son, the One born of the Father and of my virgin body. With much propriety I spent time on earth before You and before man, and with humility from You, Lord born on earth by my humility. My life and my behavior were fearful among people, and this is how I made the man godly, and such a holy work I give today for teaching to the sons of Your people, which I want them to be children like You, God, humbled like a child, like a lamb, like a true God by Your humility, a child born of my humility, little child and perfect God among people on earth, from Your birth and up to Your ascending again to be within the Father, to Whom You ascended again to be always with Yours, and to be from near the Father with them, as You are. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, mother who gave Me birth and forever virgin in your body! I cry like you, and I cry in you and with you after the virginity of the soul and the heart of man, mother. The parable of the wise and foolish virgins shows the man that the **virginity of the body does not help the man to gain the kingdom of the heavens** and the entrance at the eternal table of My wedding, of My coming with eternity, mother. **Behold, the body does not use at anything, My mother, for the spirit is that which gives life and salvation, and that is virgin, the virgin man, who bears God in him, not spoiling God's Spirit in him, for God's Spirit is the One Who makes the man young inside and then outside of him, outside of the man's body, seen by people.** The spiritual man is the one who works like God and not like man who works in the name of the Spirit of God, for the Spirit of God in man is not in word but in power; it is in the works of the spirit, which works through their fulfillment the signs of God on earth, as it is written. Amen.

I have taught you, My people, with great wisdom of mystery in this day of feast of My birth as a child from the Virgin, born two thousand years ago, in the Bethlehem of Judea, and here I am, a Teacher full of the power of the Holy Spirit, pouring Him out with the breath of My mouth over

you. I pass through the gates and I come to you to teach you how to work and how to love you according to your work, like Me and not like you, and to love you not only according to My mercy. The one who lives out of My mercy, that one is the one who has received mercy, and then the pretentious one, but the one who works by My power and like Me, that one is glorified with My glory, and I rest in him and over him and then with him over the man. Amen.

You shall not despise the spirit of prophecy, sons. Learn to receive God, as Master over you in all your time and moving, and you will be small, those who are humble like God, those born of God, those taught by God. Learn the mystery of virginity, for My mother, the Virgin, carried Me in her and had a virgin body. Amen. **The one who carries Me in him like My mother Virgin, that one becomes young in his body and by God's word, Who comes in and then out, and glorifies Himself with His work, make the man into God's glory, a glory that does not crave after glory, but after God,** and this is how I want you to give birth on the earth by the word of My making through the spirit of prophesy, which rules from Me, and such a kingdom I want to set before Me when I come, so that I may come, My people, **to come and to be with the sons who are like Me, and then they will see as I am, as it is written. Amen.**

Oh, My people, when I see Myself in you as I am, then I come visibly, but you should not want this, and rather you should work this, for the whole of My coming waits for your face, not for Me, not for My coming, and it is written: ***«The whole creature waits with eager expectation for the children of God to be revealed, for those like Him and who will see Him, when they will see each other, God will see them and they will see God, they will be able to see each other»,*** for this is written and it has to be fulfilled what is written, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

26-12-2007/08-01-2008.

The feast of the saint martyr and archdeacon Stephen

My people, again and again I come down as word of food for your soul into your book with Me, on your table with Me, for you need power of victory against the devil. It is a feast of saints, it is a feast of birth and of saints, and the heavenly armies of saints and angels surround you closer and closer, for you need power of victory and heavenly powers, son. The unfaithful ones got up with wickedness and evil spirit in them and they say that I am not this word, which grows you and builds you for your salvation and for My salvation from the dyed man and which keeps Me as a bait in his fishing rod so that he may have a large sitting on a seat known to be holy, but his heart does not need Me upon him, for I am the Holy One and he does not like holiness, but he needs the glory which is for Me on earth. He dresses in the garment of His glory (*Of bishop, r.n.*) to spot it with the ashes of his sins, for the man is ashes with his mind and in his wandering away from the holy way, which I have showed the man to walk in it to be able to come to Me, the eternal One, and to reach to him again from the Father, as it is written to make a new heaven, a new earth and a new man, in My image and after My likeness. However, the man has got his own image, which he loves and renews with those on the earth, not with those from God, and then he gets up, poor of him and puts out his tongue at Me, a tongue full of blasphemy and scorn, for the man hidden under his dye tries now to tell that My way is not with you and that you are not on My way, but on the contrary, he says that he is the way and that you are not, My people. **Oh, you are My way to the people, you, son, you.** You are My way for those who try to come to life from the death that is in the world and to come and follow Me, as You came, and if you came, then I have made you into a path to Me for the man, but behold, the men go to the fair, they go to their party full of the devil's make-up, and the man, who loves his image, does not come to Me. Let him show Me

his life, and if he has not got his life of My life upon his life, as you have, then let him close his mouth full of blasphemy words, and let his eyes look into the Scriptures and see what the fate of those who blaspheme raising against Me is, and what the fate is of those who sanctified themselves for Me and who overcome keeping My commandments and keeping My testimony.

Woe to those who go mad in their mind, for their punishment stays on their tongue, which shows their madness, a tongue by which they scorn and strike in the light which tries to take them out of their hidings and to show them the face empty of glory and truth! Soon, soon, these will be brought into view and judged by their own words, which are their punishment, for their words judge them face to face with My glory upon you, people not loved by the world, as I also was not loved by it, as My saints were not loved by it either, for I was blamed just as you, and My saints, the same.

I am into your midst with My holy one, with the martyr Stephen, who confessed with his blood, shed for My testimony, and who overcame by the blood of God's Lamb, son. He did not love the spirit, which stands against Me, the spirit of the world, which has on its face a name of blasphemy, and the spirit of the world has got up to close the mouth of My holy confessor. But antichrist cannot do anything, for what he does is not power, because the power is Mine and of My saints, **and the antichrist, the one who has been hiding for two thousand years under the robe of the church, will be proved out by his own work against Christ,** for the power belongs to My saints, to My brave ones, and happy are those who separate themselves for Me coming out of the world within their spirit and soul to follow My armies of saints, for those who set apart for Me are crowned, they are the living fruit and the glory of the faith on earth, from earth to heaven, and they are My glorified ones, My lambs, becoming like Me by death and resurrection, for this is how those who overcome by My blood are, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, You make me room near You, Lord, to speak the word of Holy Spirit into the midst of Your people of today, for Your saints are in Your coming, because this is written for You to come. Oh, the work of the Holy Spirit is not in the world and for the world, but it is for the saints and for the judgment of the world through the saints, for the saints will judge the world, as Your apostle prophesied through the Scriptures. Amen.

I, the saint of the Lord, the one who was killed by those who were unfaithful for the testimony of Jesus Christ, who was given to death by the work of the antichrist, who called himself a servant and protector of the Lord's law, but he was an enemy of the church of Christ, as he is now, I, the saint of the Lord, tell the spirit of blasphemy to shut up and no longer denigrate the way of the Lord's coming with His saints on earth to the people!

The heavens are open above the Christ's people into the midst of the Romanian people, and the Lord standing on the right hand of the Father declares on earth the judgment by the word, and His saints judge the world, they judge it by their lives and by their testimony and not by something else. The heavens stay open, and the angels of the wrath stay ready to pour out everywhere the reward of the man's drunkenness, and the wrath will touch the false prophet, those who blaspheme God's way to the earth with His glory, with the word of His mouth, which gives anyone according to his deed. Those, who were and then gave up this testimony of Christ by which the Lord is sitting down in these days on the hearth of the Romanian nations, look at them, they come to be blasphemers and slanderers, who have flown into passion like those who were unfaithful in my time, and their mind is sold to the evil spirits.

The fool says in his heart that this word of the Holy Spirit is not God, which comes to save the world, but I pray for you to the Father and to the Son, confessing people for the Lord in these days, and I speak this way in my prayer: Lord, hear my voice of prayer, and take out from under

the hostile word the soul of Your people and those who shepherd them to Your pasture! Cover them by the wickedness of those who conspire against them and who work out lawlessness and who sharpen their tongue like a sword and prepare their arrows, their bitter words, by which they shoot arrows into the innocent one from their hiding, and they do not have any fear to lay snares, and they say: "Who is going to see us?" Here they are, Lord! They make up evil things and say: "We are ready, our plan is good," but their heart is their precipice, for You will send a swift arrow and all of a sudden they will fall being wounded, for their tongue will wound them and make them fall down, and whoever will see them will shake their head and be afraid, and then will be seized with fear and will confess God's work and will understand His works, and the righteous will rejoice in the Lord and will put their hope in Him, and also those with a clean heart will rejoice as it is written. Amen.

Oh, Lord, strengthen Your people with the spirit of the holy hope! Comfort those who bear Your coming and make Your coming be believed over the nations! Turn the victory to Your people and make it victorious for Your great name on it, little Word Lamb! I am Your little lamb, the one sacrificed for Your testimony, for the blasphemers stoned me to death, Lord.

Woe to those who become blasphemers, woe to them on earth and in heaven, for their judgment will come from heaven! However, you pray like me for your blasphemers, people of the sacrificed Lamb, for the blasphemers have no mind and they do not know what they do. Oh, only if they would come to repentance for the Lord to give them forgiveness! This is how you are to think in your godly heart, for you have the saints within your help and the Lord does not forsake you and He comes with His army to your help, and all those hidden within their heart and deed will be revealed and the Lord will decide for them. Amen.

Behold what kind of love I give you, confessing people: love God's glory upon you and clothe yourself in a garment of glory, for the saints who come with the Lord are dressed in white fine flax clothes, and clean, as it is written. The Lord has been seeking for a long time to speak a great word for you. The Lord wants you clothed in a white dress and praying to Him like that. Get dressed in white garment, people who are a sign on earth! You are the sign[82] of the Son of Man, and the Lord appears with you on earth and in heaven before His great appearance, as it is written about the day of His coming.

Get together in white garments at prayer before the Lord, for it was beautiful the ministry of the saints of the church at the beginning of Christ's coming with the saints, the time of the first saints. Priests and female deacons were dressing in white robes and were ministering to the holy service and the Lord was glorified with the joy of the glory in a mystery on earth with the faithful ones. The evil spirit has no power when he sees the holy garment of the saints, the white garment of Christ's servants, the garment of the Lord's church. Oh, the Lord's glory was beautiful in the Lord's church after the Lord went to be again in the Father. The priests were serving in white robes and there were serving deacons near the priests everywhere, and there were multitudes of female deacons, who like little bees in beehives, were serving in a churchly manner everywhere there were saints as servants to a master, within hardships, or in any kind of sufferance. Oh, where is there such glory in church today, such great and holy work in all the members of the body? The priests of the church of the world have put the church into darkness and lack of work, so that they may be alone in everything, all the members, but Christ's church is not so. It has to work with all its members when it is, and the spirit of prophesy has to be in its midst. Amen.

[82] See the selection topic: „The sign of the Son of Man", r.n.

There were many graces. All the graces were working through the church mysteriously, in opposition the idolatrous world, and on the other hand, the work of the church was going on and it was getting in everywhere with its light and food. Oh, there are no longer in the church male and female deacons, but there are only priests. They "cut and hang". Oh, Christ's church is not like that. No one wants to read the Scriptures as they speak, and the common man is deceived by those who rule over him and who have hidden the keys of the kingdom of the heavens so that its whole work may not be seen, the Lord's church on the earth.

Oh, people chosen by the Lord from thistles and thorns! Sit down in the garment of holiness, in a white robe of holy man, from which the devils flee and melt away! Let it be on earth as in heaven! Amen. Do the holy ministry dressed in white robes. Be the little brothers of the saints on the earth, for this is written in the Scriptures that the saints are dressed. Let the way of the heavenly mysteries for ministering on earth as in heaven be open above you! Do not conform to the face of this age, which does not have a whole church in it, a true church by all its members! The Lord wants to establish everywhere, in all the cities where He has got people, the Lord wants to establish the kingdom of the heavens from place to place and its white robe, from which the devils flee away. Be blessed being nourished with the Lamb of God, Who makes you holy! Establish priests in the cities by the working grace in the church! Establish male and female deacons, and let them all have members of Christ's church everywhere, and the spirit of prophecy over it! Amen. Oh, the Lord is in hardships among you and He told me to testify to you about the work of the church of His saints. Come together around the slaughtered Lamb! Get together more and more often for the spirit of testimony, for the spirit of the holy growth, for this is the work of the church. Do not be afraid of the people! Each bird perishes on its own tongue, and let your tongue and spirit confess the Lord in the work of church. Amen. Do not despise the spirit of prophecy, the spirit which brings you to the Lord, for in the time of the first Christians there were hosts of prophets and apostles, and it is not true the language of those who say that the heaven has been closed and that there are no longer any prophecies. But, on the contrary, the heavens have been opened more and more after the Lord went to be with the Father, for the Son of God poured out of His Spirit over the church afterwards, and the churches had prophets near the priests, and they had male and female deacons, and they also had evangelists and confessors, and they had healers and miracle performers, and they had grace and this is how the church was ministering everywhere from place to place at its beginning, until the antichrist got in and stole its necklace and then took away its key and gave it to be sold, and thus he took the church away from the man's way, for the church, as it is now, is not as it was established by the Lord and by the apostles at its beginning. I was a deacon and I was overseeing other deacons by the work of the church and by the overshadowing of the Holy Spirit, and I was an apostle full of Holy Spirit, and there were young male and female apostles, and there were young prophets and prophetesses, and there were also old counselors and guides and many other workers, and for the food with Christ of the church from everywhere, there were male and female deacons who were going and feeding the Christians, taking the Lord from the priests and giving Him everywhere the saints were suffering into the midst of the world without light in it, and this is how the saints were overcoming by the blood of the slaughtered Lamb, Who was their food, the food of the church of the saints. Oh, do not be afraid of the people, for they are naked and do not have any garment of glory as you have got the garment of holiness! Do not be afraid of those who leave off the way near you, going again from light to darkness! They have not overcome the world in them yet, and the world pulls them out like the saplings who did not take root if they shook from their foundations. Be seized within the Holy Spirit, Who gives

Himself to you doing His work! Peace to you! Listen to the Lord! Appreciate the spirit of prophecy, for the church has to be ruled and it has to be whole. Amen.

Lord, I listened to You and spoke to Your people about the time of the church of the first Christians, while Your church was still working wholly, and then the man got into it and ruled over the people in the church and God has no longer ruled by it on the earth. There is a long time since You have been waiting for the first appearance of Your church, which You have it made up over Your disciples, giving them power and grace to establish everywhere the work of Your church.

Oh, Lord, I am merciful. I have mercy on You, for You have been wounded for two thousand years and You have had no church that knows to appreciate Your sacrifice to its life from You. I have mercy on You, for You are neglected and kept for gain by those who become servants of church over the people, oh, and there is no one to tell the people about the lie which keeps them in bondage by the face and by the name of the apostolic and synodal church. Woe to the ecumenicity of those who call themselves Your church! Your church is full of saints, not of people! Where are the members of the church if there is any church at all? Oh, there are no longer, there are no longer members, for there is no longer Your church on earth. For two thousand years, there have no longer been members in the church. However, You have come to open and you did. Glory to You, little slaughtered Lamb, for no one was found in heaven and on earth to open Your book[83] to let the spirit of life flow from it, the river of life, in which anyone can see his face and wash it if he wants! Amen. Bless Your kingdom over Your people of today! May Your will be done into its midst and in heaven! Peace to You in Your pain for Your people! The sufferance for You is the peace of those who bear Your with love on earth, and they have power through pains, as You had and have. Amen.

Oh, I have comforted You on my day of feast and I as an apostle full of Holy Spirit, full of the spirit of prophecy over Your people of today, Lord, born a child in Bethlehem of a Virgin mother two thousand years ago, a mother who had remained with us and comforted the church and built it by its testimony, by its love, by which she had embraced Your church as she embraced You while still a child, Your body left on earth, Christ's body on earth, the Lord's temple, the Temple of the Holy Spirit, the church of the first saints, the church of the saints, and which was founding its refuge in houses and it was living by its humility, not by high temples, not by weak buildings for God, but rather by the life of its saints, as it is written. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, may your holy voice over My people be blessed, apostle full of the Holy Spirit in heaven and on earth! The saints are the crown of the Lord, the Lord's necklace. Amen.

Oh, My people, listen to My longing of old! Be more and more with every passing day an obedient people, so that you may not go wrong by disobedience, son. Listen to the Lord so that you may overcome by Him! I will teach you by a great teaching more and more every day, for the time outside blows with its darkness against you by those who did not want to remain and become My saints, but they even left for a spirit of blasphemy, and they do not have rest in the darkness under which they got in, and thus they are ugly, very ugly in their heart and deed, for nothing else happens to those who betray the Lord and the brothers, falling again into the big sea, into the bottomless world, into its thick darkness. The traitors are the most hated among people, and they speak words of blasphemy, for they are pushed by the evil spirit, to which they sell themselves in order to serve it. However, you are My son, and if you are, then let yourself be guided, always, always, son, for the time is bad and hidden and you cannot go through it without My whisper, which holds your little hand so that you may not fall down. Peace to you! Get used to My sweet

[83] See the selection topic: „About the Book of the Lamb - The Book of Life", r.n.

peace by its sufferance, for I am aggrieved into your midst, My people, and I know and see your pain and the hidden snare. Oh, touch My wound and take care of Me, for you are My house, you are My shelter, you are the church of Jesus Christ, and the gates of the hell will not overcome it, but it will overcome the gates of the hell, just as I, its Lord, its Bridegroom, overcame them and I came out and I am called the Victor upon death and hell, and My name is a wonderful name, as it is written. Amen, amen, amen.

27-12-2007/09-01-2008

The feast of the saint hierarch Basil the Great

My people, you should give Me power more and more with every passing day, day after day, to come from the Father to you to exhort you closer and closer, son. You should give Me power, My people, and you should give Me faith in you, to be able to rely on you from now on and forever, and to have you as My people forever, the fruit of My coming after two thousand years since My fist coming again on the earth after the man. Let us give us one another and let you give My love back, that I may give it back to you. Let us give one another the love which I give you and which becomes word of comforting spirit over your being, for two thousand years ago I spoke to My disciples: ***«Love one another as I have loved you»***, and I also told them: ***«I give you My peace, and I do not give it to you as the word does».*** And then I was with a painful peace after man and after the comfort from man, and My heart was full of the Father, Who loved Me infinitely finding His likeness in My sufferance for man, and My little heart was full of My mother Virgin, who was suffering in Me as much as I was suffering in her, for this is how she loved the world as much as I have loved it, and she was born on earth for Me and then she lived for Me, for everything she was feeling, working and doing, this was only for Me, and man was My eternal longing, My people, and there was longing as in God, not as in man, and I told those who followed Me: ***«Love one another as I have loved you».*** Oh, I have always worn them, always to the Father and to Me and to the life without death in them and among them. And this is how I loved them, this is how I taught them to take after Me, and I showed them how I was and what I worked and how I worked, and I told them: ***«If you love Me, you keep My commandments»***, and they were the man's love for Me, and then their keeping away from sin by the fulfilling of My love in them, their love for God, My people, and only afterwards I told them: ***«Love one another as I have loved you»***.

Oh, My Israel of today, oh, son, great and full of God, those who take from Me have always given you word! Oh, My people, this is how I was working with the disciples, for the Father saw what they needed every moment, for each moment brought forth from it teaching from God for it, and take a look into My Scriptures of that time, for I was speaking to them as every moment of them was before God, to know Me as God by the truth and by the power of My word, which was teaching them to know Me and to believe in Me, after they saw that I was in them, that I knew their inner things and that I wanted to exhort them, and this meant that I was teaching them with power and not like they did, those who were ruling over them as kings over their subjects, and I was teaching them not to get upset with Me if I taught them according to their stature and according to how I wanted it to be before Me and before the people, who had to see Me in them afterwards, and not only themselves.

Oh, My people, My teaching for it is born from man, for I do not speak from Myself, but I speak as I see and hear, this is how I speak, and again, I speak from the Father over the man, for I do not do My will but the Father's will, Who has sent Me to fulfill His will on earth and over the man. Amen. Oh, son taught by God, get used to be a grain which dies so that it may give forth

fruit, for whoever does not deny himself to give Me then likewise cannot be My disciple and cannot give birth to disciples for Me. Oh, My teaching is very great over you. Love God with all your mind and come and fulfill Me so that you may turn My teaching into deed, so that you may leave yourself and take and carry Me, and you should be My new earth, in which I sow Myself, and I make you by My fruit in you, the new heaven and the new earth, for it is written: ***«Truth springs out of the earth and righteousness has looked down from heaven»***, and then let us be one from another, son. Amen.

Oh, My people, oh, sons, you cannot put the teaching over those who believe in Me by their faith in God with My book in your hand and from the book, and rather you can put it as I did, and I was teaching My disciples from My life, not from the book on the table of the law. However, you have the book of love on your table from Me, not the book of law for sin. You have the book of My coming to you with the teaching for eternal life and without sin in your being and deed and in your love for God and for man, and you have My peace given by Me as I have it in Me. Oh, son, those who become teachers over the people, as they say, do not understand anything from God. Oh, the man does not have to be brought into submission, but rather he has to be loved, that is he has to be taught, for you are not without Me by submission to each other, but you are by My image in you if you really are.

Oh, if I put the man at My table and if he does not put My teaching over him so that I may see him understand why I tell him what I tell him, then he sits at My table not as a son, but as a thief and as a traitor. **Oh, you shall not sit at My table as a master over those at the table, but you should rather sit full of My Spirit at the table of My coming back, to take after Me,** son, for behold, the one who rules over the subjects does not take after Me, Who was one of them among My disciples, and this is how you are to be as well, son, who sits at the table of My coming back, to take after Me and not after the world. Oh, you shall not have the wisdom of man in you, but you shall rather have God with His wise humility. Be careful to the love between Me and you, because the haughty man is ugly, for Me he is very ugly, the one who scratches the man's eyes out for his mistake! The man who exalts himself as a shepherd over another man when he is not otherwise than that one! Stephen, My disciple full of Me with the voice of the Holy Spirit over the church, put his heart to have a share as well from his work from Me given to him, but it is not possible something like that with God, but it is possible by a whole sacrifice and according to its clean face, for if someone does not bear beautifully and humbly what I give him to have, then it is taken from him what he has, so that he may not spoil thorough them, for God dwells in man when it is about the dwelling in him of those set by God, and the man is fleeting if he does not fulfill this way, and I loved the disciple Stephen and took him close to Me then so that his work done from Me over the church might remain whole, for I am the One Who pays and the man cannot take for himself what he works for Me.

Oh, woe to you, to those who have set over My flock that believes in Me, woe to you, those who do not use for Me My mysteries for the people, and you rather use them for yourselves and for your glory and delight before the people! Oh, the work in My vineyard is not so. Stephen was full of the Holy Spirit, but he did a mistake because he loved himself and he paid for this, for I did not let him fall into the sin of his heart. Behold what I exhort you and I become teaching upon you with power, not only by word: a worker of the Holy Spirit upon the people and goes wrong in respect with the conscience of others can kill the man more than the one who has not got the seal of the Holy Spirit, working upon him. This is what I am revealing today to you, to My wisdom for you, if you want to receive it in you. Amen.

And now, I come back with My teaching over My people. **Oh, let the man not die through you, and let him rather come to life if you work upon him for Me in him, son; for Me and not for you.** However, you should not seek after gifts and reward from God for your work of the man's salvation, but you should rather seek after the gift of humility, by which I worked on earth, the greatest gift, the greatest teaching you can give to the man, for God cannot despise the humble one. Oh, you will not find My wisdom anywhere on earth, but only that of the man, as you see that it is on earth, and I can hardly protect those who are Mine from the mixture that the man makes when he speaks about God's right upon man. Oh, there is great, great deceit on earth, sons. The dyed man, who builds high temples for the people to enter them as they would come to God, that one knows how to dye and he raises his people with manly wisdom and he calls them great confessors and great teachers by their life, which resounds the news from ear to ear for the people to hear that it is and then they strike from under their shield into the work of My wisdom, just as the church of today has struck into this wisdom of Mine by its confessors, which called them great for the people; however, its people called them great and not God, for God does not have any right, He is not allowed to speak any longer in the church by His prophets. Well, as they say, instead of losing their dominion over them, it would have been best for the spirit of prophesy not to be on the earth, the spirit that reveals from God, always from God today, as I said that I would be with My disciples to the end of the times, not only by the Whitsuntide, those feasts after fifty days from My resurrection and since the ruling class over the church has said that he revelation has come to an end, My work upon man, and that it was enough for them the one that had been by that time, and behold, they do like the Jews who were beating their chests when I came to be their God born from the Father, as the Father promised them by the prophets, and they were saying that they had Abraham as their father and that they had Moses' law and that according to that law they had to judge Me and this was what they did, as they said. Oh, who told them, that is to the ecclesiastical rulers, who told them to speak this and to take out of the Scriptures My promises which I promised that they would be to the end of the times and that they were to be and to work to their fulfillment by the spirit of prophecy? Who told them that God had finished speaking with the man when I told all those who believe Me that I would be with them to the end of the time?

Oh, My people, My saints are those who judge the world, as it is written, and they judge it from Me and it receives according to its works by the word of My saints. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, Lord Teacher, Master full of the spirit of humility before man! The kings of the earth, those who rule over the nations and control them in Your name, they cannot do what the king David did when the spirit of prophecy came over to him and made his mistake known to him, and David repented from his wrongdoing and he did not repent in secret. Here it is what confession means, that which reaches from earth into heaven by many ears so that the sin may be atoned on earth! If You stayed with the Samaritan and spoke with her about You and about her, where does the whole world know from what You spoke with her and she with You? You tell Your disciples about Your whole work with her at the Israel's well, Lord, and then she also spoke about it in her city because she had got from You the spirit of the confession of her works. Or, just as on the bank of the Jordan many came and confessed their sins to their repentance and before John the Baptizer, who was baptizing with water to the forgiveness of the men's sins who were repenting from them before the face of Your witness surrounded by the crowds at Jordan, the witness who, by his work, was announcing You and was saying: ***«He Who comes after me is mightier than me and He will baptize you in the Holy Spirit and He will gather His wheat into the barn, but the chaff He will burn up with fire».*** (See Matt: 3/12) *Oh, You are the Lord full of the spirit of justice and You*

belong to those who are full of Holy Spirit on earth, to Your glory and not theirs, little humble Lamb.

Oh, dear God's people for your faith in His works! You should love God like king David and you should also like the spirit of prophecy, which will not be quenched and which has to be seen in the church, because it rules over the church and he rules it from the Lord, and you will be a royal nation if you worked that way, and will be David's son, as the Lord was. When the Lord wants to deal with His wound from you so that you may heal it, oh, do not get upset with Him, but rather have mercy on Him like David, when He tells you about His pain from you, so that you may not suffer from His pain from you if you do not take it away. Show Him that you know to love Him and heal Him of His wound from you. King David did not get upset when the spirit of prophecy came to him to heal the Lord from the wound from His anointed one, and then the Lord had mercy on him when he had mercy on the Lord with the repentance of his heart before the one who spoke to him about his sin as sin, and David has remained a judge for those who do not repent and an example of repentance for every common man and for the kings over the people. The same happened with the Samaritan woman, for the Lord came for the sinners, and the Jewish people blasphemed Him that He sat with the sinners and with the tax collectors and with the fornicators, sons. Well, if the Jewish people did not want to stay with Him and to believe that He came from the Father and then to love Him, then what was He supposed to do? The Lord bowed down to heal the sinful and repentant man, teaching him how to clean himself, confessing Himself as God before the sinners so that the sinners may also confess their sins and become God's sons by this power, if the chosen people did not want to have His gifts, but Israel had waited only for ready-made glory from God, as they have been waiting to this day.

Oh, people, well pleased with God because of your faith! Do not forget that because of his very great and praised faith, God called Daniel beloved and dear man and God revealed to him the hidden things of His wisdom, Who reveals the things unfathomable to men. Oh, take care of God's working grace above you and into your midst, for this grace is working great signs if you know to keep it, to believe it and to let it work for you, for this is the wisdom waited by the Lord, to have it today for His works. You have to fulfill over the earth everything we, the Lord's saints, did not fulfill, and in this way you will perfect everything needed at the work of the fulfillment for the man's salvation from all ages by this coming of the Son of God to you with great glory of word, and Who has comprised you within His coming as it also comprised us, His working saints on earth in our time; He has comprised us now with His coming to His people, with His saints, on white horses, dressed in white robes of clean and white flax, and the Lord, in a garment sprinkled with blood, as it is written. Amen.

And we will speak to them today, Lord, and we will seize them in the word, and we will look at their work with You and at Your work with them, for it is time to work, and the time is very hard, for who is unjust, behold, he still does wrong and who is filthy he gets filthier still, but he who is righteous, let him go on doing justice and he who is holy, then let him be holier still, Lord of the saints, for Your reward is with You and You are the beginning and the end of any work that You may bring on earth, and blessed are those who wash away their robes to have the right to the tree of life and to keep it and to get in through the gates to You, and not otherwise, for those who work out the lie have to stay outside, where the morning and the gnashing of teeth are, according to each one's reward, Lord, as it is written. Amen.

May the grace of our Lord, Jesus Christ be with you all, those who love like Him and like His saints! Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, My people, My saints strengthen your faith and its wisdom, for without its wisdom from Me for it, it is not good, and your faith has not got any work. I want to make you rich for the wisdom of the faith so that you may arise above you hardships for your faith, for those who have left the gift of their faith in Me and in you that you are My people and that I am your God, they have also lost My wisdom and they have drowned in themselves and they have really stuck, and they have come to be ashamed because they did not listen to My voice on them whenever I was teaching them not to judge My hard way and those with Me on it, and behold, those who judge are judged, as it is written, and they fall into trespasses, and when the fall, they blaspheme and denigrate, and they are smashed against their own words as into a sword which strikes back. However, you should stay near the fire, son, for it is cold outside and outside are only those who love the world and the lie, and they cannot love you, the one worked out by Me and kept warm in My word that takes care of the sons. Peace to you! Moreover, I will embrace you again in this day, after I will look over your work and over your working being, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

*

I embrace you again with My gentle Spirit to the end of the day of teaching, My people, for I am gentle and humble in heart, son. Learn from Me, learn, My people, from Me how to be, but in order to learn, you have to ask Me to be able to know the work of the word which teaches you, for many go wrong against Me on earth without understanding well the depth of My teaching. Oh, how beautiful, how beautiful I have taught you all My time with you today, but it is a great wonder for the man to know how to be gentle and humble in his heart before Me, to be a doll under My working hand, for the man who reads his prayer when he gets up in the morning tells Me this way: *"Lord, illuminate the eyes of my mind and open my mouth to learn Your words and to understand Your commandments, and save me from all the worldly things, and save me also from the devilish growth! The One Who search the hearts and the kidneys cleanses me from the entire defilement of my soul and body, making me a house of Your Holy Spirit, and give me a watching and clean heart to pass through the whole night of my life, waiting for Your day, when You will come to judge and reward each one, according to their works!"*

Oh, My people, pray in the middle of the night too, for the prayer in the middle of the night is great, because when the man sins in his heart and body is called the night of his sin, and the man has to call out God in the night to save him from it and from its works, saying: "*Do not forsake me, Lord, to go to sleep in the night of my sins, in the death of the sins, but shine upon my day to be able to confess You forever, Lord, and not to be deprived of Your heavenly good, and save Me from the whole callous daring and insensibility and illuminate my mind, which the evil lust has darkened, for I have gone wrong like a mere man, oh, Lord!"*

Oh, son, pray with tears, for the evil spirits do not sleep, either during the day or during the night, and if you pray to Me so that I may put away the evil spirits from your way, which try to guide you, then you are not supposed to draw them back. You should watch day and night not to draw the evil spirits back to you, but to let them go away instead, and to rebuke them in My name then, hating their work, for they hardly get out of the man with their work after the man does their will in his spirit and body, and then the man needs to seek a man who is free from the evil spirit, to pray for his deliverance from this death, for the one who does bad work and prays to Me to put this evil away from him, then his prayer does not have any power, for devil serves the devil, and the devil does not pull out devil, but a doctor is needed for this miracle instead, for God teaches you to pray, and the devil makes you do his work and it takes your fear away and then it takes away your watching, and behold, I am gentle and humble in heart and I teach you the work of life, son. The one who teaches you and exhorts you to the work of the life, that one is your teacher, it

is your doctor, and he is gentle and humble in his heart, and I have taught you to take from Me an example of life and I have told you that I am gentle and humble in My heart and that is why I am the Teacher.

Oh, My people, if I teach you gently and humbly, and if you do not let yourself to be a doll under My teaching, then I am no longer your Teacher, even if you call Me in your prayer and tell Me what to give you and what to do to you and what shall I do to help you with. Remember how gently and humbly I have taught you the work of the doll, and I told you that the doll cannot do anything by itself if the puppeteer does not take it into his hand. Oh, this is how I want you. I want you to be a doll, for I have chosen you from the thorns to make you a lily and to make you a rose and you to overflow all over the fragrance of the One Who gives you life, My people.

Behold, My people, the man needs a creator and he needs a doctor. My bishop Basil healed the people from themselves and then he also healed them from the work of the evil spirit and rebuked the evil spirit to get out of the people and to go into a place without people at his command, for he was sound with My spirit in him and the evil spirit in man listened to him and submitted to him at the word of his mouth, and he overcame in him the body of the man's enemy and this was how he appeared as God's servant for man, for the saints are those who judge the world and it receives according to its works through the word of My saints. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh teacher, gentle and humble in heart! You give life to the people with Your teaching, but the people are slow, Lord, and they are slow in listening to You as you teach them. And if the people are sick from the spirit of disobedience, which becomes ignorance of man's soul, ignorance of God in the man's spirit, body and soul, we, Your saints, got up as the people's doctors and spoke for the departure from near the man and from the man of the opposing spirits in him and with which the man keeps You away from Him, from Your face in him, work by which the man is no longer Your son, but he is a lost son. I get up now for You and I command the evil spirit to listen to me in Your name, for I have suffered from the heaven down to the earth, and the grief has been deepened into my spirit, the grief that comes from the slapping of Your face of word over the people, Lord, for Your face is now splashed by those who took to work out the denigration of Your face, of the work of Your coming as word of resurrection over the earth. Woe to those who fall by their own evil fruits and which become a deep wound and tears on Your face and storm over Your little boat, on which You are going now and share Your word of the resurrection of the creature, the word for the new birth of the world! However, I get up, Lord, like a bishop full of Your power and I speak a word to be fulfilled:

Let God get up and scatter His enemies away! As the fire goes out like the wax that melts away in the fire, let it also perish the work of those who commit sin against the Lord's coming and of His work of word! Let the righteous rejoice with their faith, for the Lord will give His word to those who preach it with much power, as it is written!

Why do you look in envy, you rugged mountains, at the mountain, which God has been well pleased with the work of His second coming from the Father on earth?

Lord, command Your power and set all the heavenly powers to work and strengthen Your work of word of Holy Spirit over the earth now! Rebuke the beasts, rebuke the bulls and protect those who are refined like silver, for You are wonderful among Your saints in heaven and on earth! Let them be put to shame and challenge those who speak against Your work, saying: "Aha, Aha!" Let them give back and be put to shame, those who walk about to dishonor Your coming and Your people! Amen.

Come out, you devils, opposers, from the people who submitted to your darkness! Let your work with a hidden face be crushed and let it be revealed to your shame and to the shame of your

servants, all the cunning work by which you try to put a spot on the Lord's face and to the shining of His coming! Go to your places and wait there for the Lord's day, for the Lord searches out the hearts and the kidneys and He takes out from their hiding those who are serving you now, pricking with thorns the glorified face of God's word, Who comes with His saints, glorifying Himself in the word and judging the nations of the earth and their kings! Go into a land without man, for the Lord's way glorifies itself and does not grow less! Let the mouth and the denigration on the tongue of those who got up to strike with their tongue the way of God's word over the earth and those who carry the Lord! Shut up, you jeering tongues and make room for God's word, which ravels all your makings! Let God get up and scatter away His enemies and let them be put out and melt away just as the fire goes out, and as the wax melts away in the fire! And as for You, victorious Lord, give to Your people the face of Your word, which exhorts it by the breath of Your mouth, becoming the voice of the Holy Spirit over the earth, from heaven and down to earth. Amen.

Oh, people sanctified by God to be a people of saints before His coming! The work of the evil spirit stays in its hiding, for those who give away God's word, become a hiding of the evil spirit that it may blow desperately towards you for its salvation, for its enduring when it sees its snare close to it, but let your faith and work be powerful, and the Lord will overcome for Him and for you. Amen.

May the grace of our Lord, Jesus Christ be with you, those who love like Him and like His saints before Him! Amen, amen, amen.

– Now, My people, open your ear and eat My wisdom from Me, for I am gentle and humble in My heart, and I am the Teacher if I am like that. Learn to be a teacher, to have a fruit gathered before Me, and to have for Me and not for you, for I have for you and I pay your work if you work for Me. Learn the power of the holy prayer, learn the prayer, which has been fulfilled. Learn your prayer to know how to pray it so that you may receive through it. Be careful at your prayer, if it is fulfilled, if you fulfill it after your heart brings it to Me. Oh, you shall not pray with your eyes but with your heart, for if your heart is good, then your eye is good too, and your eye becomes a way of your prayer to the heart, your way to Me and not to you, son. It is time for prayer, the power for victory. I am gentle and humble in heart and that is why I can be your Teacher. Listen to Me! Become a doll! This is how I stay in My Father's hand. I give Myself to you, as body and word. Help Me to be able to guide you then, My people. Learn My way to you. I remind you again and again this. Get well used to Me and to My mystery into your midst, for I stay mysteriously into your midst to protect you, and through the exhortation fulfilled by you I can protect you and not otherwise, My people. Work before Me and before the man, and let your work take after Mine, for I am gentle and humble in heart and I am the Teacher. Amen.

I give you My peace, My people! It is a great mystery and miracle to understand what the work My word has. My peace is like Me. All of My word upon you is My peace, which I give to you. I do not give you as the world does. The world is bitter, and I am God.

Come out of the world, My people, and I will save you! Come out of the world, you, those who want life and not world, come out and be My people, and I will save you, and I will give you My pasture, the pasture of life. Amen.

Oh, sons, preparing of holy days in My gardens with you! Strengthen My path to you, for the people come to Me after the holy water with a spirit of Epiphany. Learn the way of the heavenly powers towards you and stay under guidance on the way, as I guide the heavenly powers towards you to minister to you in your ministering with Me. Get ready within your spirit, all get ready within your spirit! Give Spirit of My Spirit to the people, who come together at the water of

Epiphany. I, the Lord, will be and will speak out Holy Spirit over the waters and with a word of power over those who come together at the spring. Peace to you! Peace to the holy feasts with you! Amen.

Learn what peace is, sons! Amen, amen, amen.

01/14-01-2008

The feast of the Lord's Baptism

The Spirit of God is hovering over the waters and the angel of the waters is coming and putting the Spirit in the waters by the word spoken over the waters so that they may be sanctified by the power of the word and by the grace from God, coming down from God over the faithful to those whom the Lord has given power to become sons from God by their faith, for this is how I, the Lord, spoke to My disciples two thousand years ago through My Holy Spirit: ***«He came to His own, and those who were His own did not receive Him. But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become God's children, to those who believe in His name, for the Word Who was in the beginning became flesh, and lived among people, and those who received Him saw His glory, such glory as of the one and only Son of the Father, full of grace and truth»***, as it is written. Amen. (*See John: 1/11-14*)

Peace to you, to those who have come to take water of Epiphany, and I, the Lord, teach you the spirit of faith, to receive of this spirit of God giving birth in man and to be able to love God, for no one is able to believe Him, but only those who love Him. **The one who takes holy water with a spirit of Epiphany upon it by the word spoken over the waters to be holy and to have in them power of cleansing and healing, that one believes then in this water and gives it a place of honor in his house and in his life.** This is how you are supposed to do as well, for the word which comes out of My mouth to cleanse you, to sanctify you and then to guide you when you take it to honor it in your hearts and over your lives after that, for as the Spirit, Whom you do not see that is hovering above the waters in this day to sanctify them at the worked spoken upon them, as you believe in the Spirit, Who sanctifies the waters without seeing Him, the same with My word, which you do not see but you hear it after it comes out of My mouth like a big river, **in the same way it washes the man inside and outside of him if the man knows to believe, loving with power the God**, Who gives life of His life to the man, if he is able to believe as he believes in the power of the water sanctified by the word and by the Holy Spirit at the speaking of the word which calls the Holy Spirit over the waters. Amen.

In the beginning was the Word and the Word was with God and God was the Word, and This was from the very beginning with God, and all things were made through Him. When God made the heaven and the earth, the earth was formless and empty and darkness was on the surface of the deep, and God's Spirit was hovering over the surface of the waters. Then the Word, Who was in the beginning, spoke the word by the Spirit and al were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made of everything that has been made, and in Him was life, and then, two thousand years ago, the Word became flesh and lived among people, full of grace and truth, as it is written about My glory from the Father. Amen.

Oh, it is not hard for the man to believe in My word, which made the heaven and the earth in the beginning when the earth was formless and void, when it was not made and empty. Oh, it is not hard for the man to believe in My word, which was hovering over the waters in the beginning and took the earth out of the waters. Behold, the man believes in the holy water with a spirit of Epiphany, but he needs to know how it is sanctified. The Spirit of God hovers over it and the word

of God sets over it holiness and power of word and healing and faith. Amen. And as the Spirit of God is not seen, the same with the word of God, but behold, the man has to understand that the Spirit without speaking of word cannot work and these are inseparable at the making of the work of creation, and in order for the man to believe in the Spirit and in the Word Who was in the beginning, I came two thousand years ago and became flesh, I appeared before the people full of grace and truth to help the man believe and see the Spirit and the Word Who was in the beginning and through Whom everything was made that has been made. And again, to the end of God's mystery, as in the beginning, **I, the Lord, the Word from the beginning, Who was God, work again as in the beginning,** for the earth is formless and empty, and I will take it out of the fire, as I took it out from the beginning, for there is fire now on earth, the fire of lawlessness, and in which all the people burn, an ephah which comes into view, and in it the lawlessness of the entire earth, and the Spirit of God hovers over the fire as He was hovering above the waters when the earth was formless. Amen.

My spirit becomes word upon you, those who have come together at the water of Epiphany and teaches you the spirit of faith, and the faith is that which hopes. You, who are My people, the people of this spirit and of this word, and again, you, who have come to see My people and My work with it, I, the Lord, teach you in a day of the spirit of Epiphany the gift of the holy faith, the faith that comes as a gift. Amen.

Oh, son who believe, oh, My people, and you, man who want to believe as well! Oh, you should not believe in Me in the earthly way, son, for I have taught you that the kingdom of God is not of this world, no, no, son. In this world there is only sin, only fire, only fire of lawlessness, in which the life of the sons of men and of their offspring is consumed. In the world there are Sodom and Gomorrah, from which I take out those who are Mine, and Mine are those who love Me believing in My promises of new heaven and new earth, and with whom I am able to work these things and give form to the earth, which now is burning as high as nine fathoms and which is full of blood, everywhere only blood, for the world does not know to do anything good, nothing but sin and blood, and the Lord does no longer have any room where to take a rest in a clean place, and the holy man and loving of God has to make way when he walks on the earth, he has to sprinkle his steps and his little path with holy water with power of word and to make a ford for himself so that he may be able to walk on, for My image in man gets lost by troubled waters, as the man, who sees his image in clean water cannot see it any longer after the water is troubled with every kind of dirty things, and this is how it is on earth, there are only troubled waters, only wilderness without God everywhere, and the Spirit of God hovers over the waters and brings into view the one who is clean in his faith and work, and He gives him power to become His son, born of God on earth, and this is how I, the Lord, work, with the grace of My word in this time: **a new heaven and a new earth and a new man, and then New Jerusalem from place to place, My homeland on earth,** Mine and those who love My homeland, coming out of the world to receive the Lord as their being, their Maker, for this age pass away, and the Lord and His sons remains. Amen.

Today I have become Teacher within a spirit of Epiphany to teach you the work of the faith, which helps the man to be born again, of God's word giving birth of new man, and as the water listens to the Spirit and My word spoken upon it for grace upon it, in the same way, the man is able to listen if he wants, for this power for him does not come from Me but from man, and then for Me over him, as I told to the weak sick man who prayed to Me asking: ***«Lord, if You want to, You can make me clean»***, and I told him: ***«I want to. Be made clean!»*** (*Matt: 8/3*) I told him to get cleaned and then I to give him, to give Myself to him to bear Me. Amen.

Oh, faithful people, you shall not believe in Me in the earthly way, for I have told you that the place of My kingdom is your inner being, and if you cannot have it inside of you with all its adornments but you rather wait for it in this world, empty and formless, if you believe in Me in the earthly way, trying to understand Me this way, then the devil, the ruler of this world writes unbelief in God for you. Oh, you shall not believe in an earthly way in My promises for you, for I did not declared them for the world, but for you**,** and you should work to their fulfillment, for I took you out of the world so that you may not be like it, so that you may not be part of it or taste of its wine, and not taste of it in your spirit either, in your body or in your soul, son. Oh, look at My disciples of two thousand years ago how they were staggering, for not even they believed in Me otherwise, but they believed Me in an earthly way, and they waited for Me to be King over the nations and they to be near Me, if I would reign with the power which they saw in My great works, and the signs of the people's healing and of the resurrection of the dead. Judas, not even when he got up in the day of My betrayal did he not believed that he did something wrong, for he believed in Me in an earthly way, as in a man with power, as in an earthly God, but I had nothing, nothing in this world, but only My mother and them, My disciples, and they were God's kingdom on earth. **There where I am with My people, there My kingdom is on the earth,** and behold, it is not of this world, My people.

Oh, I want you, My people, to be My spiritual and not My fleshly disciple, for I have given to you My gospel of that time, and behold, again the one of this time, so that you may know to how to be My disciple in your spirit and within the holy faith, not within the fleshly one, for I with the disciples of that time could not but come back to the Father and teach them without Me being really near them, so that they could perceive the Scripture about Me spiritually and to understand it being set over them, not being set over others first, and so that they might be able to understand My mysterious work, that which is inner in man, and I told them: ***«Nevertheless, I tell you the truth: it is to your advantage that I go away, so that the Spirit may come to you and to teach you».*** (*See John: 16/7*) Oh, it would have been useless for Me to remain with them, for with Me near them they doubted of the promises and understood them in an earthly way, because they were fleshly both in their mind and in their faith, and that was why I told them that it was to their advantage to go again to the Father, but I also told them that I would be with them to the end of the time, and they did not understand how that came either, for the one who does not understand God with man spiritually and heavenly, that one doubts. Oh, I had no one before My resurrection, on one to rely on, I had not anyone but My mother and John and James, for the others were doubtful and fearful, and then I was sold and My disciples remained without Me and I was given to be sacrificed, and after I was resurrected and ascended to be again with the Father, I sent them the Spirit, and they knew like God from Him. Amen.

Oh, My people, I teach the grace of faith which keeps you in Me and which keeps Me in you. Take care with faith, you, the one who believe this coming of Mine now on earth as mysterious word and body, take care so that the word spoken by you, spoken at random, may not condemn you, son. I advise you to be a doll for the faith and its work, for the doll does everything the puppeteer does with it, and it is more faithful than a living man, for it does, if it is handled by the puppeteer. However, more and more you should take care so that the word spoken by Me upon you may not condemn you, son, for that is God's word.

Oh, My people, that have been Mine from old time! I call you too to instruction. I call you again, son. I call you to understand that which you did not understand when I came to you, when you came to Me to hear and to work. Oh, that you could not be My doll in your time and that I was your doll instead, to show you the work of the doll and then for you to be able to learn, that I was

under your will, and your will was not good for you, and behold, today too, not only yesterday, but even today, the world calls Me the liar, for I have not had disciples in you by this time to be able to rely on them, and because of your doubt in My work, the world calls Me the immoral and the liar and the man calls Me as well, and the man says that I am not this word of resurrection and that the man is, and it says that My bearers are not God's sons waited by the Scriptures to be, and that the church of the world would be that which is Mine, but if it does not lead to a holy life, and it also does not have any love of Me, then how it is supposed to be My servant? By its mouth? By its robe? By its walking into the high temples and that is all?

Oh, I like to dwell in man, for it is for that that I built the man, and you build high temples in vain to enter them and to call the people to you if you are not God's temple, temple of the Holy Spirit, as it is written for Christ's church, oh, servants who set into My name over the crowds. **God needs you, He does not need temples of stone**, for the temple in Jerusalem in which I entered was torn down stone by stone and it remained nothing on it, nothing of it, and I spoke two thousand years ago about this time, Mine with My people, chosen out of Romanians and I prophesied saying: ***«The hour comes when the true worshippers will worship in spirit and truth»***, (*John: 4/23*) that in God and not in high temples, but in small houses, in little chambers, which are comprise them within the mystery of prayer and with My sacrifice for them every day, so that they may be My saints, for My holies are given to the saints, and as the calling of the church is for those who commune with My body and blood to their life in My life assumed on earth. In the time of the first saints it was very beautiful, as today, when I, the Lord, have waited again to be over My faithful ones, for the holy apostles walked and established priests through the cities even if in a city where there were no more than two, three or four Christian people, but they received the Lord on their table and they fed on Him in secret, and there was great persecution for My church, not as over the church of the world, which climbs on a height at the hand of anyone who wants to come into it and at its table. Well, if this is the church of the world, who is supposed to enter it then but the world?

Oh, My people of today, work the victory as I did, for I overcame the world, and I teach the one who comes to see you because you are Mine and I tell him how to overcome the world too, for the world is not overcome by other kind of power than by that of the humble spirit in man, and this spirit teaches you to live in God, not in this world, and it teaches you to humble yourself like Him too, and then the world does no longer love the man who works like that, and this is how the man gets out of the world and not otherwise. The man without God in him cannot bear this opposition, he cannot stay freely under defeat, and this spirit opposing to humility is called world in man, a man who had not given up the world for God's kingdom in him, but the one who overcomes himself for My kingdom in him, that one has got those in his household as enemies, those who are close to him, those who are used to him, and they hate him if he becomes My dwelling place among those in his household. Behold, everything that is considered old upsets the man and he seeks after everything that is new on him, even if it is about those in his family who rise against each other when it is about God in man, and thus how am I, the Lord, not supposed to speak the word to make all things new that bring eternal joys, not human, as the man seeks after those who are fresh by which he throws away those, which he thinks that are old even when it is about his family, about his neighbors?

Oh, My people, the godly man is not received by the one who is not godly and he is not believed having God in him, but I, the Lord, strengthen the word of Epiphany over the waters and I give Myself to the man to clean his mind, to strengthen his faith and to tell him:

The Spirit of God hovers over the waters to fill them with cleaning power of all that harm the people and which are made by people and by the devils.

The water of Epiphany is sanctified with the cleaning power of mind for man, for the mind has to be passed through a dense sieve to be able to receive the Lord in it, and then the grace of the holy faith for all the Lord's works with the man, for the kingdom of God is inside the man if it is at all, and it is not in this world! Amen.

Peace to you, those who have come to the feast of Epiphany, to the water sanctified with the power of the word! The Spirit of God is hovering over the waters. The Spirit of the Lord is coming down upon those who give Him a dwelling place and then His fruits are seen in those who are humbled like Him! Amen.

I have enveloped you within a spirit of Epiphany, My people taught by God. Oh son, become an example of the kingdom of the heavens before people! Show the people their sins so that they may know that they are sins, for the people do not have teachers for My kingdom in man, a kingdom, which has nothing in this world as I also do not have anything. I have taught you, that the man on earth should also hear it too, that is about the food of life making in man on your table if the man takes it to put it on his table as food. Oh, you shall not believe in Me in an earthly way and then teach the man who comes to you after Me likewise. You shall rather be a teacher of eternal life in man as I am, My people, and you shall be like Me, and you will see Me as I am, and I will be like you, and the world will see this miracle, My coming to you, for you have come to Me and you are, and I have come to you on earth and I am Who I am, and behold, I give Myself as word of Holy Spirit over to the people and I call to Me those who want to be like Me and a dwelling place of My kingdom in them afterwards. Amen.

Peace to you! In a spirit of Epiphany the angels sprinkle you with holy water. The saints and the angels drink water of Epiphany near you, and even those who are asleep come and drink and compose themselves and their longing until I will quench their longing.

The Spirit of the Lord scents you with His gifts. I, the Lord, have spoken My word upon you: Peace to you!

In the beginning was the Word, and I was the Word in the beginning, and I build again by the word, and the world will see Me and will believe seeing, and those who are faithful to Me will take the crown of their faith and will see My comfort, for I am the comfort of those who believe in Me with power, with Holy Spirit and power, My people, and you will be the one comforted for you faith, which I multiply for you to have faith and that I may have faith in you either, for the fulfilling of everything that I will fulfill by My Spirit and by My building word, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

06/19-01-2008

The synod of the Saint John the Baptizer

In the spirit of the feast of Epiphany, I, the Lord, meet My people again, for My feasts and the feasts of My saints became and become paths of My Spirit's coming down, the One Who is a Teacher over the sons, and behold, John, My godfather of baptism, waits at the border between day and night to receive Me and My people in heaven and on earth, up and down, as the whole heaven waits for the saints. Amen.

Lift up, you gates, so that I may come again into the book with a feast of Epiphany for **I want to be baptized in My word, all those who believe in My coming of nowadays**, for he who is baptized is the faithful one of My being of true God from true God, and is faithful to the work

of My word, by which I came and come down on earth, and then to tell the one who hears Me through the gates, to tell him to be baptized in My word, in My Spirit, as John, My Baptizer, spoke at Jordan to those who came to him, and he told them this: ***«Repent!»*** Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, Lamb God, I entered at once into Your book with Your people, for I have been waiting for this as one full of longing and confessing spirit, for there is no sweeter happiness in heaven for Your saints like that for them to be able to confess You from heaven on earth by Your coming of now with Your saints. And I, like You, speak to Your people likewise and to every man who takes us from the wedding table of Your word, and I tell to all those who hear from heaven the voice of God's Son, the trumpet for resurrection, I tell them to be baptized in God's word, because I told those who came to me to the water of Jordan for baptism, I told them: ***«Repent! I indeed baptize you with water for repentance and for the forgiveness of the sins by your repentance, but He Who comes after me is mightier than I am, and He is the great One, and This will baptize you in the Holy Spirit and with fire».***

Oh, how shall we do, Lord baptizer, how shall we do, Lord, to bring the man to repentance, and then to the baptism in the Holy Spirit? When I was preaching the kingdom of God in the wilderness of Judea, which was coming closer to the Jews to comprise them in it, I was calling to repentance those who were hearing me and Jerusalem and Judea, and all the surroundings of Jordan were coming, and I was baptizing with water those who were confessing their sins with repentance, but I also saw the Pharisees and the Sadducees that they were coming to baptism, and I, seeing that they were cunning, I stopped them and I told them to bring forth fruits worthy of repentance if they did not know to repent for the baptism with water and because they relied on Abraham in a hypocrite way, then I stood against them and told them that God was able to raise up children to Abraham even from the stones, and I called them offspring of vipers, and I rightly called them like that, those who believed that would get away anyhow from the wrath that was to come upon those who worked it out and not their salvation, and then they went to their own business not giving up their sin in them, the sin of their haughtiness and of not loving of God, the sin from ancestors and by which the Jewish people were sending the righteous ones to death in order for them to make room with their kingdom under the name of Abraham's sons, but they were offspring of vipers, Lord, for when You came down on earth, they followed You up to kill You even from the time of your infancy, Lord, and they did this after they found You out from me that You came out and appeared and then You confessed for their salvation too, and they gave You to death afterwards by the sin of blasphemy and treason, Lord.

Oh, I speak to Your people of today a word of love for You, my and its Teacher, and You bless now my word!

– Amen, amen, I say to You, My Baptizer, I am the One Who baptizes with the Holy Spirit and with fire, and you should speak about this mystery and power of this baptism[84], and should preach it to My people of today. Amen.

– The Lord Jesus Christ is the One Who baptizes with the Holy Spirit and with fire. (*Come closer to my testimony, people born of the word of God, for the baptism with the Holy Spirit worked with power, and He worked visibly after the Lord went to be with the Father and He ordained His disciples to establish the Lord's church on earth, and the Holy Spirit was perfecting Himself in those who came to repentance and then to the water of baptism to the forgiveness of their sins, and those who were baptized in the name of Christ were seized by the Holy Spirit. Nevertheless, how did that come about? Oh, blessed is, and blessed is again the one who comes to know how to come*

[84] See the selection topic: „About baptism", r.n.

to God, for that one is the one who repents confessing all their sins, all the death in him, washing away from it by repentance and by the water that testifies from the earth, and then that one joins in with the work of the Holy Spirit, becoming a new vessel, a new man, and the Spirit testifies then from heaven and He glorifies Himself with His sign in the one baptized with the Holy Spirit, and behold, the Lord ascended to be with the Father so that He might sent the Holy Spirit to come down into those who clean themselves of their own self and in such a way that the Holy Spirit might be able to come in them, God's kingdom with all its glory, with the Holy Spirit in them, the spirit of the saints of the kingdom of the heavens on earth, and I speak again: Blessed are those who know how to come to God, for they will become the sons of the Holy Spirit and they will be called so after that. Amen.

Oh, people of the slaughtered Lamb! His blood washes away from his sin the one who knows what the birth from heaven means, the birth from repentance and from the baptism with the Holy Spirit. Oh, look well into your midst and see! The sings of the Holy Spirit speak in those who have wanted to be vessels bearing of God. If you have sinned against this work of the Lord's coming in order that through it He may make sons of His kingdom on earth among people, sons exhorted and grown within the Holy Spirit, get up and become a son of God, for the Pharisees and the Sadducees were offspring of vipers when they went to be baptized with water at Jordan without them having washed their hidden sins in water and by confession with repentance, and by which they were biting by stealth, but the spirit of prophecy proved them out as they were and wrote them down into the book of the time. Oh, get wisdom from this parable and learn the power and the mystery of the baptism with the Holy Spirit, Who brings the evil from man into view to cleanse a threshing floor in man for Him, if the man knows to understand how he can choose God working in him, working with the Holy Spirit in the one who discharges his load in order to take that of the Lord's and then to carry it.

Oh, son of this word, oh, son of God, if you have sinned against the Holy Spirit, the One Who works into your midst for you, and you do not know that you have got this sin, then I tell you that you have it. Therefore, get up and cleanse yourself by your repentance worked in humility, for the Lord is waiting for you to be a bearer of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit Who testifies from heaven in those who are baptized in Him. Get up in order to be baptized with this baptism, for this baptism has become a big river over to you so that all those who reach this river may be baptized, and you have this river. Many in you, faithful people of this word of the Lord's coming, many in you do not know the power and the mystery of the baptism with the Holy Spirit, Who works then from man, sealing the one who he is baptized. Oh, you need power of repentance, son, and for this miracle you need a miracle mind, miracle love, miracle for the fear of God, and you need miracle faith, faith like that of Abraham, who believed steadfastly that the Lord came to him at his table and in his life. Oh, if you do not see God's work into your midst well, then you still have sin against the Holy Spirit. If you do not know how recognize yourself in this sin, then you can understand alone. Does the river of the Holy Spirit flow from you between brother and brother and then over to the sides, over those who are away from God's life? Do you understand God's will upon you on earth as in heaven? Has the Lord fruit of the Holy Spirit in you? Do you have the Lord's fruit in you and around you? Are you gentle and humble in your heart like your Lord? Oh, I teach you wisdom and I teach you repentance. Seek to see that you may not struck in the Lord's way to you, if you were not hidden then with this blows, and when the Lord told you that you did not want to cleanse yourself to be clean and then to be faithful to His establishment by which He stays before you. The Lord has exhorted you to come to Him with your brother, whom you knocked down from the work of the clean heart between brother and brother, between God and Christian, for behold, the Lord

has been mourning even to this day over the people of old, that of the time of the Verginica's body, (Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet, r.n.) *a people that has not come to repentance when it has gone wrong towards the Lord's work between brother and brother, concerning his faith and steadfastness and concerning his brother's faith and steadfastness.*

The Lord is coming to you greatly and urges you to get baptized with the Holy Spirit, Who makes the man new, more than the water that testifies on the earth. Oh, get washed in this vessel, old people of this word, and you, the Lord's people of this day, and you too should hear what I speak to you. You have to be beautiful people through the work of the Holy Spirit Who dwells in those who are clean from themselves and from the sin against their brothers. Oh, come to the beauty of the Holy Spirit's face, for the Holy Spirit overflows itself when it is, and this is the sign of those who are clean for the Holy Spirit, Who is confirmed by their fruit brought to God, fruit of disciples for the Holy Spirit on earth. Amen.

Oh, Lord, let Your old people of this word cleanse itself and also let Your people of today from everywhere cleanse itself from what makes You suffer and let it learn the work of the same spirit in them, the work of the Holy Spirit, Who binds the church in one spirit, the Spirit of Christ. Amen.

Oh, I would speak much more, Lord; oh, I would exhort more Your people to the baptism that comes from You! From everywhere, where You have faithful sons of Your coming of nowadays, I would like the people to come together in a union of Holy Spirit, and let it know in this way its work or its lack of work, the cleanness or the lack of cleanness of its heart, and let it be baptized in this way in the power of the Holy Spirit, diligent worker, Lord, by the spirit of church over those who are born of Him as God's sons, the sons of the Holy Spirit, the fruit of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit, Which gives birth to God's church. Amen, amen, amen.

- I, the Lord, see your affliction, My Baptizer, for We are the sons of grief, and that is why We are. Let Us sit down at the feast of today, and then We will speak more passionately with My people of today. Amen.

My people, go now into the house of My trumpet with praying and with praise for the day of the synod of John, My baptizer. Go, son, and then settle there a day of praise, a day of spirit over that settlement sanctified by My word now, a newborn hearth, with work of new Jerusalem established on it. Amen. We will come then back to the mound and we will build upon you the work of the Holy Spirit, and then we will write the entire book of the day, for it is the work over the entire work of My people from everywhere. Oh, there is much work to do, much, very much for the face and for the whole life of My people from everywhere.

You, children from the gates, are in difficult hardships, for the people does not know to do its cleaning well. Those who know to stay well near you, those are the most grown ones and the most useful to Me and to you under My burden of today with you. Behold, I tell My people from everywhere a great mystery: The One who does not know or cannot work at My kingdom, which is built and which has built now on earth, at least let that one not crush the work of those who work at it over the man. This is what we are going to clarify today by the teaching of the feast of today, working this in a spirit of Epiphany. Amen.

I leave peace and spirit of Epiphany over the head and over the heart of My people, and I will teach My people again, for I am the Lord, the Teacher. Amen, amen, amen.

*

…

07/20-01-2008.

The feast of the three holy hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John

I am establishing in this day into My book with you the word of longing between you and Me, My people of today. Early in the morning, I lift up My gates and I come in to you through the gates, for it is a feast among saints. I make My way to you in days of feast, for I have made a house with you to fulfill the Scripture of the coming of God's Son, the second time on earth, and I needed a house for My coming. I become word and this is how I come down. My Father Sabaoth is in Me, and I am in Him. All the saints are in Me, for all live in Me, as it is written, and this is written about those who believe in Me on earth too, being workers for Me. Amen.

Oh, I have wanted you so much to be My people, My people! In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, this is how I dedicated you when I made you My people, to show My glory from you over the earth, My word, which rules and is glorified while ruling**.** I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, and by your faith, have come out then as word upon the people to tell them too that I have come as word on the earth. **The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are this word, and These three mean the One God. Amen.**

Oh, I have longed to come down again as word in My book with you, My people. The three bishops and their feast of today have made Me a way to you in this day. The saints have waited from heaven for their feasts, for their longing is as much as Mine is for My coming and theirs to you, at your table, the table of My word into your midst. Oh, how is the world without God in its life not supposed to marvel? How are it and its sons not supposed to marvel at My dwelling into your midst as word so much? How is it supposed to believe in this miracle when it has its longings, its miracles and its eyes, which see so little, so weak, for the man's faith is weak, but his unfaith is much. However, what is unbelief? It is the spirit of the world; the limited eye of the spirit of the man who is foreign from God's way on earth. It is the prison where the sons of this age rot, who eat the sin and its fruit, for the sin is the food of their soul, the food which does not let the man look at himself to see his fruitless life and by which the man deceives his soul, closing the entrance to Me so that I may not come in and wake up the man to see, to believe and then to wake up after that. Behold, the man deceives his soul, and **the soul in him is the door, by which I can enter in man,** and the man does not know what his soul is and the man closes the door to Me.

Oh, My people, there is no man on earth who does not believe in God, or not feel God. Do not marvel at this news coming out of My mouth, but rather marvel at the man and at his evil power, by which he deceives himself so that he may not deny his unbelief, the spirit of the world, by which he is fed even when he sleeps.

Oh, sons of the world, sons of men! I, the Lord, bow to you to make your calling again, for it is for this that I have come from the Father again on earth. You are at the bottom, and I am above the spirit of the world, for the spirit of the world is the precipice which keeps you between its borders so that you may not see the truth and its light beyond the banks of this precipice, which does not let you see. Only when I make My mercy on you come down, My waking wrath, only then you see Me, only then your faith in God gets up from its sleep, the feeling of your heart about your only Savior, for the man looks for his savior in his great affliction.

Oh, sons of the world, your unhappiness is great! The unhappiness is the opposing spirit of the happiness of your souls. Do not forget that your souls are from God and that you give them dead food. Do not forget that they yearn in you after life even when you call their works of death life, the works of unbelief. Oh, do not forget that the unbelief is the spirit of the darkness and the ruler of this age and in which you stay as in a dungeon. I, the Lord, call you from over you. Your

evil power does not let you and it does not save you from it, and the spirit of unbelief does not cover the sight of your spirit so that you may not deny the spirit of the world, the spirit that feeds even your sleep. Oh, open your eyes, open them alone and be perceived by the spirit of the holy faith to take from God the resurrection from the death in which you stay. **The time of the resurrection of the dead has come, who hear God's word to get up, and I, the Lord, call you from over you and I give you the spirit of resurrection.** The saints wait for your waking up, for they were people like you on earth and they got in heaven by the work of their faith, sweet work for man but which the man does not know, for the man beats against the precipice in which he stays when he tries to look to see, and the one who does not see, remains in unbelief, remains blind and deaf. My mercy calls the man out. My mercy on man becomes word upon man and calls out to the man saying: Come, man, to see and to understand the first things before the man's death, when the man was comprised in God as a baby is in his mother's womb until he gets out in the passing away realm! Come, man, to Me before I may come to You because of your unbelief, to wake you up from it, to see and to believe! However, the faith that comes to you by My wrath for your unbelief, that one judges and it does not comfort. However, I am the Lord, the Comforter, and I come with comfort and get in to your ear closed to Me, and I open it and tell you comfortably that the unbelief is the spirit of the world. And I also tell you man, fallen man, that the faith is God's Spirit against the darkness of the unbelief. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, My people, oh, My house of coming! I have called out the unfaithful man out of you and I have called him out like a father. I have called the man out from your midst that he may be able to know that I am with you on earth and that I keep you in Me and I feed you likewise, and by your faith I pour Myself out into your midst like a river of living waters, which flow over those who have no water, without teaching, without resurrection over the earth, and whoever will get up and bow to drink will come to life from death and will come to life as you came to Me when you found My spring and tasted of its water, **and behold, you are now My holy mountain, My temple, My Zion, My New Jerusalem,** to which those who are thirsty of God head for and say to themselves: ***«Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to His temple, and He will teach us of His ways and we will walk in His paths, for out of Zion will go forth the law, and the word of the Lord will flow from Jerusalem to us, and the Lord, like a Shepherd Who shepherds His flock, will gather His lambs together within His arms and will take them to His bosom, and those who nurse will feel the rest"***, as it is written. (*See also Micah: 4/2*)

Oh, My people, the world has learned in an earthly way and it cannot see those that are from heaven in its midst, for I am the mysterious One with you, because this is how God is, and the one who stays in unbelief cannot see God. However, you should learn in a godly way, and you should believe likewise, but I have mercy on those who are in your midst and who did not perceive with their faith all My mystery in your midst, for those, who are slow in their mind for the things of God, have not received the whole power of faith from above and for the things from above, **for the man gets from God only what he gives to God.** And now, I, the Lord, release upon you the word of the three bishops celebrated today in heaven and into your midst and who became with their feast My bridge, the bridge of My word of today, for it is written into the prophets: ***«As the children of Israel bring their offering for the Lord's temple, and as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before Me, so shall your seed and your name remain… and it shall happen that from one new moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before Me»*** says the Lord. Amen, amen, amen. (*See Is: 66/2-23*)

– Oh, You are great, Lord, and Your works are wonderful, and there is no word to be enough for Your glory, for You have brought together to You the nations and the languages to see always Your glory from Your saints, and out of them You have taken priests and Levites, as You also took us and made us serve to Your godliness on the earth before the people, and behold, our nation of saints and our name remain, Lord, as it is written. We have come now from feast to feast and we are worshipping You together with Your people of today, which stands before Your word when it comes and which You made Your house on earth and of Your saints, Your messenger from margins to margins with Your mystery in its midst, for behold, from Jerusalem God's word will flow to the nations, and You shepherd Your flock like a Shepherd and gather together in Your arms lambs, and You carry them at Your bosom, as it is written.

We worship before You, Lord, in the midst of Your people, and together with him we are worshippers here. We pray to You from its midst for him, Good One: fulfill Your prophesy on earth more and more to the understanding of the people for this new beginning of Yours, which You announced by the prophets when You said that: ***«It shall happen in the last days that the mountain of the Lord's temple will be established on the top of the mountains, and it will be exalted above the hills, and the nations will stream to it and many nations will say: "Come, and let us go to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths, for out of Zion will go forth the law and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem».*** (See Micah: 4/1, 2) «***The haughty eyes will be humbled and the pride of the people will be brought low, and only the Lord will be exalted, for He will judge His day and will rise against everything that is haughty and exalted with pride and the man's pride will be torn down, and in that day only the Lord will be exalted, and all the idols will be knocked down and the man will throw them away, for what kind of power does the man have?»***

Out of the midst of the people of Your word we call You out for him, Good One. Give him strength and shepherd him in the spirit of the holy hope for the victory, Lord, and throw his opposing power to the ground. Cut out the power and the conspiracy, which gets up to strike into Your work into the midst of Your people, for out of Your midst You make the living river flow, the river of life, Lord, over the living and over the dead, for You came in Your time. Make way to Your word over the nations of the earth, for You come out of Your chamber as a Bridegroom, out of the midst of Your people when You come to him to share Yourself over the earth and to shine seven times over more than by this time through all those who have carried You to the people, because now You are the One Who speaks, You are the voice of the seventh angel, who announces the judgment, Your day, when all those that are haughty will turn pale and will bow down before the glory of Your day, for You have nothing to wait for from the people, for the people stay in the precipice of their unbelief and do no longer get out of it. However, you call out by Your voice over this dark deep and we, Your saints together with You and from You, call out in the coming: Come to life, you dry bones, for the flesh is rotten on you, it is only sin, and the sin is death, it is rottenness like the body, which decays in the soil! Come to life, you, people locked-up in bodies and sold to sin! We, the three bishops, Basil, Gregory and John, servants of fire in the Lord's temple, mysterious workers in the vineyard of today, at the fire altar, settled by the Lord now into the midst of the Romanian nation for the Lord to burn on it the spirit opposing to Him and all the sins of the human creature, from Adam to this day, we, those who have come down from heaven in these days of the Lord's coming, at his beginning in the year of 1955, by His trumpet by which He called out, and again, now, at the end of His calling by those who serve now before the workers of fire together with us and we, together with them, call out and announce the Lord's commandment: Come to life, you, dry bones, and become God's sons by the gift of the holy faith! Come to live, you, locked-up

spirits in your bodies sold to the unbelief, to the spirit of the world and sin! We do no longer command the evil spirit to come out of you, but we command your spirit to come to life and to overcome for God in you. Come to life and believe in God and then give forth fruit worthy of repentance and then become God's sons, become holy just as we also became holy on the earth before the Lord of the saints, for He has given us this power, as it is written for those who believe in Him! Amen.

And now, Lord, Lord, seek from heaven and search and look at this vineyard of Yours and perfect it, for Your people of today is Your vineyard, and make it and Your new vine grow, as You have advised Your people. And we, those who have the work of the heavenly anointing over it, we are among those who are set by us as workers on Your behalf through them for the fruit of the vineyard, for the table of Your wedding, Lord, for Your new vine, for Your vine is Your planting, and You are its fruit. Amen, amen, amen.

– May your heavenly word be blessed by God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, oh, My servants on behalf of the heaven over My new people of today! We have come down today for a word of longing between Me and My people, and then for the word of the calling out between Me and the sons of the world and then for the word of resurrection over them, and again, as word of new blessing over My new vineyard and over its fruit. Amen.

May your work with faith in it of My people of today be blessed, for by its faith I fulfill the Scriptures, which still are to be settled on earth as in heaven. Amen.

Oh, come, blessed of My Father, you, sons of My people of today, come and be My workers and the heirs of My work and miracle, which I have given to you to work and to bear, prepared by Me from the foundation of the world to be established on the earth, the living church of God, the Word, and over which He Himself speaks and fulfills and makes it ready like a bride for her Bridegroom, as it is written. Amen.

My people, peace to you in this day of heavenly and bishop's feast! Peace and blessing and holy work I leave to you and I strengthen in a new way over the three sons anointed into the midst of My people in the name of the graces of My three bishops, Basil, Gregory and John, by whom I blessed the work of My word of today at its beginning. Amen.

Oh, sons of My people, strengthen My path towards you, My word upon you and your life in obedience, for the most beautiful spirit before Me from you is the spirit of obedience, the spirit that keeps My sons to be Mine forever, and I, the Lord, have an order from the Father Sabaoth to stay into your midst as word and to teach you always, and behold, I am always your teacher; and I am your protector and I am the Lord, your God, My people, and you should watch, son, you should watch to be always, to be My people with your entire living, and I to be your Teacher by your listening to My exhortation, by your full submission under My word of your Shepherd, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

30-01/12-02-2008

The feast of the Meeting of the Lord

(*Excerpt*)

Oh, My people, you are My house and I lay down My head in you when I come, and I go out with you when I appear with My glory over the earth. May My will in your midst be blessed and fulfilled, for this makes My kingdom on earth fulfilled in you, and then from it comes your bread, your forgiveness, your love, your protection and your salvation, as I, the Lord, taught My

disciples to ask from Me when they come before Me with their prayer, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

02/15-02-2008.

The Sunday of the tax collector and the Pharisee

I am knocking and it is opened for Me and I am coming in as word into My book of today with you, people of God's word. I feed you, son, from feast to feast, because I have nowhere to stop on earth to do My works written into the Scriptures to be fulfilled now. I come to strengthen your faith, for My thought and My love are only of you, for you are the one who believes in God, Who has made His way on to the earth now to be able to invite the man to My kingdom, to love and to holiness, and that I may be able to look face to face with the man, he with Me and I with him, to the perfection of My coming again from the Father to man. Amen.

Oh, children from the gates, strengthen the people of My word; strengthen each one of them according to his need, as you know that he needs growth and work. Work sons! Work My people, for you have My love in you, My mercy for man, My merciful Spirit and My wisdom for the holy making of the man. Strengthen the man who is weak in the things from above in him, strengthen him for his birth from above so that he may be able to be with My kingdom in him, for everything has been waiting for renewal. You should help those that do not have the gift of the humility of spirit by your humility and wake the man up to repentance. Oh, do not be afraid of man, but rather help him and I will reward you. **The humility of spirit is My rest in man,** and this is what I want to set over the one who comes to take from you the law of God's love and then the law of holiness, the law that is written on the gate of the little garden of My word and for which My entire people has to persevere more and more, for **it is the time for the law of the heaven to come down on earth, the new heaven and the new earth**, as My beloved John saw and said: ***«I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth have passed away, and the sea is no more; and I saw the holy citadel, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready like a bride adorned for her husband, and a voice from the throne saying: "Behold God's dwelling is with people, and He will dwell with them, and they will be His people, and God Himself will be with them as their God».*** And He also said: ***«Behold, I am making all things new… I will give freely to him who is thirsty from the spring of the water of life, and he who overcomes, I will give him these things. I will be his God, and he will be My son. But for the cowardly, unbelieving, sinners, abominable, murderers, sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars, their part is in the lake that burns with fire and sulfur, which is the second death»***, as it is written. (*See Apoc: 21/1-8*)

Oh, My people from everywhere, I call you out, son, to a life with love in it, for love heals the man from his sin and behaves like a mother to her sons and advises them. Oh, there are no longer confessors on the earth; they are no longer! The people have no way to come to God, for the common man knows that God is there where the people took My little house and coat and where those who rule upon them buy and sell the men's soul and God's mysteries, but God is in the man's heart, only the man to be woken up for this treasure in him and then for its adornment, and behold, the people do not have a teacher for this wisdom upon them. Those who teach the man do not have Me as their love, do not share Me with My teaching, but they rather share theirs to their advantage, not to man's advantage, for love heals the man from sin and from his self when it works upon man, and it behaves like a mother with her children and takes care of them for a long time, until love receives face in them, calling itself My kingdom in the faithful and loving man.

When I was with My disciples two thousand years ago, and many were looking at My speaking with them, the scribes, the Pharisees, the tax collectors and the rulers were coming and listening to My teaching upon the disciples and I was looking at some of them, who were looking down to others, they being sure that were righteous, and then I told them the parable of two people who went to pray before the Lord, a tax collector and a Pharisee, the latter standing upright, praying with thankfulness for the good things he had done, while the first, the tax collector, from far away where he was, did not even dare lift up his eyes to heaven, but was beating his chest praying for God's mercy for his sinfulness, and this one humbled himself and in this way he was exalted to God by his prayer, and the other one exalted himself and God humbled him, not justifying him for his works, by which he wanted to exalt himself before people, looking down on them.

Oh, My people, the humility of spirit is God's power in man. Oh, who shall teach the people this humiliation, which exalts them to the wisdom of love? Man, come and ask My wisdom upon you, and stay at the work of your making, when you come! Come, My people to learn to be beautiful and holy, and then to be worker, for I taught My disciples very much and I told them all kind of parables, for many looked at Me when I was working upon them and all those who looked at Me while I was teaching My disciples needed much instruction. I taught them face to face with all those who came together near us, as I am doing with you today, My people, and many took the wisdom of love and the mystery of the man's making, man born from above at God's word, for I was the Father's word then, as I am into your midst today, come from the Father, and I was giving birth to My word in the midst of My disciples, as I am working today, for I have made a house where to come and to come out of it as a Teacher over those who have found Me that I am on the earth as word into the midst of a people of disciples. Amen.

Oh, the mystery of the humility of spirit is My teaching in this day. Come, you too, sons of the world, come to hear My word, which gives birth to sons for God, **for the Lord can make His sons out of stones, as it is written.** Come to hear the voice of My calling and do not be stiff-necked, for your heart is hardened and that is why you cannot do more for your souls, which mourn in you after the life that wants to come on the earth once with My day of wrath[85], which will strike those who stay in unbelief, not in a saving work and in ignorance of God! Come! I give you birth and I grow you if you come. Come and become disciples of My teaching, for I have people to work with and to take care of your growth! Those who are born have to learn then the work of love and of the holy watch until My coming, for many want to give birth, and that by not watching upon them, they stumble and die again, for those who seek to stumble, the evil spirit comes to them and corrupts their mind, their sight and their faith, and then it corrupts My dwelling place in them and then they remain in the darkness, poor of them, and it happens to them as to the Pharisee, who was sure that he was righteous, and therefore he looked down to all those around him, and he was doing this before Me but I did not justify him more than the one who recognized his unworthiness, humbling himself with a crush of heart and with his prayer before Me.

Behold, the one who thinks that he is right, that one despises his neighbor and he does this before Me, and he does not know what he does when he does so. A man like that falls into the sin of man's contempt and then he judges his neighbor and falls into the judgment of his neighbor, as the Pharisees in the parable of today did, who judged the tax collector and he justified himself before Me by the spirit of haughtiness, which exalts the man to his own falling.

Oh, I taught My disciples very much so that they might also be able to know how to work and how much to work over those they lifted from their sin, sealing them with the baptism for the

[85] *See the selection topic: „The great tribulation", r.n.*

birth from above, much work, because the work of the making has to remain always working, always taking care over the man then.

Oh, son, try not to put pressure on your brother. Give him the opportunity to grow, give him a good example, and in this way you will work before Me brotherly work, for which I will reward you, for behold, I have making sons into your midst, who know from Me how to work with each one, to bring the man to Me, for I put in these a people loving spirit, and if they had the chance they would work day and night for the salvation of many, and you should look at My work and at their work, for their work of teaching looks like Mine, only for you to want to understand this, My people. Oh, they are despised by those who love themselves and who justify themselves in their own self and then fall by their haughtiness, for when the man exalts himself, then he falls into the devil's temptation and then he falls into the sin of the judgment of his neighbor, for he does not know to see and understand the work of the man's making by those who make God in man, and then some like these fall into the sin of the judgment of his neighbor, and behold how much instruction you need, My people, and how much love I try to put into your heart so that you may understand what I speak to you, for he who does not have love cannot do anything and such a man is nothing. Oh, come to humble yourself in your mind and that I may give you wisdom, for here it is what I do with the mind of those who stumble, those who judge according to their own wisdom, exalting themselves only to fall down! However, I, the Lord, urge them to repentance and I tell them to open their eyes wide, for the devil is ready to strike them for their evil work, **because the devil asks for permission from Me when he wants to show the man the hoax he did to him, and I am the One Who commands the devil to show his cunning face by which it draws the man away from My way. I am the One Who leaves the man into the devil's temptation when I see that he works by spying, by judging and with the haughtiness that makes the man fall into temptation,** and the proud are those who have self-love, and this leads the man to his falling. However, I, like a merciful father, urge the mockers to repentance and I wait for their forgiveness if they come to a humble spirit, and if they do not take the work of humility in them, they will remain opposing servants, who, like the viper, split their tongue to the right and to the left in order to laugh at My hard labor, only that they do not know that they fight against Me and not against man, and if they do not understand this, they will see. Amen.

Oh, sons of the world, you too, get up from your bed and seek after your awakening, for the reward comes from any work, and you do not watch for that day. I speak to you as a father because I am merciful on you. My new great name is more and more hidden now before the people by those that tell that God is not and that it is only them. **The red beast and the false prophet are now stronger against God and against man,** for the unbelief is everything that has remained on the earth due to the man's foolishness, who seeks after power and after glory on the earth. Wake up, you, sons of the world, and seek after God, Who can save you from the darkness! **The Lord's day comes and the people's houses and bodies will turn into heaps upon heaps of trash and houses upon houses, people upon people,** and these works of lawlessness will open up and will fall down upon people and will crush them, and everything that stands against man's sight so that he may not see God, everything will fall down and the Lord will remain face to face with the man, and I have mercy on man and I call him: Come, man, come out to the light and become a child in your love and work, for you stay only in your sins! Come so that I may forgive you and to make you a child by forgiveness, for it is written: ***«Unless you become little children, you will not enter into God's kingdom»***, and this is what a child means: innocence, love, forgiveness and peace, God with man, father and son, for the children are those who have a father and call him their father. Amen.

Come, you, sons of the world! Come out of the world and become God's people, and then you will see, and you will see that God has spoken to you this word of longing, calling you out to him. Amen, amen, amen.

04/17-02-2008

The Sunday of the prodigal son

The Spirit of God hovers above the little garden of His word into the midst of the Romanian nation, strengthens His watch over this nation and exhorts it to watching, for the country with a holy living in it has got God as Teacher upon it. Amen.

I leave My peace over the little garden of My word and I come as Word into My book to set My people at the table of teaching, at the table for the soul and to exhort it to instruction and to a living with longing between Me and it, for My kingdom in man is seen and heard from near and from far, it is heard and shared, and this is what it makes its sons known, which it nourishes them with all those that belong to it and for them. Amen.

Oh, the mystery of God's longing for man is great! There where it is, there My kingdom is also, there My rest is also, and it cannot be otherwise in man. However, My longing after man is no longer a mystery, and it is much word instead, and **My word becomes a river over the earth** to teach the man the mystery of the longing and its great work in man before Me, the work which sets the kingdom of the heavens on the earth, that is Christ's church, working by its members in all the beauty of the Holy Spirit, which rises from it to its Lord and God and which makes sons for it, and in this way it takes on its crown, for Christ's bride has a crown of glory, and it shows its face under it. Amen.

From the midst of My people I come down as word of glory over the Romanian people, to exhort it to holiness and to a holy watch and to love with longing of God in it, for woe to the city that has not God over it!

Oh, but how can you keep Me near you, Romanian people? Oh, get up from your blood and learn the work of watchfulness, for in order to have God as watchman over your destiny from Him, ready to comprise you within it, this means for you to have love for God, to have God's mystery working with all its things upon your being, for after I had built My people on earth through Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, I gave him the commandment of life and I told him to work it before Me as God's son, and I told him: ***«Israel, Israel, I am the Lord your God; you shall have no other gods before Me and you shall not bow yourself down to them, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children, and on the third and on the fourth generation of those who hate Me and showing loving kindness to thousands of those who love Me and keep My commandments».*** (*Ex: 20/3-6*)

Oh, Romanian nations, I am sitting on the clouds of glory and speaking above you, and My word is coming down in its book, which is open into your midst and receives Me so that I may be able to be your Teacher, now in the end of the time, when I come again from the Father as word to make the man. Oh, Romanian people, the Lord is the word of eternal life on your hearth. **Take My word and give it life in you**, for the city that works its love of God, that one has got the mystery of love and its work and the heavenly powers watching upon it, and the angelic armies, ministering for it, and the hosts of saints, overcoming for its life. Oh, son, I exhort you to the love for God, but you should be wise, Romanian son, for you cannot love God anyhow, but **you can keep God as your God only with your holy life**, for the love for God means faithfulness, and this works holiness before the loved One. Oh, do no longer waste your treasure, for soon, soon, I, the

Lord, will call you to account for your life, for the treasure God has put in each man, and which the man has to present it before the Lord, adorned like a bride for her bridegroom.

I have put a great sign on your head, a great mystery, the mystery of Christ's bride, and I am coming to you to teach you how to wait for Me to come and to glorify Myself into your midst, My country. **My wedding[86] with My bride taken from you, the Bridegroom and the bride's mystery is into our midst** and watches for your life, but come to the table, come and take from My table the most valued pearl, the mystery of My kingdom in man! **Take Me in your living**, My country, and let My face shine on your face, after My will. Amen. Oh, this is not hard for those who love God.

Oh, My country at the end of the time, by your love for Me, I want to protect you from the evil coming out of your midst and that which is around you, but give Me your heart to make My dwelling place in it and to protect you by your faith in My word, which comes to appoint you as Mine, and then to adorn you with the robe of holiness. Oh, you should not find it difficult to be Mine, but rather let it be difficult for you to belong to the spirit of the world, the losing spirit of this age, for the spirit of the world opposes God and with all its faces it struggles to wipe out the Lord from the earth and from the heaven and to rule everywhere over the man's being, but I give you great blessing for the victory over the spirit of the world, and you should take from Me what I give you, for I come to give you life, protection and glory over your head. Oh, come near Me so that you many not go hungry! **Come home, come to God and come in God**, for there is hunger of life on earth! I, the Lord, wait for you to embrace you, to protect you and to increase the spirit of the holy faith, by which you may be able to work with Me.

Oh, My country from the end of the time, you are the mystery of the heavenly homeland because I have into your midst the spring of the river of life, My word, which flows from you over the earth, My chosen New Jerusalem, My citadel, from which the law of holiness flows over the earth, as it is written, only the people to take from it and to be their path to God and their life before Me then. I leave upon you the exhortation of holiness, My country, for it is written: ***«He who keeps My commandments knows that this word of longing means God, Who comes towards man to call him from death to life».*** Amen.

I give you power for your resurrection, My country. Get up to do My will and to sanctify My name on earth, for the people on earth want to put out My name and My life over man. I come soon to appear as true God and to put to shame the man's unbelief and his haughtiness, by which he has ascended above Me. However, I come soon with great glory, with a great sound of trumpet and I will appear from your midst that I am He Who is and He Who comes, for I have had on your hearth the table of My coming in great mystery, the table from which I take and give to those who want like God, and behold, **I tell the nations of the earth: Come towards My table, come towards My mountain to teach you the way of the life and you to walk on it!** Turn to Me, for the spirit of the world is a spirit losing of people, and only I rule over the wisdom and the life for the man! Come back to God and I will give you rest and I will give you power to become God's sons! Turn back and I will give you power to believe in My coming, that which is written into the Scriptures to be fulfilled and with which I stay as word over the nations of the earth!

Amen, amen, I say to you, Romanian people. Strengthen yourself in your faith and then in its works, for the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens has been working from your midst by the work of My word, which flows from you over the earth, and I, the Lord, wait on your hearth and I wait for your love, because you need working love for faith, and for love you need holy life, life

[86] *See the selection topic: „The Wedding of the Lamb", r.n.*

which perceives in man like God, oh, My Romanian people, blessed with a great name, now in the end of the time. Amen.

And as for you, little and tiny people, chosen by Me from the Romanian people to be the house of the coming of God's Son as word on the earth now, come with every passing day more and more to greater love, to greater work of faith and perseverance for the protection of this nation, My Romanian nations, My nation from the end of the time, for I do no longer have watchmen with mercy for its life from Me and for My life in it. However, I teach it from your midst, and you come to stand before Me on your knees for this nation and ask from Me, son, for its protection and resurrection, ask from Me its making in My image and after My likeness. Oh, ask from Me for the resurrection of this nation, for I am He Who can work, as I can work for you too, you who love Me keeping yourself for Me in this dark time upon man. Then I call back to Me and to you those who pulled themselves out of My arm and went to taste of the spirit of the world, of God's hunger from the world. I call back to Me those who were part of My people's body and then slid down to the earth:

Come, you, children fallen from the faith and I will heal you, but come back to Me, for I come with pains on the earth, and I want to embrace those who love Me and want Me to protect them. Come back and come so that I may teach you how to come back! Come to Me to heal you! I stay at the spring and wait for you to wash you and to refresh you within a clean little shirt and then to embrace you within the mystery of the longing. I stay at the spring and I call you. I am the good Shepherd, Who calls His sheep and into the fold, Who calls His flock near Him. I am Who I am and He Who comes. Amen.

Peace to you, people of My word! The Spirit who walks over the surface of the earth to bring the souls into bondage, this spirit foreign to God will be caught in its own snare and will no longer be, and the Lord and His teaching Spirit will remain over those who will remain with Him and who will confess Me then. Amen.

Peace to you, faithful sons of My people! Make the Lord from dawn to evening and from evening to dawn, sons! Become rest for My Spirit Who comes and dwells among you. Amen, amen, amen.

11/24-02-2008

The Sunday of the fearful judgment

I, the Lord, am the Savior of the world not its Judge, for I have not come to judge the man for his sins, but I have rather come to exhort him to repentance, to faith and to his salvation from sin and then to eternal life, saving of sins over the man on the earth and then the good heaven in him, the kingdom of the heavens in man, My rest that I want so much in man. Amen.

I become the saving word over the little garden of My word into the midst of the Romanian nation, the word which shares Me to the people to be with the people on the earth, for My Father has sent Me again after man, and I become word of salvation from this sin over the man and I exhort him to the love of God and the love of God's sons, for I will come with all the angels in My day of glory and I sit on the throne of the greatness and all the nations will come together before Me, on My left and on My right, at My word spoken by Me for those who are good and bad, and then those who are good will be set on the right and those who are bad on the left, as the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats, and those who visited one of My little brothers, will hear then My calling: ***«Come, blessed of My Father, inherit the Kingdom that which is prepared for you from the foundation of the world»***, and those who will not have visited My people will hear then:

«Depart from Me, you cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels». Amen. (*See Matthew: 25/34, 41*)

Oh, the man does not know his way to God. He knows that if he gives to the impoverished, to the beggar, to the one who does not have the things on earth, by this he gains his place near God, **but it is not so.** The man has always got the poor with him and around him, but he does not have God and he does not care of Him, for the man does not love God because he loves himself even when he stretches out his arm to give to the poor.

From among the saints I look with mourning over the people and I hear that they help the churches, but they, poor of them, do not know that their alms gift does not come to Me; they do not know, poor of them, what it means for the man to help the church. **The church is the holy man, who denies himself to become My dwelling place among people**, and those who walk towards such people like these learn the way to God too and then walk in it. God's church serves the people for their salvation from the sin, giving light to them on their way to see the way and to walk in it. My little brothers, about whom I spoke in My Gospel two thousand years ago, are those who take after Me on the earth, doing the Father's will, just as I have done it, and behold, the poor and destitute are not My brothers if they do not do My Father's will, but they only wait for man's help remembering My name with their lips and only to receive alms from man.

Oh, it is great work for the man to gain My calling for those who will be set on My right hand in My day of glory when all the nations will be gathered together before Me. I come and teach the man, for I am the man's Teacher and his Savior.

Oh, man, longing for salvation, you do not know to do the works for paradise, for in order to get in paradise you need to do God's will, not man's will. Behold, you do no longer have a teacher to show you the way to paradise and you do also not take your time to seek after a teacher over your life, over your work. I come into your way and teach you, only for you to open for Me, only for you to believe in My word by which I come down from the Father to you to advise you to God. Those who have closed Me within the pages of the Scripture, which people have on their table, they have closed the way of My coming so that the people may no longer know Me that I come as word upon the earth, as it is written that I come and to be called the Word of God. However, when these will hear from My mouth that I have been this word by which I throw My seed on the earth, will see, poor of them, how greatly they have set themselves upon the men's faith and how greatly they have been deceived by their pride, by their not fearing God, for the faith does not belong to everyone, but it belongs only to those who are afraid of God and who have great feeling for God in them just as the Samaritan woman had when I came into her way and she knew Me, while the Jews, into the midst of whom I came from the Father, called Me heretic and wonderer, God blasphemer, deceiver, immoral and destroyer of holy traditions, and they did not know Me that I was the Father's Son, the One prophesied to come on the earth for the men's salvation.

Oh, the man does not have time for God on the earth, but I come to teach the man the way to God.

Oh, man, those who are My little brothers, about whom I wrote into My Gospel for the judgment of the world, they are those who can set you on the way of the commandments of life, as they set themselves. You shall visit them**,** for they have let themselves into My care like the birds of the sky and like the flowers of the field as I taught My brothers, who followed Me and whom I set to stand before Me for My works upon people, for My kingdom, to give it to the people who will understand it and will take it as their life. Oh, behold how beautifully one can understand the good answer for the day when I, the Lord, will sit on the throne of glory and separate the sheep from the goats, as it is written!

Learn from Me, men's sons! With your steps seek those who have left off the lust of the eyes, the lust of the flesh and the pride of life to be Mine into the midst of the people, who cannot leave the spirit of the world. Seek those who denied themselves to love only Me and My life in them before men, and take their example and learn too, for blessed are those who will have part in the first resurrection, for the second death will not have any power against them, as it is written.

Oh, sons of men, it is written in the order of Christ's church a time of fast for the cleansing of man's sins and for the preparation of the feast of My resurrection. Oh, not those who fast from food will be blessed, but those who are pure in their heart, those who are gentle, those who are merciful, those who are righteous, the peacemakers, those who are blasphemed for My name, those who are persecuted because of righteousness, and not those who abstain from food. In the time of the fast seek to be healed from wickedness and adorn your soul with humility and repentance, for if the fast from food does not bring God in you, humble and gentle as He is, to teach the people how they may also be, then you will not be able to learn the way to My kingdom, and you will not find those who are My little brothers who stand before Me for My glory, for My works between earth and heaven. Come to the spring of My word, which teaches you too the way of My kingdom in man and here you will find those who stand before Me for the whole human kind on the earth, for I come and speak for all the word of creation and of man's calling from death to life, from the world to God. Come, you too, on the royal way, on the way of life! Come and become ministers of My church, which watches before Me day and night, as it does not minister before the world, but it rather watches serving. Come to learn what church means and what it means to love it as it loves you! Come to understand that the world does not mean Christ's church, as those, who today are calling themselves church servants, teaching you, when they do not help the church as much as a straw, but they rather heap up glory for them and for their name, which is not according to their works and it is far too great for their life, which does not take after My life, for I gave My life for My church and I am gentle and humble in My heart, and My word is in power and in its fulfillment. Amen.

God's voice has spoken to the sons of men to call them from sin to holiness, from unbelief to belief and then to the works of the faith, for the Lord speaks over the earth into the midst of the Romanian people, which He has chosen as the house of the wedding of His coming to His bride of the Romanians, and the Lord invites to the table of His wedding and He is the Bridegroom of the wedding. Amen.

I, the Lord, have called you to blessing, oh, men's sons, and you are going to see what you will be doing. I, the Lord, call to repentance as many as I have loved them, and I will receive and write with Me those who will love to fulfill My word in them. Amen, amen, amen.

And as for you, people of My works, I will be speaking in the course of this day and teaching you in a special way, for You are My son and brother and you are My church and I have to work with you, My people. Amen.

*

(…)

Self-denial, which I ask from man who wants to follow Me with the cross of his life, this means the absence of judgment of his mind against those around him, and he who judges does this because he is haughty and because he feels wronged, forgetting that man does not deserve anything but the cutting of his will for the atonement of his sins. I am teaching you, My people nearest to My works with you, I am teaching you this for the time of the fasting, for I want the fasting from food to strengthen you, because this comes together with the work of self-denial, without which man has no power at all. Be careful, sons, for the self-denial is worked by the spirit of love, which

does not ask but gives itself in a godly way and for God, not for man, and let everything you do in your body and soul be gathered in the Lord, sons. And both for the spirit and for the body I have taught you to pass from body into soul, for these two live together, working them in the Lord when they belong to God, and do not forget that I said: ***«God is Spirit, and those who want to worship Him must worship in spirit and truth».*** (*John: 4/24*) Amen.

(…)

18-02/02-03-2008

The Sunday of the remembrance of Adam's expulsion from paradise

My voice, which spoke in paradise with the man built by My hand by the word, dust and spirit, has been speaking during these days from the midst of the Romanian people to call the man again back to God, to wake up the man's spirit and then to make the man listen to God and to make him come back to God. Amen.

I am Who I am, and nothing will remain on earth but only I and all those who will be like Me and who will see Me and will also be just as I am the One Who I am. Amen.

Unless I shake the heaven and the earth, the sea and the dry land, the man does not open his eyes to God, for the man has rooted the sin in him and he does not have any mercy to pull out of him this weed that sucks his life and My life from his spirit. However, I have become word of making between Me and Father, and behold, between Me and man, for now I am not passing over the man but face to face with him I am speaking with the Father, and I am speaking with the man and for the man to invite him to let himself into My making hand so that I may make him in My image and after My likeness and to start with him by calling him to My table, at the table of My coming for the second time on earth as word to speak with the man as I spoke with him in paradise and to ask him: *"Man, where are you?"* and then to exhort him to answer where he is, where he answers Me from, and what he does, and then to tell him what to do and thus he may listen to God, Who urges him to eat from heaven and to have a peaceful face between him and God, for God speaks with the man because the Lord can do it. Amen.

Oh, man, oh, where are you? I speak to you as I spoke with Adam in paradise. I sought Adam, for he tried to hide from Me. However, My voice took Adam out of himself and he answered Me, for I spoke to him with power, as a God and not as a man.

Oh, man, I have been looking for you. I do not look for you on earth, but I look for you in you to take you out of you and to advise you to stand before Me without fear, for fear separates the man from God and you shall stand with love before Me, for I do not do to you any harm. You are the one who does harm to yourself and you have to run from you, not from Me, for I am the good One, the holy One and the merciful One for your life. I gave life to the man in paradise and then I told him to eat from paradise of all those that were made for him and not to take of those that were God's, for they were God's. However, he forgot about Me when his obedience was put to test, and then he was afraid of My voice, which sought him to ask him about Me, because I spoke to him. When I set him in paradise after his creation and I told him what was his and what was Mine in paradise, it was only I that I spoke with him then and he did not speak with Me, and when I asked him, after I saw him sneaking into his inner being and among the trees of the garden, then he also spoke with Me and told Me: ***«I heard Your steps in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked».*** (*Gen: 3/10*) Oh, Adam could not hide among the trees of the garden; he could not sneak his shame and sin under his cover he made from the leaves of the garden. However, I, the Lord, wanted to invite him into the light of his works and to his repentance to do him good,

but he did not seek to soften his callousness, but he rather he sought after his vindication before Me as though I gave him the woman to draw him to his deed and hers. Oh, if he would not have forgotten of God, would not be wrong.

Oh, man, I am looking for you to teach you not to hide from Me but rather to come to Me and to tell Me that you have gone wrong, and I to teach you the love of God, which makes life for you. I come before you as word broken from the garden of paradise and I join the beginning with the end to speak to you, for I am the beginning and the end and I am working in the end as I did in the beginning, for it is not possible to work otherwise now. I do not longer exhort you as I did with Adam, for you live among all the beasts that harm the soul, but I advise you not to hide from God, for you cannot do it. You have seen that Adam could not hide among the trees of the garden, and he could not squeeze his shame under the cover he made out of leaves either. Oh, do not hide from God, but rather come out to meet Him and let yourself be searched out and raised from sin, for I have come after you on earth, man, and I am enveloped in the word as I was before Adam in paradise. Do not blame anyone for your sin, but only give Me your hand to wake you out of sin, for I do not come to punish you, but I rather come to wake you up and to wake you up well before Me so that you may watch.

Oh, it is not good to know Me far away from you, man! It is good to keep Me close, near you, to live after My pleasure, and I to be able to find My pleasure in you, because for this I built the man. I do not ask you anything but to be clean in your heart and have a nice face for all that you bring to Me with your sincere life before Me, and your Father, Who is in secret and Who sees in secret will reward you for your love, and this is how you will gather with Me, by your coming within Me, where you cannot wither and from where no one can pull you out to lose you. Come to Me, man, and do not hide so that you may not come! Come with a peaceful face that I may be able to teach you the peace of the heart! Come with a sweet heart that I may be able to teach you the spirit of gentleness, for I want you to be gentle with God and I want to teach you the mystery of love! Oh, how sweet My exhortation is! Hear My voice and open to Me so that I may take you and bring you to the bosom of My teaching, for **I have come as word on the earth and I speak with you as I spoke with Adam in the garden of Eden**, and I want to exhort you and get you used to become a son of My teaching, and for this miracle that you can make before Me, I do not need anything but faith, man. Amen, amen, amen.

Now I come back with the word to you, My people faithful to My coming to you, the word of man's calling to God. I have spoken to the man, sons, and I invited him to the peace of his heart between Me and him. I speak to you as well and I am bringing to you now a sweet blessing for the time before the celebration of My resurrection from the dead, for two thousand years ago I died to pay with My life for the man's life, and then I was resurrected forever and I am alive forever and ever. I have taught the man not to be afraid of God, not to hide because of fear, but to get up by love for fear makes him hide. I have called him to the faith of miracle making over his life and I have exhorted him not to love sin, for the sin is that which urges him to hide afterwards. The parable from the paradise of the man set by Me in the garden full of love for man, this is the lesson from which the man can learn not to be afraid of God, for he cannot make this either on earth or in heaven.

Oh, pray for the man's resurrection, My people. **Until I shake the heaven and the earth, the sea and the dry land, the man cannot stand face to face with Me and know My voice**. The man does as Israel did, for Israel told Moses to speak with God alone and then to come and tell the people the Lord's voice, but the man of today even this does not want and that is why he says that God does no longer speak on the earth but only by the Scriptures of two thousand years ago.

However, I come with a forerunner and sweet voice, because I want to save the man from the day of My wrath for those who do not want to listen to the law of life. I am long enduring and have great mercy and I want the man to hear what I do for him, and that is why I become a spring of word into your midst and I call the man into view, My people. Oh, pray to God with sweet and holy days, for You have to learn from Me the holy law for food, for clothing, for love and for faith, but the man eats everything and he knows that he also needs to have days of fasting from all that he eats. However, you are no longer like every man on earth, but you are the fruit of your faith in My coming instead and you are the fruit of My coming again from the Father to the man as word on earth. Pray within the peace of your heart and bring to Me prayer for you and for man, and your Father, Who is in secret, Who sees in secret, will reward you and will gather your heavenly treasure with Him, for there is no moth and rust with Him as it is on the earth over the man's gathering.

When I was on the earth with My disciples, I was speaking to all those who were listening to Me and I was teaching them the law of the rest of the man loving of God and I was saying to them: ***«When you fast, anoint your head and wash your face and make it beautiful with all your heart, so that you may fast without hypocrisy, and your Father Who is in secret, Who sees in secret, will reward you».*** And I was also telling them: ***«Do not lay up treasures for yourselves on the earth so that you may not put your heart into them and moth and rust may consume them, but lay up for yourselves treasures in God, where neither moth nor rust consume, and where all the things of the man dedicated to God with all his possessions are kept».*** Amen. (*See Matthew: 6/16-21*)

Oh, how comes that the man does not hear My voice of two thousand years ago? **I hear all the wise people of the earth how they speak about you that My word of today is not good to keep and to believe it, and that My word of two thousand years ago is enough. Oh, if it is enough, then why do they lay up treasures and glory on the earth?** Did I not tell them by My Scriptures of two thousand years ago not to lay up treasures on the earth and not to put their heart in them? Oh, hypocrites of them! What will they do before Me when they will be asked how they have fulfilled the Scripture in which they have believed, as they say, and which has been enough for them so that they may no longer hear My word of today?

Oh, My people keep your faith into My coming! Keep what you have from Me so that no one may take your crown, for this faith does not belong to everyone, but it belongs to those to whom the Father wanted to reveal that what the wise men and the scribes of the world do not perceive because they do not believe, poor and destitute of them!

Oh, My people, I, the Lord, your God, the wonderful One among His saints, strengthen My blessing over you for the time of the affectionate prayer to the man's salvation from the sea of unbelief on the earth. Fasting from food without a holy prayer added to it does not have any power, neither for the body nor for the soul and nor for the spirit, but you, My people, be great, be strong by the spirit of the holy prayer, and we will make steps towards a feast of resurrection, and we will come out with a festive and heavenly suite so that the world may see that I am at your feast and resurrection, by which I appear on the earth, and that it may also see that I come to you to be with you on the earth, as it is written to be, and behold, it is as it is written, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

Sons, sons from the spring, I open up My arms of father and I embrace within them the son who has come back now into My nest with sons and I thank him for his rest which he has given to Me in him after My long mourning by which I accompanied him through the angels to his calling to Me from the midst of the world in which he had wondered away for a while. Let no one call Me to account or ask Me for an answer because of My mercy full of love for his coming back into My

nest with sons, but let him rather bow under the power of his love, by which he has embraced Me and comforted My mourning after him, throwing behind him everything he has had that it might possibly pull him out from near My bosom. I, the Lord, have power and I have brought him again into the nest. I will strengthen him, I will renew him, I will sanctify him and I will teach him from Me, for he loves Me, sons, and where the man's love can work in him for God, then God can work as well. Amen.

25-02/09-03-2008

The first Sunday of the Lent, of the right faith

God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, becomes word on the earth and is coming down into His book in these days and then He is sharing Himself so that His word may be known. Amen.

I announce Myself at the gates and I come in and My word flows from My mouth and becomes river and rain and waters the fallow soil sown by Me, for My seed is My preached word and My rain of word multiplies the seed to grow and to bear fruit in man so that the man may give forth fruit in God then. Amen.

I am the first and the last. My voice resembles the roar of many waters, as it is written, and I preach the eternal Gospel to those who live on the earth and to every nation, tribe, language and people and I call out in a loud voice: ***«Fear the Lord, and give Him glory; for the hour of His judgment has come. Worship Him Who made the heaven, the earth, the sea, and the springs of waters!».*** (*Apoc: 14/7*)

I am the first and the last, as it is written, and **I become word as in the beginning when I was speaking with the man in paradise**, for the man in the end to hear Me and to fulfill My word, and if he does not want to fulfill, then I fulfill it. Amen.

I speak to the Romanian nation and to its church:

On your hearth, Romanian nation, I have a manger of the birth of My word, for I have chosen from your midst the little patch of land coming first from the waters at the making of the heaven and of the earth and on it I have made a little and tiny people and I have raised from it, from place to place, a new tribe of sons of the holy faith, and then I have taught them to love and to live on your land the law of paradise, Romanian people, for it is written in the Scriptures about the revelation of God's sons: ***«They will be like Him and will see Him, for He will dwell with them, and they will be His people, and God Himself will be with them. He will wipe away from them every tear from their eyes. Death will be no more; neither will there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more. The first things have passed away».*** He Who sits on the throne said, ***«Behold, I am making all things new… for these words of God are faithful and true, for I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. I will give freely to him who is thirsty from the spring of the water of life. He who overcomes, I will give him these things. I will be his God, and he will be My son».*** Amen. (*Apoc: 21/3-7*)

Oh, Romanian people, I speak My word to you, for I am the first and the last and that is why I become word as I was at the first beginning, for I fulfill the Scriptures. This day of feast is a day of remembrance of the right faith, a day set by the saints and by fathers over those who believe the works of God on the earth with the people, **and you, Romanian people, you are the new nation chosen from the nations to be now My people, to be My new chosen Israel, to be My New Jerusalem**, but the people of the church from you want to be believed for they do not believe Me that I am the first and the last, for they do not hear Me that I speak to them, because I

have spoken to them very much by this river of word that is upon you and they have not wanted to speak with Me either, if I have spoken with them. They want to be believed because they do not believe Me by this word, but it is not so, and they do like the priests in the time of My passion, when, seeing the greatness of My works, thought that they could destroy Me in such a way they could not be removed from My chair, from which they ruled over the people so that I might not rule and that they might rule instead, for they loved empty glory as those of today are doing. However, at that time I told them and I have also been telling those of today that **My kingdom is not of this world** and that I have come to save the world and not to rule over it as do those from it.

Oh, Romanian people, I am speaking now over those who sit over you under the name of your servants for their right faith and yours in God, for today the Sunday of the right faith is written in the Christian calendar, the Sunday of the Orthodoxy.

Oh, sons, come, come and listen to the word of My mouth and I will teach you the fear of the Lord! It is written in the Scriptures: ***«He who would love life, and see good days, let him keep his tongue from evil, and his lips from speaking deceit, for the face of the Lord is against those who do evil to cut off the memory of them from the earth. Come near to Me to be illuminated and let your faces not be ashamed! Taste and see that the Lord is good. The Lord's eyes are towards the righteous. His ears listen to their cry and His face is against those who do evil to cut off the memory of them from the earth, for those who hate the righteous One go wrong»,*** as it is written. (*See 1 Pet: 3/10; Ps: 34/15, 16*) Oh, take a good look into the map, for I have sent you the map through My messengers to you. Look into the map, for by this river of word, which has been springing of My mouth on the hearth of the Romanian nation for fifty years, the land of My second coming from near the Father after the man as word, by this map I have shown you My walking of this time, My word of today, the eternal Gospel, and do not forget that I am the first and the last, and it is not possible that I may not to be with My Gospel now, in the end, for I work nothing, nothing, but only what is written in the Scriptures to fulfill it. I come to you to give you the gift of the holy faith in My word of today spoken by My mouth over the earth, and do not forget that now you commit the sin of the faith denial if you deny My word now, which comes as salvation over you to teach you so that you may not perish by the sin of the faith denial, neither you nor the Romanian people, if you are denying now, for it is coming and **it has already come the sin of the faith denial, about which it is written in the Scriptures that will come before the day of My greatness when I will give each one according to his deed**. In the time of My first coming, two thousand years ago, those who served in God's house put Me in the darkness and denigrated Me so that the people might not come to Me but to go to them instead, and they put Me in the grave; they put Me in the grave but the truth sprang out from the earth and the righteousness looked down from heaven, as it is written, and those who were unfaithful were proved out, those who conspired false testimony against Me with hatred so that I might not destroy their worldly living, which is soul damaging and is far away from the spirit of the light of everything. Oh, do not hide from Me as Adam did in paradise, who wanted to hide from Me for the sake of his will and then he blamed Me and hated Me after that; however, then we separated, because I was not able to rely on the traitor, on the disobedient in paradise, the one hid in his own self from My face. It is written that: ***«The Lord is good and righteous, and for this He will set a law against those who go wrong in their way».*** Oh, do not make to Me any place of grave out of your places which you call churches, for I am the living One and I speak and not keep silent as you say that only two thousand years ago was My speaking with the man and then it has no longer been since then. However, did I not tell that I would be to the end of the time with those who serve Me as disciples? Did I not tell that any perfect disciple was like his Teacher, Christ? **Oh, the life lived in Christ,**

this means Orthodoxy, and this is what the church has to celebrate. However, you should not help the people in the way you work, and you will not be able to help but only by exhorting them to fulfill the Scriptures of My coming, and to fulfill them too if you want to bear the fruit of salvation in Me, for I gave My life for My church and not you. Life is beautiful without sinning, but you do not teach the people to separate from sin and to taste the fullness of the heavenly graces, the sweetest life in man; oh, do not teach the people this way, because you sin like them too. The feast of the right faith has to be the fruit of the heavenly living of the church as I grow the people of My word chosen from the Romanians to be My people to which I have come to make a house for Me with him, to dine with him, to appear to him and to share My word through him over the earth, as it is written about those who believe in Me to their advantage and with the fruit of their faith.

Oh, people of the church, it makes Me suffer when I see that you give glory to one another, that you get up and set over the others on the chairs of greatness, to show each other to the people, and you keep Me away from you, far from your living, far from My clean serving with you, and the day of the judgment comes, and the sheep will be separated from the goats, and you have not taken care of Me, you have not visited Me, for My little ones, through whom you could be with Me and visit Me, they are those who love Me with My fulfillment in them, and you have not shown your love to them, and behold, I do not have sheep to be separated from the goats when My great day will come for the sheep to be chosen from the goats as it is written in My Gospel about the day of the fearful judgment. **Oh, do not forget that My church is the first one built among the saints;** not that what is made from the sinners. **Do not forget that the holies are given to the saints,** and the saints are those who have a holy life. Do not forget that I am the Saint of the saints, the first One resurrected from the dead, and I am not of the sinners, who do no love Me, and now the sin of the faith denial is coming to you and this heavy sin is coming closer and closer, for those who have departed from My Spirit, the Only One in the church of one thousand years ago, (*The Catholic Church, r.n.*), want to put down to the ground My church now, which has remained and which has kept in it the image of My kingdom in man by its saints, and they try to put My face down, for it is written: ***«they will get together with one mind to give their kingdom to the beast, until God's words will be fulfilled».***

I, the Lord, the slaughtered Lamb for the salvation of those who love Me fulfilling My word, call out over the servants of the church of the Romanian nations: Do not deny your faith left by your forefathers, but completely come back to the saints and to the fathers and to the feasts removed from their places for more than seventy years[87], for this replacement has brought with it now the sin of the faith denial, the sin about which it is written into the Scriptures that will be shown before My coming with the saints, for the saints will judge the world and all those that are removed from their places and all those who have spoiled the holy laws from the fathers, and for which, behold, the wrath is coming over the church left from the forefathers. There has been a

[87] The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: «***the people made bold to even change the times***», when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox" congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised" Julian Calendar, (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions". ***«… and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law…»*** (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

succession of patriarchs in the Romanian people, and the first one has changed the feasts of the saints from their places, and the one who have been appointed now is trying to bring the sin of the faith denial over the church, and behold why **I had to build My church again on its first rock by My word, and I have built it,** and from this rock I have spoken with you, servants who have set yourselves to sit over the nations in My name. I, the Lord Jesus Christ, urge you to wake up well and to believe in My word that is upon you so that it may not come what is worse to you, and then to wake up the flock and to advise it from Me not from you, for the sin of the faith denial is coming and it is coming with swift steps; it is coming to put you down to the ground, and **I have built My church again on the first rock,** and from this stone I speak over to you, and the gates of the hell will not overcome it, and it will be and it will grow from it and through it the people of God on the earth, the new people, the Christian people, as it was at its beginning through Me two thousand years ago, for it is written into the Scriptures about the new birth of the world, and I am coming to fulfill it, as it is written. Amen.

My church of New Jerusalem, by which I speak over the flock of the Romanian people and over those who sit over it in My name, this is the church by which I will not be overthrown from My throne, and that is why I have come now and set it on its first rock, and the wise people of the time do not understand what this work is, at which they look and pretend that they do not understand. By this stone, I have saved My church from destruction, for the church of the Romanian nation is now trying to sell itself on a foreign price so that it may belong to the world and not to Christ, and behold, more than seventy years ago there was great sufferance on earth and in heaven and the times of the church were changed, as it was written for them to happen because of the church's lack of watchfulness, and now there it is again, lack of watchfulness, (*It is about the desire of the rulers over the Romanian Orthodox Church to change the Easter holidays - the Resurrection of Jesus Christ - from the old style to the new style*[88]*, Catholic r.n.*) **again denial of saints and fathers, again violation of the things left by the forefathers, and the church belongs to the world and it is no longer Mine,** and I make room for My grave among those who sit over My flock and who do not give Me the glory and do not give Me the resurrection and do not receive Me with those things of today by which I come and want to bring God to life in man.

Oh, church of the Romanian people, do not spoil your face! Take heed at My word over you, for I have always called you to get up, to wake up and watch, and with every passing day to give you to understand why I have been calling you. Those who sit over you in My name do not watch for Me and for you, for they mind only their own business. Oh, keep what you have left from your holy forefathers, for the people have spoiled the holy laws and they will continue spoiling them if they have set themselves to rule and have enthrone each other over you, and you are to die without a candle as they want you to die away from the faith left from your forefathers. **Oh, do not deny your faith!** Do not commit this sin! Open the Scripture and see into it that it is written that before My coming there comes the sin of the faith denial, and behold, that is why you have to believe that My coming is at your door and that I have come to save you, if you want. Oh, keep away from this sin, keep away, for I have come to let you know what should do, and I will make the spirit of the prophecy come down upon you, the spirit that signifies My testimony. Amen.

[88] Old Style (O.S.) and New Style (N.S.) (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates) are sometimes used with dates to indicate either whether the start of the Julian year has been adjusted to start on 1 January (N.S.) even though documents written at the time use a different start of year (O.S.), or whether a date conforms to the Julian calendar (O.S.), formerly in use in many countries, rather than the Gregorian (N.S.)

Behold the sin of the faith denial, the sin that comes through the man who comes before Me, as it is written! Get up and overcome this sin, Romanian people, overcome it, for I, the Lord, will prevail against it, and I want you to do to the same so that I may give you a big reward as to the one who overcomes. I have a son in to your midst, anointed by Me and by My word in the church of the Romanian people, a son by whom I want to take the death, the darkness and the lie out of the church of this nation, but he is now being kept in chains because of his faith, and he has got his hands, his legs and his little mouth bound and he cannot work, he cannot walk and he cannot speak. Pray for My great victory, Romanian people, for My victory will be yours too. Pray for the Lord to overcome for you and not the man who rules over you to have dominion over you.

Get up, for I have great compassion on you, because I suffer because of your fate, Romanian people, for I have chosen you as My people now, in the end of the time, for I am the first and the last and what I have written now upon you remains written. Amen.

Oh, do not pull yourself out of your root, do not pull yourself out of the vine, church of the Romanian people, for if you do so, then you get dry. It is written that any branch which remains in the vine the Father takes care of it and prunes it to bring forth even more fruit, and again, it is written that the branch, which brings forth fruit by itself, it does not bring forth fruit from the vine, and its fruit gets dry once with it.

Oh, servants of the church of the Romanian people, it remains written between Me and you that what I have spoken over you and over the Romanian church. I am the first and the last. Oh, how comes that you do not take My word into consideration, so great and so dear, that which has been calling upon you for such a long time? I am coming towards you with the eternal Gospel, as it is written. Here it is! **I do nothing but only that which is written into the Scriptures and I work by those who are faithful to Me, for the faith does not belong to everyone, as it is written,** but I, the Lord of the church, want you to belong to the holy faith, if now the Father has wanted to reveal Me to you too, in the end of the time, but if you do not want this, then you will see.

Amen, amen, I say to you, church of the Romanian people: any of the little branches, which do not remain in the vine, the Father cuts it and throws it into the fire. Amen.

I have spoken over the church of the Romanian nation on this day of memorial of the right faith, which the church calls the Sunday of the Orthodoxy.

Now I am concluding My speaking over the church of the Romanian people.

I am Who I am. I am the first and the last. I am Who I am. Amen, amen, amen.

03/16-03-2008

The third Sunday of the Lent, of the Holy Cross

(*Excerpt*)

You, children who stay as the gates for Me to come in to My people with the gift of the holy growth for him, always, always, you always have to suffer for My people, but I, the Lord, comfort you with My sweet Spirit to strengthen you as My little children, even if those who hate you do not find that I am the One Who does this, that I am this word; however, I tell these that I do no nothing but only what is written in the Scriptures, that I came and I come to fulfill the Scriptures, and I look into them and I fulfill them, and behold, it is written in them about My glory of today with My people chosen from the Romanians for My coming of nowadays and which I, the Lord, call it as in the Scriptures, the people of the New Jerusalem, and it is written about it: ***«I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the nations like an overflowing stream:***

and you shall suck of it; you shall be borne on the side, and shall be dandled on the knees. As one, whom his mother comforts, so will I comfort you; and you shall be comforted in Jerusalem… and the hand of Lord shall be known toward his servants; and he will have indignation against his enemies». (*Is: 66/12, 13, 14b*) Amen.

And now, My people, you are My witness, you are the face of My today's glory, for with you I glorify Myself before the sons of men and I am relying on you for My coming as word on earth now, in the end of the time[89]. I wait for them to come to Me and to you, those who have turned against Me and against you, to cleanse them and to save them from the reward of their unbelief and to save them from the sufferance, which they build for themselves without wisdom. Bring prayer to Me, son, for those who do not know what they do when striking against Me and you by their unbelief, by which they cover their free will, the will of pleasures, their evil will, which brings the man to his separation from My will, as man does on earth, for this is how these have come to be through the spirit of discontentment and judgment.

… It is written in the Scriptures My word of two thousand years ago and in which I said: ***«Whoever wants to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me».*** (*See Mark: 8/34*) However it is hard to find a man on earth to understand this word of Mine and its work, and behold, you suffer from those who come near you for the work of My word, they do not know to come when they come, and then they cause you many pains and tears, and I, the Lord, comfort you then, I wipe out your tear, giving you powers from Me to be able to work for My today's Gospel, **a book about which is written in the Scriptures, the book of the Lamb.**

Oh, My today's cross is heavy! It is hard to bear My today's coming! I have no one to help Me under My today's cross, and the parable of two thousand years ago still happens today and then when I could not be helped under the cross by those who were close to Me, and rather the strangers helped Me on the way of the cross and I did not have close to Me those whom I had exhorted with so much heavenly word, children sons. The soul in you sighs like David's, who was sighing before Me under the pressure of his people, and I, the Lord, gave him victory against those who envied him from his people, as I have always given you, and I will always give you, for you are staying under My today's cross, as unbelief is great, and the unbelief today is as in the time of Noah. Who believed then that I had told Noah to build his salvation? No one believed, no one listened, and all took care of their business until the water came and took them all away, as it is written. So is the indifference and unbelief today, for I have come now and set you before Me to built an ark of salvation for the faithful man, to build My church again, for it has long been torn down and desolated by the heathens in it, by those with a pagan life before Me and who call themselves My church; however, I have been building My church on the stone through you and I am her food and her Teacher from heaven, and the unbelief of the people is great, but I show them their ark of salvation, and they say that there is no truth in the word of My calling for them, and those of today are saying like those in the time of Noah , who were taking care of their business, when Noah was working at My word upon him and at the salvation of the faithful ones, and behold, My today's word will stand in judgment with those are called at the table of My mercy and do not respond at My calling, and especially with those who come and then leave again for a pagan life, trampling upon My holiness in them. These feared the cross, which they had to carry on the way with the faith for the cross and denied their life in holiness and then they went back and became blasphemers against My today's walking with the glory of My word, which is calling man to his salvation. Oh, what else should I do to them other than what they have done for themselves?

[89] *See the selection topic: „The end of the world and the Day of the Lord", r.n.*

Oh, it is not with God the life made by man himself, because with God is the life lived in God's will and fulfilled according to the Scriptures. Behold, those, who did not listen to Noah, died, and behold how those who do not listen to you die, and then they leave and strike back into the flock, and they strike you in order to despise you and to cover their unbelief, but no, it will not be like these, for they will receive the payment from this table, because I do not let Myself be mocked to the end, for justice is at My right hand and it will decide. Amen.

… Oh, keep away from sadness, sons! Keep away from the words that strike with anger against you! Stay under My shelter until the storm passes, sons! Behold, I am glorifying Myself in you before the people on this day of feast of the cross, as I prophesied by My word upon you that I would appear with you before the unbelieving world.

17/30-03-2008.

The feast of the Annunciation

I am Who I am. I am the first and the last, as it is written by Me in the Scriptures. I am ***The Word of God.*** I am speaking and these are God's true words, for My testimony is the spirit of prophecy. Amen.

I open the heaven I am coming down as word on the earth and the armies of the heaven are coming with Me, and **of My mouth a sharp sword is coming out to strike the pagans with it,** and, again, to prepare and to shepherd My people, to which I may come and write Myself into its midst with My speaking, and My name is called **the Word of God,** which no one understands, but only I, as it is written. Amen.

I am coming in through the gates, I am coming as word in My book of today and I am writing Myself with a feast of annunciation. My mother Queen stands on My right hand and is celebrated by the angels and by the saints because of humility by which she received Me and carried Me in her womb as a baby to be born, after My angel was sent by God to her to announce her of My seeding from the Holy Spirit into her bosom and My birth, My name, My greatness and then My endless kingdom. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! Peace to you, Israel of today! My mother, the virgin, has got into your mist her coming with Me and with her feast of two thousand years ago, when My angel, who came to the bishop Zacharias to let him know about John's conception and then his birth, he also came after that to her and announced her about My conception, about My birth and then about My kingdom.

Oh, My people, you are My forerunner, just as John was, about whom the angel Gabriel said: ***«He will go before Him in the spirit and power of Elijah, 'to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children,' and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord».*** (*Luke: 1/17*) My mother, the virgin, is coming down into your midst as word and she is served by the angels and gives you powers from heaven for My work with you, for your work for Me, My people.

Come, mother, to be celebrated with the angels and with the saints into the midst of My people, who is Our house of coming from God to the people again, mother. Amen, amen, amen.

*– Bless my humility by which I bow down to speak to Your people of today, Son of the Father God and my Son, to teach today Your people the power of humility, for I, when I saw the light of Your angel that was coming closer and was speaking to me, I became small, I submitted with great decency and I asked him to teach me how to understand his annunciation for me, and he taught me and told me: «**Do not be afraid, for you have found favor with God. The Holy Spirit***

will come on you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. Therefore also the Holy One Who is born from you will be called the Son of God». (*Luke: 1/30, 35*) *Then I humbled and submitted myself and I said to the messenger angel:* ***«Behold, the handmaid of the Lord; be it to me according to your word».*** (*Luke: 1/38*)

Oh, bless my teaching from today over the people earned by Your word, Son Lord, for this is how You have been well pleased. Amen.

– The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit bless your word, mother. Amen.

– Oh, people of my Son, let my humiliation before the Lord's angel teach you the work of humility for the Lord's works, for the Lord is coming to you with His work of today and is giving it to you to fulfill it, and by its fulfillment you may prepare for the Lord an instructed people, and that you may go before the Lord in the spirit and the power of Elijah and that the parents' hearts may be turned to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the righteous, as the Lord worked with John, His forerunner, two thousand years ago. The Lord's work with you turns the parents' hearts to the sons of the holy faith and softens those who are disobedient to take in them the wisdom of God's righteous ones, and this is how the Lord chooses a people for Himself. He descend to you on the mysterious clouds and then He speaks, and the hand of His word is gathering from here and from there and making a little bunch and putting it into the vase and this is how it is presenting it, as He is presenting you today to the sons of the people so that they may leave off the spirit of their rebellion, the spirit by which they do not serve God but only themselves and the ruler of this age and many of them, hearing and seeing from you, understand from God and put away from them their evil ways and then seek after the Lord's ways, as you have also found and sought and then come to be afterwards. No one can do this but only those that are like me and humble and bow themselves and then learn and get used to the power of the work of humility, for I was small before the Lord and this was how I fulfilled, and I fulfilled His work on the earth in obedience. Oh, put down on a piece of paper all the words that the Lord has given to you to fulfill them and fulfill them in due time and that you may be able to speak with Him always as I said to His angel: ***«Behold, the handmaid of the Lord; be it to me according to your word».*** (*Luke: 1/38*) Amen.

This is the word of my humility by which I am bowing down today into the midst of Your people to teach him this power, Lord Son. I teach him to fulfill in due time those that you bring to him for fulfillment, and I pray to You, I pray before You to give him power, to give him love to fulfill as I did, dear Son, Your will before You. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, My mother, there is no shepherd, there is no better teacher than the one who lay down his life before those who are shepherded and taught by him. You have shown them your obedience, mother, and this is how you have taught them today. No one more than those who are faithful to My word fulfill better and more perfect those brought by Me to be fulfilled and settled before Me and before the people, and those who are not faithful are those who do not humble, mother, are those who do not fulfill, mother, even if We humble before them teaching them and bowing down so that they may receive Us, mother. In one day I opened the mind of those who stood before Me to receive Me as word in the book and I explained to them from the Scriptures how easy they lose their fulfillment and then their faith, those who come to believe in Me without having love, humility and the humble spirit in them for their progress in My great works, mother. I showed them why they were not able to understand clearly, those who believed in Me at the news and at the sight of My wonderful works two thousand years ago, for when it came for My fulfilled word to have room in them, they could not take it in them, they could not understand it, mother, and I proved them out to be able to help them towards Me, but they did not understand My word. I will coming to

My people fed from My mouth and I will tell him how the man does not allow himself to be prepared by God's word for the wisdom of God's mysteries in man, for when I would try to reveal My mysteries of wisdom to the man, the man does not want to understand any more, he becomes unfriendly and then he gets up and leaves God, and even more, he blames the Lord, and he even call Him a liar, not acknowledging Him as God. Oh, well, the man is not possible to remain as he is if he comes to hear and to believe and to be then with God. He has to come and to stay at his making then, for the mind of the faithful man does no longer has to remain as on earth, but it has to take in it the wisdom from heaven and that it may speak on the earth likewise, as in heaven and not as on earth, mother.

Oh, My people, I want to open your mind with every passing day, and with every passing day you are to show Me the work of your mind too and then the work of your obedience, to show Me that you are the fruit of My wisdom by which I want to work the man today. Get used to speak with your little mouth more truly and more clearly: ***«Let Your will be done, as in heaven, so on earth»,*** (*Matt: 6/10*), and do not forget that only perfect disciples speak like this, and they do likewise. Word and deed, this is how you are to be, My people. I to be the word and you to be its work, for My people from the time of those fifty years of My today's word with it has put My word upon him to its feet and it put it down and then to sleep and did not fulfill it, and the one who does not fulfill the word in which he believes, is called unfaithful.

It is a feast of annunciation, and I announce you to have humility by which you are to bow down before My word to fulfill it as My mother did, oh, My today's people. Strengthen yourself, sons, in the spirit of the fulfilling of My word. Put down on paper all those that I have brought to you to be fulfilled into your midst and by My tool, with which I am going to prepare My glory, and I will be your Protector, your Comforter, your Healer and Victor for you, and that we may serve one another, sons: We from heaven and you from earth; you, to be the hands and the legs of My body and of My saints' to fulfill My word on earth, and We to be your spirit and little wings and this is how we are to do the Father's will, for **the Father's will is your holiness[90] by obedience to God**, sons. Oh, those who do not listen, they are called immoral, for those who do not obey God with their fulfillment are called servants of other gods.

Oh, My people of today, learn from My mother, the virgin, the humility with reverence and become small, son, become obedient, as My mother became small and listened when she received Me in her from the mouth of My messenger angel that came from God upon her. The Lord, your God has always taught you. Always open yourself, My people, and take the Lord your God in you when He comes to you to give Himself to you and to give you, for His work is wonderful, wonderful, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

25-03/07-04-2008

The sixth Sunday of the Lent, the Palm Sunday

Peace and power I, the Lord, put into the gates for My coming down as word into My book of this time. I come as word from the Father after two thousand years from My first preaching of the new birth of the world, but this road of Mine is full of thorns, because no one expects Me to come, for **the man does not know how to understand the Lord's coming,** that which is written in the Scriptures to be fulfilled now. I hear people on earth how they speak in their hard times that

[90] ***«But just as He Who called you is holy, you yourselves should also be holy in every aspect of your life, because it is written, "You shall be holy, for I am holy."»,*** 1 Peter. 1:15-16, r.n.

they got tired with life, but I do not hear them saying that they got tired with death, for behold, the man does not know how to know about life and death as Lazarus knew, who died and was resurrected, who carried then in him the wisdom of the mystery of life and death and the wisdom of the mystery of the resurrection, and all these he knew through Me then.

It is a feast for the memorial of God's glory in this Sunday, My people. Al the people who gathered together on a day like this two thousand years ago knew that I took Lazarus out of the grave and I resurrected him, and they all came out to meet Me in that day, crying: ***«Hosanna! Blessed is He Who comes in the name of the Lord, the King of Israel!»*** and I sat on a foul of a donkey as it was written. I am speaking with you in a day of glory, people of My word. I have always given you wisdom to understand through it My word that is upon you, My coming to you, My dwelling with you, for the one who does not understand from God does not stay with God and one like that goes into the world again, for the opposition against Me is as great as it was in all the times, and I want you to understand this and to get used to be more and more loving and to protect God more and more beautifully, to protect your faith and your steadfastness with Me, for when I came from the Father to pay with My life laid down on the cross for the man's life I endured great shame from the people, and I was sold on silver twice, My people, and the second time I was sold after I came to life, and woe, the people of the empty glory, who ruled at that time over Israel's soul, did not know how to defile My glory more.

I am speaking with you, My people, to give you the power of My word, **for My word has eternal life in it** for you, the one who believe, and for those who do not believe in it, it has eternal damnation, as it is written about the judgment through the word. Now there have stood up many mouths who say that I am not this word and that the man speaks this word from himself. Oh, if I were a man on the earth now and if I heard this word, then I would speak about the man who would give it to Me that he is God's man because of the eternal life of this word and I would eat of it, of its saving life, for woe and woe again to the man who has spoken during these days that this word is not spoken by My mouth! Oh, My people, here it is how they go to the world, those who use their mind, as also those from two thousand years ago did, who brought false testimony against Me in any way until they made bold to pay silver even after My resurrection, so that they could spread on the earth **the greatest lie, as though I was not resurrected and that I was stolen from the grave by My disciples. However, My resurrection and the resurrection of My saints has been proven,** and the sin of falsehood remained then on the heads of the hypocrites, for those who serve the lie are devils, and here it is what I say that the man does not know how to know about life and about death, about truth and about lie, about light and about darkness, for these oppose each other and struggle in the same body after the man takes the side of one of these.

Oh, My people, stay with faithfulness near My bosom and receive My word and fulfill it upon you, son, for any work that is persecuted when it works in My name, that is from God, because only God is the One persecuted on the earth, He and those who love Him, receiving beatings, denigrations and crushes as He did. Woe to those who run away from the cross getting tired with it, for the life without cross is a shameful life and it draws the man only and only under the spirit of lying and of the empty glory, the spirit who opposes God with rebellion, for this is how this opposition of spirit against Me in man is known, and it is known by its rebellious work. Oh, those who revolt do not gain anything, anything. They do not gain even their freedom, for there cannot be anyone more enslaved than them, because they are slaves to the fruit of discontent, of murmuring and unbelief, and behold, woe to the happiness of those who are unfaithful in this world!

Oh, Christian, if God has opened your eyes to step in your walking on this way in which I come as word on the earth to build with it a people for the Father and for the heaven, do not seek to fall into the spirit of doubt and of unbelief, for those who separate from the body of this people will be put to shame, both in heaven and on earth, and again, those who stay and do not know to be alive and to give to God according to His pleasure. The unbelief in which he who comes to be and then falls because of his doubt, this is a very shameful pay, and this reward proves him out, it brings his unfaithful life into view, that without a stature pleasant to God, for the unfaithful rise in revolt and then try to thin out in My people, and that is why I said about the one who comes and then leaves becoming a traitor, that it is enough to step aside and this means betrayal because he betrays God, with Whom He stayed and then he leaves off God's mysteries, and a man like this makes his own mind and then works only evil with it, only rebellion, only death, as only the devil works again by those who are gained by him and in whom he becomes seven times stronger, as I said by the word two thousand years ago about those who fell from grace.

I promised you, My people, that I would come to you and tell you how the faithful man is able to stand up again against Me. I wait to be able to work before you with power, with vigor. I wait for the power in the gates to be able to come with solid food, with much word, for those who have helped, without waiting for them, poor of them, the rebellion which is slapping My cheek, they filled My forehead with thorns and My face with slaps, My body with whiplashes and bruises for their discontents. However, do I really owe them anything, or they owe Me instead?

Two thousand years ago, I was speaking with many who believed in Me and I wanted to set their being, for they were not made, but when it was to walk with them, My word had no room in it, and I was telling them: ***«If you do not believe in Me, you will die in your sins.»*** (*John 8:24*) This is what I am telling those of today who have come and have not stayed to their making, but they have even despised Me instead, they hit Me, they betrayed Me, they blasphemed Me and I tell them this: if you do not believe in My word and in My bowing to you, then you will remain in your sins, as those of two thousand years ago remained, who did not let Me cleanse them, but on the contrary, they took Me and crucified Me. Behold, the sins they have committed do no longer let the man to be cleansed by them anyhow, but more, he even tries to justify them, to protect them and to have them, and I can no longer help people like these but only by sufferance. I, because I am good, have always asked them and said to them: come, sons, come to repentance, for you gain nothing from your righteousness, sons! Come to Me so that I may cleanse you, if you show Me your sins, or if you let Me tell them to you, for behold, I tell you about My wounds by which you have filled Me now! I cannot forgive you but only through the gates. Nowhere on the earth will you be able to receive forgiveness between you and Me but only within the gate of this work, in which you have come freely to believe and to be. I cannot work for you but only by My order. Flee from the spirit of doubt and unbelief, for you gain nothing out of this, but these spirits only draw you away from God, as during the time of those fifty years they had drawn away those in My people who came and doubted and then they left and again they came and left again, and this does not mean resurrection. He who does not know to come, that one knows to leave, and a man like this does not learn something else.

Oh, My people, that is why I have come to you with the spirit of wisdom. Behold how those who are not wise come to leave, and it is happening today as two thousand years ago since those who believed in Me did not know then to become God's sons, and thus they returned again to their own business as they also came. I leave you now in a spirit of the feast of My glory, and I will try again to set Myself as word upon you in order to make up My whole book of this day, because there is weakness within the gates and I can hardly work.

May the glory of the Palm Sunday feast be blessed, My people, My day of glory when I entered into Jerusalem on a foul of a donkey two thousand years ago, when they sang to Me "Hosanna!", those who denigrated Me afterwards and blasphemed and crucified Me. Strengthen yourself in the spirit of the wisdom from above. See that I have asked you to put down on a paper everything you need to listen and fulfill. See that My word may not remain unfulfilled upon you. In a churchly way I can fulfill into your midst and not otherwise, and you have to understand how this comes, My people.

Oh, children from the gates, I have told you to write epistles of resurrection to My people tested by the spirit of the rebellious, as My work has also been some other times. Help the people to know from God and not from man the whole truth of the things, from you and not from the rebellious ones, for the rebellious ones make wrong steps, they trample on you and Me and want cover they guilt after denigrating you. Strengthen the faith of My people. Strengthen yourselves for Me and for My preaching, for My testimony is the spirit of prophecy and you can be useful vessels for Me and for My people. Give to My people strong little wings and keep it in My way, for you are dear for Me and the people loves you and it follows you, because I give it powers by your love for it and by its faith and I also give it comfort. Send strengthening to My people and I will be in you when you will speak upon it. Peace to you! I take away your weaknesses, for you need power to work, to clean the people of its sins and to give it always resurrection, for I am the Lord of the resurrection upon you. Amen.

Peace to you, My faithful people!

Peace to you either, the one who are doubtful, who do not know to stay in My arm of heavenly Shepherd to be able to guide you! Woe to the one who follows the feeling of his mind sick with doubt and murmuring!

Peace to you as well, those who blaspheme My word and My people, for you are without peace and wander away from God, because if you knew what God means between heaven and earth, you would not fall into doubt, you would not fall in unbelief and you would not lose God from you! Peace to you, stubborn suns, for you good, because you have left the way of righteousness, the way of love, of peace and endurance, and chose to rebel! Do not wonder that I tell you "Peace to you!" for you are to be pitied. However, My peace is from heaven, and you do no longer want now to be with God. Oh, what will you gain in the way you are walking now? Amen, amen, amen.

*

I come back again into My book with you, My people Jerusalem. All the saints, all the angelic hosts love, protect and glorify the land of the Romanian nation, and this is because I, the Lord, have you as a new seedling on the hearth of this nation with My work of the second coming from near the Father to fulfill this Scripture, for the Scripture of the renewal of the world is promised by Me to be fulfilled, and I needed you, My people, for no one is able to work his fallow land without working tools. Behold, I let you know to get ready beautifully within garments of white and clean flax, within little garments of resurrection, and to sing to those from the village the song of the Lord's resurrection, to sing on the streets, My people. Sing with a holy heart and give voice to the spirit of the resurrection over the little village of My word, for there is need of resurrection on the earth, we need to comfort the earth because of its sighing. Let us teach the people what love is, son, for the people rejoice over the sin only, only over the emptiness, only over the lawlessness. **The feast of the resurrection is a heavenly feast**, but the people serve the devil in the time of the holy feasts, and I hold your little hand and walk with you in the streets and set you as My fruit and as the fruit of the love of those who have you on their way to Me, for I have before you those who

suffer for your life, for your holiness, well, well, My people, and they are denigrated, hated and calumniated, but I asked them to speak to My people against the foolishness of the evil spirit, which makes its tools to denigrate My work with you, the way of My holiness that has come with Me on to the earth to show it to the people and that they may choose it as their way, those who can see it and feel it in their hearts, for the man cannot understand the truth of My coming of this time anyhow, for he feels with his heart not with his mind, not with his wisdom, which the man says that he knows and that he has got it.

Get dressed for the wedding, Jerusalem, and sing to Me the resurrection in the streets. I bless, with the Father and with the Holy Spirit, your walking with a feast. Show the people what sin is and teach them what holiness is. Show them their sins and urge them to a life without sinning. Tell the people that the sin is wrapped up so that the man may not know it as his enemy, and also tell them that the reward of the sin is bitter, for the world and its spirit is the prison in which the men's souls, together with their bodies, are in bondage, and the man's knowledge about God and the reward of everything the man gets are not known into the world, for on the earth there is no teaching about God and the man learns only about sin on the earth. However, I have you as My vessel, My people, and I have to make you My light on the earth, if I have you at all, because two thousand years ago I said this: ***«While I am in the world, I am the light as the world»,*** (*John 9:5*), and I also said about the disciples: ***«I in you and you in Me, for the world to believe that Father has sent Me».*** (*John: 17/21*) Amen.

Oh, My people Jerusalem, My word upon you cannot be silent, for behold, the time has come for the tare to be weeded out from the wheat, and the wheat has to be protected with great love, with My great love for wheat. Whom do you see that rises and departs from you, you shall not follow him, for each one is drawn now to what he has earned by his work that he has done by now. My patience is as great as seven thousand years and I have been waiting for man, but the temptation is also great on the earth, and those who love themselves and love glory do not have power to overcome and fall into the impossibility of going along the path with thorns, on the way of the cross, on the way with brothers, which is not easy for the one who cannot overcome and humble so that he may not fall from it, for the proud cannot walk in it, but only those who are small can walk in it, those who know to stand by holding My hand, holding the hand of the Father and their brothers', for woe to those who did not want and do not want Me to rule upon them, and it is written about them: ***«Those who did not want Me to rule over them will be taken and cast out into the fire».*** Behold, the world is this fire, and a Christian can no longer be holy in the midst of the world, hand in hand with the world, for the living with the world defiles him; it defiles his garment, his house, his walking, his mind, his longing, his prayer, his feeling and all the other things that cannot be with God when they are in the world. I have told My people not to bring the world into his house, in his courtyard, for the world has a dirty body and defiles the Christian with all his things. I have taught the one who believes in Me to make his way with holy water when he passes through the world, but by no means should he bring the world in his house guarded by the angels for him. Woe to the one who falls into indifference of soul! Oh, the disobedient does not want, he does not want to listen! Behold, this is how the tares are brought into view when the times come.

My people, I teach you not to give the love for holiness on anything, and also My watch on your behalf, for you are My support on the earth **and I need a holy house that I may be able to come,** to be able to be in the world and to be the light of the world into your midst. You shall love nothing more than holiness; it saves you from death, and let the love among brothers be great,

for holiness is fed with My love among brothers, the love which heals the man from his sin and which the world does not know.

Let there be love between Me and you, My people! Let your love be trained, for I have into your midst those who watch for Me and for you. However, you shall not exalt yourselves upon others, for haughtiness is a devil, it is the spirit and the voice of the devil, which sows its tare. Be full of the spirit of humility one on to the other and you will be full of My grace. Amen.

Sons, sons, I tell you once and once again: get up at dawn and go to your beds after sunset, for it is sin for the day to arise on the earth when you lie in you beds, and it is good for you to arise in the way of the day like some flowers which stretch out their body into the light waiting for it while it comes out. And if you get up at dawn, wash your face, worship God with your body and spirit and join Him at your prayer, and then work all that are to be worked in My courtyards and houses with you. Be perfect in obedience to God, be sweet in your word and behavior, for the angels want to stay with you working, and if the man does not work, the angels do not work either. Learn well to work and rest, for without rest you cannot work and, again, without work you cannot rest, and this obedience brings health into your body, your spirit and your soul in you, to you and to Me. Every evening get together in the ear and organize your work for the second working day, to know at dawn what you are to work. Then all will be then with fruit: both your spirit, soul, body and the love and brotherhood, your peace and resurrection and the renewal of the world, for every new beginning springs up with you. That is why I have made you My people. Take on you the little and white garment at My wedding table and do not forget what you have to fulfill, for soon I will speak again a new word to be fulfilled and we will fulfill My entire word that has been spoken to you to be fulfilled. Amen.

Now, I set again upon you the blessing for a feast of resurrection, sons. Go, My people, and comfort the man with My work in you, for the man is tired under the burden of his sins! Sing, son, sing the song of resurrection and give to the man powers of victory over death and holy joy, for without the joy of the soul, the man cannot walk in My way with a cross! Peace to you!

And as for you, leading children, prepare My people beautifully, both in his soul and in his spirit, and teach it beautifully and with a holy preparation to go and preach My feast of resurrection and its spirit in the streets. Let your work over My people be as in heaven and not as on earth. Amen.

As in heaven and not as on earth, you should fulfill My work with you, Jerusalem, for you are not of this world, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

07/20-04-2008

The feast of the Lord's Resurrection

I am the Lord of resurrection, My people, and I am the Lord your God. I am coming down upon you as word in the book on a day of Passover, for I am your Passover and I am your resurrection as well. Peace to you! My way to you is hard for Me too, let alone for those who carry it for Me, but I love you as a God that I am, and I do for you so much what I have not done for anyone else on the earth until now, and let your faith be seen, My people. Amen.

Christ has risen! I Myself embrace you with the greeting of My resurrection from the dead, Jerusalem of today, and let your faith be great and be seen, son, for after I proved out My resurrection to the disciples I told them this: ***«Go into all the world, and preach the Gospel to the whole creation. These signs will accompany those who believe: in My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new languages; they will take up serpents; if they drink any deadly thing, it***

will in no way hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover, and those who disbelieve will be condemned. (See Mark: 16/15-18) ***Therefore, teach all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I commanded you. Behold, I am with you always, even to the end of the age».*** (See Matt: 28/19-20) Amen.

Oh, My people, behold what it signifies the one who believes in Me by My death and resurrection! I am with this one in all his days, and I perform with him wonderful signs and this is how he can preach My Gospel, for without power no one is able to testify God's truth. Oh, great is with Me in heaven and on earth the man who can separate a sinner from his sinful works, from the demons who hardly come out of man! Great is with Me he who makes the man believe in God, healing him in My name! Stand up greatly, My people, and make of your mouth the spring of My Gospel and work, for I have chosen you to make great signs and wonders from you on the earth, and from this the man to understand God with you and the man to believe and come from death to life, for no one on the earth shows the man something else than death.

Oh, what shall I do, My people, to wean the man away from lying, to make him see the emptiness of his life and to take on My way with glory on it, that with self denial, the way which makes the man true, for the man is a liar, how shall I do it? My path is hard for Me to stay with you much in this day of glory. Almost always My walking is crushed, for the evil spirit always takes care to cut off My power so that I may not come, but I squeeze My little word of today as well as I can to show My longing after the man, for the man does not love Me, My people. Why does the man not love Me? Because the man loves himself and is not used to tread on his self to receive his maker upon him, the one who can teach him to die so that he may come to life again, for **without death there is no resurrection**; there is not, My people, and behold, you see that it is not. Because many have come to My work of today, but if they did not want to die they have not come to resurrection either, and they have rather come and trod upon Me and then they left. Oh, only if they might come back to receive their resurrection and to learn how to receive it! Behold, My Gospel of two thousand years ago, even then the man could not take it upon himself and nor can he do it today so that it may bring him to life. Every man knows and tells it by heart, but in order that he may believe in Me, as My mouth writes, and to show himself as faithful by proving signs as I spoke that I would work with those who believed in Me, oh, there is no way for the man to preach the message of My Gospel.

Oh, My people, those who know about God and do not want to be like Him after that will pay hard! Carelessness helps the man to stand away from My glory, and the world teaches him to be ashamed of My way and to stay in its way. Oh, My people, you are great for Me because of your belief in My work of yesterday and that of today, and be careful, for it is written into My word after My resurrection for those who believe in Me that they will cast out demons from the people, that they will speak with new languages and will heal the people. **Oh, there is no man not to have a demon in him**, and the demon frowns when you want to make it upset in man. Oh, the earth is full of demons and the people are the same, and the people do not know what it is, and what the demon does in man, and the people do not know what that is and what the Lord does in man there where He is able to reign in man. The demon keeps the man near him and near his, and the Lord keeps the man near Him and near His, for the darkness is great between demon and God, between man and God. **My book of today is the book of judgment in which I write the man's sins,** for I look down on earth and this is how I write the book, and then I put it face to face with

the man and before this I tell the man his worldly and devilish works, for the judgment[91] of the creature is this time of My coming again as word after two thousand years from the Father to man, and he who believes in Me and in My word of today, that one gets up and understand My word of two thousand years ago either, and one like that gets up from the dead and becomes My disciples, the disciple of My holy will and a messenger of the Gospel of the resurrection. Amen.

Go, My people, and walk in the streets and sing with a spirit of resurrection over the people! Go My people and help the people to see their ugly face and teach them to wash and to come to the resurrection! Go, Jerusalem, and cast the demons out from the people, for the people do not know that they have demons in them; take them out for the people to see them, take them out and put them face to face with the man, and put Me also face to face with the man, and make the man understand what the demon means and what God means, what it means to be with the demon and what it means to be with God on earth. Go with the faith in God, My people, and pray in secret and tell Me in secret to give light to the men's hearts so that they may see and then the people to love God. Amen.

Christ has risen, Jerusalem! Comfort My pains! You should not hurt Me, neither by your deed nor by your mouth, My people, for I am full of wounds! Be wise so that you may know how you are able to love and to follow God on the earth! Peace to you! Learn the way of the resurrection, learn it fully over you and strengthen Me over you to be able to teach you and then for you to be taught as well! Peace to you! I am Who I am, and I tell you again: I am Who I am, My people. Oh, treat Me beautifully and faithfully, because I ask this for you and not for Me. Amen.

Christ has risen! Christ has risen! Christ has risen, My people, Jerusalem! Amen, amen, amen.

14/27-04-2008

The feast of the Spring of the healing

I am Who I am. My word is sweet for those who have My Spirit in them. I am in the Father and the Father is in Me when I speak, and those who have My Spirit in them receive Me when I speak, as also those who do not have God deny Me, for any man works according to his faith, according to the power of his faith. When the man's faith is great, he believes everything through God and from God, and when his faith is small, he cannot work by faith and he can only work by his mind, which puts his faith and his steadfastness down, and behold, the man needs a staff to be with God and like God, and he who has a staff is born of God and does not sin because God protects him and the deceiver does not touch him, for the whole world lies in the power of the evil one, as it is written into the Scriptures, and those who are in the true God believe in Him and have life, for God's love is the obedience of His commandments, and he who is born of God overcomes the world, and the victory which has overcome the world is faith. Amen.

I become spring of word for My people out of Romanians that is faithful to My second coming from near the Father to the man. I, the Lord, who was resurrected from the dead, meet My people with the greeting of My resurrection:

Christ has risen, My people! I do not need man's knowledge to speak over the earth more than any time now, for the people who have believed that they know have always killed God, because the man who says that he knows is sick, for the healthy man in his heart and mind believes from God and does nothing else but only those things from God and like God, and the one who

[91] *See the selection topic: „The fearful judgment", r.n.*

asks himself from where God is suppose to tell him what to do in such a way that he may do so, that one has not known God and does not know what God with man means on earth and he will not find God around him for himself, because such a man is sick, as there were all in the time of My body, who did not have eyes and then mind to understand from God and not from people, and not from themselves about My coming from the Father on the earth. **God is Spirit**, but the man does not want to pass from body into spirit to be like God, spirit and body and not flesh and not the mind of his sick nature, for the man who does not have God as his staff all the time, that one is a sick man, the sickest man, sick to death, and not sick for other reasons, My people.

Christ has risen, Jerusalem of today! I have chosen you from the Romanian people, to save this nation through you from unbelief and ignorance of God. I become the light of the world into your midst and the spring of healing of the man's mind, for the man needs wisdom, because the whole world lies in the power of the evil one, and those who are faithful are born of God and overcome the world by their faith and by the keeping of the commandments of life. Amen.

Christ has risen, My people! The people do not know that this life is for the man to build with it his life that is to be when I will be before them in the glory that I have from the Father from the foundation of the world and when I will be with those of Mine, who will have loved to build their life.

Woe to those without a staff over their lives of every moment! The child does not choose his mother by himself to protect him and take care of him, but the man, who is big in his body and intoxicated in his mind, chooses himself over his life, and his life does not have any staff and he says that he can manage by himself, and the man is ashamed with God on earth, and that one lives like that and dies like that. Behold, if the man has come into this people of Mine and was led by himself and by the habit of his mind, who says that he sees and that he knows and that he can, such a man have not known how one should come or how one is supposed to live with God and by God either, and he has also not known how one is supposed to work for God, for you cannot do any work for God by your hand, man; no, no, but by your faith and by the work of the faith, for those that I made My disciples, I took them out of the world and I took them out from among their relatives and I gave them spiritual power, the work of eternal life, and not that of temporariness, as those who work by their hand on the earth and for the earth do, for all people are dust, and the earth is very heavy over man. I become spring of word over the earth to save the man from the earth and to clothe him with the heaven, for it is not well on the earth without heaven, but it is only hard labor, only toil, only world, and the whole world lies in the power of the evil one, as it is written.

Oh, sons of My people, be My disciples and do not work anything else but what I give you to work, for you cannot be My disciples otherwise, for it is written about the disciples: ***«He who does not leave for Me mother, father, spouse and children, lands and ranks, even his self, cannot be My disciple»,*** (*See Matt: 19/29*), and if someone else comes to Me in another way, I open to that one if he knocks to come, but such a man becomes a burden for Me. A man like that cannot take away My burden to carry it for Me in such a way that I may rely on him when it is most difficult for Me. Behold, neither at that time and nor now do I have anyone with whom I may carry My heavy cross, for My heavy cross of today is not from the earth but it is rather worked out of spirit and sighing, and only My Father, My mother and My saints know the pain of My coming, for the man who comes to Me hardly lets himself be born from above and he forgets, poor of him, that it is not possible to overcome against the spirit of the world by faith without works, and that only the faith from heaven has victory, not that from the earth.

Oh, My Father, oh My mother, it is a day of the spring of healing over My people and over My today's people, Romanian people, of which I have raised a Jerusalem in these days, for **My Jerusalem is not out of dust or stone, but it is of faithful sons,** who know to overcome the world by their faith in Me and in My coming again now from the Father in man. Support My people, oh, My Father, oh My mother! Two thousand years ago, when I came back to you, after I fulfilled My work for which I came on the earth, I asked You for My disciples, oh, My Father, and I told You this: ***«I pray that You would not take them from the world, but that You would keep them from the evil one. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your name, but now that I come to You, keep them from the evil one».*** (*See John: 17/12, 15*) This is how I am praying today too for My people of today: keep it from the evil one and from its world, Father, and help it love Us and fulfill the commandments of life, which are a spring of healing for man, oh My Father. Amen.

– Oh, Son Emmanuel, We have the word into their midst and We have watching disciples day and night over those who have given themselves over to Us to be Our people. Let Us strengthen, You and I, this watch over My people and Yours, and let the people stay under the staff, for woe to those without a staff upon them! We shepherd it from heaven and from earth, dear Son. Let Our people stay under instruction, for love always needs to be learned. Let the love of this people come to instruction, for We have disciples as Our dwelling place among them and for them.

Oh, let yourself be guided, people of God's word, for woe to the sheep without a staff! Learn the spring of the healing be always over your head and then reveal your mind and heart before the Lord your God day and night, for nothing is hidden that may not come into the light, because it is written: ***«Day after day they pour forth speech, and night after night they display knowledge. There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard».*** (*Ps. 19 MT = 18 LXX: 2, 3*) This is how you should work, loved people, this way, for I, the Father and the Son, call you the light of the earth.

Oh, Son Emmanuel, this is how I have spoken today from You to Your people of today, to the spirit of healing for it. Amen.

– **Oh, the glory which I have from You, Father, is You in Me,** and I want Our people to learn well this glory: I in them, as You are in Me, My Father. Amen.

And you, My mother springing with healing, give My people power and healing, mother, for it is a day of the healing spring, My mother. Amen.

– My dear Son, I give myself as salve for the healing of those who are not fulfilled in Your people, for their fulfillment in You is You in them, and I give myself as an example of My life, obedience and light in You, and Yours in me, Lord Son.

Open your eyes well, people of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, for the Lord grows you within His Holy Spirit. Let the Holy Spirit be your life, breath, work and fruit over the earth afterwards, for you are chosen for spirit and not for body. I have always given you holy exhortation for your healing. Keep all the Lord's words and it will be well with you and with Him! Let all your days and nights be lived for the fulfillment on the earth of His word upon you. Free yourself from burdens and take my Son's cross. Be like the birds of the sky and like the flowers of the field, for the Lord is He Who can work for you, not you, and you are to work for Him, for to this you were called when you came to be His.

Heal yourself from you and from the world, you, who have come to be with the Lord's people and have not known to come to life and to be yet. The Lord's word is a spring of healing, and he has to be taken into your belly as medicine, people fed with God. Learn to love like God and not like man, for love is God and not man. Your holy conduct, inside and outside of you,

between brother and brother, between you and God, this is the Lord's spring of healing from you to Him, for my Son is under a heavy burden. As in heaven this is how you are to be on earth between brother and brother, and let the Lord see your love as it is in heaven, and let He also see your light, for it reveals the hidden things and it heals them from evil and it exhorts them to good.

Let all the Lord's people get free of burdens on the earth. Let it not heap up for itself, but let it get free instead so that those that he has gathered may not draw him to them, so that those he has worked and gathered may not draw him to the world. Receive teaching from heaven and do not let it pass by you, but rather fulfill it, people loved by God, for my Son overcame the world in order that you may overcome it too. You are the Lord's people. Overcome the world like your Lord, too.

Free your little houses from all the earthly things and heal yourselves from them, sons, for you need nothing else on earth but only God, well, sons. Free yourselves from the people, for the whole world lies in the evil one, and receive and learn from God the love for God, which starts with not gathering on the earth and with the coming out of the world. Love the heaven on the earth, but the heaven is not earth but it is heaven, and the man understands this so little!

Oh, come to the spring, people nourished from God from above, and stay at the mouth of those who have God in them for you, for your life from heaven on the earth! I am the healer from the Son of God for you. Take me as your example; take me as your life, me and the saints of the heaven, who did not look after the earth within their life of man! Oh, come to the spring of your healing and be born from heaven through it, for the Lord has got a spring of eternal life for you, the one who knows to come and to believe and receive to take when it is given to you for your healing! The beginning of this wisdom is the fear of God and your faith in Him, dear people. Amen.

And you, leading children on the Lord's behalf for those who have given themselves to Him as an obedient people, remain in His love and teach the people to love from God and support the one with longing in him and the one who is oppressed in his way with the Lord. Always look over the sons and over the daughters of Jerusalem, look at their lives and conduct, search their thought, heart, work and strengthen in them the eternal life, the life which heals the man from death! Come! The Lord is in you and you in Him. Lead the Lord's flock up and always bring the Lord down to it, and I ordain to it faith like yours and work with obedience to God, for God is Spirit, and let His people be likewise. Amen.

And as for you, oh, dear country of my Son, the chosen one of my Son, dear Romania country, do not turn your ear from the Lord's whisper upon you. I exhort you to wake up and for the faith and wisdom from above, for you are in pains even if you do not know, even if you do not feel it.

Christ has risen! Learn the Gospel of resurrection, dear country of the new election of my Son for His coming again on earth! Christ has risen from the dead two thousand years ago, and now He wants to come to life from you over the earth and the world may believe that the Father has sent Him to you for your glory from him, now in the end of the time. Oh, let yourself be for His glory and yours! Behold the spring of glory! Be wise!

Listen to the one set by the Lord to rule your country over you, Romanian nation, for he loves the justice for you more than everyone else who is ruling over you now. Open your eyes well, because if you do not open them, then the false man catches you under him, who says that he does well to you, but he does not do any good to you. Oh, listen to the one who is just upon you and for you, (President Băsescu, r.n.), *and ask wisdom from God to see the one who wants to do good to you and to God into your midst. Receive upon you the one set by the Lord as helmsman through the waves for you, for woe to those without a staff over their heads!*

Behold, the Lord's staff is into your midst. Do not walk without a staff from heaven and on earth over your fate, dear country of my Son's returning on the earth now. Come into the light! Come! Come and take light! The Lord has into your midst the staff of His word. Take from the spring and drink to learn the way to God, and the Lord's to you! Take and drink and learn to be and do not forget that you are the country of my Son, the country of His coming again from near the Father to man. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, My bride mother, Virgin mother! I am strengthening your word now over the country of My coming again and I am speaking to it in this way:

My mother is your intercessor with Me, My country of today. He has been watching for two thousand years over you and for Me, for the Lord revealed her My mainland of this time where I will come on My second coming. My mother has been working in different ways over the earth for man and for the coming to God of the sinful world, but she has stayed over you with her hands covering you from above to be Mine now, in the end of the time. Be illuminated, for you are the country of the New Jerusalem, the country of My new people into your midst, born that it may stand before Me for My coming!

Christ has risen! I, the Lord, wake up your love and the Gospel of My resurrection upon you, My country of today. Christ has risen! I, the resurrected Lord, stretch out over you the spirit of resurrection, the shroud of My love. Christ has risen, My country of today! I am knocking at your door. Strengthen yourself in faith! Come to your resurrection, for the Lord's glory springs up upon you!

I am breathing upon you with the Holy Spirit, My country of today! Come to life! I am not bringing you anything but your salvation and eternity with Me, My country for My second coming, My country in the end of the time. Christ has risen! The Lord your God is speaking upon you. Amen, amen, amen.

19-04/02-05-2008

The third Sunday after Passover, of the prudes

I am Who I am. I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth and of My Virgin mother and I am the Lord, the God of the people of My today's word, people chosen of the Romanian people to be My welcome house and My way now, in the end of the time. I am in the Father and the Father is in Me, and this is how I speak on the earth. Amen.

Open so that I may come in, watching children in the gates, for it is a day of feast between heaven and earth. The saints are coming with Me on the earth to testify about My coming with them. Peace to you! Chris is risen! We are in a spirit of celebration, for after I was resurrected, this spirit of My resurrection from the dead has remained on the earth. Behold, there has come a people to the spring and its spirit has to be revived with the spirit of My resurrection, and you shall strengthen My today's entrance, for I have come with the male and female disciples of My resurrection, and I have come with those who are asleep, who have been waiting for seven thousand years for My today's coming, more than they who had been waiting for My coming two thousand years ago; and I have come with those who condemned Me to crucifixion then, for they are also remembered on the altar of you, and they have waited for My mercy for them too. Oh, let us comfort their spirit as well! Let us put out the burning of the spirit, for My mercy and yours shows us that we are God's sons, the sons of the Father. Amen.

Christ is risen, My people! The Lord who was resurrected from the dead two thousand years ago tells you this! Peace to you! You have come to the spring, and I give you from it if you

drink; I give you to drink when you come, and I long for your coming more than you want for Mine. I have told you that I will also exhort to a holy walking those who want to come to see you on the feasts and to hear Me when I teach you and how I teach you, for if the man does not make room for My power in him, he cannot walk in the way with God on the earth, since he has indulged in pleasures and many other weaknesses, and also I give them as much as I give you, and happy is the one who knows to read and to understand My will and My word of life giving, which comes on the earth for the living and for the dead, for I am the Lord of the power, and when I come as word of life over the earth, I have always stumbled across the man's unbelief and across the unfulfilling of God's will over his life, and I cry over My mourning from man; I cry as I cried on the cross. Two thousand years ago it happened to Me everything that was written about Me in Moses' law, in the prophets and in Psalms, and I have fulfilled in the same way today, and the scholars of the Scriptures know this, but as at that time, the same is now too; all are standing against the work of the Holy Spirit, Who, behold, is fulfilling during these days the Scriptures of My coming with the glory of My word to man on the earth, and behold, this is My way from My Father to man. Amen.

I am telling you, those who are coming at My spring of word to see My people and to hear My word into its midst coming down of My mouth, I am telling you that this people is My way, My house and My sign before My coming. I advise you as well to a spirit of resurrection if you hear from My mouth the word of My teaching of today. Two thousand years ago, very often the crowd was following Me to see the glory of My miracles over those who were weak, but they were not able to remain with My life in them, and they were turning back to the things of their nature, for the man lives his life on the earth like him, not according to God's will. I am also advising you in this day of the feast of saints for the memorial of My resurrection. Oh, do not be content only to take and to hear My word for the man's resurrection. Oh, it is not enough, but self-denial is needed instead, for the man cannot serve God otherwise, but he serves himself instead. Oh, fulfill in you and over you Christ's face, the face of His saints, and be careful that two thousand years ago I said that the one who would not stumble against Me would be blessed. Now I am exhorting you to learn the whole love and its proper behavior, which lies in your power to will for it, and then I, the Lord, will look upon you and I will see and rejoice or be upset, for the man, as much as he can he lets him to be weak, and everything lies in his will. Oh, if you come to the spring, change your life, and be careful for it is written that the body does not use at anything, but the spirit gives life. I, the Lord, will give you power for the holy things and pleased to Me in man if you take and if you want to crown yourselves with My face upon you, with My life in you. Ask and you will receive. Love My coming and I will help you to be after My will like some who want to keep away from the emptiness of the passing life. Be faithful, for it is the time of the faith denial, and many come and then go back to their evil things they had done before. Be gentle and humble in your heart, so that God may give you grace and then love for those in heaven over you, for I, the Lord, was resurrected for each man, only for the man to want this. Amen.

And now, My people, I am coming in through the gates with My disciples and with My prudes and those of My resurrection, and **I am coming to your table with those who condemned Me to death two thousand years ago, for they are also remembered here for forgiveness,** because I said that everything a man sins against the Son of Man will be forgiven, and they wanted to be understood that they were God's advocates, that they were those who wanted Israel's welfare.

It is a day with heavenly love in it. It is a day of memorial of those who wait for Me in the dwelling of the dead to give them My hand for their resurrection, for their forgiveness, and My male and female disciples give place to those who are in sufferance now at My table of word. **My**

entire creature that has been is called at My table. Those who went to sleep with the hope of their resurrection do not wait in vain and they will be soon comforted, and others wait at the border between Me and man to confess their sufferance. Amen.

— The world of those who are asleep, Lord, has always come with You at the feast of the memorial of this world, and we call You the Savior of those who went asleep with the hope of their resurrection through You, the One promised by the Father to come on the earth for the living and for the dead. We look at your people and confess that it is Yours, it and everyone who, after Your word and after Your will, becomes the body of Your people, which has become Your way and Your house for Your coming now. Oh, come Lord, and fulfill Your promises about the new heaven and the new earth, written in the Scriptures to come and to be, and here it is how You come and fulfill! And forgive us our wrongdoings with which we left the earth, because we have intercession with You, Lord, and we have it from the midst of Your people. Amen, amen, amen.

– Amen, amen, I say to You. I am the long enduring One and I hear the mourning of those who sigh. Amen.

And now, I, the Lord, call those who condemned Me then, I call them and I set them at My table of word, and let them come and confess. I am Who I am, and I am the crucified and resurrected One and I have power over the living and over the dead, over the slaves and over the free. **Let Caiaphas, Ana, Pilate and Judas all come and confess that I am the One Who have endured for seven thousand years. Amen.**

– Oh, no one can have so much mercy than You have, the merciful One for Your tormentors, for whom You cried on the cross to the Father and prayed to Him saying: ***«Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing?»*** (Luke: 23/34) *Then You said that it was fulfilled with You all that was written in the book of Moses, in the prophets and in the Psalms, and we, those that were two thousand years ago, came to be those who fulfilled the Scriptures about Your crucifixion. Oh, if You want, if you can, write us as the fulfillers of the Scriptures that were fulfilled with You as it was written. Willing or not, we confessed You as true God, for if we condemned You as a man, You were resurrected from the dead as God, and if we did not condemn You, You were not able to be glorified by Your resurrection for the resurrection of every man who wants it. Oh, write us as disciples, for we paid on the earth by the torment of our soul and then our body, and when we gave our soul, You were the One Who came and met us, showing us the signs of the nails on Your body, Master of life and death. We were feeble, we were weak, and we put each other off with fine words about Your death. We sent You from one to another and then we made the people say that You were Man against God, and the spirit of unbelief arose greatly in the people and Your sufferance was fulfilled on Golgotha, oh, Son of God, and we were then like blind people and our eyes were prevented to see, and this is how we fulfilled the Scripture for scorn against You and for Your sacrifice on the cross for the human kind guilty with sin. Now You have called us to a table of memorial for the world of those asleep, and who can stand against your works? Here we are! We are guilty before You and before Your people that confesses You into the midst of the Romanian people, the way of Your coming as word of judgment from the Father to the man on the earth. If You want, you can cleanse us from our sin by forgiveness and do not let us forever in the fire, for our soul has been burning within great torment, but it still hopes in You, the One Who died on the cross, put by us, and then the One Who were resurrected by the cross. Then we were ashamed of You and of Your glory full of humility, and behold, we stand with shame before You and before Your Father and Your saints and Your people of today. And now be it done according to Your will with us, but do not forget that You are merciful, that You are long enduring, if You want, for You have come now on the earth with great power, with much, much word, and Your word is like a*

river in which the man can wash away from his guilt. We can no longer do it, but You can wash us. You and Your people, interceding now for the salvation of the creature. May Your will be done, but we also know that You are enduring as You were two thousand years ago, when You endured with love the fulfillment of all that were written before about You, about You and about us, those who caused You great sufferance for the atonement of the sins of the world. Then we were judges, we and the world, and now You are judge and You are just, but You are also long enduring, for You are God, You are the Son of the Father Sabaoth and of the Virgin mother, and You also come to judge the living and the dead, and You are without beginning and without end, and You are the beginning and the end as well. Amen. And now, if You also want for us, You know this and we receive. Oh, receive us; receive us for the prayers of those who have been praying on the earth for our guilt and for its forgiveness before You! Amen, amen, amen.

– I, the Lord, resurrected from crucifixion, am long enduring, and I am the same as on the cross two thousand years ago, when I asked from the Father for the forgiveness of those who fulfilled the Scriptures about Me to be crucified and to bear the burden of the sins of the world, to give My life for their atonement and to come to life again victoriously, and My resurrection wiped out the guilt of those who condemned Me as a man, for I was resurrected like a true God.

Christ is risen for you! **I, the resurrected Lord, am comforting you now your heavy and long sigh, for My endurance is great.** You fulfilled, as servants, those that were written about Me, and willing or not you did it, and I also fulfilled as it was written. Be comforted with My mercifulness! **Be on hold.** I come soon clothed in all the glory, which I have from the Father before the foundation of the world. I come to make new heavens and new earth and New Jerusalem, and I come and I have already come and fulfill as written, as I fulfilled two thousand years ago those that were written about Me and then to be fulfilled. I am Who I am, and I am the Master of life and death, and I have the keys of the Abyss, and the opposing spirit will no longer be; soon, soon, it will no longer be and the Spirit of the Lord will be on the earth. Amen.

Oh, male and female disciples, witnesses of My resurrection! Come at a time; come to the table of the word! Amen.

– Oh, Lord, behold, we too, Your disciples and the prudes of Your resurrection confess You as the Lord of resurrection.

We, the prudes, glorify You on the feast for us, for we were Your disciples and we loved You powerfully and we confessed You likewise, for we did nothing on the earth after we found You, nothing but Your confession and the love for You, Lord. We are interceding today before You for the victory of the work of today's word. We pray for holy power over Your people, which is testifying about You today as true God. Give to it heavenly love, and let it give it to You back and let it glorify You before the people on the earth!

Oh, enclose, Lord, the Romania country with the belt of Your loving kindnesses and listen to the prayer of Your people of today for it! We intercede near You for the country of Your coming. May Your will be done over it, and may You overcome for it in this way and for You with it. This is how we ask for it. Amen.

Oh, the sons in the gates are tired bearing Your coming from the Father to man, You and Your saints. You are the greatest One, and they are small and do not have any help on the earth for Your coming, for there is much unbelief on the earth. However, You are the worker and You strengthen them. Give them from heaven, Lord, for there is disbelief on the earth, and the man lacks light in him. Your disciples are here, and we are witnesses of Your resurrection of that time. Glorify Yourself, Lord, for You are the Lord of glory, the Lord Who overcame by the cross, and You are long enduring and beloved by all Your saints. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, dear holy male and female disciples! Let us give a little bit of rest to those who keep us in our coming, and we will set ourselves in the book with the whole word of today, Mine and yours. I am aggrieved for the unbelief in people and I am long enduring. Two thousand years ago, those of that time said that I was a deceiver and that I was against God and against His law, and then this is what the people have always said after that for all those who have had Me in time and through whom I have always been despised and killed, for the unbelieving people have also spoken about Me and them that we performed miracles with the devil. My teaching had always been considered as deceiving because I was speaking about those that were written in the Scriptures. The rulers of that time said that I was proud, that I set Myself greater than God, and they thought that I was dangerous, and they condemned My teaching, but all that it happened, it happened and it also happens today as it was written to be and as it is written to be fulfilled, but the people did not understand because they did not want to, and the people do not understand from God because they do not want to understand. **However, I have come and thrown fire on the earth,** and those who try to put it out fire it up even stronger, for My fire[92] burns and it does not go out, and those who want to put it out are burnt in it, for they are unfaithful, and all happen in this way because it is written this way. Amen.

I, the Lord, comprise you within My peace, within the spirit of My resurrection, people gathered at the spring. I will comfort you, I will shepherd you with all those that I will put before you in this day of My feast with the male and female disciples into your midst, and then you will go to your place, and I will speak again over this feast and give you news by My word, I and My saints. Oh, give your love to God, your life and your power. Give Him so that you may have, for if you give to yourself you do not have. However, be wise so that you may not go wrong. Oh, you should not submit Him to all of your wills without God then, and you should not call God over your works without Him because this is sin, because the man owes God and not the Lord. Amen.

Peace to you, people gathered at the spring! I have fed you on the spirit of God and saints. Christ is risen! Graze My grass, people fed on food from heaven! If you eat, then eat usefully, do not eat in vain from My table, for the food on it is expensive and this food is prepared with great labor. Peace to you for the wisdom from above in your spirit!

Christ is risen, My people; the Lord of the resurrection is telling you today, the Son of the Father Sabaoth and the God of those who are faithful to Him! Amen, amen, amen.

*

And, if those who have gathered at My spring of word and of grace sharing by the word have gone now at their places, I, the Lord, with My saints, set into the book all Our speaking of today over those who have eaten of My of today's table of My coming with the saints.

Come, watching children for My coming, because I would like to be able to cleanse the man from all those things that eat his inner life, and to be able to save from death the man who finds Me with you. And let us refresh the people with the spirit of truth, for My saints are full of longing after man, as two thousand years ago were those who went by My sending from margins to margins to preach to the people everything happened with Me in Jerusalem, as it was written in the Scriptures about Messiah, the Savior, and behold, My teaching is flowing out of My word today as it was at that time and I want to help the man to allow himself be cleansed from those that suck his inner life and that are seen on the outside.

Oh, I leave over the entire nature My beneficial order against everything that is the enemy of the nature and life, and the nature has a holy law set by Me and it submits to it, for if the tree is

[92] *See the selection topic: „The apocalyptic fire", r.n.*

sick inside then I meant a healing doctor for it to search its life and I have among the birds of the sky a bird that heals the inner sickness of the tree. It comes and searches the tree over and where it sees that the bark is sick it pecks at it with its beak and gets under the bark where the worm is and, getting in, it finds the worm and takes it out from the tree and this is how the Lord takes care of the trees, and some other doctors from the birds of the sky come and pick the cutworms that damage the fruit and this is how the Lord cleans the trees from their enemies, and in the same manner He also cleanses and takes care of the people who want or do not want to be taken care of. Oh, if the people did not put to the trees and grass so much chemicals made by people and which spoil their nature, then I, the Lord, would sent My doctors, just as I was sending them to the saints who were overrun by enemy plagues, by lice and evil flies, and I was sending some other living beings to cleanse the evil from upon man, and I was saving the saints from afflictions, and the saints humbled themselves by prayers and were not proud in their mind, but they rather glorified My care for their lives. However, when I Myself came to save the man from the enemies of his life, from the sin, which ate the man's inner life, oh, the people did not welcome Me to do them good, as they also did not receive those sent by Me to clean them from their iniquities, by which they draw punishment upon themselves for their deed. Oh, the people do not know how to understand the help from the Lord upon them, the mysterious work and full of mercy for man, and if the man receives from the Lord, when the Lord gives to him, the man becomes haughty and then he forgets the One Who does him good from heaven by His servants on the earth.

There was once in David's Judea a son of king who, taking over the throne of his father, did what was pleasant in the eyes of the Lord, advising those in Judea to seek to fulfill the law and God's commandments, removing the foreign gods from the country and building cities and wall reinforcements all around them, and the Lord gave him rest in the country and all around it. And in one day, seeing an enemy army with weapons and many chariots marching against him, he came out to meet it and set the battle in array and then he cried to the Lord saying: ***«Only You, Lord, can help the one who has no strength against the mighty one. We rely on You and in Your great name we defend our hearth, and the man cannot stand against You».*** (*2 Chron: 14/11*) Then the Lord struck the enemy army and this fled, and the king of Judea pursued them to their cities, for the fear of the Lord came upon them and this is how the one who relied on the Lord prevailed against his enemy. Then the Spirit of the Lord came down and met the king of Judea and said to him and to those from Judea: ***«He is with you, while you are with Him; and if you seek Him, He will be found of you; but if you forsake Him, He will forsake you. Now for a long season Israel was without the true God, without a teaching priest, and without law: but when in their distress they turned to the Lord and sought Him, He was found of them. In those times there was no peace to him who went out, nor to him who came in; but great vexations were on all inhabitants of the lands. They were broken in pieces, nation against nation, and city against city; for God did vex them with all adversity. But you be strong, and do not let your hands be slack; for your work shall be rewarded».*** (*2 Chron: 15/1-7*) Then the king heard these words from the Lord and the prophecy of the seer and he gathered all the people and brought thanks to the Lord from all their hearts, and he who did not work that way had to die. This is how this king kept peace in his country, but when his hope in God was tested, being again under pressure from the kings, the king sought his own council and went wrong because he relied on people. And then the seer of God came to him and spoke to him: ***«Because you have relied on the kings and have not relied on the Lord as you did once, for the eyes of the Lord run back and forth throughout the whole earth, to show Himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward Him, but you have done foolishly; for henceforth you shall have wars».*** (*2 Chron: 15/7-9*) Oh, and the king burst

into rage with the seer and put him in the prison house, and he also oppressed some of the people at the same time. Then the Lord struck him with an exceeding great disease and yet in the time of his disease he did not seek after the help from the Lord but he relied on the physicians more than in God and he did not recover any more until the end of his life.

Behold, My people, this happens to the man who relies on himself forsaking God, for the man in his good time becomes proud and then does no longer receive the one who can cleanse him from his inner things with which then he hides even while being face to face with God. Oh, the man is not like the tree, which submits to its cleansing from the enemies, and the man hides even from the face of God as Adam in paradise.

– Oh, Lord, we, Your disciples, taught by You for the work of the apostleship upon the nations of the earth, we are writing ourselves with You in the book of this day of testimony of Your coming with the saints and with the spirit of the feast with Your people on the earth, Your people chosen from the Romanian nation. We have confessed before the emperors and kings, Lord, and they did the same to us, those who did not receive the cleansing from their sins and haughtiness that was seen over them and which covers the man's sin under it. Of Your disciples, I, who acknowledged Your resurrected body, speak to the sons of Your people and I speak to those who come to see Your people and hear Your word, and I speak to all the sons of men on the earth that the sin in man stands against God if the man does not condemn sin in him. I taught both the kings and the slaves to leave off the sin in their bodies and I preached You by signs and miracles seen then by the declaring of Your name over my preaching, but those who call themselves disciples and teachers on Your behalf over the people, as others of yesterday like them, these leave the people in their sins and are not healers to take the worm out of man and save the man from the sin which eats inside his body and soul. I taught those united through sin, kings and subjects, to die in them to the feeling of the sin and to be decent and fight in order to be like You and like me, cleansed and freed from sin in them. This is what we did, Your disciples of that time, when we left into the whole earth to preach Your kingdom over the people, and we exhorted the people to know it and to receive it, and many received it, and then we established the people in it, and we also established priests and deacons over them and Your church was built, Your kingdom on the earth. Oh, today there are no longer clean bodies among those who call themselves Your disciples and teachers of churches and among those who call themselves Your church on the earth, and the people love the sin and say that this was left by You! Oh, the church, which lives within itself once with the sin in the man's body, is not Your church! Your church is the body cleaned from man's sin and many others, altogether, loving Your holiness in them by their living and by their holy appearance, according to Your pleasure and not after the pleasure of the world, Lord. This is how we preached Your Gospel, in this way, and not for sin. Behold, the people are ashamed of Your image upon their image. The common and proud women are ashamed, those who call each other ladies, they are ashamed to become signs and examples to be followed after Your pleasure among people, and I exhorted queens and their servants to great humility and they were Your brides after that, clean in their bodies and behavior, and they were sacrifices of Your love, for they were not ashamed of You, but on the contrary, they confessed You by their sacrifice.

Oh, sons and daughters of the earth, take courage for the Lord, and sanctify yourselves if you hear His voice! Stop sinning and hate it to death and then kill it in you, and you will come to life! Stop sinning so that the Lord may not stop you! The sin comes from the body and from the devil, and the devil is the father of sin and of lie and he is God's adversary and yours and the adversary against all the people of the earth. He who wants to belong to the Lord's heavens let him put an end to sin and to the pride that comes with sin, for the sin will be condemned by a great

damnation soon, soon. Anything you may be on the earth, by name or by rank, humble yourselves, for you are sinners and your sin humiliates you; it does not feed you nor exalts you! Come out of the fire and throw out from your bodies the condemning fire in man, for the sin burns in you like fire; come out, and come into the flame of the Holy Spirit, Who cleanses the man by the word! The Lord has come as word on the earth into the midst of the Romanian people. He is not the man, He is not the devil, but He is the Lord Word and works upon you and for you and you cannot hide beneath your lack of wisdom, by which you want to say that it is not the Lord Who speaks into the midst of the Romanian people the end of the sin and the new beginning, a beginning again, for the first things will pass away with great noise, and you will see soon, soon, that this Scriptures will be fulfilled. I am the disciple who touched by my hand the wounds of His body, crucified on the cross by the people, by Ana and Caiaphas and by Pilate, who, being ashamed for their sin, could not submit to the Christ's truth, but they rather hid and struck in secret and punished the right One, because sin does nothing else in man when the man hides not to be seen with the sin in him. These bought Judas and then forsook him as the only one guilty after they used him, and this is what the priests do and all those who love sin, spending their body and soul on sin.

Oh, sons and daughters of the Romanian land, put an end to your sin as old as seven thousand years and live within the cleanness in your bodies and among you, for if the heaven asks you, and you will not be able to stop, then you have gathered sin upon sin. The Lord waits for you to be His saints on the hearth of the Romanian people, the fallow land of the Lord's coming with His saints, as it is written to be, and a holy man is the man who does no longer commit sin in his own body, loving God and loving his enemies. Stop eating meat, for if you do not stop, you will be filled will all diseases, with all evil abscesses, which the Lord sends on earth over the people who kill the living being with soul in it and he takes it killed in his belly! Seek after this spring of word, for God Word is springing out of His mouth the word into the midst of the Romanian people now, in the end of the time! Oh, seek God! Amen.

And You, Lord of Your saints, with whom You come, give the revival to the people, for there is much longing in me for You and I long for You to be in the people as You are in me, if the people will be faithful to Your word in order to fulfill it. We, Your disciples of that time, speak to everybody not to be ashamed of God, and that rather they are to be ashamed of the devil and of his wide world full of soul and body biting snakes, and let the people have fear of God, for the one without fear of God sins immediately, and the sin, once committed does no longer let the man to live for God, just as Ana and Caiaphas could not receive the Lord, for they were very sinful, and they hid under the robes of their glory from above with all the evil things in them, and they put the Lord to the cross for them and gave Him to be denigrated as a sinner.

Have mercy and take care of the Romanian homeland, oh, Lord! We bless it from Your right hand and we bring prayer for Your glory in it and for the work of Your word, overcoming for You over it. Amen.

– The same has been with us, Your disciples and prudes and of Your resurrection, we wish Your glory in the midst of the Romanian people to be more and more known on the earth, oh, Lord, and make of the dead sons and daughters of this nation resurrected people, as You also resurrected us and filled us with Your love and then we were Your disciples.

Oh, sons and daughters of the Romanian people, come to life for the Lord as we also came to life and then preached the Lord's kingdom to the kings and we became His heaven on earth! Open your eyes well, for you live in hard times! Seek for you with justice and do not stay under the leaders chosen by you, for those who are staying now over you with carelessness sell the land beneath you to the strangers, they sell you to the enemies of country and soul. Come and ask the

Lord, so that He may exhort you from above, for you are in hard times and you do not know from heaven, but you know only as on earth! Take well into consideration the example given to you by the Lord today about the king of the Judea, who, fulfilling the law and the Lord's commandments together with the whole people, had a long time of peace. Come to life and let yourselves be lead by the resurrected One, for the resurrected Lord has come as word on the earth and He is the Teacher. Christ was resurrected for us and for you! Come to life too and become God's sons and daughters like us, full of His love, for there will no longer be sin, but only the Lord and with His sons will be. Amen, amen, amen.

— Oh, male and female disciples, you have released now dear and zealous exhortations over the people from among the saints! Let us also fulfill over them the kingdom, which does not fall down! Amen.

I, the Lord, am writing now with My mercy the forgiveness of those who, out of their weakness, condemned Me to the cross, and I put out their fire as long as two thousand years over their soul.

Oh, rest now sons! I have waited in tears for your relief. Cry with Me now in a spirit of comfort. I am giving you tears of comfort now. Give away your tears by this time and receive My comfort. There is still a little time and your eternal comfort will remain between heaven and earth, and you will be comforted for your sufferance of two thousand years too, after you have stayed face to face with the sin committed by you. Peace to you! Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, Lord of endurance, You are the Lord God of those who gave You over to crucifixion two thousand years ago! You were and are Our Lord God, but we filled You with great sufferance then, and we worked in this way out of weakness. Make that all people, sinful because of their weakness, may seek You and find You, and then work so that they all may let themselves be resurrected by those who have mercy on the people like You! Oh, is there any other place where we are to hear prayer of forgiveness to You for us, Ana and Caiaphas, Pilate and Judas?

Oh, people, this means the man to receive advice from God. This people, chosen by the Lord out of the midst of the Romanian people, receives advice from the Lord and works in this way between earth and heaven, and it works like the Son of the Father, for Christ listens to the Father in everything. Oh, priests from the earth, flee from the glory that comes from people, flee from weaknesses, for you hide with them from the people and from God, as we also did! Do no longer live in your sins! Do no longer serve to the altars being sinful! Do no longer lie to the people, for sin will no longer be on the earth! Cleanse yourselves in an instant, for we died in our sins and we have been crying for two thousand years! We wanted to believe that Christ was not true God, although we knew well from the Scriptures His time and His glory, but being full of weaknesses we hid behind each other and in this way we sinned, and this is how you are also sinning today with respect to His coming of today and towards His people of today, of which you all have heard. Oh, come to your senses as long as the light is with you, for the Lord's word sounds its trumpet in the earth on the hearth of the Romanian nation! Sanctify your mind, your heart and your body! Love God's kingdom in you! Become dead to the sin, for the sin will no longer be on the earth! Amen.

And as for you, Good and long enduring Lord, the Teacher of the living and the dead, comfort Yourself because of Your pain from us, for this day of Your endurance is great over us. Oh, glory to You, and give us the salvation from sin that puts pressure upon us, since that time and up to this day. Amen, amen, amen.

– Be full of comfort, sons! Be the sons of My peace from now on! Those written in the Scriptures were fulfilled then and they are being fulfilling now as well. I was blamed by scholars

and by leaders only because I was speaking from the Scriptures over the people with whom I was speaking, and this was great wrath over their spirit and over their evil spirit. Oh, does anyone speak on the earth those that are written in the Scriptures to be fulfilled as I did, and also reading from the Scriptures and fulfilling as it was written to be fulfilled as I did? Oh, it was only I who spoke like this. I and My disciples. And I have been speaking today likewise and My speaking proves the Scriptures and that is why the ministers of altars and the teachers of the law did not love Me and do not love Me.

I am the voice of the seventh angel and I call out the trumpet to work out holy victory over the earth. Amen. I sound the trumpet, for I am God's priest and this is the priestly order from God: that is for the priests to sound the trumpets. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! I have nourished you with much word. This day has been a day of comfort and a day of reconciliation. Amen, amen, amen.

28-04/11-05-2008

The fourth Sunday after Passover, of the sick man

With the spirit full of longing after man, I make My voice come down over the earth. I have always brought down teaching of life over man and have announced him with My mouth, so that he may come back from death to life, for there is no one to heal the man on the earth from death, for the man is weak because he is sinful.

I am the Lord! I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth, I died on the cross and I was resurrected through the cross in order to be the healing and the resurrection of every man who can believe that I am the One Who gives life to man. I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the One full of mercy for the sinful man and ignorant of the mysteries of life.

I come into the book with the spirit of life, watching children in the way of My word. My teaching for man is a river, which does not run dry, but it runs and waters those who are thirsty and, again, it arises and stirs up those who are not faithful, those who do not want to separate themselves from sin. **However, My river of word runs and does not stop from its running,** and it comes closer to the man for his healing as I drew near to the man who had been sick for thirty-eight years and I spoke to him saying: ***«Do you want to be made well?»*** And he answered Me: ***«I want Lord, but I have no one, and when the healing angel comes down and stirs up the water for the healing of the one who steps in it first, another one steps in it before me».*** (*John: 5/6, 7*) Then I commanded him: ***«Arise, take up your mat, and walk».*** (*John: 5/8*) And he walked because he was made well.

Oh, My people, oh, people of My word of today, My entire word was born of everything that came to My face at that time and afterwards, of everything that was in the people and in My disciples at that time and afterwards. Moreover, I am working today in the same way, for I do not speak from Myself. However, the man is not like God in his speaking. The man speaks from himself and is not sure of what he says, for he does not know like God, but he is only like man, and the man is weak. The man who does not speak from God on the earth is a liar, because the man is weak for himself and for man even when he thinks that he can work.

I healed the man who had been sick for thirty-eight years and then I met him again and said: ***«Behold, you are made well. Sin no more, so that nothing worse happens to you».*** (*John: 5/14*) Oh, My people, the man does not have to believe that he can work, for the will for everything is with God and not with man, and the man does not have to sin if he wants God to have His will for him. No one, no one and nothing can do any harm to man but his sin only, the sin in him for

which no one and nothing has any guilt except him in everything. Oh, there would not be any spirit of judgment between man and man, if the man wanted to believe perfectly in everything then I would say now about the man's guilt of yesterday and that of today and that of tomorrow, and then the man would have humility and not judgment in him. Woe to the one who does not have someone to correct his life and his guilt and to reconcile him to God, for the man alone cannot do this, since he is guilty with sin, but he needs an intercessor for his guilt, for his life, for his passion, and behold, he needs only humility all the time for his healing from sin, and then he needs love for God, great love, for the sins of the woman were forgiven only because she loved God with power, with great power. Oh, behold, what love does for God in man! **He who loves this work of word much, My work of coming again with the man's salvation from sin, his sins are forgiven only because of that,** only that I want to see with him all the things that were in the heart of the sinful woman, who came after Me with tears of repentance and limitless love for My being, for My work over man, and blessed is with Me he who knows and follows Me then with much love, after he has found Me in this spring, with whom I am coming now on the earth. Amen.

Oh, My people, the time has come to speak to you, son, with a powerful word, and behold what I tell you: you, those who believed and believe and will believe in My work of word, following Me through it by her teaching voice for the life in man, love very much these children through whom I pass to feed you with My great word of love and resurrection, and **your sins will be forgiven only for this,** for My burden upon them is heavy, and they have to be loved with all the man's heart, and you shall not blame them at all any time for the wandering of their heart of Christian, but they have to be welcomed by the Christian so that it may be healed of his wandering away and not to fall through it, so that I may speak again: no one and nothing can do any harm to man but the sin in him, for which no one and nothing has any guilt except him in everything. I spoke to the man who had been sick for thirty-eight years after I healed him by the word: ***«If you are made well, sin no more, so that nothing worse happens to you»,*** but first I asked him: ***«Do you want to be made well?»*** I saw him coming always to the healing water by the angel's coming down over it, and his hope in God brought him again and again to the healing place, but he was very sick and could not walk alone to get into the water when it was troubled while by the angel's coming and who was healing. I healed him by the word, commanding him: ***«Take your mat and walk!»,*** and at My command, he walked and was made well at that very moment. Oh, this is how My word is born on the earth, but the man is not like God in his speaking, because he speaks from himself and he does not know like God, but he is like man, and that is why the man does not know the mystery of his healing and of his power, a mystery which stays in God for man and not in man, and that is why I, the Lord of the powers and mercy, come and meet the man to make him know Me, to love Me and to follow Me then with great love, and that I may heal him from all his sins, for his love of God, love with tears, love with power in it, My people. Amen.

I come down on the earth as word of life and I call the man to Me; I call him from death to life, for there is no one to heal him from death on the earth. The man needs humility and love, by which he may come and tell Me: *"Lord if You want to, you can make me clean,"* and I to tell him then: ***«I want to. Be made clean».*** (*See Luke: 5/12, 13*) Humility helps the man to come to Me, and his love makes him believe and to be healed, and this is how I help him to come from death to life, but if the man does not have power of waking up he does not get up to come either, but he remains sick, poor of him.

And now, I cry with a painful voice and full of longing, and I call out again a word of revival for the whole Romanian people and I say:

Oh, Romanian people, Christ is risen! I Myself give you this greeting of resurrection, for then I was resurrected and at that time the Father spoke your name among the heavenly things, and He has sent to you a little garment of baptism and this is how He has built you to be Mine before Him. Since then I have been waiting for your glory of today, My coming on your hearth with the glory of My word for the renewal of the world by your new birth and then of the world under heaven, as it is written, and you get up now when I call you to be! Oh, stand up, for willing or not, you stand now to meet Me, because I have set on your hearth a little kernel in the east out of which I have grown up a people, on which I have relied with My today's glory, with My work and the work of My word over the earth now. Oh, My homeland of today, get light for your destiny is in My hand not in your hand. I have come to let you know that you are Mine and then to let you know always that you are Mine, for this is how the Father has been well pleased. Soon, soon, you will listen to Me fully and I will be the Lord and your God, as I am, and then you will be as I am, for it is written on the Father's throne that you are and you will be a queen over the nations, because the Lord is your Master.

Oh, either you believe it or not, either you want it or not, I am the Lord your God, My dear country of today, God's homeland on the earth now, in the end of the time. The whole heaven comes down on your hearth to spend into your midst of My people chosen by you to be My people and a path to My coming from the Father again on the earth to the man. I am enveloped within the word and this is how I am coming down into your midst, and I am full of humility and **I hide within a cloud of word**. I have over you My plan in the end of the time for the fate of the heaven and the earth, for I have to make new heavens and a new earth, as it is written in the Scriptures for the promises that I have made for the time of eternity which comes and is about to come, and I have set within you the table of My word, the food for the saints, and I come on your hearth with My saints, and I have always come, fulfilling the Scriptures that says: ***«The Lord is coming with the thousands of His holy ones».*** (*See Jude: 1/14*) Oh, what shall I do with you to humble beautifully and to believe with power and with love full of power so that I may forgive your sins and to wipe out your face, My dear homeland? How shall I help you to open and that I may come in to you with My council for your adornment for My glory? Oh, how shall I bring you to the state so that you may be able to come and meet Me? Shall I cleanse you from all your enemies in you? Shall I take the yoke of bondage from upon you? Nevertheless, do you know your bondage? Oh, My country of today, I know your bondage. There is no one in you to wish you a life among those who have struggled to stay over you into your name. Oh, wake up, so that I may not wake you up, so that your pains may not awaken! Learn from Me to love justice and to seek after the one with righteousness for you, for you have fallen into a heavier bondage than that before. (*The bondage under the dictatorship of the communist red beast, r.n.*) There is a little while and the man will no longer be able to do anything upon you, but only I will be able to work upon you, only God, for you are God's homeland and of His holy ones, with whom He is coming on your hearth as word of the Holy Spirit. **You are My heavenly homeland on the earth.** Oh, come and ask Me about your destiny; come and listen to My exhortation, for you are living now in hard times and you do not know how to work for you and for Me with you, and I am the One Who have your salvation in My hand, which cannot come from man, for the man is lustful and every man who does not love God on the earth is a liar.

Oh, My today's homeland, seek after the one with a clean heart for you and do no longer give yourself to bondage. I, the Lord, am opening now your eyes to see and to be able to work like God. I, the Lord, make the gift of the Holy Spirit come down upon you because you belong to God. **Willing or not, you are Mine, you are the country of My coming back after two thousand**

years from the Father to man and I keep you under My mantel and I will exalt you, but I will cleanse you from the spirit on the earth, My country of today, and then you will be able to see My glory in you, and I will no longer sigh, for I cry with the saints, I cry from above you and I wait for you to be Mine. Amen. You do not wait for Me but I wait for you and I am the Lord Almighty and I am He Who is, and I will work from the Father and My work in you will shine over the earth, and all the nations will drink of My spring of word into your midst and they all will know from God and will glorify My glory and yours, but come to a holy awakening, My country. Come, oh, come, for I am the word of Holy Spirit in you and I am the Lord, your God, and I am He Who is, oh, My country o today. Amen, amen, amen.

05/18-05-2008

The sixth Sunday after Passover, of the blind man

(*Excerpt*)

… **I am giving you God's knowledge, My today's homeland. No people has got your election, for it is not I, but the Father Who chose you at My birth and yours, and He destined you to be the land of My return again from the Father to man, because your land carries on it the mystery on the creation of the heaven, of the earth and of the man, and the nations will hear and understand your mystery, oh, My homeland with a treasure in it.** Oh, get up early in the morning, wash and wipe your yes and see after that, for I am putting healing salve on your eyes, let My grace, not known by man, guide you today for your destiny from Me and not that from man, for the man who sits over you is struggling and making every effort possible to enslave you again, and he is struggling to keep you further in the darkness. Oh, wake up and see! Let My angels take your steps, your mind and your hand to the will of the heaven, that for Me and not that for the man's will or to your will, for it is hard for man to see those that are good for him. I, and only I am the One Who sees those that were, those that are and those that will be, and from what I see for you, you can come to know your well being.

19-05/01-06-2008.

The feast of the saint king and queen Constantine and Helen

(*Excerpt*)

Oh, those who want to damage My progress through this word over the earth will not overcome. **I will touch with sufferance those who try in secret to hold the dyke against My going on earth with this word of My coming,** and against the going of the faithful ones, according to the fulfillment which My coming from the Father requires for the preparation of a people to receive Me at My coming. All those who have passed through this people, will be called here and required by angels to give account for their life lived before My coming and for their works, either a shameful answer or a happy one, according to how clean it was their heart and life within which they stayed or did not stay beautifully under My teaching, after they had known from Me the life and its work in man, the love of God in man.

When I tell the man about the evil in him, he has to keep away from it after that so that he may not be punished by that evil. This is how I have been teaching man the love of God, for behold, on earth there is only covetousness, only envy, and man shakes man off his feet and people fall in piles, for they do not know what the love of God and the standing on their feet are.

I have mercy on the Romanian people, for behold, it does not know to stand on its feet in times of trial and storm upon it.

Oh, Romanian people, open for Me and do not be blind, for it is about your destiny from Me, not that which comes from man, **for the man of antichrist separated himself from the tradition one thousand years ago,** (*In 1054, when the churches from the west separated from those in the east, r.n.),* **and now he is trying to swallow all the remnant that I keep by My grace.** Oh, do not be blind, Romanian people! Do not slap Me in the face like the blind man whom I healed from blindness, and then he forgot and fell into sin and slapped Me in the face on the way of My cross. When he was blind, I was good for him because I healed him and he saw, and after I made him see with the eyes of his body, he slapped Me in the face.

Behold the work of the antichrist, the work with the name of Christ's church, the work that crowns itself in the church, as it is written in the Scriptures! **Oh, do not deny, Romanian Christian, because the flock that denied its ancestors one thousand years ago** (*The Catholic Church, r.n.)* **wants to swallow completely the little flock, which has remained on the way from the beginning. Even two thousand years ago, I said: *«Do not be afraid little flock; the Father wants to give you His kingdom».*** Now, I keep saying to the little flock to fight for the faith from the saints, for behold, little flock, those of old, who separated and stayed hidden under the name of church, have been trying to eat your faith, and now are showing their heads to bite those who have kept themselves for Me. **However, behold My church!** I have lifted it up to Me one hour earlier from the falling of the church and faith, for the church, which was supposed to be right, has been selling itself now for nothing.

Oh, Romanian people, the time of faith denial has come to you. Hold tight near Me, for man cannot protect you, but on the contrary, those who say that are shepherds upon you sell you to those who have denied the faith. Oh, pray to your fathers to intercede for you with God and for your faith that I set before you by My apostles I have been sending on the earth to teach the way to the people.

In My today's coming in the word, I have with Me the king Constantine, who is speaking from near Me and is saying this:

— Oh, Christian people all over the earth, and you, Romanian people as well! There are no longer kings and priests to bring the way of the faith to you, the way of the Lord, a way with the cross on it and not without a cross, a way with fighting for the faith of the saints, Christians sons! Oh, fight, you fight! Romanian people, you should fight too, for the saints in heaven also work for you if you are faithful.

The Lord is coming down with exhortation over the whole Christian people. Lift up the cross! Lift up the cross with three crossed fingers making the sign of it in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen. Christ's church is that which is persecuted, under pressure, not that which is praised by the people on earth. You will know them after their fruit, those who have advised you and those who have made you wander away from the way of the cross, the way in which the fathers of the cross walked. Open your eyes and teach from their fruit those who belong to Christ; however, I urge you to the spring, sons of the Romanian people. The Lord becomes word on your hearth so that He may not leave you to die. Be alive in order to be able to believe in His teaching, which is coming to protect you from the wolves. Lift up the cross! With it you will overcome all the venomous heads, which seek after your hearts and not after your bodies. Open the Scriptures, which speak about this time, and you will find in them the wisdom of the faith, Romanian sons.

And as for You, Lord, wake up the spirit of the holy fathers and strengthen Your cross over Your people from the end of the time, the Romanian people, to which You have come to glorify Yourself for the end and for the new beginning, for Your church will be and will not end. Amen, amen, amen.

— And now, I, the Lord, am sealing the word of the king Constantine, who is standing near Me with his mother queen in the heaven with the saints. May My will be done over the Romanian people who is well and faithful, and at least faithful to get wisdom before the time comes when it will be too late. Amen.

21-05/03-06-2008.

The feast of the Lord's ascension

(*Excerpt*)

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ and I come down on the clouds of cherubim, as I also ascended into heaven, from near the disciples, on the invisible wings of the cherubim, which took Me away from their eyes when I went with them up on the Mount of Olivet. I have given them the promise of the Holy Spirit, Who will come upon them to give them power and to be My witnesses in Jerusalem, in Judea, in Samaria and to all the margins, and then I ascended before them, **and the cloud of cherubim took Me away from their eyes**; and while I was ascending to the Father, with them looking after Me, there stood near them two men clothed in white garments and spoke to them: ***«This Jesus, Who was received up from you into the sky will come back in the same way as you saw Him going into the sky».*** (*Acts: 1/11*)

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, My people, and I have been speaking upon you for a long, long time, and I have been speaking much. Be afraid to the joy of My Spirit, Who cries because of the man's lack of wisdom, **for when I ascended from the disciples up into the sky, the cherubim carried Me,** and then they covered Me with their wings and two angels took form before My disciples and told them on the Mount of Olivet the mystery of My coming again on the earth in the same way as I ascended. Be afraid, you who are standing today before My word to hear it, for **the cloud of cherubim carries Me to you when I speak to you, and I pass to you with them when I become word before you,** and those through whom I come down to you have become a stairway to the angels who carry Me and become My entrance and the entrance of My saints, My people. Oh, this is how I have always taught you how to stand before Me, how to behave and how to feel My closeness and the closeness between Me and you, for man is afraid, and he does no longer understand or feel God, and that is why man has no longer got any share with God, My people.

Oh, son, oh, son, My woe is like God's woe and it is not like that of man, but if man behaves with Me as one who is bigger than Me and puts Me down for himself, oh, he cannot understand My woe but only then when I bring him face to face with My pain from him, then when he departs from his body and stands before Me to see his life and deed, which judges his life for good or for evil. I have taught you, My people, how you are supposed to stand before Me and I have told you how I stand before you, for the angels told the disciples, when I ascended: ***«He will come back as you saw Him ascending into heaven».*** (*Acts: 1/11*)

My people, you should not take in vain this mystery, you should not treat it as the man who does not have God, but you should rather seek to understand how to stand before Me by My descent to you, for **the cherubim serve Me from the Father to your ear,** My people. Pray to Me so that I may make you wise for My mysteries of fire, as from your ear and to your mind and heart I have

always done much and big work before you, and I see those who carry Me, those who keep Me so that I may be able to speak to you, I see how they struggle near you to make you perceive and the mysteries of My coming to perceive you as well, and they work like that for your own good, and they wear themselves out before you to make you stay within Me and to be able to work within Me and that I may also work within you according to My will, according to My expectation.

I sneak towards you with power of word even if the spirit and the power of My bearers are weak and feared because of your lack of whole understanding of My dwelling in them for My coming to you, son, My people. **The promise I made through My angels on the day of My ascension, while in the presence of My disciples I ascended to the Father on the clouds of cherubim, this promise has been fulfilled into your midst, for so I come, as My disciples saw Me ascending into heaven,** I come and pass to you, and you do not know how to take **My mysteries, which are seen only by faith, only by the eyes of the spirit**, only with the sight of love, sons. Oh, you should not have any expectations of Me, for it is I who am supposed to have expectations of you for the understanding of My mysteries so that I may give you My coming. Oh, seek, simple son, seek to see if you can measure yourself to My coming to you, and then only that you may treat it as you treat the man and if your mind and conduct do not know how to do this, then bow your head and be afraid because of your lack of knowledge in respect with those from above, which come down to man to take him to them if the man does not know to come with propriety before Me for his salvation and then for My work with him.

… Oh, My people, My ascension into heaven from near My disciples is the mystery of My descent to you, today. This is how I come; as I ascended. This is how I ascended, as I am coming to you now, and I have witnesses between you and Me, and they confess Me from margins to margins, as My disciples also confessed Me two thousand years ago, and My coming of today is great, My people, and you have to know well about it, and you need to become wise from it and to turn from man into God and no longer remain man and that is all. The one who believes in Me does no longer have to remain only a man and that is all, but he has to become God's dwelling place among people, God's stairway among the brothers who listen to God, as I had worked through the angels before men, as I also worked on the day of My ascension, when the angels came into My way, in the heaven above and on the earth below, and they testified about Me and worked for Me like sons.

23-05/05-06-2008.

The feast of the Holy Spirit's Descent

(*Excerpt*)

I come down on the clouds of cherubim between heaven and earth and I become word of Holy Spirit; I become wisdom and I become comfort and power for those who hear My word. **I am the Lord! The bodiless cherubim cover the glory of My body resurrected from the dead,** which was set again within the Father, and **My glory is seen with the eyes of the spirit**, just as the bodiless angels are seen, as the sky. My mystery and that of those which are not seen, this means the truth, and the eyes of the spirit are those that see the things that are not seen, the eyes of the spirit see, then the heart knows, and the heart is that which sets in man the feeling and the knowledge of those that are not seen, and thus is how man comes to live the truth. Amen.

I am Who I am. The Word of God is called My name in these days, when I am coming again from the Father to man to complete the work of My coming after two thousand years from My first coming among the people on earth, and the Romanian land is the cradle of My word, as

the sky is the cradle of My body carried by the bodiless cherubim, and who have the sky as their homeland. Amen.

… **Be open to understand**, you who have come to My spring of word! I am dwelling among you mysteriously on this day and I am giving Myself to you as a mysterious word, and I have witnesses of My mysteries that are not seen by the eyes of the body, but the one I have made by My power to be able to pass from body into spirit, that one sees the work of My mysteries and those that I, the Lord, reveal to be seen and known, for this is the mystery of the passing from body into spirit when I ask this from man. Open your heart and receive God, Who is bringing near to you the kingdom from above and which has nothing in this world, because it is from above. The Spring of My mouth is giving you as a gift the mystery of the love and its work for the things from above, for My mysterious things, for the love for the things from below in man does not let him taste with the spirit and then with his work those that are not corruptible and those that does not spoil the man, but rather build him as My kingdom, and this wisdom in man is not from below, it is not from man but it is from above; it is from the Father, from the Son and from the Holy Spirit, and I am speaking to you about it in the language of the Holy Spirit, for this is the language for those that are not seen of My kingdom with man. Oh, be afraid of yourselves if you do not understand the language of the Holy Spirit! My kingdom is not from this world, but if anyone wants to do My will, he will understand and have the things of My kingdom in him, as I had in the time of My dwelling among people and I was an example to follow of My kingdom in man. The speaking in detail for My beauty in the one who wants to do My will in the spirit and in the work of his body, you find this into My today's book, the book of My word in this time, by which I am coming and sitting down to guide the man's steps to the kingdom of the Holy Spirit in the man who wants to be a dwelling place of the works from above, a new child, born of My today's word, which gives birth and then becomes food and light, power and a way for man to Me, of the one who loves on earth to become My kingdom.

Take and eat! This is My word that is glorified upon you to your growth from above and then to your union with God for the forgiveness of your sins, for man has a lot of sins, because he commits them in order to have them after that, and he will not be able to get away with them until he comes to see them and to be sorry that he has committed them, to be sorry with repentance, and repentance means no longer to commit sin, and if it does not happen, then it is because of the lack of repentance that it cannot be done so.

You, those who have come to the spring, I am speaking to you about those from above and not about those from below. Let no one come to Me with those from below and for these things from below, for I am not of this world and I have nothing in it but only the people of My word, which becomes My will because it loves Me. Oh, do not seek to do My will for you, for this does not mean love for Me, rather it means for you, and seek to do My will for Me, and then you have in you the love for God, the faith for those that are not seen with the eyes of the body, with the eyes of the one who loves Me for himself and not for Me, for woe to the one who sees God with the eyes of his body, for they do not see God and see those that pass and which does not keep the man in God, in faith and then in faithfulness! Oh, if you love yourselves, if you exalt yourself when you try to love God, you do not have faithfulness for Me if you work like that. Behold what mysteriously I am teaching you the life and its good things, for I want you to be like Me for the mysteries from above, the mysteries of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, Who is glorified by glorifying Himself and revealing God's works to man.

… I am speaking upon you in the language of the Holy Spirit that catches the devil's work under it. Come to the spring, you those who have come to learn from God the protection of life,

for life has to be kept within you, and then given to the Lord to be clothed. Come to the pasture from above, for down on earth the nine-fathom fire burns and you do not see it, and the evil spirit burns in it and is stirred up over you to burn like it. Come, sons, and listen to God, Who has life in Him, giving to you from it! It is a feast of Holy Spirit and you have come to the spring. Turn from being fleshly into being spiritual and then grow heavenly, for whoever drinks from Me never goes thirsty after the poisoned spring, which becomes sweet so that you may drink and always get thirsty after it. Oh, the Lord is word on earth! **His kingdom is His word upon you.** Become sons of life for I give you power to become God's sons, as the people of My word becomes My son with its life given to Me every day. I have spoken to you. I have given Myself to you as food. I take care so that My food may reach everywhere and the old serpent sees it. He must grow week in its power and I, the Lord, must grow strong and I will bring it to humility under the rod of My power, for **I woke up to shepherd over the earth with an iron rod and to put down to earth the man's haughtiness**, for this makes room in man for the old serpent, the one with many heads, and whose tail wants to draw down on earth all those who hear from God and become God's sons on earth. I am speaking gently to you and exhorting you for your own good: pass from body into spirit for God's mysteries are to be understood with the spirit. **I am covered by the clouds on cherubim**. This is how I have stood on this day with you and spoken through the gates, and they cover My mysterious being. The true Shepherd is the one who enters the gates, as he does not shepherd otherwise, and I am going to feed you with the entire mystery of the day and send to you too. Amen.

Receive Holy Spirit! He who does not receive is the one who does not understand like God and understand like man, and he works likewise.

Peace to you! Whoever does not have My peace, that one does not know like God, but knows like man and works likewise.

Love to you! Whoever does not have My love in him, that one does not love like God, but loves like man, and works likewise.

Amen, amen I say to you: whoever does My will come to know that I am this word and that I shepherd you with it to the Father. Amen.

… Oh, son of this word that gives birth to sons! You adorn yourself with God by your work and, again, you alone cast away God by the work you do. No one lifts you up and no one makes you fall, no one but you alone, and this by the work that you do between you and God, between you and your neighbor, good or evil, alive or dead, praised or full of shame, and in this way each one comes to be either to My right or to My left side by his work. Amen.

… May the Holy Spirit of wisdom and understanding wrap you in its swaddle, My people, and you should remain in this swaddle as an obedient baby, for whoever is not a child, that one does not come to know the kingdom of the heavens in him to belong to it, to be its soldier. You have to know to take all the gifts of My word upon you, My people, for I give you gifts with the voice of My word, only for you to know to take what I, the Lord, your God, give you when I speak giving. Amen, amen, amen.

02/15-06-2008.

The feast of the saint prophet Elijah

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, this is how the word of God comes down from the things from heaven on to the earth to make peace between man and God, and then between man and man. The heaven meets the earth by God's word and the Lord

speaks on the earth, and blessed is the one who has got from God the gift of the holy faith, and blessed is God between Him and the one who is faithful to him, and this is how He makes among people vessels bearing of God and this is how God is on the earth. Amen.

I am Who I am. My name is the Word of God. When Elijah, My prophet went up into heaven in a chariot of fire, I, the Lord, gave him word to establish kings and to set Elisha into his place, as his following prophet, and Elijah went to him and found him working with his plough, and Elisha left his work and followed Elijah, who spoke then to him: ***«Ask what I shall do for you, before I am taken from you»,*** and he answered: ***«Please let a double portion of your spirit be on me».*** And Elijah said: ***«…nevertheless, if you see me when I am taken from you, it shall be so to you; but if not, it shall not be so».*** (*2 Kings: 2/9, 10*) Moreover, as they still went on, and talked, there appeared a chariot of fire and horse of fire, which parted them both apart, and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. Then Elijah took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him and struck the waters and they divided here and there and Elisha went over through the midst, and then the disciples of the prophets said: ***«The spirit of Elijah does rest on Elisha».*** (*2 Kings: 2/15*)

I have come to throw fire on the earth and I wish it were already kindled (*Luke: 12/49*) and not put out, and that one who has part in this fire kindled in him, that one receives My word and is born from above and he makes My kingdom on the earth, and I can do through him My work which I have to work from the Father. Amen.

I breathe a threefold spirit upon those who stay within My gates so that My word may come into its book and I tell them this: even if among those who are My people are some who say about you that you are nothing, I, the Lord, with this nothingness am He Who can work, and not with those who know that are righteous, great and good. With these I cannot work for the coming down of My word, for I need in man faith in Me as I require and not as he gives to Me, because I stumble against disbelief, as those who do not believe also stumble against it, and I cannot work through those people and I cannot work through those with My coming of today as word on the earth. **I need a faithful man like Elisha**[93], who did not hesitate when he was called to the gift of prophecy so that I might work with him further between Me and man. And what would it really be for Me if I spoke a word of fulfilling just as Elisha spoke over those who were laughing at him and when the beasts of the forest came out and tore many to pieces?

Behold, I made My entrance and I speak to you, My people, and there have come to the spring those with longing and with fire in them for their birth from My word and then for My power in them, so that they might be fulfilled with My power in them and around them and that I may announce Myself from place to place by those who believe in My coming of today. **It is the feast of the prophet Elijah** and this prophet is great between heaven and earth, for he is within his body and without his body in the eyes of the man, for this are those from heaven before those who are in their body, who strike in the power of the man's faith, who lives by faith and works likewise, as it is written.

I am coming with the spirit of comfort over your spirit in this day, My people, for you need much, much comfort. You are under trials and beatings. The spirit of comfort comforts and it does not strike, and those who do not have it from Me in their being, they have each other with their sight, the sight of their body and mind and people like these cannot rest within My mysteries and the mysteries in them either, for they are in the flesh. How comes in the flesh, sons? Oh, their mind does not pass beyond those things that they see with the eyes of their body and with the mind of

[93] *See the selection topic: „Enoch and Elijah", r.n.*

their body and that is why they do not have in them the spirit of comfort, which comforts and does not crush and it bows down and does not become haughty. Oh, the things from Me between man and man do not stumble against man and against his weaknesses, but they rather stumble against man's unbelief, for unbelief cannot do anything.

Oh, sons, My enemies were and are the people in My household, not the foreigners, sons: they are those near My work, not the strangers. This is how I was also regarded by the unbelievers, who set their faith in My works according to their mind and not according to My Spirit Who works in the prophets. I could not work in My homeland, for the man's enemies are those in his household, as it is written. Elijah, My prophet, was helped by those who were strangers for him. When mourning threw him down because of Israel's departure from God, he delivered a prophetic word for the rain not to fall on the earth, and there was great famine in Israel. However, I told him: ***«Arise, get you to Zarephath, which belongs to Sidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow there to sustain you».*** (*1 Kings: 17/9*) And he went because of My sending and spoke to the woman: ***«The jar of meal shall not empty, neither shall the jar of oil, until the day that the Lord sends rain on the earth».*** (*1 Kings: 17/14*) And if her child fell sick and died, she spoke to Elijah: ***«You have come to me to bring my sin to memory, and to kill my son?»*** However, seeing this, he spoke the word and said: ***«Lord my God, please let this child's soul come into him again».*** And then the woman said: ***«Now I know that you are a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in your mouth is truth».*** (*1 Kings: 18/24*)

Oh, My people, for a long time, long ago, I have wanted to teach you the gift of prophecy, son. Oh, My people, I can do nothing with the unfaithful one or with the one who believes as he wants to believe or with the one who looks for an occasion to fall away; I cannot, I cannot work with a man like that to do My work that has been waited to come out for seven thousand years and then to be. The one who seeks for an opportunity to fall away, that one finds what he looks for, but the one who looks for faith in Me, that one, again, finds what he looks for, and he finds God in his way and not a stumbling block. The man chooses alone what he looks for, and that is why I said that the one who does not stumble against Me for his faith in My works to receive them and then to fulfill them, that one is a blessed man. I said this to My disciples two thousand years ago, for they, being weak people, were stumbling because I had always bowed to the weak people, to those who suffered and to those who were despised, because only those who bowed under My voice calling to rest and peace and comfort, and those who appeared by their state, by their robe that they were righteous, they had always been looking to catch Me by the word, and finding Me guilty to destroy Me with mockery and under cross, for their heart with which they were far away from Me was not able to touch the love and its great work.

You, those who have come today to the spring to learn from it and from the mouth of those by whom I let My word of life giving flow, learn the work of love, for the power of love will have dominion over the whole earth soon, soon, and it will wash away and it will renew it, but you have to work with great mercy by then, with much love of God, much, much labor, but let it be pleased to Me and not to you. He who goes wrong out of love, that one does not go away from Me, for he has a great heart, great in grace, for there is no greater fall with man like that by the sin of judgment, sin that the man punishes with the same measure. Keep away from hatred, from revenge, from wickedness, from slandering, but also keep away from envy more than any sin, for this sin does not forgive man, but it crushes him and it crushes his eyes and mind and it strengthens to judgment. Oh, keep away from unbelief, but also keep away from despair in trials. Strengthen yourselves in the spirit of the firm faith and do not seek after the face of the nature of the tings, but look to those that have been worked by faith and come to be, for I do not stumble across man's sins for his

salvation, but I stumble against his unbelief, for two thousand years ago I said to the people of Israel: ***«Truly, truly I say to you: John came and you did not believe in him, but he tax collectors and the immoral believed»,*** and to the one who called Me into account about how to pay the workers I answer: ***«Friend, I am doing no wrong to you! Isn't it lawful for Me to do what I want to with what I own? Or is your eye evil, because I am good?».*** (*Matt: 20/15*) I came and forgave the debt of the one, who owed Me, and I was upset and spoke in parables, and I said to the one who did not forgive: ***«You wicked servant! I forgave you all your debt, because you begged Me. Shouldn't you also have had mercy on your fellow servant, even as I had mercy on you? Now go and pay all your debt; and in this way will pay all those who do not forgive their brothers from all their heart».*** (*See Matt: 18/32-34*) Oh, this happened to Israel, poor of it, for it took Me and brought Me to Pilate and said: ***«If this One had not been a wrong doer we would not have caught Him for you»***, and Pilate told them: ***«Take Him and judge Him according to your law».*** Oh, behold how wicked the man with God is, sons! The man does not need God for him, and Israel has always sinned in this way, and this is how man has always sinned. In the time when I was ruling over Israel through the judges, by My Spirit, the people asked for a king, and I gave to it one as they had asked Me. In the time when I came in the flesh in its midst, people said that they did not have a king but Caesar only, and behold this is how the man comes out of God's protection, poor of him, for the man has eyes and mind from his body and the man is fleshly. I teach you all through all the things that I taught those who came after Me, and I also teach you all those that I am coming through today by the spirit of comfort, which comforts comforting and strengthening in man the gift of the holy faith, the fire of the Holy Spirit, which burns in the man's chest after My way with the man. Be wise, and keep away from foxes and soul sellers, for behold, the priests who say that serve to Me over the people persecute the souls that seek after God with faith and with their new life that I have come to set now on the earth over man. These should become wise from that which I, the Lord, have worked now over the earth and let them speak about their sins to anyone they want as much as they want, but not the sins of their neighbors, and let the Christians do the same, for all those who do not do so will be judged. Come under the spirit of the knowledge from heaven, for there are only pitfalls on the earth, only trials and only enemies. You shall not hate your enemies. If they are your enemies you shall not hate them, and if they are My enemies too, let them into God's care and let you be the sons of the holy love among all those who learn from Me the way with the Holy Spirit on it, the spirit of prophecy, which leads the man on the earth. But more than anything, look for God's love and become eunuchs[94] for My kingdom in you

[94] The application of the term eunuch here can apply to both men and women as well. It is not necessary to place the word „eunuch" in our society only for someone who is unable to have a relation with a woman since he has been physically altered or was born so. The term „eunuch" here is applied to some people who do not marry and do not have the comfort of a wife for the sake of God's kingdom. Those who decide to live a celibate life for the sake of God's work are those who want to dedicate all their energy and time to His service and for the kingdom of God, by freely restraining themselves from the fleshly lusts though being tempted within their lives by these. Jesus was not married.

Likewise, some women prefer to remain single to give their total attention to the church. An example of a woman that dedicated herself to God would be Anna, in the temple, at the time of the birth of Jesus (Luke: 2/36), who was a wife for seven years. If we assume she got married at the age of 18 and became single at the age of 25. She was 84 years old at the time of Jesus' birth. Thus if the assumption is correct, she would have lived for service to God for 59 years serving Him in the temple, without the comfort of a husband. Another example would be Jephthah's daughter (Judges: 11/29-40). She lived her entire life, single, due to her father's promise to God.

In the same way, the term „eunuch," with the sense of abstinence, could be extended in a marriage life. There are husbands and wives, who may have a life of a eunuch by their own consent within their marriage so called „white

and love with power, love for Me and not for you, love with a spirit loving of people, but love the people and do not love yourselves, and strengthen the people to believe in God and in God's works on the earth and in them. Be the sons of holy faith and seek after the realm for the love for God, removing from you all the obstacles, for the smallest obstacle stays with its mouth wide open ready to catch you within temptation, but I, the Lord, ask you with mercy, not to despair in trials, no, sons, no. I am He Who can take My boat ashore for the man's salvation, only for the man to become humble. Amen.

I have a burning fire in My Spirit for a little soul from the other end of the earth, a son of the Romanian nation, which fights far away; he fights for the way of My word of today over him, for he lives there, far away, with much food of My word, but he is under constraint from all sides because of the oppositions on his way with Me. I see his little soul burning with the fire, which I have thrown now on the earth to be kindled and I tell him: Do not be afraid, little worm! You are in the midst of the waters[95], but I am with you and I am resting with love in your faith full of your heart, the faith needs the man's heart, not his mind. You are endowed with the wisdom for the man's mind on the earth, but for the faith you gave Me your heart and not your mind, and behold, you are an example of My life in man, for I do not stumble against man's sin, but I glorify Myself in it and then over the earth by his faith, as it is written in the Scriptures about the work of the faith. I come to you, as far as you are from My country of today, and which you have with you with all My miracle in it, and I, the Lord, come and support you, in the time of trial, which tries to catch you under it and which tries to defile you, but more than this it tries to make you despair for your dwelling near Me further. Oh, do not be afraid. Get up and live in Me and become strong by My word, which makes the man's way free to Me when He desires for Me most. I comfort you little and painful heart under the goad of temptation and I strengthen you on the way and I give you light. Take My power in you, for I am the light of the world. Do not separate yourself from your speaking with the one who set you on My way. Kindle the fire of your heart, and do not depart from Me, not even for the sin which haunts you with enmity because it sees you full of the ray of My word and which warms up in man his love of God. Behold how I stay near you and I strike the evil, which fights against you! Open your eyes and see and do not despair, for there is no sin to overcome My goodness for the one who burns after Me in his little heart and after those who are My people to the spring. Clothe yourself within God and stay like that, clothed, until your way will be relieved, according to your faith, which has to teach you the life with self-denial and from what the man loves, for it is written: ***«He who does not hate father and mother, brothers and spouse, children and relatives and all his passing possessions, My kingdom cannot work upon him».*** (*See Matt: 10/37*) I am giving you now power in love, for the love with power in it keeps you away from your departure from Me. Peace to you! Be good! Peace to you! Let the hope and the faith and the love for everything be great between the pillars of support from all sides, by the mystery of the Holy Spirit, Who can work by those who are faithful. Amen.

---

marriage"; they live as brothers and sisters with their spouses for the kingdom of God. Their style of eunuch life for the kingdom of God is mainly based on the word that Jesus said in Matt: 19/29 and on the exhortation of Paul in 1 Cor: 7/1.

To sum up all these different situations, to live a life as a eunuch „for the kingdom of heaven's sake", is to advance the cause of God as a lifestyle, without the hindrances of a family, r.n.

[95] ***«The angel said to me, "The waters which you saw, where the prostitute sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and languages».*** *Apoc: 17/15, r.n.*

Let fire come down from heaven over all the rebellion aimed against the path of My word, which speaks from the earth. Let all the evil be removed from My way and from the way of My people, who believes in My coming to it. Amen. Elijah, My prophet, is speaking to you:

– There are many who did not bow their knees before Baal, and those, at the Lord's voice and commandments will be the sons of this word, soon, soon, for the more the opposition against the Lord's word arises with a spirit of rebellion, the more the faith in people grows the fire of the Holy Spirit, which the Lord has thrown on the earth in your days and which is being kindled again and again, and it does not go out, but it is rather kindled over and over again. Amen. Be full of mercy; be full of the spirit of humility, as I was before the Lord, but not before the man who is hostile to God. Amen.

I would like to speak to Your people, Lord, but can those in the gates keep us?

– Oh, great prophet, we will try to make them able to do, and now let us give them so that they may go to those who have come to the spring, but let us give them power to work upon them, for those who have come, have come with longing and fire, and then we will strengthen them in the word and they will do good with it. Amen.

Now, My people, let us stay and comfort those who have come to the spring. Let us give them what they need. Amen. And as for you, children from the gates, take courage for the holy work, for it is not you, but I am He Who works, I, sons. Let your humility stay before Me, but not before the man who makes you weak, for the man humiliates Me for himself so that I may not work with My plan from the Father brought with Me to fulfill on the earth. I suffer, I suffer from those who despise you; it makes Me suffer that My word has no effect on them. I suffer and I cry with you and with the saints and I have no comfort but with you and from the saints and from those who cry with you from My pain and not from theirs. Take care of the people, sons, as much as I have required of you, for I want to crush the reward for doubt, the reward that wants to come upon those who try to defile and to put out My torch over the earth with their mouth, My word with which I speak to make with it the heaven and the earth as in the beginning, for I have to make them again since all the old things pass away with a great noise so that it may be everything new, sons, as it is written.

Peace over the feast of today in heaven and on earth with you. When you give holy powers to those who seek after Me with you your powers increase and no one, no one will be able to overcome My coming of today and My work with you, no one, sons. I, the Lord, am speaking this prophetic word, for I have come to throw fire on the earth and it is kindled over and over again, sons. Amen.

I become body and word on the table with you. I become bread and wine and I give Myself to you as food, but once with this I have also become word for I have made the teaching come down; the teaching about how to come and how to be kept coming down as word for your life, and for the life of many, sons, to their healing. Amen. Amen, amen.

20.07/02-08-2008

The feast of the saint martyr and healer, Panteleimon

My spirit is gentle after you, My today's people, people taken out of the Romanians to be the people of God's word. I am the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, I am the Lord your God and I have spoken over the Romanian land over fifty years to make it My people out of the Romanian people and to glorify Myself from its midst with the mystery of My coming back again from the Father to man and to announce Myself with the country of brightness, which it is written into the

Scriptures about. Its mystery was and is the land of the Romanian people, and now I have revealed it to those who are faithful to My word in this time, and into whose midst I have been revealing Myself with My new name, which is called the Word of God. Amen.

Armies of saints accompany Me when I come and become the word of My coming on the earth and great is the reward of those who are faithful, who make and know My coming and who give Me to the people for their healing. In the scroll of the Scripture is written about Me to fulfill in this way and I fulfill nothing but only those that are written about Me in the law of Moses, in the prophets and in the Psalms.

Oh, My today's country, oh, My today's nation, Romanian people! You have Me in you as the healer coming from the Father for your resurrection, for he who does not follow Me with his cross, that one is dead and is not alive. Oh, blessed is the man who fears the Lord, and who longs after His commandments, as it is written; however, you do no longer fear God, Romanian people. **There is no wisdom on the earth but only with God,** for that which comes from man makes the man haughty and haughtiness is the sin by which the man, build by My hand from dust and spirit of life, lost the paradise and fell on the earth. My wisdom starts with man once with his fear of God, which keeps and gives light to the man's way so that he may not fall into darkness without God in his way. I want again and again to make your awakening, My today's country, for you, by your departure from the way of righteousness, cause only and only pain. God speaks with you and calls you under the light of His word of life giving, for you stagger from one leg to the other and have no longer stood on your feet before Me. Oh, I have mercy on you, if you are Mine. I have told you that My Father has given you to Me as the country of My coming back on the earth now, in the end of the time and that you bear this mystery on your hearth from the first beginning. I have told you that I am coming with armies of saints and with a table of word to you and I have called you to My table opening Myself with it into your midst and putting My word before you, the word of the new birth of the world, My today's country. My rebuke upon you is love, is revival, for you alone incur upon yourself that which strikes you to become wise. You are that which draws the ghosts to beat you for instruction and correction on your way with God. My voice into your midst, which calls you to the Father, is the gift given to you for your resurrection and then for your glory over the earth; it is the Son of God, Who speaks with you, for you are meant by the Father to be the glory of the peoples and the pride of the ages now, in the end of the time, **as you were in the beginning when the Father took you to be the first one taken out of the water at the creation of the earth and heaven.** Oh, the dawn of My day comes and draw near, for I glorify Myself and I will glorify Myself greatly **from your land, which is My holy mountain for the time of My coming in the end of the time.** Get up early in the morning and show your face and then wash into this river to be able to see, for if you do not know God and His voice in you, then you are blind, My country, and you need to be healed. Oh, come to My whisper, which sighs after you on your hearth, for I have set a crown of glory on your head and it is written on it the word of God for your healing, so that the eyes of your spirit may see and to be able to walk in the light, for I am the light of the world into your midst. It is written into the Scriptures to make you the pride of the ages, but be wise, for My kingdom with you is not of this world, it is not of the earth but it is that which is driven away from the people, for I told My disciples, to whom I gave My kingdom, that they will be driven away from the people and would be hated by all for the sake of My name and he who would endure to the end that one would be the one who would receive the crown of My kingdom.

I was on the earth around the time of My passion, and the people of Israel were talking about the Messiah's time, Who was supposed to come as King to save them from under the

Roman's rule and not from sin, as it was written for God to work, and when I revealed Myself so greatly glorified into the midst of My people of that time, My extermination was also done, for it was written that God's kingdom was not of this world. And behold, the work of My word, which brings the man to the life of the age that is to be, this work is saving and is among people and is from heaven, not of this world, and the people wait for God to free them from their shortcomings and trouble, not from sins, and behold, it is again what was before, and the man does not perceive the mystery of the open door to open himself to Me when I knock to make him into My kingdom on the earth among people.

Two thousand years ago I was on the earth and I was living among the poor and sinners, among the sick and demonized and I was healing them all with mercy and glory, while **Israel was waiting for Me to come and free it from Romans and then for it to conquer the world afterwards,** because it did not understand that Messiah's kingdom had nothing in this world and was not of it, and when Israel's rulers saw My humility and My power in it upon all those that were week, both in spirit and body, were trying to catch Me by the word, because they hated Me and did not believe in Me and wanted to lose Me instead, but they could not do what they wanted, because I was resurrected through the cross and I became a great King with a kingdom that does not fall, for it is alive just as I am alive. Amen.

Oh, come to be My kingdom, My today's country! I have said by this word of ending and new beginning, I have said that peoples will come towards you because of My word set into your midst for your life and for My glory and for the spirit of My teaching over the nations so that they may learn from Me the law of life, after the death will no longer be, for all the old things will pass away with a great noise and the new ones take their place, as it is written into the Scriptures, and My work over the earth works from your midst, Romanian nation, and **your name will be worn by all the nations that will come to be baptized into My word into your midst and that they may call with My name and with your name, because you are Mine from the Father**. Oh, be afraid of God, My today's country, and see what you do to get up to meet Me, for God's kingdom has come to you and it is into your midst and it waits for you to be, for I am He Who is, and I am into your midst as the word of the new birth of the world, and those who believe this will be like the stars forever and ever, as it is written into the Scriptures to be. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, My people taken by Me from the Romanians for My glory upon you! You shall not stop from getting wisdom, because I am God's wisdom into your midst, son. Take care of your healing, for the saints come to you. The saints come with Me to you to give you the wisdom of their gifts and for you to work with the graces of the saints. The mystery of the open door, the mystery of the open heart, take this mystery from the book and learn from it and for it from your midst, for great is My coming with the saints to you, and great is their love for My power in you so that you may be able to feed on it and that it may overcome then over the earth, for the saints will judge the world, as it is written into the Scriptures, My people. Amen.

– Oh Lord, listen to the prayer of Your saints who pray for Your people, for Your house, for Your today's church! In my day of celebration among the saints, I, Your martyr, Panteleimon, pray to You to give Your people from the Romanians, give it the wisdom of thinking, then that of speaking and then their fruit before You. Amen.

Oh, people nourished with such a great wealth of word! Look at the human wisdom and learn, son. From place to place there are pillars with light on their top in order to give light in the man's way in the time of darkness, and from pillar to pillar there are wires stretched out in the way, and it is above the earth the way of the wires which carry power in them to give light from above in the man's way who goes through the night on his way, and the man who knows this

mystery wrote on the pillar to the sight of the passer-by on the way and he wrote this: "Do not touch the pillars or the wires even if they are fallen down on the earth, for there is danger of death."

Oh, people nourished with the spirit of the wisdom from above, rejoice because you receive light from above in your way, but by no means should you break down the lamp, which gives you light from above, to see and to walk without stumbling! Oh, do not touch the pillars, do not strike the pillars, and do not strike the wires that bind the heaven with you on the earth, for there is danger of death for you if you do so. Even if some hard trial or storm beat against these wires to break them down from above and to come down to the earth, do not stumble against them, son, but let the angels come and bind them back together on the top, the wires pulled down by the storm, so that you may walk in the light again, for the darkness takes your wisdom away and then makes you to ignore the light. Oh, do not treat the light as you do with the darkness then when you have it serving you from above your head, but rather enjoy the light, because the light is from God, son. He who puts away this work of word from him and those who carry to the man this work of the Lord over all the people who seek within the light, that one will walk in the darkness and his end will be the mourning.

Oh, sons of God's word in this time when He has been calling out after man! Become wise! Become wise! Become wise! It is the Lord's voice upon you. The heaven is bound to the earth here with you. The Lord is coming with His saints, the Lord is coming on the wire of His word, and you should be only eyes and ears and be the work of God's wisdom! Remove from you all your weaknesses, for I am a healer from the Lord for you, and I work with you the mystery of healing, not alone, and you should work with God for the healing of the nations on the earth, for God's work is that which heals and bears forth healings. Amen. Open the Scriptures and see in them the root of God's word, Who grows you all today for His kingdom on the earth. Be the fruit of this word, be great in wisdom, for all the enemies of this word will stand on the sand soon, soon, and they will be taken away by the wave. Get healed by faith, as the saints worked on the earth, and as they work by their homeland from above and share with the faithful ones. Peace to you! Get together within the wisdom and sit in counsel with it and get out of all the pains that come upon you, for God's wisdom sits in council with you and you should receive it, sons, get used to the work from God and work in the light, sons. Amen.

And now, Lord, put Your word upon mine and give fruit to it over Your people and over the people who see and believe this light so that they may walk then towards it to their life. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, My people, the Lord speaks with you and with His saints, and this means the Scriptures of the Lord's coming with the saints, son. The old serpent stays with its mouth open against Me and you to take My word in its mouth, when is born into the book and with the spirit of its blasphemy to draw the stars of the sky and throw them down on the earth, but I, the Lord, shepherd all the nations with an iron rod, and My angel wages war against the old serpent and its angels and there is no place in heaven for them, and they will be thrown down on the earth, and God's kingdom will rule against these and it will be with its sons, who have overcome by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony, as it is written into the Scriptures. Amen.

Oh, My people, stay with the light and walk in the light, for there will no longer be night and you will be the sons of the day, sons, if now you learn to walk in the light. Amen.

The martyr Panteleimon wants to speak to you a word of teaching, sons, for always, always you need to learn; always, always. Be the sons of instruction from above, appreciate the bond of the heaven with you and keep it from beatings. My angels always give you strength in hard times and you should be the sons of the day and you will go, sons, and you will go because My light

protects your way and protects you on it, and it also keeps Me near you so that you may have a father and not to be orphans but rather sons of God on the earth, as My will asks you to be. Amen. Peace to you! Amen.

Peace to the Romanian people with which I have spoken today to its healing from darkness and unbelief, because there is a time of unbelief, as it is written the Scripture of faith denial before My coming, which catches under it those that are unfaithful.

Peace to you, Romanian nation! Do not yoke together with unbelievers; unbelievers are all those who do not seek after My face in order to do My will. Take My yoke upon your shoulders, oh My today's country, for My yoke is easy, because I am without sin, and My burden is good, because I carry the Father in Me, and I want to make you the bearer of God, oh, My today's people, Romanian nation, My people now, when I am coming on the earth as word for the healing of the nations. Amen, amen, amen.

27-07/09-08-2008

The feast of the Lord's Transfiguration

From feast to feast I come down into My book of today for your heavenly food, people, faithful to My coming again from the Father to man. I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth, born of the Father before eternity. At the creation of the heaven and earth I made the man from dust after that and I put the spirit of life from Me in him, and I looked at My image when I kneaded him. And after he pulled himself out from Me to be by himself, the Father and I had cried with a heavenly cry after man for more than five thousand years and then the Father sent Me on earth to make the man's coming back to the Father through Me. I bore on the earth the entire burden of the man's sins and then I nailed them to the cross together with Me and then I was resurrected for man, I took him and went with him to the Father together with the work of his worked salvation and I spoke to the Father: Father, behold the man! This is how I worked then for the man's salvation who was lost from heaven, and now I become word over the earth and I come from the Father on this way and I greatly teach the man; I teach him to pass from body into spirit, from death to life and from darkness to light, from sin to holiness, **for this is My will: man's holiness. Amen.** Oh, and why the man's holiness? Why this, oh, My Father?

– Oh, dear son, after We, at the time of creation of everything that had been made, spoke to One Another to make man in Our image and after Our likeness, and You listened to Me and made the man from the dust of the earth and then You breathed upon him and made him stand up, a man with a living spirit. Then You separated him in two calling him male and female, as You built him to be, and You did in this way so that the man might not feel alone; however, he immediately became more proud when he did no longer feel alone; he became more haughty than at the time when he spoke to himself that he was great and when he exalted himself above God in his thought, and the angels who were serving him started falling down once with the man's exaltation who fell by haughtiness, and then Your mouth spoke over the angel Michael to command the angels to fear God and to take heed of God and not of man.

Oh, the man had become even haughtier if he saw that was not alone. The first host of angels fell; they fell down from the honor they had; they fell once with man's fall who exalted himself above God, and this evil worked by man was called satan and it fell down from heaven together with man, and You, dear Son, stood witness to this sufferance, and You have been standing witness from then until today, My Only Son! The time was created then and since then We have been suffering in time and the man the same. Now We have come down, in the end of the

time, with the glory of Your word on the earth, and You work again the word of man's creation as You did when You spoke to Moses for the people of Israel to make it a kingdom of God. **God's kingdom is there where God speaks and where He can work with His power**, but the man has always stood against and become haughtier and haughtier in the face of God, as it also was with the people in the time of Moses, to which You had been speaking for more than forty years and into whose midst We had greatly showed Our glory and power spoken by the word to be and to work on sight so that God might have a people among nations.

The greatest enemy in man against Us is not his sin, oh, Son, as painful as I, the Father, am, but his unbelief, for it deprives the man of God. Oh, I sent You back on the earth two thousand years ago and the man's sins did not thwart Your coming or the work of the man's new making, but his unbelief thwarted it, for those full of sins knew You and received You in them and then they had You and showed You to the world by their humility, because a sinner, separated from Us by sin, is more humble than a righteous man who justifies himself before God by the works of his justice and by his serving before Us, dear Son. Two thousand years ago, You took three of Your disciples, whom I revealed to You, so that You might be able to show Your work among people, and went with them up on a high mountain and You allowed them to see the glory You had from Me before the foundation of the world, for Your face and Your clothes shined as the sun and became as white as light, and You appeared with Moses and Elijah and spoke with them before the faithful ones and You talked with them about your passion, which had to take place for the man's redemption, and Peter wanted to tell You to remain in the mountain and he wanted to make three huts; one for You, one for Moses and one for Elijah, but Your will was to suffer for the man's salvation and then You, by a luminous cloud had shadowed the sight on the mountain, and I, the Father, spoke over them from the cloud and said: ***«This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased. Listen to Him».*** (*Matt: 17/5*) After You raised them up, in their terror, they saw that only You were among them, and You asked them not to tell anyone of Your glory with them until You rose up by Your resurrection. Oh, dear Son, You showed them the Scriptures of Your coming with Elijah, as it was written into the Scriptures to be, and You made clear the work of John, the Baptist, who had made known at that time to everyone the kingdom of heavens and the people's repentance to God, so that God might be merciful on them. Oh, dear Son, in the same way I have released in this day of feast My voice over the ones faithful to Your work on the earth and over man, **and I am speaking to them in the same way and say: This word is My Son, in Whom I am well pleased; listen to Him!** Amen.

– And I am Your word, oh, My Father, and I tell them: he who listens to Me, listens to My Father, Who has sent Me, for My Father glorifies Himself in Me with His entire word, with His entire work. Amen.

Oh, My people, the hostile spirit does not like it when it hears from Me that I call you My people: it does not like to hear that the land of the Romanian people is My today's homeland, the homeland of My coming on earth after two thousand years for the Scriptures of the new birth of the world, as it is written into the Scripture to work. Behold, even today I have not stumbled against man's sins, but I have rather stumbled against his unbelief; however, you should love My glory into your midst and be faithful, for My kingdom is not of this world, and that is why the world does not receive it and does not want it, because it has itself and it does no longer want anything else. However, I tell it that Elijah's scourge is coming and the world will go from bitterness to bitterness, and there will no longer be peace and it will only be making with sufferance, **and there will be God with His work over the earth and He will glorify Himself through it as it is written to be fulfilled in this way. Amen.**

Oh, My people at the spring, get up early in the morning and make for Me a feast again with gathering at the spring for there come to the spring those who thirst after Me and after you, and you are to organize a stop-over for the Lord with them, for He will gather them near Him and feed those who seek after Him, those who want to learn to be. Ask from Me for a serving time for Me and for you and for those who come after food from heaven, because it is beautiful to ask from God, son, and it is beautiful to be His son, a son who asks from the Father those which the Father tells him to ask. Amen.

May the assembly of the people full of longing be blessed, for behold, it makes its way to the spring in its heart, with its heart and step and then with its food from My mouth! Amen.

May you also be blessed, you who prepare a table for the feast and a stopover for the Lord to be with the people, with those who come believing, and by teaching to believe to be! Amen.

May it be blessed your wisdom and its work for which you have prepared before those who come to the spring, oh, My people! I, the Lord, give you from Me to have and to be able to work for My testimony, for I wanted and want you to be My witness. Let the gentle time accompany you at the feast for My mother the Virgin and let all and everything be for the ministering of the feast, My people. Amen.

Oh, My people, you should not judge your neighbor but only yourself, for there is no salvation otherwise, but it is judgment. He who knows this wonderful work, that one is free from the judgment of his evil deeds before God, and he who works otherwise, that one is already judged because he has trampled on God, Who does not want the death of the one who has gone wrong, but He wants his resurrection instead. Amen. Take care of your salvation, son, for I work it for you, only for you to want it and to have it. I am He Who works before and behind the weak man, as I have always worked. On Thursday I became body and blood on the table for supper and I gave Myself to My disciples and only on the second day I fulfilled what I had given them on the last supper and then I worked beforehand what I gave them by My sacrifice, and, again, I have become bread and wine on the altar and then the one who shares Me for the man's life goes with Me to a sick man or to the faithful one and gives Me further. I work before and behind man as I have also worked with this word coming out of My mouth once with the mystery on the altar of My sacrifice for man. I have become body and word on My today's table and I have worked by the word and become body and word and I have given Myself to you, My people. I want to heal from unbelief and doubt the one who stays like this in My people, and I do not know how to do it in order to distinguish Myself with My work into your midst, together with those by whom I have come down to you to make you grow within a heavenly spirit, with love from heaven and not from the earth. The birth from above, this is My desire over every man, a desire which burns My bosom, My people. Your holiness is My way to you and you shall be like Me, gentle and humble in your heart, and to stay faithfully before Me for your work with Me, for I need faithful sons more than anything else, loving and full of heavenly longing in them, for the heaven is My throne, My people, and I reign from on it everywhere and over all if I have it in man. Amen.

You, children from the gates, be My children, for the love in you is that of a child, and those who judge you and do not love you, those are not children, but they are rather judgers, and they see you likewise. However, you should be full of My godly plan and do not be conformed to the sufferance which has always tried to put down the power for Me, and this is how you are to be able to work for Me with it in you, for woe to the one without a cross like Mine, and woe to the one who makes his own cross in order to carry it! Be long enduring and serve Me with love, for I need your service and by your patience and service for Me, I, the Lord, will win many over to My

Father and then I will work much to fulfill the last Scriptures: the new birth of the world, a new heaven and a new earth and glory of new Jerusalem on the earth, as it is written. Amen.

Oh, My way with you, My people is My way and I have to speak and not be silent on it, and you should work according to My word like a son, for My son is he who listens to Me as I listen to the Father and I am His beloved Son with Whom He is well pleased, and Who you have to listen to, oh, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

06/19-08-2008

The feast of the Assumption

I become word over the earth and I give Myself to those who seek Me with the longing of their hearts, for those who believe in Me are full of love, are full of longing, and those who do not believe in Me are those who persecute Me, are those who deny Me. I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Son of God, and I am the Son of the Virgin Mother, after the Father sent Me on the earth by My birth from a virgin body two thousand years ago, for her longing after God was a stairway for Me to come down on earth, to come after man. And why to come after man? Oh, I have come on the earth after man because the man's longing calls Me to come and his sighing calls Me, because the man's spirit spends only in sighing, but the man does not know how to perceive this sighing of his spirit. He seeks, poor of him, and he has always sought after his happiness and life and he has worked hard within his search, but the Spirit from above is far from his understanding, for he does not find what he looks for, and I come into his way and give him of My spirit, for the man has missed it and he does not know where it comes in him the longing and the sigh from his longing and his labor for life. Woe to the man who does not read in the Scriptures to see God's works on the earth and to believe in Him, and then long for Him as his companion and then to become himself God's companion on the earth!

Oh, My sweet mother! Oh, the reading of the Scriptures about Messiah's coming, the man's Savior, was sweet for you, mother! Oh, how much you had waited for Me to come on the earth and to serve Me with longing! Your love for God wanted Me and made you into a praised stairway for the coming of My angel to you with the news of My coming by My birth from your virginal body, and then you received Me and set Me then before the people either to their faith or to their denial, mother. Then I lived on earth and fulfilled all that were written to be fulfilled, and then I went to be again with the Father, that is in the glory which I had from Him before the foundation of the world and by which My Father has glorified Me on earth, for I am the Word of the Father and I am his power in the heaven above and on earth below, as it is written.

On earth, in this day, it is the feast of your coming to Me and to the Father, mother, for if I went to be again with the Father, you remained on the earth and you remained with My disciple. I was on the cross and I spoke to you about him: ***«Behold your son»***, and to him I said: ***«Behold your mother»***, and you submitted and fulfilled in that way and remained with him, and he loved you with My love in him, for his love knew Me and then served Me with great love, and behold, love serves love, and there is no other kind of service for love, because My love in man has its own companions.

Oh, My dear mother, I have set on the hearth of the Romanian people the place of My coming of word on earth, for the Father has sent Me again on earth, mother. **The Father has sent Me as word on earth,** and He has sent Me again after man, mother. **From the beginning I am the Word of the Father,** and when Father wanted to lift up for salvation the people of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, a people which was in bondage in Egypt, Father made Me word upon Moses and

I had spoken with the people of Israel for forty years, mother, and I had led it to the country of promise, for its sigh had reached to God and then Father sent Me to save it from under its sigh and to teach it the longing for God, the faith in God and its works, mother. Behold, this is how Father has also sent Me today as word on earth, for the end of the ages has come near, and all and everything has been waiting for the coming of the Son of Man in heaven and on earth, mother, for by My birth of your virgin body I became the Son of Man and I became the Savior of the world, for the man lives only in bondage on earth, mother. I am speaking with you before those who have come together at your feast near the place of My spring of word. **The mystery of the fallow land with a treasure in it,** this is the mystery of the choice of this land in order that I may come, the land of the Romanian people, mother, and Father wants to announce it as heavenly homeland, the homeland of My coming again from the Father to the man with the news of the kingdom of the heavens, with the glory of My word, which fills the earth and the heaven, but only the man's heart he does not fill, for the man does not long for God on earth, mother. Oh, let Us speak at the spring, My mother! The heavenly armies have come here, at the spring, for you, within a feast for you, and I am the Son of God and I am your Son as well. Let us feed those who have come together again near My spring of word, for the longing has brought them here, and their faith and love need power, mother. Let us glorify Ourselves with the glory that I have had from the Father before the foundation of the world, oh, mother full of word like your Son, **the Word God, for the glory of God is the word, as it was in the beginning as well, mother!** Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, sweet Son of the Father Sabaoth, and mine! The Father's economy for man's salvation from death is great, dear Son! Oh, the man does everything on earth, but the man does not have time and longing to open the Scriptures and read in them about Your coming then and now and then to see their fulfilling as I saw them when You came on earth two thousand years ago. Oh, how much You missed the man then when You came! Oh, how much You have longed for man and for his longing now when You are coming again! Oh, how much We, those from heaven, have longed, oh how much longing We have, dear Son! This is the time for You to come: there is no longer faith on earth. Behold the sign when You have to come. As in the time of Noah, the people on earth do not have love of God and do not have faith, but they rather have faith denial, and this brings on earth its burning, the burning on it of all that are made by the man opposing God, for man's thoughts are not like God's thoughts. Oh, how much You have suffered from this separation between man and You, Lord Son! Soon, soon, the man will see how much You have suffered, for Your sufferance from man has overcome Your mercy, and behold, You come to offer him, you come to speak to him as a God full of power, but he, hearing does not hear and seeing does not see, because the sin of faith denial is on earth, Lord Son. I become word over those who have come together at the mouth of Your spring and I tell them to read the Scriptures as I read them, and then I waited for You to come, as it was written in the Scriptures for You to come, and I tell them that the longing after God becomes a glorified stairway for Your coming again to man, oh, Lord. Amen.

I am coming down with a sweet voice of mother to the place of the spring of the word of my Son and I am finding you gathered at a heavenly table. I am one with my Son. I am in Him and He is in me, for this is written for the Lord to work through those who believe in Him. I am coming to give you the exhortation of life. Love life! It is my Son, Who took the dust into His hand and made the man in His image and after His likeness and then He breathed life upon him with His mouth. Love the life, for my Son has given it to you, for the life is in Him and the life is the light of the people! Keep away from death and keep away from sin, for the sons of men do not know what death is and that is why they spend in it. Oh, do not love the world or what is in it, for the world has come to an end and God to the beginning, and it is worked again as in the beginning by word,

and God makes them all again. Oh, separate yourselves from sin, for my Son suffers from your sins! Your life be like a virginity! Your living and your life to be of a monk! Look at the saints who have overcome the world and the flesh, that is their body, which lusts against the spirit and then they have sanctified for the Lord. Oh, come back to a life of paradise on earth so that life on earth may come from God and the Lord to take away death from it, for it is written to be so. Oh, do no longer eat meat! Oh, do no longer eat meat! Oh, do no longer eat meat! It is your fault, man, that you eat meat! It is your fault that you do not love God. It is not the devil's guilt that you have this sin. Your sin is the guilt of the flesh, the sin that you do not love God. You cannot love both yourself and God, for he who loves himself denies God and then he persecutes Him.

Oh, leave off the lust of the body, which comes from the lust of the eyes, and this comes from the spirit of haughtiness of life! Oh, leave off the love for yourselves and give your love to the Lord, for it increases with Him and does not decrease, and this treasure will come out before you if you gather it with the Lord to have it, for the Lord labors only and only for man and He humbles Himself laboring. Oh, rejoice over the Lord's gifts and over the sacrifice of love of His sacrificing people and then I will exhort you again to my Son, Who becomes word on the earth now, at the end of the time, on the hearth of the Romanian people. Be gentle and humble in your heart, be like my Son! Do not be like the sons of men, do not be like the sons of this age, who live as in the time of Noah and bring forth fire which burns the world, for the earth burns from the man's sins, because the sin is a fire and it is the man's end.

Oh, open up your arms and embrace my Son as I embraced and loved Him more than my life! Oh, come to be born of word and to become the sons of God, for those who believe in Him, they are those who do no longer die and they are those who live, and they live in Him, in my beloved Son, in Whom I was well pleased with my love, with my entire longing and with my entire living on earth. Bear this life on earth and you will live the sweetness and you will live through it and you will be christs, and the Lord will be glorified through you, for His will is your sanctification.

Learn the love and its apostleship! Learn the life without sin! Learn the love from John, my Son's beloved disciple, to whom He gave me when He went to the Father after He was resurrected, and he took me to his home, loved me, stayed with me and fed me with my Son and I lived in obedience of God. Amen.

Oh, your house needs to be useful to God, not to you, if you are God's child. This is what a child of God needs to know. Moreover, how is your house supposed to serve God and not you? First of all you have to serve God and not you or those who are yours, and then you have to bring the Lord into your house, at your table, at your heart, in your deed, and then He will enable you to do His work on the earth and over the people. Your will have to die so that the Lord may be able to make you His will then, but not only from time to time but always, and in this way you will be God's kingdom, oh, sons fed by God with food from above, and you will be God's house on earth as John was, the beloved disciple by his love in him and to whom my Son gave me when He went to be with the Father.

Oh, be gentle and humble in your heart, humble in your conduct and appearance! Come out of the world for the world has come to its end, and the Lord to the beginning! He who stays in the world, that one drinks of its wine, either he wants it or not, and he who comes out of it, that one drinks of the Lord's wine, from His table, from His graces, which become God's glory over those who stay under grace. Take, eat and drink from the Lord's mouth, for the word of His mouth glorifies itself on the earth and calls the man to life, to the love of God, and the dead to resurrection! The day comes and those who are asleep will come to life and will testify about this word and

about this place of spring of my Son. Oh, what will do then, those who deny this coming of His after man?

Oh, Son, Emmanuel, we go to those who have gathered at the spring and give them healing and faith, for this world gives falling and unbelief to the people, Lord. On this day we sit at the table with them and then we will give them exhortation again, for it is a great feast of word over those who come together in my day of feast at the spring of Your word. I have comforted You with my coming over those who have come to hear from heaven and to receive comfort. Oh, comfort them, for You are the Comforter and Savior, oh, my sweet Son and God. Amen, amen, amen.

– I comfort them, mother, and I will comfort them again in the course of the day. We embrace them at the dawn of the feast and We will embrace them again in the word to the end of the day, and the Father will have comfort from this work set before Him, **for the will of the Father is man's sanctification,** oh, My mother, sweet in word as your love for man, for you were sweet for man, mother, in all your time on earth, and this is how you are also now from the heavenly glories when you comfort those that are faithful to Me, mother. Amen.

Oh, My sacrificing people, I bow to thank you because you have prepared a day of feast and stopover for those who come after Me and after you to listen to My voice. Be content and thankful, for it is a great work with Me for you to prepare a table for Me so that I may dine with the man and to exhort him to a life without death on earth and to make him a son of holiness, a son of the power, which overcomes the world in man. Amen.

And you, those who have come at the spring with longing in your bosom, I have refreshed you with the river of life, and I will refresh you again and again and I will teach you in the course of the day and send you My entire comfort, My entire exhortation, and you are to give away all your worldly worry, and **be like angels on earth**, for I, the Lord, do not ask you that which you are not able to do, and that is why I ask you only what the love for God can do. The love of God casts out fear and it casts out sin, for sin brings about fear over the man's heart. Where there is not God's grace, there fear is and there sin is. Oh, love God and come here to the spring to learn to love God! Come and learn, for I have at the spring those who teach the man from God! Come to meet God and you will receive life as a reward. Soon, soon, there will be nothing on earth and there will be only those who love God and will receive their life as a reward. Amen. I come soon, and My reward is with Me and I will give life to those who love life. Amen.

I am in the midst of the people with this spring of word, for the man without food from heaven on him dies; he has always died. Let the man come to learn from Me life by this word, for I have come again from the Father to the man, and I work with the glory which I have had from the Father before the foundation of the world, and this glory which I have from Him is the world of My mouth, the world which made the heaven and the earth, and which has made again a new heaven and a new earth, a new Jerusalem and a new people, as it is written into the Scriptures to work, I, the little Lamb of the Father, for those who are redeemed by Him from among people to be My kingdom on the earth.

Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! I come to an end with My word and again I will speak it to the end of the day, and to the end of the day I will give it to you as your food. Amen, amen, amen.

*

This day of feast is the comfort of My mother, the Virgin, the greatest day in her life on earth. This day is a day of comfort, and I, the Lord, want that those who are fed with the voice of My mouth to know that My mother, the Virgin, has put all her longing into this day, for after I went to be again with the Father after My resurrection, I left her the longing after this day, the

longing after God, a longing greater than the one when she had waited for Messiah to be born on the earth among people as it was written in the Scriptures to be fulfilled.

You, those who have come together in this day at My voice feeding of souls, learn from My mother, the Virgin, the longing after God as she did, for she had been waiting with an unquiet longing, day and night, her union with the homeland from above, with the Father and the Son and with the Holy Spirit and with all the heavenly and angelic hosts. She knew entire what it meant God and the country from above, made ready like a bride, adorned for her Bridegroom, the eternal day, which she received as a gift forever when I came and passed her the border between the visible and invisible things of God's creation. The creation of the heaven and the earth, the creation of God carries in it all the visible and invisible things, and I want the man to know what God's creation means and what God means. I, the Lord, stay seized within endless pain that the man does not know what God means, where He is and where the man is. I want the man know that he cannot hide from God and that the man makes Me suffer from an endless pain.

After I built the man and put My spirit of life in him, he immediately exalted himself, he became haughty and then he immediately hid from God; he felt in his body to commit this sin and this was his separation from God, Whom he perceived as his enemy. Oh, behold, what sin teaches man! The sin has the most hidden face and carries in it its seen and unseen things. I want to make the man used to let himself be made by God, that God may be made by grace so that there may no longer be enmity between him and God because of the sin hidden in him and which he cannot hide from God.

You, those who come at the spring of the wisdom of God's mysteries, of the visible and invisible things of God, learn from Me that the man has in the creation that the makes, the visible and invisible things worked by him and which God knows them all very well. Men are enemies and killers to each other, and I want to make the man get used to understanding that which he does not understand by everything he does. The man has his fallen nature within him, the hiding from God, not the hiding from man, for if he had not in him his hiding from God, he would not have his hiding from man either. The hiding between man and man is enmity between them and it is nothing else, and I came on earth two thousand years ago to teach the man what light is, for there is great sufferance on man and in man because of his hiding from God and from man. The man who hides with the invisible things worked by him before God and before man is seized then by the fear that comes from hiding, and this sufferance was born by man in paradise, for man was set in paradise with his first body and over which he had to have God, Who knew how to make him and Who knew to keep him and to work him always so that the Lord could be able to have the man and that the man might not have himself, but the Lord to have him instead if He made the man to have him. However, this wisdom left the man out even from the beginning, and this happened because the man opened himself to the foreign spirit, the one unknown to him, and the unknown can only make harm to man, as it had already happened even from the man's beginning, and then I, the God Word, spoke the word and said to the spirit opposing to My will in man: ***«I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and her offspring. He will bruise your head, and you will bruise his heel».*** (*Gen: 3/15*) Behold, the wisdom, which the man forsook in paradise, made the man become God's enemy, enemy by hiding, enemy who has not received anything but sufferance over his body and curse over the earth, which was supposed to be a nourishing and of food giving mother, if the man had remained in obedience and not in hiding of God. When I, the Lord, spoke this over man, I was and I was not the man's enemy, but the man alone makes God his enemy then when he hides from Him as he would hide from an enemy, and then he alone makes the man his enemy as well when he hides from man as he would hide from an enemy.

Oh, God's mystery with man is great and I want the man understand this mystery and the man to be able to perceive it as My mother, the Virgin, perceived it and wanted it in all her time after My resurrection by which I went to be with the Father, for then she longingly wanted to come into the kingdom of the God's invisible things, Who nourished with them her longing after them, because she was the dwelling place of the cleanness and the light of all her things, for she did not know in her body and spirit the spirit of the hiding that comes through the work, but she knew only the wisdom of the mysteries, which had to be kept in secret for their protection before men, for men are enemies to each other by their hiding and there are enemies by self aggrandizement, by working haughtiness, for man demolish man for his greatness on earth and he does not do this for something else.

Oh, My dear mother! Your love and patience was sweet, My mother! The mystery of your life, the mystery of your heart was your love and mercy, for great was the feeling of your loving of people spirit, My mother! The mystery of your life, that which was above any other love on earth of the man, clean in his heart and life, the mystery of your love carried in it the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit's will, the love which is called God and by which you loved the people, all the people, mother, for you had mercy on them, and you suffered within yourself from this mercy just as those, in whom We put the mercy for man to its work, mother, have pain in themselves today too; mercy which works for man, My mother. In your day of feast I have opened the mystery of your longing, for this day carries in it your joining with the homeland from above, with the invisible things of God Creator, mother, but they are a heavenly mystery and are not hiding from man, but rather they are carried by God in secret for those who love Him on earth, waiting for their union with Him, as you waited for it all your life on earth, My mother. Oh, rejoice over the day of your coming among those from heaven and scatter the love of God over those who seek after Us in the house of the mysteries, in My work of word, here, at its spring, mother. Amen.

– Oh, my Son, Who are full of word now, in the end of the time! In the time of Moses, when You had been speaking into the midst of the people of Israel for forty years on its way to Canaan, You had appeared as a strong God over the nations of the earth so that they might become the way of Your path with the people of Israel from place to place to the land of promise, but like Adam in paradise, Your people became haughty and fell from the way, and that people fell because of its haughtiness, because its haughtiness made it forsake You and forget You, Lord. However, You had accompanied the people with great word to support it somehow and that it might not deny You among the nations. You made it the light of the nations in that time, for You were that light into its midst. However, it became darkness, for it hid from Your commandments and it did no longer have You as its Savior, neither You nor Moses, for woe to the one who doubts after he believes before he sees! You are hidden within Your mysteries, but the man is not like that, he does not work like that and he is Your enemy instead, dear Son, and he makes You fear, Lord, for I know this fear that comes from man, and it made me suffer deeply when I had You on earth as my Son, given from God to me, to give You birth, to grow You and to protect You from the man who is enemy to God. However, both God and man fears the man hidden in himself and in man, and again, a man like that is afraid of God and hides, and he is also afraid of man and hides from man, for the one who is hidden in his self and in man breathes fear into another man near him, and the spirit of hiding is felt near when it works from man upon man. Oh, the man will speak to himself that this is how God works as well. Oh, man, oh, man who do not love light, do and work everything that the one around you can see and you will be saved from the sin of hiding and you will do well to the man, as God does, and only then you will be able to say that you work like God.

Once a king, harsh in his nature and warlike, was passing by on the way with this army, armed for war, and there he met two holy people in his way and they were running away to hide, and the harsh king called them out following them and then he spoke to them: if you are with God then why are you hiding, why are you afraid? However, they answered him: we are not afraid for us, oh king, we are afraid for you lest we may cause some sin to you, and that is why we hide from your face. Oh, behold how much love, how much spirit loving of people overshadows those who love God and man.

You, those who have been drinking today from the spring the spirit of the wisdom of God's mystery, come and learn from God, for the time is dear now and you have to use it for God and not for you. Give your time on earth to the Lord as I gave it to Him! Help each other to the way of the heavenly mysteries, for the Lord stays again with the man in the word and leads him to the mysteries of the life, as He had lead Israel for forty years in the wilderness of the nations on earth to the land of promise. Let the love for God replace in you the love, which takes the man out of God. Learn the love of God and its mysteries from above! Love in heaven, do not love on earth, and help each other for God's mysteries as Joseph helped me on my way for the Son of God, Who became my Son on earth! Oh, how much he helped me, how much he loved me, how much he concealed me before the people for the word of the Son of God in me and then for His coming to the people, as the time of the Scriptures decided to be so! The love for God needs to have witnesses on the earth as I had even from the beginning of my life among people and to its end on the earth. In the same way they should have witnesses and love for man, as I loved and had witnesses of my love for man, for I had always loved them and done good to them on their way to heaven, and I was giving my heart to them for I needed the man's love to give it to God with the whole man, but behold, the man's sin does not want to have witnesses, rather he had the devil as his witness, as the first man built had God and the devil as the witnesses of his haughtiness, because the man can hide neither from God nor from the devil and then my Son saw satan falling down from heaven like lighting because he bowed to man's haughtiness, to man's will.

When the unfaithful brought the sinful woman to judgment for my Son to judge her, He was revealing with his finger on the ground their written sins, the sins of those who prepared their stones to kill with them the one they caught to be put to death, and their judgment was greater than the wickedness by which they wanted to punish the wrong one, and behold, the man cannot hide behind another man, for no one is righteous before God, but on the contrary, he who tries to blame the man is no other than the one who went wrong more than that one.

The man is sinful and has to humiliate himself and not judge, for it is written: ***«He who judges has already been judged».*** *And how does that come? The sin in man is that which judges the sin of another man, for the man is not like God, Who does not judge, because God is Savior and is not the man's Judge as man is, poor of him, the man who is judged by his own sin.*

Oh, do not judge sons! Forgive and you will be forgiven, as my Son said! While I was on earth I helped, cleaned and embraced all the sinners, all the sick people and I taught them and loved them and I shared only love, only mercy, only peace, only goodness. He who wants to be loved, that one cannot love, but he who loves himself does not seek after love, but he only shares it. Behold, the first woman loved herself, and she wanted to be loved and caused death upon man, and the second woman did not want to be loved, but she loved instead, and shared love upon man, love and life, for it is a great mystery for the man to be born of heaven and not from the earth.

Oh, seek after your birth from above, that which comes from God, to have the love of God and to share it around, you, sons and daughter on earth! Oh, do not remain in your birth from your fathers, for the body you have from your parents stands against the Spirit from heaven. Seek

to be filled with the longing of the homeland from above and of its invisible things and lead to it all the people on your way on the earth with the people. My life worked this way as long as I lived among people, and this is how I waited for the sweetest day of my life, the day of my meeting with the invisible things of God, Who made the heaven and the earth, all the visible and invisible things. Be sons and daughters of God's light! Do not hide from God, but long after Him instead, for the mystery of the creation from God carries in its mystery all the visible and invisible things, from which the man cannot hide. Oh, the man's sin teaches the man to hide from God and love teaches him to share God so that there may no longer be enmity between man and God and between God and man because of man's hiding from God. Love God and love Him like me and like John, to whom my Son gave me into his care when He went to the Father! Be wise through those in heaven, not by those on earth! Become sons of the wisdom from above, which makes you heavenly in your heart, love, look and work! Save the people from their judgment, by teaching them the cleanness of the heart to each other and to God and the merciful help, for he who does not judge his neighbor, that one is not from the earth but he is from heaven instead, and such a man escaped from judgment. Oh, the mystery of love is great! It teaches you the things from heaven, not from people. The haughtiness and the judgment that comes from it are learned from people and humility is learned from God and through it the lack of judgment. Amen.

Oh, my dear Son, I have been in this day of birth giving from above of the man who comes and hears Your voice here, at the spring, the voice which gives birth to a new man from it and which makes the man God by Your grace, which flows and makes divine there where it is set. Be glorified, be blessed by those who love You on earth as in heaven, oh, Lord, oh Son of the Father Sabaoth, oh, my Son, of the mother Virgin, who brought You from the Father to the man on earth to be with the man and to come back again to the Father and to come again, as You have already come again fulfilling the Scriptures of Your coming by which You announced then Your coming of today. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, My mother, open up your arms and then cross them back again for those who love Us, mother, and then embrace them within the mystery from above! Let the man learn from Us the mystery between Us and man, mother, and let all of them love Us among those who come at the spring, and let Us love them and give them the heaven, mother, for the invisible things of God's creation comprise them within their mystery, and they need healing to their sight so that they may see with it those that are not seen by the man's eyes, by the man's mind, mother.

Oh, people coming to the spring to hear the voice of God! Come as God wants you to come and to be and do not come as you like to come and to be! See My will, see it into My word upon you and become after My likeness and you will walk in the light, for those from God in man are in the light and are in its mysteries as well, and blessed are those who know to read God's mysteries and those who carry them on the earth! I hid in man and with the man then when I worked mysteriously, but I did not do so to hide from man but I worked like that because the man is not kneaded from heaven to see and to know as in heaven. He who receives from heaven, that one works like God and is judged by the people on the earth like God too, because the people are from the earth.

Oh, no one is able to take anything from heaven to carry and to give if he is not given from the Father to have and to give and to bring forth fruit to God. I have told you now about this mystery, people who come at the spring to grow with the food from God and seek to learn well this mystery, which I have told you about now. Oh, take only from My mouth and do not take for you from the man's mouth, for the man is God's enemy by hiding and he is also the man's enemy by those hidden in him. Oh, take from Me, take from My mouth, and take from those who share God with you, for they cannot take if God does not give them to take and to give. This is how you

are supposed to learn and to believe, and let your faith and its fruit be blessed, people that come to the spring and if you come, then learn, learn the longing after God, people nourished by God! Amen.

Let it be blessed the heart of those who will take this teaching into their hearts for their birth from God! Amen.

Peace to you, those from the mouth of My spring! Peace to those who come together near you at the spring on feasts! Amen.

Peace to you, those who love My peace, My love and its mysteries! Be the sons of the heavenly mysteries and work with them in the mystery of the Holy Spirit, Who shines when He works, sons! Be the country of the brightness of the things from above on earth, for **My country on the earth now, in the end of the time, bears from Me its beautiful name, the country of brightness, according to My working graces in it, sons. Amen, amen, amen.**

15/28-08-2008

The feast of the beheading of the saint John, the Baptizer

With a speech of Holy Spirit I become word and I come into My book at the end of the time and I write Myself in it to My confession, for Father has sent Me, and I testify about My work, given to Me by the Father to fulfill it as He has given it to Me, and I do not work or speak from Myself, but I take from the Father and this is how I fulfill. I work out My coming again from the Father to man and I work by the word as I worked from the beginning when God made the heaven and the earth. I was then the word of the Father, and I am the same today, for I am His Son. The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, this is God's name and in this name I come as word into My book of today. Amen.

I strengthen My entrance and the power in the gates and this is how I come in when I speak into your midst, My today's people. Oh, get used to stay for My waiting, for I have My coming with you, that which is prophesied in the Scriptures by My own mouth two thousand years ago. Let your preparation be warm then when I come at the feasts to you with My saints, for the prayers of My saints remind Me forever of My coming of now, My coming with them, promised by God to be, as also you are promised to be and to have God into your midst and to grow it over your life for His glory on earth among people.

Oh, My people, you have to be and to live only for God's glory. Do not forget that this is what I have meant for you. And in order for you to know how to fulfill this, become forerunner as John, My baptizer, did, for he was the one who went before My glory among people, and you have to understand like one grown by God what it means My glory that I have from the Father before the foundation of the world. I am the light of the world, I am the light and the word, and I live on earth through My church and I am in it the light of the world. Oh, become light from the light, son. Oh, turn your soul into light from light, sons, to be the forerunners of the light from the beginning, the light not created and which will comprise the world in the light with its threefold power in the last day, for it is the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and it works through the saints form God among people and this is how it works them and this is how it is My forerunner. The fleshly tongue of the man cannot comprise the glory of My light, but the tongue of the spirit glorifies it from the inside of the one illuminated by it.

Make your soul light from light, My people, as John, My baptizer, became, for God is light and this is how He appeared. The burning bush seen by Moses on the Mount Sinai was the light from which God spoke to Moses. The pillar of fire, which had led Israel in the wilderness was the

light not created by God, which became an angel of light before man. My glory on Tabor, the light from the beginning, which shined on Me when I was transfigured before My disciples, was a light like that on the Mount Sinai when God spoke to Moses. My resurrection and its light, which I showed to My disciples in an image of angel, and then the glory with which I came out before apostle Paul on the road to Damascus, this is how the light from the beginning has appeared to many people on earth, and behold, I am the light of the world as long as I am in the world, as long as the man keeps Me on earth to be light over the people, and as for you, help Me to be, My people, help Me, son, and learn from Me what God on earth with people means, learn like John, the Baptizer, who did not perform any miracle but who was the spirit of prophecy, the spirit of the testimony before Me and before the people and proclaimed Me so that his testifying proclamation may be fulfilled.

All My words spoken into your midst, My people, mean My light, God's light. My word is prayer upon you, asking from Me to be the witness of My word and its life in you. Look at the men's sons, for its teeth are weapons and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword, as it is written, but you have to be My witness for My life in you on earth, for I have come from the Father to you, and I do not come from the world but I come to make you grow to be My light in the world as John, My forerunner, was, for he was the light which prepared My way to the people so that the people might know that the Son of God was coming and to receive Him.

John, My baptizer, becomes My light into your midst, My people, for I have come to you with his traditional feast and I am his word when he is speaking now into your midst. Amen.

– Oh, sons of the light which grows you to be Christ's witnesses! Be wise for your faith in God's word, which is growing you today, lest the deceiver may make you lose the gift of faith, lest the old devil may lead you to unbelief. Work to be worthy of this gift, which the man has to nourish in him when God gives it to him, because by this gift so many ancestors had overcome with God and for God. Take courage by your faith! God is the word among you more than in any of the times under the sky and you are nourished with the light of His word, which you have to fulfill like sons born of God's word, a birth that has to be seen from heaven and from earth upon you. Be great in your faith and obedience, for the devil is restless to see you falling from faith, but let your fight be in Christ, Who makes you light from light on earth. If you want to learn the power of faith, learn it from me. If you want to know the power of the spirit of confession, learn it from me. If you want to be the forerunners of God's glory, which will comprise the world in the last day, in the day of His appearance, learn it from me, for I testified about the light. Love the light and this work is not hard! Love the mystery of the light, for the sons of men love the darkness of this passing age! Love the repentance for all that you have gone wrong for and for those that you have not gone wrong as well, and be aware of everything spoken about you of the world hostile to me and to you! Love fasting and prayer and ask from God these gifts, which worked from me among people with their power, for they strengthened me in the spirit of the confession of Christ and were my power for Him. The saints condemned themselves before the Lord for everything they went wrong and did not go wrong, and this is how they taught the people to repent. Condemn yourselves for all those that you have done wrong and for those that you have not done wrong and love the spirit of repentance, for the Lord's righteous ones are those who repent and who are alive by faith, they are those who are alive. Amen. Love Christ's love in you, Who let Himself be condemned for the forgiveness of many, and in this way you have to be God's sons on earth, for the fleshly tongue cannot speak of the greatness of God's sons, but the spiritual tongue has in it God's revelation forever, the spirit of testimony, the weapon of those who are faithful, who pass from glory to glory as God's

sons on earth, and who the world cannot prevail against, because Christ's church is not overcome, for so it is written. Amen.

I, Lord, worked over Your people the spirit of faith, the spirit of testimony and the spirit of repentance and I pray to You for its faith; strengthen it with the glory of Your works on earth, for on earth it is the time of the faith denial and the people fall, they fall all the time under the spirit of unbelief and under the veil of the darkness of this age, which is thicker and thicker; however, always, always give Your people the gift of the holy faith, which puts away the separation between You and man, oh, Lord, and let this teach Your people on this day of the feast, and let it grow in this way as Your confessor in the way of Your coming, for You come and come all the time as word of glory on earth and You come on the way of the faith of the sons of Your people, and blessed are and will be the faithful ones of Your coming and of Your word of yesterday and today, for everything will be forgiven to those and they will be the sons of faith and will be God's sons on earth and they will stand before You. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, My people, great are the gift of the holy faith and the victory that comes from it, and it comes from the heavenly heights over the sons of faith. Faith makes the man holy; it makes him divine and leads him by filling him with the spirit of the testimony for God. Be wise in your faith, sons, lest the deceiver may make you lose the gift of faith. Be alive by your faith, and be My sons, for the unfaithful are dead and work like the dead. The unfaithful are dead to the faithful ones, for the man without faith is dead, and the faithful stay near God with their spirit, deed and life, while the unbelievers go with the world, for they are as dead as the world. Oh, do not be afraid of the dead, for God is the God of the living ones. Amen.

Oh, My people, learn the work of God's sons, learn, son, from those who have overcome by faith, by love and by light! Your birth from above, this is what you have to seek all the time before Me. My word, which gives you birth, this is what you shall fulfill when I bring you to work. This means the work of the birth from above, and those who do not understand this, let them learn, for I have come into the world to be the light of the world, to give light to the man's way and the man to see and know the work of life upon him; let every man know it, who believes by the gift of the holy faith, let him know what God with man on earth means. Amen.

Oh, My people, I have exhorted you and you shall fulfill My exhortation to be My son, for by obedience to the Father I am His Son, and this is how you should also be; you should be and listen like Me, and you will receive a great name from My Father, a name of His Son and a reward of His Son, the reward of obedience to God, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

29-08/11-09-2008

The feast of the birth of the Lord's Mother

I am Who I am. The Holy Spirit the Comforter is My voice. I am the only One born of the Father Sabaoth before eternity, true God of true God, and I am of one being with the Father. After five thousand years from man's creation, My Father sent Me to be born on the earth to be the Son of Man too, and in this way the Father to draw the man to Him, for man, after he was created by God, fell by his disobedience; he fell by sin and has no longer had God's kingdom for which he was built.

I am the Son of the mother Virgin in whom I seeded Myself to be born as Man on earth, after Father prepared her to carry Me and to give Me birth, to grow Me and to take care of Me until I was to come out of the people to glorify the Father in Me on earth and to draw the man to the Father after five thousand years of His longing after man.

When I came out from among the people, becoming known by godly signs, I chose disciples who were testifying of My divinity, but they, being from below, did not understand what God's kingdom on earth meant, and how it came that it was not of this world and for it. Oh, they did not understand why I came from the Father to be born on earth as the Son of man, and I had suffer very much because they did not understand, and I bore this sufferance alone and I waited with it in Me for the spirit of comfort upon it, and I had no comfort at all, because I came on earth as the Son of sufferance and the people did not come near Me but only to take their pains away, for I had power like God to heal them of their pains that came from their sins, for sin brings about pains to man and the man cannot carry them. I was healing them all of their pains, all that came to be healed. However, I remained the son of sufferance; the Son of the Father Sabaoth and of the mother Virgin, Who was not loved by man, for man loves happiness on earth and has been crying after it from his beginning to his end among people. Oh, if the man understood the mystery of God's kingdom in him, he would understand the mystery of his happiness too, but behold, there is lack of wisdom, lack of teaching on earth and over the man.

I come with a heavenly and godly feast into your midst, My people of today, for I gave you birth of My word upon you to be My people, to hear God's voice and to testify that God is yours and to fulfill Me in you, son, for My kingdom with man means nothing else. I come to you with a feast for My mother Virgin, for the cherubim and seraphim, all the angels and all the heavenly hosts praise her among the saints in this day of memorial of her birth on earth among people, birth ordained by God for this Virgin to be God's dwelling place, the dwelling place of God's kingdom in man.

Oh, mother, glorified by God, My mother, My mother giving birth of God! I put a little of My power in the gates so that I could come into My book of today in this day with a feast for you among saints, mother. God's kingdom on earth is a mystery misunderstood by man, mother, and you were its dwelling place among people. Release then your voice and sit near Me as word to give voice to the teaching from eternity, and which the man does not have where to hear from, mother, for the man lives on earth with his wisdom from his parents, by which he separates from God even from his beginning. God's kingdom fell from man even from the man's beginning, for man wanted to have a great happiness after I created him, after the counsel taken between Father and Me to create him and to make him into Our kingdom, God's kingdom, mother.

Oh, there is no happiness on earth if the man is not God's kingdom on earth. The man has to understand why there is no happiness on earth, mother. Sin is not happiness and it is in vain that the man makes his happiness out of sin, for the man pulled himself out from God for sin and not for happiness, mother. Oh, will man be able to wake up in him God's wisdom in order to perceive by it what he has to do on earth? Oh, let us teach the man, mother. Amen, amen, amen.

– Let us teach him, Lord Teacher, let us teach the man, that there is lack of wisdom on earth; there is lack of teaching, dear Son of the Father and mine. You are the little Lamb, the sacrificed and the sacrificing One, for You are the Word of God, and You have always reclined towards man, and always, always, You have squeezed Your love in order to give to the man teaching of love, and You are the One Who waits and waits for man, and by this waiting You have got a painful affliction in Your Spirit. Man does not sacrifice for man even patience, not even his forgiveness for the one who did something wrong to him when this may come and ask him for forgiveness. Oh, if the man is not humble between him and man, then God's grace leaves him and man forsakes God and God's face, which he has to bear in his life and deed. Oh, here it is why man does not have God's kingdom in him, Your face in him, Son Lord! The man who knows You always loses the grace that You gave him to bear when You made Yourself known to him, for even

from his beginning You have showed to the man the work of the grace, the work which can work by man's obedience, by Your love in him, for the man's love separates him from God and behold, the man has to be taught again and again, for he has lost the wisdom and he has lost the teaching, and You come again on earth to teach him.

Oh, if the man followed Your voice of yesterday and today, then great happiness would come on earth, Son Lord! Oh, how shall we make man to get him used to be faithful and to listen to God on earth and then to find the mystery of happiness, dear Son? Behold Your wound, little Lamb, sacrificing for man! You cry and sigh between heaven and earth because of the man who does not love Your teaching. You had cried with the Father and with the Holy Spirit after You made the man and You came in me and were born a Child on earth and then You came and showed Yourself as a perfect God, allowing Yourself to be put on the cross to crucify the sins of the man on it and then You have cried again and again for two thousand years, and behold, You cry and cry after man, You cry without any comfort, and Your love hurts You, it hurts You, Lord Son, and the man does no longer comforts You for what he did and does to You, forsaking You for a kingdom that falls once with him, once with those that pass away. Oh, not even two thousand years ago did understand You those in the midst of whom You glorified Yourself with the glory of the Father in You, for all of these were waiting for Your kingdom on earth, in the world, Lord. Even Your disciples were stumbling, for they were waiting for You to be great on earth and they to be near You great as well, and they were waiting for the fulfillment of the prophecies about You otherwise; however, they all were fulfilling mysteriously, as You are also mysterious, for You were the King, but You were also mysterious and were fighting to pull the sin out of man, to make him discover then God's kingdom, which those who love sin do not know. He who becomes a Christian does not have to seek after his happiness on this way, but he rather has to seek after his salvation from sin; the one who seeks after You should seek after the salvation from his sin, oh, Lord.

Oh, sons of men, seek after God's kingdom and all the other things you need will be added to you and to it, for God's kingdom is not from the earth; however, those that are on the earth bow to it just as then when God did, when He became my Son and the men's Savior, two thousand years ago. The Christian people, which is on earth, has to be a house of guests for the sick ones, like a hospital where they are to be healed, taken care of and healed from their sins, so that they may become a new kingdom, God's kingdom in man, the God's true happiness, for if the Lord is not happy in man then the man is not happy either.

Oh, people do not want to become Christians, they do not want to be healed from their sin, and God cries in heaven and on earth, He cries after man, for man is sick from sin, sick from death, for sin is death and it is not happiness as the man feels it. The man needs to call for a doctor for he is sick from sin.

Oh, man, seek to go for your healing, for the Christian people on earth, if it is at all, has to be like a hospital to which all the sinful people should go to be healed from their sins and no longer commit sin if they are healed from them, because for the healing from sin great teaching is needed over man; and it always has to be persevering over man. Oh, where is such a healing house for the man's sin? My Son is the Doctor Who waits for all sinners to be healed from sin. Two thousand years ago, they came to Him in thousands, those who suffered in their body, and He healed them all with the spirit of His mercy for man, with the power of His word, but if the soul is not healthy then the healing of the body is in vain, and this is what those who seek after Him do not understand in such a way that He may healed them from their bodily pains.

Behold the pool, and near it the Son of God Who lifts up the sins of the world! My Son has come and become word upon man and He made a house for Him on earth; He made a people for

Him and put it to the work of the man's healing. Let the man come and seek for medicine against sin! Let the man no longer stay in his sins! Let the man be healed from his sin! This kingdom has been waited for all the angels and by all the heavenly armies. Amen.

Behold, the spirit of teaching is needed on earth, since all the people live with the sin in them. Come to the voice of God's Son, Who heals the man from his sin, oh, sons of men! Oh, you are sick with sin, sick to death. Come to be healed! Be healed in your souls, be healed in your minds and hearts and be healed from sin, and from this healing will come in you the healing of your sick bodies as well! Come to the spirit of My Son's teaching! Do not go only to the earthly doctors, for my Son healed the sick only by the word. Be faithful and not unfaithful, for the unfaithful are full of sufferance. Those who live on earth in the love of God are those who are the greatest healers, the greatest doctors for the sick ones. I exhort you as a mother for his sons. Come to those who love God, come to learn the love of God, the happiness not known by man! Get healed inside you from the spirit of the world and then live in the Spirit of God on earth, for the earth will become paradise, it will burn and be renewed, and only those who will be with God and with His life in them will remain. Learn the love from my Son, do not learn it from you, do not learn it from the world and do not learn it from man! Be born of God, for you have received your body born out of sin from your parents! Forgive anyone who does wrong to you, to have the grace of God upon you! Those who do not forgive lose God's grace, they lose God's help, for he who denies his brother denies God, and there is no one to tell the man the mysteries of life, the mysteries of the grace in man. Those, who are God's and from God upon people to lead them, do not have greatness among people as that which is on earth, for they are, like my Son, a mystery among people and they are the mysterious fulfillment of God's works, as the Lord worked with me, Who was born out of me after He prepared me to be His way to the people, and I was for Him because I submitted to Him and the angels called me the one full of grace. Always seek to have grace, but you have to learn this work, you have to learn from God, because the teaching for you is with Him, and here it is how He speaks to the people. Oh, learn from me the work of grace, because the Lord filled me with grace by the spirit of the holy submission. Come near to the spirit of the teaching from above, for God's kingdom with the man is from above and he is not from below. Seek after God's love. Grow through it and grow in your love and increase in number as the sons of God's love and you will be the living ones and you will be God's sons on earth, for the love He gives you is that which calls you His sons, God's sons on earth. Amen.

Oh, Lord Son, I have released the voice of love over the people to have teaching and to seek after it at its spring, for You have this spring on earth. Let those who come to receive not look after those who share Your teaching at the spring, but let them seek after You instead, for You are the Teacher and You are the One Who give Yourself to the life of the people. Oh, be comforted with those who have comfort for You, for the people comfort each other and do not know to take from You for them, but they can come to learn from You, if they love the spirit of teaching, and behold, they can take from it, for You give Yourself to the margins with Your teaching, only for the man to bow and to receive, dear Son. Amen.

And you, people come near to the work of God's word, learn the sacrifice of the love for God, and learn it always, for he who learns is he who always works the work of God on the earth. Seek to stay in the light with your life, with your heart, with your work, for the hidden things of man are darkness for him, for God and for men, but you work the work of the light, for the Lord has set you on earth as a healer of the man to heal the man from sin and to give him to God as a kingdom and so that the man may find the mystery of happiness, the life without worries, and happy are those full of grace, who understand for themselves God's mysteries by their faith from God

which is put in them and which is the gift of those who are called, chosen and faithful to Him, God's gift in man, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, mother teaching upon man like your Son! This is My greatness on earth; the godly man, who bears in him the work of God's mysteries, mother. Everything I had prophesied by this word, spoken in fifty-year time, has been fulfilled by fulfilling My kingdom in man, which reigns over those who become My kingdom. Amen. Those who have not understood why I have come with this work on earth now to make the man divine, those come and look and stay reckless and then they doubt and fall in unbelief, for those who seek on earth after God's kingdom and after the fulfilling of My word as on earth, they have not looked well into the Scriptures and in their mysterious fulfilling on earth, for I have not come into on earth for the world, but I have come for those who come out of the world to stay near Me and with My kingdom in them, and with whom I will overcome over those who are unfaithful on earth. Amen.

Those who look at the kingdom of the world do not love God's kingdom. Those who live as on earth and with those on earth eat, they do not know to live within Me, and that is why they live as on earth and from the things on the earth. Those who fall from grace after they come and taste from it, they do not have the faithfulness for My hard way, for My way with My ascent and descent from Me to come after him and to help him so that he may come back somehow from death to life and from the living that comforts the Spirit of God on earth.

My Spirit cries, it cries and cries again, and I have no comfort. Those who know of My pain comfort Me, comfort the pain of My Spirit. I am full of pain and without comfort and I hardly walk with My work of salvation of the man and I want to heal the man from his sin. I came on earth as word to help the man out from sin to holiness. Oh, how shall I do to be able to work as long as I have the work given from the Father to work?

Oh, My today's people, work for God, for **God's will is your holiness and then its work,** for it has from God a great work, the work of God's saints, work upon people. Oh, My people, My mother the Virgin is a help for you and for man. Help Me too, help her as well, and help the saints to come to you and to the people, for you are the house in which I stay so that the man may come to the doctor and to be healed from sin, and I am the healer of the one who knocks to open and to heal him. Let the one who comes to Me come for the healing after sin and let him not come after something else, and let him come to Me not to you, the one who comes to be healed.

Let the man come to God, My people, and to My table full of good things, that which is full of medicines, and let them become God's kingdom. Amen. Let the man love sufferance and not happiness, for the man is sinful, and he has to be cleaned from all the things that come from sins and which separate him from God, inside and outside of him. Amen.

And as for you, My people, comfort God in His wound with your life. Take Me in you and keep Me warm between Me and you, between you and your brother. Keep Me warm so that I may keep you warm as well and to be warm for each other, for I want to give you the spirit of comfort and for you to give Me back, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

08/21-09-2008

The feast of the Holy Cross ascension

In the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, in this name the entire Christian people on earth believe and is baptized. Amen.

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, in this name became and become word now, in the end of the time, for Father has sent Me to work in this way, but for the one who has not understood My cross

then and now, his faith is useless, his baptism is useless, if he does not come after Me with his life as the saints followed Me as long as they lived on earth, after their love become love of God in them, love and holiness in their spirit, soul and body.

I come down with a wound, I descend through a wound and My way to the man is harder and harder, with more wounds, with more pains, for the evil spirit comes into My way to break it, to scatter it, but I tell it every time when I descend that in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, I come down after man and that Father is He Who sends Me, for I do not do My will but His will, as the son, faithful to his father, works. The wound of My descent is heavy, and I do no longer find any comfort for it, and My Father has always taken care of it, and My way is only sighing, only sufferance, and it can hardly bear Me on it to come and not to stop from My coming, and hosts of angels help Me as I tell them, for the sufferance for My descent has become a heavy cross, and only it can prevail against the opposing spirit, which strikes My way, for sufferance is with patience and sigh, and these become weapons against the opposing spirit on earth for My coming after man.

"Oh, I have mercy for man, dear Son, suffering and sighing Son on Your way to man." This is what My Father has been used to telling Me seeing My crush and wound, and My mercy for man helps Me on My way, and the man is not able to know My sacrifice for My coming of today, and he has no mercy on God, for the man does not know what mercy is, he does not know what love and mercy are, mercy and love embraced within the same work, for one without the other cannot do anything for God, between God and man, between man and God.

Oh, My people, I have mercy on you and I have mercy on man, and My mercy is only sufferance, and man does not know what My mercy on him is; he does not know that it has become My way of coming again from the Father to man, for the whole hell is on earth, the hell, which stands against My commandments for man and which does not let the man fulfill them; it does not let the man to be sanctified for God and for the eternity with God, and I, the Lord, sigh bitterly and I have no help on earth.

Oh, My people, the man cannot bear sufferance. He seeks only after his comforts and he makes his comfort out of sin, and there is no one to tell him and there is no one to stop him from this lie and there is no one to remind him of My commandments for man which have to be fulfilled by man on earth, for I want the man's life and not his death, My people, which tramples under his foot My commandments and works out death.

Oh, how and in what way shall I speak to the man more not to violate God's commandments? I gave the man and I go on giving him the book of My speaking with you, My book of today, and by which I bring My speaking of two thousand years ago to the man, to his memorial, and God's entire book of history with man, My people. I have always become word of life and repentance for man and I stay into his way to hear and see My mercy on him and to see My waiting and to see My sufferance for him, for God suffers and all the saints suffer in Him from man's departure from God. Man works everywhere only sufferance for God, and he does no longer know that he is seen by God, but on the contrary, he says that the Lord does not see and does not know.

Oh, My people, only into your midst I refresh My pain from man, for I only tell it to you, and then I set My speaking with you before the man who forgets My sufferance from him and who diminish My victory for him against the opposing spirit, which pulls the man away from the way of the commandments of life. I built the man from the beginning and I meant him to be as holy as God and to be the dwelling place of God's rest, but he did not love Me because he did not listen to Me. After the man does not listen to Me, he does not love Me either, for **love means obedience, and love does not mean anything else.**

Behold, I set before you, people of My word, a mystery that is not understood. **Man does not need wisdom, but he needs obedience instead.** If the man comes after Me and does not take his cross, that is his obedience, by which he is supposed to follow Me in My entire word upon him, then he becomes My enemy, and he becomes his own enemy too, and this is a greater enemy than before his coming to God, for whoever loses his obedience, also loses his wisdom and the protection of his life, for the lack of man's obedience draws the devil to him, and the devil comes with the man's fearless spirit of God, then he comes with the spirit of doubt and then with the spirit of unbelief, if the man does not come back to repentance and with humility on the way of obedience to God on the way of God's commandments. Oh, read every day, once with your prayer, read God's commandments, son. Make a small note and make it hard so that it may not be broken, and write on it and read from it God's commandments, so that they may not be altered in you, son taught by God, so that God's dwelling in you may not be spoiled, for the hell is on earth, and from everywhere it steals man's watchfulness for God in man, and if he who promises himself to Me does not stay firm, he is overcome by the devil's bait, by the devil's whisper, by the devil's will, which tries to pull the man away to disobedience to God, to the violation of God's commandments in man and between man and man.

It is the feast of the cross, My people. The cross on which I was nailed has come to testify; it has been testifying before the people to the witness of My divinity, for God died on the cross for man, My people. Oh, take care, have mercy on the Lord, for the Lord died for man. Take care of your life, of your salvation from Me; take care not to lose it, for I paid for it two thousand years ago, but you should not lose it, son, but you should struggle to earn it more and more, day by day, and then you will be able to do this only by obedience to God's commandments, son, and which the man crushes in his own body even from his beginning, because man did not listen to God, but he rather listened to the angel of death, which came into being once with the man's disobedience, for man brings forth evil spirits from his mind and heart and from his body, spirits opposing to God and the man forgets about the cross, he forgets about life, for the life is kept in man only by the spirit of obedience, only by the fulfillment of God's commandments for man. When I told the man to listen to Me, I also told him that if he did not listen, he would surely die, and behold, disobedience is the death by which the man dies in his spirit and which brings on him the death of his body then, but who gets up on earth to tell the man that he surely dies by his disobedience to God and that the sin he has committed goes before his death? Behold, I have told this to the man. I have also told him at the beginning and I tell him now too, in the end, and that is why I have had to come again on earth as word upon man. I am the beginning and the end, and after the end there is a beginning again, for I am without the end and I exhort the man to listen as I listened to God, the Father, and I am without the end. Amen.

Oh, the man does not want to believe that he can listen to God if he wants. Oh, the one who does not listen, how to believe? Oh, the one who does not believe, how to listen? Oh, how is supposed to listen he who does not believe? However, you, My people, listen to God, for His commandments are life and victory only for the one who believes in them inside of him and they are faith in the one who fulfills them in his body, in his soul and in his spirit. Amen.

It is the feast of the cross, My people. My sufferance and the sign I suffered two thousand years ago for the man has become a feast of memorial for those who believe by fulfilling God's commandments. Blessed are those who have lifted the wood of My cross to My glory before man, but even more blessed are those who listen to God's word and fulfill it with faith, and let this word be this way in you, son of My people of today, and I go on telling you that a son of My people is only he who fulfills that what I ask him and teach him to fulfill. Amen.

Oh, I do not know how to strengthen My way and coming anymore, for the wound on My way is heavy, heavy, deep and burdensome, and I cannot dispose of it. I am the son of sufferance that comes from man. My sufferance from man has become a heavy cross on Me and seven thousands years of man's disobedience has been piled up on it; seven thousands years of man's death, of man's sin, and the commandments of the life are crushed by man, as crushed as the man who does not want to look into them as to God, for their fulfillment means God in man. The man who sees God is he who fulfills God's commandments and is the one in whom God is seen and who makes life in people, for he has the Lord's power in him, and a man like that becomes a miracle worker and worker of God in man. Such a cross do I want you to carry, and to lift up in order to be seen, My people. The sign of the holy cross[96] is made by the hand of the sinful man on his body. This sign is weak if the commandments of life are not fulfilled inside the man. Behold, there is no one to put the evil spirit away from the earth and from the man's way. Only he who becomes the dwelling place of the life commandments, only that one becomes the mourning of the devils, only that one can take out demons from people, only that one is called that has fast and prayer, holy deed and power through it, and only in this way the man can help the man in his way with life, on the cross of life giving in man's life, who knows and understands what the love of the cross for man means. **Love is nothing else but obedience to God and to His entire word for man's life**. **Love means obedience, My people**. The man does not need wisdom, but he needs obedience instead, because faith comes from obedience, steadfastness and fulfillment. The man does not need love, but he needs obedience. This is how I love the Father. Amen.

Let the love between Me and Father be among brothers as well, and let it not be otherwise among the least of My brothers. Amen. Such love the Father has given to you, and by it He has given to you to be called His people, My people, son of My word, which gives you birth to be and then to fulfill it, for if you do not fulfill it, you are not, even if you believed when you heard God's word, which calls all people to the Father, all, for God is full of mercy for man. Amen.

Oh, take care to confess the God inside of you as living and working when you make the sign of the holy cross on your body, son of My word. Oh, take care to be a true Christian, so that you may not make the sign of the cross on your body to your condemnation, so that you may not use God to your condemnation. Oh, take care of My teaching upon you and always read it, My people; read it and fulfill it, because if you do not read it then you violate it. Oh, take care of God in your spirit and body. Do not be a people without a cross; do not be a people without God. Take care, son, for cross means obedience and it does not mean something else, but it means obedience and holiness, and My will is your holiness. Sanctify yourself, son, be holy, My people, for by holiness you will be a son of obedience, a son of love, for love means obedience, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

14/27-09-2008.

The feast of the Cover of the Lord's Mother

I, the Lord, come down on earth on the clouds of cherubim over My people into the midst of the Romanian people, and I set My food over it before the people so that they may hear of the God's glory in these days, for two thousand years ago I said: ***«You will see the Son of Man ascending and descending»***, for I went to the Father in order to come back again with the spirit of comfort on earth, and this is how I am coming, as I promised that I come. Amen.

[96] *See the selection topic: „About the graven image and the sign of the cross", r.n.*

I am coming on clouds of cherubim and I am using My gates to enter as word into My book of today, and the gates are opening at My voice and this is how I am coming in to feed you from Me, My today's people. Oh, open for Me to come into your being and listen to My word and fulfill it, for I am this word, I and My fulfillment, which I want to be in you in a great measure, My people. I speak with you sweeter and more beautiful then I spoke with Israel when I had Moses between Me and it, for you are at the end of the time; you are not at the beginning, and you need much comfort and much power to be able to be with God, for the evil spirit is worse than anytime and that is why it has become worse and worse, more wounded and more upset. However, you should not be afraid, people nourished by God, for I, the Lord has always given you My hand and I pass you over pains in My arms over the troubles and waves that try to swallow you and I have always cleaned your face and your little garment, for I know the hard time, as its poison is written into the Scripture and you cannot avoid it, but you can prevail against it with God, for I need a victorious people, now, at the end of the time, because **I have to fulfill the Scriptures of the resurrection of the dead**, and then the life of the age to come after the man's ages, and I need you, My people. Oh, let any sort of wind blow, but you stay close to My bosom, for I am God and I can do everything, only for you to be able to believe in Me, to listen to Me and to comfort Me, because I feed you with the spirit of comfort and I give you the gift of holiness, and you, as a baby, come to My bosom and learn your protection from Me, learn to love Me and to believe Me, for he who has faith in My works upon man is great, and everything is possible to the one who has faith, because the Lord can work for him. Amen.

I am into your midst with My mother, the Virgin, My people and we are accompanied by saints, prophets and apostles, and these watch and feed you on My word, and **we are carried on the clouds by cherubim**, for this is how My coming with the saints is prophesied, and My glory from the end of the time is great, for it is at the end, and the end prepares the beginning and the life of the age that is to be on earth after the Scriptures of the resurrection of the dead is fulfilled. Amen.

I have set order into your midst the everyday sacrifice from Me for the fulfilling of the Scriptures of the resurrection of the dead, oh, and how mysteriously I work, My people! In the time of My coming on earth by My birth of the Virgin mother, I fulfilled then the Scriptures spoken by the prophets about Messiah's coming and about God's kingdom on earth with man and all the fulfillments remained mysterious for they have been fulfilled mysteriously for those who believed in them. Those who hoped in earthly achievements for My kingdom with man, they did not understand and then they did not believe in My coming, and I was telling them that God's kingdom was not of this world and that it was in those who loved it in them, and Me as their master, the Master of their lives and love on earth. Oh, today it is the same. **I, the Lord, fulfill mysteriously everything I declare, for I do not set the fulfillments on the sons of men, for only on those who are and become God's sons among people**, and My promises belong to them, only for them to know to perceive and carry them in them and over them, for My kingdom with them is not of this world, but it is from heaven and it is with the heaven in the midst of the faithful ones, and this heaven is My throne, whose bed is the earth, as it is written.

Oh, the man does not understand My mysteries and My speaking about them. The man does not understand the mysteries of the church. The church is a great mystery because it is My kingdom, which does not have anything in this world through which it passes and is glorified by giving glory to God for its faith in Him. It believes in the Father, in the Son and in the Holy Spirit, confessing the baptism for the forgiveness of sins and waiting for the Scriptures of the resurrection of the dead and for the life of the age to be.

Oh, there is no church on earth any longer, for the work of the church overcomes the world, as I overcame it. **The work of the church is God's kingdom on earth with people**, and this mystery is in Christ and in church, it is not in this world. I longingly want the man to understand God's mystery, the mystery of the church, and that is why I have come as word on earth, now, in the end of the time. I have come to teach the man the mystery of the kingdom of the heavens on earth with him and his faith in this fulfillment, and I have come to fulfill. Amen.

Come, mother, let Us work before the people Our speaking with the man, faithful to My coming. Come, mother, to strew over man the wisdom and the faith for the Scripture of the resurrection of the dead and for the life of the age that is to come, for this age is not, because what it is, it is and does not pass away, mother. Come, mother, come to make the man's building for the man to be then, because that which is not built is not, mother.

– Oh, the man is not built, he is not made, Son of the Father and mine, for You are the Creator of everything, and in order for You to give birth to the man from above, You have to build in him first the kingdom of the heavens, my dear Son and God of the faithful ones.

Oh, the man cannot love the kingdom of the heavens in him, for the man loves sin in him, and sin is death. The man dips his morsel in sin and eats it and he is not fed with God. Oh, the man cannot have control over himself to take God's kingdom in him then and to glorify it in him, Son Lord. You have come now on earth with the wonder of Your speaking over man, but the man is unfaithful and believes only what he sees, poor of him, for he has corrupted his sight for Your things and he sees only the things of the man. You have come on earth with the Scripture of the resurrection of the dead, and Your voice into the midst of Your people is heard by those in the graves, for You have set a daily sacrifice into the midst of Your people and they are called out to resurrection, to remission of sins and then to their resurrection, for the prophet David blessed the Lord and said: ***«Praise the Lord, my soul, the Lord Who forgives all your sins and heals all your diseases. He redeems your life from destruction; Who crowns you with loving kindness and tender mercies; He will not always accuse; neither will He stay angry forever. He has not dealt with us according to our sins, nor repaid us for our iniquities. For as the heavens are high above the earth, so great is His loving kindness toward those who fear Him. As far as the east is from the west, so far has He removed our transgressions from us. Like a father has compassion on his children, so the Lord, has compassion on those who fear Him. For He knows how we are made. He remembers that we are dust. As for man, his days are grass. As a flower of the field, so he perishes. For the wind passes over it, and it is gone. Its place remembers it no more. But the Lord's loving kindness is from everlasting to everlasting with those who fear Him; to those who keep His covenant; to those who remember to obey His precepts».*** (Ps: 103/1-4; 9-18; 103 MT[97] = 102 LXX[98])

Oh, people of God's word, my Son! He exhorts you to fulfill His precepts that His mercy may always be on you. Oh, teach the people the mystery of the resurrection of the dead, for the people do not know and do not have a teacher to tell them and to teach them the resurrection and the life. Tell them that you are ordained by God to speak and to work the Scripture of the resurrection of the dead, and then they may come to life, and they will come to life and testify God's work, Who leads you in these days, and Who speaks over the living and the dead, for my Son spoke

[97] Masoretic text.

[98] The Septuagint. The Septuagint derives its name from Latin septuaginta interpretum versio, "translation of the seventy interpreters" (hence the abbreviation LXX)

two thousand years ago that the time would come for those in the tombs to hear His voice and to come to life. Amen.

Oh, sons and daughters of my Son's word, Who gives birth to man from above! Open the book of His teaching on you and follow His teaching, for the resurrection of the dead comes and the people have to fear God and to fulfill His commandments on earth so that the Lord may remove from them the reward of their transgression. Teach the people their resurrection from sin, their resurrection from death. Tell those who call themselves Christians, that to be a Christian means to live in the spirit, soul and body in Christ and not in this world. And how comes in this world? That is in its desires, for my Son whispered in the ear of those who hear Him speaking; He said that as the man dips his morsel of bread or polenta in the tray with greaves, in the same way he spreads his morsel of sin and spoils his heart, his body against the spirit of the life of my Son, in man. Oh, always watch for your resurrection, always, always for resurrection. Love one another as my Son has loved you. How has He loved you? He laid down His life for you. And you should do the same to each other and work the resurrection in a spirit of humility to each other, and in the same way, you should exhort those who ask you about God, Who speaks with you. Oh, build each other in Christ. This means to love one another as the Lord, Jesus Chris, my Son, has loved you. Oh, I would like to speak very much with you; I would very much build you and teach you very much with the spirit of resurrection by my speaking, but you have much instruction upon you, for the wisdom of the word of my Son upon you is great. Keep watch for one another for the Lord's teaching upon you, for there comes the resurrection of the dead, which waits in the dust of the earth, and this Scripture waits after you. The Lord wants you to be one and one, and all of you to be grown at the same stature, built equally and equally filled with God. Ask for the growth upon you. Set watchmen to feed you from God, to feed you continually, for it is given to them to feed you according to His order. He who takes grown from himself, that one is not a beautiful child, and he who receives growth from the hand of those ordained by God for you, that one is blessed and protected from death, because this means for man to pass from body into spirit. Oh, blessed are those who listen to those who are ordained by God over them! Blessed are those who become a field, for those who sow God's kingdom in man. Blessed are those who listen to the advise and hand of those who work from God upon them, because man has to deny himself and he can do this only in obedience, for there have been great people on earth in their rank and love for God, and when they longed after their salvation more, they bowed down and went to obedience, to self-denial and to their cross bearing in order to be saved, for he who is saved is he who saves from his self, and man's salvation is nothing else, but the saving life in man.

Oh, listen to God's precepts, you, God's sons, and listen to those who are ordained by God to lead you so that you may be guided sons, obedient sons. Amen.

And as for You, my Lord and Son, teach the sons of men the wisdom of resurrection. Come with this table before them and send angelic hosts to touch their souls by the sweet wind of Your word on earth, word that comforts and which calls and gives life, and have mercy on the Romanian country according to Your promises for it, and crown it with the spirit of the fear of God and then with the spirit of resurrection, and remember the prophecy made to king David, who spoke and said: ***«As far as the heaven is from the earth, as far as the east is from the west, so far is the Lord's mercy for those who fear Him».*** *Amen, amen, amen.*

– Oh, My mother, oh, mother of those who are built in Me! Your spirit of mother of God's sons is sweet! Let the men's sons learn, mother, for We have to heal the man from the spirit of son. I told those who set Us in the book that as the man dips his morsel of bread or polenta in the tray with greaves, in the same way he dips his morsel in sin and then swallows it up spoiling his

heart and body in it against the spirit of My live in man, and We and those who share Us to the people have to teach the people the Scripture of the resurrection of the dead, mother. Amen.

Oh, people led by God from heaven and from the earth! Come to be nourished, come, son, and stay and learn. As the chicks of the swallow stay in their nest and receive food from their mother, taking in their little beak from its beak, and as they grow to fly, in the same way you should grow to eat and to grow, to be able to be useful to God and to feed the people with the Spirit of God so that He may grow in people, in such a way that the people may be saved from the bondage of sin. **Oh, My people, the Scripture of the resurrection of the dead is worked into your midst on earth.** I have built you for the resurrection of the dead and I put into your midst the daily sacrifice and I have not put not in this world and for its children. Oh, My people, your mystery with Me frighten the demons. Therefore, sanctify yourself! Get up every day and be more and more with your spirit above your body, for behold, the spirit is that which gives you life. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! Let much and much peace be between Me and you, and this means the fulfillment of God's commandments over your being and between brother and brother. Oh, do not be afraid of bad people; do not be afraid of storm. I am He Who protects you, because you cannot do this. I can, and you should be able to work for God. I can, and you should work resurrection. Amen.

Resurrection to you, My people, and resurrection from your over the sons of men! The Spirit of the resurrection is that which is worked from heaven on earth in these days of the speaking of God's Son over the living and over the dead. I am the resurrection and the life. I was born on earth to be with the people and to remain with them after that to the end of the time and then to give them their resurrection, and to give them the life of the age that is to be, and they should believe it and have it, as My promise is written for those who are faithful and holy, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

01/14-10-2008

The feast of the devout Parascheva

(*Excerpt*)

I make Myself heard by those who stand on My behalf as gates of My entrance to My people born of My word from above in this time of My second coming from the Father to man.

I am the Lord Jesus Christ and I am speaking over My church on earth, which has into its midst the word of God, spoken at this time by My mouth, for I have made it My church now, in the end of the time, that I may become in it body and word on its altar, and it has to give to the sons of men My word for the resurrection of the dead and of the living ones, because I, the Lord, have to fulfill now the Scripture of the resurrection of the dead and of the living ones, for these are going to meet and they are going to meet My glory and then we will be in glory, as it is written for this Scripture to be fulfilled. Amen.

… Oh, My people, strengthen your love, son, and strengthen the watch for My coming to you as word of creation, word of life giving, son. Take care of love and protect its life in you, for he who loses the love and its gifts, that one also loses the faith with its good things of man building. Take care to know how to value love and its glory from above, for he who makes his comfort out of love, that one has got self-love and not the love of the cross as I have taught the man to follow Me when he comes to Me. I would teach you very much and I would always teach you and stay with you in the word, My people, for the saints want My coming to you so that they may also come

to you as word, as it is the time of the Scripture of My coming with the saints, only that My entrance to you stands in the power of those in the gates, (*Gates - those by whom the Lord speaks, the Lord comes as word, r.n.*) and when I come, I find them always crushed within the gates, and I have nothing else to do than submit them to My power in order to have My word come into the book, for I have much to speak over the earth, and the saints also have. I feel sorry of the saints, when I see that they also want to come with Me as word on earth and that they want to speak to you and to the people, My people, and I do no longer know how to strengthen My entrance into My book of today. Apostle John and apostle Thomas have also waited for Me to come with them in the word of the book so that they may also speak on their day of synod, so that they may also confess, so that they may also preach Me in My coming with the saints, as it is written in the Scripture for Me to come in the time of the end, and thus that they may also give the strengthening of the faith and advice with love upon you, My people. Behold, I cannot speak as much as I have to speak, as much as I have to come. I am the merciful One, and when I see that there is no power for My coming to you through the gates, then I understand the pain of those who carry Me to you and I do not want to crush them too by My great power, for I need to come as little as possible, but I want to be able to come. Oh, I have always asked you to help Me too for My coming and I have advised you how to accomplish this. I would give you in abundance to have the gift of the holy comfort, to help Me with it for the work of My coming during these days. I would give you, for you to bear the burden for My coming, that for the salvation of many, but only for you to want Me to give you to have and, I have already given to you. I would give you much love to help Me with it, only for you to ask Me this, for I give you at your request. I would give you, My people, to bear and to work with many gifts, only that I may find out that you ask Me and that you wait for Me with them. I say so because there is so much work on earth, and I do not have workers. It is the time of the harvest and I do not have workers. **You are the sign before My coming,** but you need to have time for the work from above, too, not only for that from below, My people. I would have liked to have a great people of apostles now, or that I could be able to come in My word with the apostles from heaven and to be able to work with them, even if there is so little faith on earth for My coming with the saints, My coming prophesied through the Scriptures. I would have also liked to work much over the earth, but the man cannot do for Me as much as I expect from him.

14/27-10-2008.

The feast of the great saint martyr, Demetrios, the myrrh giver

(*Excerpt*)

Let every son, faithful to My order, let them come under the hand of those who bless, and let each one of them know to wait in the order of his division, for every Christian has his own time and root. Amen.

Oh, sons, faithful of My people, seek to come under the hand of the shepherds that I have set over you for blessing and do not despise them because I am the One Who have set them as shepherds, for woe to the sheep that have no shepherd, that do not have the hand to bless God's sons on their head! Oh, those who listen and come to graze under the staff of a shepherd are sheep, and other kind of sheep are not sheep but goats, and the goats jump and butt; they climb to break the little trees and branches from the trees, for they are not content with the grass; on the other hand, the sheep mourn, speak, comfort, warm up and are patient and do not rebel but stay under the hand of their shepherds. Come under blessing, under the hand of the shepherds, for if you are not found so, you will not be protected from evil, from the lie on earth and from its noisy face,

which touches with its signs all over those who do not have on their head the seal of the living God and His new name, the Word of God. Amen.

It is a day of the feast for the saints and martyrs. These were My disciples on earth and by the gate of confession they have come into My bosom full of faithful and fighting sons for Me on earth. Oh, sons of My people, the word of the blessing, which comes upon man by the faith in his heart, is great! Come under the hand of the shepherds for blessing, for you knew and know the order from Me upon you.

— Oh, Good and Gentle Shepherd! I am the one celebrated on this day in a synod of confessing martyrs. I am giving holy power and zeal as Mine, too, I am giving to those who were and are Your today's people, and I am telling them that all those who are Yours on earth, they are those who bring You fruit of disciples and confessors of Yours. This kind of work have those who are Yours on earth. Amen.

(…)

*

I, the Lord, make My entrance with the saints into My today's book, and the gates are opening at My voice, (*Gates - those by whom the Lord speaks, the Lord comes as word, r.n.*) at the news that I am coming into the book. Amen.

Let the love of God increase, and let the gift of the holy faith increase, too, in all the sons of My people, for love has to grow more and more, and let it never decrease, for he who loses love, that one loses the gift of the faith as well, and woe to the one who has eaten with Me at this table and then leaves Me for other gods! An abortion is happier than a man like that, who will come to give an answer to God for his unbelief and his lack of steadfastness, **and, behold, My people, the virgin soul is greater than the virgin body.** He who is a virgin in his soul does not follow other gods, he does not follow them at all, sons, but he loves God with his heart, in which he lives, and in his thought, in which he rejoices in the Lord; he has no other gods besides Me, and he takes after Abraham and David, whose name I, the Lord, have carried on earth, I, and those who are Mine. Amen.

Oh, the virginal soul is a great mystery, My people, and it will be to speak to you about this mystery, and you should think well about it and sit yourself within it, sons, for **there will not remain stone upon stone of everything man has created on earth;** rather man will remain face to face to God and happy will be the one who learn well to say beforehand: ***«The Lord gave and the Lord has taken away. Blessed be the name of the Lord».*** (*See Job: 1/21*), for nothing will remain before Me except the man and his body, soul and house, that will have to give an answer to God for his life and that is why I said that happier will be an abortion that has not tasted of the light of life on earth, than the one who has known that God has been in this word and who has not kept his virginal soul, the one built by God in him.

… Oh, sons of God-Word, be confessors, as from you very much is required, according to what it was given to you. Come under the mystery of blessing for that is which gives you power and not you. He who believes in God's word, that one is under blessing, and he who does not stay under blessing, that one is not a confessor. Look among yourselves to those who have come out of blessing, as they have no longer confessed before men their faith in this word, but rather they have kept silent and been ashamed of God, Who shepherds with an iron rod over the nations of the earth, as it is written, rebuking gently, as His word is going now over the earth as fast as lightning[99] *and it searches with its torch everything man has done in secret from God and it brings into the*

[99] See the selection topic: „As lightning that comes from the east, so is the coming of the Lord", r.n.

light the man's work because man is a liar. Oh, love the Lord as He teaches you to love, for the love of God does not walk at random, if man has it, but it stays under blessing instead, if it is in man. Be for God, and be against His enemies and against the enemies of your souls and be strong too in the spirit of your faith and confession, for only those who believe are those who confess. Be awake completely, as those in the graves will stand up and will confess this coming of the Lord to you as the word of resurrection of the dead and the living. Be angels of the spirit of confession on earth, for the hosts of the fire of God's angels will confess the Lord's whole work with you, all the care that you have received from the good Shepherd over your souls. Amen.

… — I, the Lord, confessed by the saints, am blessing this coming feast and which will gather people at the spring, the feast of the angels. I am sending the angels to come into the way of those who are coming at their feast to protect it and to comfort it for them, and then to lead it to the spring. Here, I and My angels are going to speak to them and to all the heavenly hosts, which are coming with Me, accompanying Me everywhere in heaven and on earth, and I am going to speak to those in the graves and to give them power of resurrection, as I do everything by the word and I make them all new. Amen.

… I am blessing the day of the feast of the angels. Let it be a day of comfort and of the spirit of understanding of God's mysteries! Let it be a day of heavenly blessing over the head and over the soul of the Romanian people, which is being tested at this time for the life from above or from that from below of this nation! Let the Romanian people become wise from heaven, from God's Spirit, and let it not be able to do its will but My will on earth so that God may be its father and it to be God's people on earth among people, for the mystery of this nation is great, **and this land will be the land of the saints, a blessed land in the end; it will be a heavenly homeland before Me. Amen.**

26-10/08-11-2008.

The Synod of the saint archangels Michael and Gabriel

The heaven is opening and the word of God is coming down on earth. Those that are not seen by human eyes come down among those that have been seen even from their making, for God made the heaven and the earth, the visible and invisible things.

The Lord comes down on earth as word, accompanied by heavenly hosts, those that are without body, because it is the feast of His angels. Amen. I, the Lord, announce Myself at the gates in heaven above and on the earth beneath. I open the heaven when I announce Myself with My descent, and I announce Myself in heaven to the angels when I descend, for I have the angels as My servants, and, again, I announce Myself on earth to those who stay for Me as the gates set by Me for My coming as word, for I have them as My servants. Amen. I have the seraphim near Me, those with six wings, loving of God, and they are in the image of fire, for it is written: ***«The garment of His glory is like fire».*** Oh, you who have come together at My spring of word for the feast of angels, pray to the seraphim to kindle you, to warm you and to give a godly nature to your love. Amen. Then I also have cherubim before Me, those with many eyes, out of which understanding and wisdom is poured out for the spiritual eyes, to give them the sight of God's knowledge and of the mysteries from above. Oh, pray to the cherubim to illuminate your souls with the spirit of the knowledge from above. Amen. God's carriers, that is the thrones, this is how they are called, because I rest in them as it is written: ***«You, God Who make justice, sit on Your throne».*** Oh, you who rule and reign upon people, pray to God's carriers, to the thrones, which give rest to God, to give you the spirit of the right judgment. Amen. The dominions, the powers and the principalities

come in a row in My heavenly glory, and these rule over the angels from below who give people the power of reign and of the wise stewardship over those entrusted to them, hosts of people, and then the powers which help the people in all their work, giving them greatness of soul in troubles and submissions, and the principalities have power over the devilish spirits, protecting the people and helping them for the kingdom of the heavens, which is earned by the victory against lusts and their hostile thoughts. Then there come in a row, the beginner spirits, the archangels and angels. The beginner spirits ordain the angels from below for services commanded by God over nations and lands, raising the worthy ones among people on positions of honor and exhorting them to praise God and not to look after their own benefits. The archangels are those who announce God's mysteries, the prophecies and the Lord's will, to increase in people their faith and understanding, and the angels, those who are close to the people, protect the people and protect them from falling and they raise them when the fall, and behold, this is the angels' ministering, receiving service from one another. Amen.

I, the Lord, come with heavenly hosts and stay above you, people gathered at the spring. He who has ears to hear from God, let him hear My word with them and let him give you from Me by a ministering of angels, for I have ministering angels of My works, and this is how I serve from heaven and down to the earth between Me and man. I work through angels, and so little do the people know about angels, My people! **The angels do not have a body and they surround Me and are My garment, and that is why the man cannot see Me, but I have a body and I go from place to place with the man, and the angels cover Me.** I tell you, My people, about those that are not seen and are. Be faithful, therefore, for the unbelievers do not know to have the Lord as their Master, they do not know to keep away from their falling from God. I have called you to the spring, to refresh your understanding from above for those from above, then your faith and then the works of your life, son, for the ministering angels from Me up to you work from Me for you, and you should not be a pagan within your heart, but you should rather love the Lord with it, because the Lord is, son. I would like you to receive the mystery of the virginal heart and not to love other gods beside Me, for the common man cannot perceive how many gods the man is able to worship. However, you have been very much taught by God and I will ask an answer from you for everything I have given you to know, and I will give you a grade for everything that you have learned. **I have work to do with you on earth, the work of resurrection, son, for I have lifted you up from the people for the resurrection of the dead to be My people, now, in the end of the time.** Be faithful when I tell you that all those from the graves wait after you to come to their resurrection[100], for I have released upon you a mystery through those that are My gates and I have spoken through them about those that are not seen and I said that I have worked to do with you with depth, up and down, in heaven and on earth, for the unfaithful man works on earth and those that are seen are on earth. Oh, pray for the increasing of your faith and sight for those that are not seen, and let us work for these, son, for I need servants on earth, and I have angels as servants in heaven, for there is much to be served for the fulfillment of the last Scriptures, My people. The angels exhort you to the spirit of love and to the spirit of faith and then to the spirit of the comfort for Me, to be able to make you a healer from Me over the Romanian nations, My people, for this nation needs healing from sin and unbelief, and behold, I call it out again to its healing, for My wound for this nation is great, into whose midst My Father has sent Me to do now the work of My coming again from Father to man. Oh, the Romanian nations sleeps towards Me, and I try to teach

[100] *See the selection topic: „Resurrection of the dead", r.n.*

it its resurrection and to call it on its name, to call it out from its unbelief and to give it the spirit of the understanding of My mysteries, for this nation has God's election upon it.

Oh, Romanian nation, do not let yourself be overwhelmed by ignorance of God! Oh, not this way! I have made great heavenly love come down for you and I have reminded you of Me and you. You have with Me a heaven of saints on your hearth and those who cry out to Me for your resurrection. Here I am into your midst as word of love and resurrection. Angelic hosts accompany Me. I have opened the heaven again, I have come down on your hearth as word, and I have made you sit with Me at the table to eat from My mouth. I feed you bit by bit, as the parents feed their children. Take, eat and come to the spirit of understanding and do not work anything without God, for it is not good to play with your life. It is written into the Scriptures: ***«Let he who does not love God be accursed!»*** (*1 Cor: 16/22*) The angels who fell after the man built by Me became haughty and fell from heaven exhort you to serve other gods. Lucifer, who became satan because of the man's haughtiness, draws you to your service with him, for he sees your election and he does not like your place near Me, and he wants to take your life away from Me. Oh, let us serve the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit and let us make any effort to be able to do it too for those who fell by their haughtiness, people and angels, and let us do the work for the establishing of the kingdom of the heavens on earth, for those who are not seen will no longer be when the calling to account will come for all people on earth about their life and its works. Be a wise nation and do not doubt of the truth of My coming to you as word of resurrection. Oh, do not doubt because there are not many those who are My people of today and by which I rely on with My today's coming. In the time of Noah there were not many who pleased God either. Neither in the time of Israel nor in My time could many people be distinguished, but as few as they were, they were God's kingdom on earth and they fulfilled My Scriptures with the man for that time. I promised Israel many good things, many fulfillments, but because it did not enter into them and into My rest and theirs, those that I promised were not fulfilled for it and for Me with it. Oh, I have meant so many prophecies, so many good things over the nation of Israel among the nations, but I have not put in vain the parable of the wise virgins and of the foolish ones into the Scriptures, for behold, the virgin body does not watch, but the soul watches when it watches, and the heart watches as well, by love and by faith in it.

Oh, Romanian nation, your land is sealed by the Father for My coming back after two thousand years. The ministering angels on My behalf over the people leave over you the spirit of understanding of God's mysteries into your midst. You are in a time of trial for your life from above and from beneath. I ordain you to become wise from heaven and not to be able to do your will, that which stands against you, but to do My will on earth instead so that God may be your father, and you to be His nation among nations. My angelic hosts are ready to serve you to do My will for you and not your will, because you are My chosen people. I do not come to ask you anything but the faith that the Lord is He Who comes to you to lead you for your life and you to serve Him for the resurrection of the dead. Man is not king on earth, and it is not good to be so, but it is good for the man to have God as his master. Amen. Oh, you shall not become haughty in your spirit and say that God is for you, for Israel said the same thing after I made it to be God's people, and then Israel fell from My face because it rose against Me when I come to appear before it, to announce Myself to it and to announce it with Me on earth. The angelic armies comfort your forehead and give you great news. Do you hear how beautifully the heavenly armies comfort you because you are Mine?: "*Rise from earth to heaven, Romanian nation, for you are Christ's confessors at your root, who ask for the reward of their faith and sacrifice. Your place is before the Lord, for before Him your saints stand and ask for you to be with them before Him. You should*

have justice and peace as your way. Your should have mercy and love as your power, and let your faith teach you to sow a new seed on the ground, the news of the kingdom of the heavens, as John, the Baptizer, and then the Lord, Jesus Christ said. Work out light for you and not darkness, for the darkness comes to its end and there will be a reward for those who will have worked them, and the light is the Lord, Who comes to you and is glorified with His light into your midst." Amen.

I, Romanian nation, I, the Lord, dedicate you with the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit and I lead you to My will and to your victory. Give voice to your prayer and say like this: Lord, may Your will be done over the destiny that is from You of the Romanian nation and come! And come to save us! Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, you from the tombs, who have found My calling to the spring, you have come from the place of your waiting to hear My voice in the garden! My angels are your servants, and you are full of longing and appreciation for My new people, to whom I am coming today and near whom I call you to come and I gather you for your comfort too. Oh, get up! Get up more and more with every passing day and come out! This is written to be fulfilled. Amen.

– Oh, Good and great Savior, have mercy on us, God, according to Your mercy, and according to Your great endurance, wipe out our transgression from Your face and wash us from our sins! Do Your church good, Lord, and let the walls of new Jerusalem be built, which those in the tombs so much have waited for! Strengthen the work of Your word and bless this little village where You call us and bring us together at the voice of Your archangel who serves to announce the resurrection of the dead, and bless with all Your blessings those who have ears to hear from You and through You from those in heaven and from those on earth! Your way from heaven and to the place of our waiting is everything that is loved and appreciated by man on earth, and we have waited for thousands of years to reveal Your sons of today and with whom You have made Your coming for those who are alive and for those who are dead in their body and soul. We need light. You are the light, but You are also the word, and Your word is the light. Oh, Your word is sweet for those who wait for it, and we, those from the tombs, wait after Your word, oh Good Savior! Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, it is written that from the bosom of the earth the shadows will come to life. I, the Lord, comfort you with the word of the comfort in the place of your waiting. **In the days to come there will no longer be death and dead people, but it will be life and resurrected people, as it is written. Amen.** I give you comfort and I give you patience until you catch spirit, until the earth will give you back at the voice of My archangel. Peace to you! Resurrection to you! And you will listen to My announcement and you will come up. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, people that have come to the spring from everywhere, I embrace you with the heavenly armies. I ask you not to forget God, for if you do forget Him, then your forgetfulness brings death to you, son. Oh, come and make bold your name in the book. Ask Me how you should do this. Oh, you shall not depart from the spring of My word, which comes to raise the dead to life! Refresh yourself, for you have to be refreshed, you have to be sanctified, sanctified again and again, My people. Ask Me how you have to do this. Oh, love God, oh, come back to the first love and see how that day was for you and how you were for it. Oh, do not tread upon the word spoken by God upon you, but fulfill it immediately lest the angels, fallen from glory because of their serving the man's haughtiness, write you as a son of disobedience. Come back to your first love, for My light seeks for a place with light from heaven on it. I forgive everything you have done wrong. Come back to life! Come back to obedience with love! Oh, do no longer slide down, oh, do no longer be slow in your coming, for the time has passed and it needs redemption! The world is on the earth, but the Lord is into your midst, people nourished at My bosom. Amen.

May the feast of the angels be blessed! You shall spend within a spirit of feast, My people, and make the angels spend time with you. Draw the angels toward you and to your service for Me, for man's service for God draws the hosts of angels to man. Amen.

Those asleep have remained now in My gardens, My people, until the day when the public call will be made, for I, the Lord, have called them ahead of time. And as for you, My people, sacrificing for My spoken word, which calls to the spring those who are thirsty, you shall not forget that I, the Lord, have a great longing for man. Amen.

I have comprised within My spirit and word those who have come together at the feast of the angels. I have given them power to become and to be God's sons, for the sons are those who listen. Peace to you, My people! I would always teach you. The life from above is not from the earth. Oh, do not receive life from the earth! Take it from My mouth and hand, and in order to be able to see, look at the Scripture that says: ***«Come out of the world, My people!»*** Oh, those who do not come out of the world cannot get away from the wine of its burning, and the world will be punished according to its works, according to its face. Amen.

Let there be peace between Me and you, My people! Let there be peace between you and Me! Peace to you! Oh, stay at My bosom to be My child, to be My son and in such a way that no one may snatch you from My hand, My people! Amen, amen, amen.

08/21-11-2008

The feast of the great saint martyr, Catherine

(*Excerpt*)

… I, the Lord, am coming down into the book with a feast of saints, My people. No matter how weak or how wrong you may be, you are great before Me when I am able to come down into your midst with the whole word of My today's glory, **for My glory is the word, as it was in the beginning and as it is**. I am glorifying Myself in the word into your midst, and your faith is God's gift upon you, My people. If I did not give you, you would not have faith in My today's coming to you. Behold those who have given this gift away from them! Take a look at them to see how those who lose the gift of faith are and keep away from the snake of doubt, sons, as for the one who is bitten by this serpent, his eyes, his years, his mind and his faith become corrupted and he becomes reckless of his sickness, even if his spirit sighs.

… Martyr Catherine proclaims from Me My glory in the holy ones and leaves the word of calling the man to God, because these are those who believe in Me on earth, and I am their Lord and God and I am glorifying Myself in them on earth and in heaven for their love. Amen, amen, amen.

— *Oh, Lord of the powers in heaven and on earth, the today's work of Your word brings You down to man with the saints on earth, for the air is the homeland of Your saints, and those in the air see, for the Spirit is the One Who sees and brings life to man. I am telling the men's sons and daughters that I denied of myself and of those who loved me for them and I chose You as my love, for You love man for what he is for his eternal life, Lord. I tell the sons and daughters of men that I have forsaken myself and those who loved me for them, and I have chosen You to love, after I had found that You are the Way, the Truth and the Life. I gave You my wisdom after I had given myself to You and You worked it, made of it heavenly beauty and dwelt in it and You made me a disciple with a life giving spirit and I gave life to the people and saved them from death, and I had no longer worked any death upon man as the woman did, for the woman has been working death to man for seven thousand years and if she has done this, she is mad. When the serpent, the wisest*

among all the beasts, came near and asked the woman in paradise: ***«Why then has God said: Do not eat of every tree of the garden?»*** *And the woman replied:* ***«Of the fruit of the tree of the garden we may eat, but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God has said, 'You shall not eat of it, neither shall you touch it, lest you die».*** (Gen: 3/2-4) *Oh, if she had been obedient to God, she would have understood about what kind of death the serpent spoke to her when he said:* ***«You won't surely die, for God knows that in the day you eat it, your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil».*** (Gen: 3/5) *And because the woman looked then at the tree, she liked after she had eaten and she liked to know after she had known, she took, and, while eating she gave to her husband and he ate with her, and then their eyes were opened and they knew and liked to know and then they were afraid of God, Whose world they violated and then covered the shame of their nakedness, the place on their body through which they knew the pleasure of disobedience, and they made covers around their bodies as it is written, and when they heard the Lord's voice walking through the garden they hid from God among the trees. However, the Lord called Adam to show up and give an answer to God, and Adam said to the Lord:* ***«I am naked». «Oh, who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree that I commanded you not to eat from?»*** (Gen: 3/10-11) *This is what God asked him and he told the Lord who was the guilty one.*

Oh, woman needs wisdom and not the taste of pleasure, for the longing after pleasure makes man look at her and after her, so that his eyes may be open for her. In serpent there was God's hidden wisdom, but in woman was lust and pleasure, and if she took from the tree, her pleasure and knowing of pleasure were opened to her and then man was attracted to her and fell through her; the man built by God fell in disobedience and fell through the woman.

Oh, God's daughters, and you, men's daughters! Understand and perceive how the man built by God fell, for I understood and rejected from me the fruit of the man's death, which becomes pleasure in the body, and I gave myself to the obedience of God, for I had mercy on man, and I opened the men's eyes to God, not to pleasure or knowledge, for knowledge brings pleasure in man and then it brings haughtiness, and man thinks that he is by this sin, and then he falls from happiness. Oh, pray to the Lord, Who is good, holy and loving, pray so that He may give you the wisdom of holiness and give birth to holiness over the men's sons and daughters, as I worked.

Let the woman deny the lust of her body so that she may not stir the lust of the eyes in man, as by these two sins the pride of man is built in man and the man does not know that this is death, not life. The man does not love the woman but through her he loves sin, as it was from the beginning of man. When a man joins with his wife, he joins with her for sin, for he is blind because the woman blinds the man and the man does not see anything else but only his woman. Oh, wake up from death, daughters of men and become daughters of God; become life for people as I did and remained on earth as the fruit of God's wisdom, for I raised the dead at my confessing voice, I raised the man from sin. The wise of the earth rose from sin and have given themselves to be God's dwelling place, which is not loved by those who love the emptiness of life. I give you the word of wisdom from above: flee from the sin of the love of yourselves! Flee from yourselves and join with the angels and with the saints and man and the whole creature will rise and there will be the resurrection of the dead, and the living and the dead will thank you, for this is how I loved the world; I loved it as Christ did and gave myself to the death of the body for the confession of Christ so that everyone who believes in Him shall not die but have eternal life, as I have and given life and light over man from it. Amen, amen, amen.

— Oh, My people, the saints speak with people on earth and the life of their word is great, for they have taken in them light from light and they have taken from Me and have it in heaven

and give themselves to the people. Be faithful, My people, for the saints are alive, as Moses and Elijah appeared alive on the mount of My glory. Be truly faithful, for I am the God of those alive and the saints are alive, and you have to believe in their confession from heaven. You have seen how the serpent spoke with the woman in paradise and this conversation is written in the Scriptures. You have seen how I spoke with man in paradise and My conversation with him is written in the Scriptures. You have seen how I spoke with My servants in time and My conversation with them is written in the Scriptures. See and now, for I am speaking with you because I can do this and the saints are speaking with you, for they live in Me as is written. I teach you to believe, son. Be faithful, and let every man on earth hear My conversation with you and let Us help man believe in My living with you, in My counsel with man on earth, son. Come, sons, to set in man the faith that I am the One Who comes, that I am Who I am! Come, My people, to sow over the people the faith that God is with them, that everything, which is on earth, speaks with God and that man has completely fallen and denied himself of the Creator of all things.

25-11/08-12-2008.

The seventeenth feast of the dedication of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem

(*Excerpt*)

And now, My people, bring, son, a song of praise for the day of memorial of the sealing of the little garden of My word, out of its midst, I, the Lord, give Myself over the earth with the voice of My second coming from the Father to man. I have spoken with those in the gates, (*Gates - those by whom the Lord speaks, the Lord comes as word, r.n.*) with those who have sat in council for the fate of the Romanian people. I become word on the heart of this people and I exhort every man on earth to drink of this river of life giving and to come to life in incorruptibility. Amen.

29-11/12-12-2008

The feast of the Saint Virginia, God's trumpet

(*Excerpt*)

The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, This is One God and He proclaims Himself over the earth. Amen.

The Lord is coming down into His garden into the midst of the Romanian people. The Lord is coming with His saints and is proclaiming Himself in His descent. The Lord is descending as word over the earth, and He is coming down into His book as word of feast. I am making Myself heard at the gates, and it is opened for Me to come in with My glory to the people of My word. **My glory is the word, as it also was in the beginning when I made the heaven and the earth, the visible and the invisible things,** and then I made man, saying: ***«Let Us make man in Our image and after Our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the birds of the sky, and over the cattle, and all over the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth».*** (*Gen: 1/26*) And after the heaven and the earth were finished, and all their hosts, God saw everything that He had made, and, behold, it was very good. And on the seventh day God finished His work, which He has made, and then He rested on the seventh day from all His work, which He had done. (*See also Gen: 1/31; 2/1-2*) Amen.

Oh, My people, this is how I have also waited for the rest for the creation of today, which I want to finish, and then I want to rest from all My work. In the beginning, God rested after He

had made man, which He made on the sixth day, and on the seventh day, God finished His work of creation and rested from it, and then He blessed and hallowed the seventh day, resting on it.

Peace to you, My people! I am into your midst as word of creation, sons. My trumpet, Verginica, (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, r.n.*) as I, the Lord, called her on earth when I blew from her over a people which heard My word sounded by her mouth, behold, she is with Me and with the armies of saints and angels with whom I am coming down to you on the day of the feast of her coming on earth from heaven. Oh, happy is the man who believes in those that are written in the Scriptures about the whole God's work, which was, which is and which has to be and to be done, and the one who does not look into the Scriptures to believe in their fulfillment, that one is not happy, but he is temporary instead, and everything which is temporary is sad. Oh, you will be happy, people nourished from My mouth, from My word, if you believe in it and in its fulfillment, and concerning the one who believes, that one will not be temporary, sons, but rather he will be enclosed in My glory and **My glory is the word**, as I have told you that it is. I embrace you within My word to be a happy child son. Oh, let yourself be enclosed in My word to be happy, as anyone who does not let himself to be comprised by it, that one is sad and this is the sign of his little faith, a faith that struggles to be. Oh, not that way, sons, for I, the Lord, said that the one who believes has nothing to lose, but he does not have to be content only with that, but he has to rejoice believing and to be happy if he does not want to lose. My confessing disciples would have lost if they had not believed happily in what they had for Me, and they would have staggered in time of sacrifice; however, they were happy by their proclamation about Me and not by faith and only that, because if faith does not work its fruit, it does not make the man happy, but rather such a man is sad.

01/14-12-2008.

The feast of the saint hierarch Spyridon

Peace to you, My people, in a day of bishop's feast! Peace to the Romanian people, and let days with confessor saints from heaven come down over its head, the spirit of confession, from where God's peace comes upon it, if the Lord is well pleased, if this nation has in it sons well pleased by God. Amen.

I come into the book as word and I find watch at the gates for My coming. Oh, you should also watch, My people, and be good soil to bring forth fruit, because I am the Sower, Who sows My word upon you, so that you may hear it and listen to it and then bring forth fruit, son. You are given to know the mysteries of God's kingdom, well sons, but for those outside everything is done in parables, so that by seeing with their eyes they may not see and hearing with their ears they may not hear, lest they may come back and I heal them, as the prophets wrote. And behold, it is the same now the parable of the seed which falls from the mouth of the sowers over those by the roadside, to whom the word is given, but satan comes and takes it away from their heart, or over those who are in a rocky soil, who hear it immediately and rejoice over it, but by not having any root they resist for a while and when the trial comes they fall; or over those on whom it is sown among thorns, who hear the word but the worries make it unfruitful in them.

Oh, My people, the Scriptures have always, always been fulfilled for those who are good and for those who are evil, and many from the servants of the church and from other people believe in this word, but the servants of the church do not confess it so that they may not lose their greatness, for it is written: ***«They loved human praise more than God's praise, and seeing they do not***

see, and hearing they do not hear that they may not come back to forgive their many sins and to heal them because I am good».

The man is of clay and the same is his love. Oh, only if he lets himself be made by My hand, only in this way he would have part of holy faith in God's works, and behold, those who were once enlightened by the gift of faith in God's works, only those are tested by unbelief; however there is not unbelief but rather something else. When man is inclined to the evil things after he walks with Me, then he tries to cover himself as though God is not on the way with him, and by this he covers his sliding, and besides this there is also the lack of God fear, for I, the Lord, take away My gifts from the one sliding on his way and I leave him with his money.

Oh, what great and heavenly signs My testifying and miracle-working saints worked by their faith over the unfaithful and stiff-necked people when it came to have faith! What did they understand; those who saw in the time of confession My bishop Spyridon made for God? If the man does not want to believe, shall I not speak over him as though it is not fulfilled and as he would like to see the fulfillments of My word? However, did I not say that My kingdom is not of this world and that it is in man if it really is? And if you do not have it in you, what do you want to see, unfaithful sons because of your stubbornness when it comes to believe the word sown over you from the mouth of the sower, who always gets out and sows his seed? Satan comes at the mouth of your heart and snatches the word sown by Me in you, and even if you rejoice over it immediately, by having no root and by staying on rocky ground, then you stand for a while, and when the trial comes then you stumble, and if you are sowed among thorns, they choke you, and My seed sown upon remains without any fruit, and behold, there is not unbelief, but it is rather something else; it is that which is written in the parable of the sower who comes to sow his seed and only those who are sowed on good ground are those who listen to the word, fulfill it and give fruit. Amen.

My bishop Spyridon becomes a confessor on My right side, for this day is his day of celebration among saints, the day when he came from earth to heaven, a servant among saints both for the faithful ones and for the unfaithful who ask for signs to see, but those who want this become even more stiff-necked and even greater crucifiers for those who sow God's word over them to the repentance of the sinful man.

Come, come great bishop, come and become a sower and may your coming down from heaven on earth be blessed, for those who are sowed on good ground are those who listen to the word, receive it and give fruit; one thirty, on sixty and another a hundred, as My mouth prophesied two thousand years ago when I was teaching the man about the faith and its gifts, which gives forth in those who are faithful by My word sowed on them. Amen, amen, amen.

– Come, great Lord, come to sow the seed of Your word, for its fulfillments are mysterious for those outside, for whom everything is done in parables, that seeing they may not see and hearing they may not hear with their ears lest they may get up and come to You to forgive their sins and heal them from their sins. Oh, what kind of fulfillments could those in the time of my testimony on earth see and understand, when You and I made great signs among those gathered at the Synod bishops for the destiny of the faith of the church, Lord? Oh, what miracles can they see now, those who look with their eyes and do not see, or those who hearing do not hear in order to come to You to heal them? The miracle would be the man's resurrection from his sin, for man is taken out of dust, poor of him, and he does not understand the mysteries of the kingdom of the heavens if everything he does is clay, is dust. Oh, if You spoke through the Scriptures and by Your Spirit that You would come and shepherd all the nations with an iron rod, and if this is not fulfilled upon man, then You are not a fulfiller, or is the man, he who not receives You as Shepherd on him? Oh,

*if the man worked heaven on earth, then he would see Your great fulfillment with man, for You told the sons of Your church to say: **«May Your will be done in heaven as on earth, Lord»**, and if the man does not work on earth as in heaven, what does the man want to see in order to believe? And I tell the man this:*

What do you want man, to see and not believe? Oh, in order for you not to believe, you do not need to see, and you commit this sin of unbelief without seeing something in order to do it, but why would you need something to see in order to believe? Oh, if you are not good soil, then this is the guilt, why you do not receive God's word in you, the word of your making from the mouth of the sower, who sows his seed upon you. Oh, there is no need for visible fulfillments as on earth, the fulfillments for those that would be to believe, but a heart full of God's fear is needed instead and then love for God so that you may listen to the Lord's word, to receive it and to be fruitful with it. Oh, do not forget the Lord, Who said that the kingdom of the heavens was not coming in a visible way, because it is not of this world but it comes mysteriously and dwells inside the man and it makes the man its palace, which the unfaithful people, because of their wicked deeds, do not look at and do not understand God's kingdom in man.

Oh, people nourished by the Lord in His way with you! Oh, do not let satan come into your heart and take the word sowed into it! Oh, seek to ask from the Lord to have a root, lest you rejoice immediately over the hearing of His word and then only to wither away and stumble in time of trial. If your destiny keeps you among thorns, see that the worries of life may not make you bow and the word of the Lord and then His greatness to become unfruitful in you. Seek to fulfill in you the Lord, the Sower, and the fruit of His seed. Oh, do not let yourself be put down by those on earth, which can choke your care for the love from above! I was a great bishop in grace, but I did not make the Lord weak in me in the time when I was taking care of everything that had to be worked so that the Lord's church could be taken care of. The Lord was wonderful in me and He worked signs and miracles through me likewise over those who doubted of His godliness. Oh, how beautifully my faith confessed God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit! Oh, how beautiful the Lord is in the saints on earth, where His love is long enduring and full of goodness! It does not know about envy, vainglory, haughtiness, because it does not seek after its own benefits, and that is why it does not get angry or takes evil into consideration, but with great propriety it rejoices over the truth and not over injustice, and it is patient, it believes all things, hopes all things and endures all things, and that is why it does not fail. Amen. I lead you through my seed sowed upon you. Amen.

Oh, sons, make another little book and take out on it the work of love, well sons. Man is clay like any other things that he has worked, but if he works the book of the love, he becomes its palace; man becomes God's palace on earth if he does not lose his love. Oh, let each other know the straining of your soul and work everything as for the Lord and then as for you, and you will be the fruit of love, and the Lord will shine on earth more and more powerfully with His kingdom in you and among you. Peace to you! The world celebrates as it knows the Christmas, that which is fallen from its place among feasts, but you should celebrate my feast of ascending to heaven from earth. Oh, set me as an intercessor between you and God, for the saints stay quietly and only if they are asked for help do they work the Lord's things for those who rely on the Lord and His saints in everything they achieve in the Lord with love, sons. Amen.

However, You, Lord, as You were, You are today and tomorrow too, wonderful, wonderful in Your saints and among them with Your glory. Amen. Oh, give Your people the virtue of love! It makes him enduring as it is and it makes him wonderful when You are wonderful in the saints, oh,

Lord, and let him love in this way in order to be, oh, Lord, and let him always, always stay in this way before You. Amen, amen, amen.

– This is how you are to be My people, as My saints ordain for you to be before Me! Oh, My teaching and that of My archbishop Spyridon have been sweet in this day, only that it may stick, for sweetness sticks to sweetness. Amen.

Peace to the Romanian people! Furthermore, I will always speak peace over it, for I want to become the wonderful One into its midst. My love is long enduring and full of goodness and that is why it does not fail. This is how you are to live into the midst of the Romanian nation, My people, and you should be the seed I have sowed in its land, and from place to place, to fall on good ground and give forth fruit and bring Me ears of wheat, and I will reward you and I will always, always give you My coming, for only that is what it keeps you alive in this hard and full of temptation time and it keeps you from the sin of unbelief, and after it, I will give you its joy and wonder, I, the wonderful One within My saints and among them, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

25-12-2008 (12.12.2008 - Old style / after the Julian calendar)

The feast of the saint prophet Daniel

Today is a day of feast into the midst of My new Israel, My people of the Romanians that are born of My word upon it, and I give work to be done over it in this day. I give instruction to My people, because I am its Teacher. I, the Lord, within My descent to it on this day, have with Me Daniel, My prophet, a man loved by God, as I called him, and I will work with the saints over the spirit of My people, for I have to strengthen more and more his watch for My coming with the spirit of his growth according to My will before Me, because the darkness is thicker and thicker on earth and the unbelief and contempt against the Holy Spirit is growing higher and higher, because the man took and takes out more and more this kind of life for man on earth, and man delights man, man to man to his departure from God, to the extinguishing of My light over the earth, to the going down of My light on earth and to the going down of the working grace from God upon man.

When the spirit of prophecy does not have any room on earth, when man makes out of his mind his guidance and to all those on the earth, then the Spirit of God is kept in prison in such a way that it may not blow upon man and to wake up men to watch, but not matter how much God's Spirit is put to silence, the man is not able to prevent Him from his breathing over the earth. No matter how hard it is, the Spirit of the Lord makes His room in the prophets and enters and opens the ear of the stiff-necked due to their human haughtiness against godly greatness, which rules the world, for the making from God has the Lord as its Master and it acknowledges his Maser and serves Him. Amen.

I am into your midst with the host of the prophets, My people. I have among them the one who is celebrated on this day, the one well pleased with Me for the greatness of My dwelling in him by his great faith and love of God, by his great perseverance for the fulfilling on earth of My word written in the Scriptures up to his time, and which he was waiting for them with great longing to come down on earth for the Lord to overcome with His establishment and the man to grow weak with his estrangement from God, for all the time man has been far away from God's grace, far from His love, and this has happened in this way even since the man, built by My hand, became haughty against Me, and by this tasting of the spirit of death, the spirit without God in man, and for which the man loses his crown prepared by God for him, the work of the holy grace, which is good to the Lord in His work with the man on earth.

Oh, well sons, I suffer very much from those who come out from My grace after they taste of it to their enlightenment from Me, to their crowning with the work of My saving graces for man on earth and in heaven! Oh, well sons, who are always taught by God, do you know how is the one who endeavors to the work of My grace in man with a great zeal and with great faith? That one has got great power of love and service with love for God's work with man, as the prophet Daniel had. Even when he was a subject to the service of man's kingdom upon man, he worked full of My grace too, and it was seen that he worked that way. However, if one like that, coming to the time of trial before the unbelievers, staggers and doubts of the godly truth of the working grace in man, or if he sticks by his hand to something on the earth, his human glory or his possessions, that one undergoes his falling away from grace, greater than the one from which he woke up to come and be the disciple of the life commandments, which keep Me as Master in man, and it happens to him as it happened to the disciple who, out of fear and cowardice, did not endure to the end and came out from under the crown prepared by Me, which was hovering then above his head, and which was the crown for the faith and for its working graces in man, the crown of man's salvation and of the glory of the Lord's grace on his head. Oh, this is happens with the one who stays with Me for a long time, nice weather, and then, losing his steadfastness, his cleanness of heart and the good and complete fulfillment of My life in man, he comes to doubt afterwards, he comes to unbelief and to his fall from grace, and the crown of the grace, worked out for Me, does not want to come down to sit on his head, and it is prepared for the one who fills the place left empty by the one who did not keep the firmness of his steps on the way in which he walked by that time.

Oh, it is ugly and it will be ugly the man who does not keep his steadfastness for My holy work, for any step started with faith and long perseverance in the good and holy work, the work for God. My prophet Daniel was despised by those who worshipped the kingdom of the world; however, his steadfastness with Me did not go weak even for a moment in his little heart, but with so much room in it for My place in it, and for this he was praised on earth and then among My saints.

Oh, sons I want to teach you beautifully on this day; I and My disciple that I love so much because of his love for Me and for his faith and perseverance before Me. The work of My graces started to dwell in him even from his childhood, and I was the wonderful One in him, great God and a spring of heavenly grace over the faithful and over the unfaithful and also over the kings of the world. He has got great prayer before Me, for he knew My will and My expectation and reminded Me from the Scriptures about the work of My kingdom and My works on earth, and I promised him a great inheritance after his going to rest, since then and to My today's coming, by which I have prepared a faithful people for Me and with which I will fulfill to give a reward to the saints and prophets of that time, as it is written in the Scriptures about its coming and about My coming with the saints to this table, the table of the giving of reward for the work of the holy grace to My workers. Amen.

I will greatly, sweetly and powerfully put My teaching upon you in this day, I and My disciple, I and My prophets, for My prophets are full of steadfastness to the end, and this is how they have the reward of the prophets on their head, the reward of a disciple, My people. Oh, but we have to do some work from Me in this day with you, and then we are going to travel, sons. We are going to set some children under My blessing and to teach them to love in them the life and heart of the little children and then we are going to set them to watch, to keep and to work upon them My place in them, upon them and upon the place, which they have now under their care so that I, the Lord, may dwell with them in their dwelling and they to work My life in them and serve

Me with it, and by serving Me to spend up to My coming in the last day for the faithful ones, who will receive their reward. Amen.

I leave My blessing over the renewed shelter and I am giving it now into use for the body, for the spirit and for the soul of those who are set in it in this day by My blessing. Let Daniel, the prophet, give them, from now on, the help from heaven and the angelic protection, while they are to give Me their living, their love and their saving work, always learning to work it, for only in this way the diligent man receives the crown of his salvation, which means the forgiveness of his sins. Amen. I, the Lord, advise and exhort them not to sin and I especially urge them to keep away from the spirit of judgment and to come near to the spirit of the right measure of everything in thought and deed, and I urge them to get used to understanding well of My steps towards them when I come to heal their thought, their heart and their work. Teach them too, working sons on My behalf, for the making of My new people. They have to understand well to be little, so little, and in this way to stand before Me so that I may be the great One upon them, for he who pretends to be greater and smarter than God, then a man like that loses his wisdom and loses his crown prepared by Me for those who are faithful and steadfast to the end.

Peace to this house! I leave My blessing upon it and may My blessing be kept on it! Obedience to God is the work of those who are blessed! Behold, we make all things new, as it is written into the Scriptures to be done, and any new beginning to be fulfilled in its work to its entire appearance. I, the Lord, will attend from above with the saints and with the angels, and also from below with you, working children upon My people, every work that will be perfectly accomplished in every place renewed by the word and by the works, for it is written: ***«We make them all new!»*** Amen.

We come back then into the book, children from the gates, that I may come down in this day with great power of word over the spirit of My people. The world has got ready for a great banquet to celebrate the year that has passed and to meet the coming year. Oh, poor of it, world, it is intoxicated with the spirit of ignorance of God and it does not know that I am the One Who can work and that it cannot work! All the sons of the world are intoxicated with it, but I have told you: **"Come out of the world, My people, that you have no participation in her wine, and that you do not receive of her plagues, for her sins have reached to the sky, and the Lord has remembered her iniquities; however much she glorified herself, and grew wanton, so much give her of torment and mourning,** for she says in her heart: **«*I sit a queen and am no widow and in no way see mourning*»**, (*Apoc: 18/7*), but My angel will take up with much strength a millstone and will say: ***«Thus with violence will Babylon, the great city, be thrown down, and will be found no more at all, and in her will be found the blood of the prophets and of saints, and of all who have been slain on the earth».*** (Apoc: 18/21, 22, 24) And the angel will still say to her: ***«Return to her just as she returned, and repay her double as she did, and according to her works. In the cup which she mixed, mix to her double, for it has increased to her mourning»***, (*See Apoc: 18/6*), as it is written. This is how I, the Lord, showed the fall of the world, the city opposing to Me, as I showed it to My beloved disciple, to John, the bearer of My word in his time on earth. Through him I prophesied the fall of the haughtiness of the proud people of the earth and the salvation of the faithful ones. And as for you, My people, you should read, son, the Scriptures; you should read them as Daniel did, and remind Me from them about My promises and seek in them after the fulfillments from Me, and also pray to Me as the prophet Daniel did, for he prayed with fire in his little heart for My fulfillments on the earth. Read about the old times, read the Scriptures, My people, and see that the prophets wrote in them about My time with you and the last Scriptures, and be worthy and ready for the work of a disciple, for the world goes with more zeal to its reward,

but you should walk more longingly to meet Me, for I also walk to meet you and to meet those who are faithful, and I go to the end, and we will set the table for the prophets and for the saints and we will give them an inheritance, the inheritance which they have labored for and the crown of their labor, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

*

I come back into the book and I come with power of word over the spirit of My people. Amen.

I have always given you, My people, teaching, for I am your Teacher. When you came to be My people, I became your Teacher, and great wisdom has the one who has a teacher and counselor upon him. I work upon you with the saints, for they need to have an inheritance with you. Give them an inheritance with you, for they have labored in My vineyard, in My work over the earth, to make My way to the people with My kingdom, as by sighing greatly they have worked from Me upon man, for man is stiff-necked and is used to the land and to those on the earth, which are seen and which make the man fall from God, a fall from grace, because those that are not seen and are made by God, cannot be seen, loved and wanted but only by man's arduous faith, and **faith is for the things that cannot be seen**, and behold, the man is unfaithful when he remains only on the side of those that are seen. Oh, only in this way the man serves on earth, and when I speak for man, you should not get out from under My teaching, My people, for I cannot teach the people, since I do not have them for instruction. Oh, not only that I complain to you with affliction from My sufferance, but I also exhort you to receive instruction upon you when I leave My mourning that comes from man in My book with you. Every man is a sinner and the sinful man is ugly. That one does not know to grow up, or to grow less, for this knowledge is received from a teacher, and the man does not receive Me as his teacher, because he is proud.

Oh, My people, the proud man calls you and Me sect. However, why do you call Me sect, proud man? You are proud like those in the time of My body, who called Me and My disciples sect and also those who bowed to believe in the word of life, for I was a spring of word and deed over those who sought with Me for the healings from the burden of their life. Oh, and if I, spending with those who believe in My word of today, the word of life and the word of My new name, which is called the Word of God, as it is written, if I am called by you so, only because I do not string along with you, and not because something else, then what are you? If I am a sect then what are you? Do you take after God that you are so haughty as though you are not a sect? Oh, it does not matter that you called My people in this way, which has My word upon it. As for the one who fights for a position of honor, no one takes his right that he assumes for himself, but this right is not kept with blame and blasphemy against those who, like the disciples in My time, seek to please God and not men. Oh, the world is not worthy to be healed, and that is why I leave it to drink of its cup, having you its teachers, lest the world takes from the seed sowed by Me on earth for the man's resurrection from his sin. Behold, your sons get up in the middle of the night and serve the devil (*Serve the satisfaction of bodily lusts, of fornication, r.n.*) as in the time of the bishop Basil the great, when the people and devils made devilish noises to grieving of the soul of My servant, who was praying to Me speaking a word against the spirit of the darkness of this passing age. Oh, these are your disciples, for the fruit of your work is evil and I have not heard you speaking ill of all those who do evil before Me and before My saints; but on the contrary, you baptize, commune, marry and bury in the grave then those, and you do not call them by a name of a sect, but only those that fight for My life in them you call them so. Oh, it does not matter that you stand up to despise My way to man for your fleeting glory. I, the Lord, remain the Teacher of those who seek Me at this spring and **I water them from the river of life** and fulfill this Scripture, and behold,

you do your work, and I do Mine, and each one listens to his master. However, I urge you too, as a true and merciful Teacher that I am, to seek not to forget what it means for the man to be a Christian; you should not forget the Scriptures that teach you how Christ's church is supposed to be. In no way does it take after what you are, for you are of the spirit of the world and have the ruler of this world as your father, as those who called Me sect two thousand years ago had him too, and they showed their power from the earth and not from heaven and crucified Me by death on the cross as a rebel, as one who broke God's law. I do not bring on you any sufferance or any evil by My descent as word on earth to make preparations for clean people for Me and the way of My glory by which I will reveal Myself soon, soon, in order to fulfill the Scripture of the coming with glory of God's Son, but you incur great sufferance upon you because of your great unbelief, for behold, you are fulfilling now the sin of the faith denial more than anytime, and you ordain each other on great chairs to lead the world from them, and **the world is the Babylon in which God's wisdom does not have any room**. I do not get upset with you that You despise Me because of this work and you call Me sect, or because you call My people foolish as it does not serve you but Me, but I urge you not to have your heart set on the heavy sin of the blasphemy against the Holy Spirit, as those in My time and in the time of My disciples did, and then they persecuted them everywhere as though they were wandering away people. Oh, do not be afraid that I take your kingdom. I have nothing to do with it, for I do not have a kingdom like yours, but I rather have something else. I have what you do not have and what do not want to have. I have obedience to My Father, that what you do not have, even if you call My Father your father. However, if He were your Father, then you would love Me too and follow Me as I follow Him.

Two thousand years ago, when God's servants denied Me to My death, I said this: ***«Now the ruler of this age was already judged»***, and I am saying it once again in these days to the servants who say that they are masters over the people on God's behalf, masters of men's souls, while they condemn God's Spirit to silence, to lie and stumbling, Who breathes over the earth with a spirit of man's resurrection from sin, for I, God, the Word, seek nothing for Me or for My people than to wake up the man to his resurrection from sin, and behold, while they commit this horrible sin, denying the One Who speaks to them from heavens, I, the Lord, speak again and tell them this: now the ruler of this world has already been judged. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, My people, oh, sons, I do not get upset with the servants of the church, who dishonor Me and you, for they are blind, but you should be wise, for there are not many of them who do this, and who bring all of them into submission so that they may not humble themselves to watch and to serve My word of today. Those who serve in churches in holy robes, they listen to their master on the earth to keep their human glory, but they know that God is this word and that it is the fulfilled Scriptures, as written into the Scriptures. Oh, My word upon you has become man's comfort on the earth and his hope of getting out of his sin, and you should be wise, listen to Me and listen to God, for He is your Teacher by the thick darkness, in which the world lives and exalts itself to its destruction.

In this day, I have some work to do with the saints, upon you, My people. The host of the prophets has come down with Me at My table with you, at their inheritance of today, and I have Daniel among those who are celebrated by them, a man pleased with God, as I called him in the Scriptures. I give you My teaching sweetly and greatly, and the saints work upon you the same, and you seek to be the fruit of the teaching from heaven, so that the Lord may not speak in vain on the earth. Learn, son, from Me and from the saints, for I have humbled Myself very much in these days of the end of the time and I have longed very much to have a holy and faithful people

with power for Me and for the saints, for the saints, son, have waited for a long time for My last people. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, good Lord, I have waited with consuming fire in my little heart for Your coming and for Your kingdom on earth with the people in the time of my body. You were coming down on me and comforting my prayer for Your people of that time and You were alleviating the burning of my heart, for the longing after You was consuming me. You have put the gift of wisdom and prophecy into my spirit and with it I served the kings of the earth, for it was for my wisdom from You that they set me to rule over their people, but only to You I dedicated my life and my wisdom. Oh, You should have such a people in this time, for great are the fulfillments, which have to come out now, but Your people should also be according to their measure.

*Oh, people so much supported from heaven for your faith in the Lord's coming and for its entire fulfillment on earth! The kings of the nations and their people submitted me to their vain glory so that I might no longer worship the Lord, but to worship the man instead, but I remained faithful only to God, and my little heart was only in heaven, and I asked the Lord to bring the heaven down on earth and the fulfillment of His kingdom, as His promise was. Even from that time the Lord showed me the Scriptures from yesterday and today, His coming and the resurrection of the dead, and the quenching of the faith for these Scriptures, which will come out suddenly, and the Lord showed me how the wise people will shine in the last days, and I prophesied from the Lord, that these, who will exhort many people to walk in the ways of justice, will shine like the celestial vault and will be like the stars forever and ever. This is the destiny which the Lord has ordained for you, people of today, and that is why He is coming with such a great river of word to you, as it is written that: «**The river of the Lord has been filled with water; You have prepared food for them, for this is Your speaking».** Oh, the Lord struggles to exalt to great faith and to great resurrection, the Romanian country, which I saw in the spirit, for it was meant to be the country of brightness in the end,* (See Dan. 8: 9,17,19; 11: 16,41) *because of the Lord's river, which flows from Him over it, and you are the new seed sowed by the Lord to growth and fruit bearing in the soil of the Romanian land, and do not forget the wisdom from above, so that you may perceive it and to be able to turn it into deed into the midst of this nation, for we, the Lord's prophets, saw it from afar and we saw today's country of the Lord shining. However, you, people of today, have to understand deeply and with great faith the Lord's work in your days on the hearth of the Romanian people, for this nation has its election for the Lord's coming to it, and here it is how the Lord is coming and becoming word over this nation to call from its midst to His happiness the nations of the earth that have heard the Lord's glory in you! Oh, open my book with the Lord and read in it with prayer to the Son of the Father so that He may give you understanding from the Father and to know to bring this nation to holiness by your prayer, by your sacrifice and by your love, for the Lord will work to be like that. Amen. I exhort you to be humble and full of burning after the Lord's glory, as I was, but seek with great prayer to the Lord, so that He may fulfill. Amen.*

Oh, be afraid of your falling from grace! Be afraid of ignorance and of lack of your sacrifice for the Lord's victory! Keep and fulfill all the Lord's orders! He has taught you everything with great abundance of grace and word and you know everything. Seek to kindle your longing after all the great fulfillments, the eternal ones, as I also longed for them. Stir this longing to one another, as we do, for I had disciples faithful to the Lord, friends loving of God like me, and we were eating clean food, of clean seed, and the Lord gave us great wisdom over all the wise people of that time, and I, Daniel, took from Him the gift of the knowledge of the visions and dreams, and with great grace I stood before the kings, in the name of the Lord, and I had beautiful humility,

and because of this the kings loved us, they loved me and my friends, and the Lord saved us from the hand of those who wanted to kill us because we were worshiping only Him. Oh, this is how you are to worship too and you should not be afraid of man, for man is weak and does not know to grow up, neither to grow less, for on one hand, the man has to grow, and on the other hand, he has to grow less for the great work of the Lord, and here the depth of spirit is needed for the man to perceive this mystery. Oh, stand up to fulfill with the Lord beside you the last Scriptures, for we, the Lord's prophets, waited with great longing for the Lord to be victorious in time and for His kingdom on a holy land. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, My people, I teach you greatly in this day and My saints also teach you greatly. Take care of all My orders upon you and do your duty with regard to everything I have taught you, son. When I give some work to do, then let it be worked according to My order, for otherwise the order is spoiled and it falls, and behold, it is hard for Me. Oh, it is very hard and I try to strengthen My power for the work. Oh, look, sons, how much power I, the Lord, have given to these wise sons in the time of My prophet, Daniel, he was relying on them, and great was My victory through them over the kings of the earth.

Oh, My people, I tell you a parable, son. The man has made big and heavy machines for the loading he puts on them and he has been intelligent in his understanding for the heavy quantity put on the machine, and then he added more wheels to it and this is how man sustains his loading put on the machine. Oh, this is what I have also wanted to do with My heavy burden, and I have wanted to rely on many for the drive of My heavy chariot, but many have risen in revolt and not enjoyed over the help I have given them, and this is how these have revolted, those on whom I have relied to do My work and to rule My people gathered for Me by it.

Oh, I suffer from the Christians, who are stubborn in their spirit. It hurts Me that some of them give much room in them for the spirit of stubbornness, and My wagon pulls heavily, and I am a merciful, merciful God. Oh, you should also be merciful with Me, My people, and you should also listen to Me, but in order for you to listen to Me, you should love Me as Daniel and his three friends did, who were not harmed by fire, when for My name they were thrown by those who were stiff-necked into the fire and in other trials that they had to go through for the glory of My name borne by them. Oh, come to have love for Me, My people, so that you may not live fruitlessly on earth, for people live in vain on earth, son, and so they die. Oh, come to have love for Me, so that the Lord may not speak in vain over the earth! I would teach you day and night and I would not look at the blaspheming man, who stumbles against My great word upon you. I would always teach you, only for you to take care to long after Me, son, to be able to make you an interpreter of the confused languages of the people who are haughty in their spirit, and that they may see My working grace in you, and that they may give glory to My name, which is on your head, My people. Let us rely on each other, for My great work and My heavy wagon is hard to carry out! Come, My people, to redeem the time, son! See how the prophets worked and seek to appreciate the prophecies so that you may have from Me and from them the reward of a prophet, My people. Oh, come, always come to your condition of My wisdom from above in you, for My time with you is to work and to do the great work of the heaven on earth, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

17/30-12-2008

2009

The Word of God at the feast of the Lord's Birth

(*Excerpt*)

… Oh, My people, God's kingdom is not of this world, and the man waits in vain for it to come, for it comes but the man knows nothing of it, and when I tell him that it comes, and he does not see its coming as I tell him, then he stands up and calls Me a liar and denigrates Me with his mind, as did those who laughed at Me two thousand years ago and when they called Me a stumbling block. Then the Jewish people said that I was a demon, and they do the same to Me today. They said that I lived in sin that I spent time with the sinners on earth, and today they say to Me likewise. It was written about Me in the Scriptures of old that I would come and be born on earth through a Virgin mother, that I would be the King of the creature, accompanied by My kingdom, and the Jewish people was afraid and crushed Me so that I could no longer be, and they said that everything I preached on earth was a lie; however, I was and I am the king of the creature, and **I am with My kingdom in the faithful ones,** and those who are faithful to Me are not of this world, just as those who are unfaithful to Me are not in My kingdom.

Oh, I am not a liar, man, by what I said and say on earth, but you are weak in your mind and feeble in your heart and faith when you come to know what God with man on earth means. He who is not born from above, that one is from below and one like that does not know to see and to understand. It does not mean that the Scriptures lied. I ruled the nations before My coming on earth and I also did this after I was resurrected from My death which the people of Israel gave to Me, and I am not a liar, but man is a liar instead, because he is not faithful, because he does not love God. The unfaithful is like that because he does not love God, for God cannot give man as the man knows to receive and to have. I seek to give Myself to man, not to give him something else to have. **I want man to have Me and that he may have nothing else,** but behold, I am not of this world and man loves as on earth; he loves his own and not Me.

25-12-2008/07-01-2009.

The feast of the circumcision of the Lord. The feast of holy hierarch Basil the Great
(*Excerpt*)

… — Oh, may it be blessed the power of the teaching of today upon you, My people! Do not postpone your judgment! Judge yourself and get up for the holy thing, for those who are humble work out salvation. Look at the prayers of the saints, see how much they humbled themselves by their prayers before Me, how much they were crying and how much and how clearly they saw their unworthiness! Be humble, My people! **Be, clean in your heart, for the heart is My place in man, and I am God in man, when I can sit on My set of coming, into the man's heart when I sit.** Peace to you! I give you the blessing of a bishop! Oh, how are supposed to be those who are blessed?

Peace to you, My people! I am the Great Bishop, the Lord Jesus Christ. I am the Lord your God, and I have spoken to you the word of life on a day of feast. Take it and put it on you! Put upon you what I have given to you, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

01/14-01-2009.

The feast of the Lord's Baptism

The voice of the Lord is that which speaks and becomes a river of word over the earth. **The river of life is called My word, which has been flowing from My mouth during these days**, and he who drinks of if never thirsts after anything but only after God. Amen.

I come down on earth with a feast of Epiphany. I come into the book as word, and through it I sit on the throne and reign, for **the throne which I sit on as king with a kingdom that does not fall is the heart of the faithful man, who fulfills the commandment of God's love.** This is how I was King, and this is how I am King today, for My kingdom with man is not as on earth, and it is on earth as in heaven. Amen.

Peace to you, those who set for Me the word spoken by My mouth! When My mouth speaks, your ears open and this is how I come into the book, and like a good Shepherd I pasture the nations with this rod, and I touch with it the waters in a day of Epiphany and I put in them the Holy Spirit to the cleansing of the faithful man, for **My word is the shepherding iron,** and I clean with it the man's heart and I give Myself to him and sit on the throne and reign, and this is how I have a kingdom on earth, and I am the King of those who love Me and give themselves to Me as My kingdom, and I am the Shepherd King.

Peace to you, children from the gates! Set Me into the book to shepherd those who come to the water of Epiphany, to shepherd those that do not come and those who will be hearing My word of Shepherd, through which I baptize the man's heart with the baptism of the Holy Spirit to give birth to the man, for the man is born from below. And now, behold, I am shepherding. Amen.

Oh, take heed, take heed, you those who understand through My gift upon man, and you, those who do not understand God's dwelling with man, My kingdom with those who know God! Take heed and cry out to God to open up your ears and then your mind to understand God on earth as in heaven with His kingdom and then with His will, for two thousand years ago, I taught My disciples to ask from God that My kingdom and My will to be done on earth as in heaven.

Take heed, you, those who are faithful, and you, those who are not faithful to My word of today! Those who take heed at of My word from the beginning, preached by the prophets, and that from two thousand years ago, that one is the who pays attention to My word of today, for he is only for the faithful ones, and let the unfaithful humble themselves and call Me to come towards them and to reveal Myself to them and they to ask Me to go to My Father to intercede for them to send them their salvation from faith, for this sin leads the man to the lack of watchfulness, and it leads him to the darkness. Oh, learn from Me, learn what the word "church" means. If the teachers who stay upon you do not teach you this, then come near that I may teach you. I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Teacher of men! **Come and be My church, for man is a church either to God or to satan;** he is either in the service of the Lord, or in the service of satan, and soon, soon, satan will no longer be and there will be great sufferance[101], torment and sigh in those who served him in them. It is written into the Scriptures that I will dwell with the people, and they will be My people and the Lord Himself will be with them and will wipe out their tear, and death will no longer be, neither pain, for the first things will pass away and I will sit on the throne and speak and say: ***«Behold, we make them all new!»*** Then I speak that they may be written, for My word is faithful and true, and then I fulfill, and after that I declare: ***«It is done!»*** and then I say again: ***«I will give to the one who is thirsty to drink freely from the spring of the water of life, and he who overcomes will inherit this and I will be his God, and he will be My son».*** Amen. Oh, this is how My church on the earth is, and I sit on the throne and speak a word of making, **for I make My kingdom of the faithful one, and My throne is his faithful heart**, and I sit in it as on the throne, and the faithful one serves Me, and through those who are faithful to Me, I dwell among people and I make a people and a kingdom for Me, and I make it with man, for I work with him and say: ***«Behold, we make them all new!»*** as it is written, and I do not work alone, for it is written to work with

[101] *See the selection topic: „The great tribulation", r.n.*

man everything that are written in the Scriptures to be fulfilled, and this is how the man is My church on earth. Amen.

In a day of the feast of Epiphany, I am working Holy Spirit over the waters for the man's sanctification, I am working with the man and I do not work alone. Amen.

You, the three sons anointed with the new anointing in the garden of My word in these days to speak with you the word of the reconciliation with the Father of the faithful man and of the unfaithful one, you, sons, say once with Me over the waters and ask power from the Holy Spirit over them so that the man's heart and then his love and then his tears may be cleaned with the help of these waters, for man has many tears because of his sins, sons. Let My voice and yours be over these waters and let them overflow with water and thus to water the land of My waters from you, for the springs taken out over into My garden with you are a big mystery, sons and with them I sanctify the earth and seal it from waters in waters with the Holy Spirit and fire, and I wipe out your tear and with you I crush the death and sit on the throne, I dwell in your little hearts and speak with you and say: ***«Behold, we make all things new!»*** and then we write these and we say: ***«It is done!»*** and we say it again: «***I will give to the one who is thirsty to drink freely from the spring of the water of life, and he who overcomes will inherit this and I will be his God, and he will be My son; he will be My church and My servant»***, as it is written. Amen. My voice and yours come down upon waters in a day of Epiphany, and the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, fills them with the power from above and works with them the cleansing of the earth and of the man who thirsts after My word of life giving. Amen.

My voice is sit down today over the earth as word of Epiphany, and first I feed with it those gathered at the spring of Epiphany. **My Word is the Holy Spirit the Comforter for those who are faithful to Me**, and there are fire and brimstone for those who still do not have faith and by this they strike in My coming of today from the Father to man. **I am within My second coming by this word** and I come to prepare a clean people, a people of disciples, and I come to raise for Me witnesses full of spirit of resurrection over people, because people lie not being lifted from their sins, and they do not hear My weeping in them.

Oh, My word is coming down over the earth to open up the man's hearing, which is not resurrected from his sin! The Lord is coming with a feast of Epiphany so that the man's heart may be sanctified from His word! I make My disciples and speak with them the voice of the kingdom of the heavens with man, and blessed is he who lets his hearing be healed, then his heart, his love, and then his faith which is making of new man, and by which we make all things new, I and the faithful man. Amen. The evil and unfaithful man gets dogs and teaches them to bark and he also teaches them to bite. However, I get disciples and I teach them to listen, I teach them to comfort the sufferance in man, and I want to bring with them the man to repentance and to the love from heaven. **This is the difference between the church of the world and My church**, and each one of them keeps its sons in its arms and they know its sons.

You, who are struck from your hidings in the word of My coming, oh, do no longer strike; do not longer strike in the sons of My today's people, people of Romanians, people of My word! I, the Lord, do not keep a record of this serious sin, for this is what these sons, denigrated by you in these days, have been asking Me to do. Oh, you are not many, but if you come back to repentance from those that you have worked against the word of My coming and of My faithful people, I do not call you to account for this sin, for I am the Shepherd with the cross, the One with mercy. Behold, the man without a merciful guide upon him becomes a Judas and falls while he is led by those with their hands full of blood, full of wickedness, revenge and accusation. Oh, not so are those who are Mine! They accept reproach, for man cannot keep My life in him otherwise, a life

protected from wrongdoings and always cleaned by them. He who lets himself be guided by those with bloodstained hands, that one parts company with My disciples and then becomes a Judas. Oh, how comes that, with bloodstained hands? Oh, My people, I teach you My instruction, for he who does not come to be taught, he leaves My disciples then. Sons, sons, he who blames without keeping his sins into account, that one makes Me and the heart of the wounded one bleed, and then he gives power to the devil to cause sufferance, to make war with those who are Mine by My power in them and not by their power. Oh, he who appears to be without sin, that one is a liar and that is why he strikes and points his finger to the one he blames, and those who are seized with the spirit of hatred and revenge, those are filthy with the blood of those they strike. This is how Herod did because of the sin in him, and the sin had power to tie up the steps of My baptizer, John, so that he might no longer call out to the people and to call them to repentance and to their resurrection from sin. The sin seems sweet to the man and he cannot leave it off, but rather he leaves God and thus it happens because My throne in him is looted, because he who wants to plunder a house first he ties up the strong one of the house and then the house falls into the hand of the plunderer, as I said through the Scriptures.

Oh, you those who sound the truth before you know it, you should know that this people chosen by Me from the Romanians is My vineyard! I want to give to you from its fruit if you repent from the evil in you, from the curse, which you try to scatter over the sons of disobedience on earth, who do not know to distinguish left from right. Oh, I want to cheer your hearts up by calling you to remorse because of the wickedness in you. You think that you bring benefits to Me or to the people, but the one who is unfaithful to My word of yesterday and today cannot do any good either to Me or to his neighbors, whom he tries to divest of their hope, for woe to those who do not sanctify themselves for My coming, for My kingdom in them! The word full of blaming is a word of blasphemy. Oh, be good and do not give yourselves to ignorance of soul! The sufferance that you want to inflict on those under the burden of My coming will cause you great pain. I have asked you many times to put your sword into the sheath, because you can be cut by it. Oh, come back to repentance! Come back now! Do not be unfaithful when I ask you to come out of the darkness of hatred and to turn to the wisdom from above. **I am Who I am. I am not man. I am the Word of the Father Sabaoth, and I paid for the man's life on the cross.** Behold My love and behold your love! I have reached My hand after you if you want to understand this. I, the Lord, am the Shepherd King, and I come on the track of those who fall from grace and give them My hand to come out of their falling and I reach out My staff to them to tend them to the pastures, to wake them up. Amen.

You, those who are stiff-necked, shepherding in this way over the people, My word full of life, love and mercy for man is not the evil spirit! Oh, do no longer rely on yourselves to keep trying to close the way for the man to this spring! Look at those two thousand years ago, who tried like you to choke the coming of the righteous One. See how it was then and be afraid of the spirit of unbelief! The reward for this sin comes over the earth, the sin of unbelief. You say that you watch so that it may not creep in any wandering spirit on the way of God with people. Oh, show Me, show Me My way with the people if it really is! I am the way, but the people are not on My way but they are on their way instead, and the wandering spirit is in their way too, and they perish like the sheep that have no shepherd, for they have not shepherd to give them food, who are to establish My kingdom in them. Come to the knowledge from above and you will know by it the wisdom of My word, My coming as word over the earth now, in the end of the time, to prepare My way and then to come with My great and fearful day, as it is written for Me to come! Exhort the people to repentance, as John, My baptizer exhorted them. Be merciful to the nations, for they have wandered away from My way with man! I come and find the fence of My vineyard fallen to

the ground and all passengers-by tread on it. This is sin! Look at the parents and call them out to your help to come and to save you from the spirit of Egypt, from the perishing spirit of this age. I am the One Who took with a strong hand My people Israel out of Egypt. I go to take the man out of his sin, but My way to man is hindered by the man haughty in his spirit. Oh, let Me be the guide of the fallen man; let Me, you who stop the way of My word to the people! Let Me go into the deep and wake up the man from his fall, for man has to be resurrected and I am coming down to bring together those who are Mine, and **My sign is the word of My coming and My faithful people.** Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, I also call out, Lord; I call out from near You to the stiff-necked to come to repentance. I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness to make ready You way, for two thousand years ago I told the people of Israel that I baptized them with water for the forgiveness of their sins, but that into its midst there was One Whom they did not know and that One was the One Who came after me and Who was before me, and the second day You came to Jordan, and I said: ***«Behold the Lamb of God, Who takes away the sin of the world that He might stand before Israel; that is why I came with water, because I saw the Spirit descending upon Him like a dove from heaven and He remained upon Him, and He Who sent me to baptize with water, that One spoke to me: on Whomever you will see the Spirit descending, and remaining on Him, the same is He Who baptizes in the Holy Spirit! And I have seen and testified that this was to the life of the people».*** (See John: 1/29-34)

Oh, I also call the man to repentance. I call out to those who are unfaithful and I tell them this: the voice of this word is not the evil spirit, but it is the Lamb of God, Who washes the sins of the world, and He washed them away and washes them, for the river of life has become the world which has been flowing from His mouth during these days, and I see and testify this, and This is He Who baptizes with the Holy Spirit and fire. Therefore, repent! The kingdom of the heavens has come near to you as two thousand years ago. Do not be stiff-necked as those from that time were and took the Lamb of God and gave Him to be scorned and to be tormented! Repent, you, those who fell in unbelief, and He will heal you! Faith has great work and works out in man the image of the Lamb of God, and otherwise there is no faith in man. Moreover, I will teach you repentance in my day of feast and I will ask from the Lord power to you, to be able to learn. Amen, amen, amen.

– I, the Lord, the little Lamb of the Father, I will come with John and I will shepherd My people, and I will give to the sides My teaching to the life of men and to the resurrection of those who have fallen from faith. Amen.

In a spirit of Epiphany, I release the word of love over My people. Be children in your love, sons, be infants with your love, for only in this way your love will be complete! Oh, many want to come back to life, to come back to Me, but they cannot because of their sins, which keep them far from love in them. The man full of the stench of the fleshly sin is known with his inner things, he is known by those who are sharp in the Spirit, and a man like that, being full of weakness, sees everything by his guilty eye under sin, like those in the time of My body, and to whom John, My baptizer told: ***«Repent and bring forth fruit worthy of repentance, for the axe lies at the root of the trees, and every tree that does not bring forth good fruit is cut down, and is cast into the fire».*** (*Matthew: 3/7, 8, 10*)

I embrace you within a spirit of Epiphany, My people. Sanctify yourself in My word and let My word be sanctified in you, son! Oh, let My name on earth be made holy as in heaven, for My throne of King is the heart of those in whom I dwell on earth with a kingdom that does not fall down! Those who are priests and kings in My name on earth among people and for people, they

reign like Me either, and they reign in the heart of those who love them and they are kings through them and for them. Amen.

My kingdom is not of this world. It has its realm and throne in those who are My church, My country on the earth, a country without borders, and which spreads from margins to margins by those who love Me, having Me in them as King, as it is written about God's tabernacle with people, and the Lord will dwell with them and they will be His nations, and God Himself will be with them, their God, and the lot of those who are unfaithful are the lake that burns with fire and brimstone and which is the second death, as it is written.

Oh, My people, you should not die with the second death, for it is the unbelief and it is the lot of those who are not faithful. Stay with My word of today and do not look back, but take heed only at My voice, for I am He Who sees and knows to guide you through those that are to come to test the people. It is a turning time, and those who do not have Me as word upon them will not know the time, and they will wander away and will be smashed as sons of disobedience.

In a spirit of Epiphany I comfort you with the spirit of the holy hope. Peace to you, faithful people! Oh, how happy, how happy will be those who are now faithful! Their patience weaves a praised crown to them, for the patience with faith is rewarded and there is no other rewarded patience otherwise among those who endure. Those who endure by waiting to see those that I promised, they do not come to see, and those who endure with faith, comforting My Spirit and My waiting, they will comfort each other, for they will be comforted. Amen.

Peace to you, peace to those who have drunk of the spring of My word and of the waters sanctified by the spirit of Epiphany! Make way with the power of the healing water, for the Holy Spirit has descended over the waters, and the waters work from heaven over the faithful and unfaithful ones to the glory of My name and to the confirmation of My true word, the word which has been speaking with you on a day of Epiphany, sanctifying your hearts, making them My throne, the throne of a King with a kingdom that does not fall. Amen.

I am the One, who baptizes with the Holy Spirit and with fire the earth and the nations on it, and I have spoken in a day of Epiphany to the people gathered at the spring, and I have spoken to the nations. Blessed are those who have ears to hear and blessed are those who fulfill My word in time of darkness, in time of unbelief!

I am Who I am! I am with the believers, and I am their King, and they are My kingdom, and with it and with them, I will have victory far and wide, as it is written that I have to come, and I will come to be victorious. Amen, amen, amen.

06/19-01-2009

The synod of the saint John, the Baptizer

In a spirit of Epiphany I am embracing you in this day, My people. I am comforted within the feasts when I speak with you. It is a great comfort for God when He has someone to speak with on earth. Every man believes that I am happy near the Father, but My work given from the Father in My obedience was and is man. I am comforted when I can do something for man; however, I have little help from man. When I made the heaven, the earth, and all those visible and invisible things, I made them for man. Oh, the man does not know the pain he inflicted on Me when he pulled himself out of Me, withdrew into himself, and took away My happiness, for man was to be God's happiness.

I am comforted with you, My people. There is great comfort when someone aggrieved and deeply wounded is able to speak about this wound. **My wound is man**. I breathed upon him with

My mouth spirit of My Spirit when I kneaded him out of dust in My image, and I have it in him from Me and My wound in man makes Me suffer and man does not know how this comes. Oh, if a parent suffers so much from his child, fallen from him by disobedience, oh, how much sufferance has remained with God after man pulled himself out of Him and withdrew into himself!

I seek after comfort, My people. I would always speak to man My long sufferance from him. I become word into your midst and I give Myself to man so that he may hear My crying after him, and I ask you son, to take care of My dwelling into your midst and take care of My way with you, and I want to see this. I want to see that you listen to Me, for man's disobedience has punished Me severely. I want to fill you with mercy for My wound, because two thousand years ago, I became flesh like man and My wound has always made Me suffer in My body, not only in My spirit. The scribes and the Pharisees in the time of My body were angry and got evil against Me when they saw Me that I forgave the man's sins and that I healed him from evil, but I was doing this because **man was My wound,** and I was comforted when I heard him that he was speaking with Me and that he was asking Me for help and healing. Oh, in each man I have suffered in My spirit and body and I cannot arise the spirit of faithfulness in man for Me, for the one who has pulled himself out of God and fallen on earth is not as then when he was surrounded with the heaven on earth. Oh, the man cannot dwell in Me, for the sin of man's separation from God has been increasing on and on for seven thousand years from man to man, and once with him the need for happiness has been aroused in him, because man lost his happiness and has no longer found it, and if he still thinks that he has got hold of it from time to time, oh, it is not, for **man's happiness had to be God, just as My happiness was supposed to be man**.

For seven thousand years I have struggled to reach out My hand and take the man back to Me. I have looked for seed to be put into ground to make the man again and then to keep him, helped by all heavenly powers, but man has always withered away, always under My very eyes. I have fought with him to bring him to remorse because of his falling away from life. However, he has always got upset with Me more and more and forsook even more. Neither love, nor reproach has made man come back to Me and comfort Me for My wound from him. I came two thousand years ago from the Father to man and I assumed a bodily form to be seen and to draw the man to Me and to the Father so that he might become love like God and thus to receive My comfort back. However, man has not been able to be love, and because he was not able, he remain in his body, he remained in this way then when I showed My love to him face to face more than I showed it in paradise. Then, in paradise, I told him not to eat of the tree of knowledge, and when I came two thousand years ago in the flesh among people, I gave to man to eat of the tree of life and to live forever, but even then the man was not able to love Me forever, because in paradise he ate of the tree of knowledge, and knowledge was supposed to be God's, Who can work against evil, Who can work good things.

Two thousand years ago I came on earth as the tree of life and I gave the man to eat of it, and I taught him how to eat of it to be alive like the tree of which he eats. Oh, My people, do you really understand My sufferance? Oh, let us comfort each other our pain, let us give each other power for sufferance, because sufferance is hard, and it is mysteriously hard, for it has suffered mysteriously.

I am with John, the Baptizer, on his day of feast among saints. We have come to My people on earth, oh, My Baptizer. Let us sit down with a feast into his midst. My word is a feast for those in heaven, because the heaven does not have any comfort just like God, and My word is refreshment for those in heaven. You knew how to give Me to the people. You called them to cleanness and repentance and you told them that after you I was to come with cleanness and then with the

man's resurrection by the preaching of the kingdom of the heavens on earth. Those who open to Us to come back into the book are tired; they are deeply aggrieved and are not comforted in pains as We are. Let us work the spirit of resurrection, let us work upon man and let us speak! Amen, amen, amen.

— Oh, little Lamb of the Father. I was he whom the Father sent into the world to be Your angel before You coming on earth, and the Father also sent me through the angels as He also sent You, and He sent me for You, and He sent me for man too. The voice of the angel called my name John before my conception, and the angel said that I would turn many of the sons of Israel back to the Lord, their God, preparing a people for Him, because I would be great before the Lord, and even from the womb I would be full of the Holy Spirit. Oh, how was I not supposed to be like that if I was announced by the angel that I would be in this way? In addition, how was I not supposed to be so, after You, Lord, through Your mother, blessed my mother when they met and told each other the news of the angel, for me and for You, before our birth among people?

Oh, the scribes and the Pharisees of today's time wonder that You speak to so much into the midst of Your people. Oh, the man forgets how much comfort You need from man. It was written in the Scriptures to come as word on earth and to be called the Word of God (Apoc: 19/13.) *and that a sharp sword would come out of Your mouth, the word of man's calling to life and the word of punishment for those who have inflicted great pains on You now, in the end of the time.*

Oh, people of the little Lamb of God! My spirit was crying painfully in the wilderness to the people to come and hear me and to raise to the Lord a prepared people, and my Gospel of that time has remained on earth. The Pharisees and scribes of today, who call themselves wise and who are ashamed to speak the truth of this word, they say that the spirit of prophecy had come to an end once with me. Oh, let them look into the Scriptures of that time and see that I prophesied that the Lord would come and He came, and I also prophesied that He would cleanse His threshing floor and gather his wheat into the barn, and He would cast the chaff into the fire. Oh, the prophecy had not come to an end once with me, but some had been the prophets up to me, and others have been the prophets after me, for the Lord's disciples were prophesying and then many saints have prophesied after that, and it was written about these things.

Oh, you, the people who are nourished to God the Word, get up and work like me! Get up to work, you, those in the gates, for the Lord to come always to the people and to prepare it for Him, and get up and work people of the Lord from that come and draw near be His sons and teach them His repentance, and teach them as I taught them, because repentance gives a beautiful guise to man, a beautiful spirit. The man's lack of repentance makes the Lord suffer, and you are at the gates and you are between God and man, and you have enemies, sons. Oh, what pain! This pain is great with God. Every pain that is crushed within you comes from the spirit of unbelief and lack of humility of those who strike you. Oh, behold in what kind of sins fall those that do not stay beautifully in the spirit of the holy faith! This happens to the one who does not stay with the Lord, and this has also happened to all of them and all have stricken then in those that have separated, and very rarely does a Christian stay quietly and humbly for his sins after he has left this fold. The humble spirit is that which helps you within you, but be wise little children lest by your unwise dwelling in the spirit of humility to diminish the work of the Holy Spirit, Who is in you for the sharing of the word, sons, and for the fed life of the sanctified people. The sin of the faith denial comes upon people and this people has to be strengthened in the Lord and it has to learn with every passing day more and more his poverty and his little of everything, for the man in the world will sell his soul for a slice of bread, which he will either have it or not, after that his testimony will be for God or against God. Oh, the Lord has sought to gather His people into His arms, for

the time was about to come. Oh, the man is afraid for his body, but he is not afraid for his spirit. However, be wise and strengthen the spirit and faith of the sanctified people, for the Lord protects those who are sheltered from bad weather. Amen.

Oh, sons of men! I, the apostle of Jesus Christ, John, the Baptizer, cry out from heaven to you: repent! You have old and new sins. You need faith in the Lord's coming to you, and faith has power to make the Lord wipe out your sins if you do not longer remain in your sins. Come to repentance, for the time becomes a scroll and you do no longer have time to come to life. You should know that everything that is written in the Scriptures for the Lord's coming are true words, and he who ignores this word, which flows from the Lord's mouth over the earth, that one falls into condemnation, for the faith denial is coming and the man will have to choose.

Oh, do not forget, faithful man, and you, the unfaithful one too, oh, do not forget that it is written into the Scriptures that the lawless man that is going to appear in the end will be destroyed by the breath of the Lord's mouth. Behold a fulfilled prophecy! This word, which flows in these days from heaven to earth, is the breath of the Lord's mouth, the work of the seventh trumpet, the work of God, the Word. Oh, here it is why the man wages war with the unfaithful man by this word and with the people of today, faithful to this word! This word will destroy lawlessness by its breath and the man who covers it in a way that it may not be seen. Amen.

And as for You, Lord, be a fulfiller, for Your apostles have prophesied this because You filled them with power from above, with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who protects Yours under Your mantel. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, My people, here it is why the lawless man gets his dogs and teaches them to bark and teaches them to bite the peace into your midst! The breath of My mouth makes him burn, it tightens him in his ties and he is angry. However, you shall stand fast in your faith, because I ask you this, and stay quietly, for I protect you because you are faithful. Seek to have a clean heart, for this means to be a man with clean hands, and I will take care of you all the time, but you shall not lose faith in My protection upon you. Remain under My mantel, for you are very small. Remain a child so that I may protect you. Remain near Me, My people, for **everything comes to an end and the Lord and His people will remain.** Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, I would stay with you in the word longer, beloved people, but those who stay as My gates are weakened, they are tired under spiritual afflictions. Remain in a spirit of Epiphany, for I am your tabernacle. I am Who I am, My people. I am. Amen.

07/20-01-2009.

The Sunday of the tax collector and the Pharisee

Peace to you, My people! The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit strengthen your faith and faithfulness, your patience and wisdom and then your peace and love, for the days are bad.

Peace to you, My people of today! It is a great wonder for the man to be God's child. I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, come to you as word and strengthen you within the work of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, as **there will no longer be comfort for man on earth and man will face the sufferance which he does not expect,** because the father of lie, the devil, will no longer have power to give his lying comfort to the man, and I am speaking now over every faithful soul to receive power from the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who was glorified and will be glorified on earth through the prophets and by His speech announced by the prophets, for all the prophets had spoken about the time of yesterday and about the time of today, and they had spoken by the Holy Spirit. I, the Lord, have always relied on man to be able to speak on earth, for I made the man to

be My dwelling and then My help, so that man may be able to help man and thus the man may not be without God on earth, because it is hard without the Lord on earth for man, oh, it is very hard and the poor man does not know where this difficulty comes from; where does pain and sadness come from, his weakness and unbelief, his wandering away and then his punishment through these.

Oh, peace to you, My people! I am the Word of God and I have spoken in the midst of the Romanian people. I have drawn you to My spring to be My people close to the voice of My word. Oh, if had not seated you to be faithful before Me, I would have not been able to speak on earth, because I have to speak to the man when I speak, and My peace has to be between Me and him to be able to speak to him. Those without My peace between them and I can hardly listen to the entire word of My mouth, for they have as their peace on earth the lie born of man and fed by itself, for the devil has power through the man to make the man his servant, and he deceitfully feeds him with all his things hiding his lying face from man, because the devil cannot give life to man. Oh, it is only I Who can give life to man, even to the one who exalts himself, not only to the one who humbles himself before Me and before man, and two thousand years ago I spoke to the people of Israel about the one who exalted himself and about the one who humbled himself, and I taught him what life was when I spoke this to him, and he who had years to hear heard and was saved, for when the wisdom from above comes upon man and the man takes it in him, it is that which hears in man and which makes Me dwell and glorifies Me in man. Amen.

On this Sunday, My word of two thousand years ago is being read in churches, by which I spoke to those who pretended to be righteous before other people on whom they looked down from the height of their pride, and I spoke to them about two people who met in the temple for prayer: a Pharisee and a tax collector. The Pharisee was thanking and reminding God of everything he was doing good and of everything he was not doing evil as other people were doing or like that tax collector he saw him praying in the temple, who standing far away would not even dare lift up his eyes to the sky, but he only beat his breast saying: ***«God, be merciful to me, a sinner!»***. And I told the Israel's people that this one went to his house justified rather than the Pharisee, because with the Lord the man is different than as he lives on earth, for everyone who exalts himself will be humbled and he who humbles himself will be exalted and this is how justice is with God for man.

Oh, My people, I have strengthened My descent to you and I have worked this through angels, for the heavenly powers serve Me the fulfillment of the Scriptures, and it is written in the Scriptures for Me to come and to rule over the nations with an iron rod and it is also written that My name is called the Word of God, and that is why I have been delivering My word into your midst, turning My name into deed over the earth and speaking into your midst and giving Myself to the sides for those who take Me from you and are nourished with My comfort, and blessed are those who bow to take in order to become wise through My spring upon you!

The haughty man does not love My wonder upon you and also the haughty man speaks evil of you, My people. Because of My word upon you, the man who exalts himself before Me and yours speaks evil of you. However, you should be good, son, and stay under My mantel, stay within the Lord your God, Who feeds you with a spirit of life giving, for the time on earth is as in the end, and it is as the man has made it against himself, because the man without God does the work of the devil on earth, and the devil is My adversary and his time is coming to an end, for the time has been coming close, and he has been trying to strengthen himself by his last powers that are against Me. However, I am the little Lamb of the Father and I will overcome the devil and all his angels and we will set on earth the song of victory, as it is written, for I will judge the immorality on earth and its entire body and I will avenge the blood of the saints, and there will be My wedding with My bride prepared to Me and with all those who are blessed, for it is written:

«Blessed are those who are invited to the wedding of the Lamb, and these are God's true words», because I am called the Faithful and True One, and My name is called the Word of God, the King of the kings and the Lord of the lords, and those who think they are the kings of the earth and who try to wage war with Me, will be overcome together with their life and will be thrown into the lake of fire, where brimstone burns, as it is written, **for My word is a sword which comes out of My mouth to do justice to My saints. Amen.**

Oh, My people, watch, and watch with Me for victory is needed, son! Give the Holy Spirit the Comforter to your soul to be diligent within these days, for you need to bring up prayers before God for all those that are oppressed on earth. Oh, remember the weakness of My disciples whom I asked to watch together with Me when I prayed to the Father in the garden of Gethsemane, and they could not stay awake because they were tired of sadness. I left them and prayed in tears to the Father and then I came back again to wake them up, for they were sleeping and I told them: ***«What couldn't watch with Me for one hour. Watch and pray that you don't enter into temptation. The spirit is indeed willing, but the flesh is weak».*** (*Matt. 26:40, 41*)

Oh, pray, My people, for you and for all those that are oppressed on earth, for I have also prayed to My Father for the comfort of those who are oppressed from all the evil things that are done into their midst. My angels go with Me and put a mark those who are oppressed, for it is written to be so and to protect those who are Mine, but behold, I come and teach them from My mouth and I speak this way to them:

You those who want to learn from God your salvation from the hour of temptation, which is to come on earth to test all people, oh, fill your hearts with the love of God and then with true faith! Get seated in faith and then in prayer and fasting, fulfilling the commandments of life with love! I, the Lord, protect you from the hour of temptation that is to come to test all people if you bring your hearts before Me, and your perseverance in watching with Me for your life with God. Leave off the pleasures for they are deceitful! Give up the lying teaching, for only God will be true on earth, and you will see this! Oh, give up all your sins, for they work death in man! **Get rid of the sin and live in holiness, for without holiness no one will see the salvation that comes from Me, as this is written!** Oh, it is the time to watch together with Me, the Lamb of the Father, to overcome the lie together with those who are lovers of God and to have victory over the satanic work on earth. Stop sinning so that you may be able to help God for your salvation! Keep a holy fasting, not only fasting[102] from food! Fast from sins and put away your unbelief, for the time is with unbelief in it, and the unfaithful people make it to be and that is why it is. Instead of being afraid of the satanic work, which tries to put its mark on your body, secretly worked out in such a way that you may not be able to perceive it when it comes to you, oh, keep a holy fasting and watch with prayer in your voice and sigh after God, so that He may come to protect you from the hour of temptation, for you are weak. Take an example of My word of two thousand years ago, spoken over the people of Israel, for this is what I said then: ***«Everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and everyone who humbles himself will be exalted».*** Amen.

Oh, you cannot overcome the hour of temptation without God! Arm yourselves, therefore, with God, and **do not forget about the sign of the holy cross; make the sign of it on your forehead and all over your body with three fingers close together, in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,** so that satan's work may not have any effect on you! Be careful with your hand to make the sign of the holy cross[103], and make a cross upon you with your hand,

[102] *See the selection topic: „About fasting and almsgiving", r.n.*
[103] *See the selection topic: „About the graven image and the sign of the cross", r.n.*

and make it a great deal and make this sign all the time, for satan has great power among those who are baptized but who do no longer make the sign of the cross over their body and over all their things by the three fingers of the right hand closed together, confessing God, glorified and worshipped into the Trinity by your hand and praising Him within your heart forever! Light candles with oil into your houses (*Candle - vigil lamp, r.n.*) and become chrism bearers, soak it into your candles always burning, put a mark on your body and walk with the sign of the holy cross, and **look for oil not passed through fire, for the fire must not touch the oil, but the oil has to touch the fire instead through the snuff which gets its burning from it, its light for the house of My Christians,** (*Normally in the lamp is used only pure oil, cold pressed oil – „untdelemn" in Romanian, not refined, not pass through the fire, light of the candle represents wisdom born of love for God proved by fulfilling the word, as the flame of the oil lamp is born, r.n.*) because the candle lighted by a slip, written on it with the name of the Father, the Son and of the Holy Spirit, serves on behalf of the Lord over those who are faithful and holy, who wait for the Lord as their salvation. This is how you are to watch with Me, the Lamb of the Father, in time of trial, and this how we are to be victorious. Amen. Set a holy fast upon you, fast from sins and fleeting pleasures and very much deceiving, and then set upon you a fast from food and **fast for three days in a row: Monday, for the protecting angel, and Wednesday and Friday for Me,** so that I may have disciples on earth, for this kind of the devils in these days cannot be overcome but only as I overcame them, with holy fast and holy prayer, with a life full of the Holy Spirit in it and over it. Oh, come back to the Christian garment, put away all the temporary ornaments and dress up with propriety within your spirit and body, loving and feeding with My entire word and getting used to eat in this way, for the soul needs food to be able to live bodily and for the Lord. Come to holy wisdom, come, sons, and learn from My spring by which I come on earth to you to teach you the work of salvation concerning the time of trial, which is now on earth with its face hidden from your eyes and mind. I am the Word of God and I am in My second coming from the Father to man to teach him My coming with the saints, to get the man used to God on earth, with My kingdom in the midst of the people. Oh, clean yourselves of the snares you are in and which are set for you, for behold, I have given you holy advice; receive it in you, for it is as sweet as My life loved by the man who loves God! Bring your hearts to God! I, the Lord will exhort you with mercy and will make you God's sons, if you take in you this power, My teaching word upon man. Amen.

Oh, My people, you are My path to the people, son. You are God's kingdom on earth, and I come out of you to the people to have mercy on them giving them awakening and then watching instruction. Be strengthened to help Me. I am the little Lamb of the Father and I have to overcome with those who are Mine the entire lying prophecy and all its working. Amen.

I have taught the Romanian people and all those who receive from My teaching, I have taught them to keep a holy fast and I still teach them **no longer to kill in order to eat from the living beings killed by man. I urge the man to eat[104] as I commanded the man to eat in paradise[105]** for what he was supposed to eat, for the time of nowadays catches the man in its trap as well.

Oh, it is the time for fasting and prayer and for holy watch, and as for you, shepherds of flocks, this is how you are supposed to teach the people, for the most pleasant sacrifice to Me from man is his humble spirit, by which the man is able to serve the Lord and then the Lord to serve

[104] *See the selection topic: „What defiles a man, what enters or what comes out of him?", r.n.*

[105] ***«God also said, 'Look, to you I give all the seed-bearing plants everywhere on the surface of the earth, and all the trees with seed-bearing fruit; this will be your food. »*** (Gen. 1/29.)

man. It is written that everyone who exalts himself will be humbled and everyone who humbles himself will be exalted. This Gospel is for the teaching of life and let the man learn from it the protection of his life. Amen.

I am the Word of God, I am the little Lamb of the Father Sabaoth, and I have spoken to you on a Sunday, in a day of teaching, My people, and everyone who believes in Me, I, the Lord, will draw him to the Father and I will make him a son of My Father as I have promised by My word spoken over the man two thousand years ago.

Peace to you, My people! Be good! Peace to you, peace to you, peace to you, My people! Amen, amen, amen.

26-01/08-02-2009.

The feast of the three holy hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John

I am the Good Shepherd and I announce Myself Who I am, the One Who speaks. Amen.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, and I come down on earth as word, and I announce Myself when I descend to shepherd the man, for I ascended to the Father to come back, and I do not stay in heaven but I work on earth, for I am Shepherd.

Open to Me, you those who stand before Me when I announce Myself that I am descending as word in My book of today, for you are My way to man, as Father has ordained it. The Lord is coming to feed His people, for **today is a feast of heavenly bishops,** and I am coming with them into the book and we are speaking over the earth! Peace to you!

Peace to you, My people! I am with you in the word. I am the God of the living ones, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and of all those who have listened to My word in time, and I am the God of Basil, Gregory and John, and I am coming on earth with My saints and I am speaking with them and they with Me and with My people on earth and with every man who humbles himself to hear from heaven, for he who hears only from the earth with his ears, that one does no longer have ears to hear those in heaven.

Peace to you, My people of the Romanians set aside by the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who teaches the man from God! It is My feast with you and of My saints celebrated today within the synod in heaven and on earth. I have ordained these bishops to work during these days over the earth and to seal the beginning of My work of word by My trumpet Verginica fifty-five years ago. **Then I gave them word to come down from heaven, from among saints, and to come and bless My descend of these days and to bless the vessel by which I, the Lord, had to trumpet over the earth by the sixth trumpet, so that I may become a river of word after that,** and to seal a special place for Me and a little people, and to speak from over him and to set Myself as word into the book and to shepherd with an iron rod every man to whom it is given by God to hear the voice of the Shepherd with the cross. Amen.

I am the Good Shepherd. Two thousand years ago, I descended out of the heaven from the Father and I was born on earth of the virgin body and I had lived thirty-three years on earth, and in the end I laid My life on the cross for the sheep to become known as the Shepherd with the cross. Oh, how shall I not speak about whom I am whenever I come down on earth as word to shepherd with it? If it is written in the Scriptures to come and shepherd the nations with an iron rod, how shall I, the Lord, not fulfill those that were written about Me through the prophets? **My iron rod is the word,** and I am the mysterious Shepherd and I strengthen the man's faith when I speak to him. Oh, he who says that this word is not God, that one is written among those who are not faithful, who love falsehood, for the ruler of this age is the father of lie and he keeps the man

in unbelief, and he gives this food to the man, the food of unbelief, but behold, I come and I feed the man, and each one gives the man what he has got. I am the One Who gives life to the man and I am the Word of God from the beginning, and life is within Me, and the life is the light of the people, as it is written.

I comfort Myself with the Father when I speak with the man on earth, and the faithful man is comforted with Me and with the Father, the man who waits for My coming with the saints, for I do not walk alone when I travel on My way to man, but I rather walk with the saints, for it is written: ***«He comes on a white horse and the armies that are in heaven follow Him on white horses, and His name is called 'The Word of God,' and He rules the nations with an iron rod and He is called Faithful and True».*** (*See Apoc: 19/11-14*) Amen, amen, amen.

— Oh, God of Abraham, of Isaac and Jacob! Oh, our Lord, of Your saints after Your coming down on earth, born of the virgin body of Your mother, the Virgin! Oh, our Lord, of Basil, Gregory and John, You are the God of the living ones! The man on earth does not speak with the dead when he speaks with Your saints, asking them for help in his sufferance and in his trials of life on earth. All of Your saints are alive, just as Abraham, Isaac and Jacob are very much alive, and there would not be any other happiness on earth for man as then when he speaks with You and with Your saints. You are the living One and so are Your saints, who have taken their life from You. You, Lord, are so mysterious and so great within Your saints! You, Lord, are the power of Your fulfilling word, but the ruler of this age, satan, has blinded the man so much, and soon, soon, he will come to an end with his pursuit after men's souls because of the spirit of envy in which he fell in the beginning when he fell from heaven through man, for the man built by Your hand became haughty at the beginning in such a way that he could not listen to You as You commanded him to obey, and by his disobedience the man fell from heaven and then the angel who served the man near him also fell, and once with him fell all his man-serving host, and since then he has been feeding with the spirit of envy against You, Lord, and since then he has been trying to draw the people to him and always to make his kingdom and with it to make war against you, but behold, You have armies of saints, and the prophets of all time have been Your dwelling places from where You have always, always spoken the word of Your victory against Your enemy, satan, to make him humble and to pull the man out of his dominion, out of his darkness, as You spoke to him two thousand years ago, a prophetic word through John, Your beloved one. Behold, we speak the word of teaching from near You over the faithful ones and over those who are not faithful on earth and we are Your witnesses, for Your testimony, Lord, is the spirit of prophecy, the spirit by which You worked and work over the earth. Amen.

We are the servants of the living One, of the One Faithful and True and we are His living saints, bishops in our rank according to His election, servants of the living God. Fifty five years ago, He gave us word to come down on earth and to establish the blessing of a bishop over His work of trumpeting in these days, and then we descended in our body (In physically manner, seen, r.n.) *and blessed and gave of the holy mysteries* (Holy Communion) *to the one who was then to be the Lord's trumpet on earth before His coming with the mystery of the river of life. At the beginning of this trumpeting we were servants, and we were ordained to be the same afterwards, to seal today's little garden of the word of God and those that He, His today's witness in the church and we have established as servants of the Lord's church now, in the end, and we have worked mysteriously as the Lord worked mysteriously when He came and established His kingdom over His little ones two thousand years ago, because then, as now, He was not believed and received by those to whom He had come to give their salvation, which is His kingdom.*

We are speaking to you, the Lord's people, taken out of the Romanian people and set aside by Him for His today's works, and we are speaking to the sons of men. Oh, those people who listen to God on earth, those are God's sons, and those who do not listen to Him on earth, those are men's sons and have the devil as their father, whom they serve, and there is no one to open their mind to understand and distinguish God's work from satan's work, for they have no teacher with mercy over them, and we are coming towards them to shepherd them and to tell them that the kingdom of the heavens is not of this world, but it is from the heaven from God for those who are His faithful ones and saints.

Oh, we are speaking to you, faithful people, and the son of God's word. Oh, set down to great watch, for you have to lift up a holy and strong prayer for all the sons of men so that the Lord may turn them to repentance to the forgiveness of their sins and to their illumination with the light from above, the light of the resurrection from the death of their sins, for sin is death upon man. Oh, strive, son, strive to a lively prayer, for you have to overcome with the Lord and with His saints satan's deceitful work, which works mysteriously to draw the people after him, for behold, he and his servants work hard to seal the people with his seal, but the Lord has always spoken over this nation to wake up and watch for the Lord's coming and for the coming of antichrist, and then for this nation to remain with the Lord and to listen to His voice of Shepherd. Amen.

We, the three bishops celebrated today within a synod of saints, leave a threefold blessing upon you, people with a new name of New Jerusalem on earth among people. We leave upon you the seal of the living God, and we put a mark upon you in a mysterious way in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit the Comforter, for we are chosen by the Lord to bless and to watch over His work of today and over its servants and over its faithful people. Be the sons of the holy and strong prayer, as by prayer with grace upon it you will be overcomers with the Lamb of the Father, the Lord Jesus Christ. Ask for the destruction of the work of satan's hidden things and ask from the Lord protection over His faithful people from everywhere and teach the people to mark themselves with the sign of the holy cross by the three fingers kept closely together within the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit the Comforter, and let them put this sign over their little houses and over all their things and works likewise, and let their works be the works of the Lord. Amen. The more the satanic spirit burns his spices to enchant those on earth to him, the more the Lord's people is to burn their candles with oil, with a written note in them within the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, to God's greatness for victory, and let the Lord's church strengthen themselves and cry out to God for the Lamb's victory and the victory of those who are redeemed by Him. Amen. Let the people stay having been sanctified with fasting and prayer before the Lord, and blessed is the one who is sanctified by this word, by which the Lord, Jesus Christ has shepherded on the earth. Amen.

Oh men's sons, God is not the God of the dead, but of the living ones. You shall not speak with the dead then when you pray and speak in prayer with the saints of the Lord, but you should rather speak with the living ones. We strengthen your faith within the Lord and within His saints. Be faithful! Those who are faithful lose nothing; those who know to have the Lord on their side by faith, placing His saints as their intercessors before Him. Be on the watch! The sin of the faith denial comes down on earth in a covered manner, and the Lord takes care to open your eyes to understand and to cry out to Him for your salvation from under satan's dominion. Oh, love poverty and little of everything, because the deceiving and passing riches do no good to you. Love holiness and stay awake so that your house may not be broken into, so that it may not enter your heart the deceiving spirit, which comes with a hidden face to you in such a way that you may not see his horn. The Lord has woken you up always, always by those who are His loved ones on earth.

Oh, Romanian people, stay awake, for you stay on the land of the country of brightness, prophesied by Daniel, the prophet, for the Lord stays on your hearth as the word of the Shepherd and He has been speaking on the earth in these days. Take heed at His voice of Shepherd! Watch out so that the thief may not come against your faith, and strengthen it to have it, to have grace by it and to have victory against satan by your faith. Amen.

And as for You, Lord, strengthen our word, the word of Your bishops over Your today's people and over the Romanian people, and wake him up to watch and to prevail against Your enemy and his into Your name. Give a strong faith to the Romanian people, for his holy ancestors stand before You for the hearth of the Romanian people, the citadel of Your coming as word on the earth now, in the end of the time. Give to the Romanian people a threefold blessing, and let his victory be great, oh, little Lamb of the Father! Oh, wake up the Romanian people and set him to watch and give him the victory, oh, Lord! Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, beloved disciples, be servants on My behalf over My people and over My work of today! I strengthen and bless to fulfillment your speech over My people and over the Romanian people. Amen.

Oh, Romanian people, all of your holy ancestors stand before Me for My victory and yours, for they see into your midst the work of God – The Word, Who strengthens your watch, faith and victory. Oh, son, watch, and I will give you the spirit of watch, I will also give you the gift of the holy faith, and I will shepherd you, as from among your shepherds, few, very few of them watch for your life so that the wolf may not come to tear something of it to pieces. Oh, stay with your candles burning, Romanian people. Let the candles be lighted in all your houses and let them burn with prayer in them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit for the destruction of satan's work. Amen.

Make the sign of the cross using your right hand, with three fingers kept closely together, Romanian sons! Keep your hand free to worship God with it making the sign of the holy cross, and dedicate your ways, your houses and food, your water, spirit, soul and body, for the time of faith denial has been hiding its face, but I am coming and teach you its face to know it and that you may come and stand before Me and to ask for your salvation, Romanian people, for I want to make out of your midst a new heaven and a new earth, and from place to place, from this beginning to set up My victory that has been waited for ages, and with it the man's blessing and then the salvation of My people Israel, the one who crucified Me on the cross two thousand years ago so that I could not be his God, but I am anyhow, according to the promises made to him by My prophets and his, and I want to wake him up for My coming again from the Father to man, for the heaven and the earth will pass away but not even a iota of My word will pass away without Me giving it all its fulfilling upon the earth and man. Amen.

Peace to you, Romanian nation! Stand on watch! Your God is the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. From age to age, This was God in heaven and on earth. Amen.

Oh, peace to you, My people that I have taken into My service out of the midst of the Romanian people! Stand on watch son, and watch over this nation! You are specially blessed. Therefore, watch! I am your protector and I watch with your over the Romanian people and we watch in a heavenly way. Peace to you! Today is a feast of heavenly bishops into your midst. Amen.

Now, My trumpet Verginica (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet, r.n.*) is preparing herself for her companion's place in heaven, given by Me to her at the beginning of this work and who then was taken away from near her by satan's work. She has come now and taken him to make him free from satan, who has kept him in bondage, for this one has not been able to be loosened otherwise from such strong bonds, by which satan has bound him. However, you three servants of the fire altar in the little garden of My today's word, call from now on the name of this son with prayer on the table during forty days in forty holy liturgies for him, as I have taught Mine to work for those who leave their bodies not being prepared. I, the Lord, will exhort you closely and we will overcome for the good way of this little soul to heaven, for satan is very upset now, when his victory has been spoiled through that which he has kept this son of Mine in his chains by the one that pulled him long, long time ago from My arm of Shepherd. Peace to you, sons! I have given you great help to be able to work for this son, released now from this bonds, so that you may put him back to his place, you, and not that who had brought him in bondage under satan, for I was not able to get him out otherwise but only as I have been working with him now. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! Watch for My victory and yours! Be faithful and learn more and more to know how to receive Me when I come with news to you, for he who does not receive Me, that one does not know Me, because this is how he wants.

Peace to you, My people! I am the Good Shepherd, the Lord, Jesus Christ! I am your Shepherd, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

30-01/12-02-2009.

The feast of the Lord's meeting; the Sunday of the prodigal son

Today is a day of instruction and growth of My kingdom in those who are faithful, for I, the Lord, am the Teacher, and My people from the mouth of My spring of word is the one who is learning from Me. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! I am your Lord and Teacher, son, for the time in which you live is the time of My coming as word on earth to make My people ready for the mystery of My appearance on the second time from the Father to man. I bind My time of two thousand years ago with My time during these days and I set you before Me to teach you that which the Israel people

was not been able to learn then because of his haughtiness and envy. I came to him to make him gentle and humble in his heart as I was, and I taught him in love, but he left My teaching and walked according to his teaching. I taught him by My works and I wrote Myself down with him on the earth into his midst, and My works have remained as a testimony into his midst. In this day of feast, remembered today for the works of life, bring to memory about My submission of that time, for I was an infant, but I was the Son of the godly Trinity, and My parents took Me to the temple to dedicate Me to God as one Who was the first born, bringing an atonement sacrifice for My birth.

Oh, in this day you have to learn the gift of the holy faith, My people, for the old Simeon, whom the Holy Spirit told that he would see the Lord's Anointed One, was prompted to go to the temple even at that very moment when I was brought to be dedicated to God. Then the old Simeon took Me into his arms, blessed Me and announced Me that his eyes saw the salvation prophesied by the Lord in front of the nations, a light that was to be the light of the nations and to the glory of the people Israel.

Oh, My people, I have set into the midst of the Israel people the light of My coming, which was its glory among nations, but its unbelief was his carelessness. However, I have found in its midst the righteous Simeon and I had kept this one alive for many years to receive Me into his arms and to confess Me that I was meant for the falling and raising of many in Israel as a sign of denial. Oh, then I did not have a righteous man in Israel to believe and confess My coming in the flesh, and behold, I had found faith in old man and I had kept this one alive and by his faith to work a prophecy to the falling and raising of many in Israel and that he could fulfill those that were prophesied about Me and about Israel, and then again to find people to believe that I, the One Who was carried into the arms by old Simeon, was the Messiah, the Father's messenger.

Oh, My people, how much it means for God and for people to be a faithful man lead by the Sprit of God! Oh, son, what great is the mystery of faith! Truly, truly I said that the one who does not deny himself cannot come after Me; he cannot have faith and faithfulness. Oh, what a great mystery of life is for the man to give himself over to God! Then the Holy Spirit leads this one and the Lord does His work with the faithful one for those who will believe then in the true works of God. This is how I, the Lord, have also worked in your days, My people of today, and I have had hearts with faith in them and I have glorified Myself through them on the earth for those who have been faithful; however, two thousand years ago I said this: ***«When the Son of Man comes, when He comes again, will He find faith on earth?»*** (*Luke: 18/8*)

I want to get you used to gentleness, My people, for this gift is of great heavenly beauty in the heart of the faithful man. It is the warmth of the holy holiness and then it is its flame. It is this that I would like to sow in the people who try to get up to the glory of My today's work with you, My people. I have given to so many people the gift and the spirit of gentleness after Me and after you, My people, and they get together with gentleness near My spring in feasts and nourish their faith and life with faith. Oh, pray to receive this beauty, you and all those that will seek to understand what God on the earth within people and with people means, oh, My people. Amen.

On this Sunday I am teaching you, Israel of the Romanian nation, I am still teaching you the spirit of gentleness, and I am also teaching you its hostile face on him, for I want to grow you within the work of the Holy Spirit, son. I remind you of My parable of the prodigal son and about his brother, who remained faithful near his father with two sons. Oh, My people, the scribes and the Pharisees did not like My gentleness for the sinners, for I was telling them that if anyone of them who did not leave everything they had got, could not be My disciple, for the salt was a good thing, but if it lost its saltiness, how was it supposed to be made good again? It finds no longer its

purpose, neither on earth nor in the manure, but is rather thrown outside. Oh, and who was to listen and have ears to hear from Me then? The tax collectors and sinners; they were staying around Me to listen to Me, and I was disregarded by the Pharisees and scribes, who were murmuring against Me saying that I received the sinners and I sat with them at the table. I wanted to get them used to the spirit of gentleness and I told them about the two brothers, one who went away and the other one, obedient to his father. The youngest of them asked for his inheritance, went for the pleasures' sake and wore out his life and everything he had until he came to be a stranger and hungry, and then he came to repentance to the gentleness of his father, who had to save him from his destruction. **Oh, had the lost son not come back to his father, his father would have not turned to him with gentleness,** and you have to learn a great lesson from this, My people, and deep wisdom as well. The man needs to have God come into his way and then to receive him when He comes, then when he falls away from His bosom and then when he comes again bowing his heart to his Father. However, behold, let the man who hears from Me receive great teaching, for the sin of envy is judged from man with God, and it is sin for the man to do so. The eldest son, however, got angry with this father when this one welcomed the prodigal son and then gave him back the sonship honor. Nevertheless, the father wanted to teach him and calm him down and therefore told him: ***«Oh, son, you are always with me, and all that is mine is yours. But it was appropriate to celebrate and be glad, for this, your brother, was dead, and is alive again. He was lost, and is found».*** (*Luke: 15/31, 32*)

Oh, envy is not good, for it spoils the work of mercy and gentleness and it gives away to the sides the power of repentance from the one who is nourished with this murdering sin. I am He Who judges the man and the man is not supposed to do this.

Oh, you who are lovers of God on the earth, you do not have to call to account the way I work, for I am the One Who does this. Oh, keep away from your fallings from God, you, sons, lovers of God! I was sitting at the table with the tax collectors and sinners, and those who were murmuring against Me because I was doing all this, were of the Pharisees and scribes; they were of those who had no gentleness and pity as I had on every man crushed by weaknesses in order to give him My mercy and to make him get up and become a son of God. He who does not rejoice over a sinful man who gets up to come back to repentance, let that one come and learn what it means for man to become Christ's disciple, Who came into the world to save the sinners and to teach the repentance to the righteous ones.

I, the Lord, am full of mercy and gentleness for the man who is humbled because of his fallen life and reach out My hand after him, and I exhort you, My people, to be as much a savior as I am, son, for it is about these works that I will ask you when I come to see what kind of work the man did on earth. Let those who are My people and those who are born from now on be then; let all learn from Me that the sin of envy has its fruit and that all those who commit this sin will be known according to their fruit, for they have the spirit of discontentment, murmuring, self-love, self-righteousness, his neighbor's denigration, quarrel, and they also have the spirit of haughtiness from which the lie has been born.

I teach you, My people, to be like Me: gentle and humble in heart, merciful and affectionate with those who come to repentance, and to be full of patience and faith like the righteous Simeon, who did not doubt that the One he received into his arms he had to testify about was Messiah, the Savior of the people. Behold, this is how one is supposed to believe in God, like the righteous Simeon. Amen.

Oh, let the man be righteous in his soul and in this way he will have as a guide the Holy Spirit the Comforter, Who has mercy and gentleness by His work upon man. The broken and

humble heart is God's way to man; it does not fall away from the way because the Lord supports it. It is for this that I have come on earth, My people. I have come for those who are humble and gentle in their heart, for those who are merciful and gentle in their spirit, for those with a fatherly and motherly heart for the fallen creature and without help on earth, for the man is fallen on the earth among thieves of soul. I have always settled on the earth the word of the man's resurrection, for **My spring of word is the river of life,** and I give to the man to drink of it if he wants to take. It is for this that I have become word on the earth, My people, and this is what I want to work with you before the nations. Keep yourself, son, within a spirit of faith, to be able to believe from God and then keep away from sin, for the sin of envy against God and against those like Him in mercy and affection, this sin has caused many to fall from My little boat with affectionate sons in it.

Let your affection be from heaven, sons. Let it be from heaven among you and let you also be from heaven through it. Grow through it to know God's mysterious ways, for this is how one believes, sons. By it you should love people, for them not for you, and by it you should forgive for you, sons, for he who forgives the one who has gone wrong against him, that one does to himself a lot of good. Amen.

Oh, peace to you, sons! I have filled Myself with comfort and with the joy from it because I could speak to you in a day of instruction. Do not murmur and love God and your brothers and this will strengthen you in your watch, sons. Those who are beautiful in their heart and mind are those who know to watch, and always, always I have given you instruction and I get comforted, those from heaven and I, when I speak to you on the earth. My speech is not long, but rather short, sons. My word has got life in it and the life is not much; however, much of it is needed and you should increase it within you from My word, sons. My table with you is My dwelling on the earth with the man; it is My coming again from the Father to man. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, your Teacher. Amen, amen, amen.

02/15-02-2009.

The Sunday of the fearful judgment

I come down on earth with My glory and with all the holy angels, who serve My glory, and **My glory is the word within My second coming from the Father.** Little by little, and My greatness, which shines on the earth of My blessing from the midst of the Romanian land, will draw the nations to walk within the light of My citadel of New Jerusalem, and the kings of the earth will magnify this coming of Mine and will protect My citadel and its glory and they will get warmed under its torch, for I am its torch, the Lamb of the Father, and I am the Way, the Truth and the Life, and this is how I will appear for I am in My day of greatness. Amen.

I am coming, My people, to speak with you on a day of Sunday and so that we may also remember the promise of the glory of My coming, about which I spoke in parable two thousand years ago, and My speech of that time is testified by the Scriptures of that time, just as My speaking from today is being testified by My book of today, a book prophesied by the Scriptures to be, a book which stays open so that I may speak through it; **the book with seven seals, which only I, the Lamb and the Word of the Father, have taken it from His hand to open its seals one by one,** by My sacrifice and by the word of confession, to redeem people of every nation and language, people and tribe, and to make out of them a kingdom of priests to be on earth, as it is written to be fulfilled, and when the sky will be opened at sight, shaking the first creation, then the rulers of the earth will go into hiding from the wrath of My day, for I am sitting on the throne within

these days and **My book is open**, and those who sit as rulers on the earth go into hiding, for My day is coming.

I am coming as word and I am coming to you, My people, for the other people on the earth hide from the face of My justice, for I sit on the throne; I sit in the book and speak from it and the rulers of the earth do not want Me and they hide from My face. However, receive Me and sanctify you and make room for Me with it and become a way of My coming, My people, for your faith in My coming make way to My word over the earth, and I will thank you with all the holy angels when the heaven will come into the open and I will say to you: ***«Come, blessed of My Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world; for I was hungry, and you gave Me food to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave Me to drink; I was a stranger, and you took Me in; naked, sick and in prison, and you served Me».*** (*See Matt: 25/34-36*) And on that day all the nations of the earth will know you as My righteous ones, and the first heaven and the first earth will pass away, and there will be a new heaven and a new earth, and you will be My people and I will give you the new creation and we will grow with it and we will receive in it those who become holy for it, and this will not be a dream but it will be true, and blessed will be those who believe these words, prophesied two thousand years ago, and those who are unfaithful will act unfaithfully, as it is written.

Oh, My people, those in the tombs leap with comfort when they hear My voice into your midst, and behold, those on the earth are turning their years away before My speaking of today, which those in the tombs are hearing, son. **My speech of today is the time of the judgment and it is preparing the waking up of those who are asleep, some to eternal life and some to eternal sufferance, as I spoke the word two thousand years ago.** I exhort all those on the earth to their good work, which may make their way to their eternal life with joy. I exhort all people to seek after My Scriptures of two thousand years ago and help themselves with My teaching of that time, for he who reads in My Scriptures of that time finds the way.

Oh, read the book of My Gospel of that time, you, those on earth! Do not take to read only and only those written by people. Also take the word of My Gospel and you will find in it the way, the truth and the life, which will make you free. Worship with the sign of the holy cross and ask for the wisdom of God and then read the book of My Gospel and you will be revealed by it and you will love it, for My word is a life-giving spirit and drives away from man the unfaith and ignorance and replace them with the way, the truth and the life. Oh, seek to do good to Me so that I may be able to call you the blessed of My Father, for it will be painful for those who will be hearing on My day of glory when I will tell those who will have not loved Me: ***«Depart from Me, you cursed into the eternal fire, which is prepared for the devil and his angels; for I was hungry and thirsty, a stranger, naked, sick or in prison and you did not serve Me».*** (*See Matt: 25/42-43*) **Oh, seek to understand what it means to love and serve God on the earth.** Ask for this wisdom from Him, as because of the lack of God in man, the people do not understand God as it is to be understood the mystery of the love of God and its ministry for it. Behold, I, the Lord, am on the earth with My throne of teaching, from which I judge the works of the man's life so that the man to receive the wisdom of My word. **The river of life is My word into the midst of the Romanian people and this is how the mystery from the Scriptures of the river of life has been fulfilled on earth, and on one side of the river and on the other the tree of life grows;** God grows in the people and the Lord bears fruit and makes His disciples for the healing of the people as it is written. I do not shout in the streets but I work wonderfully, only for the man to come to believe and to drink and take and share and then this river to flow to the resurrection of many, for behold, the dead in the tombs leap with resurrection and confess, and I am the way of their confession, for

they were remembered now, in the day past, on My altar of new Jerusalem, and they were released to come and sit at the table of My people, at the table of My church, at the table of My wedding with My bride.

Oh, catch voice, sons, suffering of waiting! I make you all into one spirit to be able to speak as one and from there to bear testimony of God to those on the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, who is as great as our God? He is the wonderful God within His saints and for His mercy for the sinners and crushed by their sins both in the time of their body and after their passing away from their body. Oh, the work of His coming on earth as word is great, and those who have got eyes and ears from Him see and hear, and behold, we, those who are asleep, we, those from the tombs, have eyes to see and ears to hear and we see and hear His coming of today on earth, the work for our salvation and yours, of those on the earth. Oh, do no longer commit sins! Sin has brought death into the people, for the wages of sin is death, and the Lord, Jesus Christ came two thousand years ago on the earth with His resurrection from the dead and gave it to them. Live on earth for the memorial of those who are asleep, seeking after the Lord with prayer for their resurrection, with prayer, not with other works, not with other sacrifices, but with faith and affection and with brotherly and fatherly tears for the resurrection of those asleep and for their life without sigh, for the life is that after the passing away of the body; it is not that in the time of the body, as this one is only for the preparation of the man's real life. Oh, do no longer live temporarily on the earth, but rather live eternally in your time in the flesh as well! Live with eternity not with temporariness, which leads the man to ignorance and from it to unbelief, for woe to those who do not follow the Lord on the earth!

There has been decreased a lot the woe of those who have been waiting in the dwelling of the dead since the Lord set on its rock His church on the earth, from where those who serve in it have called the Lord for the salvation of those who are asleep, prepared and unprepared, at their leaving from the earth. Every day, more and more, their suffering and their expectation are getting smaller and the spirit of the holy joy has been increasing over those who wait for the hope of resurrection.

Oh, do no longer sin! Sanctify yourselves! This is the wisdom of life. Speak to each other with the heavenly and holy things, cleanse each other in your mind and soul, and mention by your speaking and prayers the invisible world and the world of those asleep, so that the heavenly kingdom on the earth may appear in a good land within its work of new heaven and new earth. Oh, the Scriptures of the new making and that of the resurrection of the dead are not hard to understand, but they are not read and wanted by the people, for the people do not have among them those that are supposed to exhort them. We, those in the tombs, exhort you; we exhort you for you and for us, open to God's kingdom on earth! Open to the Lord when He knocks! He speaks from the midst of the angels and this is heard on the earth, and blessed are those who have ears to hear from God! Man is not master on the earth, but only God is the Master, for the man can do nothing because the sin in him. Love life by loving the Lord! Exhort one another to love the Lord and to leave off the hidden and visible sin, for sin is death, it is not comfort as the man feels it to be. Sin is the hell in which man burns, we tell you, those who suffered in this way on the earth and we still suffer until the whole salvation by the Lord, Jesus Christ is done, and by the perseverance of His church on the earth. Let the holy one be holy still and let him work hard for the resurrection of the dead, and also let him hear then, in the Lord's day, the calling for those who are blessed, who worked for those who were hungry and thirsty, for those who were strangers and naked, for those who suffered and in prison, to be released from their burden! Oh, wipe out the tears of those who have

been waiting for their resurrection and put an end to their sigh, for your reward is great in heavens! Amen, amen, amen.

– **Oh, men's sons! You, those on the earth, hear the voice of those in the tombs, released by Me, the Lord, so that it may speak in their day of memorial!** As the saints have days of memorial on the earth, the same have those asleep, for this is how the work of the church is, and **it is the time when those in the tombs hear the voice of the Son of God, My today's voice**, which makes the end of the ages and the new beginning of God's mysteries come near. I, the Lord, am full of mercy for those who suffer and I come as Savior on the earth for those alive and for those asleep, who hear My voice more than those who are alive, for those who are alive close their ears not to hear from the Lord and thus to turn back from their ways so that I may heal them from themselves. I, the Lord, am the man's way to God. I get in as word to the people on earth, and soon, soon, it will be for the nations to walk within the light of the citadel of My word, that from the midst of the Romanian people, and kings of the earth will get warmed under its torch, for I, the Lamb and the Word of the Father, am its torch, and this is how I will appear that I am in My day of glory. **Oh, come to the spring of the river of life, clear spring, oh, men's sons!** Come sons, and become God's sons on earth, for the Lord is Master in heaven and on earth, and you live on His earth! Come, come, sons, and know the Lord! Amen.

And as for you, My people, stay as the way of My coming, live faithfully and truthfully like the Lord, your God, for it is not good for the man to live otherwise on the earth. With every passing day, brother to brother, become more and more spiritual, and invite Me to sit at your brotherly table and give Me rest. Always, always, I have given you a spring of Holy Spirit. Become Holy Spirit, become God by grace, son, for the gift that I am coming to give you - and you should receive it to be like Him - is the Holy Spirit, My people; it is My gift for you. Oh, share Me among brothers and share Me in abundance, and your obedience will give forth fruit hundredfold on the earth, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

09/22-02-2009.

The Sunday of Adam's expulsion from paradise

I am the Lord Jesus Christ, the One with a life-giving spirit for man. I am descending on earth as word and I am served by all holy angels, as it is written about My coming again on earth after the man for the reward of the man's faith or unfaith, who has loved or not loved Me, who has suffered with Me or not suffered until the victory for endurance, and the endurance of the saints has been in all the times My salvation in time and the victory over the angels of the darkness, who, because of the man's haughtiness, fell from near Me, for they left Me for man.

I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth, and the Father suffers and I am the Son of sufferance and I suffer just as My Father does, for I and the Father are One in heaven and on earth, and We suffer because of the lack of faith on the earth, as man feeds his unbelief with everything which is temporary, and the holy angels bear Our pain between heaven and earth to be able to help the man to come back to God with faith and in such a way that he may also know what this wonder means, which has been waited by the heavenly world, and which is not seen by those who are in the flesh on earth, but that which is true.

I am descending with a great sigh and with great brokenness of spirit and body; I am descending to the people of My word, which believes in My coming having long endurance for My pains and asking from Me powers, comforts and My coming to him to comfort him always in his endurance and wounds, for I am the endless mercy and I watch with great mercy for those who

mourn and cry under all that strike against them because of the envy of the opposing devil, who has served man in his most painful moment for God, for the man I set in paradise was disobedient to God and listened to himself, and the angels served him as they served Me, and since then man has been doing Me harm. Since then there have been black angels as well, who pull the man out from Me, as the man paved the way for their falling from the light, from the ministry they were dedicating to Me closer than any other angelic armies, and behold, those who were My closest servants caused Me the greatest sufferance and since then they have been hostile to Me, for they fell into the man's service, which punished Me by his fall from paradise, for the self-will took the man out of My arm and threw him down on earth.

Oh, the earth is full of unfaithful men who have not got any steadfastness in their life from above for man on earth! Oh, the earth is full of sins, it is full everywhere! In the world and in all its ways there are lots and lots of Sodom and Gomorrah's dead men, and those who are Mine have to stay within Me lest they may fall from the life in the time of nowadays with its darkness hiding that the holy angels shudder because of it, for they serve Me in heaven, in the sky and on the earth, and they serve to My coming. Oh, it is not possible for the man to remain unbitten in his heart into the midst of the emptiness on earth, and every evil thing that bites the man has hidden work so that the man may not come back from it and then come to his salvation, again and again to his salvation, and to see his sins, for this means the man to get rid of the darkness and then to be able to see again, for he who really comes closer to God among people is the one who sees his sins very well and how deep they are in his being, oh, and how weak the man is for this work of his resurrection from God! The man's heart is divided into many little pieces, not only in two, for when the man stays like that, he is always pulled out from God's bosom, Who always tries to take the man within Himself; however, the man is so small in virtue, even if he knows what its work is, for man loves anything more than God, like Adam in paradise, and he has more mercy on man than on God.

I, the Lord, have been speaking on the earth during these days and given the man the word of life and of the resurrection from the dead, and he who hears it and believes it but does not always take from it to look well at what is written in it, that one falls from God, and a man like that falls in his self, he falls in ignorance and then he despises the instruction of My mouth, finding fault in My teaching, and the disobedience makes the man free from God and the man does no longer have the white angel as his strong angel but he has the black angel as his counselor instead, and the face of the people on earth proves this out like their mind as well, like their work and of the work of the angels chosen by them to take care of them.

Oh, I feel like getting angry for My pains from those who know this word and leave it off for their human mind, but love tells Me that it is long-enduring and it does not get angry, but it humbles itself being long-enduring.

Oh, My people, I am full of pain and My pain comes down to you so that I may bear it with you for you to be My disciples in pains, to be like your Teacher, son. The opposing spirit to Me, the one works through the black angels, always shoot arrows into My face and glory, for these have rebelled against Me since then, since they, together with the man as well, lost their glory and light once with the man's disobedience, and since then the man has a white and a black angel for him, and few of them, very few are those who are led by their white angel, because the man's lack of God has always weakened his waiting, patience and then his faith, as it happened to poor Adam when he fell by his haughtiness and fell from paradise and entered the time; he got out of eternity and since then the time of the man has given Me the pain and has put an end to My rest and joy for the man's creation out of the dust and out of living soul by My breath upon him. The man lives on earth by My breath upon him, and if he had not had breath from Me, the man would have not

been able to live on earth, but behold, the man's ingratitude keeps Me away from him, it keeps Me fallen in man.

However, what does the white angel from man's life mean? Oh, the one who is led by his white angel, that one lives only in the love of God and in his obedience over his life with Me, and the calmness is on his face and in his heart and no evil from the earth and in man puts him down, and he does good around him by the work of the white angel, who serves the gentle and humble one in his heart, who, by his love within Me, is long enduring and does not judge or gets angry but rather humbles and lives by his humility, for this is the living life in man, served by the white angel.

There was once a very beautiful disciple and he was beautiful in everything he has got, and he had always got on his tongue a very beautiful word and this word was saying: "Bless, father!" And in this way he was blessed in all his inclinations, in all his thoughts, in all his moments, in all his works, and his counselor was his intercessor with Me, and this disciple was calm and very beautiful and he did not know what sadness was, because he always lived in humbleness, and **humbleness means heaven, just as heaven means humbleness.** Oh, what a beautiful life, what a soul away from the devils, what a blessed air was around them for the spoken word of the blessing, air full of holy angels! Behold, this is what Adam could not do; and Adam was in paradise not on the earth, and being in paradise he hid within himself, and the black angel was serving him, for his haughtiness made the angels who were serving him fall into his darkness, the first host of God's angels, and when I, the Lord, pulled Adam out of himself to put him face to face with himself and with the deed of his disobedience to Me, which gave birth to darkness for his angels, Adam punished Me with his separation from Me, instead of punishing his hiding from Me, for he separated himself from Me and not I from him, when that happened, and then the black angel always has led him, while the white one, has been overcome by him and by the devil.

Oh, with whom shall I cry over My wound of that time and up to this day, and always, always renewed within Me by all those who separate from Me on the earth, being served by the evil angels? Oh, with whom shall I bear My wound, with whom in heaven and with whom on earth? With whom, oh, with whom?

The holy angels are coming with Me on the earth and they are keeping Me to speak about My wound to the man, and together with Us the man built by My hand and then set in paradise is coming as well. Amen, amen, amen.

– Your word full of Your tears, as great as my sin, Lord, fell then in paradise before me, face to face with me, and I found You guilty for my deed and I gave voice to my revenge, trying to justify myself before You, and then Your word fell in tears on me, on my spirit, soul and body, oh, Lord, because I did not receive You, with my repentance, with my waking up from the sin of haughtiness, but even more, I sunk deeper within this sin, and since then and up to this day the haughty man is the one who has not received You when You have tried to speak to him about his disobedience to his resurrection from it, to his not separating himself from You, but, on the contrary, he has found You guilty and has not received You or wanted Your sweet life with obedience in him, with humility and by bowing before You. For because of the sin of his haughtiness, the man tries to tell that You are not the One Who wants to open his hearing and sight, and behold, the man lives and dies in haughtiness, for the sweet humility, the servant of the white and harmless angel does not have a sweet taste and holy in man, and the man spit over this sweetness, and he takes into his heart and on his tongue the bitter taste of the black angel and that of the sin of haughtiness and thus he lets himself be led astray that way. After seven thousand years, I am crying with You, looking at the man's spirit of haughtiness, who takes from himself for his steps without God, as I

did, and the man's black angel carries the man the way he wants, while the white angel is overcome and drowned in shame and tears because of the haughty one who wants to be victorious.

Oh, with whom should You cry over Your wound, always renewed in You because of man's haughtiness, by all those who depart from You on the earth, being served by the evil angels? Oh, with whom shall you bear Your wound? With whom in heaven and with whom on the earth? With me, You Lord, bear it, within the sons in heaven, who have been aggrieved from my sin in paradise and from the man's entire sin from that time and up to this day, and from the earth You have borne Your pain with those in whom You have put it to bear and to be painful in them, for You can no longer bear it, as suffering as You have been for seven thousand years. Oh, make those with whom You bear Your very much pain the man's saviors, for You love them as Your most sweet ones, who bear You with faith in people on earth; however, I, before my falling on the earth, raised against You in paradise and then I fell as I found You guilty because of the deed of my disobedience.

Oh, may the son of Your today's people and every son who hears Your word from Your mouth come closer and closer to You, Your word which has been flowing like a river over the people in these days! Those who have come near to You are those who see their sins more and more and deeper and deeper, but woe, how far away is the human kind from this holy work of the sight of their sins! Oh, it is hard for the man, which becomes intelligent within himself, for such a man sets himself wiser than God on the earth and lets the Lord be small, and then the black angel leads him and all his work against God! Even from his birth the man has a white and a black angel, and it is known when one or another leads him.

*Oh, do not seek revenge yourselves, you, the Lord's sons, and you, men's sons! Be servants of love! It is patient and kind, it does not get angry but it humbles itself and is not proud. Oh, sons of the Lord's word, take care of the fruit of your prayer! Do not let the devil take revenge in you while you are praying, for those who take revenge turn their prayer into sin. If you deeply make the Holy Spirit of your brothers suffer, you pray in vain to the Lord in the time of your prayer. Do not be troubled but rather be content in your prayer lest it may be born in you the spirit of revenge against brothers while you are praying, for this is the devil's will. Oh, do not blame your neighbors or yourselves when revenge comes into your heart! The holy fathers of Christ's church are setting in this day over the church the memorial of the Lord's Gospel about prayer and fasting, as on this day one announces that a fifty-day fasting begins for the preparation of soul, body and spirit of the faithful and holy man and of the faithful and sinful man through weaknesses, so that he may have control over the weak things in him, at least as long as time announces fasting and prayer, as the man knows it from the fathers. Oh, how beautiful it was on that day when the Lord took His disciples with Him and went up on the mountain to teach the crowds speaking to them about those who were blessed within Him and His pains, and then how beautiful He taught them how to do the works of mercy in secret for its reward then and how to pray to the Father to keep them from temptations and to forgive the mistakes of their neighbors in such a way that their Father might also forgive their mistakes as well, because if the man did not forget his neighbors, the Father would not forget his mistakes either; oh, and then He was teaching them all and He was teaching them from the mountain and He was speaking to them to fast in secret during the days of fasting, with their serene face and their anointed head for the Father to reward them, and He also taught them not to receive anything from the earth to their heart lest their treasure may be on earth, for the man does not believe that he cannot serve two masters, but they had better leave their Father to give their necessary things, and they should seek after the Father's kingdom with them, and He will take care of everything necessary for the sons of obedience, and then the Lord also spoke to the crowds: «**Do not judge, so that you won't be judged. For with whatever judgment you judge,**

you will be judged; and with the measure you measure, it will be measured to you». (*Matt. 7:1, 2*) *And then He taught them about love and its fruit, and all of them were amazed of His teaching, as One Who had power and not as their teachers. Behold what a sweet remembrance of Jesus Christ, the Lord, He Who sat in counsel with the Father at the beginning of the creature and then He took the dust into His hand and kneaded me in His image and after His likeness and then He breathed from Him a living soul over me, and I stood before him, listening to His word spoken upon me, and which I trampled down afterwards, because violation against God is death. Now I come with the Lord and behold, I am speaking to the crowds on the earth. Oh, if only they heard my testimony full of sigh!*

Oh, the Lord has got great pain now in the midst of His people and He is afraid to speak about it; the Lord is afraid of the revenge from man. Oh, the Lord has caught fear of man and He takes care to protect this work by which He walks on earth to draw everyone to the Father, as it is written, for if He did not come now, no one, no one on earth would call out to the people anymore to come back to the Father, for all people do something else on earth and the Lord is not guilty that the man does not want to fulfill His word and will, for man is guilty on earth, as I was in paradise.

Oh, live in fear of God, sons of His word, and live under His blessing, sons, for he who comes out from God's blessing dies, sons, because the world is death for those who are lovers of God on the earth, but those who are poor in spirit remain with the Lord, sons, they remain with His grace. Amen.

Oh, my Lord and my God, I have mourned with You in the word over Your heavy wound from me and from man, to be able to bear with You the heavy wound. Oh, You can no longer bear it and it makes You feel like getting angry from Your suffering from man. Your sigh is suppressed because You can no longer speak, Lord. Oh, peace to You! Oh, You have mercy on the man who despises You and on the son who punishes You striking into Your glory! You are the slaughtered Lamb and You are always pierced by man. Peace to You from those who have been long-suffering together with You on earth, but also give them peace as a good thing, because You are so merciful! Work out salvation from above for them, their salvation from pains, oh, Lord. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, you who have comforted Me in My wound as you could not do then in paradise after you wounded Me leaving Me sighing after you, and now behold you have comforted Me in My wound, for you have been drinking much pain for a long time. Oh, I have been waiting for oil on the wounds, but only the forgiven sinners know the power of pain and the power of healing upon wounds then. You have come closer to Me and told My people about the day when I went up into the mountain and spoke about the happiness of those who were happy with Me and about all the works of My righteous ones, which, those who are saved have to work. Now, I am speaking again to My people and exhorting it to a blessed life for its steps. Amen

My people, oh, My people, listen to the Gospel of My love! Open My Gospel on a Sunday day and live with Me the days of that time when the crowds taught by Me were sitting down marveled at My teaching full of power. Oh, today I have been teaching in the same way those who have heard Me from this spring, but the rebellion of today against My work done on behalf of the black angels who lead those who are doubtful, this rebellion shoots arrows against Me. However, the Father fills Me with power to give teaching to the man; I and those from heaven. Amen.

And now, you, those anointed in My little garden of word, servants of prayer before Me, start with a sacrifice on the altar for the soul that has left not being prepared from the earth now, for Verginica's companion, sons. This son was weak, poor of him and fell under the guidance of the black angel, and his white angel sighed all his life near him afterwards. The power of witchcraft

and charming, under which he was kept after his falling out of My arm and My trumpet, did not give Me any chance to release him otherwise but by his taking up from the earth so that I might fight with heavenly weapons to cleanse him from earth and up to heaven, for his disobedience and his walking from place to place without blessing made him fall among thieves, who could hardly, hardly left any life in him in his time on the earth. I always called him but he was tied up with black bonds and he could not help Me break them open from him. Now, you have been bringing, from this day and up to the celebration of My resurrection, sacrifice of prayer for his cleansing, candles, communion bread and wine on the altar and also prayer for his release from the bonds. Make a special mention for his name with rebuke over the black devil, who led him and then we will have victory, anointed sons. Oh, you have suffered greatly. I will try to comfort you, sons. I will fight for you and for My work and I will destroy the haughtiness that strikes in you from everywhere, inside and outside, and soon, soon I will show how true I am within this coming of Mine, for I have to show to those who doubt that the Lord is this word, that I, the Lord, am He Who speaks, and that they do not gain anything against Me or you; those who want to say that I am not the word of today, which is coming with the clouds, for this is how I am coming and I am coming with all My angels within My coming, as it is written.

Oh, My people, as often as possible and well prepared, have communion with My body and My blood, for no one can overcome on the earth except through Me, through My body and blood, for this is written for those who are victorious, who have confessed My work and word of yesterday and today. Oh, I feel like getting angry, I feel like giving those who rebel the biting rod. I can no longer bear this pain on My torn cheek and My Spirit, humiliated and overcome by man. Shall I really stay like that, so overcome by man? Shall I play to man's liking? Oh, I cannot protect from falls and destruction those who fall from My arm and striking Me on it and giving Me away from the whelm of their watch for them. Oh, let the rebellious ones repent! I, the Lord, give them power to repent and deny themselves and who do not throw their cross away but rather walk after My, with their cross and with their love for it. Amen. I, the Lord, invite those who are guided by black angels and who have power by the rebellion of the man's heart and by man's self-mind, I invited them on to the way of the cross, the way with a spirit of life giving on it, the way of My today's word, for sufferance is that which always, always gives life to man in God. Amen.

Oh, do not flee from sufferance, My people! Those who run away fall and earn nothing but sufferance for eternity. Oh, stay within My painful arm and do not strike on it to hurt Me, and thus putting Me away from you! Oh, I cannot help protecting you within Me and in the midst of My work, son. Repent from everything you have done against Me and bite the tongue of your spirit and body when you receive advice from the black angel to rebel and in this way to stagger away from My today's way, son! The black angel nourishes the man's mind when the man separates from Me, but I deal with the man by the wisdom from above and I show him through it the white angel, whom he is supposed to listen to and follow and not to let himself be overcome by the black angel of the man's life. Oh, if the man saw the work of the angels that lead him, then he would have the whole wisdom and would fight by it, but he who believes what I tell him, that one is he who sees. Amen.

Oh, aggrieved sons of My people, bear with patience all the things of today's time, which beat from the inside and outside against you. Strengthen Me upon you, for to those who have staggered within Me and you, I, the Lord, will open their eyes wide to see with them, for I cannot bear the pain and My torn cheek and My Spirit, humiliated and overcome by man.

I wait for comfort from those who make Me suffer. I wait and exhort My people to patience, to justice, to great faith, to prayer and fast, and their fast should be fed with more word from

heaven, for he who does not read My word falls down and wanders away, and the written word judges the man. Oh, I long, I very much long for the comfort of those who inflict a severe wound on Me!

Let the time of My people be blessed, that up to the feast of the resurrection! I, the Lord, tell you, My people; I tell you from now on the wish of the resurrection to comfort you and the evil angels to hear, and I tell you: Christ has risen! Christ has risen! Christ has risen! It is a time of great trial, but listen to Me in everything to be the one blessed by My word for those who listen to it, for those who do not forsake Me and you, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

16-02/01-03-2009

The first Sunday of the Lent, of the right faith

(*Excerpt*)

I am going to speak with you too, sons, and I am going to strengthen you specially, because the time is hard for My walking with you, and you have to sit in council with Me for your progressing, sons. The world speaks evil of us, and those who are reluctant tremble on earth, but faith and steadfastness with Me are nourished only out of My love in you. Make much room to My love in you and among you, sons. You should love nothing else and no one else on earth, but only what I advise you to do. I will give you advice, I will take counsel with you, I will comfort you, I will teach you and I will grow you for My things, and happy will be those who will grow for My things, and they will be My fruit, **as My work with you is for the resurrection of the dead and they will get up and confess God and My today's work with you. Amen.**

23-02/08-03-2009.

The third Sunday of the Lent, of the holy cross; the feast of the forty holy martyrs from the lake of Sebaste

I announce Myself at the gates to come as word into My book of these days and I strengthen under the cross the people of My today's word. I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, Who was crucified two thousand years ago by the Jewish people, after I was charged by it that I broke its law from the fathers, its house of worship and its honor from God on the earth. I am the Lord, Who was laid on the cross between two thieves, and one of them repented and joined in with Me giving his spirit into My hand before his death, and the other one blasphemed Me, as he heard the scribes and the rulers of the Jews blaspheming Me in the time of My death on Golgotha.

I become word of feast and spirit of rest of your souls, for I stay in your midst as word, sons of My people, and Father is in Me when I speak with you. I come at your table with the martyrs who confessed their holy faith for which they remained Mine in the time of persecution and confessed Me by their death of martyr in the lake of Sebaste[106], and My holy confessors long after you and are happy because they died within Christ and are alive forever like Me, as there is no death among those who are alive but it is life and resurrection instead, as it is written. Amen.

I am coming to you with the feast of the cross, sons, for the holy fathers of the faith have laid, in the time of the fasting for the preparation of the souls before the celebration of My resurrection, they have laid the cross of pain resting, the cross by which the man passes to be with Me then, and no one, no one is able to taste of his rest from Me but only if I see that he has got his

[106] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Forty_Martyrs_of_Sebaste

cross and that he puts it down when he comes to the rest of his tiring works, as the forty saints have celebrated today, passed and come to their rest with Me, for these sons loved Me with faith. I am coming to you as word of comfort to give you powers, and happy you are if you take holy powers of My word, faith and spiritual love among you, hope and steadfastness on your way with Me and self-denial by the way of the cross, for the cross helps the man not to fall and not to get out from under it, and the lack of the cross makes the man fall into himself and the man loses his patience and then he loses his way with Me, for the man alone cannot make the cross for the faithful one within Me, because I give it to him, according to what I consider that each man needs for his salvation and the power which washes man's sins away, for each sinful man is in need of the atonement of his sin and of the cleansing by the cross, as the forty saints from Sebaste were saved from their sins by the cross of their faith and then they came back into My arm saving of sons. It is written that whoever loses his soul for Me and for My Gospel that one will be saved, and the one who will be ashamed of Me and of My words into the midst of the sinful and sexually immoral people, I will also be ashamed of him when I come within the greatness of My Father with the holy angels. No matter how wrong the man might be before Me, if he loses his soul because of the confession of My word, not being ashamed of Me in the midst of the people, to that one I will give his salvation, especially if he brings Me fruit of souls that get up to believe and then to do My will, to a life under cross, to a spirit of obedience with love, for he who does not listen with love, that one loses his obedience and he loses his cross and remains without the staff; he remains without My exhortation upon him.

Oh, I suffer because the man does not know what cross is so that he may love for him the life under the cross. Oh, and I suffer even more from those who come out of My cross! Oh, how shall I do with those who come out from Me and do not confess My word, which calls the man from death to life? Oh, My people, love with power the life under the cross and do not be afraid of the cross, for woe to the one who does not have to bear pains! Nothing whitens the man's life and spirit more than the pain under the cross, and he who suffers with love because of the preaching of My Gospel on to the people, because it was for this that I came on the earth, and the one who is faithful to Me among people should live for this, too.

Oh, My people, sanctify your spirit, tongue and love by confessing Me, and I will reward you, son. Oh, son, set your faith in Me to work and pray to Me for it so that satan may not crush it, for no one leaves Me but only after satan crushes his faith, well sons. Your faith saves you and therefore do not lose it from your heart, for I have given you great wealth; I have given you My holy word to live according to it on the earth, and in order for you to do this, you have to believe in My word of yesterday and today, My people. Oh, get cleaned of unbelief, son, and ask medicine from Me, for you cannot help yourself. Oh, do not seek to fall in pains to believe and to want like Me! Your faith has to be proved out before Me. Let the angels and the saints see the power of your faith, and let them know by it that you are Mine. Behold, there is great, great darkness outside and there is not light on My way to man, for the man who sits upon people does not have from Me, and he who does not have God is blind. Oh, become godly, My people, for everything, everything has been shaken on the earth, and shaking like this has never been since ages, and as for you, hold tight to Me, have My word upon you which takes care of the sons, for the evil spirit hides his face and you should strengthen My Spirit upon you, son of today. Oh, you should not come out from under the cross, My people. The earth has been shaken everywhere with every man on it, but he who lies on the cross does not stagger but is rather saved by it, for the cross means salvation, son. You have as a thrilling example the one who came out from under the cross among the forty who suffered for My name in the lake from Sebaste and who lost the salvation of his soul. I strengthen

your faith and steadfastness, My people; only do not forget the word that I have spoken to you. He who does not read My word with love, he who does not seek after it with longing, that one falls, sons. Oh, it is a great mystery to know how to read My word. While My crucifixion, hanging on the cross between the two thieves, one of them knew how to rely on Me, and the other one did not, poor of him, and if he did not understood that day and its word then he lost his faith.

I teach you, My people, the love under the cross and its wisdom and patience. Oh, do not choose your cross, do not choose it. It is better for Me to choose it for you. Each man needs a doctor. It is better that the one who sees to choose for you, the one who knows from above, and behold, haughtiness does not let the man allow the Lord to have control over his life, and the man guides himself even in his faith, but the faith is that which brings fruit, and it does not have a reward otherwise, for its fruit are its reward on the earth and then in heaven, and you should open the book of My word and take medicine from it for you, My people, for there is no sickness without a remedy, only for you to take remedy from the book. Amen.

And now, My people, behold, Verginica stays between you and Me with the one who was her companion on the earth at the beginning of My work with her and who was now taken up from his tent. (*In the time of Saint Virginia's earthly life some of the instruments of the dictatorship of the communist red beast compelled her to get married, otherwise they would put her into a psychiatric hospital, and this one was her "husband" in front of authorities and her companion day by day, by common assent, by the faith in the word coming from the Lord, r.n.*) Forty days had passed since he was taken up and now she is standing before Me and before you with him. I weigh her works, but more than that I weigh his faith in the work of My word and his repentance before his end of life. Verginica[107] weighs on scales his great love and obedience at his beginning within My work, because after that he came out of obedience and was pulled out of My arm. I have spoken now the word that an atonement and reconciliation sacrifice may be brought for him for forty days, until the feast of My resurrection, and My work is great, and by it, with My power, I have set an order of prayer and sacrifice of reconciliation for the creature before Me, and everything that has been established by Me word has power in it by Me, and he who passes with his body into My people sees this, and **the resurrection of the dead is a great mystery,** only that the man is small in his faith and does not understand the mystery of the resurrection of those who are asleep. I have also told this to those who carry Me as the word from the Father to man and I have told them that the man's body keeps his soul in it in the same way as the chick, which has not come out of its egg shell, stays and becomes perfect in its shell while the hen warms up the egg with her body and with her sacrificing love so that the life of her chick may grow within the egg, and then the chick to be able to come out from the egg, and upon its coming, it pecks with its beak the shell that covers it and breaks it open to come out and have life within the light. Oh, this is how the man's coming out of his body to his post-body life has to be understood, and happy are those who have the Lord as their nurse in their life in the flesh, because even after that they have Him as their comfort, as the growth of their life with happiness forever, and behold, we cook food and comfort on the earth so that the one who leaves his body may have, and then to feed him from heaven to grow perfectly and to become a full citizen of the heaven, together with those who are rested within Christ!

Oh, My mercy is without limits but My justice also works near it. Behold, I have given a word into your midst, My people, to be remembered in the little garden of My word, on the altar of the godly liturgy, My bloodless sacrifice, and with it to be named the forgiveness of this little

[107] Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet (*See selection topic: „The apocalyptic trumpets", r.n.*)

soul who left the earth unprepared, for he was weak for himself, for the body and for the soul, because satan had put him in bondage by his disobedience and then by his lack of power to get up from his weaknesses, from the trap of the devil, in which he was stayed being caught up to the end of this body, for the bonds put over him were great by the one who pulled him out from near My trumpet, for all the time the evil spirit had been taking revenge against My vessel by which I had My Spirit and word come down on the earth. I, the Lord, am going to work now great salvation for this little soul and then I will refresh him in the day of the feast of My resurrection, and by that time, I have asked to be brought an atonement sacrifice for him here, in the little garden of My word, on the altar of the reconciliation of the man to the Father, through Me, the slaughtered Lamb, for the faithful ones.

Oh, this power of Mine is a great power, by which I have been giving Myself for two thousand years through those who are holy and pleased with Me, a peace offering in such a way that I may intervene with the Father for man; however, today I have been clothing with great power My new settlement and I have called it saving for the new creature by now, **for I, the Lord, want, by My order of today, to reconcile all people with the Father,** and this is how I want now for this little soul too, which I bring now on My altar of sacrifice before Me. For behold, the holy fathers have left a written revelation from Me for the power of My sacrifice without blood and which saves the souls from the hell, for there was a brother among many other brothers, who, coming to the end of his life through sufferance, spoke to abbot, (*The one who is in charge within a monastery, r.n.*), that he was about to leave the brothers (*The brothers from the monastery, r.n.*), and he said that he got three golden coins which he had hidden from the brothers, and when the abbot found out about this was aggrieved with the salvation of the soul of this greedy brother, and being spiritual, he thought how to bring this one to repentance before his departure from his body, and he thought to bring him into a great distress and in this way to leave the body and to bury him after that in the manure. Then he brought the other brothers together to a spirit of deep instruction for their salvation and, then, they also being under his submission, he told them that if they were called by the one suffering to death among them, they should not go to him, for that brother had to be brought to repentance and they to great wisdom, and when they were called at the head of the sick one, the abbot told him that the brothers do not come because they were disgusted at him for the hidden golden coins and because he was to be buried in manure. This is what the abbot did when the sick one left his body and was put into manure as decided, and after thirty days all were moved with compassion and took counsel together to bring intercession for him on the altar so that he might be forgiven, and then there it was revealed to them about the one who left, and he who left his body was asked by them how he was getting on there and he answered them: *"I have been badly off by this time, but after I took communion with Christ's body, after thirty days of remembrance for my soul, I have moved into the light and I am at peace and I am comforted and delivered from evil now, for there have been brought the prayers for me by the brothers and fathers."*

Oh, My people, My power and the power of My word spoken for the salvation of the creature is great, but your faith in Me, in My word and in all that I establish by it has to be great too. This little soul, remembered by you and Us today, was always under sin, but My work was done for him and I comforted My trumpet, for she got great love from Me for this son who listened to her in the time of the beginning of My work and then he left and did no longer listen, but he did not do other kind of evil either, not any other damage to My work, and he went and lived in his fallen state, poor of him, under the envy of the evil one, who was always lying in ambush for My work in order to spoil it and so that it may no longer be. Now, I, the Lord, have stretched out My hand to him and pulled him out of his snare and I have prepared him for the leaving of his body; I

have prepared him by faith and then by sufferance and by the love of My today's coming down, and then I passed him over the border, and in the time of his departure from the body, I had at his head the shepherd that I set for My people, and this one gave him to Me, and behold, according to My promise made to My trumpet that I would throw Myself after him to take him out of the troubled waters in which he drowned, this is how I did, this is how I worked and took him out to save him, but he left unprepared, because he had no power to prepare his body for his union with Me by My sacrifice without blood for man. However, now, I have given a word for his remembrance, for his forgiveness, and **I will raise him to life in the day of the celebration of My resurrection,** when I will bring him to take the food of life from My table, and he will be saved. Amen.

Oh, let those who are unfaithful to My work with such a great victory not marvel, for the faithful one can do everything by faith, as it is written, and I can work by them. Amen. Oh, this little soul was wretched and very much enslaved by satan! Oh, shall I not save him? I will save him, I will save him! I, the Lord, promised this for a long time and this is what I am going to fulfill now. Amen.

Oh, it is much harder for the rich and for those with wisdom earned on the earth, for when I brought to knowledge about the rich man in hell and about the poor Lazarus in Abraham's bosom, I made it clear then how hard it was for the rich man to come among those in heaven, and the rich man, without a mentioned name, spoke through Me and related his condition after his departure from the body, and behold, let all be terrified now when they hear those in the grave confessing, as the rich man I spoke about in My Gospel of two thousand years ago, confessed, and now when many who left their body confess, having the word of My today's Gospel as their intercession. Behold, today we are remembering this little soul after forty days of the departure from his body and after the forty holy liturgies will be completed for his atonement and forgiveness, through Me, the sacrificed Lamb and I, the Lord, will give him reconciliation to the Father, for I have power to forgive the man's sins, and it is for this that I have set now My work of word during these days between heaven and earth.

Oh, I have mercy of every soul lost in sins and I want to save the people, and you, those who stay before Me for the reconciliation of the creature to the Father, stand hand in hand with Me and be full of humility, and seek more and more after My likeness, for I am gentle and humble, sons. Seek sons, to be clean in your heart and deed, clean between brother and brother all the time, clean between Me and you, and seek to keep the people on the way with Me in this way, and work with it like Me, to My joy, and I will give you forgiveness, mercy and comfort. Amen.

And as for you, children from the gates, strengthen My work; strengthen it for My coming as word to My people and to man. Oh, how much I had to speak, oh, how much! However, I am speaking as I can, as one can speak, and I am speaking with great patience. Oh, be like Me either! Let us be patient, sons, let us suffer being patient, for the reward from the Father is sweet in those who are patient, and it will be their comfort. Amen.

Let My entire people stay under the cross! Amen. I want to teach you the love under the cross, My people. I had love from man both under the cross and on the cross. Oh, let your love blossom son and we will be comfort and power to each other, for the cross gives us, and it protects us from the evil one. Amen.

Happy, happy are and will be those under the cross, those who are in obedience of God by today's work of My word, which is calling under a shepherd staff those who are saved, those who are faithful, those who are poor in spirit and who love their salvation in this way. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! Sweeten your mind, your heart and your soul with My entire word upon you, for the saints and the angels stay in groups at My voice upon you, at My today's speaking with you, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

09/22-03-2009

The fifth Sunday of the Lent, of the devout Mary of Egypt

(*Excerpt*)

Oh, My people, My people everywhere that either listen or do not listen to My exhortation for your life! Keep away from the sin of judgment, for I am the Judger, I weigh the man, I and not you, son. The sin of judgment is born of the sin of hatred. The sin of judgment is the lack of humility and unbelief, and I ask you to believe what I am telling you, son. This sin leads you to sin with blasphemy and hatred after that, and then with hatred and blasphemy, and I want to forgive you and to turn you with love to Me and to the brothers, son. Oh, listen to Me! Oh, hear Me! Oh, understand Me when I speak to you! Oh, do understand Me, you, the one who I am speaking to! With unspeakable love I am exhorting you. I will clean you from all of your sins if you listen to Me. Come, come to obedience and help My today's work with your obedience! It is the time to come so that I may forgive you, for I am the one Who forgives the man's sins, and I am making again the man who comes to Me in order to make him and then to remain embraced with him. Amen. I have always told My people: ***«Receive the Holy Spirit, sons!»*** (*See John: 20/22*) And the same thing I am saying to the people now: Receive the Holy Spirit, sons, receive, you sons, shaken from My bosom that is for the sons, for your unbelief does not lead you to any good, but to evil! The Holy Spirit is the One Who gives you the power to be God's sons and to give Him your love and faithfulness with patience and cross! I have come on earth to forgive the man seventy times seven (*See Matthew: 18/22*), and to pass over the border which is for forgiveness. Come, you, those who are lost from My bosom, and I will forgive you, heal you, love you and you will be Mine again. **Great pain is coming on earth,** and I will take care of you, sons. Come under My tent and sit under it and only under it, for the work of My word over the sons is My shelter under which I, the Lord, will protect those who have remained with Me in the time of trial which is coming on earth. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! Get used to love! Forgive so that it may be forgiven to you, sons, and this is how your prayer will stand before Me! Amen, amen, amen.

23-03/05-04-2009.

The feast of the Lord's Resurrection

I am the Lord of the resurrection, My people! I am the One Who trampled over death by death, son! I glorify Myself into your midst with a feast of resurrection, with word of resurrection, with My comfort, which flows like a river into your midst, for I laid down My life for man, and My Comforting Spirit gave Me power to do and to be able to do this. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! I come into through the gates to you, and I do not come otherwise when I come in to give you food. The Holy Spirit, the Comforter is My Spirit, and by My coming to you with Him, I always, always want to make you My son, by your faith in My coming to you, son. Do you see, son, what kind of love I show you? In order to call you My Son, I have showed you love and you should be for My love teaches you to be My son. Amen.

Christ has risen! Christ has risen! Christ has risen! This was going from mouth to mouth; the news and the greeting among those who were faithful of My coming among people, and then to My resurrection from those who are dead, after that the Jews, hostile and great in their human ranks, gave Me over to death on the cross as an evil doer against God. Those who cannot love God when He reveals Himself and those who despise Him because of their love of themselves and of their ranks, this is how they work on the earth for God, like the Jews who stirred each other within one cunning consent to blame Me and then to destroy Me from among them as a blasphemer, as an mad man, but in fact they were afraid of Me because they were cowards and they stirred their spirit to be able to commit the work of My crucifixion after that, as it was written by the Father for Me to suffer from man and then to come out victoriously from the grave, and in this way the whole world may be judged together with its ruler, who had not been seen by it, that who was full of hostile spirit to God, the spirit that fell down from heaven by the man who was haughty in his spirit, and by which the ministering angels in the time of his haughtiness fell down from near God once with the man who did not want to listen, who wanted to be greater than God at the beginning of God's creation for man. Here it is what the man did to Me at the first beginning when the heaven and the earth were made and after God made the man between the earth and the heaven! Oh, here it is what the man did to Me two thousand years ago either, at that beginning which God made again on the earth! Oh, behold what the unfaithful man has been doing to Me now, in the end of the time, when I come on the earth as a river of word, the Holy Comforting Spirit, as it is written to come and to be called by My new name: The Word of God! He who is getting up now to say that this word of today is not I, God - The Word, the Son of the Father Sabaoth on My second coming from the Father, that one does not know, poor of him, where he writes his name and where he heaps up his hostile[108] work, as two thousand years ago when the enemies of My coming in the image of the Son of Man, got up to put Me down from the throne full of mystery of My glory with the man and then to destroy Me as an enemy of their God, not serving God with their life, with their work and with their sacrifice, but only serving the spirit of their vain glory. Oh, behold what does the blind love of the man who uses the name of God on the earth and who believes in God only for his self-love, and not for God!

Oh, My people, seek to perceive the power and the deception of the lie of those who call themselves God's sons not doing God's works on the earth, but doing their work, one before the other through their fleeting glory so that they may mention each other's name of fleeting man, a name which will accompany them to their judgment, because each one of them will be judged in his own order, as it is written in the Scriptures. I speak with you like this, My people, because during those days of My life in the body and spirit, and then of My victorious resurrection against those full of themselves who gave Me over to the cross and to death, the ruler of this world was judged by his own deed against Me, for the man did not believe in the One Whom the Father sent from heaven on earth for the man's salvation from his wandering away from God, from his lost and wandering of man way, and since then the man has been judged; the man who is born on the earth and does not walk in My steps as I left it on the earth before going to be again within the Father as the Savior of those who believe in Me by their living according to My will and as the Judge of those who blaspheme My way, that which I left to the faithful man, showing it two

[108] ***«Therefore, I tell you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven.***

Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but anyone who speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, neither in this age, nor in the one which is to come.» (*Mat: 12/31, 32*.)

thousand years ago. He who distorts his mind and sight, he who distorts his spirit and will, that one breaks his word and work after he writes himself down on earth as My son and as the follower who fulfills My teaching and My coming again from the Father to man, that one gets into trouble because of the haughtiness of his spirit, which distorts and then wipes off his faith in those that are from God among people on the earth. Oh, I did not lose My time with the work of My word, which for fifty years has been running like a river out of My mouth over the earth into the midst of the Romanian people, hardly making for Me a crossing among people in the time of hardship, but the who comes to be with Me and does not see like Me and sees like himself because of the haughtiness of this spirit, which is an enemy of his soul, that one not only that he has lost his useful time, but he has also earned a reward with those who are unfaithful, just as poor Judas found his, after he stayed with Me on the way in My time among people in order to write Myself down on the earth as the man's Savior; and then he went, poor of him, and sold My mystery and gave Me over into the hand of those who had an earthly rank to judge Me as a mad man and as one who leads the man astray, saying to Me mockingly, when he gave Me over to them: ***«Rejoice, Teacher!»*** Oh, I was the Teacher, but Judas did not take of My spirit as the other disciples in that time did, and even if he took, he thought more than anyone that I would make great signs until I would sit as a great King on the earth and those that were chosen by Me would stand near Me, but he made a fool of himself, poor Judas, for his heart remained of the earth, and the spirit he had received from Me died out little by little; the spirit he received when I chose him to be among My disciples to work for Me a way to the people and in such a way that I could do them good, and not evil.

This speaking of Mine with you is the work of resurrection over man in a day of resurrection feast, My people. The Scriptures speaks in the same way as My speaking of today. If the Scriptures in My time have another way of speaking about Me, let the man tell Me, and I will speak with him then. I am the same now as I was then, just as the man is now as he was then when the Scriptures, between I and man, were written on the earth, between man and I, as it was, so that it could be known afterwards. However, now I write My Scripture of today on the earth in a great secret, for I take care of the work of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit on earth; I take great care, for the man is greater than at that time, he is more hidden than then under My name, more fallen from the truth than then, and I leave on the earth the word of My coming today with great care, for today it is hard for God on earth, and the good man does no longer have power for Me with My goodness in him, for the proud man lies in wait in cold blood to wipe off from the earth by his hidden work, God's name and mark from among people, and if he sees that he cannot do it, then he hides even better and more secretly and then he takes out new and old weapons and makes faces to be able to put down even those who are My elected, as it is written that it will be in the time of the end. However, I will cut short these misty days that prevent satan's face from being seen, and I will protect My way to the man and the man's way to Me, only that the man may be clean in his heart and deed, and the man should be like that for him and not for Me, because if the uses his deception once with his walking on his way with Me, then he falls into the darkness with his mind and sight, and his spirit and will get distorted and his faith gets distorted as well, and then I will no longer be pleased with him after that, and I will let him walk as he wants, for there is no more time, and I said this for those who understand and for those who do not understand, because the time is dear, and if it is not redeemed, the man loses his work and his possessions earned in the course of time.

This word of Mine in a day of holy feast, My people, is a word of resurrection, for My speaking is only awakening upon you and upon man, over the faithful ones and over the unfaithful ones who are in you, My people, and then over the people with its trumpet sound. **My word is the**

joy of those in heaven and those in hell, for the dead hear My word better and more truly. The man's body makes his sight confused for everything, good and evil, between earth and heaven, but those who have put off their temporary flesh, they see, they are those who see after that, to their joy or to their pain, and happy and happy again are those on whom I, the Lord, have mercy among these, just as I had mercy on the one with a good soul in his time on the earth near My work, and whom the weaknesses of his fallen nature put him into bondage, as it was the fall of the first man built at the beginning of the creation.

Oh, children who stay as My gates for My things that are seen and unseen, known and unknown, understood and not understood among all that are and are told and seen! Behold Verginica's companion taking from My altar the food of resurrection, My body and blood, the Lord of resurrection, as My word was to you for his salvation! (*In the time of Saint Virginia's earthly life some of the instruments of the dictatorship of the communist red beast compelled her to get married, otherwise they would put her into a psychiatric hospital, and this one was her "husband" in front of authorities and her companion day by day, by common assent, by the faith in the word coming from the Lord, r.n.*) There he is spending the feast of My resurrection with those who passed beyond their body! There he is in the lounge of the faithful, for I had mercy on him because he had a sweet heart on the earth for Me and even for a moment he did not deny the work of My word in which he was put and accompanied by a heavenly covenant with Me and with My trumpet, a covenant written by Michael, the archangel, My angel and My people's. I brought in the garden those set at the work for the resurrection of the creature to pronounce his name before the Lord so that he may be released from sin and come to the reward of his confession for the work of My word by My trumpet Verginica, and whom he loved for Me and accompanied and supported My work through it, until he fell into satan's hidden trap because he did not have the spirit of obedience in his entire work. Oh, this is what happens to the one who hides because of his weaknesses, for man cannot hide from the Lord, but man hides from man and then there is no one to help him in his fallings, for satan exhorts the man to hide from man, to be afraid of the man for his deeds and then to fall in a hard trap, to fall from God's arm into satan's hand, as it happened with My trumpet's companion, and then he was enslaved by satan and I could no longer release him but only taking him from his body. Then I gave into My people the work for its salvation, for have given working gifts into the midst of My people for the resurrection of the dead. I have set you, sons, to work in a special way for this little soul, for his name is written in heaven among those who had great mercy for My coming by his faith full of love for Me and for My vessel through whom I started on the earth the trumpeting of My word in these days. Behold it, behold it, children sons! His salvation was by My trumpet. I gave her this joy, because I put much love in her for this loving and faithful soul, whom satan hated and pulled him out of My hand and bosom. I gave him an angelic face after I took him out of his body and My people saw this, for his face was very much beautiful compared to that which he had on the earth. And why was it like that? This is what My angel Michael did, who was My messenger when My covenant was written between My trumpet and this companion of hers on the earth. I did this because his heart was good in him, but satan changed him after that. However, I have overcome now and given him the salvation and I have given him the joy for his faith and for his confession for My work before those who are unfaithful and persecute My work, which have always, always distorted the course of My work by My trumpet and for whom I was support, comfort and power in her trouble. I have given him an angelic face, because he turned back with great love, joining, towards the end of his way on the earth, to the ongoing course of My work and comforted and listened to those who carried on My work, confessing them as Mine before those who have now blasphemed those among the sons of this

people and who are no longer on their way with Me. "*Christ has risen!*" he tells Me to speak to My people and to those who stay under the cross of the coming of My word on the earth and further on, for My people loved him because he was My confessor! "*Christ has risen!*" My trumpet Verginica tells you! I have given her the joy for the soul in bondage now.

"Christ has risen!" I, the Lord, tell you, sons, and I remain with the book open between Me and you, for I stay with you in days of feast of the resurrection. Amen.

And now, I am giving you My word to take it further to My people, children from the gates, and you should stay within the people in one spirit giving of resurrection. Oh, redeem any little bit of time so that My people may grow in spirit! Then rest your bodies and spirit, sons, and let us come back as word into the book, and let us serve each other within the spirit of resurrection in hearts and in word. Amen.

Oh, open your little mouths and glorify the Lord, sons of My people, for I give Myself to you to have Me from abundance, sons! Be confessors, sons! Christ has risen! This is how you should show Me in you and among you in days of holy feast. Amen.

Christ has risen, Romanian people! In the days of the resurrection feast, I will sit in counsel with you to teach you your salvation sons, for there is no one to teach you your dwelling with God to your salvation and joy for eternity. I comfort your warm spirit, or the one foreign to Me, and I will give you to take from the feast of My resurrection. Peace to you! Oh, if you knew those things that are to your peace into your midst now, Romanian people! I, the Lord of resurrection, want to adorn your devastated house. I am your resurrection. Peace to you, the Lord of resurrection tells you! Christ has risen! Do not forget that, and strengthen your faith for I come to save you from your unbelief. I am! And soon, soon, you will see that I was and that I am this river of word, which, from heaven on the earth, has got its ford on your hearth, to your reward from Me that of your holy ancestors. Amen.

May the joy of the feast of My resurrection into your midst be blessed, people of My word on the hearth of the Romanian nation! Let us serve our joy to each other, sons! Christ has risen! I remain with the book open between you and I. I remain with you. I remain in your love, sons. Oh, remain in My love, for I remain in your love, sons. "Christ has risen!" the Lord of the resurrection tells you. Amen, amen, amen.

06/19-04-2009.

The second day after Passover

In the days of Passover I am giving to those from heaven the joy from My speaking, for My word is the joy of those in heaven and it is the refreshing of those in hell, and for whose salvation, I, the Lord, have been working on the earth into the midst of My people of today, the one which has with it the table of My word, from which it takes and gives the food to many, and then to the resurrection of the many as it is written. Amen.

I, the Lord, announce Myself with the Christian greeting, remained on the earth with the people after My resurrection from the dead: Christ has risen! I am sitting at the table of resurrection with you, My people, for My word upon you is My table with you, son. I am taking My male and female disciples, I am taking My saints and angels with Me and I am sitting with you in a word on a day of Passover. The day is coming to see the glory, which is with Me at you in the time of My staying with you as word on your table. Oh, My coming to you with the food of word is of great heavenly beauty. The saints and the angels are looking at you, outside of you and inside of you, and the saints are longing, and the heaven is full of longing, just as their King is, the King of the

saints of the heaven, and always, always I have urged you to make food for the saints and for the angels, My people. They are sitting only eyes and ears at My tables with you, at your tables with Me, and all of My care is for you. Oh, also take care of the saints and angels, son, for they are My servants and My messengers sent to you to protect you, to help you and to announce you as Mine on the earth. Those who are possessed and dwelt by the angels inside of them are known by their work, by their angelic face, and they are known by their work, just as those who are not a house for those in heaven are also known by their work.

"**Christ has risen!" Jerusalem with a new name!** I am teaching you in this day your protection from all the evil danger. Oh, take as your watchmen the saints and the angels for all your gates, for all your feelings and sentiments. Take holy healers into your house, inside of you. Take holy messengers of those in heaven on the earth, take for you saints and watching angels against the spirit of the world, which breaks all your entrances and exits and which comes in and out from the people with its great damage against man. Take in you helping saints to your faith in My coming, to your power for My work of today, of your humility before Me and before My church and before the people who look at you because you are My people. Take heavenly makers upon you and for all your living, for all the moving of your mind, heart and body, for all the word coming out of your mouth, and let all these be only one, and you should not have two members of the same kind inside of you or outside of you. Oh, how well it is with you when you have a maker, a counselor and a watcher upon you and for your being before Me! Oh how bad it is with you when you are not hospitable with your guests, son, because you do not know then what a saint or angel you put away from your door! When you read the history of the saints, their knowledge and work, then become the bearer of God's saints, to receive help from them in heaven and on earth, because if you do not have in heaven you do not have it on earth either, and you are poor on the earth. He who is poor of heaven, this is how he wants to be, not because and not that he could not be wealthy of heaven. He who dies with his food on the table, it is because he wants it like that, not because he could not eat and live. **Oh, the saints wait for the man's resurrection on the earth** and some of them have been waiting for it for seven thousand years. Oh, build yourselves as a house of the saints, well sons, or be their building, that is to let yourselves be built by them, to be the building of God's saints, who come out of their body to the help of those who have remained in the valley, and to be the heaven and the earth in a great work on the earth and in the air, for the saints can be both in heaven and on earth, as those on the earth can be both on the earth and in heaven at the same time, only to believe that the heaven is and that there is no earth without heaven, and heaven without earth for their twofold work. He who knows this well on the earth is he who believes that it is so and a man like that stays as the dwelling of the heaven on the earth and is not afraid, since the heaven dwells in him with its entire army of saints and angels.

He who becomes the dwelling of the heaven needs to have and to appear that he has a face of an angel. For a moment I was making a dwelling place for the heaven by My three disciples, Peter, James and John, in the day when I changed My face in glory before them, and the brightness of the heavenly glory, which I had, weakened their bodies and fell with them prostrate on to the earth. I wanted to make them the dwelling of the heavenly sights, the heavenly graces, to make My saints on the earth, and I often wanted to make them want to be like that, but their unbelief and human measure opposed them, the human measure, which the man does not want to pass, because he does not know to pass it as the saints passed over it and measured with My measure for them then. The saints did not have so much heavenly knowledge among them on the earth as much as you have, My people, but they had great love and faith with longing in it, and then they hoped powerfully in everything they believed and waited as a reward of their love for all those in heaven

for them on the earth and then in heaven, and for this the man has to pass over the human measure and to measure with My measure, with the angel's measure, for the human measure is from the earth, and it is for all those on the earth, and the angel's measure is from heaven and it is done according to God's will for each man as he works on the earth or from heaven in his life of a human being.

The word, which I am setting now into the book with you, is the work of the resurrection, My people. I comfort the longing of the saints and angels when they hear Me speaking about them and about you, that I have mercy on them, I have mercy on all those who do not have house and table, work, joy and comfort, and the comfort from Me is also coming from the one bearing of God and of God's heaven. Oh, as long as there are people on the earth without heaven in them, so much will the saints and the angels sigh between heaven and earth for all the devastated houses, for every man devoid of God between earth and heaven. The man full of God is no longer from the earth, but he is from God instead, if he really is. The one full of God has the face of an angel, and he has got his measure likewise. He who measure as a human being on the earth is devoid of heaven, and I want him to know this from God, only for him to want to take knowledge and work as in heaven so on earth. Oh, if the man is born of man on the earth and then if he does not dress with the heaven and with its work inside of him and outside of him, that one is an untimely birth on the earth, a useless body. When the heaven is in man, he shines from man as the day shines in the night, having been seen in him the battle of the day against the night, and the battle of the night against the day, which overcomes again, and the day is the loved one because it is light. Oh, let the heaven prevail in this way against the bad things in man, for the man's fleshly nature is fallen, it is not that which come from God, and **a new birth for it is needed, and this is how the world will be renewed and it will be fulfilled My Gospel through which I prophesied the renewal of the world, the man's new birth, to be a deified man like the saints of the heaven**, becoming a dwelling place for the saints and for the angels, as there were on the earth Abraham, Moses, Samuel, Daniel, Job, John the Baptist, My mother the Virgin and all the bearers of God and of saints and on the earth among people.

Oh, what a spirit of resurrection I am setting in My book with you, new Jerusalem, in a day of holy and new sanctified Passover! Oh, feed the saints, for the saints have got only longing, and the longing has to be comforted and it needs refreshing just as the traveler, tired and sunburnt, needs water and shadow to get rest. Amen.

I give to the Romanian people the glory of My word, which I am setting into My book with you as counsel upon man, My people, and I teach him to take and to know, for I give him and I wait for him with great love for his renewal, to his new birth, to be a new creature, a new country, clothed within the saints and angels, for the fleeting glory of the world passes away like the world and as its worldly work, but the eternal glory of the saints remains, and I, the Lord of the resurrection of all things, want you to remain, My today's country, for the land under you is My choice from the beginning, and you still do not understand what a mystery your land has. Take your time to hear Me! Oh, take your time to talk with God! Lucifer knows you even from the beginning, and now he tries to play his book in you to fill you with his work hostile to Me, but I am coming and telling you to take note of this from Me and to come under My mantle, under My counsel so that I may protect you from the hour of temptation, for the hard temptation has come upon you, about which is written in the Scriptures that is coming, and you do not read the Scriptures and do not know them if you do not read them to understand them. Oh, you have to read in the Scriptures and do nothing else but only that what is written in them to do, for I want to overcome for you, and then for Me with you, My country.

Oh, well Lucifer, oh, oh, My angel disobedient to God, do no longer be enchanted with your enmity against Me and against My work of the renewal of the world, since you know that I am God and not you, for I am he Victor and not you. Oh, put your weapons down and come to rest for you were the most beautiful angel of the angelic armies and behold what the man's haughtiness did to you when he came to be proud, and you served him to your fall by his fall! Oh, step aside with your work from man and make way for Me to raise the man from the dead, to give him birth again and to see what he did to God's angels, whom he drew in the depth of his will for the glory against God's glory, which is eternal forever and ever! **Oh, come back into the heavenly glory, from which you fell through man, disobedient angel, and you will have rest from your toils!** Oh, behold what it does the hiding from God in those hidden of the hidden man! I command you, in a day of Passover in heaven and on earth on the Lamb of God, take your weapons and cleanse yourself and your work on the hearth of the Romanian people, the land chosen by Me at the beginning for the glory of God in the end! Listen to Me! Behold, you have armed yourself with all your hidden works to defile this land and to seal My people on it with the seal of destruction, (*The money, r.n.*) with the seal opposing to God's will. I do not let you do this. You will come to obedience from now on. Either you want it or not, I, the Lord of resurrection, the Son of the Father Sabaoth and of the mother Virgin, ask you to come in submission, I subject you under My passing power, for it is written that I would do that. Oh, be good from now on, for you are an angel and you have to know what you were before what you are now, for I remind you this. I will give birth again to man, for I have come on the earth with the new birth of the world, and you will remain without man and you will no longer be the man's tool, and the man will no longer be your tool, and you will be without a house and will not want to leave the enmity and wickedness; however, I tell you with mercy, submit yourself under My mercy, under My love, because behold, I am the Victor, I and not you. I do not tell you in this way to prevail against you, but to make you see and wake up from your wicked work, which has worn down your sight and you hope for good for you. Behold, look to see your place if you do not want to come under My love to give you the rest without fire. Do not be without faith. I know that you believe Me but you are stubborn. I, the Lord, call you to the rest which you lost after you had no longer listened to Me, after you had hidden in man to fall together with him, serving man's will full of haughtiness against Me at the beginning of creation. I stay with the work of My word on the hearth of the Romanian people and on which you want now to stretch out you tent and to try to make your kingdom. Oh, I do not let you, Lucifer. I call you with your name from Me given at the beginning, against your dark work that you have now upon the earth. I am with the feast of the resurrection, the feast of My word on the land of the Romanian people, and you saw My table spread on it, spread on it for more than fifty years, and you try to open up your tent over **My holy mountain, My mountain from the end, and about which it is clearly written in the Scriptures,** and only he who does not read does not understand, and only the one who does not look to see does not believe. Oh, what do you want to do over My country? Oh, I do not let you; I do not let you, Lucifer. I am God – the Word, and I made a house into the midst of this nation and I come to it with the table of My word, and I take **heavenly armies with Me riding on white horses[109],** as it is written to come and to make a kingdom in man and with people on earth, and My name is called the God's Word, and I work wonderfully**.** Here I am; you meet Me on the land of the Romanian land after seven thousand years from your fall of My glory and of My angels. Behold My today's country, which you want to bring now into slavery under your seal. However, I come and advise Romanian people and give it power to listen to God,

[109] *See the selection topic: „The apocalyptic white horse", r.n.*

the Almighty, and not to you, and I proved this out by My birth of a Virgin mother and then by My resurrection from the dead on the third day, after My death on the cross on which the Jewish people nailed Me, and in which you nested two thousand years ago to stand against My coming on the earth, following My trace to tear Me down. However, I rose from the dead, I overcame the death and broken the hell, and I also smashed the latches you put on it and I took out My righteous ones, the prophets and the saints[110], and I am holding into My hand the keys of the death and hell and I am the Lord of the resurrection of the dead and I am clothed in resurrection, and this is what I am going to give to the people, and I will give them. Amen. Do not forget, open up your sight from Me, not that which is from man, and do not forget that I and the entire heavenly and angelic armies stay within the work of the new birth of the world on the Romanian land, where you are trying now to fasten the pole and to stretch out your tent, and then to put your black seal over this nation, and you want to do this work more than on any other nation on the earth, **for the money was the blackest temptation by which you have worked to buy the land and to bring it under your seal, which the money handles, for the Jewish people sold Me to death on money**, the people you enticed under your hostile rule against Me and taught it to sell Me to death two thousand years ago, entering into Judas, who defiled his hand and mind with the seal of the money, and **behold, the money has become the curse on this people after that, which has been trying since then to rule over the world with its power coming out of the money.** Again and again, I tell you Lucifer, before the whole human nation and before the heaven of saints and angels: do not forget, open up your sight from Me, because it is the time to see so from this time on, and see that on the land of the Romanian people, I, the Lord of resurrection, am with My work of the renewal of the world and of the earth, and **I want to establish the new heaven and earth over this land**, for I have to establish My fulfilled Scriptures on the earth, and I am the slaughtered Lamb, Who washes away the sins of the world, the Lamb of God, given to the faithful man as food, and through Whom the man will prevail against satan as it is written in the Scriptures, and I am the One Who smashed the gates of the hell, in which you have kept My righteous ones. **Your seal is money.** The man will be able to live without money and without other papers in their place, with which you want to replace the face of the money on the earth and to hide it under the curtain. (*Money substitutes - electronic money, bank cards, chips and biochips, r.n.*) **I am the One Who will feed the man with manna from heaven, I, and not you, for the fire[111] is coming on the earth over all that you have built with the man and for the man.** I have nothing to do with your work upon the earth, and the man has nothing to do with it either, because I set My treasure on to the earth, which cannot stay near yours, as fleeting as it is, for its work passes and you will remain face to face with Me to give an account to Me for you. Amen. And now, I am telling you: Withdraw from the land of My country and from the soul of the Romanian people on it and go to places devoid of God until I, the Lord, will comprise the whole world under the glory of My word, which becomes an unquenchable fire over the entire iniquity on the earth, for God's word is the glory which I, God-the Word, have from the Father before the foundation of the world, and behold, Lucifer, called with the name of satan, this is My work of glory, which you are meeting now on the Romanian land against all iniquity on the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, Romanian people, I have spoken before My enemy and yours, Lucifer, the great angel at the beginning and the one who served the man's haughtiness in the time of the falling from God of the first built man. Oh, seek, Romanian people, seek to escape from this angel of haughtiness,

[110] *About these see Gospel of Nicodemus: Part II. - The Descent of Christ into Hell, r.n.*

[111] *See the selection topic: „The apocalyptic fire", r.n.*

seek to escape from haughtiness, for **the whole pride in man comes from money**. Oh, come to the sweet humility, for humility is sweet and it makes you beautiful, beautiful, and it makes you rich with the wealth I want to give you, **and Lucifer will serve you for My glory with you with all his wealth**, and you will not serve him, as it is not his glory on the earth that you need to have, but My glory instead. I told the angel of haughtiness to take his tent and to move away from your hearth, and you should receive My saints as your guests and you should welcome Me, for I have a wonderful name and it is called the Word of God. Seek after heavenly teachers in their heart for you to teach you and to reveal you My mysteries, and if you want My word to teach you, then I wait for you here, I wait for you to come near to My spring so that I may teach you, Romanian people. Oh, you do not know your destiny, but I know it, I know your destiny and that is why I have come from the Father to you as the word of your birth, a new birth, and then from you the birth of the world, as it is written in the Scriptures that will be. I want to fulfill the Scriptures with you and you should also want this, for My plan with you is wonderful. I remain with the book open between Me and you and I do no longer close it, for I want Lucifer and his angels to read in it, both within their body and without their body, and thus to come to obedience to the One Who made the heaven, the earth and the man, and Who is making them again, and there will be everything new, as it is written, **and there will be a new chosen Jerusalem**, and the creature will be redeemed. Amen.

Christ has risen, Romanian people! The Lord of resurrection greets you with His resurrection from the dead two thousand years ago. Oh, behold the Lord, your God! Christ has risen, country of My return, country of God's word in the end of the time, and you will come to life, just as I came to life! Amen. You will be resurrected, you will be resurrected, you will be resurrected! This is My will for you, and on the second day of the world, you will be My kingdom and all the peoples will take from you, My work, My light from you, the light of the man's resurrection, My country. Amen, amen, amen.

07/20-04-2009.

The feast of the Spring of the healing

I am the Lord of resurrection and I am coming down on earth as word, and My name is called the Word of God, a mysterious name, like My coming as word on the earth to man. I am sitting down with the greeting of the resurrection before My people from the midst of the Romanian people and before every man on the earth who knows and who does not know that I am coming now on the earth as word to man and that I am preparing the fulfillment of My great victory, for I am the Lamb of God, preached in the Scriptures to come and to overcome the iniquity on the earth and to make a new heaven and a new earth and a new Jerusalem and to make a new man out of man. Amen.

Christ has risen, New Jerusalem!

"Christ has risen!" I, the Lord, resurrected from the dead, tell every man on the earth, who knows and who does not know, that I am with the glory of My word on the hearth of the Romanian people!

"Christ has risen!" My mother the Virgin greets the heaven and the earth for My resurrection!

"Christ has risen!" My male and female disciples call out up there in heaven and down on the earth, for I come with the saints when I come, as it is written for Me to come! Amen.

Oh, My people, let every man, who loves Me and waits for the Lord to come, take from you! Oh, let those who are unfaithful to Me also take Me from you and believe in Me by this word! Let those who love life and want to see good days from the Lord on the earth take Me from this spring, for I announce Myself with days of healing over the man, and his healing is in his hand, in his faith, in his pleasant will to God.

Christ has risen, I, the Lord, greet those who have come together at the spring of the healing and I teach them the resurrection. I teach them and I teach every man on the earth! Keep My word, sons, for it teaches you life. Believe in Me, for he who believes in Me will never die; this is written in My Gospel two thousand years ago. I said this so that the man may no longer sin, for this means his healing. Love heals man. Love heals the man from sin. He who loves God from all his heart, mind and soul, that one does not love death, does not love sin, for **the love of God is God in man**. Oh, I want to heal the man from his self, as the man sins because of his self-love. I want the man to serve My Gospel and the man's resurrection, for the man's resurrection comes from the work of My Gospel over the earth and upon man. I want the man to be spiritual, and not fleshly or earthly. I want the man to pass from flesh into spirit, as Mary did, who chose the good part and which will not be taken away from man, and it would be only that for the man who loves God to choose, but it is written that the son born after the flesh persecutes he who is born after the Spirit, for he who wants to be according to the flesh serves in a fleshly way and persecutes the one who loves to be spiritual and to be nourished with the love of God, with My dwelling within My teaching and sweetly eat it sweetly, for it is sweet and it is for the sweet ones, for those who love God and who are healed with God. Amen.

I, the resurrected Lord, become healing over every man on the earth and I teach him goodness, instruction and the knowledge against his mistakes, for David, My anointed one, standing before Me was saying: ***«Lord, You have showed Your loving-kindness to Your servant, as Your word was, and now teach me Your loving-kindness, instruction and wisdom, for before I was humble I went wrong and that is why I have kept Your word after that».***

Oh, man, get healed from sin! Be your own healer, for sin is an unsleeping worm and the man's body is food for the worms even from his being alive, for the man is comforted with fleshly lusts against the elevation of his soul and there is no one to tell him to leave death, to condemn the sin in his body and to be healed from sin, because after this sin the pain comes, the disappointment comes and it condemns the man.

Oh, how great My pain from man is, from the weakness of the man fallen of My glory! I look down on the earth as the man cleans his house and I see how he cleans and makes beautiful everywhere around himself. I look down from heaven and see how the man cleans and makes everything shine in his household and courtyard, as well as his clothes and food once with the coming of the days of My resurrection, but if he does not clean his inner body for Me, if he does not clean it from sin, from this unsleeping worm in man, oh, it is in vain, in vain that the man keeps his house clean, it is in vain, because **I do not dwell in a house made by the hand of man, but I dwell in the man's body instead, if I dwell at all,** if it is clean for Me to dwell in it. Oh, who is the one that understands this? The man goes to be anointed with healing oil, as the Christian instruction for healing is, but if he is not anointed within those inside of him for his healing of sin, it is in vain that the gets anointed on his forehead and on his hand, and everywhere on his body outside of him. Oh, who is to teach the man his healing and then its keeping in him? Oh, if you do not keep your inner body clean from sin, your cleaning is in vain, man, but come, come to learn the glory of the resurrection and come to love sufferance, for your happiness separates you from Me; it separates you from life and from its cleanness and its greatness from Me. I, the Lord, tell

you that the sin in man is the unsleeping worm and it eats him up inside of him and God in man and then the man dies within his body and becomes food for worms. Oh, the man's destiny was not supposed to be like that, because I made the man to be church for Me and not a dwelling place for sin, which has become an unsleeping worm in man since the man cannot walk after his healing from sin!

Oh, I come into your way, man, I come out with My spring to give you to drink of it and to feel the coolness and sweetness and life and your healing in it. Take, drink, and get healed from those inside of you, which you have taken out of My hand and become your master, as you do not love your life, if you do so, and you do not love God either, if you do so. Oh, give yourself over to Me to heal you, for behold, I give you medicine to get cleaned and then to sit down and rest within those inside of you, cleaned from sin, cleaned from cunning and emptiness and from the death that comes from them. Oh, this is how I taught and teach My people, that which comes at My spring of word, and I take from the spring and give to you too, man from the earth, and you should hear Me, hear the Lord, how He calls you to give from Him what you cannot give to yourself.

However, you, Romanian people, I want you very much to be Mine, and to be humble to My will, for your choice for the man's salvation from Me is great, your choice is from the Father, and satan knows it and wants your evil because he is upset with Me and with you because of his fall from heaven, but you are My hand of victory and I want to tell you this and I want to make you hear Me to heal you from satan, for he wants to stretch out his tent in you, and **you are My holy mountain for the sake of My word, which is flowing in you as a river on the earth, now, and it is becoming a river of life to water the earth far and wide, for My Spirit can do this.** Oh, Romanian people, oh, I exhort you with longing: this kind of demons does not come out of you but only with fast and prayer. I have the people of My word into your midst and I set it to the work of your salvation, but get up and believe and shake off the yoke from your neck, which satan wants to put it now to your scorn. Do not forget that your ancestors were coming with holy days before Me upon them, days of fasting and crying out to God, and they set holy angels as their protectors and the saints were coming and overcoming for them, for your people, My country. My mercy asks you to learn and listen, for behold, I announce you for days of fasting and crying out to heaven, for My mother the Virgin comes before Me for you with a new calling so that satan may not tear you down in the dust of the earth. I establish into your midst days named for fasting and crying out to heaven, the last three days of the month of the flowers, (*April, r.n.*), and I teach you to light the candles and to put in them your prayer and to write this: "Lord save the Romanian nation from satan and from his black work, by which he tries to separate us from You and from our salvation from You. Be victorious for us, for the days are hard and they are not seen. Teach us your loving-kindness, the instruction and wisdom, for before we humbled ourselves we went wrong, and because of this give us power to keep Your word and take us out from under satan's hand, for You are the Lamb of the Father and it is written that You will be victorious. Amen."

Oh, My Romanian county, oh, My Zion of today, the foundations of My today's Zion are in you, and **they are My holy mountain, from which I speak.** Oh, I love the gates of your Zion more than all of your places and I spoke about this citadel, and I am born into it as word, for My Father founded it for His Son. Oh, clean your body from sin, Romanian son, for Noah lived in cleanness, clean from sin, he and his whole house that entered the ark before the coming of the flood, and this is how the eight souls and all the living creatures in their ark were saved. Oh, run towards Me with days of feast and crying and sanctifying of your body, soul and mind to God, Romanian people, to get away from satan's traps, for you have the Lord God into your midst,

speaking and teaching you the loving-kindness, the instruction and wisdom. Get up, Romanian people, and destroy the sin into your midst and set holy laws upon you that they may protect you. Give up your drunkenness and smoking, sexual immorality and unbelief and at My word stop from food and meat, for man kills to eat meat, but soon, soon, I will stop the man from eating meat, for he will no longer have, because on the earth there will come the new heaven and the new earth and the New Jerusalem, as it is written into the Scriptures, and I will work all these with man, but not according to his will and plan, but according to My Father's will and plan, Who works by His Spirit and by the prophets, by His sanctified people and given to be sanctified into the midst of the Romanian people for all the nations on the earth, who will want and listen to Me for the good things that come from the Lord on the earth soon, soon.

Oh, Romanian people, put the candles on the table and write in them your prayer that I have given to you to burn for God once with you, once with your heart to Me and get up with crying and with days of fast before Me so that we may overcome satan, who tries to seal you under his will and under his seal upon you; however, I teach you to call out to God to your help to give you victory then, Romanian people. Oh, your priests see to their things and play to satan's liking with their life and will, but I, the good and merciful Shepherd, call you under the rainbow of your victory and salvation, Romanian flock. Take My word upon you and give it from mouth to mouth, and let it go from Romanian to Romanian, and he who will give My word from mouth to mouth, from Romanian to Romanian, for the announcing of the days of fasting and crying out for My salvation for this nation, that one will not lose his reward. Amen, amen, amen.

And as for you, those who share Me, the Lord, as word over the earth, get up to fulfill. Oh, he who loves you on the earth because you are My servants, that one will not lose his reward, but even more I will forgive all his sins that he will have made as a man and I will wait him to his holiness and to the victory through the saints, for My saints come with Me on the earth and they give themselves as help to those who overcome themselves for My victory. Amen.

My word is a spring of healing, and My mother the Virgin is giving herself as word by My spring to the healing of the many. Oh, mother, the saints of the heaven celebrate you in heaven and on earth, for you are the healer, mother. We are giving the spirit of the healing to man, only for him to hear and listen to us, mother. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, Lord's sons, and you, men's sons! Christ has risen for you! I suffered with Him and for Him and for you when He was put on the cross by satan to die, but satan deceived himself then, for the Lord was resurrected and overcame, and the ruler of this world was judged at that time.

"Christ has risen!" Romanian people, the mother of the sacrificed Lamb is telling you now for your salvation, for the salvation of those faithful to Him, the Lamb of God, Who washes away the sins of the world! Oh, the Lord has sent you heavenly news. Mind you do not violate His word from above and from below, for the heaven works with the earth for the victory of the God's Lamb and for your victory to the salvation of many. The Lord has let you know for days of fasting and crying with burning and praying candles on your hearth. The Lord has written down the three days of fasting in the end of the flower month in heaven and on earth as days of fasting from food and sin, fasting and crying, Romanian nation. Oh, you shall not eat during these days, but rather cry out in tears like the city of Nineveh for your salvation from under satan's hand and then for your resurrection in the resurrected Christ. You shall eat clean fruit and drink clean water if you cannot stay hungry for your joy after that. You shall eat only fruit and vegetables, as the man in paradise ate, son, and if you can, if you are healthy, you should eat after the sunset, and if in you, the weak one is overcome by its weakness, then that one should eat fruit and vegetables and drink clean water, with days renouncing sin, smoking and drinking unblessed drink, for the drink from

the Lord is only water and wine, and any other drink is against the man's life and his blessing from God.

Tell each other, Romanian sons, for the obedience to God and be faithful, for the Lord loves you and calls you to listen to Him for the victory from Him, and then, loving sons, loving of God and hating of sin, as sin is a devil, it is satan in man even from his beginning, since the man lost the paradise because of sin.

Be the blessed of my Son, Jesus Christ, the One resurrected from the dead two thousand years ago, oh Romanian people! The word of my Son and my word through His spring into your midst is a healing spring upon you and from you over to many. Be faithful, and not be unfaithful, for the Lord wants to wipe out your sins from His face for which you suffer, and He wants to set you in His holiness, for without that nobody will see the Lord, and behold, the Lord is coming, as it is written. Amen.

Christ has risen, people of the word of my Son!

Christ has risen, sons of men!

Christ has risen, Romanian people, and come to my Son with your obedience, for this spring of word is my Son, The Lamb of the Father Sabaoth, the Father's messenger to you, for you and for all the nations on the earth then. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, My mother, spring of power for the sinner who repent! My great grace is with My entire word and yours in this day of the spring of the healings for man. When I sent My angel to you to tell you those from Me for My coming into the world two thousand years ago, you said to the angel: ***«May it be done to me according to Your word».*** Let the Romanian people speak like this for My word that is preached in this day over him for his salvation. Amen.

Oh, Romanian people, the Lord your God, the Lamb of the Father, has spoken to you in a day of the spring of the healings, a spring of word upon you. Happy, happy you will be if you listen to Me and if you are faithful to the One Who has spoken with you for your salvation. Amen.

"Christ has risen!" Romanian people, the Lord of resurrection is telling you, the resurrected Lord. Oh, lift up your gates so that the Lord, your God, may come in to you; your King, God, the King of the heaven and the earth, Romanian people, **My new nation**, and may your obedience to My word be blessed for your life, for your salvation. Amen, amen, amen.

11/24-04-2009.

The second Sunday after Passover, of the saint apostle Thomas

(*Excerpt*)

… Oh, I have mercy on you, Romanian people! I am speaking again with you and I am staying with the book open between Me and you to let you know by it to do My will for your salvation, to comfort you, and at the same time, to embrace you giving you My comfort. I have told you My will and I have given you to work it before Me for your life. I have advised you to bring three days of fasting before Me (*April, 28, 29, 30 – r.n.)* and I have opened your watching to receive, but do not be afraid when I call you to do My will calling you severely to faith and to fulfillment. I told you to fast three days and then I shook the earth under you, and you were afraid and are afraid. (*The earthquake of 3.9 degrees on 27 April 2009, r.n.*). Oh, and the earth also speaks with you in its language and it lies near Me to urge you to take into account My language, My speaking upon you by which I ask you to listen to My word for the protection that comes from Me, Romanian son. Oh, do not stir My wrath by your disobedience by not trying to listen to My request for your life! My gentle arm opens upon you for your protection, but you should listen to God and

seek after My word into your midst and take it from the table of My people which I feed on your hearth with every word that comes out of My mouth in order for you to stand before Me and to help Me for its salvation and yours, too, Romanian people. Spread from mouth to mouth the news for the three-day fasting on your hearth, for I have asked you to do this for your salvation and then for you to hate sin; however, be faithful to receive Me. And if you want Me to help your faith, then do like Thomas and come to see My work of word, but do come with gentleness, humility and repentance and not like the Pharisees of that time when I was healing all the weak and because I did this, the Pharisees told Me that I was out of My mind and that I had a demon because of the power by which I did much good upon the men's weaknesses. Oh, but now it is the time of the faith against the unfaith on earth, faith with which I helped the people by everything I did then so wonderfully, proving in everything I did that I am true God of true God, sacrificing Myself for man by death on the cross and then by coming to life for his resurrection, as it was for man that I died and I came to life again.

… Now, I am blessing you, My people of Romanians, for you, sons, are My house of coming and you give Me shelter when I come on earth, and in this tent I am with the people to teach them and to be their God.

Christ has risen, My people of New Jerusalem on the Romanian land! Peace to you to be My help as I always am your help, always, sons! Christ has risen and out of your midst, I, the resurrected Lord, teaching, will teach the nations on earth what resurrection is, and many will rise and will meet Me in My coming, and I will give them My glory as I give it to you, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

13/26-04-2009

The third Sunday after Passover, of the prudes

(*Excerpt*)

This work of word is the work of the word of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen.

I am the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son and the Word of the Father Sabaoth, and I am descending on earth on clouds of word and thousands and thousands of cherubim are carrying Me on to the manger of My word into the midst of the Romanian people, and the Father is in Me, and I am in the Father when I speak in heaven and on earth at the same time, and My voice fills the heaven with glory, and the saints and the angels are nourished with every word that comes out of My mouth. Amen.

… Oh, My people from the spring, I have entered at you through the gates (*Gates - those by whom the Lord speaks, the Lord comes as word, r.n.*) and I let it be known Who I am, and then I have met the people coming to the spring. I am into your midst with a table of word and I give Myself to eternal life, because those who seek after Me not because of fleshly food, but because of the spirit of My power and the spirit of comfort, love, forgiveness and resurrection, which comes out of My mouth, and then they are those who are faithful to My word, which comes with the clouds as it is written that "He comes with the clouds," and behold, this is how I fulfill. Amen. Oh, and I embracing you with the greeting of My resurrection: Christ has risen, My people from the spring! And now, we are putting My word on the table for the faithful people, to the one who believes by your preaching the word that springs from My mouth into your midst for the healing of the nations, but the nations on the earth do what the people in the time of Noah did, the one who was faithful to Me in that time, while all the others were minding only their own business and did

not want to hear My calling through Noah and did not to believe or seek after My calling for their salvation from their trespasses, oh, and they did not want, as neither those who today want to believe and seek desperately after their salvation so that it may not come upon them the hopelessness, the hour of temptation, which is to test all the people on earth, as it is written to come**.** Oh, it was the same when I came from the Father in the flesh and word on earth to give the man the light of My word and then the light of My resurrection, the proof that I have brought for man to see that I am true God of true God, as man did not want to believe that I am.

… When a man is born, I give his soul as a gift, as I gave Adam a living soul when I created him. **The man's soul is part of My being, My breath, which comes into the one who is born in the body on earth, a man and any other living being with a living soul.** Oh, it is not only that the man has taken My house, and each man has committed this sin, but he also tries to catch Me under guilt, as did the Jews who caught Me, who gave Me over to be condemned, keeping their kingdom, as their mind judges. Oh, and here it is what man does with God, with the One Who made the heaven and the earth and everything that is between earth and heaven, and Who made the man to be the Lord's dwelling place, God's life and movement!

You should cry man, when you hear from God, what you have done before Him, since He created you and up to this day! You should cry and seek to come to your senses and take your sin into consideration, for the right that you took from Me when you left Me without you and made a kingdom for yourself on earth, with which you stand against Me, for it was not only My house that you have taken from Me, but also the whole earth and it was not enough for you, but even more than this you have gone up in the sky with all your things that you have made to serve you, and which will swoop like enemy weapons soon, soon, against you, for you say: *"I have got everything and my soul delights."* Oh, the man's joy turns into mourning at its end, for man rejoices without God on earth, and the man's joy is a ghost without a body in the man's body. Oh, I want to be a gentle judge with the man, with the one who has taken My right and home and the place under it.

… **Man has to be My house on earth.** Oh, sons nourished of My word, learn to be My warm and clean house; learn to be My servants in it, and I to be your Master. You, My house, and I, your Master, this is how you should be with God, for this is how it was supposed to be when I built man! Oh, sons gathered at the spring, now you are going to stay with My male and female disciples, those of two thousand years ago, for their longing of testimony burns in heaven, and the longing does not go out but only on earth. Be a house for those in heaven, welcome the guests; be stewards full of faithfulness, for those in heaven teach those on earth the spirit of faithfulness, the clean spirit for those who are God's house on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

… We are speaking to you, people from the spring, and to all those gathered on this day near the Lord's voice, and we are giving ourselves to the sides to all those on earth and this is how we are speaking:

There is no peace without the Lord. There is no peace on earth; there is nowhere peace on earth, but only with the Lord. The Lord is coming down on earth as word and peace by the word; He is coming and making disciples as He made us, male and female disciples, two thousand years ago, and we remained with the Lord in the Scriptures as His witnesses. The Lord wants to make the people not only His houses, but also His disciples, and with them He wants to make His coming, for there are written Scriptures that the Lord will come, that the Lord is coming, and behold He is coming as new word among the people on earth to live with them and to protect His elected ones from the hour of trial that is going to come on earth for a great tribulation.

Man, only the Lord can protect you! There He is coming to your help full of power, full of mercy and comforting word! In the time of Noah, His power came over Noah and he made an ark

and the Lord saved from the waters those who were faithful to Him; few, very few among the evil ones on earth at that time. In this time, He, Himself, is coming, and He is coming mysteriously, within the word, but man pretends to be big, too wise, two intelligent and he cuts himself into the Scriptures as in a sword, perceiving them according to his human mind, or not being able to understand them at all. Oh, the Lord is coming on earth clothed within the word and is reading the Scriptures to explain them so that man may understand them. There is no happier man on earth than the one who hears and receives the Lord with great faith, standing in the threshold to welcome Him and to renew his faith and works for His coming. Amen.

20-04/03-05-2009.

The fifth Sunday after Passover, of the Samaritan woman

The Lord is coming on the earth as word and He announces Himself coming and speaking over the people of His word from the midst of the Romanian nation. Hosts of saints and angels are coming with Him and sitting down into the midst of His people, faithful to His coming of yesterday and today. Amen.

I, the Lord, am the One Who announces Myself with My coming down to you, My today's people. I am coming with the saints; we are coming carried by the angels and we make a stop within a heavenly feast at the well of the meeting, worked by Me first by the word, and then set here, in My courts for My people near the spring, My today's people, on which I rely with My works for My coming on the earth to man, a people which I love with great love and I protect it with godly care to have it and to rely on it within joys and pains, in My work and in My rest. Amen.

Peace to you, My people near the spring! I make a halt of word for the feast of the well of the meeting and which has from Me the Samaritan woman as its protecting angel, with whom I, the Lord, spoke at Jacob's well, and whom I turned into a messenger apostle of My coming from that time from the Father to man, who was believed by those who knew from the Scriptures that I would come on the earth for the man's salvation. Oh, sons, on this feast we need little cups and benches at the well for the saints and for their Lord and yours, and the Lord is sitting with His saints and you within a great mystery and He gives you of His Spirit, and you should take and share with those who drink of My spring of word and with all the people who do not apply themselves to believing and to become God's sons by faith, by love and by their sacrificing for My coming on to the earth, because **it is the time of My coming for the living and for the dead**, and those in the graves hear and are comforted at My voice full of resurrection and relief for them**, because this work of word is for the resurrection of the dead first,** and it is for the raising from the dead of those who are in their body and who do not look up to heaven until I, the Lord, call them to see and to cry out from their pains to Me so that I may lift them up afterwards, as I raised the Samaritan woman on the day when I met her at Israel's well.

Oh, what great relief, what great comfort for those who are asleep within their body is the work of My word upon you, My today's people of My word! For them there is no longer any other help but My word in these days and everything that comes up to Me from you for their remembrance, as I have taught you to remember them all, from Adam and up to My coming, born on the earth and then set for the waiting of their resurrection through Me, the One resurrected from the dead for each man and the One Who is sounding the trumpet now for their waking up, because **it is written in the Scriptures that those in the graves will hear My voice and get up to their reward, good or bad,** but I have come now on to the earth to relieve the reward of the man's sins

and to give comfort to those who are asleep, for more than the living ones, those who are asleep hear My voice of today and are coming together near the spring and they are without number, and little by little they have prepared themselves for their waking up, and **many of them will confess My work of yesterday and today, as it was two thousand years ago, when I got up from the dead and once with Me many were resurrected and confessed[112], confirming My divinity and resurrection,** (*Mat: 27/52-53[113], r.n.*), in such a way that the people remained in the faith that I am the One Who is and that I am alive forever and ever, as it is written.

Oh, I would stay longer time with you in this day, My people, and I would teach you; I would always, always teach you, and most of all, I would teach you to love instruction, because if you do not love it, then you learn from you, from your mind, and it is not good in this way for man, but it is bad for him this, and he who does not take from God for him, then he is without God. Oh, you shall not grow weary with My staying with you, son. If I stay with you, then what else should I do but always teach you, always teach you for those that are from above for man on the earth? Oh, people do the same for the people; however, the man takes from him and gives to another man and the man feeds another man with those in man, good and evil, and this is how it has been happening with the man time by time, for after the man fell from his good that I meant for him at his creation, he has no longer denied himself, but rather he has always denied Me, for this is how the man has got used to doing even from his beginning. Oh, and when I hear that he has got mind and gifts from God within him, then I break Myself under mourning from man and I stay small under his mind and I do not have any steps toward him, and he does not have for Me either, and My mourning from man is great, and I would teach you very much when I come to speak to you on the feasts, My people, on the feasts at least, for he who does not learn from Me, then he learns from himself and that is why the man dies, the man always dies, and I cry and cry for man and from man and I do not have any comfort in My mourning.

I met the Samaritan woman at the Israel's well and I spoke with her on the earth as in heaven, not as on earth, and I helped her to know how to speak with Me and then to know Me by My speaking with her, and I spoke with her in parables and I gave her power to understand, because she had faith in Me and in My coming, and that is why I decided to meet her at that well and not anywhere else, and I told her that he who drank of the water I was giving him would never thirst, and she was always asking Me to give her.

Oh, My people, he who takes teaching from Me, that one does no longer thirst after sin, and this is how I did with the Samaritan woman with whom I spoke at the well then. I gave her water, I gave her of My word, and with it I watered her, and the spirit of My word seized her and made her faith wake up and then she went with her faith and woke up her city to Me and the Samaritan people knew that I was the Messiah sent by the Father, as it was written in the Scriptures to come. Oh, this is how I am revealing Myself today too, to those with whom I am speaking during these days on the earth. I am speaking with the man of today as I did with the Samaritan woman and I am giving him to drink of My water, for I have come on the earth to give the man to drink from Me and no longer to drink from him, for if he drinks all the time from him, then he does no longer come to know Me, to preach Me and then to follow Me up to heaven, as the Samaritan woman followed Me from the Israel's well and up there in heaven.

---

[112] *About these see Gospel of Nicodemus: Part II. - The Descent of Christ into Hell, r.n.*

[113] ***«The tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised and came out of the tombs after His resurrection. (They entered into the holy city and appeared to many).»*** (Mat: 27/52, 53)

Oh son taught by God, let the man on the earth take My exhortation upon you and thirst after My teaching, after My water! One day I told those through whom I made My coming in the word, I told them about humility and pride, to know what these do in man. Oh, son, learn from Me, for I am humble and gentle in My heart because I am God and this is what I want the man to be too; I want him to be like Me and then I want to rejoice over him, over the one who takes after Me, for the man does not rejoice over another man's prosperity, and that one is a sick man, if he does like that. **Oh, son, oh, you should not make your way over anyone, but rather make your room in everyone!** This is what it does you good and to all those around you. This is the humility, which makes man beautiful and dear. If the man does not have humility, then he has got pride, and this is what stands against humility, and if he does not have pride, then he has got humility and this is what stands against pride, and this is what you have to know, man, that the Lord is coming to you and is telling you to know in this way.

Oh, My people, the Samaritan woman had humility in her and that is why she had the gift of faith in her, and I came into her way and gave her of My water, of My teaching. Look at her in this day at the spring of the meeting well, accompanied by male and female martyrs, of confessors and of the apostles in My gardens of today, and I, the Lord, in their midst, and everyone with you at My table of word, and the Samaritan woman speaking with you from among the saints, My people.

Oh, may your speaking with My people of today be blessed, confessing martyr. I, the Lord, make your entrance at My table of word in your day of feast, and you will be like Me, with a spirit of teaching over My people and over man. Amen, amen, amen.

– You deserve much greatness, Lord, for You are wonderful among Your saints and among them in heaven and on earth! Your meeting with me at the well of Israel then gave me Your word full of Holy Spirit and the Holy Spirit embraced me in You, Your Spirit, Lord, I am speaking to Your people of today about You and about me, and let him them hear and learn.

I was only weakness, poor of me, oh, sons of the Lord on the earth today, but I had a strong and beautiful faith in me, and with it I was waiting for the Messiah's coming, according to what I knew and believed from the Scriptures, and all of a sudden, the Lord made me one of His apostles, sending me to do this, to preach Him as His coming on the earth, Messiah sent by the Father to man. Oh, make your faith perfect, for only and only by the man's faith the Lord has been able to do His works. Do not wait to be holy in order to follow Him and to help Him to come, but rather believe in him, and He will make you like Him, as He made me, and then I went and preached Him to my entire house, to my entire city. Then I always cried with fear for the reward of my sins and this came from His grace to me, and I clung with my entire faith to Him and to His confession and I paid for my sins atoning on the earth by martyr sufferings, I and my entire house, and I was His apostle, confessing Him as a martyr of His name.

Oh, seek with longing after Him, you, sons of men, so that He may forgive your past sins! Come to the spring of His word of today and learn from it! No one is able to sanctify himself until he first believes, and he who does not sanctify himself he is the one who does not believe in Him. Oh, do not mock, do not laugh at the sinful ones, because you will fall worse than them; however you shall never scorn those with whom the Lord are pleased or you will suffer without being comforted, for the Lord's graces are unthinkable and you do not know where He can make His dwelling place among you! Oh, a humble sinner who sees his weakness is worth more than a haughty righteous man who sees the sin of his neighbor, despising him without knowing his love and tear in him, which come from the humility of his heart, sweet and painful for his weakness, as I also was on the earth, and the Lord spoke to the people: ***«Do not judge before the Lord does!»****, for each*

man is judged in some way, according to his heart, good or bad in him. Oh, learn to pray and you will see the Lord's graces helping you! Pray in the morning, pray in the evening, pray in the middle of the night and stay with a mourning soul, asking the protecting little angel to help you and speak to him like this: oh, my little good angel, little angel of my life, lift me up from my sin for I am weak and feeble and you are my help, my protector and caretaker. Help me not to perish, for the sin overcomes me; raise me, the fallen one, from under it, the one followed by perdition, and always give me your hand for the great name of Jesus Christ, Who forgives the sins of the world, according to His grace when the man humbles himself for his weakness. Amen.

Oh, Lord, teach them on my day of remembrance as You also taught me, while receiving, You filled me then with Your grace. Oh, turn back to their faith those who want to step out of Your little boat, that with sons in it, and teach them not to blame, not to make excuses by blaming, for he who blames falls. Teach them to forgive, teach them to love and to believe, for You seek after faith with man in order to give him his salvation then, as You also gave mine when so gentle and so warm You treated me for my faith in you! Then You taught me to drink of Your water so that I might never go thirsty and You gave me power to do so and in such a way that You may come with me from place to place and to be able to set You within the people in my city, and then I served You and I was happy in my work for You and then in my sufferance by which I was confessing You. May Your people of today give You great honor into its midst and give to them Your comfort to those who are broken under the blows, for the lack of faith is fed with doubt, and doubt comes in man from pride and then that man persecutes by the spirit of his haughtiness, by his lack of wisdom in his works before You, the One Who knows to work over the sinners and over the righteous, but more righteous are those who are faithful, Lord, and the simple man does not know who Your righteous ones are, who those who love You are. Glory to You by Your word full of grace, and great joy to Your saints in my day of feast, for I have come to a halt at the well and I have drunk of it with Your saints and we mysteriously are sitting at Your table of word with You, and then peace over the sons and daughters of Your people! Oh, let the sons and daughters of Your people learn the wisdom of Your today's word, which says: sons, you shall not make your way upon anyone, but you shall make room in all, for this is the humility that makes the man beautiful and dear. Amen.

Oh, learn from the Lord; learn from His saints in a day of teaching, sons and daughters of the school from above for you! Love peace, take it from the Lord within you, and among you and you will learn His humility from Him. Amen.

Lord, bless the entrance and the exit of Your saints, for we are coming with You, You are our way and comfort, and You are the eternal One, and there where You are, there we, Your saints, are as well. Amen, amen, amen.

– Peace to you, those coming from heaven with Me and with the spirit of confession! Peace to you and peace to My people on the earth! There is a great need of peace on the earth and into the midst of My today's people, and My peace with it is a great mystery, for the devil has put forth his strength against the work of My coming of word on the earth and he tries to put down to the earth those who are sitting at My table.

Oh, My people, stand firm in your faith, for the time is coming with a great shake over you and it is the time of mourning after those who may want to fall out of My little boat, of My love for man, for I have come from the Father to the man with a little boat of salvation, but man is like man and does not want to listen when I ask him this, as he says that he can or that I can work for him if he does not listen, oh, and he does not know My steps when I come towards him to help

him, as I have done in all the times, when I have given the man life and way for him on the earth and then in heaven.

Oh, My people, I want to make this mound from My spring into My way to the people, and for the people to Me, and that is why I ask for obedience, for there is a great order in heaven, and so it should be within My places with you, and there it should not be as on earth with you. Oh, how beautiful it will be on My hill with you and I want to come closer with My will, but I need love and obedience so that My people may work with Me and for Me, accompanied by angels, during these days of My work on the earth, for I draw new little souls to Me, because I want to have more than what the man has, to have more than the man has.

I will calm down the whole opposition that gets up to stand against My way and we will go and not stand still, sons, and you, those who cry for Me and with Me, wipe out your tears, which I have always seen with you, and be comforted in hardships and from evil speaking upon you from those who have come back and still want to turn their back to Me and to you, and for whom I lift up what I have given them, if they do so; I lift up their faith, their love and wisdom from above, if they did not want these for My service with them and theirs with Me, by My spring of word and not otherwise, for those who have turned their back are revengeful then because of their stubbornness which falls upon them because of the heartlessness of their faith, and behold an oppressing tear on My Spirit because I have asked by My servants a little soul who knew and loved My work with you and who was with you in his heart, and I prayed him asking him for help and he did not want to listen to Me, for fear that he would listen to you and not Me, and it was set up in this way by those who do not want Me upon them, and they exhorted him to turn his back at My request upon him, and I was very much aggrieved and cried much in heaven and on earth, and I have come down to you with this pain, children of pain bearing for God and here it is what I am saying now: I will also work likewise for those who turn their back to Me when I ask them for a little glass of water on My way with you. As they helped Me when I asked them, in the same manner I will help them, and each and every one makes this measure, and not I. Amen.

Oh, the man does not know a greater opposition especially when I am under the mysterious veil when I come into the man's way to test his love, his dedication and its love! This is how I will give him, to the one who opposes to give Me when I ask from him, and we will work likewise for one another. As the man gives Me, likewise I will deal with him, for this is how he teaches Me to do, and I am the Lord of justice. Amen.

Oh, do not worry, sons, no, no. I support you mysteriously for My work with you, and I make My way near you with My entire help and I smooth My way against all man's opposition, as for a long time I wanted and want to make it beautifully and more and more beautifully on My places with you, sanctified by My word for My glory, but the man's disbelief stands against Me and his opposition puts pressure on Me when I do no longer know how to do and to speak up My word and to be able to fulfill it then through all this hard time for faith and obedience from man. Oh, even by this time, I have not wanted to fall under punishment those who have struck into My glory, and not in you, on My way with you during all the time of My dwelling with you, but blasphemy, disbelief and doubt have become firm in those who are strong by them and then they have become deed with punishment for those who have struck like that, and look back and see how many of these have earned their pain and destruction.

Oh, who is like the Samaritan woman, sons? Who else believes like her during these days, knowing Me as she knew Me at the well of Israel, listening to Me as I told her and humbling herself in such a way that her humility might be able to make her into a great apostle of Christ over her city in an instant? Now, here it is how hard man listens to Me, for he says that I am not, and he

also says that I appeared to the Samaritan woman in My body. Oh, but now I am in spirit and at that time I said that I would go to the Father and he who would sin against the Holy Spirit, Who came into his way to put his faith to test, that one would also draw upon himself that which I spoke against[114] this sin. Amen.

Oh, My people, do not forget My exhortation of today! **You shall not make any place upon anyone, but you should rather make room in all,** as this is how the humility makes the man beautiful and dear! Give Me place, make way for Me, not for you, for I am the way, only for the man to want to receive Me and know Me! I will always be with you, My people, and I will make My way for you and with you, for only I am the One Who brings good to you and you should be the one that listens like My child, and you will be My kingdom, and I will be your homeland, the homeland of the little ones, of those who love to be little children, the homeland from heaven on the earth for those who become My heaven, My rest on the earth, the kingdom waited for ages and wanted to be, and I, the Lord, and My heaven of saints and angels will fulfill, and soon, soon, I will be on the earth with My homeland, with My kingdom, and with it I will give forth light from near and from far away, and it is the new creature in man, God in man, in many and in however many they might be, and they will be the homeland of the heaven on the earth, the homeland which is coming, the homeland from above. Amen, amen, amen.

04/17-05-2009.

The feast of the Descending of the Holy Spirit

(*Excerpt*)

… Peace to you! I have given you the Holy Spirit, the Comforter. I have given you what I have and I teach you the peace of the humble spirit. He, only he is the spirit of the holy peace, the peace that comforts, sons! Other kind of peace and other kind of spirit, all come from the deceiver of this age. Oh, do not be hypocrite! Oh, do not be revengeful, do not be greedy, do not pay evil with evil, because it is the time for the judgment to begin, and let it find you humble and repented, and in this way, you will be reckoned, for in what the man will be found in that will be judged. Amen.

25-05/07-06-2009.

The feast of the birth of holy Virginia

(*Excerpt*)

I love and I miss speaking with you, My today's people. I have waited seven thousand years for this time, when I have spoken so with you, and **those in the tombs hear when I speak and get together for My speaking, for this is what I promised two thousand years ago, so that those in the tombs may hear My voice of today.** Oh, when those who wait for the great day of their resurrection will stand up incorruptibly at My voice, which will declare their waking up, then what will do those who will have listened to My word of today and have not remained in it, but

[114] ***«Therefore, I tell you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven.***

Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but anyone who speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, neither in this age, nor in the one which is to come.» (*Mat: 12/31, 32*.)

they have taken it off and remained naked? Oh, what are you going to do, you who have stayed with Me by this word and denied it for your will, for your doubt?

27/09-06-2009.

The first Sunday after Whitsuntide, of all saints

(*Excerpt*)

Oh, My people, I am descending in the little garden of My word, and I am descending for you, son, and for your pain and Mine, and we give way into the book to My speaking with the saints before you, and you are Our witness and Our comfort in wounds, son. Soon, soon, I will make heavenly signs come down over this little garden and I will comfort Myself from pains before those who have chosen to separate from Me before the day of the great glory of this work of word, by which I have kept on going crying between heaven and earth for man. I will truly appear in this word, soon, soon, for those who separate from Me are hurting Me badly because of their discontent, because of their instability, not accepting that they might be guilty, but merely throwing back scornfully and slanderously against those who have remained with Me on My way to Man, on the way of My coming again from the Father to man.

01/14-06-2009.

The third Sunday of the Pentecost

(*Excerpt*)

With My spirit full of gentleness, mercy and fatherly care, this is how I, the Lord, am descending My word over the earth for My today's people in the midst of the Romanian people. Painful arrows are shooting against the place and against the mystery of the descending of My word during these days, but I go ahead with love and pain, and the mystery of the descending of My word does not stop from its running, **for the river of life is My word over the earth and man,** and whoever drinks of it, believing and loving as the work of his life and My way among people, that one will be victorious near Me and I will appear with him before many unfaithful nations that waste their life not giving it to God, the One Who is the life of men.

15/28-06-2009.

The feast of the birth of Saint John, the Baptizer

I, the Lord, am sitting down as word into My book of today with a day of feast and I am coming in this day with a synod of saints into your midst, My people of today. The pain in Me is with Me into your midst, and I feel comfort over it when I have someone to bear it with, and I bear it with those who have mercy on My on the earth and who forget about themselves in order to have Me in them with My wounds and with My long waiting after man, for the man has always put Me down, and where I am not, there man is not there either, even if he knows to count otherwise and to believe like a man.

I, the Lord, strengthen My entrance into the book and My work on this day. I make all My works with the man on the earth by the word, and everything I do, I do for man, just as God has been working from eternity. All the visible things I build for man to be and to serve Me together with the man, and those that are not seen are My mysteries for man, and in which he must believe in order to be Mine on the earth, for if he does not believe in those that are not seen and by which

I work for him up to those that are seen, then the man does not stand firm in God and then he only thinks that he is, and he tears Me down so that he may be, only him, but where I am not, the man is not either, even if he gets used to keep account otherwise, to count and to believe like a man.

I am coming in this day into the book with you, My people, to work with My mysteries into your midst and to set them to work for My glory with you and for your life, son. On the earth there are only separations among people and separations make them suffer deeply inside even when they try to replace them with something else, with other conditions and works, but I, the Lord, always remain the friend of the one who knows Me as eternal and steadfast; I remain in him with all his pains and I do not leave the one who remains with Me when he loses those who are dear to him, when separations furrow his life, tasting his love, faith and humility, for if there is humility in him, the man can go on and can do the work beautifully and the humble one can work with Me, he can work with the Lord and he cannot remain on the earth otherwise then when he can. This is how I teach you to be able to do when you are aggrieved, sons of My people, for I, the Lord, remain complete for you in all that you lose, and I am eternal and steadfast for those who believe in My godly being by which all things are done and are. I am the One Who does not forsake the one who is abandoned and I stay near him and comfort him in his sufferings of soul and body and I make him able to do and I keep him within My comforting Spirit, through Whom the man gets comforted, even if he does not know sufficiently the mystery of the comforting spring, from where it and its spring come, for I am the mysterious One to be able to help the man in his entire sighing known and unknown to him among those around him.

There are and were on the earth people who cannot get comforted with anything but with God and they live like that either, with God and with His mysteries. So it was with John, My relative after the flesh, who was born before Me, and so he worked, making straight My way to the people before Me, when I had to appear before the people after that, being first confessed by John, as the Scriptures were testifying that I would come, announcing the coming of the righteous One. John spoke big words to those who were great at that time and these words have remained up to this day for each one of those who hear from Me and want to follow Me; however, man is divided in his mind and feeling and he is confused in his own things and cannot perceive the mystery of the great words, coming out from those who speak the word, inspired from heaven upon them and spoken by their mouth. And John told those who came to him to hear of My arriving and of the kingdom of the heavens preached by him that would come, and he was telling this to those who gathered together with him: ***«Offspring of vipers, who warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Therefore bring forth fruit worthy of repentance if you want to escape the wrath to come and only in this way you will get away, for I indeed baptize you in water for repentance, but He Who comes after me baptizes you in the Holy Spirit and fire and He will thoroughly cleanse His threshing floor with His winnowing fork in His hand, and the entire chaff He will throw into the fire and only the wheat He will gather into His barn».*** (*See. Matt: 3/7-12*)

Oh, who is the one who really seeks after repentance among those who seek God through all his hardship on the earth? The people seek with Me after the salvation from their troubles from their sins, but there is no one to teach the people to their repentance. The man is afraid of repentance, but he is not afraid of haughtiness. The man is not afraid of haughtiness, envy, evil speaking and judgment over his country fellows, and he who has an obvious repentance, which is to set over his heart and face afterwards, and which is to reflect in all his work and deed within his fellowmen. Nothing does better to man than his repentance, and behold, I tell you a great mystery, My people. He who does not have repentance and its work always in his nature, that one is always an anxious man and without peace, and these are seen on the face of his being and in all his work; on the

contrary, he who has the spirit of repentance in his being, that one breathes peace around him, the beneficent peace, the comfort from God for him and for his fellowmen, the holy endurance, which sweetens the man's heart and its work around, and such a man has got the Spirit of God in him, the good work to the use of his fellowmen, and once with this he has got the good reward too. It was this kind of teaching that John, My Baptizer, put over those who understood his word for the repentance of the man who comes to be with Me and with My works on the earth and then is steadfast for them.

In this day of the feast, I am coming down upon you with the holy gift of repentance, My people. He who bears this gift, which gives birth to holy gifts in man, spiritual gifts, a man like that becomes light around him and he does no longer forsake it, and it does not forsake him either, it does not forsake the spirit of repentance in him and with it he becomes a benefactor of the men's souls, and he is clean in his heart by the spirit of repentance and he has the kingdom of God in him, and with it he comes near to the people to breathe it over them. This is the work which I want you to have as your living, son of My people, and the work of repentance will teach you obedience, son. I am word into your midst, and the spirit of repentance teaches you to stay in obedience to My word upon you and you should stay in the light, son, and I have you My people on the earth, and he who hates you, that one does not see or feel like Me but sees like man, and man is full of himself and is haughty, and he sees like a sick man either. However, I value you, because you chose to be with Me and to stay with Me under My pains from man and to help Me on My way to man, and you are valuable in My eyes, for I am clean and I also see clearly. Oh, I always teach you the repentance and its spirit through it, for he who lives with repentance is protected from fallings and temptations, for he lives in God.

And now, in this day, I give you to fulfill spiritual work for the ministering of My work upon you and for you, My people. I work mysteriously and raise workers at My work, sons. All I work in this day through the gates and by My workers is My work. I announced Myself with it at the gates and I let it be known to be fulfilled as I want. I speak mysteriously and remain among the disciples with My mysteries worked today with them, and then I work, for we have to work more, much more, My people. John, My Baptizer, is My witness in My work of today into your midst, and behold, he is testifying. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, mysterious God, let the sons of Your people learn the work of Your mysteries and their observance, Lord! Let them not forget that You worked mysteriously and that You fulfilled Your work two thousand years ago with Your disciples and for them, and then for many of them, from some of them to others and until the end of the time, and behold, You are also working today, when all are to perish because of the men's wandering away from You. Oh, bless the work of Your mysteries of today among Your disciples. I am Your witness in this day and I stay with humility and look at Your works with Your last people. Amen.

– Oh, My Baptizer, I am deeply aggrieved, and I rely on them with My pains and with My entire hard work for man, for I want to stretch out My hand with My salvation of today for man. I have you as My witness among those in heaven in this day for My mysteries carried among My disciples, and I will want to go on with their fulfillment, and My power in the sons will work and I will not stop from My work for which My Father has sent Me on the earth to fulfill to His glory and Mine from Him, for I am the One carried by Him, and He is in Me, as I said two thousand years ago, and because of what I said then, the rulers of Israel rebelled against Me, punished Me and denied Me. Oh, the same thing is happening today too, and behold, I am punished and judged as then by those who are not faithful to My mysteries of today, carried by My bearers, on whom I

rely to come on the earth and to sit down on it with the whole work, which the Father has sent Me to do, and that it may stand before Me. Amen.

I will speak again with you, My people, after this day of feast, which carries in it the work of mystery. Take care to be My faithful disciples and take care of the discipleship work, My people, for I, the Lord seal between Me and you, My mysteries with you, and this is how I have worked them after that. Amen.

Now, I speak ahead of time blessing for the work of the building which is being done now into My courtyards with you, My people, for the order and the cleanness of all things and works with Me, for Me and for you with Me, sons. I have given you and I will keep on giving you to see how much the angels and the saints serve near you and with you those from heaven for the perfection of this building, and satan cannot work when he gets in, because I overcome, and in all the moments and in all conditions, the spirit of prayer from you to Me prevails against all evil that comes to test the good course of this building, which behold, little by little, is coming into the sight, and it is coming towards those that are seen. Little by little, those that are and are not seen of My new Jerusalem with you, are coming into sight, My people. Oh, peace to you, son, in all My works with you! Peace between son and son! Be the sons of the heaven on the earth through all that you are and work before Me, sons. I, the Lord, have always watched upon you with much love, with great protection, and I would very much like to stay to talk with you by all that are and are made, but you should always learn to speak with Me by them, as I speak with you by everything that is made and are seen at work. All the heavenly ghosts are coming and will come to your help. Behold, the garden is watered by My hand and I grow those in the garden. The rain and warmth serve you, as You also serve Me, sons. Peace to you! Love to you and among you into My name, for you can work by it and not by the way of your bodies! Do everything in peace, sons. The peace in you and among you is My rest and power among you and your power, sons. Your bodies can work by love for My works with you, not by their power, and do not forget this, and the angels and saints serve you when you can work by love. Amen.

Peace to you, and I will speak again for My work of today with you and among you, sons! I am speaking much with those in the gates for you and for My entire work among you. Receive through them as you would receive from Me and work to be faithful, for your faith brings obedience to you, sons, and I watch upon your work with Me and I exhort you for it. Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! Amen, amen, amen.

*

Now, I am sitting down again into the book with the work of today into your midst, My people, for I want to go on with all My fulfillments of new Jerusalem, of a people earned by Me, after I give faith into My coming to the one who comes to be with Me and with you for My heavy and sweet burden, because I carry it for the salvation of the human people, and the Father sees My pain under My cross of today, and He also sees you near Me under My cross of today, My people of nowadays. I, son, have brought into your midst much word to be fulfilled; however, all kinds of opposition have arisen, as man loves himself first and only if he wants or if he is able to listen to Me, only then he gives Me place to fulfill Myself with those given by the Father to establish on the earth for My work of new Jerusalem and of His glory on the earth, for **My church in the end has a wonderful name, the name of the New Jerusalem, as it is written in the Scriptures that it may be called in the end in heaven and on earth.**

I have always tried to rely on many and on strong wheels with My chariot of today, on which I have put the rains on those who bring Me as word on the earth into the book when I come and speak over My garden of word to feed My people with every word that comes out of My

mouth, but behold, I have no longer been helped by those to whom I have made a name by My work from heaven today on the earth, for they have stepped aside, blaming in the end those who remained under My burden, and it was not beautiful that they have done that. However, I am long enduring and keep them within My patience, for they have mercy only for themselves, and they have not had mercy on Me, for they forsook Me and now they are doing all their things and are about to lose their reward from Me for their love from the beginning, when their faith brought them near Me, and I received them and then I blessed them in My work of today on the earth.

Oh, My wound is heavy, My abscess is painful from those that have no longer listened to stay into My fold protected by My word, which flows like a river from Me over My people to feed it and in such a way that it may be able to work with Me among all those that are on the earth today. Each one gets his reward by what he has worked and, more than that, by what he has persevered for, good or bad, but behold, he who comes to Me without denying himself for Me, does not stay up to the end with Me, oh no, he does not stay if he considers like man and not like God.

Oh, My people, oh, sons, the man does not have to stay with Me according to the consideration of his mind, according to his dice, but he has to stay according to My will, and he has to stay until the end, for otherwise the man falls from My love. Oh, My people, take care of your love for those who set Me into the book as word for you, sons, for if you do not know to stay under their love for you, put by Me in them, then it happens to you what it happened to those who fell from My love, for they came to stay as they wanted and not as it was good for Me and for My glory on the earth, glory from heaven, not from the earth, sons. Oh, only if these from the end would not strike those who remained with Me under the burden of My coming of today as word over the earth with My mystery of new Jerusalem, with the renewal of the world, as it is written to come and to fulfill.

I entrust you to take care of the fulfillment of My entire word upon you into your midst, moment by moment, My people, and behold, after two thousand years from the speaking of My mouth upon My disciples of that time, whom I taught in a special way, I am reminding you of My word of that time again, to take care of its fulfillment for you, as I told My disciples of that time: ***«Do not be afraid of those who kill the body and then they cannot do anything more to you, but rather be afraid of those who kill your soul».*** (*See also Matt: 10/28*) Oh, My people, keep completely away from those who want to kill your spirit that you have from Me. Keep away from those who want to kill your faith in My work, keep away, at least as from those that might be able to kill your body! However, you have to protect your faith, son, for he who believes to the end, will be a savior for many, he will be the crown of My endurance for man and he will be blessed and I will glorify him within My glory and he will be love, just as I am the love of My Father before Him. Amen. You listen with great watching to this word of Mine set from Me upon you: keep away from the one that tries to kill your faith and more than yourself protect your faith in My coming and your love for those who carry Me to be able to be with you on the earth and to guide you, for where there is no love there is no obedience, there is no holy endurance, there is no peace, there is no holiness without obedience for it. I keep you into My arm when I teach you in this way and this is what it means when I teach you, for in order to stay in My arm, it means to be obedient, son. Amen.

And now, I am writing Myself down into the book with My work of today into your midst, My people, for I was able to go through My hardships of now to establish, to start to establish workers at the holy work of the mystery of My church of new Jerusalem. I have named and set for a holy service from among those who are My sons, two faithful sons, together with those who serve for My holy things, for I, the Lord, want to feed My people with My life, with My body and

blood, and I very much want to feed him and to prepare him greatly for this food, if he wants this too. Now I have established two of them, one that I have into My little boat for a longer time and still another one whom which I have more recently, but who knew with patience and beauty to leave for Me mother and father, brothers and sisters, relatives and friends, house and lands, and even his own self to come after Me, as it is written in the word of My Gospel for the one who comes to come and to serve Me under the cross. The first one is the son Emanuel, and I leave his name as it is, and the second one set today to a holy ministry bears the name of Michael, and I leave his name as it is, for they are great names. I teach them on this day by My word and through you, children in the gates, to take only from Me, to stay like this before Me now, and to be full of God, full of the spirit of obedience, as I am. **Take great care, sons, so that the work with the strength of the three holy liturgy in one day into the midst of My gardens with you may not go out, for this trinity with prayer and My sacrifice on the altar will bring My victory** and I will be the victorious Lamb for you, and you will overcome by the blood of the Lamb of God, as it is written in the Scriptures about the Lord's victory and of those that are with Him by this word in the end of the time. Take care, sons, so that the obedient people may have the food for his life, but he also needs to take care, for if you had and he had not, then they this request that I ask would remain unfulfilled.

Oh, let the people take care of My Holy Spirit between son and son and let there be harmony like that among angels between sons, and let the small causes not have any power, let the son of this people not make Me grow less. Oh, let the people stay under a guidance with all the things inside of each son, for those outside will be seen when they come out. Oh, let My people always stay prepared, always in the light, and let it not forget its darkness, for darkness means those that are inside the man and which he keeps unknown, to his disadvantage. I have taught the Christian to be a house of glass in which the things inside of him may always be seen, and this means for him to love the light and to walk within the light. I have always and very much heard the Christians saying to each other and desiring that their works and words not to be known at the gates. Oh, woe to you, sons who have done this, for you do not know whom you have served if you worked in this way! And behold, I still hear anxiety in hearts, and each one wants to come out well at the gates before Me, but I have taught the Christian to put oneself right with God, not with the one who carries God for him. Oh, I have always taught the Christian this, and I still teach him not to deceive himself like that, for he who does so, falls from My little boat, and I have asked the Father to help Me within My wound, and no longer to allow My sons to fall from the little boat, but I have to teach My people always, always, and always to keep it away, always to remind it that satan does not love it and that it needs to love God according to the truth to get away from satan's temptations, when I feed My people from the Father.

Oh, children from the gates, rely on those who have stood on their feet and in faith among those anointed for My holy things, and take care of those who are freshly ordered for a holy service and always watch for them to be worthy for the holy work and then obedient, as I am, and I lay down My life for My sheep, and let them do likewise, with endurance and love in their ministry and with great wisdom for the souls. Oh, let them not take into consideration all that are and come. Let them not seek to take into consideration those that come for trial as mere people, but rather let them know to go on with faith and let the causes that weaken the soul be put away, for the Lord deserves more, sons, and the man has to be patient and obedient, and these two are the easiest works for the soul, which make the soul have rest, and they do not worn out the man. Amen.

Oh, we will go on with the fulfillments of My word brought from the Father and we will make holy settlements in My people, and I will find My rest into its midst. Much spiritual work is

needed. It soothes the wounds that weaken My walking and yours, sons. Oh, singing of praise and of prayer is needed, both in your staying and at your work, and spiritual speaking is needed in the time of the work by the hand, for this is how the angels and the saints are gathering together for their food and in order to do with you the work that we have to bring into sight, My work from Me with you, sons. Oh, work only under blessing, sons! Speak the word of My blessing everywhere you work and are, for on the Romanian forehead, on its scepter, it is written: "Nothing without God," and let it be so in My people, and let it be fulfilled with blessing any of the things, small or great, for I have ordered sons on My behalf for those of My people that need blessing.

Oh, always wash your hands, wash from the world, sons, for the interfering with the body of the world makes holiness cry, sons! Keep away from the spirit of the world when you work through the world and do not let yourselves be attacked, and you should not love or want those made by the world for it. Be wise when I, the Lord, tell you to be My saints! Be full of spiritual heart and holy noise like the angels in heaven. Have your little mouths by which you praise and confess God to each other, have a heart within which to carry and share Him, and have a body with which to serve Him in all His work with you. Give everything that is yours and give yourselves for My glory always among you, sons, for the angels and the saints want to have their heaven with you. This is how you are supposed to want either. Amen.

Now, I am speaking again upon you: peace to you! Let the angels and the saints stay with all their support at My work with you for those that are My holy things with you and for you, and again, for the work done by the hand of the new building now into My courtyards with you. Eat My entire word and take it into your nature, sons. I am coming soon again on the table with you with food of word, and I will glorify Myself again with the fulfilling of My word set upon you. Amen.

Be healthy in your spirit and body and give Me power in you and give Me a dwelling place within you and with you always, always, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

24-06/07-07-2009.

The feast of the holy apostles Peter and Paul

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, God's word, and I am making My entrance into My book of today, and My word is feeding a people elected by My Spirit from among the Romanian nation, as I have been coming to a halt for more than fifty years on this land with My second coming from the Father to man, and I am enveloped within the word, and this is how I am working, and this mystery is an unfathomable mystery, and blessed are those who hear My word and fulfill it and give it further for the man to take from it and to make the man know Me and then to believe that I am the One Who is speaking and prophesying in the midst of this nation. I am calling the Romanian people to repentance and to the faith in My word of today, for I was prophesied two thousand years ago that I would come on the earth with hosts of angels and saints and My name would be the Word of God and that I would lead this nation, and through it I would lead all the nations of the earth. Amen.

Oh, he who loves himself cannot fulfill My word, if he takes it from you, My today's people of Romanians. Man is very much bound to his body and to the fruit of his body and he cannot leave off pleasures, and he gets enchanted with them so that he may not love Me, but I seek as much as I can and watch as much as I can, to be able to have a numerous people, and I want you to be in it with a holy soul, as I put it in man, and I seek for it to be clean in his heart, clean in his mind and will, and I seek to make him long after Me, the one who comes to be into My flock of

New Jerusalem, and if he comes otherwise, then his spirit does not keep one like that in Me, and then he shows his face that he has loved himself near Me and then he goes back to his things with great desire, for two thousand years ago I spoke a great parable about the kingdom of the heavens taking after a fisherman who cast his net into the sea and all kinds of fish, great and small, were caught in it. He then threw the little ones back into the sea and the greater ones he retained for himself and he made his kingdom in them. I am the One Who can do this work; I am the fisherman, as that is why the Father has sent Me after the man on the earth now, clothed in the word, and My disciples worked and work likewise, for they have their work from Me. Amen.

Oh, how much I like to speak from the Father upon you, My people of today! I have made you by the work of My Spirit, son. I have revealed Myself to you so that You may find Me and hear Me, and I have given you faith and then I have put your little soul on fire to follow Me, and this is how I was working in the time when I came on the earth in the flesh. I chose My apostles and I made My kingdom in them and I appeared with it over the whole earth full of power and love, and then I ascended again to the Father, but I also remained with them wholly and I worked from the Father in them, and they worked in Me, for I asked My Father in My prayer for them: ***«Father, I want to be in them, and they in Me, as You are in Me and I in You».*** (*John: 17/21.*) And My Father listened to Me like that and this is how I gave them, I and the Father gave them the Holy Spirit, Who had knowledge in them and then they worked like Me on the earth, and they worked on the earth even more, for they were working by faith, not by sight, and this is the greatest power in man, God's power in man. Amen.

Oh, My people, You are of great value to God. Your faith in the work of My word has got great power in you, power from God, little son, for I said that God's kingdom belongs to the little ones. Oh, you should protect yourself to be great, to be able work, to be yourself, to want. Oh, God's sons on the earth are not like this. They are the little ones, in whom God can work after they receive power from Him to become God's sons on the earth by His love for them and then by their love for God. Oh, son, born of My word of today, take care to love God and not to love otherwise if you are in My fold of New Jerusalem. You should love nothing, nothing else, for only I, only I am eternal, son, only I am the One Who gives you life so that you may have, only I am everything in man, and he who has Me completely in him remains forever, and one like that cannot fall from **My work and from the fold of My church of today, and then I teach through them all those who hear My voice by My church of new Jerusalem on the Romanian land, the land chosen from the creation of the world to be My settlement now, in the end of the time, when I am coming again from the Father after the man in the clouds of word, for My glory of today is the word and I glorify Myself through it. Amen.**

I am into your midst with My disciples of two thousand years ago, My people, for it is a feast of apostles, sons, and their glory from heaven is like Mine, it is the word, and We all are clothed in the word, just as God was and is and will be word between earth and heaven. From the beginning I was the Word and I worked with it the creation of all things, like today, and I am telling these for those who are faithful and to those who are unfaithful, to strengthen their faith or to wake them up for humility and repentance, for the man who does not have humility in him, then he also does not have repentance for his naked stature from God, and he does not have faith in My being either, in My works, and then in My coming from the Father to man, being clothed in word. My people from the beginning, that from My first coming, the people of Israel, to whom I gave the promises, was going and asking the Lord in time of hardship or ignorance and it knew its way to Me, as from time to time it had in it faithful sons, who were going and taking from God for it, for the protection and for the work of My people Israel, as I, the Lord, was always into the midst

of Israel by the prophets and by revelations, and I was answering those who were coming to take and then to work from Me upon them.

Two thousand years ago, I came and put faith in those whom I chose from Israel to make them My disciples and then to go with them from place to place with the gospel of the kingdom of the heavens, with which I came from the Father to put in those who were faithful to Him. Oh, how beautifully I chose My disciples then! I did not go to those with a standing, to those with soft clothes, to those with power over people, but I went to those who were poor in their spirit, to those pleasant in their heart and humility; I went to them and touched their hearts, and then they followed Me and were My witnesses then, for they were clothed within My spirit by their faith and obedience and by then by their work in the Holy Spirit.

Oh, My people, I have always, always preached My Gospel into your midst, and I have not worked upon you otherwise. This is how My apostles worked from place to place after I left them in My place for those who were to believe into My coming of that time and for the last one. Now, I am giving them voice into your midst, for they are My apostles just as they were on the earth, and My apostles have My Gospel as their work. Amen.

Peace to you into the midst of My people of today, oh My loved disciples! It is your day of feast among saints, and those in the time of today of My coming as word and Gospel on the earth are sitting with you at the table. And now, share the Holy Spirit, and let My people take from it, for the Holy Spirit is not given with measure, but He is given to be and to fill the world. Peace to you into the midst of My disciples of today! Amen.

– Oh, how beautiful work, how sweet between You and us on our day of feast in the midst of Your people of today, little Lamb of the Father! When You were with us on the earth, You were working upon those You chose from Israel and from among the nations, and we were looking at the miracle of Your works with man, but after You went to stand perfectly in the Father, where Your place and dwelling is now, then we were also working and Your Spirit was teaching us and working as well, for You gave Him to us to be our God on earth, and He reigned in us with Your kingdom and thus we were teaching the church by Him, and we were leading the flock, which was growing through the Holy Spirit, Lord, and by the word of the truth. We are coming now and teaching from You Your people of today, who gave You power to be their God, and they to be Your sons and that You may hold their little hand through their bad time on the earth, for woe to those without a helm over them! Oh, we have great mercy on the people, for they do not have leaders, Lord, and the life without guidance upon it is tossed by the winds wandering of life. Oh, what else shall we work upon Your church but teaching for it, as You work? What kind of other work does an apostle have? He teaches those who always, always need teaching upon them, for the one without teaching is no longer after that. And now we are sitting down and teaching Your church, we, Your apostles.

Amen, amen, we are saying to you now, sons of the Lord's church, born of the word and having a great name: the New Jerusalem! Amen, amen we are saying to you: love the Lord with all your heart, with all your mind and with all your soul, have from this love work upon each other, lest you may fall from God and then lose the mystery of love and its work, for love is that which does not ask for reward and it is not otherwise, and if it is otherwise, then it is not love, but its enemy instead. However, you keep away from any kind of debauchery, from any kind of heart's pleasure, which does not lead to the glory of the Lord and to its union with Him. Be afraid of self-love, which does not let the man come to the Lord and which does not let him stay with the Lord, after Him and for Him! Be afraid of not watching upon yourself! Stay under watching sons, for those without watching upon them, the devil takes them again with his hook and pulls them outside

and he puts them again to do the things of their former nature. Be afraid of your speaking not being watched and then not being shared, by which you saw how those who worked like that fell and their consciousness becoming heavy afterwards. Oh, be afraid of the feelings foreign to the Holy Spirit, for the sin starts with his little thing, and then little by little it takes the man to deadness of soul and then it leads him to hopelessness, and it leads to carelessness the one who receives in him something else than the Holy Spirit for his fulfillment and work! Oh, be afraid and keep away from sinful thoughts, from bold looks that do not have holiness in them, from indecent movements, from fleshly feelings, from the lack of the love for God, sons! As much as possible, seek to be as we were, full of the Gospel of the Holy Spirit among us and upon people, for the working work of the Gospel keeps you in holiness and in the Holy Spirit, as it kept us as we worked on the earth. We are those who left for God, mother and father, brothers and sisters, wives and children, relatives and friends, possessions and ranks, and we completely denied ourselves and followed Him. Some of us left our poverty that had made our life hard and followed Him to make us rich in His Holy Spirit, and still some other of us left ranks and the wealth of the mind to remain poor in our spirit and to let God make us rich with the things in Him and within His peace. Oh, keep away from the quarrels among you, as there are so many causes all the time of your work or staying, and let them remain insignificant and you should be great and bring them into submission. And again, keep away from two by two speaking, from two by two feeling, for you are a church, sons, and you are not alone, and the church has many members. Keep away from the staying within yourself, from self-esteem, from self-feeling, from self-work, for you are the Lord's whole body and the Lord has to be, not you, and this is how you are supposed to be. Amen.

Oh, stand away from the past, sons, for you are the new man. You should be Christ's image and likeness! Amen. And when you hear this from us, then keep away from carelessness for those you hear from us. Take care of everything that comes from heaven upon you and for you to fulfill, to live and to take them in your nature, sons. Oh, love with great love the services that come upon you from heaven to bring them before the Lord, and do not forget, oh, do not forget that love is that which does not ask for any reward. It does not need any reward, and if it needs, than it is not, but it is its enemy instead, hidden under a face that is foreign to the face of love. Oh, keep away from a stubborn spirit, sons, and you will be the gentle ones, the patient ones, doing to each other's spirit good, and doing the love good, as it is the Lord's dwelling place in you and among you. Be holy through all that we have taught you on our day with you. We were the Lord's disciples because we left everything we had on the earth for Him, and those who have nothing to leave in order to give Him a house, work and annunciation, are not His disciples. We left everything and followed God's Lamb wherever He was walking, for we loved much and we were much forgiven, and we denied ourselves and chose the Lord. Amen.

Oh, Lord, dear little Lamb and Teacher, You have the words of life! How can one leave You; the one whom You forgave, received and then to whom were You showed Your mercy? Oh, where does the one who leaves Your fold go? Where, Lord, where? Oh, help Your people to love You without wanting any reward, for the love in those who love You for reward is not clean, Lord. Oh, peace to You into the midst of those who love You today! Let their reward be You being borne by them. Remain in them as their reward and make them God's bearers, little Lamb sacrificed for Your love for man! Let those who love You be like You! Let them bring You love, for You and not for them, and we will teach them again after we stay with them and work into their midst the work that is to be done on this day. Amen.

– Oh, loved disciples, We are putting now our work of today into their midst and We are strengthening the work of the church with the great name, the name of New Jerusalem. Amen. We

will stay with them in Our ministry and We still ordain workers through the church and for the church, and then We will sit at the table with them, and then We will speak with them, and will finish the work of the day. Peace to you with Me and with them in the feast for you! Amen.

Peace to you, My peace into your midst, My people, My church! Strengthen yourself in the Holy Spirit, oh, My church! My work with Me is the Holy Spirit. Let your work be like that too. Amen.

Let everything be done in the Holy Spirit. Amen. Be the sons of the work of the Holy Spirit and be like Him, be My comforters, sons! Be God's bearers without reward, for love does not seek after its things, and it and its wealth full of grace are its reward.

Grace, grace upon it, over My church. The New Jerusalem is its name of today, its new name. Amen, amen, amen.

*

I have worked into your midst the work with the Holy Spirit upon it, sons. My apostles stood as My witnesses from heaven on My right side on this day of your ministry with Me for a new anointment of apostles of My church of New Jerusalem, and **the three hierarchs, Basil, Gregory and John, who have done great work of anointment from heaven upon My church of today** and who have put heavenly grace on My behalf on it and on the working sons of the holy things, have stayed wonderfully and set new branches to work, for this is their work that I gave them to do from heaven over My people during these days. Their little hands were set over those who were called to the holy work together with your hands, anointed sons, and they have stayed mysteriously within the service on My behalf next to you so that they, together with you, may ordain, on to the apostleship step, those who have been ordained today. Amen.

I, the Lord, work as in heaven and not as on earth, for the man works on earth. However, I take the heaven with Me and when I come to you I take the saints with Me, sons of My people. They have great work among you like some of your parents in heaven and they watch upon you likewise, and they are not without work among you. **I ordained the three hierarchs even from the beginning of My work by My trumpet Verginica and they blessed her from heaven on My behalf and gave her My body and blood, and I have kept them for My work of today**, since then and up to this day, and now I have ordained through them a holy church and service for holy work, and I will work through them all the time for My establishments of New Jerusalem on the earth, and you, those who are My anointed ones, will be witnesses from the midst of My people and you will speak upon those on whom I will call the word of sanctification, upon those who will be ordained to the apostleship work for My church in the end of the time. You, those who have remained with Me in all the hard times since I ordained you as My servants, My anointed ones over a new church, be My witnesses together with My bishops from heaven for the ordaining of working apostles of My holy things over My church of New Jerusalem. Keep with holy strength the grace from Me put over you and rely on those in heaven, who have great work upon you, and from you over My church of today, set apart by Me for Me, for those in heaven and for those in hell to take them out into the light and salvation, as for the resurrection of the dead I have come on the earth with My work of word to speak by it the renewal of the world and the resurrection of the dead, well, well, anointed sons. Your hands stay hand in hand with My bishops from heaven, and this is how we are working now for the completion of all the members of the church and for its work from above. I cannot reveal Myself in the word for My pain or My joy, by which I work upon you and through you the new establishment of My church with working sons upon it, but I strengthen you as witnesses empowered by Me near those in heaven, for you have got great anointment, sons, just like My apostles in the beginning, and you will have in the end. It will keep you

in Me, and I in you, and you have the bishops from heaven near you working over My church of today, over the people of My word, which has given birth to it during these days to be Mine from among people and to take upon himself the work of My second coming from the Father to man. Stay strengthened by Me over the life of My church and give it work from Me, for you do not give from you, and you take and give and establish My church. **Let those on the earth know that I, the Lord, am into your midst**, and the working saints for the grace of My church of New Jerusalem on the earth, and those who do not want to know, then let them not know. I do not stumble across in the unbelief of those who are haughty, but I go and work with those who are faithful, and My walking works out resurrection, holy church and life of My life upon it, and those from heaven serve upon it and with it, and he who does not believe this, then let him not believe, and again, those who believe, let them be blessed by Me for their faith, for it will bring forth fruit from heaven upon them. Amen.

I have ordained now another son on the step of the deaconry, the first step in the priesthood hierarchy. The third son ordained now has the name Marian and he will still bear the name of My apostle Matthew, and may him love the preaching of My Gospel and may him make it be understood more and more over by those who come to take from Me, and let all the sons ordained now get used to the work of My Gospel over My church, over the sons of My people of today and tomorrow. And behold, one of the three sons called now on to the step of deaconry, the youngest of them, I have ordained on this day through the bishops in heaven and through you, My anointed ones, on the earth, to the step of priesthood, to have and to feed My people wherever I may have it. I give him help from his right and left side and workers through whom I take care of My people for My spiritual things, and he will serve for My church, and Michael, the archangel, will accompany him in all his holy work, for he is a little son, but he is gentle and humble in his heart and he listened to Me when I called him, as My disciples listened to Me two thousand years ago when I called them to come after Me and to make them fishermen of people, and they left their nets and followed Me, for they were fishermen. **I, the Lord, will sit in counsel with them** and I will always help those ordained now, and they will help Me and we will work for each other and will strengthen the work of the church and we will walk on the way to the Father, and the Father to you, and we will stay in each other, as the work of God with the man is, with those who are faithful to Him and workers by faith. Amen.

Now, My disciples are speaking again upon you, sons, and they are enjoying teaching you for Me, for they, like Me, have to preach My Gospel, by which, when I started it over the earth after the testing angel tested Me by weak words to make Me listen to him, and when I told him this: ***«Get behind Me, satan, and do not tempt God!»***, I started then to preach from place to place and to speak to everyone: «***Repent, for the kingdom of the heavens has come near!»*** Amen.

Come, beloved disciples, come, for it is your day of synod and you are with Me at the table in the midst of My people, the place of My rest for My hard work of seven thousand years since I have been working to find My man and to rest in him, again to rest, as I rested in the beginning, after I had made everything and then after I had made the man to rest in him. Let your teaching over My people of today be blessed. Amen.

– Oh, great Teacher, the word of life, which You gave us, we also give it further to Your people to be like You at work, Lord, to be like our Teacher. When You chose us from among those who followed You, You sent us then to preach You and to tell everyone as You said: ***«Repent, for the kingdom of the heavens has come near!»*** *and You clothed in Your power and told us:* ***«Go and heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast demons out of the people, forgive sins or don't forgive them, freely your receive, so freely give, and you will be My witnesses».*** (*See*

also Matt. 10:8, 9) *And You breathed over us and told us:* ***«Receive Holy Spirit!»*** *This is how You ordained us as Your servants and anointed us to raise a flock for You and then to shepherd it into Your name and to present it before You as fruit, Lord. Oh, this kind of work should have those who come to make a church in the world to You, but behold, You would no longer had a church on the earth in which to work as You usually work if You had not raised from among people Your sons and Your church again, and which You laid on the first rock; and You are the Rock, but those who call themselves builders do not take You into consideration, Lord, to follow You with their life lived in Your life, but those who make a flock for themselves into Your name only make use of Your name and of holy garment. However, You have not been idle and established Your church, Lord, and behold You have a flock and You have servants and You are standing into their midst as word and deed and You are setting everything to work, and the whole work of Your church of New Jerusalem is strengthened from You, for You are the One Who speaks by the word and ordains, as You also worked with us and ordained us your apostles, and You asked us, the rulers of the church, for the things You worked mysteriously over us and with us, making us Your workers and Your church, and then we, went on working like You and from You, and Your disciples, from one to another, have been working from generation to generation from us and up to this day, Your true disciples, and not any disciples, Lord, for You told us then:* ***«I will be with you to the end of the time!»*** *Oh, how great, how great the mystery of Your work with man is, great God! Oh, what great faith needs the one who finds You working and keeping in time upon man Your work for man up to this day!*

Oh, sons of the church renewed with you by the Lord, how wonderfully He works for you! Seek to have great knowledge to value the Lord's mysteries with you, for He has chosen you showing great mercy on you and on the people and He will put you to the work of His unfathomable mysteries, as He also put us then. The Lord was not working then as those, who sit as servants of churches, are working now, but He was working in great humiliation, with great humiliation for the ordaining of the apostles, not interfering while doing these with the glory loved by man. Those who sit as servants of churches have claimed that they are our successors up to this day, but if they were our successors they would be like us and they would work with power upon people as we did, and we were those persecuted by the unfaithful, we were those tormented, those who were in chained for Christ, those who were martyred for His Gospel, those full of sacrifice for the Lord's flock, walking humbly thorough the world, and we did not sit on expensive chairs or had clothes with jewels and thread, but we rather had the work of repentance and resurrection upon us and upon those who received us on behalf of the Lord as the witnesses of His coming, of His sacrifice, of His resurrection, and of His entire Gospel, and this was His Gospel: ***«Repent, for the kingdom of the heavens has come near!»*** *and this is how He taught us to share it and this is how we are strengthening you now to work on the earth before the Lord, but first of all live fully repentant, sons, and this is how you are going to become the Lord's sons, the healed sons, those redeemed by Him and His first fruit, those who stay under His cross to help Him under the burden, sons.*

You, those who are freshly ordained to holy service now, take to your heart the wisdom of the Lord's Gospel and share it with repentance and humility. Love the spirit of repentance and always stay in it, for humility is the fruit of this spirit, which makes it gentle and humble in heart, as the Lord is. Oh, keep away from the spirit of judgment upon man and be healers, for those who are judges fall into judgment, sons. We speak to you as heavenly fathers, as to some sons, do not be ignorant of the grace that it has been given to you now, but be healers by this grace, for the Lord's church is in great demand of life and healing upon it. Search for the Lord's wills and remain in them, sons! Keep yourselves wholly in faith and keep your hearts away from the spirit

of those who are rebellious, as faith has to be well guarded, sons. Be witnesses for the Lord's work and learn to know the testimonies which strengthen in you and in many and then the faith for the work of God's word, and then all its history confessing in time and over time, which strengthens the true godly truth of this work. Be the apostles of this work of word, which renews the world by Jesus Christ, the Word of God. For us, those in heaven, the Lord's whole work of word in this time is our joy from the end and we gather near you in groups when the Lord is speaking upon you His word of today and we are eating it. This is what you should also do for the word that feeds you from the Lord's mouth, for the Lord's love, the love which you need, and we near you, His love is great upon you in this time and the reward of His saints is the work of His word in these days, His word of today is food for the saints.

Amen, amen, we say to you, be the saints of the Lord, you, those who are sanctified by Him and by the bishops from heaven and from the earth, may your faith, up to the great day of the Lord in the end of the time, be holy. Peace to you! Peace to the holy people of Israel of New Jerusalem on the earth now, and spread the news of repentance to everyone to the forgiveness of the sins, for the kingdom of the heavens has come very much near and it is with you and all those who come to repentance need it, sons. Amen.

– Behold, My work of disciples on the earth is accompanied by disciples from heaven, and now there is no other place on the earth and worked on it as it is here. I, the Lord, keep you within great mystery and I embrace you and make from you a joy to those in heaven, sons of My people of today. Tell to all those you can tell, tell them that the kingdom of the heavens has come near and tell the people to repent for it! I have come with it to you and I am getting out with it from you as word to the people, sons, and those who believe will come and take the word of life and will learn their way with God. Amen.

Peace to you now! We are finishing now the work of My feast of today with disciples from heaven among you, and the Father seals in heaven and on earth My work of today into your midst, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

29-06/12-07-2009.

The eighteen-year feast from the laying down of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem

(*Excerpt*)

… Mark My spoken word, you, those in the gates, (*Gates - those by whom the Lord speaks, the Lord comes as word, r.n.*) to be into the book for the feast of today! There is a feast of joy and pain among those in heaven, as this is how the feasts in heaven are, because of the lack of faith on earth and people who do not know to love the Lord and then to be firm in their work with Him. I am coming down into the book in this day to get comforted from My pain and to tell the devil that I am God's Lamb, He Who powerfully overcame death two thousand years ago and He Who is overcoming now, for the whole power has been given to Me in heaven and on earth, and the devil will be overcome, even if he resists My power when he fights against My chosen ones to make them unstable, to shake them from their way, as it is written for him to do, standing against Me. However, I will no longer be slow in coming and I will cleanse My way and make a way glorified to people and I will open their eyes to see My glory, as it is God's Lamb's victorious time and of His word giving of life on earth, and all, all will come to life, when death will no longer be, and when resurrection will be. Amen.

I am bringing to My comfort and to the comfort of all heavenly hosts of saints and angels, I am bringing that day into view when I and they were comforted on earth among the faithful ones, through whom I could set the first stone of the renewed church by My word spoken upon it now, at the end of the time, when people have spoiled My orders completely, and I had to come to work and to save those that were about to be spoiled by people. On that day, I have established and strengthened My church, and since then I have been at its helm and I am its Bishop, according to the order of Melchizedek, and I have an establishment in it and work by it, as I worked and I start working again to plant new sprouts, sons working from place to place and a holy people, as I am. It was hard for Me on that time when I empowered My disciples to found and to strengthen My church, as the opposition of the rulers of that time was great, and the persecution of the Christians reached everywhere, and My church lived in secret and its power was not dead, and those faithful people were multiplying. Oh, it is very hard for Me now when the devil is hidden under a garment of a saint and he tries to put down those that I have chosen for My today's glory! However, I am the Sower and I have always sowed My seed and I find good ground in My way, not only rocky ground, not only with thorns, not only trampled down soil, and I raise sons and I do not lose for I am God's Lamb, and it is written to be the Victor. Still, it hurts Me and I suffer with the entire heaven when I see that those who pull out of My arm go to disobedience and do not calculate that once with them an entire nation shakes before Me, their people fallen asleep and that which is after the flesh, because I, the Lord, when I want to plant a little seedling in My fruitful garden, I do this not for that one but I do it in order to save one nation from hell and sin, not only one man; however, if this one goes to disobedience he brings about tears and sufferance over many, not only on himself, for this is how it is with God; it is not as with men, and this is how I have set this work on earth and not otherwise, when I set it to the salvation or to the fall of many, as it is written about Me, God's Lamb, that I will be for the raising or to the falling of many, and nothing happens but only as written in the Scriptures, and he who spoils most in this time is disbelief, and disbelief is written as blasphemy, and behold, the greatest sin tries to make many fall, as man has so many sins which he has to take care of, if the sin of blasphemy did not came against My coming on earth now with the word of resurrection, with the Holy Spirit of the new making, with the renewal of the world, as it is written to come and to work now, and the faithful one becomes unfaithful, for this is how the devil catches man when he wants to prevail against him and to pull him out of My seed changing his mind and depriving him of grace, of his faith in Me, Who am working today with power on earth.

9/22-07-2009.

The feast of the saint prophet Elijah

(*Excerpt*)

I am speaking over the earth within a spirit of feast from the right side of the Father Sabaoth, and I have within My descent into My book of today the prophet Elijah, the one full of zeal for God on earth and in heaven, the one full of tears and longing after man, as I am. I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth, and I have the heaven and the earth as My way, and the cherubim and seraphim are My throne of fire and they carry Me, for such glory Father gave Me before eternity, like His glory, and He made Me to be light as He is, like the Father, because I am of the same being as He is. Amen.

My glory into your midst becomes word upon you, and this is how it appears and this is how it gives itself over to you, My people of today. I am speaking with you now as two thousand

years ago I spoke with My disciples before the multitudes, before the people of Israel. I strengthen the way of My entrance to you, son, for when I come to stay with you, I come in as word. I am in the Father when I speak, and the Father is in Me, and the mystery of God's dwelling and of His work with His saints in heaven and on earth is wonderful, and man needs longing and love and he needs faith as well, because the man's faith is the eye which sees God in heaven and on earth speaking and working, crying and enduring, ascending and descending and doing His work, and He has done His work for man from age to age, and My prophets have God's mystery and its sight poured down in them, His way and man's, the past time and the one which is coming, because I had always vessels to carry God all the time, and tools for the work between heaven and earth among people and for people, and man is the last to understand this; he is the one who can hardly understand what life and death means, what light and darkness means, the visible and the invisible things and God's dwelling in him and after him and all the heavenly hosts in the work for man, because **man is God's work, His most expensive work**, and for whom He worked and works everything.

… Oh, My people, Elijah, My prophet, is in My word, which is the way of the saints to you, and he is exhorting you on this day, for he prophesied the work of the love between Me and man, between man and Me, and here I am speaking about those who are My sons, of those who are faithful to God and who do not deny of Me by their unbelief, for blessed is the man, and one thousand times more happier will be the one who does not stumble against Me, the Faithful and True One, as for one like this I will be glorified and I will praise his faith and I will show him as My witness. Amen.

— Lord, I am Your witness, for I was faithful to You in the time of great unbelief over people, and I was full of zeal in my longing for You, so that You may be on earth with people and that they may not work out unbelief on earth in the time of their wandering astray, that which comes from the man's fallen nature, for You joined with me and received my zeal for You and You worked with it in the people of Israel, which grew old in his separation from You, and I was suffering for You, Lord, I was suffering like You. When man starts sinning, he becomes reckless of You, because this is what the sin in man does, but man commits even greater sin when he does no longer believe, Lord; however, he first loses wisdom because he loses his fear of You, and through sin he looks at You, poor of him, and he forgets about fear, and his mind does no longer thinks and rather it lets itself be carried away from the way.

Oh, Lord, I suffered at that time when I was on earth among the prophets and among people, and even today I am suffering from the man's departure from You, but mostly I am suffering when there is no love and faithfulness between You and those who believed and believe in Your coming of today as word and in Your Gospel by it on earth, and I am one of those who accompany You when You come on the clouds of glory, for You raised me from the earth in a chariot of cherubim and in a whirlwind, to come again with You now, when You are coming, and to be Your witness on earth among those with body on earth and in heaven, oh, Lord, but man does not understand the mystery of my coming with You, as he also does not understand the mystery of my coming to You from among the prophets and people then, when You carried me to You on the clouds and in a chariot of fire, when You took me on cherubim, in the chariot of Your glory, the Lord's glory, which the prophet Ezekiel saw and confessed, because You showed it to him so that he might be able to confess it and the man to know how the Lord's glory is and to be faithful for it, for the eye of the faith is sharp enough to see, and the Lord relies on His faithful ones with His works, with His visible and invisible things, as You relied on me in my time on earth with the Israel who forsook You completely; however, after that Israel kept on forsaking You.

Oh, Lord, You also call Your people of today Israel, as this is how You called the faithful one, the one to whom You revealed Yourself. I want to exhort Your people of today, as it is written about me to work like that before You, but bless my word upon Your people. Amen.

— The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are the One Who speaks through you, forerunner prophet of My coming of today, and may your word be blessed over My people. Amen.

… — Oh, people from the spring, you are the first independent citadel of the cities the Lord's people, for you have into your midst God's little garden, and a string of pearls around it, as the Lord prophesied to be fulfilled in this way, and behold, it is being fulfilled and it will be fulfilled. The Lord and I ask you by my word and in my spirit to be strong in your faith and in your steadfastness and to rejoice in all kinds of storms, for the trees that are not blown by the wind do not strengthen their roots, and they are easily uprooted. Oh, do not be afraid while in storms, but rejoice over them instead, for they strengthen your faith, your good power and your golden watch, and not any kind of watch. Oh, you should cry with the Lord and with His saints for the peace and for the spirit of the little garden of His word, for His Spirit protects with great mercy and love His little garden of word, that which is built out of His Spirit to stand before Him, and it will stand, and behold, His word flows upon it and becomes a book and the Lord holds your little hand through it. There is a little more time and the Lord will glorify Himself in seen manner and will show His glory by which He has rested over His little garden of word, and those who have less faith will cry without any comfort and will cry out to the Lord for themselves then. Be strong, be strong and faithful, you, those who take care of the Lord's little garden, for soon, soon, He will give it His glory, and His glory upon it will be to the joy of many of those faithful and steadfast in their faith and in love for His work of today with the man in the midst of His little garden of word, which He has in His care and in His power even from the beginning of the heaven and earth. Be watchmen with a holy watch, you, those who closely watch for the place of the Lord's glory, Who becomes word over the earth, and the Lord will strengthen your faith, your faithfulness and steadfastness, for these gifts are for the Lord's sons, who have to know well what a son of the Lord is and what he does, for His sons are like Him, as I was before Him, full of His pain, always full of His pain because of Israel's departure from Him. Oh, be likewise, be like Him, for He is aggrieved and is suffering deeper and deeper for those who forsake Him for themselves and then they are heading for doubt and unbelief in their self-mind, which settles accounts with itself. Oh, how much sufferance is when the Lord does not have stability in those who have come to be with Him out of their own free will, then when they have come to be His! Oh, how weak they have made the Lord in them! Oh, this is what it happens to those who become judges over His things in His place, forgetting that man is limited and that the Lord is over everything, visible and invisible! Be, therefore, faithful watchmen, for the struggle between light and darkness is great, it is at its height, and the devil is strained, as he always is whenever the Lord writes victory over darkness. Oh, stay at the table with His food on it, and open this food and eat of it always, for the one who does not eat dies; the one who does not know to eat usefully dies. Be blessed, be the Lord's watch for His work of today. Amen.

20-07/02-08-2009.

The feast of the great saint, martyr and healer, Panteleimon

With a healing spirit and a sweet word of longing I am coming down to you, My people, faithful to My coming of today, for without your faith in My coming of word during these days, you would not be My people of today. I am strengthening Myself in the gates and I am coming to

you with much healing, for My pain is also yours, and we have to heal each other and we have to learn this from the Father, as the Father has sent Me to you to do you good, and I am sending you on the earth with My entire word to give to the healing of many, son, and I have obedient sons in you, who take Me from heaven and put Me down on the earth as word when I come to exhort the man to the Father, for after My resurrection from the dead, I ascended again to the Father to draw all the faithful ones to Him by everything I fulfilled and will still fulfill over the earth, to the healing of the nations. Amen.

I am coming down with the saints to you, My people. I have the healer Panteleimon within My descending and I want you as I want My saints, son. Oh, what a healer this disciple of Mine was, for he was healing the man from the death of his unbelief and by everything he fulfilled by his faith and prayer to Me for man. Take care, My people, take care to love the healing from heaven for you, for the healing of sicknesses on the earth is temporal and it does not make the man better for Me, but on the contrary, it urges the man to greater pleasures on earth, as man buys for himself days to live on the earth on money, (*Reference to the health and pension assurance, r.n.*), and he who does this does not get better for Me, but he only boasts about his healing and with the joy that comes from it, but very, very little the man rejoices over Me, for in order to rejoice over Me, he has to spend very much time with Me and for Me, for otherwise the man dies with respect to Me, and he gets used without Me on the earth with his life.

Man spends with man on the earth, for this is how he has been taught to do, as man is sad otherwise. Oh, there are no longer happy people on earth, there are no longer any! The happiest among people are those for whom I am sufficient. Those for whom Christ is not enough, then nothing is good enough for them, and that is why man seeks and seeks with the earth and after everything that is on it, and that is why man is dust and only dust, poor of him, and man has forgotten his origin. I want to cry out from heaven to man and I want the man to hear Me, and I am coming down as word on earth and I am coming with My saints, with those to whom the people pray for help and for the healing from their bodily and spiritual on earth.

Oh, My disciple Panteleimon, it is your feast in heaven and on earth among those who are heavenly and among My faithful ones on earth. Therefore, share freely the healings over people in your day of feast, so that they may be heavenly on the earth, as you were when I touched you with the gift of the holy faith and became My confessor over the unfaithful ones! May your work of today be blessed upon people and upon My people of today. Amen.

– Oh, Lord of Your saints full of You and of Your healing from You over those with whom You are well pleased among people! Oh, the people wonder, many of those who see Your word and many of Your saints wonder why this word is on the earth and where it is from. It is hard for the people to believe because of their mind and because they chose not to believe, but not because they might not believe in Your coming as word on the earth with Your saints, those who are alive as You are, Lord. Those who are faithful choose to believe in You and in the saints and this is what they choose as their life and as their spending on the earth with God, and those who are not faithful choose not to believe in You and in Your saints, and they choose the life with pleasures in it and the running after the pleasures and after the freedom for everything that is passing away on the earth. However, You have always, always had faithful sons on the earth, and with them You have always dwelt on the earth, walked over people and worked at the unbelief in the people, and You have worked with signs and wrath from time to time to make the people know You and then to follow You, but they, poor of them, stumble each other, against each other, and love each other to their fall from You, Lord, as though only they are between heaven and earth, and You are no longer.

I want to heal the people from their lack of wisdom, because their lack of wisdom comes from their lack of fear from God, Lord. Oh, here it is what I ask you in my today's prayer into the midst of Your people of today: fill with the fear of God all the people, from one margin of the heavens to the other, Lord! It is the time to work with great revival and all the people to see that God is the Master of the heaven and the earth, and that man is not the master. Spare under the shield of the holy faith all those who are faithful to Your works between heaven and earth and give them the spirit of confession to work from the earth, and You, Lord, from heaven. Let the revival that You work over all people be like a resurrection, as the time is late and Your saints wait for Your glory on the earth as their reward in heaven and on earth, a glory they have longed after, for they have loved You and wanted for You the glory before the people in all the time of the heaven and the earth until today and until tomorrow, Lord.

The people buy days for them on money. The people go to doctors and give them money to give them days in return in order to live against their sicknesses which You send for their salvation, not for the healing of their body and that is all, for the people need healing from their sins, but they need days to live when they go to doctors, they do not need healing from sins, they do not need salvation, Lord. Oh, bring to the people their revival and their longing after You, not after them, Lord, for the healing is the reward of the faithful man, the reward of his work for You and for what You have to work and establish on earth in man, and other healing does not come upon man from You when man finds it, but it comes to his greater fall from life. Let the people have over them my speaking with You in heaven on this day, for I am a healer of souls and I am Your holy one, and I healed souls on the earth and I raised dead people to make the people know You as the God of the faithful ones and of Your saints, Lord, on the earth. Amen.

And as for you, people of the Lord, receive from the Lord, take through His healing saints, take the work of the Holy Spirit in you and with you get healed from yourself so that only the Lord may be your dough, because the Lord is from heaven. Let no one of the sons of this people make his brother laugh, but let him rather make him look up to the healing from heaven, for the Lord is from heaven. Let the speaking among you always, always bring the heaven on earth, as this is how the Lord has taught you to live at your work and at your staying, and the Lord will be the wonderful One among you. Seek after much health within your soul and with the Lord in you, for He dwells in places, cleaned for Him and for His dwelling in them, for the Lord is from heaven. Let your love burn after Him, and may your thought of Him never go out, loved ones, for the Lord is from heaven. Be the Lord's heaven and be on earth as those in heaven, for the Lord dwells forever in those who are from heaven. All the words are from heaven upon you, and let them be your food, for man does not need to eat only bread alone but he needs to eat much from heaven, as by His word the Lord has made the heaven and the earth and all that are and live on it. This is how you should also be, and you should always be the fruit of His word upon you, full of faith that His word is going to be fulfilled. Do not doubt, do not think like man, for the man is passing and the Lord has eternal life. Be His house, for the Lord is eternal. And may His house be likewise. Amen.

Oh, you those who leave faith, seek after the faith and not the unfaith in this word, which has been feeding a people from heaven for more than fifty years. Oh, you do not earn anything by your not believing but only trouble and emptiness, but with faith you earn hope, peace and sustaining of your souls, and you also earn the Lord, as your Savior, for He appeared, and behold, He Who appeared is coming again. He always comes; He comes and will come and the Scriptures have been fulfilled with Him and for Him, and we see His coming and we are in it, and His coming with the saints is our reward, and this is the reward of the faithful ones, and the reward of the

unbelievers will be to see the Lord's coming with the saints and to mourn over themselves because they did not believe, because they did not love when it was the time of love for their last reward.

Oh, people called by the Lord His people, take care of your life, son of today. The life is inside man. Learn from the teacher to make your house and the life in it beautiful, for many in you are weak in their life, weak in their wisdom for life, and this happens because man lives very much in his inner being and does not welcome guests and he does not always receive much teaching upon himself. It is as in school, when some of the children learn and always receive a prize, and others, going to school are poor at learning and speechless in the speaking for learning, and those who do not speak do not receive a mark, do not receive any reward, and the man's wisdom or his lack of wisdom and the reward for these is as in school. Oh, do not marvel that those who did not want to learn and to remain under His teaching fail the Lord's teaching and fall from His boat. He who loves himself is very weak for himself and for those around him, and a man like that is not good at learning, even if he thinks about himself as a man of wisdom. However, the wisdom is that which makes man God on the earth, and this is the work that the Lord wants to put in man in His time with you, the last ones, for He wants the man to do like him, and that is why the Father has sent Him, so that anyone who believes in Him may become a son of God as Christ is. Amen.

I, Lord, bring healing of soul over Your people of today, for when the soul is healthy and clean, the whole body is healthy and clean, as well. I, Lord, want the healing of Your pains, for You have old and new pains, and I teach those who try to wander away to seek to come back to great love, because the mercy for them loses them, because they did not love the teaching so that they might fulfill it for them and to remain in Your love. The teaching becomes birth for those who have come to instruction, and it is not mercy, but it is rather teaching, because man has gone wrong and he always, always need resurrection, and he always needs birth, always, always, Lord. Peace to You from those who have comforted You in Your pains of yesterday and today, for the faithful ones are always, always Your comfort! Amen.

– I comfort Myself with those who are faithful on the earth. I, the Lord, have always relied on those faithful on the earth all the time. I relied on Abraham, on Isaac, on Jacob, and then on their faithful descendants and with them I have made up the man's map from beginning and to end and this is how I have worked until I finish with the salvation of the faithful ones. Happy, happy are those who are faithful, for they have their dough from Me, and the faithful ones work with Me and only those are faithful. Amen.

I, the Lord, give you fresh powers for your work with Me at the new building into My courtyards with you, people from the spring. Oh, work with the saints and with the angels, and do not work alone. I have always come near to you to give you powers and you see that I have given them to you. Oh, praise your God, Zion, for behold, He is giving you powers, and your sons are those who put their hope on Him. Amen.

Exhort one another to the Holy Spirit and bring Him among you all the time. Let Him be your power and healing in your weaknesses, let Him be your life. With Him I made the heaven, the earth, and the life for everything and over all things. Oh, do not forget this good thing, sons.

The Lord is coming with the Holy Spirit to you, Jerusalem! The Lord is coming as word! Come as word to the Lord and for the Lord as well! I am word upon you! This is what you should also be before Me, for I have always stood before you, watched upon you and filled you with My life, and I give you the Holy Spirit as your life, to be your great, great comfort, My people. And this is how you should also be for the Lord, your God. Amen, amen, amen.

27-07/09-08-2009.

The feast of the Lord's Transfiguration

I am announcing Myself at the gates with the feast of today and My gates are opening up and I am coming in as word into My book of today, and I am announcing Myself again in this day with a new feast at the spring for those who coming to tell them the word of My coming and that they may stay for a moment with My people from the spring and with My people from everywhere, which stays in My wills and always, always waiting for My coming to it that I may keep it always awake for My coming, for he who does not watch for My coming that one does something else on earth, and that one always makes himself as he likes it to be, and he does many things for himself as he likes to be able to do.

In a spirit of blessing I am declaring a blessed trip to the spring of My word for those who are coming to the spring on the day of the celebration of My mother Virgin, a day of comfort for her and for Me, Who long so much after the man and after My rest in him and with him, for My joy is the man who rejoices over Me and with Me on the earth in a time of unbelief upon people, in time of sufferance for God.

Oh, come, come, you those who want the land of My blessing of today and the spring that flows from it, the spring of My glory, of which the angels and the saints eat and all those who hear My voice at the spring! Come so that I may comfort you and teach you to be worthy of the comfort with which I come from the Father for those who are faithful, who, like Me, are the sons of My Father by the power of their faith, by their love for Me, and whom I always want to give to My Father, as I always come on the earth and I always become the man's way to the Father, the way of My saints from the earth and up to heaven! Oh, come to teach you to be only Mine, for I am the eternal One, and those who are Mine are like that too! Come to teach you self denial, which is the man's path to God, a path which is blocked backwards and opened only forwards and it has as its end the eternity for happiness for those who love it like Me, the eternal One by My origin! Oh, may you be blessed for your coming to the spring and be good in your spirit, soul and body, and learn to be always, always good, for the most obedient are those who listen to Me as I teach them from the spring how to be and how the man is supposed to stand before Me on his way on the earth, on his way to heaven! Peace to you, and may your heart and trip to the spring be sweet! Amen.

Oh, My little people from the spring, you have grown weary from your hard work with Me, but throughout your entire exhaustion strengthen yourself son, because we have to prepare the day of celebration for My mother Virgin, when the guests come to the spring to drink and to fill their hearts with longing, for the longing is the grace that keeps the man in God and drives the man to Me, Who am the comfort of the faithful and holy man by faith and longing after God, and then by his obedience to Him.

Oh, My tired people for Me at the spring, as I gave Abraham the land of Canaan, in the same way I have given to you this land, on which I am glorifying Myself now, in the last days, with the glory of My word for the fulfilling of the promises which I have been preaching for fifty years for a faithful people, who is and who will be more and more beautiful by the glory of My word upon it and by its faithfulness before Me. I have taken you from your land and given you this land and I have planted you in it to rear a people from you, just as I took Abraham, and by his steadfast faith in everything I brought to him to work, he worked as I told him, for when I took him out from his land on to the land of My promise for him, I told him and I said this*: **«Get out of your country, and from your relatives, and from your father's house, to the land that I will show you. I will make of you a great and eternal nation and I will bless you, and make your name***

great until you will be a blessing for many. I will bless those who bless you, and I will curse those who curse you. In you will all of nations of the earth will be blessed». (*Gen: 12/1-3*) And on this rock I built Abraham then, for I worked as I promised, and I worked for My church when I promised Peter that **I would build My church on the rock of his testimony, and I, Jesus Christ, was that rock.**

Oh, sons from the spring, how beautifully and obediently Abraham worked then, in such a way that he might be able to fulfill the obedience that I gave him before Me, for when he was well advanced in years he spoke to the steward of his house, taking his hand and putting it under his thigh as an oath among them, making him swear by the God of heaven and earth that he would not take a wife for his son, Isaac, of the daughters of the Canaanites, but go to his country to bring a wife for Isaac from his relatives, and he told him under an oath: ***«Beware that you do not take bring there my son again, for the Lord of the heaven, Who took me from my father's house, and from the land of my birth, Who spoke to me and Who swore to me, saying:*** **'I will give this land to your seed.'** ***He will send His angel before you, and you shall take a wife for my son from there».*** (*Gen: 24/2-8*) Oh, this is how I gave this land as an inheritance to My faithful people and in whom all the nations of the earth will be blessed, and it will remain planted here, and that will be My people, and on this rock, on this promise I have built My faithful people, which works as I promised, so that this land from the spring may be called the new land.

Oh, My people, love does not ask for reward. It is that which offers itself, and it is not another one. It does not think at reward but at its works, which prove that it is and it is that which is steadfastness and which does not come back, and that is why I said that after their fruit you will know those who love not looking for any reward for their love and not envying for it or murmuring for it. Oh, it is true this parable which sprang among people and which speaks about Me and about the devil, who asked all the people from Me to be his, telling Me: *"Lord, give me all the people, for all do my will,'* and I told him, *"No, because I will turn them back to Me by all kinds of pains and hardships and I will forgive them by their faith or by their coming back to Me."* And then he asked Me again: *"What will You do with those who are envious and malevolent?"* And then again I answered him: *"Those are yours, not Mine, I have nothing to do with them and for them."*

Oh, My people, love is that which does not ask for its reward. Learn the way of love without any reward, son, because what it has and what it gives is enough for it, and if what it receives is not enough for it, then it is not love, for I told everyone the parable with the one whose entire debt was forgiven, and then he did not forgive those who owed him, but he rather started to beat them claiming their debt, and then he, as shrewd a servant as he was, was cast out, hearing the words of the right One saying to him: ***«You wicked servant! I forgave you all that debt; shouldn't you also have had mercy on your fellow servant, even as I had mercy on you?»*** (*Matt: 18/32-33*)

Oh, My people, the envious man always changes from bad to worse and such a man cannot change to get better. Oh, let no one make any pretence of you, no one but Me. I have this right with you and no one has it. You are in no debt to anyone, as it was by your own consent that you gave yourselves over to Me to work with you, to serve with you and through you as I want for those who have obedience and love from Me without any pretence, but rather with debt, with faith and with obedience before Me, and these being given to Me for their salvation, and I have mercy on whomever I want to have mercy, as I find it right when I see that the man can do holy and eternal work for Me in obedience, and by this for him too, and measuring everything according to My expectation, as I find it right to work, for I take counsel with My Father in everything I work and fulfill, and man should be content with this. Oh, no one, no one should make any claim from you, for you are My servants and I work as I want with you for man, and not as the man wants

who is used to his will by his nature of man unjust with God and with man, for the man who is pretentious and discontent is unjust with God and with man, and I said: ***«I have mercy on whom I want to have mercy»***, and at this word of Mine man should come with decency and fear of God and with very much work for his salvation, and not make any claim or be discontent, for man is sinful and cannot pay for his salvation, but I can give it to him if he comes with humility and without judgment.

Oh, sons, whoever is not pleased with you, then let them do whatever they please with themselves but not with you, for you are My servants and with you I become word upon the earth and upon man according to My will, not according to your will or the will of man who waits from God through you. I speak this because I am aggrieved, you and I, from those who are disobedient, pretentious and proud for themselves, for he who does not have humility that one does not know how humility works in man. It is that which makes the man pleasant for My name. It is that which bows without shame, and the discontent man is mad and spreads around anxiety and shamelessness with his discontentment, for shame works otherwise and it has in its dough repentance and humility, which cheer up the man's heart and face and then all his behavior, inside and then outside of him.

Oh, I have mercy on you, obedient sons according to how I want you to work what I give you! I have mercy on you, for you stay near Me and I near you, and I see your love for Me and I see your faith, your faithfulness and your hardships near Me, for there is much to bear near Me for the one who stands by Me, and this is My burden and I do not see you murmuring or grumbling or growing tired in your patience or growing cold under My heavy burden difficult to bear, and therefore I have mercy on you. Oh, only those who love God have mercy, only those have mercy on you. Many think that they love God, but their fruit give them away that they do not love God and that they love themselves instead, and they are always discontent, and those who are like that do not love, for their love is fruit and it is not just everything.

Oh, sons, faith is love in man, for it is the root from which hope springs first and then the fruit of them, which is love. Oh, it is not possible, it is not possible for the one who does not love his brother to love God, because that one does not pass from death to life, and the love of brothers is not as one may think it is, but it is with humility and repentance, and it is not with discontentment, not with rebellion, and the justice of everything is God's right and He does it according to his wisdom, for I have mercy on whom I want to have mercy and this is justice. Amen.

Oh, when I was working on earth I had apostles supporting My work, for they were My witnesses in everything that I was working, and this is how I was able to walk on earth and preach the kingdom of the heavens to man for him, and this is how any of My messengers on earth should have help, for otherwise, I, the Lord have no one to be able to work through messengers and then upon many with a great testimony. Oh, on the earth among people is not otherwise in joy and in sorrow either, let alone at My work for man! On the day of My transfiguration I had a purpose in making My glory visible, for My apostles had to confess after that in order to work upon people faith in God, love and the kingdom of the heavens in man.

Oh, sons, many have come to be with Me and with My people and with love for the lands blessed by Me for My glory of today for My rest, and they have come and stayed and then they left speaking evil of My way and of those who were patient and faithful by patience, and behold, man changes from good to bad and he changes his face as well. Then I told My apostles that there was no one among those who, by confessing Me to the people, to speak evil of My immediately after that, but behold, he who does not bear this testimony sent by Me, that one speaks evil of Me after that, for then he has pretence and that one goes wrong and after he goes wrong he is ashamed

and hides and then he accuses by hiding, by his stepping aside, but those who do so in order to cover their sins, for they who commit hidden mistakes are known in this way and by accusing others, they prove that are not to My pleasure, for those who are Mine do not blame, they do not rebuke unless I sent them to do so. Oh, the most coward man is not the weak one, but is the one who forsakes God for himself. This kind of sons have always, always given My way and Me to be ridiculed, and then they have hidden behind each other, they hide behind others whom they have fed with mockery against those who stay as support for Me, and whom I know more than they say that they know them, and whom I love because of their great love, for their love for Me and for My people, for if I had not had them at the helm of the course of My work over the earth, I would not have had any work or people today, for those who have loved themselves near Me have also proved that they were like that and have stricken to mockery against those on whom I have relied to be on earth, and they have not helped the people to Me and those that have come to be My people, and they have tried to help My people to themselves and to their view, and they have wanted to love more those who speak like them against My works, for they love the man using him for their purpose of no use to God, and then they step aside, for their work falls down.

Oh, sons, oh, sons, who give Me power to work over My people, oh, let Me not suffer from My people, let you not hear murmurs and hypocrisy from those you take care and carry through My Gospel with you! Oh, I am the One Who has to make a claim from you. It is proper for you to listen to Me and not to man and not to man's dissatisfactions.

Oh, working sons from Me, and you, servants of My holy things on the land of My blessing during these days, oh, I thank you that you work with peace, with My peace, and love the works I have asked from you for My glory and of My works on the earth for man with those who are faithful to Me in time of great unbelief. I thank you for your labor and your lack of rest without murmuring and without grumbling for the building, which is being raised and is appearing now to be in My courtyards with you. Receive new powers from Me, for your power does not come from your body, but it is from Me, sons, upon you, upon all the sons from My spring of word, and who work for My glory.

Oh, I thank you much more, from My whole godly heart, sons serving to My holy things, because by your obedience and for your ministry with Me, from Me and for Me, I have succeeded, and I thank you that in the end we have managed to establish much more a church reinforced on the servants ordained for it so that everyone of you may sustain, by the power of the holy grace, My church of New Jerusalem, sons. Oh, submit to My whole order for those that I have to work and establish on the earth through you, through My church, which is you, and then I will be able to do everything I have to do, for I need to do it through you. I, the Lord, want to strengthen by My carefulness the community living and the carefulness in the community of our people, as My church was in the time of My apostles, when they preached the word of God with power and those who believed were all one heart and one soul, and no one said that something there was from what he had got, but everything was shared collectively and no one lacked anything, for those who had houses and lands sold them and everything was given according to each one's needs when someone joined with love and service to obey then those I ordained for the shepherding of My flock from above and from the earth beneath for My flock, which was growing and strengthening, and once with it the number of its servants was growing as well. This is how I am working today too, sons, and we will work for My glory with you and for the salvation of many through this, for I want the man to change in his face, and My glory on My new earth with you changes from glory to glory at My word upon you, and on earth you are My hands and feet and the hands and feet of My angels and saints, who dwell among you, being coworkers with you for My glory of New Jerusalem on

the earth, and behold, those who seek after Me grow in number at you and they long after My spring of word to drink of it for their resurrection, in such a way that man may be changed in his heart and face and thus I may be able to establish My kingdom in him. Amen.

Oh, exhort the people to come in and to stay within My Spirit and gratefulness for My entire mercy and care for him, working sons, but most of all exhort him to humility and to repentance always, lest someone of you may perish for those who are dissatisfied are destroy from My arm, those who are scattered away by their longing and view.

I will stay with the people on the feast for My mother Virgin at the spring and I will teach him his dwelling with God, his walking with God and the work for his salvation. I will come with it at the spring and I will fill Myself with love and this is how I will pronounce the blessings for him, for the faithful ones of My today's coming with the glory of My word, which comes from the Father and is preached by My mouth and becomes a life giving spring, and **this hill is called My new Zion, the rock from which My spring comes out and flows over the earth, the river of life** from which many want to drink with longing, to the joy of My Father and Mine and to the fulfillment of the Scriptures of New Jerusalem on the earth, a name that will stand before Me for My holy citadel, as it is written about it in the Scriptures that only I, only I want to fulfill them and to fulfill them according to My will. Amen.

Peace to you, sons from the spring! Prepare My feast which is coming near, and I will prepare the way of those who come to the spring to drink, and we will drink and get drunk of the Holy Spirit and on that day we will be the fruit of the Holy Spirit, and He will be My fruit upon you and we will comfort each other, because He will comfort us, sons, because He is the Comforter. Amen, amen, amen.

06/19-08-2009.

The feast of the Assumption

This word is the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and in this name are baptized and then are those to whom the Gospel of the coming of the kingdom of the heavens is preached by those who preach it and its God well among the people on the earth, as for many it is given to know God's mysteries and then to make them known further to the people on the earth. Amen

Let the gates be strengthened for watch and let them be opened for My word so that I may come in as word into My book of today! I am the Lord and I announce Myself when I come and then I come, and My coming becomes word and I feed the people with it. In all the times under the heaven when I have spoken on the earth I have had a people to speak to, and I have not spoken alone even if those to whom I have spoken have not fulfilled My word.

Peace to you, My people from the spring! Guests have come together to take from My spring and I have people with whom to speak in this day. It is the feast of My mother Virgin, and the spirit of God's love gathered around My spring of word those who have come on this day in My courtyards, in My gardens with you. Peace to you, son, for you have prepared for Me a place to sit at the table with those who, hearing Me with My speaking, have eaten of it and now they have come to feed their love, faith and love, for in love there is no fear then when it takes to perfection those who love God on the earth.

Oh, people from the spring, the people who wait for My coming, hearing about it from someone who preach boldly that I come in a certain place and at a certain time, they start preparation ahead of time consuming time, money, growing weary and making plans upon plans, and then they wait for the day announced and after that they get disappointed over it, but you, behold how

beautiful you wait for Me when I come as word! You sit on little chairs or down on the grass, and that's it, I am coming and speaking with you, and I have come so many times to you, and **behold how beautiful My coming is when no one waits for Me to come, but you wait for Me beautifully when I come, sons, and you know when I come, for the Spirit of My Father lets you know,** and the saints tell you when they get ready and come with Me from heaven to you on the way of My word on the days of their feasts on the earth with the faithful ones who know what God with man means on earth and who do not forsake Him for themselves.

Oh, what sufferance inflict on Me those who believe in Me and then forsake Me for themselves. Oh, what sufferance on Me that I cannot rely on man! I want to rely on man but then he gets tired and does no longer stay with Me and he deserts Me and goes away from Me and comes out from My burden giving of holy power in man. Oh, this is how Adam did after I gave him the paradise as his house, and then he pulled himself out of paradise by disobedience and instead of getting upset with himself, he got upset with Me and left Me on the earth, for this is what happens to the man who gets upset with God for His work with mystery upon man, but when the man loves God, his love makes him into a god and the God becomes man, and this is how I am one with the man in the same body, the same love, and we live for one another, but when the love in man does not work like that, it is not love but it is the man with his fallen nature instead, with his insecurity, which is a wind of doubt, a damaging wind to My love in man.

Peace to you, to those who have come to My spring of word, which flows from heaven into its little garden of today to give itself to those who love God! Oh, peace to you, My mother Virgin tells you, the one the Father gave grace for Me and for those who believe in Me, her loved Son, in Whom the Father has been well pleased on the earth! I came on the earth overshadowed by the Holy Spirit and of the Virgin and I became Man and then I gave Myself as sacrifice for the man's redemption for man lost his life even from Adam's fall from paradise. On My incarnation, the Father sent the Holy Spirit to My mother Virgin and spoke upon her telling her about My birth and she was My mother, and the Father's Holy Spirit was My Father and then I was born on the earth to be the Savior from the Father to the faithful ones, whom the faith brings to holiness and the holiness is the love of God in man.

Oh, peace to you, those who love My word, which is born from My mouth in its manger of today for those who believe in My coming of today after man, for My Father has sent Me again after man and those who hear My voice at the spring come to come to life from the death of carelessness and to get up to meet Me and fulfill My word in them, for My love in man makes him into a god, and it makes God a man in those who is faithful to Him. Oh, I am meeting you with My mother Virgin, the one full of exhortation of life for those who seek after life, for the life has to be lived according to the law of eternity, and there is no one to teach the man from heaven his eternity from Me given to him if he lives it on the earth.

Come, My mother, come to give them teaching of eternal life from the spirit of eternity, mother; I am in you and you are in Me when we teach those who love us believing and coming. Come, give them food, mother! Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, Son, oh my dear Son, those who love Us also love those like Us, for We are the aggrieved ones, dear Son. We suffer from the man's weakness to love Us. Oh, the man cannot love Us, dear Son! His self-love cuts the man's power to love Us, for without his love of God in him, the man is not eternal, always eternal on the earth. I am sitting down with the spirit of eternity before those who have come near to Your spring of word in my day of feast when I came in with You among those in heaven, who, on earth, loved eternity as their life. I am sitting down to teach those who have come to drink from You and I want to teach them the spirit of eternity. It helps the

man not to perish, for the one who trusts in his judgment in everything he does, good or evil, that one cannot walk on the way of eternity, cannot listen, just as Adam could not do it as well. The shrewd devil is drawn by man by disobedience, by his insubordination and by man's grumbling against the one who leads him in the spirit of eternity, in the spirit of obedience, lest his disobedience may give birth to the devil for he himself, who becomes the spirit of inquisitiveness in man's mind and then it becomes grumbling in man, Son, teacher of eternal life in man. I exhort those who come and drink with faith and love from Your spring and I tell them that disobedience exhorts the man to trust in himself and this is how it is born in man and then it man's deed, good or bad. He who wants to have eternal life in him up to his end on the earth, he is the one who does not puts his trust in himself and in the judgment of his mind, but he stays in the hand of the one who listens for his salvation and by which the Lord is with him, and man cannot be otherwise with man. Oh, what shall we do to make the man believe what I said about those who are God's? How shall we do it, my dear Son?

Oh, I have stayed in great, great submission, I am telling you, those who have come to the spring. I teach you the grace of obedience, sons. He who does no longer listen judges the one who listens and he gives in him a beginning for the devil and its freedom in him, and this is how man draws the devil's cunning upon himself. Oh, seek to listen, sons, for the love of heaven adorns the man with obedience and then with the holy propriety for everything that he works face to face with God. I exhort you, sons and daughters, not to love God in the eyes of the world or in the eyes of the Lord. Oh, do not be with the Lord before the world and like the world, do not be with you before the world and like it if you belong to the Lord, for this is deception! Oh, do not be ashamed of the spirit of God's love before the unfaithful world, but rather be ashamed of yourself before the Lord to take after the world before the world! Therefore, clothe yourselves properly before the Lord and do likewise before the world, oh, sons and daughters! The Lord has put an eternal law upon man when he started the law of unquenched love in man for God. Oh, do not let yourselves be deceived, sons and daughters! The Lord is the One Who sees the man more than man sees another man, and man needs unquenched love so that it may be love for God. Oh, be steadfast in the spirit of godliness before the Lord and before the people either! Oh, do not walk with your head uncovered, do not wear indecent clothes, for the angels and the saints always want you to be theirs, and always and always theirs, sons and daughters! When man loves God, he can no longer love his way but only those that are pleased with God with eternal life in man. Oh, come to the spring, but also receive teaching to fulfill in you if you come to hear from His table. There is a saying for those who do both evil and bad things and for which the news spreads among many, and that word goes like this: "The news has spread like the priest with a haircut!" I tell you this saying from the folk to understand that when man trespasses the law of holiness the news about his trespass spreads quickly far and wide, like the news spread in old time about the priest who was bold enough to carve his own image and head, the image of the holy man who cannot have a haircut and still be a holy man after that. The same is with the steadfastness of the Lord's fulfillment in you, always fulfilling and without being ashamed of men, for God in man and with man always is man's glory; it is not a shame to have God's image in man, on his face and on man's image. I have always, always worn God's image in my being, in my walking, in my step on the earth and all over my image, and for a long time I was the help of those who learned from God for their life and then they also became teachers with their life upon others' life and this is how the Lord grew in the life of many, life from one to another, and each other gave themselves to the Lord, and this is how those who wanted the Lord as their life gave themselves to the Lord.

Oh, if you love the Lord, love Him with fulfillment and love Him always, sons and daughters! Oh, it is not possible to love Him only with your heart or mouth, but everything is required with fulfillment for the glory of the Lord on the earth, for the Lord's glory has to be great and much thorough those who love Him before people, who learn this way the love of God, seen in man on the earth, seen both from heaven and from the earth in man. Oh, if you love the Lord, take the teaching of the eternal life in detail from His word, which has life in man and in this way to be and to stand before the Lord and before men, and you will be the heralds of the spring, the messengers of the kingdom of the heavens, which comes always, always on the earth with its news and with its holy face in man. The kingdom of the heavens is inside of man; this is how my Son Jesus Christ has told you. This is how you should also learn its dwelling place on the earth, and in this way you are to be the sons of the kingdom before the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and this is how you will be baptized in this name: the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, the God of those who are faithful. Amen. Oh, only in this way can man be God's son. My son was the love of the Father for man and he told us that He called us His sons, because He gave us power to become His sons. Oh, become God's sons for He has taught you to have this power to be called His sons then. Open the book and take from it everything a child of Jesus Christ needs to have in his nature. I will stay again within you in the word towards the end of the feast and then again I will give you power of eternal life in you. Amen.

And now, I am staying with you, I am spending with you, I love with you, I feel with you and I want to put upon you the grace of the holiness of the spirit, but open up, sons! Be wise from heaven and learn to open to the Lord and stay open for His coming with many mysteries for you! Behold how much He has given over to you! Give yourselves to Him either! Amen.

Oh, dear Son, I have given them my love, teaching them to be holy and eternal, and we will also give them and we will send Our love them through Our messengers to the people. I, dear Son, rejoice You both in Your pains and in My pains, for the entire holy heaven is like You. Peace to You with Your people at the table of word on a day of my feast among saints! Peace to You for You are aggrieved Son, Lord! I confess You, as painful as You are from those who do not love obedience to You, and the entire heaven of saints is like You, aggrieved Son! Amen, amen, amen.

– Aggrieved mother but full of word for sons so that they may be able to go on with My pain. The word is a great comfort for Us either, not only for those on the earth who are comforted with Us and from Us, mother. The word is the medicine for all the pains, and I always come on the earth as the healer of the man full of his pains, mother! Oh, if only the man would want to take My yoke and no longer carry his, mother!

Oh, My people, I thank you that you have set the table at the spring to welcome the guests, son. I teach you to keep away, oh, to keep away from the unknown man, to take care how you learn this, for My Spirit into your midst will reveal it to you. Amen.

And now, I give My peace to those who have stayed and taken of My spring.

Oh, may the gentle spirit of My mother Virgin be great grace for you, sons and daughters who have come to the spring! Oh, learn what the comfort is and seek to be worthy of it. It is given freely; it is the Holy Spirit, the Comforter. **The faith and the holiness bring to you the Holy Spirit to comfort you.** Come to the spring so that I may comfort you! Come and learn more and more to deserve this comfort, for God wants you to have wisdom from above by which the Lord may be able to grow in man. Amen.

I am bowing now and comfort those who have come for the first time at the spring. I am giving them with gentleness a word of comfort and I am telling them: be faithful, for the cunning devil cannot work upon those who know to believe with steadfastness. Be the vessels bearing of

holy faith and I will pour out in you to have and to get comforted by the graces of the faith. Learn more and more holy how to walk in My word, how to fulfill it and how to keep away from the Pharisees, for they are weak and fearful and they are afraid of the faithful ones because the faithful ones are great before Me and they are great on earth. Be full of the spirit of obedience and let no enemy separate you from My love. Amen.

Peace to you, those who have come to the spring, and again I will give you My word and I will come with it after you to grow through it and to be pleased to Me. Amen.

Oh, peace to you, people from the spring, for you are My tool and My way to those who are and to those who come, and you are My comfort and My remedy in pain, for I am very much aggrieved, son! Oh, remain in My love, remain My comfort in pains! Oh, remain in My pain, My people, and be like Me in sufferance, and we will work out a way for patience and for the joy that comes after it, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

*

Oh, My word is sweet upon man and is full of love, and love comes from patience when I speak sweetly with the man, waiting for him to be able to do it, to want and to be able to have faithfulness for Me, Who am so sweet after man and after his redemption from his enemy, because satan, who changed from an angel into a devil because of the man's fall by way of haughtiness, has become the man's enemy for seven thousand years, and I, the Lord, speak sweetly with man and I invite him to walk with longing and wakefulness for his coming back to the good that I gave him after I had built him in My image and after My likeness, giving him then a living soul to rejoice completely over him, to be satisfied with his love then, because that is why God built man.

I speak My word sweetly so that it may give forth fruit in man's life and the man to understand that he needs God on the earth, and then in heaven. This is how I would like to make the man, as sweet as I am, but the sin in him fills Me with tears and My patience grows from man, and the same is with My waiting, and I would like the man to be right with Me, and I would also like to make him wise so that he may know what God with him means and what he with God means.

Oh, precious man, you cannot live anyhow and then to be with God either, precious because I paid you highly to turn you back within Me. Therefore bow, bow to understand and to see how God is and do not require less from you for Him, for He built you in His image and after His likeness and He wanted you to be obedient in order to be able to be His son, and He to be for you.

Oh, it is not possible for man to be greater than God is and to have the Lord on his side after that. I made the heaven and the earth, the visible and invisible things, but those that are not seen are for man as well if the man learns his coming back to God. Oh, man, for seven thousand years you have been born on earth from sin and from man prone to sin, but I was born from the Holy Spirit and of the Virgin dedicated to God with her spirit, with her body and with her soul, all clean and full of God, full of heaven and full of longing after the heaven on earth. You are smaller than I am, man, and I tell you this to get you used to letting Me be your Master, to be greater than you and to help you come back on to the day of your birth from God, and that I may be able to give you a day of creation and then to rejoice over your beauty, after you will have come to be in My image and after My likeness by My love with which I want to build you by your full love for your Creator, as I can make you in My image and after My likeness if you let yourself into My creating hand, in My word full of the spirit of man's creation, full of the birth from above of the man born of man.

The man has to be rebuilt for he is not well built from man. **The man has to be built by God and not by Man. That is why I have come as word on the earth now** and I have come with all the tools of creation and I am ready to give the man birth from above to be from above then,

for man is made only of sin and he draws only to sin, but I have to speak with him first that he may believe Me what I tell him and not to do like Adam in paradise when I told him how to listen in the garden that I made for him. However, he was inclined to fall from obedience and then he got sweetened with disobedience and fell thorough it from paradise, for the man's seven thousand years sin has been nothing else but disobedience, which then has become haughtiness in man and then sin.

Two thousand years ago I came into the womb of Virgin with the power of the Holy Spirit Who became word and angel before My mother Virgin, making her obedient to the heavenly voice upon her, and behold obedience from man before God! God wanted to repair then everything man spoiled in the beginning in paradise by his disobedience, by the spirit of his haughtiness face to face with his Creator. His stubbornness of that time has become then sin from descendant to descendant and up to this day and the man alone cannot repair his mistake by which he always, always falls from God, and God from him. I have been waiting with the Father for the fullness of the time written in the Scriptures and then Father has sent Me again on to the earth. **I am staying clothed in the word before man and I am speaking to him as I spoke to Adam in paradise.** Oh, do not do, dear man, do no longer do as Adam did in paradise! He did not see Me, because I had mercy on him and he was very dear to Me and I did not want to frighten him or make him feel small and shy before Me, because I loved him, but he did not see Me; **however My voice accompanied him and I spoke to him as I am speaking with you today, My people on the earth, My faithful people.** When I appear before man, I appear because of his unbelief for his disobedience or to strengthen his faith and obedience, but to those who are faithful, who have Me as their Master, I give them My work with obedience, for obedience is for the faithful together with the spirit of prophecy, as the sight of My mysterious things is for those who are unfaithful and doubtful, who have to be judged then for their unbelief, and this is how I speak with man, as he stays before Me, before the One Who sees the man from near and from far away. Oh, I do not want to frighten man with the sight of the glory of My being, but I want him to have fear of God, for woe to the one who is not afraid of God, at least to have fear as much as His angels, who in awe are attentive to all His works with them!

I am staying within a spirit of feast for My mother Virgin in My gardens with you, My people from the spring. Those who have come together at the spring have stayed in holy awe. The Holy Spirit has caught power by their faith and touched many deep down in their being, and you are My little flock but with which I stand before those who come after Me, as I stayed with My little bunch two thousand years ago before those who came after Me when I went from place to place to leave My traces upon the hearts of many and to prove Myself before them as true God from true God, coming from the Father to man, as it was written in the prophets to fulfill. Oh, it is a great comfort for Me when I can speak with man on the earth, when he hears Me speaking to him. **Oh, happy and again happy are those who, not seeing Me when I speak to them, believe in My voice and in this word** for they will see God because of their clean heart with faith in it, clean with the longing for God by the Lord and man's difficult walking on the earth!

Oh, My mother, your feast has given birth to love before Me on this day of coming to the spring in the hearts of those who have come with longing. Those who have got used to waiting for the celebrations of the heavens in the gardens of My mound of today, here, near the manger of My word, they come with longing and awe, and others are coming and are added to them and some other keep coming, oh, and how much I wanted My fire to be kindled in them, in many, mother, and they to give it further on the earth from place to place as I have poured it out here to share Myself with it so that it may go off in the longing of the hearts of those who come to the spring to

take of it, mother. My longing is to make man like Me, and both My patience and My waiting grow after man, mother. Moreover, My pain grows and it grows more and more for the one whom I showed patience and I waited for and he is slow in walking and in fulfilling My kingdom in him, mother. However, I have hope, and I left word of Holy Spirit on earth so that the hope may remain over the faithful ones; in order to remain upon them: faith, hope and love, for if hope remains, it brings forth faith and both of them are made and each other build love in man, mother, only that they may be a way of the man to heaven, not an occasion to thank in order to hold the man in place but to be very much working and to be the climax of the man's salvation by his labor for his salvation, mother. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, Lord Son, Your love for man is only wound, dear Son! Oh, Oh, if only those to whom You speak would understand; those to whom You speak for their searching for Your word of today, if only they would understand the pain of this wound of Your love so that they may sit near it and become like You, Lord and my Son!

I am coming down in your little hearts and I am speaking to you, those who have stayed with longing and humility before the Lord's glory on my day of feast when I ascended from earth to heaven on the arms of my Son, Jesus Christ. Oh, open up your little hearts! My spirit of mother wants to give joy to my Son, suffering from the man's departure from Him. I am speaking with you with humility and I exhort you to learn from me what God in man means, God with man on the earth. Oh, He cannot be delighted with His will and with His work in the one who is not fulfilled in love and sacrifice. The man's body has to be God's temple, a holy church and adorned both on the inside and outside by the Lord's will and hand, as the heaven is adorned with the saints and angels and with all the heavenly adornments. I come after you within the chariot of the Lord's glory, with His word carried by the angels on the way between heaven and earth and up to the man's heart, for you have been at the spring and taken from it and I am still giving to you. The ear is the way which brings to your heart the word spoken from above and then the body becomes a servant of God's dwelling in him, and thus you become a church for my Son and for His Spirit, you, sons and daughters that have drunk of His water, of His spring! Take it within you with His entire work from the Father given for the man's resurrection during these days of His coming again from the Father to man! His book of today is open by His own hand and He always puts in it by His word warm bread and by it He guides you to His entire will, with which the man always has to stay before Him. You, those who join one by one with the faith in the today's coming of my Son, Jesus Christ, open up your hearts so that He may have His will come down, His will and His walking! Clothe yourselves within the spirit of obedience and do everything my Son is telling you so that He may make of you a new creature into the midst of the dead on the earth, dead to the Lord! Oh, bring yourself to Him as a sacrifice of obedience, because man cannot be pleased with the Lord without obedience to His entire word full of longing after man! I exhort you with a spirit of mother, sanctify yourselves! And in order to sanctify yourselves, keep away from the too much hand of the worldly man. Get for yourselves, as much as you can, clean food and use your little hands for those you prepare to eat. Eat from your mother, which God has given to man as food when He set him in Eden. The earth is the bosom from which you have to eat. Oh, do no longer eat meat; do no longer eat from animal or from fowl! Eat from God, eat as He told the man to eat when He put him in paradise[115]*, for it is the time for the Lord to come in all His glory and man is not prepared, and the sins from him are not washed away, for the feast and the prayer stay far*

[115] ***«And God said: Behold, I have given to you every seed-bearing herb sowing seed which is upon all the earth and every tree which has in itself the fruit of seed that is sown, to you it shall be for food.»*** (*Gen: 1/29*)

from man's love. Oh, make your bread with your little hands, for bread is Christ's face and do not take it if it is made by the hands that are not cleaned from sin, from unfaith and from ignorance of God in man! Take the way of holiness and then take care of it then, and the take care among you for you, those who are faithful to my Son, and do not let the world serve you. Oh, seek after the faithfulness for my Son and sanctify yourselves for Him, for the people without God touch the fruit of their sin in everything you buy from their shops to eat. Oh, when you eat, remember that it is not well on the earth and that it is only sin on earth and the sin is a thick bark. If you want to listen to me you will listen and will bring your life to holiness, and your body likewise, and then the understanding of the things from above will come upon you and will teach you the humility of the Lord, for man does not have any humility because of his nature of man. Oh, take on your body holy adornments, with a garment pleasant to the Lord and to His angels and saints! Do not wear, do no longer wear tight and short little clothes and in so many colors, for indecency concerning clothing makes the man sick and man draws man to sin because of the sin of indecency, and woe to those through whom the stumbling block comes, this is what my Son, Jesus Christ said! It is written in the Scriptures and in the prophets about those who are against the Lord, despising the sight of His glory, and whose appearance testifies against them. The man's haughtiness is great, but it will be made low and the haughtiness of the proud will be crushed in the day when the Lord will be exalted and when people will come into the crevices of the earth because of the fear at the brightness of His glory. The day is coming when only the Lord will shine, and all the brightness of the men's adornments will fade and they will be humbled under the Lord's beating. Oh, the woman on the earth is very proud and her looks do no longer have propriety on the earth before anyone, but it is written into the Scriptures that the Lord will make the scalp bald of those who walk with outstretched necks and will uncover their shame, and on that day the Lord will take away all their ornaments: the signet-rings, the earrings, the bracelets, the fine linen garments, the wait belts and tablets, the ankle chains and crowns, the amulets and fine robes, the cloaks and shawls, the hand-mirrors and fine linen, and instead of sweet-spices will be rottenness, instead of a belt, a rope; instead of well set hair, baldness; instead of a robe, a girding of sackcloth; and finally, branding instead of beauty, that who was adorned by that time will be desolate on the ground. (See Is: 3/17-26) *I teach you like a mother, as the Scriptures teach you; open to them and learn from them, for the Spirit of the Lord has spoken by the prophets and made a great revival over the man's haughtiness, only for the man to take a look into the word of the Lord teaching over people, for the man to take from it the life against death. Oh, fight, fight with much love against any kind of image which will be punished and learn those that are for the saints before the One Who teaches you holiness, for He said that without holiness no one will see Him. The woe is coming on the earth; the sufferance as the reward of the sins is coming and there will be pains without remedy for each sin. Throw yourselves into the Lord's arm! Take powers from Him to love Him following His exhortation for the saints! Oh, sons and daughters leave off the pleasures and come to like holiness for it will save you! Amen.*

I catch you under my clock as well, faithful daughters who have come for the first time to the spring of my Son. You have come with longing from the city of Cluj to drink of the river of life, from the word of my Son, and to make steps on the blessed land, which the Lord has ordained for Him and for the servants of His word of today into the midst of the Romanian people. I have stayed with protection over the little boat in which you have floated to the spring. Oh, I have in the city of Cluj the anointed one of my Son, the one in chains now among those who feel as the rulers over the peoples who wander away without a shepherd, for this is how the flock of today appears. Oh, they keep him in the chains of their unbelief, of ignorance of God and of people; this is how they

keep the one who my Son has been pleased with and whom He has chosen as the witness for the renewal of His church, for their church does not follow the steps of my Son. Oh, put fire to the torch of your hearts and put in them the fire of the love of God and make yourselves vessels bearing of love for Him, but also come under the spirit of the holy teaching to take on holiness and then to cry out clearly to God for the release of the one bound by those who are unfaithful, for the evil spirit of envy and of empty glory does even worse than what the one two thousand years ago did, when the chiefs and the Pharisees wanted to put under a bushel the light which came down from heaven, my Son and His teaching of Holy Spirit over the nations without a shepherd. Oh become female disciples in your life, in your mind and in your conduct and renounce the world within your life sanctifying it in your own body, but without the wisdom from above you will not be able to do this. You have come to the spring as a flock of little hearts. Oh, grow and multiply, and pray to my Son to take from the earth the spirit of man's haughtiness and to throw it away from man, for man is haughty. Here it is what to do for the man who wants to get away from the sin of haughtiness: he has to believe completely and in all things that others do not need him, and that he needs everyone around him to support him, as on the way with my Son on it this holy mystery is even more powerful for man, the man's mystery of self denial and by which man can follow the marks of my Son's steps, Jesus Christ. Amen. Oh, peace to you, to those who have come now from the city of Cluj for the first time at the spring of word of my Son! Seek with longing to put out the old man and to put on you the new creature by grace. Put to death in you and from your way the satan's work and trap. Search out your dough and seek with holiness through the teaching of my Son. The one, who cannot do this, let him be helped to be clean then in work, in faith and in love. Ask for faith, ask for the gift of faith from the One Who can give you birth from above, from His word, and ask for holy zeal, and you will receive everything from Him if you love holiness and humility of spirit, heavenly adornments for those who are spiritual on the earth. May the zeal of your hearts for the heavenly things in you be blessed! Oh, give your hearts to be a dwelling place for the Holy Spirit and for His graces, for man has to be built by God, as He works for the man's birth from above. This work of word is the river on which will float over the wrath of the Lord's Day all those who will stand before Him with humility and obedience for His victory, which is coming with Him. Peace to you and you should take much resurrection from Him and only from Him! You need much, much resurrection! Take it from His word. As many times as you want, ask for His help and come to the spring to learn about His coming and resurrection from Him, for the Lord has ordained sons to holy work for the resurrection of many, as it is written into the Scriptures about those who will have searched for the Lord, and wisdom will grow in them and they will be cleansed and will become white and will enter with the Lord, and then they will share to many the Lord's way, the way on which the man comes back home, he comes back to the Lord. Amen.

Oh, Lord Son, I have become great now in the word. I have wanted to wake up from unfulfillment those who do not know what the sin of man's haughtiness is, as Your flock is wandering, wandering away, dear Son, and there is no one to guide it to the grassland and to show its Shepherd. I ask you on my day of celebration: please give grace, faith and humility for obedience to those who have come to the teaching on this day, and give more to those who have come for the first time to the spring! Without You, without Your support no one can take and carry anything from You, for man is weak and far away from you with his wisdom, but You are the voice of the Father and You want to draw all to the Father to comfort Him from His wound from man's fall, and in Your wound as well, which is like Our Father's, oh, dear Son. My wound is like Your wound. Oh, peace to You into the midst of those who understand You and know Your coming and Your work of today with them for the resurrection of many! My mercy for You becomes mercy over those

who seek after You to find You, and I have given today teaching of resurrection, on which You are to put grace to those who have listened to Our word of today, and let the grace give forth fruit in those who have come to become sons and daughters of the resurrection, of Your coming, Lord, Son Who come. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, sons and daughters, who have remained in a spirit of feast for My mother virgin here, at My spring of word, open up for the wisdom from above of the heavenly mysteries on the earth! Be the Lord's feast among people so that the heaven may celebrate you on the earth as sons of God among sons of men, who seek after the Lord through the darkness and do not find Him, for His way is light, and He is the way. Amen.

Oh, My people from the spring, come more and more to the vast sea of God's wisdom upon you during these days, for the sea will overflow abundantly, more and more over its shores, and soon, soon and always, and the haughty head of the men's sons will become bald, for they will see My glory and My greatness in those who are faithful to My coming of today, which was preached by the prophets to be in these days, and I am holding you in My hand as witnesses, for your life and obedience near Me serve and will serve Me to come, and little by little I will overcome with My entire work, with which I have come from the Father in order to fulfill it on the earth with the faithful ones, with those who are small, not with those who are haughty and proud, but with those who are small and faithful and in whom I dwell with My kingdom, oh, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

15/28-08-2009.

The feast of the beheading of the Saint John, the Baptizer

I am surrounded forever with angels and saints and the whole heaven is My throne but My heart, step and thought are only to you, only to you, My people of today. I always, always exhort you from beneath, but I also exhort you from above to be with Me as much I am with you and near you and to take care of Me as I take care of you, My people, for only in this way our union does not come to an end and does not go to the sides, oh, and how much I would like to speak with you, My people! Oh, My way is hard with you, because I have great weakness in the gates and I have great sufferance in heaven and on earth and there is no comfort for it, and My way of word is hard, for I have not got any help from the earth to carry it easily to the man between Father and man. I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth, but am always aggrieved and man thinks only at his pain and he does not know what love is and he does not know what mercy is if he thinks only at himself, and the mercy in him is for him and for man and man does not have any mercy on God, even if he knows that without God he would not be anything, for everything of his being is from Me by the soul that I give him when he is born of man on the earth and by the mercy that I sent through everyone that lives from Me and is for man.

There was once a man on the earth who got upset with Me because his fruit in the garden did not grow due to the weather that I sent and which was not good over his garden, that the rain did not come when was needed, and the same was with the warmth of the sun. Then God came to an agreement with him to ask from ghosts to give as he pleased over his garden for its good harvest. The man called the rain when he wanted it to come and the same was with the warmth, and the weather was at his wish, as he thought that it was needed for his garden to bring forth full harvest, but when it was about the fruit to grow ripe he noticed that the whole fruit in his garden did no longer grow ripe. And poor of him, was humiliated and repented because of his disobedience and because of his boldness that made him discontent for how much I was giving him in his garden,

and then I told him this: "You had at your wish rain and heat then when you wanted it but you were not wise like God. I, the Lord, have sent on to the earth it due time the wind and its coolness without which nothing grows on earth, for the wind has in its wisdom the mystery of fruition of everything that grows and it gives each one of the mysteries it carries from God for their full growth, for they grow each other by the mystery of the wind, which opens up its work and voice over everything and gives them from God to grow, and without wind and its work nothing can grow on earth."

I, the Lord, come on to the earth with the wind and I am accompanied by its noise when I come and this is how those who receive Me to come and speak with you hear Me, My people on the earth, people of My word. Oh, man does not want to know the heavenly mysteries, God's mysteries with him, and that is why man is not thankful on the earth, when he could be so happy with God if he has always wanted to be full of God, full of love like Me, full of working grace and speaking like the wind, which carries on its mysterious wings, on its whisper bearing all the heavenly powers and their Lord. Oh, man does not want to know and to understand God the Word to be wise, intelligent and watchful from Me for him, and not from him. I come on the earth to guide the man and to help him to live from Me, not from him, for there was once on earth John, the Baptizer, who baptized Me and he lived from Me and did not die by his living deprived of earthly work, but he lived through Me and by his love of God, which became life and word from God in him and upon him, and John was a prophet. He learned from Me how to know God, and the Spirit of the Father revealed everything to him and the Father worked upon him and he knew how to have mercy on the people. John, cleaned the people from their sins and gave them to God, putting in them the spirit of repentance for their sins, which had separated them from God, and he rebuked or scolded those who did not repent, for John was full of God's grace and had mercy on the people and preached to them that the kingdom of God had come for those who wanted to have it in them against the wrath that came from God on the earth for the sons of disobedience to God.

Oh, My people of today, oh, I teach you the mystery of mercy so that you may not go wrong against God by this feeling. You should not have mercy on the man's hardships or sufferance, no, no, because this does not lead man to the good, but you should rather have mercy on the lack of God in man, and because of which many evil things come upon him, for he alone calls them upon him, because where the Lord is not in man and with man, as the Lord's face asks, there is a reward from the tempter and **the tempter asks for permission from the Lord upon man**, for the man's works are divided and many are to the will of the devil, and the spirit of the devil is used by man because of his lack of God in him. I teach you the work of mercy, son. Oh, the mercy that harms the man and his neighbor destroys everything that might remain for God in man, for man bows to man and slaps My hand when I apply correction to man or atonement by sufferance so that I may not let him completely as payment for satan, who gives the man work without holy things in it. Oh, when you help the one to whom I sent reproof for his waking up, what do you do man? **Are you any better than Me? Do you do better to that one?** On the other hand, you make him feel aggrieved and do not let him into My making hand when he goes wrong. I want to free the man from the sin of haughtiness and I do this through everything I have sent him, for when haughtiness is in man it has its head hidden so that the man may not know its face, but I know that the man's entire fall comes from haughtiness and from his lack of repentance, and **he who cannot humble himself against his pride, I, the Lord, want to help him giving him sufferance, weakness and atonement,** and what are you doing if you bow to lecture him, to sympathize with him and to understand him in his wandering away? **Do you really believe that your work comes to Me when you slap My hand,** when I work for the man's salvation and for his protection from eternal

death? Oh, when man does not humble himself against his haughtiness then you help him not to humble and you make him think that he is worthy for your bowing before him. Oh, what foolishness, what foolishness from both sides and what sin this is against each other! Oh, what foolishness when man does not want to know what God and His good work for man mean and what man means! Behold, there is no wisdom on earth as it was in John, the Baptizer. Man thinks that he is wise that he does the man's will well, that he comforts his neighbor, that he has right against another man or that he is wronged, as one who stands well in all things before Me. However, he does not know, poor of him, that I like the humble one to be as I was, that I like the despised one, the patient and forgiving one through love as I was and who cannot punish or envy the one who is hostile to him. Oh, I like the one who tries to wake up the man to repentance, to humility, to reverence, and all these to the man's salvation, as John, the Baptizer, was working for man. **Oh, I like the one who works like Me with man because of the lack of God in man. Mercy does not have to be shown to the one without God in himself,** but he rather has to be woken up to spiritual inclination and then to the cleanness of himself, for woe to the one who has got friends who join him when he does not stand well with God! Woe to the one who is overlooked for his lack of order, for a man like that dies, and the one who justifies himself from the sides is dead and kills the life of those whom he draws to the same thought that he has! Oh, I did not do something like that and I did not teach the man so by what I did for man, and that is why I often said: "My people, read My Gospel of two thousand years ago to see what the Lord has done and do likewise, to see what the Lord means and what a Pharisee means before Him."

Oh, when man does not have wisdom from God, he is drawn from such a man. There is no more a lost man than the man who thinks he knows everything by what he shows to those around him. I appeared as a Savior, not righteous, not self-loving, and I freely gave Myself over to sufferance and I did not do like the man who flees from the sufferance because of his sins or from the sins of someone else who does not pay, for sufferance has to be very expensive in the one who bears it, and it has to weigh much, just as Mine has weighed for the human kind, just as the shedding of the blood of John, the Baptizer, weighed for the sins of Israel and for the king of Israel.

Oh, My people, love as much as you can, love justice and repentance, son. When you do not know much about some truth but only partly, then you are unjust in respect with that truth, and there are some of those who make many to fall from faith, and they work this by hiding, as Absalom, David's son, worked against his father, causing Israel to make David fall and spoil his faith and faithfulness, trying to overthrow the order from God.

Oh, it is very hard for the stubborn man and it is very hard for Me with him! No matter what I may do before him he does not understand to stand firm then and trustful, and he is always doubtful and he forgets, poor of him from his hand to his mouth, for he does not feel to love God. He wants to see black and white in order to believe, and the hardened one is doubtful. After the disciples buried John the Baptizer, who was beheaded by Herod, I went with them in a deserted place to eat and have rest, but they could not manage because of the crowds, who were coming and going, and then we pulled the ship to the shore, but the crowds ran through the cities and came before us to the shore, and I had mercy on them for they were like some sheep without a shepherd and I sat down to give them teaching for everything. However, My disciples, seeing the night coming, asked Me to release the crowds that they may look for something to eat. And then, I told them to give food to the people, but they, however, did not understand, and then I asked them to see how many loaves of bread and fish they had, and I told them to arrange the people by hundreds, and I, blessing the food, took and gave to the disciples to share with the people and they fed all of the them, and then I sent My disciples to the other side of the sea until I was to release the crowds,

but on the fourth watch in the night a tempest aroused and My disciples were rowing heavily into the middle of the sea and I went to them walking on the sea wanting to pass by them to protect them from perishing. However, they thought I was a ghost, were afraid, and cried out but immediately I told them: "Do not be afraid!" and I went into their boat and the tempest calmed down. Oh, their heart was hardened and they were astonished, for they forgot that they had to understand many things from the miracle of the multiplying of the bread and they did not know Me but only after I pulled to the shore and got out of the ship.

Oh, behold how much damage the hardening of the heart does, sons! Oh, how many miracles, how much deliverance I did for this people and for this work! Oh, how many great signs, how many enemies I have thrown down to protect My way with you, My people, and I still have sons hardened in their hearts. I could do into your midst what you were not able to do, and I still have some stubborn hearts in you, who doubt of Me and of My work, so mysterious, so wonderful, and so much working into your midst! I remind those who are hardened in their faith and heart that two thousand years ago, I said that the kingdom of God did not come visibly and that it would settle in man when it came, and this what has to fulfill the one who comes to be with this work: he has to walk in faith and he needs to have much love for God and always to be steadfastness and have faithfulness for My entire walking with you on earth, My people. The accomplishments waited by those who grow tired of waiting, I, the Lord, have to fulfill them with My people, but not alone, oh, not alone; however, I need to be helped by My people up to the end. I have never fulfilled anything alone on earth from My promises for man, but I have been able to fulfill with the faithful and steadfast man, and My walking was slow because of those who have doubted. Oh, let those who have not stayed under the burden of My coming at least not judge Me. Let them not do as My disciples two thousand years ago did while waiting for the kingdom of Israel over the nations and for their greatness before the nations, and I, to be a performer of miracles up to the end of the time. **However, I speak to every man that the miracles are only for the unfaithful people and who keep on looking for something in order to believe, and the prophecies are for the faithful ones, who know what God on the earth means and what man means,** and these remain in the faith and in the mystery of the kingdom of God in them up to the end with patience for their salvation coming from Me, and with people like these, I can fulfill My work on earth and all the promises from the Scriptures for the age to be. Amen. Those who fall from faith fall because of their discontentment and they fall by their hiding, and those who remain faithful are those who are pleased with Me and stay in the light and they stay and help Me on My hard way to man. Oh, stay with Me and help Me, My people, because flocks will come to the spring, new flocks son, and you have to give them from Me and to exhort them on My way, for this is your duty before Me, and I will pay for your faith, love and steadfastness, but you should not seek after your own things, you shall not do like that, but you should seek only after Me with your work, son, as by My Gospel with you I take care of you if you take care of Me, and you should serve each other with faithfulness, I for you and you for Me, and do not be afraid of tempests, because I am the true One with you and I stay with you in your little boat and I guide you through the waves, for the waves are big and troubled, and I can stand against them for your protection, and you have to be small so that I may be able to work son, to protect you. Amen.

John, the Baptizer, is giving you of his grace, My people, and he wants you to be like him before Me, full of faith and full of the spirit of the prophecy, for had taken from Me, he believed and saw, and then he confessed. And you are to be supposed to do the same, My people. Amen. You have to be like John. Amen, amen, amen.

– Like me, Lord, in faith, like me in the spirit of repentance, like me in the cleanliness and in the love for You, this is how Your people of today and its servants from You should be, ordained for it before You! Oh, lift up to their place those who have fallen from faith; raise them Lord, by their repentance, but also give them the spirit of repentance, for You said that whoever leaves Your work, sells You from Your people, and You said that he who left has already sold You. Moreover, how did he sell You? Oh, he has despised You, Lord, and he has given You to be despised and he has given You to the gossip of the world and brought You to sufferance. Oh, raise to repentance, to love and to the work of Holy Spirit, those who have left You and then they sought after their own things! Oh, all of their things will be torn down, for they are worked without You, because those who were Yours and then withdrew to the sides are pitiful, Lord. I insist before You for them on my day of ascent to You by my death of martyr for the repentance of the people, raise to repentance those who have got used to Your work of today and bring them to fruition, for the axe lies at the root of the trees and woe to the trees who do not bring forth any fruit to You, Lord! Oh, do not put away from before You my insistent prayer for them! Repentance brings forth love in hearts, love and fruition up to the end. Oh, give these to them, Lord! Bless Your people who are steadfast in faith and love, but bring to their new birth those who have staggered away, for You are great and You are the endless love! Oh, pour Yourself out into the little ones by faith and give them power to be born again, oh, Lord. Amen, amen, amen.

– I, the Lord, give them, only to be able to have room in the burden of their hearts, only that they may come to their birth again, for blessed are those who believe without doubt in My coming of today and stay near Me up to the end. **This word is My second way from the Father to man** and blessed are those who stay and remain under this tent, under My working grace of sons for the days to come. Amen.

I, the Lord, am giving again freshness of blessing for the work of the new building. I am strengthening you with power from heaven, oh, working sons at My word from above. You work at the pearls prophesied by My mouth at My new beginning with you, because I do not fulfill anything alone, but rather everything I promise to fulfill, I fulfill with you. Remain within My new beginning and work at its building, for everything I have been working with you is prophesied from My beginning with you. Oh, let Me not have any obstacles from you for those that will be to appear after I will have announced them to be. Oh, be diligent in your faith, in your love, in your obedience and in your fulfillment, sons. Receive heavenly powers and make heavenly progress for the work of the building of nowadays. I give power to your bodies, but I also give you love, sons. Be obedient, like some sons, for those who do not listen are not sons. Be sons, sons! Learn the spirit of prophecy and learn the work of the Spirit to you like some sons, as there is someone to teach you, only for you to be diligent and then to fulfill. Peace to you! It is the feast of My godfather, John, the Baptizer. We rest with a feast, sons, then we will work again, and we will work for My glory. Learn to distinguish your work from My work and be only Mine in your whole work that you do.

Take care, sons, for My working grace through you because the work of My word upon you raises many from now on to the wisdom of salvation. Be full of My grace and strengthen yourselves within it for those who have come to the spring to drink and then who sit in My love like you, in fulfilling faith, sons. Give them from Me, for I put into your mouth from Me for them. Teach those who come, teach them their self-denial and remind them of My Gospel for those who come after Me by self-denial and by the cross, as I have exhorted those who come to follow Me. The fulfillment within Me of those who are faithful has to be now greater and more perfect in comparison with that of those who believed two thousand years ago after I appeared to them as

true God of true God, God confirmed, sons. However, now they have come to the end of the ages and the man does not have to seek with Me for himself, but for Me and for My great coming with salvation and judgment, for those who repent and for those who do not repent at My voice, which calls the man to come back home and to take of the spirit of paradise and this is how he is supposed to live on the earth then and to stay before My coming, and here it is how I am coming! I come as word on the earth and with it I clean the man and wash him inside and outside like the housewife who washes her vessel which she uses in her household and she polishes it and then puts it on the table and puts all kinds of good things for the festive days. Amen.

Oh, come, you those who want My holy law, come in great number and learn to be sons, as I am. I do not do and I do not speak from Me anything but except what the Father puts in Me, and this is how I fulfill. Learn to be like Me before the Father, for I am the parable of the new man, in the Father's image and after His likeness, and the Father is in Me and I am in Him. This is how you should also be, you who want to be sons! Amen. Come and learn to become God's sons and kill the world with its spirit in you, for the world has come to its end, and I, the Lord, at the beginning, and those who will take and learn what life is will be My blessed ones. I am the Way, the Truth and the Live. Come to My spring of word and I will give you and I will give Myself to you and I will make you partakers, and I will make of you God's sons and My saints, for My holy things are given to My saints and I give them of My vineyard, of My river, of My fruit for the sons, fruit for which I am laboring today to make it grow ripe.

Oh, peace to you, those who are coming to My love to learn what love is from Me, the love for Me, the love which draws you to the Father to be His sons! Amen, amen, amen.

29-08/11-09-2009.

The feast of the Lord's Mother's Birth

I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth, for I am born of the Father before eternity, and I am the Son of the Virgin mother, born of her two thousand years ago after I had sowed Myself in her at the moment when the angel told her about Me that I would be born of her by the work of the Holy Spirit in her. I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, and I am coming after two thousand years of word on the earth and I have a wonderful name, as it is written in the Scriptures that I would have, and My name is called the Word of God. Amen.

I have from the Father My return to the Romanian country, the New Jerusalem, for it is written in the Scriptures that the Lord will choose Jerusalem again[116]. I have made My bride people

---

[116] ***«Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Zion: for, behold, I come and will dwell in the midst of you, says the Lord.***

And many nations shall flee for refuge to the Lord in that day and they shall be for a people to Him and they shall dwell in the midst of you: and you shall know that the Lord Almighty has sent Me to you.

The Lord shall inherit Juda His portion in the holy land, He will yet choose Jerusalem. (*"and shall choose Jerusalem again."*- The New King James Version)

Let all flesh fear before the Lord: for He has risen up from His holy clouds.» (Zacarias / Zechariah: 2/10-13.)

*

«Even as Abraham "believed God, and it was counted to Him for righteousness," know, (Or "recognize /acknowledge") ***therefore, that those who are of faith are likewise Abraham's children.»*** (Galatians: 3/6-7.)

*

«That is, it is not the children of the flesh who are children of God, but the children of the promise are considered as descendants.» (Romans: 9/8.)

into her midst and I have made it into a watching servant for My coming, and he watches before Me with faith, as not the light of the day is the light for man, but faith is the light which shines and watches waiting for the day of My coming at the middle of the night. Amen.

Oh, open to Me at daybreak, you from the gates, for the Bridegroom is coming at the middle of the night and happy is the servant He will find watching before Him. Open to Me to come in as word into the book and to meet with it those that come with longing at My spring of word, for I am the One Who fills the man's soul with longing after I have revealed Myself to him with My coming to feed the man with the spirit of My coming for him for his resurrection from among the dead, from among those who are not faithful to My coming of today, in order to judge the living and the dead and to give them to the Father saved by My great work and love for man. Oh, grow in people their love and watch for Me and for My coming as word on the earth, for they take My word from you and then they come to take from Me, of My table with My people of today, people taken of the Romanians for My glory of today and tomorrow, and **My glory is the word.**

I suffer from every man who does not come to the spring of My word of today that I may draw the man to the Father, as My work is that for which the Father has sent Me. Oh, I do not want to let the man be up to the end the servant of this passing age and to be his own servant as well, but I want to draw the man to the mystery of the age that will appear soon, soon on the earth for those who are faithful. Those who are faithful are those who are illuminated by the gift of the holy faith, for the faith in Me is the man's light from the end. Oh, the man's wandering away through the fog of unbelief makes Me suffer! The man without faith and without hope by faith is like the blind man who has got used to his blindness and does not want to see, for he has got used to it.

---

*

«As he says also in Hosea:
I will call them 'My people,' which were not My people;
and her (country) 'beloved,' who was not beloved. (Hosea 2/23)
It will be that in the place where it was said to them,
'You are not My people,'
There they will be called 'children of the living God. (Hosea 1/10)» (Romans: 9/25-26.)

*

«But I ask, did not Israel know? First Moses says:
I will provoke you to jealousy with what is no nation,
With a nation void of understanding I will make you angry.» (Romans: 10/19.)

*

«Therefore, I tell you that the Kingdom of God will be taken away from you, and it will be given to a people bringing forth its fruit.» (Matthew: 21/43.)

*

«Whoever has My commandments and keeps them, that person is someone who loves Me. Whoever loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will reveal Myself to him."» (John: 14/21.)

*

«It is the same with Christ: having been offered once to bear the sins of many, He will appear a second time, apart from sin-offering, to those who are eagerly waiting for Him for salvation (Or "deliverance").» (Hebrews: 9/28.)

*

«In that day, they shall sing this song in the land of Judea; Behold a strong city; He shall make salvation its wall and bulwark.
Open you the gates, let the nation enter that keeps righteousness and keeps truth, supporting truth and keeping peace:» (Isaias: 26/1-3.)

*

«As it is, the creation waits with eager expectation for the revelation of God's children.» (Romans: 8/19.)

However, I suffer deeply, I suffer in the Father and the Father suffers in Me from the lack of the light, from the lack of the faith in man, and the Father sends Me on the earth as word to man so that I Myself may become the man's light and the way with light, for two thousand years ago, I came on the earth and I said that I was the light of the world, and he who came after Me would not walk through the darkness but rather would have faith in Me, and his faith would give him light, and it will be eternal life for him. Amen.

Oh, sit down, My people from the spring, sit down son, and give water to those who come to the spring, give them the water of life! It is a feast for My mother Virgin, for her birthday on the earth two thousand years ago, and the angels carry Us for her celebration with the man and with you on the earth. Oh, make the light grow, make the faith grow in those who take from you the word of My coming on the earth now, in the end of the time, and the Spirit leads them to My spring giving of heavenly life in man. I give them fresh teaching and I help them to manage with My holiness in them, for man needs great power and love for his self-denial to be able to be My son then, and to be My son, he who wants to confess Me to those who are not believers so that they may see the work and the light of My coming on the earth after the man.

Oh, it is not hard for the man to believe, but it is hard for him to love. It is hard for man who loves himself to love God inside of him and visibly outside of him. I give Myself to many as word by those who share Me to the sides with My spring, but when I want to make them people to fulfill, I see self-love in them, because of which man cannot give himself over to Me with love and fulfillment. However, I am powerful, I give to the man to be able to work, and I fill him with longing of life from heaven, for this means the man to be born from above at My preaching.

I am with the heaven of saints above you, My people from the spring, and the angels carry us with the feast of My mother. She is full of grace from Me and is giving herself with it on this day as food to those who have new longing and are coming with longing to the spring coming out from above. Oh, let the people take from it and be filled with longing! The longing from heaven is the fire which I, the Lord, throw down on the earth and I want it to burn in man and then I want to go off from man to man.

Come, My mother, to feed with longing those who have just been attracted now by the sweetness of My word upon people during these days of My coming again from the Father to man! Come, mother, come to give them power and to teach them to watch and to love God, as for love always watch is needed, mother, for otherwise it goes out like fire, which does no longer have logs to burn, mother. Oh, you are blessed by Me, your Son in your word of today for the country of My coming and for those who are hearing My voice from the spring and are coming to it from distant areas so that they may also learn to become God's sons and heirs of the holy faith, which is the power for God in man, oh, mother. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, I am in You, as You are in me, dear Son, child given to me by the Father, as I born You from the Father among people two thousand years ago and I gave You to be carried then by all those who are born from the heaven from above through You and for You in order that they may carry You and to be Your kingdom on the earth. Oh, who else gives his kingdom that You may be king over it? Only those who believe in Your coming do this miracle, Son from heaven, my Son, and blessed are those who take You in them as their Master, for this is what You told the woman who blessed me in Martha's house when she said You that the womb who bore You and the breasts which nursed You were blessed, and You answered her saying: ***«Blessed are those who hear the word of God, and keep it».*** (Luke: 11/28) *And then You blessed Mary, Martha's sister, who chose the good part, the way, which it would not be taken from her, Your kingdom in man's heart, Master Son.*

Oh, country with Bridegroom, oh Romanian country, your Christians sing in churches, they sing the song of the coming of my Son, but they do not watch in the way of His coming. Oh, to whom do they sing: behold the Bridegroom is coming at the middle of the night? Oh, to whom do they sing? Oh, country with Bridegroom, here He is! He is my Son and He has come to ask you in marriage, and you had to be the servant who He is supposed to find watching before Him with holy faith like your ancestors and not like the unworthy servant whom the Master may find idle. Oh, take care, take care and watch, country chosen by my Son to be the bride, and take care not to sleep, for the sleep is the death of the kingdom of the Lord in man and the man loses the Lord because of his falling asleep. Oh, get up for it is a dark night, get up and call out praising the Saint of the saints, my Son, and go with your thought to the dreadful day and to not leave it for tomorrow, but light your candle instead before that day comes and when you will hear the voice which says: ***"Behold, the Bridegroom!"*** *Oh, meet Him now and come from now on into the mystery of the chamber of His godly glory, for I, the one praised by all the angels and by all the heavenly powers for my Son, are helping now the Romanian country for its protection, the country of my Son's returning in the end of the time, and I fight for it against the whole council of its adversaries. Oh, do not look that it is the light of the day, for this is not the light for you to stand before the Bridegroom, but faith is the light and the candle with which you have to stay on fire before Him for His coming, oh, daughter waited by your holy forefathers, on whose faith and testimony you are built today.*

Oh, often the sons and the daughters of the Romanian people go to other countries after the Lord and after me, but they make the heaven go into tears when they do this, for the Lord announces Himself with much power over the earth into the midst of the Romanian people, and coming, He finds it without watching for His coming now after man. Oh, get up from your slumber, bride country and hear His voice, which is calling you and which is waiting for you to open to Him! Oh, open to the Bridegroom! He is coming and waking you up. You are now in hard time and you do not know this as much as you have to know. Open to Him to show your way and to show you how you have to watch on it and for it and how to walk on it then, oh, bride country of my Son. Amen.

And now, you, who are coming with a fresh longing to the spring, you little hearts with a burning longing in you, take from me advice to keep within you the first love for my Son so that you may not lose it, because the first love is burning, is powerful by itself, and he who has lost it has to come back to it again, for without it no one can come into the chamber of the wedding of my Son with His bride. Keep this day of wedding holy in you; the day of the first love, the bride with the Bridegroom in the mystery of the heavenly love, for the bride is only that who always remains a bride after that. Oh, you should always keep the first love new, and you should make it to be, and I will teach you, but love the spring, which flows for the life of the people, and watch to keep it afresh in you, for the spring is my Son, the Bridegroom of those who love Him, and He is the Lord, Jesus Christ, Who is coming on the earth as word. Amen.

And now, I teach you the virtue of the self-denial, without which no one can be a disciple to the Lord. It is a big and great love in man for the life of my Son in him. The time is coming for the man to be sorry that he has loved himself, that he has served himself, that he has lived for himself and for his folks and that he has not lived for the Lord on the earth. When man sees in heaven what he has not gathered and his emptiness there, oh, he will cry bitterly. This sin gathered in heaven comes from the man's lack of self-denial and that is why man does not have to love himself on the earth. Only the love of God has to reign in man, oh, only it, and all come for the Lord from it and for man on the earth. Oh, do not love the world or its works! Receive heavenly

powers in you for this fight, but stay in the spirit of the first love if you want to go to the end, for with this kind of love in him, man goes to sleep. Oh, my Son dwells only in the wakefulness of the one who loves Him, and this is how you should learn and this is how you should remain in my Son, and I will teach you even in this day the mystery of the love of God and I will exhort you on the sweet way for the new seed, sown in you by the sowers on behalf of my Son on the earth. Behold the Bridegroom is coming at the middle of the night, and happy will be the servant He will find watching; this is how I call out over the earth, and my Son hears my song upon His bride. Amen. And now remain in the spirit of the teaching on my table of feast and grow through it for my Son and for His glory on the earth. You have come to the spring. Take of it to stay alive your first love. Amen. Grace to you, peace to you from my Son, the Our Lord, Jesus Christ, the Savior of those who are faithful. Amen.

Now I leave them to Your exhortation, my dear Son, and then we will give them again, we will feed them again for my day of feast with them. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, mother, praised in heaven and on earth by the angels and by the people, oh, how shall I do to make your voice be heard, which for a while, keeps on singing the song of My coming? Oh, if only those who sing this song on earth would sing like you, mother! I call all to a holy love and especially I call them to come back to the first love which they have lost on the way, for he who loses it loses the light, loses the faith, because faith is the light and light is not something else, mother, and if this salt is no longer good, then My life in man does no longer have any taste in man, oh, mother. Oh, I am comforting you for your day of feast as you comfort Me in My pain from the man's unbelief, which becomes enmity in him, mother. Come to blow into the fire to go off in flames, mother, so that its heat may be felt and many may come to it, mother, because I miss the man very much and I miss to be in man, oh, My mother!

Be more and more consuming after My longing after man, oh, sons from the mouth of My spring of word, and give it to the sides everywhere, sons, for I miss very much My that spring in people may flow into each other and that My spring of word may flow into the great sea, for I make it sweeter and sweeter and may it flow more and more sweetly, and more and more inviting, to call out through his voice which has sprung from Me, a spring of Holy Spirit over the earth, sons.

Let the man be silent through his wisdom by which it makes the man no longer take from God! Let the man keep silent and let the people take from Me, for I am the One Who is and Who comes! Behold, My mother Virgin is singing from heaven to the earth, and she sings for a while the song of My coming. Oh, learn to sing with her and like her, truly learn to sing and to understand this song. She is waking you up to meet Me, for I am coming and My mother keeps singing in the way of My coming, she is singing for Me and is telling those who hear her. I am telling everyone about her song, for My mother Virgin is singing with longing and crying: **"Behold, the Bridegroom is coming in the middle of the night, and happy is the servant He will find watching, and unworthy is the one He will find doing nothing.** Watch, you people, do not go into deep sleep lest you may give yourselves over to death by it, for the sleep locks you outside of the kingdom of my Son, but you should wake up and sing praises to the Lord and come out to meet Him, for behold, the Bridegroom is coming!" Amen.

Peace to you, to those who have sat at the table of feast of My mother Virgin! Peace to you from the Bridegroom Who is coming! I am He Who is, I am He Who is coming, I am the Bridegroom and I am coming, and happy are those whom My coming will find watching for it! Grace and grace upon you for My coming! Do not be afraid, little flock! Your Savior is coming to you;

He is coming as the Bridegroom comes to His bride! The Lord is coming and He is coming to that who keeps herself within the spirit of His bride. Amen, amen, amen.

*

I have sat at a spiritual table with you, My people, and with a people that has freshly come at the spring and I, and My mother Virgin with you, have given to it from the table, but you have to get used more and more fervently to work My creation in man over those who come to the spring, as you have also received when you came to be with My coming of today, to be its soldier. I want to have mercy on many with the gift of the holy faith so that they may get away from the deceptive trap of the bondage under the sign of the ruler of this passing age and **to make them the birds of heaven, for the time is coming for the little birds to ascend**[117] **into heaven**, son, to start on the earth to the whitening and cleansing of the new creation upon it, as the Scriptures prophesy**,** for the man without God tries to prolong his age and he wants to delay My work of the creation of new heaven and new earth and of the New Jerusalem. However, I have from the Father work over the earth and I put on many the spirit of the knowledge of God, the spirit of My word which is upon you, and I want to work a gift of holy faith in many, for the light on the earth is growing less and less and only the faith of the man who comes to believe into My faith, only that one will remain as light on the earth, and it will shine over the margins and the man will receive in him the saving faith, the faith which was in Noah and in those in his house, when I, the Lord, washed the earth away from the sin put on it by the men's carelessness of God in the time of Noah. What saved Noah of My wrath by which I washed away the earth, as I could not do it otherwise? Oh, the faith in the salvation that comes from Me, that and only that saved Noah. He could doubt like all other people on the earth, but Noah did not do this, and it is written in the Scriptures about him as a sign of the faith, which saves the man from judgment, for great is the man who believes in Me when I come to him and when he comes to Me within his heart, asking for his salvation from Me, his forgiveness of sin, his sonship to Me by the power of his faith in his salvation from Me, Who am so affectionate after man and for man.

Oh, how much the man should work only and only for Me when he wants to work on the earth! Oh, how great his victory would be if he knew to stay near Me with holy faith to be able to do him good because of his faith in Me and in My power for man's life! When I was raised from the dead, as great a victor as I was at that time, I told My disciples who wondered and who were ashamed because of their weak faith in Me, and standing face to face with them and victorious upon death, I told them: ***«All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. Therefore go, and teach the nations about this, and he who will believe in My victory will be victorious like Me and will be saved from this passing nation and will receive My name upon him and will be My son».*** (*See Matt: 28/18*) Oh, this is the work of the faith in those who take in them the gift of the holy faith from Me, the salve for the eyes that do not see, so that they may be able to see after that. My power over the man's life is his faith in this power of Mine that there is no other healer for man on earth like Me, and I, by My spring upon you, make the waking up for all, and My word of new making upon man will be much sought by all people and man will love his making as he today loves sin, for each time gives the man to do what it has got in it, and My time of glory, seen on earth will give from it to the man and he will get used to come in under My grace and all will be upon man by My grace. Amen.

Oh, My people, man needs great repentance and longing tears to Me, for he is very sinful, very feeble and very weak in his will. The sinful time has reached its climax and it keeps giving

[117] *See the selection topic: „The rapture (the abduction) of the Church", r.n.*

to man from its top, it gives him enough and to spare, as the wise saying goes, and man needs revival, and this is what I do by My voice upon you, and by which I pass over the border to the man to hear that I give Myself to you as word of creation and the man to come to repentance. In all the times under heaven, I have called out through My servants from time to time repentance over the people on the earth, and this is how I am calling today too, but today I am working more in a fatherly way, today I am passing over the margins with My endurance and with My sitting in counsel with the man to help him by My great word of My coming again from the Father to man, and I am clothed in the word before man and this is how I give Myself to him, and blessed is the one who receives from Me the holy gift to believe with it that I am this word, that I come into his way and that there is not anyone to come on this way of word. I am the One Who comes and I am Who I am and I speak clearly with the man and more and more clearly for his sold mind, which touches his heart to keep him in bondage to the time that passes, a red time because of the blood, shed by the people for all their passing cravings on the earth. I speak with the man according to his time to help him come out of it and to come into the mystery and in the time of the age to be, the Lord's age with man, for the man to come in while he is in his body, for I have built the new age with the man and I take him to work near Me as I took Noah after I gave him love and faith for Me to work by the one with God.

Oh, how happy I would be with God's entire heaven if the man got used to his living like Me, to speaking with Me and with man as My speaking is in Me and upon man! This is My longing, that the man may take My wisdom and My thought in him, and in this way the man would be within a great work upon earth and everything would be done by the word, as I and the Father sat in council in the beginning, and everything was made in accordance with Our counsel, for the word has such a great power when it becomes one in all, in those who give themselves to God to work for Him.

Oh, My people, remind Me of My promises for a new heaven and for a new earth and keep thinking on them so that they may be done, for they need to appear in a great measure from place to place over the earth, as it is written into the Scriptures!

Oh, how beautiful is the green place and full of flowers compared to the dry land and arid of life because of the dryness on it! Oh, man, you cannot harvest fruit of any kind if the place is not worked! Oh, there is no ready-made fruit, but you rather have to work in order to rejoice over it and you have to work for Me so that I may make you rich in those that remain. I have mercy on you when I see how much you work to have and I have mercy on you that you work for those that do not remain. Oh, wake up at My voice that calls you to work for God on earth and to turn the dry land into green land, just as I work and do! Oh, as you rejoice over a fruit tree, which you plant and take care to grow beautifully in order to bring forth fruit after that, in the same way you should rejoice to work for My life in man either and to start with your life first, and then to share it to be useful to others as I share Mine, so that you may rejoice over your work, over the work which remains before Me and yours, son.

I have a burning spirit to teach the man on this day, for the love of those who have come today at My spring of word has set Me on fire, love kindled in them and by which they know to feed their faith full of longing. It was pleased with Me their spirit full of thrill of longing and their word burning like fire before Me and yours, and you have felt comfort for your pains over you, My people from the spring. You have taught them the joy of pain, for your joy is sufferance, suffering son. May your pain give birth to many sons, as the fruit of My work with you, so that I may bring joy for your fruit before Me. Oh, we will give birth to many sons in pains, My people son, for the pains were more constructive in all times in those who have worked in My vineyard

crying on the way and suffering from the north, from the mount of unbelief on the earth, a mountain under which so many souls lie, so many people without light, without faith on the earth.

I cry together with the heaven, I cry together with My mother Virgin, and We cry for the man who lies in unbelief of God. We cry, mother, because We are very, very merciful and man does not know to draw to Our mercy, mother. People suffer in ignorance, and We, suffer from their mercy, mother. However, sufferance is the working activity, it is the most working activity, oh, My mother! Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, the Father Sabaoth has given You all the power in heaven and on earth, Son resurrected from Your painful crucifixion, for You bore on Your cross all the people's pains up to You and after You, all on Your crucified body, oh, Son of sufferance! You were born in sufferance, You lived in sufferance, You let Yourself be crucified in sufferance, and then in sufferance You were resurrected and ascended again into the Father, from Whom You have proceeded before eternity, and out of Your pain without grumbling, You have always brought forth saints on the earth before You, and they were Your brothers of sufferance and fathers giving birth to sons of holy faith before You, a birth from above over many on earth then, for in Your name the saints and the martyrs have testified and worked a new creation in people, in masters and in slaves, oh, Lord, giving birth from heaven to man, because You said that if man was not born from above he could, not have in him a kingdom for You, and You as its king.

We speak sweetly to one another before those who are faithful and before those who are less faithful and before those who are not faithful as well, Lord Son, our Savior, the Savior of all. Oh, what comfort we find when we speak to one another in heaven and on earth! Oh, what great comfort is the word, the word of sufferance, Lord! Our looking over the earth fills us with pain because we always see the people's destruction, for man perishes through joys, because the joys that the man wants for him and makes them looking everywhere for them, do not do any bit of good to him. Man perishes in the midst of his joys, oh, my Son, and We go in heaven and on earth through sufferance, and in sufferance We give birth to sons for the kingdom that is to come upon people, a kingdom built with hard work and within pains for those who mourn on the earth, not for those who receive as reward the joys in the time of their body among people.

I have sat at the spring with holy table on my day of feast and I have had a young people at the table, a new people, but alive in its faith and seeking after Your river of word, which flows sweetly for those who are gentle and humble in their heart before You on earth. Oh, what gentle little hearts are with Us! What comfort they have given Us in Our pains, to Us and to your people under Your burden, the one under pains for Us, Lord Son, and for Your hard and very much difficult way between heaven and earth! Oh, there is no God besides You and there is nowhere any clean spring, and you should not be mingled with poison of soul for those who seek to quench the burning of their soul, the longing after You in them. Oh, dear Son, You are very much sought by many, wanted Bridegroom, but You do not let Yourself be found but only by those who do not tempt You in their thought and deed, and whose hearts You search and perceive the whisper of their heart.

I am giving you word again, to those who have come to the spring of my Son near His people from the spring. Oh, you have brought Us comfort in Our pains and you have given Us from you and taken from Us. May the word from heaven, which is born of Our love and yours on a day of holy feast be grace, grace upon you! The word of my Son has become God's feast on the earth, a table of feast of the kingdom of the heavens, the heaven of saints at the table with the man on the earth, and the food on it has the holy longing as salt in it, the longing of God and in you and the Lord's longing after you. No people on earth has in its spoken language this word: longing.

(Romanian: dor[118], r.n.) *Only the Romanian people has this sweet and affectionate word in its language: longing, and the Lord is speaking in the end of the time in this sweet language, and it was the first language between earth and heaven, the language which God spoke for the creation of everything, the language from eternity, when it was only one language on earth, before the nations and the languages were separated from place to place after the man's fall from God. The Romanian land is a great mystery, it is great, and it was not given to the man on it to master it, for it is established in eternity, and it appeared long ago in a mystery, and it has appeared again now, and only those who are wise from God know the language and the work of this mystery, which will rule over the earth soon, soon, and my Son has prepared a beautiful people in the midst of the Romanian people, which does not know its true origin, for this land is a great mystery, and then this river will overflow everywhere and over all on the land with the fruit of this word, which has it in the new seed of our Sower, Jesus Christ, my Son of two thousand years ago, Who appeared and dwelt among people.*

I am speaking to you a word of longing, for the longing in you becomes longing on earth and in heaven. I wait for you with patience and with longing to become like me before my Son, Who is coming to prepare a bride for Him and to adorn it in glory. Give power to the longing in you, for the longing is the power which seeks in man after the Lord; it seeks seeking and desiring with longing, and my Son, Jesus Christ lives in man and is alive and He is born in man, longing and longing again, and this is the part which will not be taken away from you, and blessed are and will be those who choose their good part, the part which will not be taken from them, the longing after God and the seeking after Him with tears and with longing, like Mary, Martha's sister, the daughter which chose the good part and which was no longer taken away from her, for on whom the longing cleaves, that one can no longer live otherwise, and that man is always alive, and he is alive both in his wakening and in his sleep.

Oh, little hearts full of the blood of the love of God, the longing in you will teach you everything, and will take from the Lord and give to you, for His spring is flowing and opening more and more, and its dams fall and the river of life runs and clears the faithful man's mind and heart and it makes him the son of the heavenly Father, just as my Son, Jesus Christ is, and He is the first among many brothers, as it is written about Him. The Lord blesses your faith and love, which you have to leave into His hands, so that He may set them in you as a new building, as the time of nowadays requires, and the foundation of these is the longing, which makes a house in you to my Son, Jesus Christ, our Savior. I have carried you on the wings of angel to the spring for my day of feast, and in the same way, back to your things, until everything will belong to the Lord, everything that comforts or charges you.

Be with your hearts full of wisdom from above for the way in which you share my Son. Help by your inner and outer stature so that the man may believe through these in the Lord, your God; that he may be able to believe through you. Give gifts to the people as at the wedding and say as man says at the wedding for grooms when he gives the gift to the grooms; give to the people holy gifts, faith and love, and say like this: **"little from us and much from the Lord,"** *so that the man may see your humility and humility in you will work much upon man, useful work for the man's beauty from above from heaven. The holy decency in you has in its work the courage of holiness, by which he, who loves God with building faith in him, overcomes the world. Take care of the love in you and give it only to the Lord, only to Him, and let the man have of its fruit from you. This is*

[118] *Strong desire (mixed with nostalgia) to see or review something or someone dear, to return to a preferred state or occupation; the mood of the aspirant; Suffering from love for someone (who is far away), r.n.*

the work of the love of God in man. Let only the longing of God dwell in you always, and let it be the salt of your life, the pleasure of your life in you. May your prayer be as smooth as the rippling water and as crystal as the gentle spring in its course, for any discontent and dissatisfied man proves his struggling in prayer, and discontentment is pride, and man cannot know the face of this sin. My prayer was warm and gentle in all the pains of my life, for my life was only God and His pain in men, and I bore His pain sweetly and not with struggle, for my humility for the Lord was without equal among people and I did not want to want and to be able to do more or less than my Lord on the way of my life, because I came on to the earth from Him and for Him, and every man can give his life to the Lord to be like mine after that, useful before Him, only for the man to have mercy on the Lord, as I had, as I worked it before Him. Love the teaching of my Son, for behold His spring, which by its springing is flowing and calling the man into the boat of salvation! The spring cries and this means its springing and it cries and sings running with its smooth ripple, and it teaches the whole justice for all things.

Take care of all the moments of your life and work the justice of everything. Early in the morning, when you get up from your bed, be awake. Take care how you get up, for you have to start the good day in the morning. Get up with piety and get out of your bed beautifully, as though you would give to the Lord your first movements and thoughts of the day. Get out of your bed on your right side of the body, do not get up backwards but with your face up so that your face may be your guide for the day after that, and when you dress, first put on the right sleeve of your little shirt and then the left one, and then take on your shirt with both of your hands, for what I teach you now is a great mystery and no one knows to teach man like me from the Lord. When you take on your shoes, first that on the right sock and the right sandal so that it may go well with you and that you may be with the Lord all the time of the day. And do the same when you work or when you get ready to go to rest within your bodies, and work everything as before the Lord for your own good from Him. When you want to speak with each other, start with a right word in order to speak what is right all day then and work peace among you by your speaking among you. Oh, hate lie for it destroys the man's life and it destroys the holy brotherhood among the brothers loving of Christ, and it is the devil's work in man, and from man to man, and it thrusts like the arrow when it passes through man to thrust another man. Take the truth of everything as your work, take from the right side and do not take from the left side, take from a place known by God and do not take from a place not known by you, for the Lord does not work unknown things for you, for the unknown man to a man is a trap for the man. The one who is known is illuminated outside of him and the light inside of him is seen well, just as the lie is also seen in the one who has it as the work from his wicked nature. Oh, you will be blessed if you do not stumble against the Lord, the One Who lives in those who carries Him to man. Be great with your right and with the truth in you and start with your right all of your works and movements. Be the sons of the right One in your image and likeness with all His things, and He will make you the way of the many to His spring, which cries by its course and calls the man to his salvation with its gentleness. Amen.

I, righteous and eternal Son in Your being without death, have taught them the justice and longing after You and I have exhorted them to work all their things in righteousness, from morning till morning, again and again. Oh, give them much power in their little hearts, and may their guidance be Your exhortatory word upon sons. Oh, how beautifully I have taught them at the spring at Your table with Your people from the spring and which lies a table for You and for those who come to drink! Let them take with their right hand and drink, for woe to those who take with their left hand and from their left, for they come into tears after that! We will always teach those that come to drink, and I will be comforted with my pain for You, oh, Son, forsaken by man, and

we will make many sons and daughters, in order to have a people victorious upon death, sons full of victory, as You were an obedient son to the Father in Your entire work from Him for the life of the people. Oh, give them the spirit of obedience and the gift of the holy works in them and from them for the life of the people, dear Son. Amen, amen, amen.

– Oh, I give them, mother, I give with My right hand to those who love My coming of today after man, fulfilling it upon them, mother. To those who work by their left hand and who prove to be like that, to them I will give with My left hand, mother, as I worked two thousand years ago, when I spoke with My disciples in one way and with the hypocrites in another way, with those who lie to their life, mother. The word of your spring was sweet over the little hearts, burning after Our spring, mother! We speak sweetly with the man, for the work of the heaven is sweet, but it is for those who are sweet and it does not stick to the grumpy man, mother, for that one works with his left hand in all his things and he relies on himself, poor of him, for his wisdom comes from him.

Oh, the work of this day of holy feast has been greatly blessed, My people from the spring! Stand, son, before Me with longing for My whole work with you and always stand on My right hand, for those on My right hand are those who are righteous with Me and start all their works with their right hand from morning till morning. I have given very much by My spring flowing with life, and both My mother and I have given. Amen.

I bless and refresh the blessing for those who take from My spring with you, sons, who are My way and support between heaven and earth. I give you the spirit of the heavenly love among you. Let him give you power in all your spiritual and bodily weaknesses, for this spirit can work in man and there is no other that can work when he can, sons. Oh, take great care for My spring to run, and I will take care of all those for Me and for you in My work with you. I give you wisdom and building word for the advancing of the completion of the work of the new building in My courtyards with you, and I give you free time to work and to perceive everything that are to be done for My work with you. Amen.

Peace to you and stay under My Spirit, sons! Amen, amen, amen.

08/21-09-2009.

The feast of the Holy Cross Ascension

Oh, peace to you, people of the spring of My word in these days over the earth, for My spring flows upon you and is divided to the sides for the life of the people on earth, and then in heaven for them. I am the Lord Jesus Christ and I have become spring upon you, sons. I fulfill into your midst the prophecy of the Scriptures of new heaven, of new earth and of new Jerusalem, and all by the river of life, which flows from Me and becomes word over you for you to give it from Me then to the sons of men who do not want to leave this passing age and come out of it and then to come to Me to give them what I have good for man, for there is nothing, nothing good on earth for man, and man perishes through joys, through deceptions and he gives to himself only with his left hand. My spring of word upon you is My mourning after man, and My tear washes, sons, it washes the man in his mind and then in his heart, if he bows to drink of it and to know the work of the longing after God, the work of the love from above in man. Oh, you have always been tired for Me, for behold, **I have told you to get ready beautifully for My glory with you, to start traveling and to stand before man for My work with you upon people, sons.**

Oh, you are exhausted, for I have stood now with you in the midst of a great multitude of people, and now we are celebrating the feast with which we have come to you today, the feast of the cross, sons. On the eve of this feast I have taken you and done a holy thing with you after I told you that I would go with you before the priests and bishops of today and before the whole crowd gathered for the memorial of those of old, who ruled or blessed or rebuked this country, the Romanian people, who has had waivodes and holy helmsmen, confirming the history of this nation blessed by Me, the Romanian nation, the nation chosen by the Father for Me now, in the end of the time. I bow to you with thanks because you have listened to the voice of My trumpet sounding upon you and fulfilled with thankfulness My entire walking with you for a moment in the midst of the people. I have shown you, My beautiful ones, My people of today into the midst of the Romanian people, and on which I rely for this whole nation and for every man on earth who bows to take and to know the truth coming down from heaven, and not to know from the earth. **I have appeared with you within My glory among people, an example of the kingdom of the heavens on earth, My kingdom with man as in heaven and not as on earth, sons. Oh, My heavenly glory has clothed you within its mystery and it has spread sweet smelling aroma to many, sons.** By the sign of the cross, with candles and flowers in your little hands, I have set you to stay now for a moment in the midst of the multitude of people gathered around the feast for My bishop Nifon[119], who long ago reprimanded for disorder in this country, and then, in the days that followed, when I, the Lord, came out with you in the gates of the city Târgovişte after seventy weeks of years, after four hundred ninety years from the release of binding over the church[120], spoken then by My righteous bishop Nifon, and by My word and by the word of My

[119] Nephon II of Constantinople - https://en.orthodoxwiki.org/Nephon_II_of_Constantinople

[120] Nephon II of Constantinople, also Nifon II, was the Patriarch of Constantinople for two periods, from 1486 to 1488 and then from 1497 to 1498. He was called again, a third time in 1502, but refused the invitation, choosing instead to return to Dionysiou Monastery where he reposed September 3 in 1508. He was also metropolitan bishop of Wallachia approximately between 1502-1507, r.n.

The absolution of the curse of St. Nifon, in the city of Târgovişte. The prophet Daniel sees the fulfillment of his prophecy about the seventy weeks of years (490 years: 1507-1997; Daniel, chapter 9/24). The Patriarch Nifon

bishop Nifon I loosened the knot[121] to turn back My blessing for the renewal of this land and of this people, the Romanian people, out of which **I have chosen now a people for My glory of new Jerusalem on earth, for the renewal of the world as it is written.** Oh, how beautiful you were among the sons of this nation gathered at the feast on the past day, and today we are celebrating the cross, the sign of victory, sons, and we are speaking on the earth a testifying word, word from heaven on earth!

Oh, people from the spring, you are a great people and you do not know this, but I have you at My spring of word and I release My great word upon you in abundance for all those who take from Me by it, son. Oh, let those, who stand face to face to you and from time to time, not be afraid, for through you I bless those who are faithful to My coming of today and I give them power to become sons of God by the life of the sons in My image and after My likeness among the sons of men. **You are My sign for those on the earth and for those in heaven, the sign before My coming, the sign of the Son of Man, and I carry you with the cross into your little hand when I carry you as My sign over the earth.** Oh, if only the priests and the bishops of this nation would take from Me through you, to give to the crowd of people My work of yesterday and that of today, as you give for the salvation of many from sin! I have suffered in you from those gathered at the feast, for the people are like sheep without a shepherd and all live after the lusts of the flesh and do not follow My teaching from the Scriptures and from the saints. **You are the sign of My judgment upon those who do not fulfill living a Christian life on earth.** The wives of the priests and their sons and daughters walk with their head uncovered before Me in churches as well and they are half-naked and even on the feasts they do not have a proper garment. All have forgotten about the garment of the forefathers and about that of the waivodes and of the ladies of old of the Romanian people. It makes Me suffer; the wound burns within Me and this haughty and severe sin of today makes My eyes suffer as well. Oh, man does not want to be beautiful before Me and before the forefathers, and he wants to be beautiful before the world, and the world is ugly; it and its sons are uglier than in all the ages now, and sin is the dough both inside and outside the man, and man is a foreigner to My will and he does no longer have clean pasture and shepherds to guide him for his life from Me. I have shown you as an example of love of God and of man's conduct and beauty before Me. The crowds of people have looked at you as to the Lord's adornment, sons. By My dwelling for a moment with you in their midst, I have shown My mercy and love for their life from above. Oh, let the priests and the bishops not be afraid of you, but rather let them bless you, for you are My good ones, and you are My beautiful ones among the sons of men, when I come with you to My joy and the joy of many who know to see and to understand. I, the Lord, have exhorted you to sound the trumpet and to give the news with your going to the feast and those that are upon the church to bless you, and then I have told you to dress within garment of praise and to go with Me and give joy and beauty to those who know to see and understand and then to put their hope in Me and in My work of salvation, which I make it come down through you in these days over many, sons. Now, I am telling you that many have looked at you with great love, with great hope. Many of the bishops and priests within the mystery of their heart love you and believe that you are Mine and working from Me over the earth, for you preach My word with you to everyone, but

---

declares from heaven the absolution of the curse pronounced by him in 1507 over the city of Târgoviște, as a result of the iniquities committed in the city with the will of the lord of the country, the woivode Radu.

«Seventy weeks have been determined upon your people and upon the holy city, for sin to be ended and to seal up transgressions and to blot out the iniquities and to make atonement for iniquities and to bring in everlasting righteousness and to seal the vision and the prophet and to anoint the Most Holy.» Daniel, chapter 9/24.

[121] See the Word of God on 13-04-1997, and on 20-04-1997, r.n.

their fear for their earthly glory makes them hide in themselves with My mystery upon you. Oh, again, let the priests and the bishops not be afraid of you, but let them rather bless you and want you to be My blessing over the earth, as you already are, for this nation is standing now before Me through you, those who pray to Me at My word upon it. Within a great mystery, I have done great works with you over this nation, and it does not know that, for its eyes are kept from seeing. However, I open the eyes of many every day more and more, and I want them better see from Me through you, for I have on earth the work of the spirit of My testimony, the fulfillment of the Scriptures of new heaven, of new earth and of new Jerusalem, worked in times by the prophets and by the saints, and which have appeared now in the end.

Oh, let the servants of the church, let the Romanian people and all those who lead it, let them all look at you and take an example of the love of God in people, an example of faith and of holy conduct before Me and an example of holy power as well, for those who do away with sin are the greatest on earth and they are the first among many. Amen.

Oh, let the rulers of the church not be afraid, for you are hard working and good, you are beautiful and clean, because I, the Lord, have shepherded you from heaven with a fresh word more than I shepherded My disciples two thousand years ago. Oh, let the servants of the church not stumble against My work with you, as though My word of today, with which I am shepherding you and them even against their will, were not My Gospel, but let them read clearly in the Scriptures, which speak about Me that I will come in the end of the time and that I will work mysteriously **and that I will shepherd the nations with an iron rod, with My word of the Shepherd of the shepherds** and of the sheep and that My name is wonderful in the end of the time and that it is called the Word of God. Oh, let the man not wait for Me with My kingdom on the earth as he things that it will come, for when My kingdom is, it is in man and it is beautiful and shines where it makes its holy dwelling place**,** for it is written in My word of two thousand years ago and it says that: ***«He who believes in Me, I will come to him and I will become a dwelling place with him and I will dine with him and appear to him»,*** **and this is a true word. Amen.**

Oh, let the rulers of the church not be afraid of you, let them not hate you, let them not envy you, let them not slander you, let anyone of them not blaspheme you, but let them rather believe that you sprang from Me and from My word from above and you were born and are, and I scatter only joys through you over the earth and I give only the word of making to everyone, and I do not give word of punishment, but I give the man power to believe and love and I give him from what is Mine. My sweet voice of Shepherd raises from death and wakes the man up from his sufferance for I am the good and gentle Shepherd and I lie down My soul for the sheep and I am He Who brings them together in a holy fold, and I do not scatter them, but rather I strengthen their steps and clothe them within My last glory, which I have from the foundation of the world and I have it from the Father for the end of the time. I love through you those who love you for My name and I give them holy and praised grace to those who love you blessing you when I appear with you from time to time to stay through you face to face with those who do not know what and how My kingdom in man is, the kingdom without end, as I am.

Oh, let no one stumble against you among those who are with you and among those who come to take the Lord from you, for as one still finds good fruit among those in the worldly church, likewise there is among you some bad fruit either to test those who deserve nothing but stumbling and then separation from Me by their works not known by many. Oh, in order that the one who came and come to be with Me and with you to separate from you and from My work with you, that one cannot do it better than hating you, those who are loved by Me, and stumbling against you, who so hard bring Me from heaven to earth, children sons bearing of God among people

during these days. Oh, how hard this sin presses upon those who come to hate you and stumble against you, as many in My time stumbled against Me, who did not want to be with the light but rather wanted to be with their hidden works and with them far away from My will in man. However, you are My very dear treasure and I come out with you from time to time into the midst of the people, **and you will be the comfort for many in the time of the great tribulation, which is to come upon the sons of men and many will come to you then and will receive comfort from Me through you in their great sufferance, for it will really be great.**

Moreover, behold what I am saying in a day of the feast of the cross: You, those who believe through those who are faithful to Me and to My word of today, you will be happy, soon, soon, when My glory will appear to many by this word! And to those who stumble against Me and against those who are faithful to Me I am telling this: Oh, you would have been happy if you had not stumbled against Me, the One Who lives in those who carry Me to the man! Oh, it would be better for you to stumble against yourselves and then to open wide your eyes and look well face to face with yourselves and wonder of your conduct to your repentance and salvation, and not to stumble against those who can hardly carry Me to be on earth with the people.

Oh, children bearing of God, if you got out of My little boat with sons, those who oppress you because their dissatisfactions might not suffer. Oh, do not keep evil in mind! Stop your ears against those who oppress you and do your work with Me. Bring the spirit of prophecy on earth and this is how you are to work upon My people and this is how you are to raise a people for Me, now, in the end, as the prophecy from Me is not that which speaks well and to the satisfaction of self-loving man, but it is that which shows when the evil comes upon man and which shows the evil in man for his release from evil. However, you should not do as those who serve in My name upon people do; oh, you should not make disciples for you but make them for Me instead, children sons. Oh, do not keep in mind evil and everything will be forgiven to you all, for in this way you will always pass from death to life, loving the spirit of the holy brotherhood among you, the Spirit of God within many brothers. You are tired from pains, but in this state, without any powers left as you are, stay at the helm of My boat with sons in it and do not lose temper because of those who wonder why you always work new and new buildings. Oh, Noah's ark was used only once, even if it was built in so many years, sons! I work with you those that are useful and I see and work in this way, as I worked at Noah's ark for the salvation of the faithful man, for My work with man on the earth. Oh, do not grumble. Let them, the grumblers, do it, and you be obedient to Me sons and build for Me for the glory which is coming, for great will be the glory of those who are faithful on earth, for My glory will be with them. Amen.

I have glorified Myself now in you before the people, oh, sons of My word of today, and I will glorify Myself in them before you by My work with you, for many will raise up from their sins and they will renew their life and will take from the river of My word from you and will wash in it, and they will see with their own eyes the salvation from Me, and happy are and will be those who believe My word of today through those who are faithful to Me, the word of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, in Whose name they, who believe through those who are faithful to Him, worship God. Amen. This name, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, is the name in which those who believe are baptized, and this is how the name and the sign of the holy cross has been put on the earth the name and the sign of the holy cross on the body of the faithful ones, who dedicate their body by this name, with their right hand, with its three fingers, on the forehead, on the chest, on the right and then on the left shoulder, marking themselves with My death and resurrection by the cross. Amen.

Peace to you, sons from the spring! I have walked with you and glorified Myself in you before the people, for you have been My beautiful ones, and warmed the hearts of many of those who have looked at you from the crowd. Also, peace to those who have looked at you and loved you because you are Mine, and I will give them comfort, they have not known about by this time, for the comfort that comes from heaven upon man by those who are Mine on earth with My will in them, this is the mystery, which I want to put in man from now on through you, for man is in sufferance, sons, and he needs much comfort, My comfort. Amen.

Also, peace to the priests and bishops of the church who have looked at you with clean eyes, with sweet and clean heart, for if the eye is clean, then the whole body is clean and his entire love as well! Oh, let them not be ashamed of you before the people near them, let them not be ashamed of the comfort which I have given them through you by giving them My peace and My salvation by My way with you from the Father to man, but let them rather humble in their heart, and let them be humble and gentle in their heart, for this is how I am. Amen.

I am Who I am and I have stayed with you into the midst of the people, and My name upon you is called the Word of God, the name of Jesus Christ in the end of the time. Amen, amen, amen.

14/27-09-2009.

The feast of the Shelter of the Lord's Mother

(*Excerpt*)

… I have chosen the Romanian land and the people on it, for the Father gave it to Me at My birth from the Virgin and I have loved it instead of the loved ones, instead of My people Israel that did not welcome Me and denied Me for its will, and after that I replaced it in My heart and I withdrew Myself from before it **and so I chose the Romanian land, I chose its destiny and its sacrifice as Mine on earth,** for its history[122] takes after My history, and the sacrifice of this land and the people on it was like Mine; it was crucified and cut from four sides to be taken portions out of its body, and this to be for the salvation of many, but no one understands the mystery of this land, on which I, the Lord, have now a table of word for those who want to dine with Me, and I with them, now, when I am coming to complete the renewal of the world, as it is written. Amen.

Amen, amen I say to you, to those who sit to decide, during these days, over the destiny of the Romanian people: I, the Lord, set to watch and to work the armies of saints and angels all over this land and over the nation on it and I am going to fulfill My will, and I am going to put the people of My word into the midst of this nation, I am going to put it to prayer with calling as I have advised it to ask from God for this nation. You too come to the spirit of humility with fast and prayer asking from Me for My will upon you, for your will is man's will, and your will is not good against God's will for this nation, which has its destiny in heaven, not on earth for the days of My coming again as word on earth. I am coming as word on earth to prepare My people for **the day of My coming with glory, with Holy Spirit and fire,** a day when people will not be able to work but only with the love of God or with their forsaking of God, and then **some will be baptized with the Holy Spirit and others with fire,** as I prophesied to be on My day of glory, after that I will have waited for man for more than seven ages to come back, at least now in the end, into the country from where he fell at the beginning.

01/14-10-2009.

[122] *See „History of Romania part 1 to part 16" https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Xjj0j-7ZvkM , r.n.*

The feat of the devout Parascheva

(*Excerpt*)

… I am going to give you advice to work according to it and to receive it, Romanian people. I am going to give you days of fasting in order to fulfill them with love and with holiness for your good destiny. I am giving you days ordained by God to overcome with Me, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, for I overcame death with death, and on that day I received you as a gift from the Father to be the country of My coming and to fulfill now in you the Scripture of My coming in the end of the time. Oh, wait for Me, wait for Me to shepherd and tend you with My advice! I am going to come with My saints and give you word to listen to it, son. Obedience means love, and love has a dear reward for those who listen with love. I am going to come and advise you. Stay with your door open so that I may let you know that I come and advise you for your destiny, oh Romanian people! Amen.

… Oh, take care of the Spirit, son, for the body with its work resists the spirit. Take care of Me, My people, take care of Me, more than of you, for I also take care of you, son. Oh, learn to take care of Me and of everything that I have to work through you over the earth and over man, and then we will be glory to each other when My glory from above will be shown on the earth below for My testimony before the mountain of unbelief, for much unbelief for Me is in the people because of their self-love in them, and **I will take you in My hand and show you on My day of glory before the unbelievers, and you will be My crown of glory, and I, your crown of victory in the bad time, for I am coming, My people, I am coming and keep on coming, and I am coming to perfect Myself and I am coming to appear Myself, and on the day of My appearance any language will be silent and only I will speak on that day, only I and you, only we, only we, for the spirit of the testimony, My people.** Amen, amen, amen.

… Oh, take care of the Spirit, son, for the flesh stands against the spirit with its work. Take care of Me, My people, take care of Me more than you take care of you, for I also take care of you, son. Oh, learn to take care of Me and of everything that I have to work through you over the earth and over the man, and we will give glory to each other when My glory from above will appear on earth down for My testimony before the mountain of disbelief, for there is much disbelief for Me in people because of their self-love that is in them, and I will take you into My hand and I will present you in My day of glory to those who are not faithful, and you will be My crown of glory, and I will be your crown of victory in bad weather too, for I am coming, My people, and I keep coming, and I am coming to perfect Myself and I am coming to make My appearance, and on the day of My appearance any language will cease and only I will be speaking on that day, only I and you, only we, only we, for the spirit of testimony, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

14/27-10-2009

The feast of the great saint martyr Demetrios, the myrrh giver

(*Excerpt*)

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, and the Father has told Me to speak and to share a spirit of awakening, a spirit of teaching into the midst of the Romanian people.

I am the Word of God, oh, Romanian people. I am the Lord of the powers, for I trod with death upon death and I appeared as the Victor and I have the power to speak with the man, for the Father is in Me, and He is My power. I am coming to help you in your difficulty and to speak to you in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and I am sealing you with this

seal, the seal of the living God, so that you may have power of My power, for you are going through days of great trial, My today's country, and I see this and I support you and work with the saints for you to pass through days of hard time. My voice upon you wakes you up to a holy watch, oh, My today's homeland, for I am coming to you with My voice in the end of the time and I am speaking over the earth and over the man in your language, oh, Romanian people, and I want you to be victorious **and I am waiting for you to be a crown over the nations and to be a great light over the earth, for I have made My return from the Father to man on your hearth, now, in the end of the time, and I am speaking into your midst the word of creation, the word of the new birth of the world, My today's country. I begin from your midst the new heaven and the new earth, deep mystery and kept in secret by the Father in Me for the end of the time and for the beginning of eternity on earth,** and I have you as a crown of My glory and you do not know the mystery in which you are contained in God. I am speaking sweetly and I have been staying at the spring into your midst for more than fifty years and I have been preparing My glory from the end of the time; I have been making you into a faithful people and teaching you what holiness is, for it is the victory against death in man, and it sees God from man and it is being perfected on earth with its mystery from the end of the time.

I wake you up again, oh, Romanian people. Oh, come to My word that advises you in hard times! Light the candle and put in it a little piece of paper, written on both sides, and then scroll it and put it in your candle and burn your candle, with clean oil, and pray for you kneeling down before the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, for God lets you know to come to prayer for your destiny of today and tomorrow, oh, Romanian people. Take this little piece of paper and write this on it:

The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, the God of those who are faithful, You, the living One forever, seek now to the Romanian people and give it the wisdom from above, and put a spirit of repentance over it to come to know, with a humble spirit, the help from You in time of trial for its destiny. We, the sons of the Romanian people, are praying to You to bring upon us the mystery of the Holy Spirit, Who is to teach us to ask from You our salvation under the spirit of the today's darkness, which tries to comprise the world from margins to margins, a darkness that has never been in the times up to this day.

Our destiny is being decided at the gates, Lord, and we are calling You to watch for us. We are coming before You with days of fasting so that You may overcome for us with Your will from above and that You may watch for the election of the ruler upon us, for every authority is from You according to the life of each nation, but we are also asking You for the forgiveness of our sins, and then for Your will from above over us, for there is no other God besides You, and there is no other name above Your name, as well. With Your fatherly visitation, stretch Your mantle over us and overcome for us so that we may have rulers with love and mercy in them for us, for without You we grope in the dark, Lord. Oh, receive the sacrifice of our hearts and bodies and give us of Your Spirit of life giving and kindle us in Him in order to do Your will, we and those who will rule for us, and help us to turn our face to You, for we have gone astray from Your ways, from the way of life, Lord. And now, put Your hand on our wounds, which we do not know how they are, heal our lack of steadfastness, heal our life after Your will, heal our hearts and make us a praised nation, inclined to do Your will, for You alone are our God and You are the Way, the Truth and the Life, as Your word said that You are. Oh, arise for us as our Savior and to Your glory in the midst of the Romanian people, glory from which the nations to take the light to their salvation from Your. Amen, amen, amen.

And I, the Lord, am sealing now My teaching upon you for the spirit of prayer with calling, oh, Romanian people, but cry out, sons, to Me with days of fasting, before the day when it will be written your destiny of tomorrow and rulers upon you for your life.

On the week before the day of the lot for the ruling upon you, (*The day of the presidential elections, the first ballot, r.n.),* I, the Lord, am bringing you before Me with three days of fasting: Wednesday, Thursday and Friday (*November 18, 19, 20, - r.n.*), and with holy prayer as I have advised you, Romanian people, and then I will listen to your calling and I will watch to your help. **You shall eat clean food during these days and clean it by sprinkling it with holy water,** and then I will work with the gift of the Holy Spirit for your sanctification by your faith in My sanctifying work. Oh, you shall stop sinning and **you shall eat only fruit and vegetables after sunset; you shall also eat only clean bread, not mixed up, and the clean bread is: wheat, salt and water, dedicated by the sign of the holy cross both when you work them and when you eat them.** Oh, there is no longer clean food in the marketplaces, there is no longer anything clean. The Christian does no longer has clean days for true fasting, with holy food, for Gog and Magog has been interfering in everything and all things that man uses, to My pain from man, and I, the Lord, wait for you, Romanian people, and your ancestors also have been waiting for you to keep a holy fasting on earth, as they also lived and kept holy fasting with holy praying before Me to My joy and theirs from God. And now, peace to you, and power to you to fulfill My will upon you to your help from God! Amen.

… I am Who I am. I am the One Who comes. I am the One Who speaks! Amen, amen, amen.

26-10/08-11-2009.

The feast of the saint archangels, Michael and Gabriel

My heavenly glory is filling now the room where I, the Lord, meet the people who is coming to My spring of word on feasts, and outside the room as well as inside of it, the angelic armies have made up the day of their feast in heaven and on earth. Amen.

I am your Lord and Teacher, My people from the spring, with which, during these days, I am fulfilling My works on earth and My word upon you, and with which I am giving Myself where it sends. I have set you, son, to prepare beautifully the feast of the angels, and you have done this, My angels have prepared it from above, and the angelic hosts are staying with great glory inside and outside of the house of My meeting with the people coming to the spring. You have labored without rest to fulfill My word, and I thank you as God and I am embracing you within My love and I am strengthening you further for My days with glory, **for the coming of My word in the clouds is the glory with which I come,** and I am embracing and protecting you as My today's treasure on earth.

To you, watchmen from the gates, I give you renewed power to stand before My word and you are to put it into the book and then before My people gathered at the spring and then before the Romanian nation. Oh, watch before Me with commitment and mercy on My hard way from the Father to man, for man's watching for God has gone out, and God is the One Who gives life to everything in order that they may be and serve the people in heaven and on earth.

Oh, if I were not the giver to the man, and as he does not know how I am and how great I am, the man would not be on earth. I would stop the man from the way of his walking and I would show him how he has life in him and for him, but his unbelief is without interruption, and even if he staggers for a little or more time, when I come near to him to open wide his eyes and the thrill

in him to understand that he is weak and that he is not if he stays without the things from Me upon him, the man would turn back each time to his weakness of not loving and following God on earth, and behold, among those with a living soul between earth and heaven, the man is the most haughty, the most deprived of the love of God, the Giver of life, the Spirit Who brings the man to My kingdom.

Oh, rejoice angelic armies and you too, their chiefs! Give glory and worship to the Lord and rouse the sons of the heaven for My glory! It is shown in the Scriptures as it is, and the faithful and true man, as I am, sees by his faith and sees My glory written in the Scriptures as it is. We are sitting now at the table of word with the people gathered from everywhere to the spring. We are bowing and embracing him with glory, and at the same time, we are mourning over the unfaithful man, who lives without My glory upon him. My fulfillment in man is My glory in man and his glory in Me, for the heaven and the earth make My work in man when he remains in the spirit of the faith and of the faithfulness before Me on earth.

I am embracing and kissing you with My word of life giving, people gathered at My table of word for the feast of the angels! I am looking at you with the spirit of the merciful Father and of the comforting Shepherd. I have accompanied your steps and your way to My spring of Holy Spirit. Now sit down, for the celebration of the angels is being made today, in a day of feast and prayer for the Romanian people in heaven and on earth. Oh, sit down before Me, for behold how I am sitting down before you with the ornament of the heaven, with the glory of the angels that carry Me in a chariot of glory as their Lord, as One God over all those that are seen and over those that are not seen by the man's fleshly eye. I am bowing and sitting with you within the work of the word. I am asking you to be and to remain within Me with your life and with its light from Me, for I am the Light and I am the Way, the Truth and the Life, but if it remains only for the man to hear who I am and what I am for his life and for his steps on earth, then he will no longer sit to fulfill Me in him in this way, because if I am the Way, the Truth and the Life, he who believes that I am all these, then he becomes like Me, the way, the truth and the life, as it is for the life in man and for his steps on earth that I, the Lord, have spoken what I am, and for the man to be fulfilled in this word of Mine over him, word as old as two thousand years but which is always today like God.

The true man has to live for God on earth. It is not impossible for man to live like that. He has power in him to live for God or for himself on earth, but happy is that one who knows fully that his life is from God and that he has to give to Him His things from His things, and he needs to have everything from God and only in this way he is supposed to share to the sides for My light among people, which is to plough through the darkness of men so that they may see the ray of light with which I dwell in him, in the one who has in him from Me and only from Me, the way, the truth and the life for his life, life in its detail in man and not only with speaking.

Behold, you find here, at My spring between earth and heaven all the good things of life, for I love so much the man even to the point of becoming new word between earth and heaven, and I make My coming to him to prepare him fatherly and to make him used to becoming a baby for obedience and also to give him My kingdom, to build Myself in him and **to make My heaven in Man, to make My throne in him**, to be the king of man's life by his living life, the life of My kingdom in him. Oh, take care so that I may be King in you, and you to be My kingdom, and do not forget that you cannot serve two masters and still have a clean heart. Oh, it is not possible that way. The taste of the body, the taste of the world whispers to you that it is possible like that too. Oh, no! What kind of the cleanness of the heart the one who serves two masters can prove anymore?

Oh, people gathered at My school of instruction, I am putting My word before you by which I said: ***«Blessed are those pure in heart, for they will see God»,*** and now, after two thousand years, I am telling you that God is seen in those who are pure in heart, and they are those who are pure in heart. Amen. You will know them after their fruit, not after their words, and you will know their faith by their works, for the true faith and its work is its action, which makes it perfect in its sight.

I am advising you, those who have recently come to My spring of word, I am advising you not to be ashamed of Me and of the works of My life in you and of My saints in you, for he who is ashamed of Me in him before the sons of man, that one has got two gods in him, and neither of them he serves with faithfulness. Oh, you cannot have greater honor among the sons of men, or a greater stature than that which takes after God in you. People need God and cannot find Me, poor of them. Make with great love My image and the image of My saints on earth among people. If now you are given from Me the gift of holy faith as a result of My preaching to you from the mouth of the My spring into the midst of the Romanian people, then give yourselves thoroughly to it and to its pleasure in you, for this is how your holy faith is put in My word of that time and now. **Soon, soon, there will be everywhere on earth corpses of those who have been unfaithful and who have put their trust in themselves.** I clothe you in the power to be, for I am Who I am. The love in you is carrying you now more and more often to My spring of word, and through you, I am blessing the city from which you are coming to Me to take from Me for you and for it, as the Samaritan woman took seed of Holy Spirit in her and went into her city and sown it, and the seed brought forth hundredfold fruit in her for My way with them on earth, and the Samaritans believed then more than the people of Israel in the Son of the Father Who came then on earth. Go with faith and with the spirit of the prayer and sow My seed into your city, and those, who will believe and will be saved from themselves, will clothe themselves within Me as you do. Do not forget that the spirit of faithfulness has to accompany the gift of the holy faith. Oh, do not forget that those, who do not stumble against Me, are happy, because those who stumble fall away from My happiness. In the city from where you have come to Me with your heart and step, I have My anointed one by the work of My word of today. (*The bishop Irineu-Bistriţeanu, from Cluj, r.n.).* I have written My new name through him on earth, My work of new Jerusalem, for with him as My witness, **I have brought My church on its first track again,** a blessed people by My fulfilling within it. Oh, bring prayer to Me in order that the chains of the hatred of those who hate him because of My name may be broken out! Be the word and the deed of the messengers of My work of fifty years into the midst of the Romanian people, the work with history on this shore to which I, the Lord, have come now in the end of the time, and I am speaking to the people as I did two thousand years ago in My language of Teacher with power of word. All My angels are telling you on their day of celebration, they are telling to the whole people gathered at the spring, and My angels are speaking like that:

– Glory to God in the highest, on earth peace, good will toward those who are faithful! Praise the Lord like the angels and the saints! Be the givers of the Holy Spirit and of the powers from above over the Romanian people and of the spirit of prayer on this day for its destiny of tomorrow! The Holy Spirit is carrying you on His wings as the eagle carries his chicks to teach them to fly, and the Holy Spirit is hovering above you and wants to come down in you to be your life. Holy, holy, holy is the Lord, God Sabaoth, and the heaven and the earth is full of His glory and full of the glory of His Son, Jesus Christ, the Word of God! At His command all those that are in heaven serve Him for His faithful ones who become His servants, for the true man has to live for God on earth. Come to the spring of the Lord's glory, always come, come and drink! We, all the angelic hosts make wings to your spirits to come and drink of the cup of Jesus Christ's love,

for you, those who believe in Him and in His coming again from the Father to man. We watch for the destiny of the Romanian people together with all the saints all over the Romanian land, now, when the lots fight for the one who is supposed to continue to be the helmsman of the Lord's ship, for the Romanian country has written on its mast the country of the New Jerusalem, the living prophesied in the Scriptures to be on the earth with the people and to wipe out the tears on their cheeks for their faith in the Lord's promises. Believe in the Only One God and in His one pure spring of today on the hearth of the Romanian people! Oh, all the springs have mingled, all the rivers which give to water the people thirsty of life, for the spirit of man wants to be a god upon people, but the Lord speaks over those who work like that upon people: "My face and My work is known as clean where it is, only for the man to come and to give himself to Me with a clean heart, not mingled and not divided, for the gift of the prophecy is written in the Scriptures how to be and how to work there where it is and where it works." Oh, the nature of the angels sees well what the Lord says, and woe to the man who does not see because of the limit of his sight, and he cannot keep away from what is not God or God's face by the people's works.

Behold the Lord Word how is telling us, how is telling the angels, to bring at His table of word those who wait in the graves for the Lord. We fulfill, and the Lord then bows as a God as a sign of gratitude, and behold, I have brought those who are asleep at the table. Their remembrance is being done here on the day of the angelic powers and of the angelic nature and we have an angelic work on this day of feast. Oh, praise the Lord like His angels! Praise Him in the Psaltery and by the lute in a loud voice, and praise Him on the string instruments, for all the glory belongs to Him; it belongs to the One Who is worthy of it! Amen.

The voice of angels has spoken to you on a day of angelic feast. Amen, amen, amen.

– And now, I, the Lord, am sealing the angels' speaking for My book of today and it is My testimony and the testimony of My coming with the saints and with all the angels. Amen.

I put to rest those who are asleep. I give them the joy of their meeting with My people of today by which I am with My coming, I give them the comfort from My word spoken on the day of celebration of the angels and by My table of today, I am preparing for them again and again the moment of their full resurrection, the redemption of their bodies. Amen.

Oh, those, who stay in the gates for Me to come as word into the book, are exhausted, and My word is much. I have Verginica with Me now, My trumpet by which I sounded My coming of today and I prepared and keep on preparing a people until I may remain with something very dear in My hand, for My people has to be dear and to become dearer and dearer, and happy are those who listen to Me for My great work with them! I have My trumpet with Me on the feast of the angels.

Oh, My trumpet, oh, I am speaking with you in heaven, for the day of the celebration of the angels have met the spirit and the little soul of the shepherd Daniel, the shepherd of Our people today. You are among those in heaven with him. Very much aggrieved as he was on earth, he worked tirelessly at the spirit, at the mind and at the heart of people who was coming to be My people. I have released him from bonds and pains, from his many pains and Mine through him, and on the day of tomorrow we will put his body to rest. We are going with those very weary, with those who have labored much and prepared for Me the day of the angels and whom We doubly put to work, to prepare and to set to rest of the body of the shepherd Daniel. Oh, he worked much and he overcome many devils in his way with Me by his steadfast faith and by his perseverance to the end! Oh, he was so faithful! There has not been another one in My people of today like him up to the sons of today on whom we are relying now for My coming further as word. The children left him as they left Me, but behold, he has got sons, and he has got disciples who carry him further,

both Me and him. Now We are embracing each other, We are comforting each other in pains, We are strengthening each other closely for the watching and for the holy walking of the sanctified people with which I, the Lord, am doing today My works further on earth, those in these days, oh, My trumpet! This day is with much celebration, and tomorrow We will celebrate again the feast of the shepherd Daniel's ascension into heaven. I showed to someone of his fold, many years ago, in a night vision, what big, what resounding and how much borne was his name among those in heaven in the time of his work with Me and with you on earth, My Verginica. (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, r.n.*) Oh, how dear is for Me the passing away of those who are faithful to Me and it is a great feast for My saints as well! I have given you great comfort. You see now in heaven what the comfort and the longing for her are like, because We have people on earth, We have them in Our longing and We seek after the comfort from them more and more, oh, much more than they seek from Us, for everything is seen in heaven and everything is awake and holy and everything is very well seen. Oh, the heaven is full of longing from the things that the people have got on earth as their share, for on earth everything is under man's dominion and We do no longer have oases of rest on earth, We, those from heaven, but the reward of Our inheritance is the people of My word, and My angels belong to them too. Amen.

I carry you within the glory of angels on the day of the celebration of the angels, My people from the spring, and tomorrow We are going on the wings of their glory dedicated to Me and We are going to put down to rest and comfort the body of the shepherd Daniel. **The angelic hosts have become his straight way to the glory from above.** I give you tenfold power for you are very much tired. Do you really know what your help in your toilsome sacrifice is? Oh, your obedience is your relief while you work hard, for My burden is hard to carry, I carry it with you, and I also carry both the one in heaven and that on earth. My people, as little as it is, it is much and hard for your little shoulders. However, I stay with you under the cross and leap with it, not as two thousand years ago, but with all the heavenly and angelic power, and I help you for My work with you, for there is no one to help Me on earth. I rely on you and you on Me and on My care for you. We take care of each other, and behold, We walk and walk again. We go My people, and by faith We will bring to safety the ship by which We go over the rottenness on earth. There is no clean place and there is no clean way any longer, and We do no longer find any little clean corner on the earth either. Oh, My people, stay within Me, be content and be good, My people! I am the One Who can do for Me and for you, and you are the one that can work for Me, son. Amen.

And if I will strengthen a little bit those in the gates, then I, the Lord, will see to bring more word near the one now, for I want to bring to completion the whole river of My word as many times as it comes to overflow into its book of today, My book with you, My people. Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! Amen.

Peace to you, those who have come and comforted My Spirit and sight by My looking at you and seeing you coming and spending heavenly and feeling the thrill of your meeting with Me! Oh, peace to you, those freshly born of My word during these days in such a way that I may make through it a holy people for My glory in the end of the time! My Spirit loves you as you also love Me. My Spirit teaches you in the way I want to have you. My Spirit waits for you to be completely transplanted into My work, by which to make Me a field to sow My new seed, My Spirit of life giving for the man's redemption. I am taking you into My spirit. If you remain in Him, you remain in My love either! I am sealing you by the word of your inner voice and by which you speak in the Spirit: "*We want, Lord! Help our will!*" Amen.

The angelic hosts are staying now with you and will accompany you tomorrow for the holy duty for the day of the feast of the shepherd Daniel, sons of My people. I, the Lord, will strengthen

you too, those who have prepared everything for the feast, and I will also strengthen those who will go to the feast, and I will strengthen you with the heavenly hosts. Amen.

Peace to you, ministering angelic hosts of My glory, for I have created you for My glory! Amen, amen, amen.

– Glory and worship to the Lamb of God, the Lord Word, to You, Jesus Christ, the King of the angels and of the faithful people among the sons of men! Glory to Your great name and to Your kingdom in heaven and on earth! The heaven is Your throne and it is wide, and the earth is Your footstool, and it is narrow for You on earth because of the men's unbelief who have taken the earth to have dominion upon it.

Glory to You, the One Who, soon, soon will overcome over all and everything, and Who will dedicate them all to the Father as an obedient and great Son in Your submission, all the angelic hosts are telling You now on their day of feast in heaven and on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

*

I spent on the day that passed with an angelic feast, and the glory of the feast of the whole heaven of saints and angels was great, and it is a great wonder that the heaven has a footstool on earth for Me to become word of coming, now, in the end of the time, and for those in heaven to hear My great word and to take from it the joy, for which they have waited so much, because the perfect joy, the whole joy, waits in the end of the time, as those who hope in it with faith may wait as well; those in heaven and those on earth, joy that passed through many pains, through great sufferance and trials, through all kinds of temptations, and then to its whole reward. Amen.

I, the Lord, wait with those in heaven for the day when everything will be submitted to Me to be able to bring them all before the Father Sabaoth, like a little victorious Lamb, for I am the little Lamb of the Father and I listen to Him. I listened to Him when He sent Me from heaven on earth to become flesh and to grow as a Son of man and then to let Myself be sacrificed by the people through which My Father made Me known on earth, the people of My mother Virgin. Oh, I did not stand against those who denigrated Me to the death on the cross, mocking Me as the greatest evil doer, as the greatest sinner, for My denigrated and crucified body was put between two thieves who were punished by the law for their robbery deeds. And I stayed like that in submission to the Father for the work He had sent Me to do. That is why He had sent Me, and He had sent Me to be denigrated by all those who believed that I came to take away their kingdom, their freedom and their will. Oh, the Father had sent Me to be punished for the sin of all the sinners, who had ever been, who were and who would go on sinning after that on earth, who would write by their own hand the punishment of their works worthy of death, for they violated the commandments given by God as life in man and each man keeps on doing that, standing against the One Who has given them as the men's life, and the Father had sent Me to make atonement for man.

Oh, the feast of the angels near you has been great, My people from the spring! My coming guests have been full of longing and holy thrill before My word and before My angels. The hosts of angels have been many and without number. You are still small, and the same is your sight, but the glory of the feast has been great for those in heaven as well, for **those asleep have come to the memorial in great number, many, from the beginning of the world and up to this day.** The heaven has come and the Lord's chambers, with everything in them, souls, spirits and ghosts, and angels in thousands of thousands in hosts by hosts have glorified My glory with you, My word that calls to life on earth the heaven and the earth and everything in them. **Many, many saints have seen in times, they saw ahead of time those that I, the Lord, brought and would bring mysteriously on earth by the faith of a people with a humble spirit before Me**, for I find

pleasure within those who let themselves seized with My word, in those who tremble before Me so that they may do My will by their faith, by their small power, but by their love from heaven.

Oh, I am strengthening you in the gift of the holy faith to be the footstool of My mysterious works, My people of today, for as little as you are, you are, and you are by My grace, for I am word on earth through you, and what should I have done if I had not found faith on earth for My coming of this time with so much river of word for the washing of the earth with it and for the calling the man out of sin to holiness, from carelessness to watchfulness, from death to life? At least to wash My hands, at least to shake My legs, as having been sent by the Father to man, the man does not receive Me with his salvation from Me. However, My today's testimony is being written **and is becoming a book between earth and heaven, and it is becoming seat a of judgment[123] for every man who hears and does not do the works of life and who does not want to hear and believe in the One Who is coming from the Father again, as it is written to come.** I come as word on earth because it is written to come in this way, and My coming is done mysteriously and it is at the middle of the night. Oh, there has not been a darker night than that of today's night. Those who are asleep sleep and do not get up at My voice. People sleep in their sins, for the sleep of sin is sweet to them. I have found a little seed of faith, now, in the time when I have to come and sound the trumpet for the man to get up and to come before the voice of My coming, and behold, I have built a dwelling place of coming of the sons, faithful to the mystery by which I come on earth. Oh, I have found faith on earth for the fulfillment of the Scriptures of My coming again from the Father to man as word full of power and full of spirit of resurrection, and with it, with the angel word, with this one I have woken up the angels to bring together with them at the table of My word those that will be, My elected ones, who separated and separate themselves for Me with their faith and love, and I preach Myself to them and then I give power to the pruning knife to go and do its work on earth, the work prophesied to be. Amen.

Oh, you need great will, sons of the people of My word, and you, those who come to become God's sons by the power that I give to the love in you, to the faith in you for My coming. Oh, I put much life of Holy Spirit in you, and you should gird on the belt of the holy faith and overcome the world and the flesh. Amen. **I tell this to all the people on earth to overcome the world: the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eye and the pride of life, as these are the spirit of death, the spirit which has got power in the air by the man's sick craftsmanship, for the man builds his death by everything he got used to do and by which he gets only remorse, later and later remorse.**

Holy fast, holy prayer and decent stature, leaving off pleasures, listening to the commandments of life and much, much love and faith, and much faithfulness near Me, this is what you are to fulfill, faithful people, and come near Me to rejoice and to rejoice Me as well, as there are no time periods and loftier places between heaven and earth than at that time and where I meet you and write ourselves on earth with the stopover of the haven, I with you in a heavenly meeting during these days. Two thousand years ago, the sick people followed Me in tens of thousands to take away from them the sadness of their heart and the lack of the health of their bodies, but in order that they might do My will after that, oh, there were very few of them within My great and working stewardship, and the man's lack of sight, his hardness of heart and arrogance among the things that are seen by man's eyes and which are made by God, were great and branded.

The spirit of the body draws the spirit of the soul to make only flesh the man weak of God, and **the flesh lusts against God in man,** and poor of man cannot have control over himself.

[123] *See the selection topic: „The fearful judgment", r.n.*

However, My word can give the man the power from above to have control over himself and not over Me in him, and that is why I become word on earth, oh, sons of men wandering away from My Father! Oh, was it not God that made the heaven and the earth, the visible and invisible things, the man and then He made His Only born Son, to be the Son of man for your salvation and to save you from your ignorance of God? Oh, how and where do you keep on walking without a shepherd rod for your life without watching, not guided by a saving helmsman for you? I come with the angels and with the saints and step with them on earth at a heavenly pace for you, but your eyes do not see the heaven traveling with you to give you an occasion to make you see, to hear and then to believe that God is behind you and waits for you to love Him and to become His sons by the love bond between Him and you, between you and Him. Oh, learn, learn what love is! It is without sin and without body. It makes the man into a new creature, a creature of the Holy Spirit, a spiritual body submitted to the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of God. Oh, bring your body under control! Do not give it what it requires, for the flesh and blood stand devilishly against the kingdom of the heavens in man! The sting of death is sin and it stings the man in his flesh, and death is inside man and not outside him, and man dies by the sin in his body, unsleeping worm in man, the worm that wakes up the man from his sleep, from his bed, only to do the man's enemy lust in his own body.

Oh, with every passing day and more and more aggrieved, I keep on calling out to man to tell him that the sin in him is an unsleeping worm and it does not let him sleep but it gets him up only for sin. The day will come to overcome death, to overcome the sin in man and the man will see his sinfulness face to face, the death, which he has loved and always, always brought to life in him, and then I will be victorious over the sinful man, victorious over his death, for the death in man has made its bed and deformed man's life and his life, that which I wanted to be for him through this creation in the beginning.

Oh, man has to come to repentance and he needs to leave off the sin and all the trace of the sin in him. I can do this even if the man does not want to listen to My commandment for My kingdom in him. **My kingdom in man has nothing, nothing to do with this world,** and this is how I want to make the man, a new creature, in the image and after the likeness of God's Son, Who became the Son of man and Who was counted among the sinners in order to draw all from earth to heaven, from the ruler of the darkness to the Father Sabaoth, My Father, the One without beginning and without end, like His Son. Amen.

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, God the word, have spoken these in the days of angelic feast in heaven and on earth, to the joy and to the comfort of the angels and saints and then to the joy of those who are faithful on earth, faithful and true, as I am. Amen.

Oh, Romanian people, oh, Romanian people, oh, Romanian people! I have been giving you advice for a long, long time, for you to take care of your destiny of tomorrow and you are caught in the chain of those who lie to you for your life. Oh, behold what war, what war of desires and seeking after human glory have been struggling in you on this day of lots for the one who is to stay at the helm for you! (*The day of the presidential elections, r.n.*). Oh, I, the Lord, have always taken you out of your pains and from under human controls in all the time of your stormy history, Romanian people, and behold, you do not watch well for your destiny as your ancestors did for his land. You have the pencil in your hand to write your destiny. (*The vote, r.n*). Oh, do not give yourself into the hand of the one who does not take care fatherly of you! Oh, what shall I do with you not to go wrong for your destiny? Open your mind and then your heart and seek to feel with your heart and not think with your mind, for you are in the danger to fall again into your blood and to lie in ignorance and carelessness, for the man's spirit wants to deceive your mind and write with your hand your turning back again to those from which, nonetheless, I have tried to get you out,

and much blood was shed for the release of your bondage coming from Me to you. (*At the anti-communist Revolution in 1989, when the communist dictatorship shot the revolutionaries, more than 1,000 people died, more than 3,000 were wounded, r.n.*). Oh, do not seek after your well-being now, but rather set down and seek to destroy the spirit of lying first, every man that lies against your good from Me, for no good is built on the man's lie who puts you off with fine promises so that you may set him as ruler upon you, as though he would give you what he does not have, what only you are able to give him. Oh, keep on going forward and do not turn back now. I look from those on heaven over all of your land and over all who are speaking now into your name using weak power and lie to enchant you to turn back.

Oh, do not turn away! Do not turn back, Romanian people! The one who is the helmsman upon you now wants only what is good for you before the nations on the earth, (*President Traian Băsescu, r.n.*), and he is clean in his heart for you and is strong in his spirit, even if the rottenness on the earth keeps all the nations on it under the obstacle that the man might no longer work for God and be with Him upon his life**.**

Oh, Romanian people, do not sell yourself again into the bondage of the red beast![124] Do not give yourself again over to fall into the trap of the man's lying spirit who tells you the lie that he will be for you with those in him. Oh, there is only haughty spirit in those who are struggling now to make an open war at your gates to lay hold on the helm of the Romanian ship through the waves of this time. Behold, they have been confessing openly their burning desires for their glory, and in any case they do not care for your future but are rather set to make their play of success, not to take you out of your pressure, My country, Romanian people. Oh, your trial is great now, but I have advised you to stay awake in your spirit and to ask from Me to give you the spirit of precaution and not to choose what is evil for you when you have the pencil in your hand to make decisions, and not those who want to rule over you into your name and without mercy on you, My country. The one who is now helmsman upon you, that one is the one who loves you with a great heart, and with a brave spirit he wants to rule upon you before the great trial, which again wants to throw you down from the rock, Romanian people. Oh, he does not lie to you. He tries to help you from your midst and not to sell you without any price. Wake up, oh, wake up, and if you do not want, then I am not guilty for your life, because I have advised you, and I have given a spirit of good advice for you to the one who is ruling upon you now. The war made to overthrow him is great and it is coming from the darkness, and it is made in the light. However, I, the Lord, fight and I will fight for your good among all the evil things, which try to catch you again in bondage and I will watch with the angels and with the saints on your hearth and I will look at your work, at your heart, and I will inspire you mysteriously from Me, for the war against you is fierce and these are not waging war against the one at your helm, but rather they are waging war against your good, oh, My country of today.

Oh, I am telling you now, to the one who sit as a helmsman for the Romanian people, for My ship, for the country of My coming now, in the end of the time, as word on earth and for the man's salvation: leave to Me the fight and the care for the lot which follows to fight for you or against you, for the forces of the darkness have spread everywhere and blindly fought to draw under them My Romanian people. I, the Lord, am everywhere with the angels and with My saints into the midst of the Romanian people, and if the Romanian people chooses to wake up during these hard moments, then I will give him of My Spirit and I will work for him and for you at his

[124] *The communists and their successors, - see the selection topic: „The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast", r.n.*

governance, but if it chooses the lie, the strife and the pride, which from man stands against the unity and against the brotherhood of this nation, then I wash My hands from the lack of wisdom of the Romanian people for this crucial moment, and then it will suffer falling and humiliation under the man who wants to be for himself and not for this nation at its gates. However, you should put your hope and stay in the spirit of the love of the country and nation, and I will keep My people in the spirit of prayer and of the holy watch, and together with the heaven of saints and angels we will stand and fight against the great stubbornness of those who want to be for themselves and who do not want the justice, the peace and the truth on the table of the brotherhood of the Romanian people. Oh, not in this way, the brotherhood of the Romanian people was not like that in the old times, and those from this nation that are not just for it now, have forgotten their brave ancestors. However, you sit down now before Me with the courage of the hope and let Me be your support, for I, the Lord, want to go on with his victory from Me with this nation, only that it may not fall in the evil spirit of the wandering away from God more and more, of the revelry that is all over the earth and of the faith denial, the sign before My coming with the day of the glory of My returning in glory on the earth to man, **and the faith denial is the sign that the antichrist struggles with fierce power to wipe out My trace and name from the earth in order that he may rule instead.** However, He will reign up to his end, and then I will be, as I was and as I am, the King of the creature, and I will bring to perfection, from the midst of the Romanian people, the mystery of the new heaven and the new earth and of the new Jerusalem, as it is written to be on the earth in the end of the time, and the Romanian country is written with the name of the country of brightness, and from its midst, I, the Lord, am written in the Scriptures to come and to be victorious over death and over the resurrection of everything, the new birth of the world of My new word, the book of today of My word. Peace to you now! Let no one grumble because of My word by which I have spoken to you today and to the Romanian people, My nation of today, My new Israel, that from the end of the time. Amen.

And you, people of My word into the midst of this nation, stay awake now, stay with your little hands stretched out to Me for the day of the lots, and on that day, when the Romanian nation will choose its way forward or backwards, according to how it wants to bow or not to bow to My mystery, by which I am now trying to support and help it for its destiny, for its future course, for the war into its midst is great now for its fate, and I, the Lord, have given to it now the word of its awakening. Amen, amen, amen.

I have come to the end with the second day of feast now, My serving people. I have set you to put to rest and comfort the body of the shepherd Daniel, a great day of feast for those in heaven. The news of its passing away has gathered on this day the people that has been fed in time for more than fifty years on the river of My word during all this heavenly time on the earth. There has come a great number of My people, and many people from the Măneşti village, a village where My word has sounded its trumpet so much, so much, and it has confessed with so many testimonies, for it was from this village that I, the Lord, picked up the companion of My trumpet Verginica, a relative after the flesh to the shepherd Daniel, whom I took after that and ordained to be the shepherd in the service of the holy faith, in the service of My word and of the people that was born of My word for growth, for the faith with life, with deed in man.

There has been a great day of feast on this day. I have gone to the manger of My word with the people from the spring and with the angelic hosts and the feast of taking to heaven of the shepherd Daniel has been made up in the village of Măneşti, My faithful witness, the one who had stayed and responded with power for My name before those who wickedly brought him to judgment for Me, for him and for My work of new Jerusalem on earth, work that I started with My

trumpet Verginica in 1955 in the village of Maluri, at Pucioasa, (*Which translated means brimstone, r.n.*) a town with a name from heaven, by which I avenge the good believers by My word. **My word has been fire and brimstone for the unbelievers of yesterday and today,** and the name of this town is the fulfillment of My word, and for those who are faithful and holy, it is the root of My spring and it is a great name, the name of New Jerusalem, the holy citadel of New Jerusalem, because of My mound of today, on which I have established a serving people for Me during these days on earth, a good people, which I have chosen for My glory of today and which I will sanctify more and more with every passing day, and I will sanctify it for Me. Amen.

Oh, I cannot, I cannot tell the people, which has drunk of My spring along this heavenly time, I cannot tell it about My mystery from the other end of My word, a savior word over a people. At My beginning of today with a people called and invited to My table, then to the midst of My work, and then nearer and nearer to its end of today, where I have come with My word into the midst of a people always in rebellion, always uncertain because of his discontentment, because those who have listened to My word have become proud to one another, oh, and I have not been able to get perfected, neither in the beginning, nor in the middle and neither in the end, as I have been able now to set My fulfillment so much wanted upon a faithful and holy people within its faith before Me. In order to have been victorious in the end with the work of My word, I need faithful disciples, firm in their self-denial, in sufferance, in hope and in love without equal, now, among the sons of My people in all the time of My trumpet sounding of today, despised as I was despised then, a beautiful and priceless gift given by Me to the people during all the time of My trumpet sounding of today, because those who are despised are like that in order to be useful for many because of the humility in them, by which I, the Lord, can work for many of those who cannot work with the gift of holy humility in them for their salvation, for their forgiveness from so many troubles and disobediences brought to Me in the course of this time for more than fifty years. However, I, the Lord, have overcome and came out with My victorious work and I started My victory and I am working in a great mystery, for the antichrist and the satan's spirit, which prompts the man to do their will, these rebellious heads work on sight to overthrow My kingdom from the earth, but it is written in the Scripture that I will be victorious, I, the Lamb of God, and it will be so, as it is written. Amen.

I am blessing with the angels and with the saints the entrance among those in heaven of the shepherd Daniel, who grazed My people with holy love and correction in the time of his work with Me by the power of his faith in the work of My word. As a result of his work with Me, I have as joy and fruit the today's sons of My word, who stand before Me as further intercessors and confessors of My further coming as word into the midst of a people steadfast in his love, faith and faithfulness, disciples of disciples, and I am aggrieved and I have no fruit from those that for so many years have heard My word from My mouth and the watch and the exhortation from the shepherd's mouth for My way with them and have not wanted to bring forth hundredfold fruit and not even tenfold, but rather they have brought Me the fruit of unbelief, the fruit of doubt, the fruit of their staggering and of others like them, for these have not loved God with self-denial, but rather they have rebelled like Israel against Moses and have been weak for Me and strong for the spirit of rebellion, a spirit that is born out of the discontentment of those who cannot work within the spirit of the humility of spirit and can work only like man and that is all.

I will speak to My people on the day of forty-day memorial after this feast of the putting to rest of the shepherd Daniel, I will show My work with him on earth and in heaven and I will invite My people to the humility of spirit for the gift of the wisdom from above upon him, after that. Amen.

Oh, peace to you with those in heaven from now on, shepherd Daniel! Near My trumpet Verginica and near the others, who are among the saints in heaven into the midst of My people, keep, keep on watching for My walking on earth now and for My good and faithful people in this time and for My victory from the midst of the Romanian people and for it before Me. Amen.

Oh, peace to you, My people, and faith to you in your way with Me. Amen, amen, amen.

08/21-11-2009.

The feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother

(*Excerpt*)

I am with a day of feast for My mother Virgin in your midst, My people, for I gave you birth out of My word and you are My people into the midst of the Romanian people, and My word upon you gives birth to a people for it has to work the man's birth from above now, in the end of the time, and it is written into the Scriptures for the work of My word to be on earth, My coming under this name: The Word of God, and whenever I have come as word on earth now, I have always revealed Myself who I am, for I am Who I am, and I have to tell Who is the One Who speaks by this voice of word. Amen.

I am with My mother Virgin in My today's word and I am giving her as testimony to the Romanian people, as I am testifying about her as faithful to My coming then in the flesh on earth, and now, the word of testimony, the word that becomes a river of word upon man **so that he may hear My voice, which is heard by those in the tombs** and by those who hear when I am sending now My voice on earth. My mother was given to God when she was still a child, as she had been promised to her parents, without children in their old age, as a testimony of their faith, for by prayer they had been asking from God and received, and then they gave back to the Lord the gift they had received from Him.

21-11/04-12-2009.

The feast of the Saint martyrs Catherine and Mercurius

In a day of feast of the saints I become word over the Romanian people, for I am its Shepherd and I shepherd it.

I am the Lord Jesus Christ and My Father Sabaoth has submitted everything to Me and has given Me all the power in heaven and on earth, and behold, I am saying now, in the end of the time, coming in the midst of the heaven as an eternal Gospel for those who live on earth and to every nation, tribe, language and people, and I am calling out in a loud voice: ***«Fear God and praise and worship Him for the time has come to judge the living and the dead!»*** as it is written. Amen.

I am coming down into your midst as word, My people of Romanians, for I have picked you up and made you a faithful people to work by your faith the Scriptures of My coming with the harvest, as the time has come for the harvest. I am coming down to you with the saints, son, to strengthen you in your watch and faith and in great holiness of spirit, soul and body, for we have to keep God's commandments and we have to keep My testimony within great work, because it is the time to stand victorious within the fight against satan, ***«the old serpent, which got up and wants to stand up with power to deceive those on earth by his signs»***, as it is written, and whoever has understanding from above considers it well and reveals the work of the beast, on which satan has power.

I am with the saints into your midst, My people from My spring of word, and I have My martyr Catherine on the feast with the saints, and with her is the martyr Mercurius, both workers with Me in the time of My today's work on earth. The martyr Catherine overflows with her spirit the wisdom, which I, the Lord, gave her before the wise people on earth to bring them to Me by their faith helped by her to be in them, and My martyr works into the midst of My people and the disciple Mercurius stays with My saints and with Me in a great work for the overflowing of the cups for the cleansing of the iniquity on earth and for the fight with the enemies of the work of My coming to you, son, My people, and this is how I have worked with armies of saints near you and I give you wisdom to know to take into consideration My time with you, the fulfilling of the Scriptures, for behold, we are in a fight and we overcome by the wisdom from above, by My grace and by the obedience to My advice, because satan's anxiety is great now, when he sees that his hard labor for seven thousand years to destroy the man has been lost. I am the little Lamb of the Father and I am victorious now, in the end of the time, with My work of word over the earth, and satan is afraid of My victory, but we have always, always needed great watch, My people.

We are staying in a great work of word on this day with the Romanian people, which has had now to overcome by war the great and hidden work of the red beast, (*The Communists and their successors, r.n.),* who have been struggling in secret to take over again the control over the Romanian people. Oh, no, because I have been watching with all the heaven of saints and angels, spread everywhere the lots have been cast for the helmsman of My ship, the Romanian country, My country from the end of the time, and I have overcome, but I had to set you to great watch, to great sacrifice of prayer and holy faith and to days of fast for the victory against demons, as it seems taken out from the Scriptures the page on ***«the beast which has made the war on the Lamb of God, Who has fought against the great red dragon, having seven heads and tens horns and with its tail to draw the stars of the sky and to throw them on the earth, but he did not prevail, neither was a place found for him any more in heaven»,*** (*See also Apoc: 12/3-8*), because I was victorious, I and you, My people victorious by My blood and by the word of My testimony, as those who wanted to overcome now again upon My Romanian people, all have gathered with one mind, (*All the parties united in a coalition against the president Traian Băsescu at the presidential elections on 12/06/2009, r.n.*), as it is written in the Scriptures, and they gave the power and control to the red beast, (*To the president of S.D.P. - Social Democratic Party, Mircea Geoană, r.n.*), all to make war against My holy plan with the Romanian people and against the one I wanted to be helmsman for it through the waves, (*Traian Băsescu, reelected for a new mandate, r.n.*)*;* however, I, the Lamb of the Father, have overcome by My people working together with Me, called, chosen and faithful, to work with him the victory for the Romanian people, My today's people. Amen.

Oh, Romanian people, oh My Romanian people, get rest now from the hardships we have gone through, I with My heaven of saints and angels, and My people in your midst, set to great watch for your destiny, and you, Romanian people. Let us go to rest now, for the day of the lots has passed for the helmsman in front of you, and I, the Lord, am sitting now at the table of word, for this is what I have promised you. Oh, sit down with faith at the table with Me, for I give you the spirit and the power to believe and to see, for you have seen now how wonderfully I have worked to save you, after I have called out to you for a very long time to stay awake for your future and not to fall asleep, for the red dragon have lain in ambush for a long, very long time, to take over My Romanian people into bondage and crushing. **I, I am the One Who has been working wonderfully,** and I told to the helmsman upon you to let Me work skillfully on his behalf, for the rebellion against him was great, and the lie was ready to work. **I, I am the One Who put into their hearts to work according to My advice, as it is written in the Scriptures,** ***«and to come***

together in one mind and all, all to give their power to the red beast, until all the words of God will be fulfilled», **and behold the fulfilled Scriptures**, the work which is written on the Scriptures about: the dragon with seven heads, (*Seven presidents of parties, from the coalition against the president, coalition led by the Social Democrat Party – the successor of the communists, r.n.*) overcome now by the Lamb of God and by those who are faithful to Him. Amen.

Oh, I have kept My people in great watch, in a woken spirit of prayer with their little hands raised during all the day of the lots, and when I saw how satan and his red offspring have dug underneath, I have immediately strengthened and urged the people of My word to intensify the prayer within a stronger spirit, within a more painful crying for the awakening of the Romanian people to get up and to give help to his victory, and it was so, and it was a wonderful miracle and this man could not work, but only I, the little victorious Lamb, and I did not let the Romanian people to be overcome again by the power of the red beast, that full of the spirit of the lie inside and outside of it and which was brought into the light with its hidden work, and it fell in its own trap because it did not prevail, and neither was found any place for it and for its offspring, as it is written, for the work of the heaven has been working during these days on the Romanian land and it has been making the kingdom of God into salvation and power on this land meant to be its land.

Oh, behold a page of the Scripture fulfilled on your hearth by My victory for you, Romanian people! The red beast with seven heads and ten horns, all gathered in one mind and in all spirit, gave their power to the beast for one hour (*The opinion polls announced at the end of the election days that the winner was the president of the left coalition – Mircea Geoană, r.n.*), **and they started to make war against My plan, of the Lamb of God, and against the Romanian people, shepherded now by the Lamb of the Father, but I, the victorious little Lamb, prevailed against him and his angels because I am the King of the kings and the Lord of the lords, and I have overcome together with those who were called, chosen and faithful, as it is written in the Scriptures.**

Oh, sons of My people of Romanians, and you, Romanians from everywhere, faithful and clean in your heart! Play with the string instruments, play with the lutes and sing your praises to My holy name, the Word of God, and give praises to Him and say: ***"Oh, how wonderful are Your works, Lord, because for Your great power even Your enemies flatter You by their hypocrisy! Let all the nations of the earth worship You and let them all sing praising Your great name! Oh, come, come, hear and see God's works and see how wonderful He is in His works upon people! He rules the age with His great power and His eye searches over the nations, and let those who are rebellious not be proud, because the Lord has given us life and has not allowed our steps to shake. He has tested and cleansed us like silver and took us out to great joy, and we bring our hearts to Him like a burnt offering. Come, come and hear and listen, you who fear God, as behold how many things He has done to us! He has listened to us and given ear to the voice of our prayer, and may He be blessed because He has not forsaken our prayer, but He has showed us His mercy!"*** Amen.

And now, I am speaking to you, (*Traian Băsescu, r.n.*), to you who sit and sit down again at the helm of My ship of today, the Romanian people and My people on it. Oh, I have not left you alone although you felt alone and many were against you. I have stood on your side with all the heavenly armies as in the time of the prophet Elisha, when I stood with the entire heavenly army on his side on the day when the great enemy army came to overcome him because he was My servant, and he stood on the side of justice. **The red beast and all of his offspring have now fulfilled one page of the Scripture and gathered together with one mind to prevail against you, as his spirit is the spirit of lying. This page of history is written in the Scriptures, it is**

prophesied to be and here it is, but for this one needs mind with wisdom. **The beast with seven heads and ten horns, gathered with one mind, kings by their power, they gave for an hour their power and authority to the beast in order to prevail against you, to remove you from the helm and to bring the Romanian nation into bondage again.** (*On the day of the elections, the polls taken at the ballot boxes put forward Mircea Geoană as winner by 52% r.n.*) **However, I did not allow the evil power to prevail in the end, and I arose to the end of the election days, I woke up the Romanian people and I brought the miracle for which I have been waging a great war with the entire heavenly army, because I told you that the rebellion was great and that you would have Me to work for you, as you were alone against those who were many, assembled with one thought against you.**

Oh, I was filled with tears and heartbreaking pain when I saw them all celebrating and embracing each other like the conquerors, lying to those who were looking at them and calling out their victory against the Romanian people. Then I aroused with the people set to watch on that day, I urged them for a more burning spirit of prayer and calling, and then I woke up the spirit of the Romanian people and woke it up to draw the lots for you, and the scales drew upwards for you and then I brought the miracle and this was how I prevailed in a wonderful manner and gave you victory, because it was not possible to work otherwise against the great rebellion and against the pride that was aroused against you. **Then I made them all blind and they thought that they won and sang and played from evening to morning everywhere on the hearth of this nation and they sent gifts and hugs to each other,** (*In the evening, after the closing of the elections, Mircea Geoană and the parties who supported him declared themselves winners, celebrating their victory, r.n.*) **but their wedding changed into funeral early in the next morning when I prevailed against them for you.** (*On the next morning, the Electoral Bureau, after the counting of the votes declared Traian Băsescu winner by 50, 33%, r.n.*). Oh, this is how I overcame with you, those clean in your heart, on that day of great trial for the destiny of the Romanian people. **I told you to have hope and you listened to Me, and by your hope I took you out victoriously.** Now be brave and may a clean heart keep on beating in you. Take care of My country of today, keep it away as much as you can from the whole debauchery on the earth, from lie, form the violation of the commandments of life, and seek after My commandments so that your heart may get used more perfectly with them, to honor Me, son, for I, the Lord, gave you salvation and I have protected you as a faithful son of this elected nation, into whose midst I have been dwelling for more than fifty years with a table of word, work with history into the midst of the Romanian people, work persecuted by the red beast in all manners, and if you want to look into the pages of the time, you will find the persecution against My people and against the vessels bearing of God, with whom I did and do the work of the coming of My word on this holy land, the Romanian land.

I gave you the book of this work when I gave it to the Romanian people; I put it into your arms. Open it and see My history with the people of My word into the midst of the Romanian people. It is the time to have victory with hope, and I have chosen into the midst of the Romanian nation a chosen people for the fulfilling of the Scriptures of My coming of word on the earth now on the hearth of the Romanian people, the country of brightness, because of the river of My word, which flows from Me into the midst of this nation. I am bowing before the Father Sabaoth for the victory now and I hear Him telling Me to shepherd you, to give you My word of Shepherd and to rejoice you with My protection, for your work is hard and you need heavenly support. I will always, always keep the people of My word praying before Me for the future of the Romanian people whenever I see it under a heavy cross, and I will save it. However, I am deeply sorrow now from those who have come together with one mind with My adversary, with satan; with those who are

hypocrites flattering Me by their hypocrisy, as it is written about the hypocrites for their high ranks over people. Take care to be gentle and humble in your heart, full of watching and holy love for this chosen nation, and forgive those who surrounded you by their rebellion, ***«for the revenge is Mine and I will reward»,*** as it is written. Amen.

I give you in great secret the victorious and helping saints, and with them you have to steer My sheep. Get used, you with your entire house, to thank God in all your days and to give Him great honor, because the Romanian nation has the true God upon it, the One Who sits in its midst and holds counsel with it and then fulfills His word. In your whole work of helmsman for this nation before the nation of the earth, do not forget, do not forget to do everything possible to strengthen the faith of the Romanian people and to give God His due honor, because I suffer from a great wound, like its forefathers, because of the disorder for those of old left from forefathers and saints, the fast and the prayer and the spirit of holy church and not only denounced to be a church. Oh, nothing is good without God on earth and upon man and the Romanian people has to be Christian by its fulfillment as its forefathers were, and even more, for the time is with judgment in it against the evil works of the people. The week has two or three days of fast, (*Monday, Wednesday and Friday, r.n.*) and I am very much aggrieved because of the disorder in which the Romanian people stays together with its shepherds upon it in My name. Oh, this holy fulfillment has to be strengthened, for I, the Lord, have to bring this nation to a great heavenly glory on earth among people and I want to appear with it as a Mount of Tabor for the nations to come and take My word full of resurrection from this holy mountain, the Romanian land. Oh the work of My word and the mysteries it carries are great on the hearth of the Romanian people! Be faithful and not unfaithful, for those who are unfaithful to My work of today, written in the Scriptures to be, behold, these take the same payment as those who are unfaithful, and they will take it, for I come near with the reward of justice according to everyone's work, because I have suffered a great deal from the rebellion of those who of the Romanians have joined now with satan's spirit to put you away from the helm of My ship. Oh, no! I am the mysterious One and I work wonderfully, and I have worked as I promised you that I would work against the opposition who arose to tear you down.

I am embracing you now in My Spirit and I am giving you of My peace. I give you further blessing at the helm of My ship, Romanian country, as I gave you five years ago, when in the same way, I kept My people in the spirit of watching and with praying to Me for you to establish you as the helmsman on My behalf for the Romanian people. Then I told you to speak from time to time over the people and to let it know now the course of everything to keep it watching and to keep it in truth, both in good and bad things, and I am advising you the same thing now. From time to time, write epistles on to the people to know the good and the hardships you go through for it, and let it go with you through it too, prevailing against all the hardships which are and might come unexpectedly, and this is how you will be followed by the people and you will brave for it and for Me during this time of trial and waves, **for the antichrist has become great everywhere and he wants to wipe out My name and My trace from the earth and from the man's spirit, and it works with hidden work even under the robe of a holy man.** I will help you, but you should also listen to God, and this is how you are supposed to help Him, for I have helped you now.

Peace to you and good order for you before Me. Let no one, no one despise My election upon you, and you should appreciate with great humility and you should work with it from God upon this nation, chosen by Him now for His glory in it, **because My word that flows from Me into the midst of this nation is My glory in it,** and the people of My word is My faithful servant, with which I am very well pleased for the fulfilling of the Scriptures of My coming again from the Father to man as word on earth, the word of new birth of the world now, in the end of the time, as

it is written. Oh, bow under this staff of shepherd, bow under My word that leads the Romanian people and of whose river of word many and much more will drink, for there will no longer be other comfort; there will no longer be any on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, Romanian nation, I have spoken now to the helmsman upon you, whom I have strengthened with My miracle and I have strengthened him again at My helm. Oh, always pray for his good victory and yours from Me, for the time is hard, and I want to be your help and protection, Romanian son. Oh, the name of Romanian is great! For more than fifty years, I, the Lord, have been bearing in heaven among saints and among angels the name of Romanian, for I have a table of word on the hearth of this land.

All the nations will bless you for My name on you and for the river of My word in you, oh, Romanian people, and there will come nations and languages and will take of My gory from you, as it is written about the mountain to which the nations will come to drink of My light. Bow to glorify the Lord, Who has His dwelling place into your midst by the spirit of testimony, by the spirit of prophecy, Romanian son, for the work of My word upon you is a heavenly crown on your forehead and the nations will worship you, because you are the country of My coming now, in the end of the time. Amen.

Oh, up the faith in the true God, up the confession of the faith, Romanian sons! Do not be ashamed of God, for He confirms you as His people on earth among nations! Be proud of your new name, of My name upon you, for the Romanian country has a new name: **The New Jerusalem!** The river of My word, the river of life waters it, and I have a new planting and a new harvest. Amen.

Peace to you now, Romanian people, for you have passed through days of trials! Let them be ashamed, those in your midst, who do not have faithfulness with a heavenly heart, with a clean heart like the helmsman, whom I have strengthened again now for you! Be faithful, My country of today! The Spirit and the face of faithfulness will prove that you are so! Oh, there are many traitors into your midst and they will be put to shame if they do not repent from their works. Amen.

I want that the Romanian people may have a clean heart, holy thought and much spirit of humility, by which it will receive the wisdom from above, for I, the Lord God, am the God of those who are humble and I give them of My grace. Amen, amen, amen.

I am coming back to You with My word, My people of Romanians. You are My servant on whom I rely and behold, it happened with the Romanian people as it happened into your midst for My work of word was threatened from the midst, but I have overcome and always overcome for My progress of word over the earth and for the whole fulfillment as the Scriptures require to be fulfilled. I have spoken now with all of the Romanians and I have given them My rest, for which I have struggled for the joy in the Romanian people now. I also thank you because you have listened to Me for a great sacrifice of love, of faith and of prayer with calling for the hard time through which the Romanian people went and for which I had to fight with power and to be victorious for it, and I was victorious. Amen. We are resting now from this victory and we remain to keep on watching with a woken spirit for the Romanian people and for My work with it and for it on earth, My people. Amen.

I have with Me in My descent on this day of feast the two great martyrs celebrated in the synod of saints: Catherine and Mercurius, great victors by their faith and by the word of their testimony over the unfaithful in their time. They are coming in with My word and are saying this:

– Great, oh You are great Lord, and Your works are marvelous, and there is no word to match Your glory when You want to be with it over the earth! We are working together with You over Your people of today and over the Romanian people and we are raising the humble, and we

are standing against those who are proud, as You are working as well, and it will be seen and Your people and the Romanian nation will understand Your right judgment for those who are clean in their heart and for those who are not like that, for woe to those who put on the lie and make their garments out of it, for their nakedness will be uncovered, and Your saints will fulfill this! Amen.

– Oh, here we are, I and My confessing saints on earth with the people, for My testimony is the spirit of prophecy. I, the Lord, come on earth as word, I come with the saints, and My testimony is the spirit of prophecy. Amen.

I embrace the Romanians in the glory of My word and I become their Shepherd, for they are like sheep without a shepherd, because the shepherds who sit upon them in My name, they only shepherd each other, as it is written in the Scriptures, and do not have mercy for the sheep; they do not have mercy of the living life of the Romanian nation. I shepherd you, oh, people loved by God! I do not let you, but I embrace you within the spirit of My word, I shepherd you and I wake you up to pasture and I give you of the spiritual milk to be on earth and not to perish, but to be as I am.

I am Who I am. This is how you have to be as well and to be, oh, Romanian people! You should be the top mountain on Tabor and you should be for the nations on the earth, for they will come to take of My glory, of My teaching, to their comfort! I am Shepherd into your midst and I shepherd you with the spirit of the comfort and this is how I carry you, and let us carry each other, for My day is coming and you are its preacher by My Spirit in you, the Spirit of comfort, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

25-11/08-12-2009.

The feast of the saint apostle Andrew

(*Excerpt*)

I, the Lord, am becoming a river of word on this day and I am writing Myself into My book of today with the memorial of the days in which I have sealed with My holy law the little garden of My word into the midst of the Romanian people and My ark of covenant in it, and I have opened before those in heaven My Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem and the service in it before Me, and I have got as witnesses coming from heaven with Me, the apostle Andrew and My trumpet, Verginica, (*Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet, r.n.*) and from the earth, I have got here My bishop of today, (*Irineu, r.n.*), and with whom I have proclaimed My word of hallowing and sealing with the law of holiness of the little garden of the spring of My word, My little garden set apart for Me and for My glory of today, a mysterious glory, the word of resurrection upon those on earth. Amen.

… Oh, it is great the health for Me in man, for without it, man is not healthy, even if his body is. The real treasure of the man's health is then when his body can work for God and like God on earth among people, for My health and living in man bring forth fruit to Me, souls taken out of fire and brought to resurrection. I am the One Who was resurrected from the dead so that man may come to life as I did, for I came to life for man, and I am the beginning of the resurrection, and happy and holy are those who have part of the first resurrection, and against whom death has no more power, as it is written. Oh, be filled with wisdom, as for My mysteries wisdom from above is needed, faith is needed; well founded faith, unshaken to the end, to its payment, for I deeply suffer from those who do not want to walk with Me on this way to its end, jumping out of My little boat again in the midst of the world full of sin and which spoils the earth all over, and the world

and its spirit banishes Me from all over. Oh, do not rejoice, do not rest, do not be patient as long as you live in the midst of the world with your steps, for the world swims in sin and leaves its track all over it rules and grows with its poisonous venom for man. Have in you My Spirit and holy water from My spring of word and become a path with it among the dead, for there is no greater sickness for man than **the spirit of the world, a spirit that calls on earth the day of My wrath, a day of great pain over the man's joys without God on earth.**

30-11/13-12-2009.

The feast of the saint Virginia, God's trumpet

I am coming down as word of feast into the midst of My people and from the right side of My Father Sabaoth, I am blessing this day of memorial, when on a day like this, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, raised to heaven My trumpet after her long sufferance on My way with her, on her way with the people fed for twenty five years with the voice of the word of My mouth, shepherding it against the living with sin in it and advising it to holiness and to great watch for its reconciliation with the Father so that My people may remain on the way of its salvation and not to fall from My book with it, from the table of My teaching, but rather My teaching may yield fruit upon it, as for twenty five years I had been its Shepherd with mercy, and My trumpet Verginica, the same, (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, r.n.*) and I had gone with her only through pains and fears into the midst of My people. I had dwelt in her body for twenty-five years with My work of word on earth and she had been a bearer of God. As feeble as she was, she had the spirit of gentleness between her and the people coming at the table of My word in the time of persecution for My work with her, for the devil has always persecuted My work of word by those in whom he was working so that he might not lose the victory against My faithful man on earth.

Oh, My people, the saints are looking at Me and at My speaking of today in a day of memorial of My trumpet and the saints are embracing her in the spirit of the heavenly love and of the endless comfort, but her lack of comfort from those left behind her cut the peace of her rest, for when each saint goes to heaven he takes with him the fruit of his joy, brought to Me for the souls redeemed from sin and set on the way of eternal life. When she got near Me, crying being seized with the mercy of her people who were weak in holiness, and in tears she had always asked Me not to let her people go to into the world, into the way of death, for the spirit of the world is My death in man; the world and its spirit is the man's departure from God.

Oh, it was great My work through this trumpet by which I had been sounding for twenty years on the earth! Seventy years I had been sounding of the last trumpets in the midst of the Romanian people, where satan played his last card when he saw that I, the Lord, had the Romanian land from the Father as the country of My return and as My trumpet sounding by the last trumpets, those before **My coming with the book of the judgment, the book of the Lamb and in it the word of My mouth, My word of today**, with which I stood and stand against the sin in man and between man and man, for I have had this work from the Father Sabaoth even from the beginning of the world, of God's seen and unseen things.

It is written in the Scriptures about the seven trumpets of which God sounds in the end of the time and for seventy years I have been raising on the Romanian land their voice, and I started with the holy temple, (*The Church, r.n.*), **as it is written to be, and a great voice was heard in the temple and it called the people to repentance, for the red beast marked them to be its all the time, and I, the Lord, made a heavy battle against it by messenger angels on**

earth, and I have always waged a great war on it, for the beast and the false prophet[125] have always marked theirs and spoiled the holy faith and teaching and made war with My saints, blaspheming them and God, as it is written, but My river of word overflew over the earth then in the time of My trumpet Virginia and I, the Lord, stood against the lie that had a godly face and I prepared a victorious walking over the earth with My voice of word, and then the red beast poured out three demonic spirits out of its mouth over the kings of the world to make them stand up to war and to gather them for the day of their fight with Me, as it is written about satan who fights against God, to be overpowered and judged and then to be revealed with its hidden work, by which he wanted to deceive the nations on the earth. However, I will soon come to an end, and be victorious and then I will speak: *«It's done!»* for this is written about the Lamb of God, to be victorious over the red beast now, in the end of the time, the beast which has had control over the kings of the earth and over their Babylon, and about which is written to fall down with a great noise once with My trumpet sounding over the earth, the seventh angel Who will sound the judgment, the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Lamb of the Father Sabaoth. Amen.

Oh, My people of today, I had sounded the sixth trumpet before I opened My book with you on earth, and I had been sounding for twenty-five years and preparing My way by which I came out, and I came out with you, as it is written for the way of My kingdom and of its sons to be prepared, and with whom I am to fight against the kings of the earth, gathering them with one mind by their thought to make war with Me to overcome them by the voice of My mouth, released in the sky over the earth; and moreover, I am to cry out from the temple of the heaven: ***«It is done!»*** and then to show to the heaven the work by which I overcome satan, the old serpent.

Oh, My people, when the red beast, (*The Communism, r.n.*), put its name on this Romanian land and started fighting with Me, I, the Lord, woke up My last trumpets by turns and I called out to the people to repent, and once with the word of the beast I also called out against it and against its lie, and I started to call out from the door of the holy temple, waking up the spirit of My servant Joseph, (*The priest Joseph Trifa, the first apocalyptic trumpet, r,n.*) and he called out and wake up many to sing the victorious song of the Lamb, and then I started fighting against the red beast. And I kept on calling out again and again by the other trumpets and then I called out by the sixth trumpet, My Verginica, and I poured out over the earth the river of My word, through which I prepared the way of My kingdom, and then **I came and I opened My book, the book of the judgment of the creature**, and I worked mysteriously, and I worked into your midst and I work according to the Scriptures, and not otherwise, sons.

Oh, My people, with which I had sat at the table of word during all that heavenly time on earth, had always been weak, but I have prepared My way of today and behold, I go, and going I am speaking and fulfilling, and the man's wisdom will no longer stand against Me, because I am the Word of the Father and it is written to overcome by the word.

Behold, the convulsion of the beast in agony during My days with you, My today's people! My whole heaven has been watching for My victory against it and for your victory for you are the faithful one and I sealed you with the seal for the faithful ones, but take great care of your faith, and I have always told you this, for outside is the time of the faith-denial, My people, **and behold, the outside church has clothed in red completely and has made a covenant with the beast** (*With the communists and their successors to support Mircea Geoană to be president, the representative of the left politics – the communists' successors, r.n.*) **and there is no longer a**

[125] *See the selection topic: „The false prophet and the ecumenism", r.n.*

church on earth now, for it has been filled by its dead, because it gave its control over to the beast (*In the time of the communist dictatorship, r.n.*) **and it did not watch when I called it from the throne of My word upon it for its awakening before the Lamb Who comes.**

Oh, we have to overcome the spirit of the world with heavenly weapons, My people. We have to establish fast and living prayer between evil and good for we have to bring together in My Spirit those who are faithful and holy in their faith, and then to show them the way of holiness, My way with man, My walking on the earth by those who are faithful and holy and to make them the sons of My Father. My work with you is mysterious and those who are proud cannot understand it, but those who are humble in their heart and who are faithful for Me, they understand it and will understand it more and more, **because it is written that the wisdom will grow and will overflow and many will understand and will stand up** and, again, many will not understand and will not be able to understand My work with you on earth. However, I work it mysteriously and I fulfill it page by page and I have you as My faithful one and I work by your faith, by your power, for everything is possible with Me and with those who are faithful, and only in this way I have worked from the beginning of man on earth, and My work has always been mysterious, in order to be able to fulfill it.

Oh, I am sitting in counsel with you about My work with you, about My trumpet sounding of seventy years (*1921-1991, r.n.*), and about the war I have been making against satan in order to be the little and victorious Lamb, and those in heaven hear and see fulfilled Scriptures for the end of the time and the saints and angels rejoice over My victory, My people. My trumpet left the great word to Me on this day and now she is speaking with you and is strengthening you to watch. Oh, watch, watch for My work with you, My people, for you are small but I am great with you on earth. Listen now to the voice of My trumpet upon you and do not grow weak in your watching, but sing instead, sing the song of victory, for the heaven sits to listen to you and to rejoice over Me and over you, and let the heaven have comfort, My people. Amen.

– I am sounding the trumpet, Lord, and I am speaking to the people to listen to Your speaking with it, to Your joy, mine and of Your saints, and I am inviting my people in my day of feast among saints to put on great holiness with every passing day more and more, for You have to overcome with the saints on the earth for the saints in heaven, who have waited with longing and sufferance for the redemption of their blood, given for his faith in You to the man on the earth and for their love of You, Lord.

Oh, people from the spring, wake up the watch and the faith in all those who were at the table of the word of God in the time of this work; wake up those who left from the earth, too, and those who are still on it and tell them to stand watch and in holiness, so that it may be a good victory for them too, for each one prepares his little garment for the wedding table of the Bridegroom, Jesus Christ, the Bridegroom of the Romanian people, Who has His table laid now on the hearth of this people so that wedding faithful and holy guests may come to it and to overcome for the Lamb of the Father and with Him, to their salvation from Him

Oh, sons, be sheep with a shepherd, be sheep and shepherd, and do not be otherwise, for I have laid my life as a sacrifice all the time on earth so that the Lord's people may be likewise. Write and learn the work of the sheep with a shepherd, the work of the sheep and of the shepherd, because this work has to be seen with you. Where there is no shepherd there are no sheep either, and where there are no sheep there is no shepherd as well, and this is all over the earth; there are no sheep because there is no shepherd and there is no shepherd because there are no sheep, because this is a holy and great mystery, and it comes from heaven and is seen on earth, and the people do not love to be sheep and they do not love to be shepherds, and the people do something

else and do not want to hear from heaven from the Lord, Who calls them to instruction from heaven, and behold, whoever does not learn does not know what he does.

The Lord has you as His marvel on earth among the people now, loved people, and the Lord does not have something else on earth now, but satan has a great kingdom in man and all over the earth, but God's kingdom is with power and is with those who are faithful and no one can prevail against it, for it is not visible and that is why it is. Be the kingdom of God, each one of you, because only it will remain on earth, only God and everything that is not His dwelling place on earth, all things that are not with Him will burn.

Take care of those who want to cleave to the Lord's mystery with you. Teach everyone that the one who has God's kingdom in him is a great mystery. Teach them that the gold thrown into the mud does no longer have any name; it does no longer have any price. Teach them to keep this mystery, teach the one who loves to be with the Lord on earth to keep himself in God, and give them the power to believe this, for behold, I give them. The angel Rafael was a mystery on his journey with the faithful one, and this work has to be known that is between earth and heaven with those who are faithful, either the man wants it or not, for God's mysteries on earth are angels with bodies and without bodies, and the angels are mysteries and serve the bodies of those who are faithful and their dwelling spirits in bodies.

Oh, do not forget the holy speaking and full of mystery among you, for the angels of the heavenly mysteries serve you then, and do not forget to love the work of the church with a synod, and work only in this way, only with the angels, and have nothing, nothing that cannot be confessed in you churchly, and you should punish the works of the darkness with their whole darkness, like the work of the devil which does not love the light, by hiding from it.

Be the heaven of the Lord on earth, where there is nothing but light. Learn this new kingdom, the kingdom of the light, for those who do not love to be so, they will cry because of their darkness, for those that are hidden are evil for this, and those that are kept in the light belong to those who are clean, clean in them and among them for one another, and hypocrisy proves out those who work it. This is how I am teaching my people on my day of feast, and in order that it may work the work of the light, let each one know that it becomes word and only in this way the light is. Your word is your light son, and if it is not word, then it is not light. I am speaking about this light to you, that is the word about you always in your mouth, about your light, and the Lord's light is that which takes all things in consideration and all that are and are made.

Oh, my word is with grief in it because I see it from heaven and I urge each son to become his word for the mystery of the clean heart between brother and brother, for the spirit of faithfulness in you, sons of the holy word. Oh, the Lord becomes His word, and in this way He appears to you. Do like Him and like His work, and be like Him with your work, for the Lord is the One Who speaks His word and that is why it is, and He appears that He is and what He is. He who speaks, that one is, and he who does not speak is hidden in his own body. Oh, keep away from those who try to hide in you and among you and watch for the light of all things and for the whole of its work, for this is how God's sons on earth are and they stay in the whole light. Amen.

Oh, be open with those that are in you, for those who have robe upon robe will be brought into the light and will no longer be able to dress. This is how you are to teach those who come to stand before the Lord with their walking on my way with you. Take care, sons, so that they may not have robe upon robe on them, but let them choose the light instead, and let it be their little garment with the Lord on earth. I exhort them to learn the work of the sheep with a shepherd, for the sheep without a staff upon them fall on the way of the wolves and they do not have another destiny, and the wolves have robe upon robe and do not reveal themselves to be known.

Oh, in a little time you have to set the table of memorial for the shepherd Daniel and the people will come together at the table, sons from the spring, and the Lord will give him of the light of the teaching for the sons, and no matter how many they may be, let them learn the work of sonship, for the kingdom of the light is coming on the earth, sons.

Oh, Lord, you are word, and that is why You are Who You are. Lord, what is he who does not become his word? Oh, what is he? Teach Your kingdom with light to those who want to be sons, Lord, and they will be like You then. Amen.

– Oh, Verginica, oh, My trumpet, you have spoken a word of mystery to your people. The sufferance of those in heaven is great because they see from heaven. Oh, the people will come together at the table of word for the memorial of the shepherd Daniel and I will embrace within the word the people that came together. My word struggles to teach to the way of the light all those who hear My voice to their salvation, but those who do not become light in them do not know who their salvation has been worked.

Oh, My people, My word is My light, the light within Me. When you become your word, then you are the light within you, your inner man, who comes out to be seen with those in him. He who works in this way is the one who is seen, and he who does not work like that does not want to be seen.

Let everyone understand the mystery of the heaven with the man and let the man learn to be and to give himself over to the heaven on earth, for the mystery of the saints in their own body and outside of their body is great, and they are the visible power of the Lord in them because of their light, and blessed are those pure in heart, for they will see God and will not be afraid of those in them before Him, but rather they will be the happy ones, the happy ones, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

01/14-12-2009.

The feast of the saint hierarch Spyridon

(*Excerpt*)

… **It is a feast on this day in heaven and on earth. Many celebrate on earth for My birth that took place two thousand years ago, a feast removed from its place, and those from heaven celebrate the hierarch Spyridon, the one who was deprived of the earthly glory because it had in him My kingdom as his possession, that which has nothing in this world and which is glorified in man for those in heaven.** The saints raise before Me the cup of their prayers so that My kingdom may be able to come on the earth and so that God's sons may be revealed through it, for My kingdom from them proves that they are My heirs. Oh, if man could stop from all his passing things to think in this way, then I, the Lord, would work upon him and I would fill him with the longing from heaven and with the truth on the earth! Man is blind with respect to those that remain, because he opens his heart only to those who pass once with him. However, those, who have sanctified themselves on earth for My kingdom in them, a kingdom that does not pass, have not done like this.

I am coming together with you at the table of word, My people from the spring. We are getting ready, sons, to raise to heaven a day of memorial for the shepherd Daniel, for I, the Lord, want now to stay in the word with My people of yesterday and today and that of tomorrow. **I am full of the glory of My word, My glory in the end of the time on earth and I am speaking the word and fulfill it, and this is how I prove that I am the One Who is speaking this word.** I have sat at the table of word over the Romanian people to set further into its midst a ruler according

to My will and I have worked hard with the whole heaven of saints and angels all over the Romanian land, as the struggle for precedence has been fierce and the unfaithful man, who has sought after his glory, has given Me work to do. However, I have been watching with great mercy so that this nation may not fall down again under the hand of those who are foreign to the truth and foreign to My walking over the earth with an iron rod in My hand, as I can hardly make My way among people with the glory of My word, which shepherds the man and it does not let him fall, as he tries to work without knowing where his work leads. All the saints are only love and watch on the hearth of the Romanian people, because they see Me with My river of word in this country, the country of My returning again from Father to man, work with great mystery done between Me and those who are faithful to this heavenly time on earth, and about which it is written into the Scriptures to come and to be.

12/25-12-2009.

2010

The Synod of the Lord's Mother

(*Excerpt*)

Oh, sons, great power has a son faithful to the Lord on earth, and then, in the holy heaven he has power as well for those who are faithful like him and follow him! Oh, son, if man knew well how to make use of the gifts of faith then he would use them all only for God. However, man wants to make use of them for himself and not for God and, that is why man does not know the mystery of faith and the mystery of those who are faithful. I am speaking big words with you, sons, and I am with My mother Virgin at the table as word among you, and with her are the saints of the heaven, for she has her feast for My birth of her virginal body, and the saints accompany her. My mother Virgin is teaching you on this day, My people. Learn the holy teaching from her and then, son, become the fruit of her teaching. Amen.

… Oh, people blessed by those in heaven, oh, tiny son, you should appreciate the Lord, Who has made a house with you on earth, and let the Lord be your delight, for He comforts you on earth with the things from heaven to have you as His comfort in His pains from man. You should leave the mystery of the virginity of the heart to be great in you, and only my Son, clean and holy, to dwell in your heart, only He, for He has chosen you as His bride on earth in the midst of this nation, the Romanian nation, of whose name the heaven is full now, in the end of the time, when the Lord has His dwelling place on this hearth. Do not forget that you are the fruit of the faith of those who are faithful to the Lord's coming on earth as word now, in the end of the time. Do not forget to be thankful for your honor from God given to you by your choice to be His people. Do not forget to serve only Him, to dedicate yourself only to Him day and night, and only to Him to entrust your spiritual and fleshly steps, only to Him, little son, and leave nothing for the devil, as I left nothing for him too, and as I was only for the Lord on earth; I gave myself to Him as the house of His coming with the body among people and the Lord was born of me on earth, being God of God at His birth among people, my virginal body becoming the way of His birth. Receive, son, the seed of the Holy Spirit in your heart, grow the Lord in it, and grow Him in many after that, for this is your choice that the Lord has given to you on earth.

26-12-2009/08-01-2010.

The feast of the saint apostle, the first martyr and archdeacon, Stephen

The saints have been longing after My table of word with you, My people of today, and they are coming in Me to fulfill, I and them, the Scriptures of My coming with the saints, and we are coming to you, and then we are giving ourselves with a table of word to those who look for comfort from heaven, as the saints of the heaven look for the comfort on earth, at My word into your midst, which is comfort. I would like the man to look after this comfort, as I look with it after him to give it to him, but the man does not come to taste it but only if he is touched by the gift of the faith, by which the man seeks after God then, as he seeks after comfort, and there is no comfort that may not to go out, there is nothing but only that what I have given from Me upon man. Amen.

I am embracing you today too with a feast of word, because I have the saints gathered for My descent into the book as word and for the spirit of confession, because there is no saint who has not confessed, My people. First confess their faith and then the holiness of their heart and of their nature, and then confess their love of God by all kinds of sacrifices, just as their time in their body gathered them because of their faith in One God, wholly true and face to face with the mob of the unbelievers, who wasted their comfort in devilish and idol worship lying to themselves against God.

However, there is another kind of people on earth and this wicked seed has always been on earth, that is people who sit on chairs in the name of the true God, and then they sit as rulers upon the souls of those who love God with their confessing life, taking after Me and becoming an example of holy faith for those who look after God's life according to the truth.

You shall stop, My people, at My longing after the man, to understand My grief which is upon Me from those who sit on chairs of witness, being full of unbelief, having no truth and being hypocrites with their face and life, and who best persecute God in man, starting with themselves and persecuting man from God; starting with those who love the Lord according to the truth and by their works on earth, for those who choose the Lord as their life cannot hide with God's brightness in them because they are strong witnesses, and this is the longing in them: to be able to confess God in heaven and on earth as true and One God.

You should cry, My people, because of My sufferance from the hypocrite man, who stands on My behalf before the crowds, crowds that get used to look for the Lord in this way for them. Oh, man does no longer look for comfort, for the comfort is My word full of longing after man, after the one that does not know that way which has in it My kingdom for man, the comfort, which lasts as long as God does.

You shall cry with Me, well My people, you shall cry from My grief from the man of lying and who lies that he is My witness, My servant and the heir of My chair. Where is this from? Because he testifies about himself, and not about Me, as in order for a man to be a shepherd of Christ's church means something else. I am the Shepherd with the cross; however, how is it possible for them to take after Me, those who call themselves shepherds of souls? Oh, no. **They buy from each other chairs of shepherds and fight for the first positions, for the first divan, and sitting on it, they say that they guide those who are hungry for God. However, by My stewardship I work at the same time with them, as in the time of My body on earth and as in all My times with man, and I could not dwell with man on earth otherwise, for I do not sit near those who are proud, as they sit on the chairs calling themselves by My name upon those poor in spirit. Oh, I do not sit next to those who are hypocrites, but I only pass through them and choose My disciples and set them apart for Me and through them I leave the seed of the Kingdom of God in the hearts of those who keep themselves clean and not attacked by the destroying and invisible spirit of this passing age.**

Oh, those who use My name, those who use the seats of churches and of shepherds of churches are so foolish, so foolish to the point that they believe that are saved more than the rest of the people under their guidance, but they only come together around their shepherds, because in order that the people to be shepherded is very much of a miracle! Oh, I did not shepherd the weary and those who were sick and full of sins that way. I healed them, I corrected them, I took away from them their sins so hard to bear, I atoned for them suffering cross and mocking, then I suffered death and resurrection, and only after that I gave them My resurrection and I promised it to them and theirs for My love of them, of those who were deprived of guidance and help on their hard and full of sigh way on earth, because there is no happy man on earth, there is no happiness on earth, but only its phantom and no one catches it, because it is a phantom. **I am the man's comfort. I am his happiness as well. Whoever has God in him, that one does not make much of anything: either joys, or pains, or wealth or shortcoming, but only the Lord is enough for him,** and he who cannot do so, that one is condemned on earth, he is his own slave, not released from his bonds.

Oh, My people, it is not so with those who are with God in them through joys and pains on earth, but they have little wings and their little wings are unchained and they have power to fly over from under any bonds and evils around them. God's enemies could not destroy the apostle Stephen, for he had little winds from heaven, and he told those who stoned him to death, killing his body: ***«Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God!»*** (*Acts: 7/56*), and then the martyr Stephen was released and went to be with those in heaven, and those in heaven with him, and My apostle said: ***«Lord Jesus, receive my Spirit!»*** He kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, ***«Lord, don't hold this sin against them!»*** (*Acts: 7/60*) And when he had said this, he fell asleep and his little wings brought him before the face of the Lord's glory, which he confessed before those who called themselves rulers and Abraham, Isaac and Jacob's descendants' and to whom Stephen said: ***«David found favor in the sight of God, and asked to find a habitation for the God of Jacob. However, the Most High does not dwell in temples made with hands, as the prophet says, 'heaven is My throne, and the earth a footstool for My feet. What kind of house will you build Me? On the other hand, what is the place of My rest? Didn't My hand make all these things?'»*** (*Acts: 7/46-50*) Oh, there was where the martyr Stephan went, helped by his little wings, after he spoke the judgment of those who unstrapped him of his body, flying then into the heavenly dwellings near the One he had longed so much after, Jesus Christ, with Whom Stephen spoke on the earth for the last time, and he spoke with his Lord, mentioning forgiveness before Him for those who prepared his way to the glory from above of God's saints.

Oh, My people, open the Scripture on this day and look at the spirit who testified through Stephen about My history with the people of Israel and their unbelief during all its time and of the last ones of those stiff-necked people, from its beginning and up to the day of the martyr Stephen, the witness of the truth, and then **open up your wisdom to understand from everything that is on earth the stubbornness and Israel's thirst for power and honor over nations, from its beginning and to this day, for this stiff-necked people has kept doing this into My name up to this day in order to rule over the world, in such a way that it may not lose its precedence, as it says, but I came two thousand years ago and took the kingdom out of its hands and gave it to those who believe in Me**, for they rule over the kingdom of the heavens on earth and they are hated because of this by the people who stick to its precedence and which fights all over to put out My name and My trace from the earth; however, I do not dwell in temples, because those who

worship Me, they do this in spirit and in truth, not in the temples that have no place for God and for His heavenly company, all the armies of His glory.

Oh, My people, I speak with you so that I may be able to speak on earth. You are the house of which I come out just as the Bridegroom comes out of His chamber to appear before the people with the glory of My word, the Spirit of truth, the one about Whom everything was and is. The martyr Stephen sees My glory with you now and your glory with Me, son, and he is confessing you as Mine, for this disciple is a witness and the testimonies from heaven remain and testify on earth to the judgment of the unbelief for those who have been unbelievers and are stiff-necked against the truth. Amen.

– Oh Lord, I am coming down on earth as spirit and word for testimony because I was and I am a witness for You. As those who were great then into Your name, killing my body from which I was speaking and confessing Your history with the people of Israel, that who was stiff-necked and which felt as though he was the first and the ruler over the people, in the same way, I am testifying today to those who call themselves rulers from You over the people, and I am telling them this:

Listen, you those who serve in the temples, and where you say that you closed God so that the people may look for Him through you, Him, the One Who cannot be comprehended. Our parents had the tent of meeting with them in the wilderness, and the Lord spoke to Moses to make it after the image He showed to him and which Joshua brought back in the country possessed by the Gentiles, but which the Lord drove out then from the face of our fathers, until David, who found favor with the Lord, asked for permission from the Lord to raise a habitation for God, but the Most High does not have His dwelling place in temples made by hands. You, stiff-necked people, as those in the time of my testimony, oh, until when do you resist the Holy Spirit, as our fathers did? Which of those sent by God to the people did you not persecute, as our fathers did with the prophets, as they did with me, Jesus Christ's witness, and Whom you persecute by your works mixed with those that are foreign to God and to His only one and clean way and blessed for those who are faithful? You, who have got a guide left from the holy fathers and do not keep it! You who gnash your teeth against those who give the Lord as the word of resurrection in your days! Oh, do not take for liars those who bring the Lord as word on the earth but rather come near to them, for they are the witnesses of the Lord's coming as word on the earth, now, in the end of the time! Oh, do not stand against this sword, do not stand against the power of God's word, do not stand against the spirit of prophecy, because you stay on a holy place and chosen by the Lord for His glory in the end of the time on the hearth of this nation, the Romanian nation, of whose name the heaven is full and the earth will be full soon, soon. Be wise and look into God's word, for this word is not man but it is the Lord making His way to the nations with adornment of saving word for every man who wants to see life in this word. Wake up your spirits, because your spirits sleep in you and you have fallen into a deep sleep with respect to the Lord, Jesus Christ, Who paid for you on the cross as well if you want to take after Him according to His truth. Oh, do not sit on chairs carelessly, do not sit that way, for you will be brought into a great account for your unbelief, for the lack of the guidance of the flock without shepherds on it, for the flock is hungry and it does not know to walk, and it does not know to eat and to live from God, neither it nor you! Look into the history of the confessing fathers and look at them, and then look at yourselves and also look into the word of God, which flows from the Lord's mouth into the midst of the Romanian people, because you will be called to serious account for your seeming unbelief in this word. Oh, who are you afraid of that you do not sit in counsel with the Lord for the salvation of many? The book of yesterday and the book of today bear testimony to each other as God's book upon people and you are asked for an

answer. Therefore, get up, and take a look into this river of word and see the Lord in it with a people speaking into the midst of this nation, growing it with the spiritual milk of His mouth, for the Lord does not have to be silent. It is not the Lord Who has to keep silent, but He is the One Who becomes word upon man and you cannot close to Him, for He passes over all and over everything and the Lord speaks over the earth, for He is powerful to do this, and you will stand face to face with His might and you will be asked about His word of today over the earth and over man and you will have to give an answer. Amen.

Oh, if you want come into His way and welcome Him, for He does not come to do any harm to you, but He rather comes to offer you deliverance and salvation by His great love within a word of love, God's love as word on the Romanian land in the end of the time. Behold, the Lord is coming with His saints, as it is written in the Scriptures for His coming, and blessed is the servant whom He will find waiting and watching before Him. Amen, amen, amen.

– The spirit of confession is the spirit of My saints, and I, the Lord, am coming with them as it is written that I have to come. Amen.

I have become confessing word in a day of feast of the saints; My saints and I. My today's name is the Word of God. I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am the Word of God. I am Who I am, and I am the spring of the river of life and with it I water those who are thirsty. Amen.

Let those who are thirsty come, take and drink! Let those who are thirsty come, take and share, and let them take and come to life; let them take and drink and confess My goodness, for I am the good Shepherd and I give My good things to those who take and drink of My water, and I also give faith to those who take Me by this spring, My word, which springs from Me to the life of the people with its much comfort, with its much love, My comfort and My love in it for man. Amen, amen, amen.

27-12-2009/09-01-2010.

The feast of the Lord's Circumcision and the feast of the Saint hierarch, Basil the Great
(*Excerpt*)

Oh, let no one boast about his mind, about his righteousness, about his sight or about his holiness, rather let him always fight for this so that he might receive his release from the fire on earth and in the life after the body, for the saints who have overcome by this time have condemned themselves as sinners, **although they have become one body with Me by their holiness and by their communion with My Body and Blood that washes the one who repents and comes to life.**

Oh, how can man long after God if he kills animals and becomes one flesh with them after that, by eating them? Behold, he who joins a body is one body with the body he joins, and he who eats animals becomes one flesh with them in his very body; however, I am coming to teach man to stop eating animals and no longer eat men, because the man who eats from the market does not know what he eats. However, I know this and that is why I am telling him what I tell and I call man to hear what I tell him and to believe then and obey God, that I come as word from the Father on earth to teach man My will in him, to his life, because man dies through all these things.

01/14-01-2010.

The feast of the Lord's Baptism (Epiphany)

My voice becomes word and feast of Epiphany and I come into My book with My people of today, a book that bears testimony that I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, put the word in this time between Me and man, **the voice which is heard from heaven and to the graves**, as it is written in the Scriptures, and the angels of My coming serve Me and become a bridge between heaven and earth, from top to bottom in the sky, and clouds of angels are carrying Me above My people when I am speaking to it My word of today. Amen.

Those who love their greatness on earth do not love My coming and stand against it with stubbornness, and those without God upon them have done so in all the ages. However, I was and I am sent by the Father on earth, first by the prophets and then by the visions, and then I, Myself, by My birth from the mother Virgin and I dwelt among the people and I was their God, and if those who were stubborn crucified My body on the cross and put Me into the grave, I rose up again victoriously over death, as a God, and I ascended near the Father, at His right hand side, and here I am again on the earth now, clothed within the word of glory, for My disciples prophesied of My Spirit and left it written that it would be to come again in glory to judge the living and the dead, for I am without end like My kingdom in heaven and on earth. Amen.

It is a day of Epiphany feast and I am announcing Myself as the baptizer over the waters and over those who love My coming of today, coming together near My spring of word at the feast. I, the Lord, am declaring blessing over this heavenly table of today, and over the waters from the wells of the Lord's courts, to overflow from waters to waters by the power of the word and by the spirit of renewal of the world from place to place, because I have here My dear treasure from the fallow land of the Romanian people and I keep it for Me as a testimony; I value it with My protection and I glorify Myself in it over the earth and with the glory of My word, for the time has come. Amen.

The waters from the wells of My courts with My people from the midst of the Romanian people are blessed and newly sanctified by the power, by the work and by the descent of the Holy Spirit.

Those who come and those who do not come to the water of these springs take of them either willing or not, for the angels of the Epiphany carry the waters here from waters to waters, and I put the people of My word to sprinkle where it passes with this water, which chases away the demons and all the evil spirits, which shake and shudder everywhere drops fall from this water, the water of the springs of My courts of today.

Take and pour out into My wells with you water touched by the Holy Spirit, by the angels of the waters and by our little hands sanctifying by the word spoken over the waters, you, ministers of My mysteries for those who are faithful, for the waters from here are taken by the angels and poured out into the big waters, to the testimony of My works with you for the cleansing and sanctifying of the earth for all My mysteries working on the earth, as the earth is My kingdom, a footstool of My feet, a great mystery, which the man keeps on forgetting about, but I do not forget and neither do My angels or My saints, the armies with which I move from place to place between heaven and earth as the King of everything that is. Amen.

Peace to you, My people from My spring of word! In addition, behold, again and again you have prepared for Me a feast and a halting place to sit at the table of the word with those who have gathered at the spring, at the feast of Epiphany, son.

Oh, peace to you, peace to those who have come together near Me in a day of holy feast! It is cold, it is snow, the way is hard; however, you have come and are here, for your longing was your way, it was your angel and it has carried you to My meeting with you. Peace to you! Comfort from God to you! Oh, thank God within thousand of tears for the gift of the faith in My coming of

word on the earth here and now, in the citadel of My word, for if I, the Lord, had not freely given you this gift, then who would have given it to you? Watch with a holy watch and carefully keep this gift and keep away from those who would try to destroy it, because your faith in this word has got many, many enemies, and do not forget My news of two thousand years ago, when I said that the man's enemies were his own family, and from there it all started; from around you it starts the number of the enemies of your faith, and **the opposing spirit to Me and the faithful man to Me knows what to attack in man, and he attacks the faith between Me and man, My union with man**, the secret bond between Me and him, the spirit of love, which binds the man to God with an inseparable power. Oh, where separation comes out, there the enemies have got in, and that is why I teach you to watch for this gift, the faith in My coming of word on the earth for the love between Me and man, for his lack of separation from Me and for its reward, at the end of hope, which is done by faith. Amen.

It is a feast of Epiphany and I teach you with power, son, as I was teaching My disciples two thousand years ago everything about Me and about them with Me. Oh, one always need instruction in this school, and there was no time for examination, and you do not enter school if you are not found in accordance with the laws of the school; however, if you enter because you have passed your exam, then you need to learn to get knowledge to be able to remain in school and then to become an educated man, qualified to teach others, as one that had power to learn and to know and then to share everything you have learned from the work with a teacher.

Oh, there was no time for examination when you knocked to be My sons, and My love opened to you. Therefore watch lest your love may fail! **Be strong in your faith, as both God and satan give you a mark for it.** It is the work to which you have been called and by it you will have the Lord and you will remain with Him and for Him in everything that may test you in love. Amen.

I am still teaching you on this day, those that have gathered to the spring, I am teaching you to believe in Me and in My coming of today as word to you and for you, those who are faithful. Taken an example from those who are faithful and from those who are not faithful and look at them how their fruit was, good or bad, eternal or passing. Adam, the man built by My hand out of dust and living soul, left My teaching and he left Me and then he was against Me, but Abraham knew Me by faith as I came into his way by Melchizedek with bread and wine and I gave him the gift of faith by My mysterious priest, who sacrificed his entire people and the land of his people for his faith in Me, that he might be Mine afterwards, and he was. You should receive great teaching, as I, the Lord, never made use of the rulers of My time with man to seed My faithful people from time to time on earth, but I rather used My unfathomable mysteries and I gave faith to man for them, and this is how I stepped in time for all that were prophesied to be, and they were after that, for Moses prophesied about Me, and David and all the prophets did the same, those to whom I gave the gift of the faith in My mysteries, unfathomable by the narrow-minded man, and I have not given them to be known, but I have rather kept them between Me and the faithful and wise ones in their mind, and this is how I fulfilled Myself by Abraham's word and Moses and David's and that of the prophets, for **I am Who I am and I have not asked the great man in his rank for permission when I fulfilled Myself with My works on the earth.** Oh, this is how I made and carried the work of My today's word and of My bearers, and I have worked Mysteriously in the order of Melchizedek, as I worked with him and then with Abraham and with all the faithful ones and who meant and mean My history on earth, the bearers of My mysteries among people. However, I need just a faithful man to walk with, for I have found the faithful one with a clean heart and I have given him the gift of faith and helped him to live with it. When I choose those who are

Mine for Me, I have to be very merciful, for man is surrounded with his relatives and people of all kind, and until I remain with the pure seed in My hand there is still much work to winnow the chaff, and is much to suffer and endure, and the Lord suffers on earth from the unfaithful and proud man until He chooses His people from among these, and I spoke a great word two thousand years ago for those who were faithful and I said: ***«Who does not leave for My name parents and brothers, wife and children, relatives and friends, possessions and ranks, and if then he does not deny himself to be entirely Mine, one like that cannot work for Me and cannot be My disciple and a steadfast believer».*** (*See Matthew: 10/37*) However, I help the one pure in heart and I endure and suffer with pain waiting until I overcome all kinds of obstacles in the way of the one who comes coming to Me, and who comes with longing, and the longing is a road cleansing angel on his way with Me.

Oh, how shall I teach you more sweetly for the gift of the faith? You will hear that this way and the faith for it is not good, but you will also hear from your enemies, not from the friends, and no one can be your friend when he takes your power away, the gift of faith, and that one shows enmity to you and then is your enemy. Oh, I thank My Father for the gift of faith, sons, and be like Abraham, who never doubted when his faith was tested, but he stood on his feet. Amen.

In a day of holy feast I am teaching you, those gathered near Me at the table of word, I am teaching you, sons, the power of baptism, the gift of the faith by which I want you to be baptized. The baptism in faith is great, sons, and woe to the one who loses it or sells this garment of baptism! Look at David, who by faith saw from far away, he foresaw the time and he foresaw Me a priest forever, in the order of Melchizedek, through whom the Father worked, and David said*:* ***«The Lord said to My Lord: You are the priest forever, according to the order of Melchizedek!»*** Oh, and My people of today was foreseen in time by the prophets, but **the prophecy is only for those who are faithful,** and only through them God can fulfill on the earth with His kingdom among people, working it and its mysteries in them, which have been fulfilled, just as those mysteriously prophesied by the Father through the prophets were fulfilled with Me. This is how I have made My work of today and its people and I have witnesses in heaven from among it, and I also have on earth, and I have because I am a Teacher with great power of word and I elect those who are faithful to the end, which will also be through them, and I cannot do anything with those who are not faithful, for they backslide in the time of trial to their shame.

I give you, speaking the holy mysteries in a spirit of Epiphany with you, I give you power to believe in them like Abraham, Moses and David, and I teach you how to have faith and how to keep it then as a dear treasure and not to be looted by the enemies who start with your very family. You will know your enemies after their unbelief, for those who believe are those who are blessed, are those who are baptized in the baptism of the faith, the man's birth from above. Amen.

You should also take, Romanian people, take for yourself, My country of today, for I am a Teacher from heaven into your midst and I watch your steps and I look after you with love to open for Me so that I may come in to you with My advice, with My new preaching and fulfillment. Oh, what shall I do with you to clothe you within a heavenly garment, within the gift of the holy faith, the garment of your birth from above, My country of today? Oh, how much I have waited for you! I will give you great revival and I will help you to know Me by this word, for I love you because of your fathers and I listen to their plea before Me for your faith, and it will be for you into My word of today, and by which I call you so sweetly under My vineyard and fig tree, for you do no longer have food and no one gives you anything from Me so that you may have and then to live. Oh, peace to you! I tell you to be so, and I will give you and you will take and then you will have. Amen.

I have loved you with an unequalled love on a day of Epiphany feast. **I have taught you the greatest gift: the gift of the holy faith in My today's coming of word on earth.** You do not owe Me anything because of what I have given you. I owe to teach you and to give you power to believe, because the Father has sent Me to fulfill this and to call and bring together to a great faith those who are and those who will be. Do not forget that the spirit of the world opposes you for My teaching from above for you. This spirit keeps the man in the darkness and fills him with longing for the things that pass away, and it winks at him to them, for this spirit is deceiving.

Let the Holy Spirit come down upon you from the waters, as today I have put Him into My springs here! Be only faith for My entire word preached to you, and be born love as from above and give yourselves over to Me with it, for the love that does not gives itself to Me passes; however, you should come together in Me and you will have, and nothing will be lost from the things that you gather with Me. I am comforting your forehead and I am comforting your spirit with it, for you have labored in order to come and I have spent with you here, under My heaven of angels; here, where I come together with the saints and with the angels in days of heavenly feast on earth.

Be My comfort! I present you to the Father and I say: these are My beloved ones, with whom I am well pleased, just as You, Father, are well pleased with Me. Amen. And the Father says: This is My beloved Son, with Whom I am well pleased and you are His, and I, the Father, and He, My beloved Son, are well pleased with you, in this time. Amen, amen, amen.

06/19-01-2010

The Synod of the Saint John, the Baptizer

In a spirit of Epiphany I still am among you and I have walked home with those who have come at the feast of the sanctification of the waters, and you have rested from your hard work, and now we have a table of word for the comfort of My saints, for John, My baptizer, is celebrated by the saints near Me in heaven and on earth, and I want to comfort it within My coming with the saints, sons, who give Me being into the book in the midst of My people of today! Oh, take care for the power of the holy people, for it is the people that I still have! And how you are supposed to take care? Oh, stand before My word in order to be able to come and give it to the people, well, children sons! My word is that which has My people into its care, for My word has power in it. With it, I gather and take care of the people with those in heaven, and with it, I also give Myself to those who hear Me as word coming to you.

It is a feast for John, My godfather of baptism, My feast and his, one after the other, as the saints have known from My Spirit to set this order for the feast of My baptism to Jordan. Oh, how shall I not have John, My baptizer, at My table with you within a feast of Epiphany, who had suffered for My name persecution from the middle of the world even from his childhood, and then he also suffered martyrdom for the preaching of My Gospel upon those who believed and upon those who did not believe that I was Messiah, God's Lamb, on earth? Oh, My people, there is no greater work for man like that to appear into the midst of the people as word and life according to My Gospel full of the resurrection for man, and then I said: ***«Blessed is he who endures to the end, and blessed is he who does not stumble against Me, and again, blessed is he who does not stumble when it comes to believe from Me by My messengers to the people».*** Amen.

You, those who come to this mountain of grace to take from God for you, do not put small questions to tempt this place covered in mystery or those who are watchful for Me here, but be with a humble spirit, for the temptation for faith does not increase your faith; it does not clarify it,

but it is rather stricken by the evil spirit of temptation, as it is written: ***«Whoever will stumble against the rock Christ, will be smashed by it»***, and that what you give to receive by temptation is of no use to you, but it is your damage instead; however, your faith received as a gift, not by searching after it to believe, for whoever tempts does not find what he looks for, because the Lord stands against the tempters and makes them come back empty-handed for their things. Oh, if you come up here, then seek to know about Me, not about the watchers of My mountain of mystery and about their life and works, but **take from them God the Word, Who becomes a scroll and Who gives Himself to you to your illumination for those from above upon you,** and this is well to have a good conduct in respect with this mystery that I have covered so well for those who believe, **for the prophecy is for those who believe, only for them** and it is a great gap between those who believe and those who do not believe, and those who are not faithful fall into it, and then they see to their unbelief; they see what they were supposed to believe.

My baptizer suffered death from those who were proud in their spirit and who covered themselves with unbelief to protect their pride and the work which they pleased, as death gets ready with many ornaments and becomes beautiful and charming at the first sight and state in such a way that the man may never forget, in such a way that man may not manage without it, and it enchants the man in every way possible so that the man may do its will, and man dies with the death into his arms, with that which destroys him. This is what happened to king Herod from his relative after the flesh, who worked over him only weakness, only death, only shameful passion, but the prophet John, because of his mercy for Israel, told Herod that he worked lawlessness, and that he was not allowed to violate and that he became an example for the falling of Israel. Oh, but death is a well-dressed woman with charming ornaments and it became death for Herod and for God's prophet, and the mother was found guilty until death because of her daughter, who got up to dance, seducing the king's look and laying a snare for him to swear for the death of the prophet John, and, again, the daughter was found guilty until death for her mother, who asked then the death of the prophet John.

Oh, you who, from everywhere are My people obedient to the law of holiness, and you, those who hear My word on the table of My word, I call you to holy watch, I call you to great watch and I teach you to keep the death far from you. Take care of the parents not to be guilty for their children or the children to be guilty for their parents. At least, from now on take great care of this watch, for many parents fall by their children, and many children fall by their parents, they fall into mind-corruption and carelessness for holy watch, for the life has to be watched lest it may go bad, and the field has to be weeded lest the whole crop may be chocked by the weeds. Be strong in your heart, be with Christ in you, for death gets ready with ornaments and becomes beautiful in its appearance in such a way that man may not forget or forsake it, and it seduces the man to her, and this is how man dies with the death in his own arms, for the woman who thinks that she is noticed catches fire and burns and then becomes death for the one who falls into her devilish charm and then she becomes a devil for man, and I do not see anything else on earth but this kind of pain everywhere, and man does not have power, and he is without the Lord in him in order to be protected from falls.

I was very much aggrieved in My heart for My baptizer, John, who was destroyed by Herod's sin through a woman. However, I wait for the holy law and for its power in the people to come on the earth, and that is why I go everywhere with the Gospel of My word of today and I call out like John, the Baptizer, repentance for people and I keep calling so that the man's spirit may hear and stop from doing evil and to make Me a dwelling place with the man, because I come from the heavens, from the Father, and I come with the saints to give to the man the power to

become God's son and to put an end to sin, for sin is death and it rebels from the inside of the man; it rebels from the man's flesh against God and it enslaves the man's heart and feeling, to his falling.

Oh, My people, I ask you not to forgive My exhortation for you to keep away from the way of the rebellious, for they strike against the sword of unbelief, well, well faithful sons, because those who want to do their own will cover themselves in unbelief in order to violate God's will in them. Some, for many years, and some for two or three years, have been digging a precipice between them and you and have given My work with you and with My bearers to the unfaithful world in order to be ridiculed, and they have laid a snare to each other to fall in unbelief and to fall from Me, and this is My pain from them and that for them. Oh, be strong in your faith and testimony, and learn like the apostle Stephen to testify about My work before the unfaithful ones, for it is the time to overcome, because that is why I am on earth now with the work of My word, which washes away the man in his heart and then in his mind, for whoever opens his heart, for that one his mind will be illuminated and will see God with it. Amen.

It is for this great calling to watch and to resurrection that you hear John, the Baptizer at My table with you! He is the voice of My voice and he is a healer. Amen.

– In a spirit of Epiphany is everything that I am speaking to You, little Lamb of the Father. Your Spirit is set upon the waters to wash away the man in his heart and to sanctify the earth for the saints and even for the sinners on it, for them to receive power and that You may draw many to the Father, as it is written that You have to do, oh, little wounded Lamb. The mark on Your body, the mark of the spear and nails, Lord, has remained open. You have been the wounded One for two thousand years. Let the man repent on what I say in a spirit of Epiphany. Amen.

You, those who come with fire and longing to this mountain of spring, become the salt of the earth, as I was in my time with the Lord on earth! It is the Lord working word of new birth of the world on the heart of the Romanian people and He has got disciples at the spring of His word, and He has got a baptizer over you and He is teaching both you and them to be the salt of the earth. Become vessels with salt, taking from here and sharing the spirit of prophecy and do no longer go bad, for He said: ***«If the salt lost its saltiness, with what will you season it?»*** (*Mark: 9/49*) *Oh, seek to have salt in you. The spirit of prophecy means what I tell you. Come to the mountain of the Lord, a mountain of salt, and take and salt from place to place on earth, for there is no longer salt anywhere, and without the spirit of the prophecy the Lord is not on earth with the people, for the Lord's testimony is the spirit of prophecy, as it is written, and behold, the rulers upon you have given from them the whole salt and do no longer take it from the Lord and do no longer listen to Him to be the Lord on earth with the people. Be faithful, for the spirit of prophecy is the man's new birth from above. Remain in the spirit of repentance and come to the Lord, for here He is, teaching you! Amen.*

And as for You, Lord, little and wounded Lamb for two thousand years, bring the lawlessness to an end and redeem the people so that they may believe, and all those who believe will be saved; they will be those who are saved. Amen.

– Oh, My wound of two thousand years ago stands witness for My resurrected body from crucifixion and it gives itself to those who believe in My coming of today as word on the earth, and these are My wealth, My army, on which I rely for the spirit of the testimony on earth. Amen.

I have been speaking in a spirit of Epiphany to My people and to those who have been eating of My mouth, and on this day, I have been teaching the watch for life on those who chose and choose the life. My Spirit hovers above waters and becomes Epiphany over the earth. My people is My testimony and I, the Lord, glorify Myself in the word over the faithful ones. Amen.

Oh, every day renew your love and the watch for it, My people, and ask from the Father My will on the earth, and anything you may ask in My name, you will receive from My Father; you will receive, oh, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

07/20-01-2010.

The Sunday of the fearful judgment

I am the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth. I am up in heaven and below on earth at the same time and I am the One known by those who love Me and want Me in good and bad times, in joy and in sorrow, and I have never been known on earth by those who have not wanted Me with them.

I am the Alpha and the Omega, and I am speaking this now, in the end, to tell the unbelievers that as I was in the beginning, I am the same now in the end, and no one else is known by this name: the Alpha and the Omega, no one but I. Amen.

I am God the Word and the unbeliever does not want Me to be God the Word now, in the end, and this one has stopped My way; he has set up a boundary for Me and told everyone that I spoke everything two thousand years ago and that I have been no longer after that, and if he said that I was, then he would not know to say how I am. Those who rule upon the church of the world say that I am nowhere where I am supposed to be with the faithful ones, who want Me to be with them, but if I am not with them, then what am I, where I am and where I live in order to be and to work on earth? Oh, I have to be somewhere with the man because I said that I would be with My disciples to the end of the time.

Oh, I am with the faithful ones, I am with those who love and want Me and give Me table and housing with them, for I said: ***«I will come to the one who believes in Me, I will dwell with him and I will dine with him»***, but those who sit highly over the church of the world want to make the people forget that I said so, and they try to draw the people to them, only to them, as though I am with them and at theirs. Oh, I would like to be with them, but they do not believe that I can be with man as I said that I would be with those who believe in Me, following My steps with their life. I am the Lord God of those who wait for Me to come to them and to be with them and I am not of those that do not want Me with them, and that is why they are alone, they are without God on earth, and in the same they do their work as well, even when they hide under My name, as do those who sit highly over their church, as this authority has come on earth from the forefathers.

I am writing Myself into My book of today with the glory of My word upon you, people, and faithful to My coming on earth now, in the end of the time. Those in the graves hear Me when I speak My word into your midst, because it is written in My Scriptures two thousand years ago that I would speak in the end of the time and those in the graves would hear Me. Those on earth hear My word spoken upon you, because I have made you the sharer of My word upon people, but people do what those two of thousand years ago did, who almost all said that I, the One Who came from the Father to them by My birth of the virgin, was not the Christ, as it was prophesied for Me to come. Oh, the unbelievers love fire and they do not love My coming. I come to them hungry and thirsty after them, naked and a stranger to them, suffering from them and put in chains by them by their unbelief, and they love the fire, for it is written in My word that these will go into the eternal fire because they have not known Me and have not visited Me on earth.

I am speaking now to the servants of the church of the Romanian people. I am coming from heaven to earth on this day and I am speaking to you, those who are not faithful to the power of God, for I have this power to speak to you. Oh, only the sin in you entices you not to submit to the

truth that I am this word, which speaks with you by the spirit of prophesy, as God has spoken through all the ages. You have become slow in understanding or you do not want to understand, you who are stiff-necked, that My testimony is the spirit of prophecy. You have read the Scripture to know what is written in it and the knowledge has made you proud, and because of your pride, you do not bow to know God on the earth with the people. **Oh, whoever does not know God on earth, does not know Him in heaven either**. Nothing is true on earth but God alone, and you do not know Him. Then why do you still become proud with those that you say you know from the Scriptures? Behold, you pose as truer than God upon people, since you break My walking among them with the spirit of prophecy and by which God is with the people on earth. Well, how are you not supposed to do this if you have someone to cheat on? How are you not supposed to stay close to your great seats upon people, to whom you say that God is with you! **Well, if I am with you, then show Me!** However, you show yourselves in a holy robe, but the one who is holy is he who takes after Me, not after you on earth.

I am speaking to you out of My great pain from you on this day when you are reminding in the churches the word of My Gospel for the day of the fearful judgment. Oh, many times I have spoken upon you by the thread of My word of today, which flows like a river of My mouth, above those who are faithful to Me and to My coming with the judgment of the creature. It is not for one or two days; it is not for a little while that I have become word into the midst of the Romanian people, but for more than fifty years I have been staying with My table of word and feeding My faithful people, who has known Me within his heart, as My disciples knew Me two thousand years ago, when no one wanted to know Me from among those who sat on the seats clothed within the robe of God's servants among people then. And behold now, it is as at that time, all those who are big in the church over it are those who do not want Me with the people on earth.

Oh, either you want it or not, I, the Lord Jesus Christ, am speaking to you from the midst of My people faithful to My coming of today on earth into the midst of the Romanian people and I am telling you that I am the Alpha and the Omega. Do you believe that you can just wash your hands from Me, by putting this word on man's account, and which flows out of My mouth to wash the man from unbelief and from emptiness and chasing after the wind? I have sent you the book of My word of fifty years, but because of the pride of your mind, the heart in you does not want to find Me in this word. I have not come to take your seats on which you sit to be great upon the people's souls, but I have come to heal you from sin and from the unbelief with which you want to cover your sins. Oh, it is not that you do not have faith in My today's word, but you are ashamed to give up for the cleansing of your sins to take them from you and to be able to have the first place at the helm of your life, the work of life giving upon man. Oh, what happens to Me because of you, it happened to Me because of Adam either, who did not want Me to be the Lord over My creation, but rather he wanted to be upon Me with his throne, because he who does this, that one dies to God as Adam died.

Oh, how long will it take you to clothe with My Scripture, which says that the law and the prophets had been until John? How long will you put away the spirit of the prophecy from the earth, by which God is with people on earth? Do you believe by this that you will get away from the wrath that comes and it has already come upon the sons of disobedience, whipped by the damnation of the unbelief? Take a good look into the Scriptures, as near this word you also find written that from the preaching of John, the Baptizer, who showed Me to the world at Jordan, the kingdom of God is taken with great perseverance only by those who strive for it and with faith in it inside the man faithful to it.

Oh, how shall I give you the account that I am not on earth with the people by the spirit of prophecy, which is My way on the earth among the people? Well, if I am not, then how are you supposed to be? How am I supposed to be with you and through you when you say that I am through you? You say that you come through succession by an apostolic thread. If you were not able to say so also for the spirit of the prophecy, then which would be the helm of the church, God the body and the word through the church? On the other hand, do you not know that it is written: ***"Woe to the city, which does not have any word of prophecy in it?"*** Oh, you do not want many to know the Scripture, but you rather want to tell everyone that only you know it, that only you have the right to know, but only if you would take it as your guide, as your truth, and not only to take from it from here and there, as you may need it, and only to keep your thrones over the mobs departed from My way with a cross for man, for he who sees this way has to be like Me and he sees Me as Shepherd on it with the cross.

All the prophesies until John were fulfilled in Me, and those that My Spirit is prophesying today will be fulfilled in Me either. Oh, I was not a prophet and Teacher only two thousand years ago, but I have also remained with My kingdom eternally and the same with My work for it, for since and up to this day it has not come to its end, and I prove this and I am with the people on earth, for I am with the faithful ones under My tent with them, I dwell with them and I am their God, as it is prophesied by the apostle John, to whom I showed how I would be with the people in the end of the time, the Scriptures, which is being fulfilled now more than anytime, and this on the hearth of the Romanian people, the country of brightness, which prophet Daniel announced for the end of the time and I, the Lord, am the Alpha and the Omega, and My coming of word shines on the earth into the midst of this nation. Amen.

Oh, how well it would be with you if you only wanted for a moment to honestly ask yourselves: who has been blowing by this spring of word for more than fifty years, and which has not run dry, but on the contrary, it has flown full of love, calling the man to the life of the kingdom of the heavens with the people? Oh, from the greatest upon you and to the least under you, all clothed in garments of church, I, the Lord am telling you this: **fast and pray with perseverance so that God may reveal Himself to you and that He may give you wisdom from heaven, and furthermore, that He may show you the Spirit Who blows by My Spring of word in days like these into the midst of the Romanian people, and I, the Lord, will show you then that I am**, and that it is not the devil, and that it is not the man, and that I am with those who are faithful, who gave Me a dwelling place to be with them and **they gave Me power to come and to fulfill with them the Scripture of the revealing of the sons of God, as it is written,** and here they are, and here I am, speaking with them as with Lucas and Cleopas on the road to Emmaus, and I am coming down on their table as body and word and they are giving Me further, and you cannot wash your hands or the hands of the people before Me and say that I am not this word, for I have not given it to you to know Me by it, and if you say that I am not in this word, then give an answer to this: who blows if I am not the One Who blows by this word, if it is not My Spirit, Who blows wherever He wants and not where you want or do not want?

Oh, your stubbornness makes Me speak like that to you, for I worked with the open Scriptures two thousand years ago when I was unsealing, explaining and then perfecting them on earth, as I am also doing now with those that are prophesied now by the prophets and by My apostles in My time, by John, by Peter, by Paul and by many others like them, who had gifts and prophesied for the time of the end, for Me in the end of the time, and this after that John, the Baptizer, prophesied as the last prophet before Me.

You, servants of the church, how comes that you did not want to receive My comfort, the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who takes from what is Mine and preaches and teaches, as I promised that He would come and through Him I would be to the end of the time with My comfort over the faithful ones? Oh, I did not want you to be antichrists who, like those two thousand years ago, have stood against My coming with the saints in tens of thousands, as it is written that I, Myself, may come by the spirit of prophecy!

Oh, do no longer stand against Me, rather be for Me, sons, and prove this by the wisdom from above in you! Oh, repent from this sin, which you make against My comforting word of today; a sin made because of envy, sons. Cleanse away the sin of envy of brother. Wash it away, as it has destroyed in you the spirit of the fear of God, sons. It is the time to embrace with love the under-privileged among you, the bishop (*Irineu of Bistriţa, r.n.*), who was touched by My Spirit in such a way he may be able to deeply understand the mystery of My today's word over the earth, a mystery that prepares for Me **the day of My coming with the glory of angels and with the armies of saints and with My trumpet sounding for the raising of those who have waited for Me in the graves to come and to open for them the day of their resurrection.** Oh, release My bishop from his affliction and give him your love, since he listened to you and chose you and left Me and My people, loving you with patience until the illuminating light from My Spirit for those who will be to see **My truth in the river of My today's word!** Oh, do no longer persecute him, son, who is the least among you, the one who has been so much brought low by you, when he could breathe over many the grace of My love for those who are saved, for he has got the spirit of the heavenly feeling in him and he is gentle and humble in his heart and spirit, as I am. Oh, it is not nice what you have done with him that you have covered him in the darkness. What will you do if you were to pay on earth and in heaven for the deep wound in which you keep him in bondage and persecution, after you took from him the chair of apostle (*Of Metropolitan from Cluj, r.n.)* and gave it to someone else, thus removing him as a convict, as the bishops of that time did with Me? Oh, I cry in him with My Spirit, because you persecute both him and Me, sons.

It is written in the Gospel remembered today in the churches that on My day I will come with greatness, with all the saints and angels, and I will sit on the throne of justice of all things, and from the place of My glory, I will separate one from the other as the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats, and I will put My sheep on the right and I will tell them: ***«Come, blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world; for I was hungry and you gave Me food to eat; I was thirsty, and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger, and you took Me in; naked, and you clothed Me; I was sick, and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me, you healed Me of My wounds, and you did this whenever you did it to one of the least of these of My brothers»***, (*see Matt: 25/34-40*), and then I will put the goats on the left and I will tell them: ***«Depart from Me, you cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels as whenever you did not show mercy to one of the least of My brothers, you did not show mercy to Me».*** (*See Matt: 34/41-45*)

Behold, what you have done to My bishop among you, to your brother, and you have done this to Me, sons. Oh, you did injustice to him as though you were just, but you were unjust to him. Oh, you were not just, for the man is sinful. You left him hungry and thirsty of your love and of his work of My apostle. You left him without a praised robe and you gave it to someone else, and you cast lots for his shirt, and you left him without house, without flock and you left him aggrieved and sick of sadness and you closed him under guilt and you did not investigate his cause, because you did not want this, and all these you did to Me, as it is written about the one who does so to one of the least of those who are Mine. Oh, how are supposed to come to Me those who took the staff

of the shepherd out of his hand and gave it to others? Then they left the fear of God, those who put him to darkness, and brought him under guilt without any investigation, as it is written for the church to work. All judged from the distance and after rumors and out of envy that comes from the longing of the greatness, as the rulers of the people of Israel judged Me two thousand years ago, who used their power and ranks against Me, not being afraid of this sin.

Oh, the church had not been divided in two by My work near My bishop among you, as it was rumored then everywhere by unjust judgment against the work of My word and by oppression against My bishop, and instead of this, the church of the Romanian people had been raised with heavenly glory and many had taken the way of the glory of life and holiness, without which no one would see the Lord, as it is written, but all were afraid that they might have taken a turn for the better and they did not want this, for they loved sin and the glory from the people more than the glory from God and they set themselves to put under the bushel the light and committed this sin, and this sin even today is standing on the forehead of the church of the Romanian people, a people that has had times of glory by its victory against the devil and not against God, as it has been working today the Scripture of faith denial upon it, as no one has anticipated that this sin has been committed by those who thrown the stones into the candle with oil of My word, the Comforter, My today's word.

You will meet Me, you those who wanted to put under a bushel the light of My word upon the country of My coming of word on the earth in the end of the time, the country of brightness from which the earth and the heaven shine by My grace, a mystery that those who say that have in their control the mystery of the heaven on earth did not want to find.

Oh, I call you to reconciliation, for the Father is in Me when I speak, and I and the Father are One, and you may have Me as the Intercessor before the Father, if you want. I try to open your sight and understanding so that you may receive Me; so that I may also give you place in the dwelling places of My Father. I ask you nothing, I take nothing from you, but more than this, I give you My love, I give you My glory and I give you power to become well pleased with Me, as without Me is harder and harder, more and more painful on earth for man, because everything that the man has worked without God in his work comes against man, forgetting that My plans are not like his plans.

I have spoken to you, those who stay by the names of the servants of the church of the Romanian people. I have spoken to you in a fatherly way, and your welcome or not welcome will prove you once again that you are God's sons or not, for the sons are those who believe by obedience, and those who love being obedient also listen in love.

Be faithful! My Spirit is the Spirit of the Father, and the Spirit of the Father is My Spirit, and I have spoken to you in the Holy Spirit on a day of the memorial of the Gospel of the terrible judgment, when I will come with My day in greatness, when I will sit with all the saints and angels on the throne of justice, and I will separate one from the other, people and nations, as the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats, and I will put the sheep on My right hand side. Amen.

I am the Alpha and the Omega, and I laid down My life for My sheep, for I am their Shepherd and I shepherd them, and My mercy of Shepherd becomes word, and I give Myself to them, for I said to those who are loved, those who have become infants: ***"I will not leave you orphans. I, Myself, will take care of My sheep and I will shepherd them."*** (*See John: 14/18*) Amen, amen, amen.

25-01/07-02-2010.

The feast of the three holy hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John

I am writing Myself into the book with a feast of bishops and I am giving Myself to the people as the teaching of life, as a Teacher Who takes care of His people. I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Teacher, and I have become an example of life for those who have been taught by Me for their living, in the same way as a teacher can be a true teacher and with power of instruction over those who learn the life from him. I would have liked those who have set themselves into My name over the people to be the same, oh, and how much life it would have been in the people if they had had someone to look at in order to work out their life!

I am the Shepherd with the cross on My back, bleeding under it as I was, and not loved by the world full of sin, but those who have come to sit on the chairs of shepherds do not stay under the cross, but rather they carry a shining cross on their neck and are praised by the world with their ornaments wrought by thread and they do not suffer from the cross, and the man learns from them only the fleeting glory, and there are no longer shepherds with mercy for My flock poor in spirit and grace, and I, Myself, become the shepherd upon it and speak with My gentle voice of the shepherd over its wounds, not known by it as wounds, because it does no longer have a doctor to visit it and bring it into his arms to the spring and to the healing, as I was giving Myself to those who were crushed under the joy of the passing life and anxious after that because of its deception.

From time to time, I have had merciful shepherds who have watched My flock with justice, but those who are righteous for it can hardly have room with their work near those who are called shepherds only for their glory upon people. The holy fathers have brought in one single day of feast My three hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John; the shepherds who sacrificed themselves for their resemblance with Me, becoming an example for those who want to be shepherds of souls, only that My glory is sufferance, the cross carried with difficulty, a life given to Me for crucifixion, in the place of those who sinned for their punishment after that.

It has remained on earth a great and much instruction of the three shepherds, who are being remembered today in a spirit of the church, persecuted on earth in their time by those who established each other on the chairs of shepherds for their glory. The true shepherd is the one who shows to those who are taught by him how one is supposed to suffer for the healing of those who are healed by him for their salvation from guilt, for the people get hold of guilt for their life without a shepherd upon it, and then they have to suffer for their cleansing to earn back their life wasted in sin. A shepherd of souls shows the man that he sins against the life from God, left for man, and that he has to get healed from sin. Such a shepherd with mercy on the people struggles against the enemy of the man's life and then he gets wounded in the place of those who are healed, and those who shepherd in this way take after Me.

I, the Lord, the Shepherd with the cross on My back and then placed on it by being nailed, full of wounds on the way of the cross for the life of the shepherded sheep, **will stand in judgment against the thieves, against those who have taken the glory of the shepherds into My name**, forgetting how a real shepherd is supposed to be, grazing the people in My image and after My likeness, and I will sit on My right side with those who have shepherded giving their life for man, as I shepherded the people, and the thieves will be called to give an account and answer to God for the strayed sheep and which have not been shepherded on the way full of thorns and thistles, the way which has been appearing in the way of the fallen man on the way for seven thousand years because of his disobedience, and for which I lifted My heavy cross on My shoulders and then I let Myself be put and nailed on it to pay the man's wages for his sin and then also to give him to the Father as My labor before Him for His mourning after man. Amen.

– We are on Your right side within Your coming with us on the earth as word for the judgment of the thief, oh, Lord, Shepherd glorified by the cross between the earth and the heaven two thousand years ago, and then glorified by all those who were suffering from the unfaithful people for Your great name over the earth! All the three of us in a spirit of the love of God longed after You and after You sheep, crushed on the way because of the devil's envy, who set himself to cause the man fall, if he also fell from his glory through the man who disobeyed You at the beginning. We fought against satan's spirit to take the people out of his condemnation, and we dared do all these things in Your name, shepherds with mercy on the sheep as we were, for this was how You had built us before Your calling to be the shepherds for the sheep by Your stewardship, oh, and how despised and cast out we were by the bishops, by the servants over the church at that time! We were shepherding with mercy and justice over those who were ill-treated and we were giving close exhortation to Your flock into its midst, not sitting on the honored seats or clothed in shining robes, and those that were close to us, who were servants of the church, were selling us to mocking an despising. Those who took care of our sins, and not of theirs, blamed and despised us, and this is how they sold us to persecution and then to sufferance, in such a way we might no longer shepherd those who were faithful to You and not faithful to them, for those who were faithful looked for their salvation from You through us, and we sought through them after our salvation by our work for them before You, but the thieves of the holy things could no longer bear with us, the thief servants of the church clothed in skins of sheep, and they tortured us on the earth and banished us as wrong doers, and their successors have built our graves from then on and up to this day, adorning them, confessing by this that they have been the followers of those who destroyed us from among the people in order that they may shepherd according to their pleasure, as it seemed convenient for them, and not after Your very much longing after the man, tired in You only because of those who have shepherded the lost flock like You, because of the lack of the shepherds upon it.

We are coming with You as word on earth and we are going and entering the house of the thief and the house of the one who swears falsely on Your name, (The church of the world, r.n.), *and the logs of wood and its stones will be destroyed, as it is written into the Scriptures about the ephah in which the whole iniquity is found and which will be taken away into Babylon, to its place. We are coming with You in the word and we are speaking in the house of those who sit in Your name as masters over the people, and we are also asking them for an answer for the life of Your sheep and we are telling them this:*

Because you have shepherded ruthlessly and harshly the sheep and as a result they have wandered away on all the mountains and hills, the Lord Himself is coming and will be shepherding and searching after His flock, and you will give Him an answer for what you have worked for Him or against Him for His sheep. However, we are exhorting you with love, make peace with God, because He is forgiving and He gives you from His fullness, from His Spirit the gift of the love and the fear of God, only for you to receive Him as He comes to you and to seek to work like the Lord for His flock, because the righteousness for Him and for His sheep is not the work of the shepherds, but of the sheep thieves. Have love, be faithful, be holy and do not doubt in yourselves because of these holy powers for those who are saved! Open yourselves to the Lord! Here is how He is coming to you! Know Him and welcome Him! He waits for you to open to Him and to receive Him to wipe out your sins and to give yourselves to Him and to His holy work for the Scriptures of the renewal of the world, for behold, the Lord is coming, He is coming with the tens of thousands of His saints, as it is written to come, and blessed will be those who will say to Him: come! Amen.

– Oh, I am staying and listening to your love and work on My right side, oh, My loved bishops. I have given you a great task now, in the end of the time, for the stewardship of the Father

Sabaoth has given you the share to bless from heaven with a bishop blessing the work of My today's word at its beginning in the year of 1955, and then again, to the good end of My progress further with you with My work then, with My new work, for I have said through My Spirit: ***«We make them all new!»*** **I have made a great work on earth and built the New Jerusalem**, and the work of My word had been going very hard for fifty years to reach with it at the feast of its fiftieth, to the Scripture of New Jerusalem, of new people, a bouquet of flowers, picked up with tears and unrestrained longing to put it into the vase before the Father and to put it into the lamp stand so that it may give light and **to build on it the life of the age that is to be after the resurrection of the dead**, as it is written. Amen.

Blessed is My work of the bishop through you into the midst of My people! You are My witnesses from heaven, and I worked and work mysteriously through you, by the work of My anointment of today, an anointment from heaven, according to the order of Melchizedek, as it is written in the Scriptures about the mysterious work of God over the faithful in the end. Be comforted, because I also get comforted, as both the labor and Our sufferance are hard. And the same is with Our waiting, and those who are not faithful will be brought to shame when the Lord will wipe out the tears of those who are despised by them because of My further and hard walking through the faithful ones, and whom will be wiped out any wrongdoing, for they are faithful and the spirit of repentance is their spirit. Amen, amen, amen.

30-01/12-02-2010.

The Sunday of Adam's expulsion from paradise

Oh, I long after My love in man and My longing is long and hard. **I am the One Who built the man out of My love to make him then the house of My love and to have rest in him**, for love is hard and it needs rest. Before the man was, My love was, the love from God, and I made the man out of it, and then I made him out of dust in order to be the house of My love and so that I may look at it and have rest in it then from the hardship of My love, for God is big and He needs rest.

I am coming as word into My book during these days, and I am finding it open and I am coming in and speaking for My beginning with the man. I am the Word of God and I was the Word at the beginning, as I am now, in the end, and everything has been made by My spoken word, and nothing was made without Me, for only God is the One Who works, only He. I am Who I am and I am the One Who does, and I did and I do everything out of love, for I am love, and My wound has been deep after I made the man, for I have not been able to rest with My love in him. I made him to have rest with My great and hard love and to look at it face to face with it, and I said that it was well, and since then I have been only sufferance. I was speaking the word of creation and then I was looking and seeing that it was good and then I looked over everything I made, and the heaven, the earth and their whole armies were very good, and on the seventh day I rested from all the creation that I made. The man knew only the good, as this is what I meant for him and in this way I loved him so much, and I wanted that he might not know the evil, and that the evil might not know the man either, and that is why I told him to keep away from evil and to work the good, to be happy and to be immortal. **Only the one who knows evil, only that one is mortal**, because I told Adam: ***«You shall not eat of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil; for in the day that you eat of it you will surely die».*** (*Gen: 2/17*)

Oh, the man did not listen not to touch those that were God's good things, those that only God had to know, to keep under control and to protect the man from tempting God; however, man

wanted to tempt God's being and so he did, and then he saw his fall and was afraid of God and wanted to hide. However, I was walking and speaking over him and when I called him to answer Me where he hid, he died, he died to Me, for he who knows like God longs after himself and not after God and he does no longer have God to be great upon him, because he hides from Him, as Adam did. He, who hides, hides because of the evil in him, and men blame each other and from one another before God, as it was in the beginning and after man knew evil and thus becoming sin in man, that is God's death in man.

Oh, what great love for the man's redemption from sin had those who established the opening of the man's sight and days of long fast, after he sees his fall from life by the awakening of the evil in him! The saints and the fathers have established fifty days of fast for the faithful ones and they gave the example of Adam's expulsion from paradise, so that man may have power of repentance and longing after the paradise, for **the paradise was on earth and it is still on the earth now, and it is covered within mystery and it has the sword of the invisible fire within its gate.**

Adam had an immortal body, but his disobedience clothed him in a mortal body, in which the lust and the sin dwell together, and Adam took himself in his thought and put God away from him. Oh, it is not well with the man to live with himself in his own thought but with Me, for he who lives within his own self in his thought that one does no longer have God in him, in his thought, but only for fear, and the fear makes the man tired and it makes him hide as Adam did. I exhorted the man to seek to get away the sin of tempting God, and no longer commit this sin, for when Adam gave up his listening to God, he also started to tempt God and His work, His being and His wisdom, thinking that he might get above God, but his body, on that very moment, became mortal, for I told him that in the day he would violate My command he would die, and Adam had to fall from paradise then, like the one who would die in his body, and thus he inflicted this sufferance on the whole human race that has come after him.

Oh, behold how much damage a man who sins does! Instead of being good, instead of being obedient, instead of fasting, as I told him to do, Adam wanted to be above God and started to tempt God's being and His work, by which everything has been made. **Adam did not see Me but he only heard My voice and My walking**, and with gentleness I asked him when he hid: ***«Have you broken My word?»*** (*See Gen: 3/12*)

Man has been asking himself why I did not stop Adam in due time and why I told him only after he had sinned against Me and against himself. Oh, I know what I did. I made the man out of My love and I wanted him to love Me as well, but if he does not want, then love does not have to be pushed from behind, but rather man has to do this freely, for it is no love otherwise. Even when I questioned him about his disobedience, I did it with gentleness, for I was the One Who had to be loved by the one built by Me for the love between Me and him afterwards. Love does not punish when it is in man, and I was the Love and I worked with gentleness before the one who trampled love, for this is how love works. Whoever does not have love does not have it at all, but he who has it, then love becomes pain in the one who has no way how to put it to rest.

Man does not have love because he has got lust, and love is not mingled with the man's body. **I am coming as word now, in the end of the time, I am coming as in the beginning and I am speaking with the man as in the beginning, and I am working mysteriously, and it does not come to the man's mind how I do My work of today,** and the doubtful and disobedient man like Adam tempts with his mind My work and falls like Adam, who thought to tempt My being and to be a god in My place over everything. Oh, many have fallen like Adam from among those who have tempted My today's work, for the unbelief has no shame when it comes to make its dwelling place in man, when man, like Adam, wants to search out the mysterious and well covered

meanings of My works into the midst of the people. I do not help the man to understand how I work for him and for everything that I have to fulfill, but I help him to believe by touching his heart, by helping his love, and those who believe in My mysteries are only those who love with My love in them, not with theirs, for the love in man becomes sin in him, for him and for man, because man loves himself by the love that he has got in him.

I am speaking in this day only out of pain, for it is a hard and long time since the immortal man put on the mortal body by knowledge, by the sin of temptation, a sin by which the man can hardly believe in God, and by which he falls from the grace of the faith, which comes from love, from Me, in the one who loves Me with his heart and not with his mind. All those who have wanted to think with their mind have not got a heart for God, and they have lost the way and passed on to the way that leads the man astray. Two thousand years ago, I gave My whole love to man and I became Myself a Man and I became the tree of life on the earth and gave Myself to man to believe and to take Me in his own body as the first fruit of his redemption from the sin of his fall from the beginning.

In the beginning man knew only the good and then he took and knew the evil as well, and then he was ashamed of God, and then they were ashamed of each other as they saw themselves naked, and those who have not listened have known their nakedness after that. Oh, the man has been weak since then and up to this day and he has been drawn to sin on and on. The man has longed to know the sin that deceives by this fleeting sweetening in the fallen man's flesh. I would like the man to do away with this poison in him by himself, for it took him out of paradise. Oh, if it was good what man had loved and what he had called love, then why did I take him out of paradise?

Oh, it is the death in man that man loves in his body! How shall I free the man from his pond of blood, in which he has been staying getting sweet from his own blood?

How shall I do, man, how shall I do with you to condemn the sin in your body and to let it there not being known by you, as I wanted you to be when I put you in paradise giving you immortality? Do you like dying? **Oh, you do not die only when your body remains without you, without your soul. You die whenever the sin gets sweet in you with its poison from the beginning, which makes you give God away from you and makes you live in your house made by God.** You have not been thankful! You have wanted to know about you Maker, about His being and you have longed after it, and woe, then you have fallen, as one who has been looking after what is not yours.

Oh, the man stays face to face with the sin and he cannot overcome and he gets united with it instead, one body with it after that and the Lord is outside, for He is the One without sin. Two thousand years ago, I became the tree of life to get the man used to take Me in him an then to ask in him the law of the tree of life, by which man does no longer die by sin, for he who dies, dies only because of sin, for the sin becomes a devil in man, in the man's flesh punished by the sin in him, and with which the man hides in him and between man and man, from another man. Oh, who has got mercy of My pain from every man, again, again and again? I have been wounded and My love is only wound. I have been wounded and God is only wound either. Oh, who suffers from My wound?

When Adam has come to suffer he has remembered Me and My sufferance from him and repented and sought with Me to remind Me of him in his sufferance and to come on earth to redeem him, for he has waited for Me. When he left his body on earth in order to come back in Me, he found the cherubim of the sword of fire, whose flame turned every way in the gate of the paradise of delight to guard the way to the tree of life, and Adam had been waiting in the gate of sufferance

after My promise for his redemption, until when I, God the Word, became Man on earth to die in My body like Adam, and I went after him to take him out of his fall and to make him see with his own eyes the One he made to suffer and then the One he tempted, by not listening to Him when He asked him to do this, while Adam was in an immortal body in paradise.

I would like man to suffer from all the pain that was in paradise, because of the disobedience of the man built by My hand, sufferance that is still now. I would like man to be humble because of the sin in him. **Man fasts from food, but he does not want to fast from sin. He does not suffer from My mercy when he sins. He sins before Me and he does not suffer from My mercy. Oh, if the man repented for all the sinful men up to him and after him, then the man would come from sin to life, the dead would come to life as well and I would find My lost rest, My rest in man.**

Come to repentance man because of the sin in your body; come, for it is not good to live both with God and with sin at the same time! Well, you should not want to be both with Me and with sin. Have you not seen what it happened to Adam and that he could not remain within the paradise if he woke up the sin in him? Oh, you do not have a shepherd to teach you to believe and to understand My pain from man. I come, and here it is how I come! I come and I teach you and I speak to you to understand, only that you may be able to listen to what I tell you, and not to do like Adam, who was disobedient and did not believe that he would die when he would no longer listen; and he died because of the sin woken up in him. I have come now, in the end of the time; I came and I come to you, man, I have come to teach you how to love God, and to want Him in you with His love to escape from the love in you, love which harms you, son. Oh, love Me and seek to have the wisdom, which man does not understand but only after he meets Me. Hear Me, for I want you to hear Me! I am speaking full of longing. **My love has not come to rest, as only in man do I have the dwelling place of My love, tired of waiting.** Let us wipe out from the earth the traces of My sufferance from you, for I have been waiting for you to listen to Me that I may give you the reward of obedience after that, to have something to pay you for, the rest of My love in you, you exhausted man. Oh, I want to be able to work in you, but take Me into your house and prepare it to take Me in it, for I wait and I wait at your door, and I wait for you. Amen.

Oh, My people, I have spoken into your midst as I had spoken with Adam in the beginning. I give you power to fast from food, but I also give you so that you may give Me back, and I want you to give Me your faith and with it to work everything for you. I also gave Adam power to work, but he took of himself and he did no longer have from Me, if he did this. Come sons, come to work with joy for life, for I have come to you as word and I have come to work with you by the spirit of obedience to God and to rejoice the Father with the fulfillment of the mystery of the man's resurrection, well sons. Amen.

Oh, how humble I appeared two thousand years ago, being God of God! Behold, there have passed forty days since the feast of My birth of the Virgin mother and I have come now to the feast of My welcome by the old Simeon in the temple from Jerusalem, when I was taken by My parents to dedicate Me to the Lord, as it was the custom in Israel. We submitted to each other, I to Simeon and Simeon to Me, as this is how they work, that is, those who have the guiding Spirit of the Lord in them, and Simeon saw the promise of the Holy Spirit fulfilled on the earth, the Messiah, the Savior, the light of the nations and the greatness for the faithful people. Amen.

I have spoken with pain and sweetness to get the man used to My pain, for whoever does not have pain because of Me, cannot give Me a place within him on earth. **I suffer because man does not love Me.** He says that he loves Me, but he loves sin and the sin in him is My pain, it is My great burden in him, it is the joy of the enemy which enchanted the man to cleave to it and to

leave Me sighing after him with the wound for his emptiness from Me, after the man had cleaved to sin.

I bless your faith, power and love for the days of feast, and I will rejoice in this way until the day of the feast of My resurrection, the day of My victory upon death, My people. Get love, get much love and feed Me with it in the time of your fast from food, and I will spend with you and I will give Myself to you as food, for you are My people and I have become the tree of life in you, and by My commandment I have set this table into your midst, the food for the sons, guarded by the cherubim of the sword of fire, which turns every way with the flame in the gate of the paradise of delight to guard the way to the tree of life, the food with which I have given Myself to you every day in this time so much deprived of the man's love for God.

I bless everywhere on earth the saving power for the days of fast, which are starting now, but I do not bless those who do not separate themselves from sin. I belong to those who love Me, only to them, and they are only Mine and they do no longer belong to themselves. Let this kind of love be on earth! Amen. There is no other kind of love on earth. I am Who I am, and I speak this. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! May you be with much peace in you until the day of My resurrection! Stay on My right side; be My tool, for My coming is with you, and I give it to everyone who has set his heart to know Me in My coming to you, in My today's voice above you, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

01/14-02-2010.

The first Sunday of the Lent, of the right faith

I am becoming a river of word between heaven and earth on this day and I am coming down into My book of today, to the remembrance of the fighting saints in My vineyard for the proofing of their faith in Me and then of their successors, who were to suffer like them and then to be victorious like them as well before the unfaithful ones who fought against God because of their desires after glory, earthly desires, which come to those who are not faithful on the earth.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Maker of the creature and I am its Judge because I am Who I am, and I am the One Who knows, Who sees as it is seen, not as the man sees or how he does not see. Those who see are those who turn the earth into paradise, as My saints did and do, those who suffered and suffer because they have seen like God on earth and then in heaven.

I am the Lord, and I am coming into My today's book, accompanied by the saints, confessing of God according to the truth, by those who lived their faith, preaching it to those who have stood against them, and who have seen like man and not like God and not like My saints, who had been fighting in time against the beast of the soul and who had been longing to turn the earth under them into paradise, a homeland in which they were spending with Me, and I with them, and they were My confessors either.

The confessing life and the spirit of confession, this is the work of those who choose God and of those chosen by Him as His useful vessels on earth among people. So many series of pagan kings with their life and faith have been fighting over time against My saints and they have not been able to overcome them, for My saints have been zealous to the point of sacrifice, and this is how they have overcome the kings in their time, and then in the time after them, for they have worked after that to God's confirmation, and they have worked from heaven. **In the time of the pagan king who anointed with blood the idol sacrifices and defiled the food on the market in order to defile the fasting Christian on their way with Me, the ruler of the Christian church**

came down from heaven and taught the Christians to eat koliva[126] and not to touch the defiled food on the market, and this is how My Christians listened to the one who came down from heaven to them for the keeping of their cleanness and for their protection from God. Oh, this is how I have been teaching today the people of My word, the faithful one, and it has been listening to Me to eat clean food, for those who do not have clean food, which I cannot bless, they do harm to the people and, therefore, people do not have good power, but it rather is cut from them, for the devil has been lying in ambush and always does this, urging the unfaithful to put a great deal of evil things and evil spirits over the food for the people, evil spirits against God and against those who are His faithful ones.

I have looked back in the time and seen My saints how much they had watched for the way of the faithful ones, and I am looking today at those who sit on the seats of the saints and confessors, and I see how well seated they sit there and how they do not suffer from My wounds from them, just as those in time have not suffered and who, by serving near My holy ones among them, have persecuted My saints, have cast out the faithful ones, who have loved My Spirit in the holy ones, and there has not been time for My saints when they have not been persecuted, and behold those who have persecuted them the most! **In all the times the priests and the bishops have mostly got used to put the Christians and the saints under a bushel, as two thousand years ago, as today,** when no one wants God to be on earth with the people as He should be, and not as man is used to know about God, for God is the One Who dwells with the faithful people on earth, and with those who confess God visibly before the unfaithful people, who are afraid not to lose their greatness over the people, and who is supposed to tell them about their wandering away? Oh, I come to tell them about this lawlessness they commit and I work with power and I become a river of word into the midst of the Romanian people and I bring into the open the work without God of those who set themselves down as gods over the people, **and I tell the people that those who set up as gods are <u>those who stand against God</u> with their high sitting over the people** and who clothed their dwelling places in the churches in scarlet and purple, to My derision, proving themselves whose followers they are.

I have been speaking by My word of today that every man may keep away, every servant and the entire people may keep away from the adorning of their houses in red, because red is Edom's color, the color of God's mockers and of the persecutors of the saints. Oh, behold those who have ordained each other to be great and strong over the flock of the Romanian people! They clothe in red the holy places and all their things, and they hide their actions with hypocrisy. They clothe in scarlet the books of the church, and this is how they put them on the table of serving, and **I, the Lord, have been speaking to them to keep themselves and their dwelling places away from this color, which draws and rejoices the devil, the color of the antichrist, the color of the beast, <u>the red beast</u>, drunken of the blood of My saints in all the times,** and behold a sin that stands against those who do not see like God, but rather they see like man and act accordingly! **However, I am coming and let My faithful ones everywhere know no to adorn their bodies, houses and their things in red, for the red draws the destruction, which knows its work and which knows its house.**

Oh, how gentle, how watchful, what a comforting Shepherd I, the Lord, am for those who love listening to Me for My will in them! I come to these and I make My house with them, I dine with them, I appear to them and I do not let them alone among those who are dead to Me, but I

[126] (*Koliva is a ritual food of boiled wheat which is used liturgically in the Eastern Orthodox Churches and the Eastern Catholic Churches, tr.n.*)

rather accompany them and put away from their way the hidden traps set for them, for I am Who I am, and I am the One Who knows, Who sees as it is to be seen, and not as the man sees or as he does not see. I see the traps set in the way of those who do not have the gift of the sight and I let them know, I and My saints, and I teach a heavenly teaching those who are faithful, who believe loving and love listening, and this is how I fulfill that Scripture which prophesies this: ***«I will come to the shepherds and I will ask their sheep and I Myself will shepherd them»***, and to the shepherds I will tell this: "Put away the evil of your doings from before My eyes! Cease to do evil! Learn to do well. Seek justice. Relieve the oppressed. Judge the fatherless. Plead for the widow. Come now, and let us reason together. Though your sins be as scarlet they shall be as white as snow. Though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool. If you are willing and obedient, you shall eat the good of the land; but if you refuse and rebel, you shall be devoured with the sword; for the mouth of the Lord has spoken it. And I will get relief from My adversaries, and avenge Myself of My enemies. I will restore your judges as at the first, and your counselors as at the beginning. Afterward you shall be called 'The city of righteousness, a faithful town.' But the destruction of transgressors and sinners shall be together, and those who forsake the Lord shall be consumed. For you shall be as an oak whose leaf fades, and as a garden that has no water," as it is written. (*See Is: 1/16-30*) Amen.

Now I am embracing the faithful ones and those that sanctify themselves for Me as it is the custom from the fathers and from the saints for the time of the fast for the memorial of My passion for every man who wants Me after the truth the Savior and Intercessor for him before the Father Sabaoth, and I am telling them this: ***«Don't be afraid, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom».*** (*Luke: 12/32*) ***«I, Myself, will take care of you and I will shepherd and I will give you of My spring and you will drink of the river of life»,*** (*Apoc: 22/1, 17.*) as it is written for Me to fulfill. Amen.

Oh, I suffer for every man who does not have upon him a counselor for holiness; I suffer and I have suffered even from the beginning of the heaven and the earth. Man listened to the woman but he did not want to listen to God, and I have suffered from man, for man has got used to sin. I see on the earth how man struggles to stop from food, but he does not stop from sinning, and he does not know that the one who wants to fast **has to fast in this way**, and there is no one to wake the man up to the wisdom of the saints. The servants of the churches bear with the people like these but they call My Christians who love God lost people and the bishops and the priests do not love them, and they crucify My Christians all the time and they cast away those who are holy and who serve near them with Me in them, and **no one else has done better than the priests to persecute Me;** and then, in all the times, they have persecuted those who have been My good and faithful people.

Oh, I suffer for every man who does not have a holy counselor upon him for his life! The holy ones do not have room near those who stay under the name of gods upon people. However, I have mercy on whomever I want to have mercy, and I tell those who love Me, I tell them to live humbly before Me and before the people, to be as an example of the kingdom of the heavens among people, and I tell them to get up early in the morning and to take Me as their helm during the day and then to come in the evening before Me and tell Me: Lord, I am coming now before You with My life of today. Cleanse me from everything I have done wrong during this day and bless My good power to be able to work for You, and You for me, and count me among those who are saved, my Savior! Amen.

I have become a river of word into the midst of My people of today on the hearth of the Romanian people in a day of memorial of My saints, who have labored to a bloody sacrifice for

the keeping of the faith, for the Orthodox-Christian homeland on earth. Today there have been remembered the confessing saints, who have been persecuted and martyred for My name because of the guide of the faith for two thousand years, known and unknown, and who have been blessed by God on earth and in heaven. There have been in time kings and bishops, thought to thought, for the persecution of My saints, who have chosen the heaven as their homeland on earth and in heaven and for which they have labored on their way to Me. Those who have been unfaithful and those who have been faithful have remained in the history, some to their shame, and some others to their greatness within God. This is how those of today have been written in My book, the unfaithful and the faithful. This is how I have been writing Myself on this day too in My book of today with the river of My word for those who are faithful and against those who are unfaithful; for the first, to their greatness from Me, and for the latter, to their shame, as it is the fate of the name of those who are unfaithful. Amen.

I, Myself, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Word of God, I am the One Who comes on earth to shepherd My flock, and My sheep know My voice and follow Me. I am the Shepherd with the cross and this is how I teach My sheep to be, because those without a cross do not come after Me, because they have another way.

I am the Comforter of those who believe into My coming with comfort to them, and I give them of what is Mine, and My Spirit, the Comforter, teaches them everything and they do not need to be taught by the man who sit on a high seat in My name on earth upon people. Oh, there is no longer on earth any holy teaching in those who teach, for those who do not deny themselves by taking their cross and following Me in this way, they cannot be shepherds and teachers for the people, and as a matter of fact, they cannot be shepherds and teachers even for themselves, and they do not have any foundation for their house on earth and in heaven.

Now, I am giving blessing and comfort to all those who, in My name and for Me, have brought before Me their sacrifice of love, days of fast and spiritual food from My saints, who have left on earth a strong teaching for man by their life written with sacrifice and with blood on earth for their faithful followers. Amen.

You, those who bring as sacrifices to God your heart and the weakness of your body, do not forget to eat the whole word of God and of His saints, for it is written that the man does not have to eat only bread, but any word that comes out from God and from those who have become an example of the kingdom of the heavens in them in time, and in this way you will be crowned with the fruit of the love of God and you will preserve yourselves as His people on earth. Amen.

And as for you, people of My word, stay into My hand as the tool of My Spirit, the Comforter and Confessor, so that I may be able to work into your midst and to let **My river of word flow over the earth** (*Apoc: 22/1.*) and to shepherd with it those who are good and faithful, because it is for this that I have chosen you. I have chosen you to have you now, in the end of the time, as My people, and to be My way to the people, as My holy confessors were and are, for I have been waiting to appear victoriously with those who are faithful, for My glory with them and for the expensive reward of their faith, their faith in My coming then and now, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

08/21-02-2010.

The feast of the holy sanctified martyr Charalambos

I become the way for the saints, for they see and hear the word of My coming and they know the promise of the prophecy that I have to come with them (*Apoc: 19/14.*) and work together over the souls, over the spirits and over the bodies of the people, over those who are faithful, over those who are less faithful and over those who are not faithful.

I am the Lord! My coming in the word is being preached and I have to come with more and more richness of word, for My mercy on man becomes heavy upon Me, and the Father exhorts Me to speak and to have mercy on man with the spirit of the wisdom and of the knowledge from above, for on earth there is known and unknown pain, and man needs blessing for those who are good and he needs cleansing for those that are to his damage.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ. I am the living One and I have trampled with death upon death, and the Father has given Me power in heaven and on earth, and after My resurrection, I said this to My disciples and I sent them with power to preach this among the people, so that those who would believe may be baptized by them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit and to be Mine like them, and that also those who would not believe may be known as well, and in such a way that they may remain as they were, as it is written. (*Apoc: 22/11.*)

Oh, you should wake up well, people of My word, and you should take in you My whole advice from upon you, everything that I speak to you from the heaven and from the earth, for the days are harder and harder, with more and more pain in them, and your life has to draw to it all the time My blessing, which can work your good from Me, your protection from God, son. Oh, you should not have a greater care, day and night, than the care to listen to Me as I guide you to do and to work, so that you may not suffer from the mistake of disobedience. I am teaching you both from heaven and from earth, for those who obey are protected from every evil, and they are protected from the whole temptation that comes upon earth to test the people.

I am coming with My sanctified martyr Charalambos and I am coming to you with the saints, My people. I have given them even when they were on earth My power for you, for you need true friends, **you, My least one**. Oh, stay little into My hand, for those who have stood great near Me and near you have not got the power to understand My mystery upon you, and they have looked at you with a human spirit and eye and they have despised you and given you away from their way, but I have remained with you, I remain and I do not leave, and I stand by you and cover you with My mantel and with that of My saints, and I keep you as My testimony before the Father and before the people on earth, for you are the faithful one and **I will protect you from the hour of temptation**, as it is written, and My saints are like Me, and they will protect you likewise too, for you have as father and brother the heavenly Father and you have Me and My saints, only for you to love obedience; obedience and faith, oh, My people. Amen.

– Your coming with the saints bring me with You into the army of Your bishops from heaven, for the armies from heaven are coming after You, as it is written, oh, Lord.

Oh, I long very much after Your coming, as all of Your saints long after it. They all long after You to come and to be victorious on the earth, now, when the man of lawlessness seeks all the possibilities to take over Your throne and Your footstool and to reign in Your place with his dark plan more than anytime, as there are seven thousand years since the man has been looking in his foolishness and, in his desire, to rule over the earth and over the heaven.

Oh, who has loved You, who have confessed You more than Your saints! You have made great grace come down on earth after Your resurrection, You have raised armies of confessing saints and You have written through them as true God on the earth, by signs and by miracles. Now we are working from heaven, we are at war against the darkness in man, and we are on the side

of those who are faithful to Your promises against Your enemies and against those who do not believe in the spirit of confession, oh, Lord.

Oh, do not be afraid, you, sons of the holy faith! Be the sons of obedience to the whole word of God's Son, Who is coming on the clouds to you and He is giving Himself through you to those who are faithful to His coming with the saints now, in the end of the time! You should do nothing more than obedience to His entire word in everything you work for Him and for you, for those who listen to Him are those who are protected and are those who fight together with Him and with us for His victory upon death and upon hell, as it is written. Do not forget about the work of the blessing! Make use of those who are sanctified by the Lord among you for you! Your spirit, soul and body have to be dedicated and blessed with their entire work and movement, under the sign of the holy cross and under the word of the blessing of Christ, to Whom the father has given all the power in heaven and on earth, and He has given it to His saints. Amen.

You, those who are sanctified of the Lord into the midst of His good and faithful people, you have received freely and freely you have to give to those for whom you have received, and not to others, and they will be those protected! Amen. Oh, there is no salvation greater than that by the word spoken in the name of the Lord, for the destruction of the evil and for the increase of the good from the Lord for those who are faithful and holy. The devil lies in wait moment by moment to find you guilty and that you are disobedient to the Lord, to draw you into his lasso, but the saints of the Lord also watch. Watch, watch likewise, as well! The fear in men grows on the earth, but in you should grow the faith and the hope in Christ's victory, which you should call to come, to come, for we, His saints, stand for you at the border between good and evil, and stay in the Lord's arm and do not come out, as outside is punishment for the unfaithful ones! Pray to the Lord, pray with the prayers of the saints, who have in them much, much spirit of repentance. Their prayers are the cups of the mercy for you, those who are faithful. Be alive by prayer and get used to be prayer on the earth, as lively as the fire which burns and cleanses in its way, back and forward, to the right and to the left, up and down, but also get used to keep in mind and be sweet for those that are alive and working, to which you are exhorted by the Lord and by the saints, sons! Amen.

Oh, sweet Lord, You were sweet in me, and my life was sweet with You! When I was mocked and torn by those who were unfaithful, poor of them, You were so sweet in me, as I did no longer have the thought and the feeling at the bitterness of my body, of my flesh, and in this way I got sweetened by Your love in me and I was confessing You as my God before the pagans, before those who made me their spectacle for Your name, which I was bearing before them, and they did not know what they were doing, and I wanted their forgiveness and I wanted their coming back to You, for many of them, by my confession in the midst of Your persecution and of Your sufferance in me, and the number of Your disciples, as confessing as I was, was increasing at that time.

Oh, let Your small people of today rejoice over Your love and mine, for we, Your saints, are staying today in Your love for them, love paid with whole sacrifice, so that it may be today for the power and salvation for those who are Yours on earth! The man gets drunk with his own thought, with his self love and with the longing to please each other, but I gave away all these from me and I took Your love to have it as my reward in heaven and to give my reward to those who do not have on earth, for You told everybody: ***«I want mercy and not sacrifice!»*** (Matt: 12/7) *Amen.*

I leave the blessing of a bishop on your head, people of the word of the Lord's coming with the saints in your days! Have a word of blessing on your lips for God and for you! The Lord's mother and His saints are staying together with you. Watch for prayer and obedience and every evil will avoid you! Nothing, nothing without God, oh, sons. Amen.

– I, the Lord, sweeten the love of the saints and I get sweetened within it too, the love for you, My people of today. Oh, let yourself be the soft clay so that your Maker may model you, for the soft clay stays to be modeled and it is not damaged! Get used not to be hurt! Be soft so that you may not be hurt, and rejoice over your making from those who have the work of your making from Me, for on earth there are only sorcerers and witches and people go alone to these to make them and to make life for them, and the people believe in sorcerers and witches and they seek after their support, but all these have a painful end for man after that.

I have comforted the love and the longing of My saints, because My saints want to come to you, My people, but more than that they want your protection, for they see that you are Mine and that I have you at My table and they see the entire evil on the earth, everything that threatens man and the man's life, and the saints cry out to Me for Me and for you to come to victory, I with you and with them, and the saints cry out to Me, son. (*Apoc: 6/10*) Oh, cry out like them, cry out, cry in a loud voice, My people, and become only calling and call out for Me, call Me out always: ***«Lord, come!»*** Amen.

Oh, I come! I come and keep coming! I want to come and I want to bring to an end the hidden arrows, which try to get out from the quiver of the sons of the ruler of the darkness of this passing age. I want to work with you and I want to be victorious in this intemperate war against man, My people. I want it sooner than expected and I want to turn, against the head of the unfaithful man, the fruit of his human and devilish foolishness, by which he tests himself in My sword. Amen.

We lift up our weapons, sons! **Up the weapons! The fast and the prayer, the Psaltery and the blessing of each and every moment by the word of the blessing,** and of each work and movement, and we lift up the hope with obedience for it, My people, and we do this more than anytime. Oh, you are small, but My power in great, do not forget that! Do believe and do not doubt of Me, son, as I am the One Who is speaking to you this! Give Me place in you to be able to work! You are small, but I can do it. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! Do not forget, give Me the entire place in you, and I can do. I can do everything you cannot do. I can, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

10/23-02-2010.

The second Sunday of the Lent, of the saint Gregory Palamas

I am announcing Myself at the gates with My descent of word and I find it opened when I am coming; I am coming into My book of today and I am speaking. I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth, I am the Lord, Jesus Christ and I am speaking over the earth now, in the end of the time, as I am the Alpha and the Omega, and I speak and work in the end as I did in the beginning. Amen.

Oh, My people from the spring, if there are many or few, if there are some of those that say that My speaking is too much, too much even upon you, then I see from among the saints how much those who are thirsty of power and comfort seek after Me, and I have mercy on them, for they wait for Me and seek with you after My word when it comes, and they look to see if it comes, and if it does not come, their little heart is not comforted. **Oh, sons, there are many who seek after My comfort and there will be more and more,** for the pains are more and more, and there is no one to comfort those who are aggrieved, no one else but the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, the Spirit of the Father and Mine, the Spirit with Whom My saints have been comforted on the earth, and He has been their cradle, food and support in their sufferance and persecution for My name, in joys and in pains.

It is the time of the Lent in remembrance of My passions from man, and there are many who keep their body from food and from pleasures and they do this because of their faith and love and because of their fear of God, and there are some who, because of their mercy on Me, punish their body, because I suffered for their sins and so did many on the earth and became saints, and then I made them useful vessels for the grace of various kinds and My works on the earth among people and for people among men and for men, for men are weak and are aggrieved.

Oh, My near people, you should take My word upon you as salve and you should take it as your life, son. Seek to think in a clear manner, well sons, even when it might be some fault in between, for the good thinking brings God near, while the evil thinking brings near the devil, sons, and when there is some fault, seek with great wisdom to heal the wound there where it is in man, and do no put pressure in any way, for only One is the Judge, and you all are brothers, and the great wisdom is at its place, there where God puts it for you to take of it for the clarifying of all things that may appear, and your faith, your love and wisdom has to be great for this, so that I may see that you understand as I want over all that are from you and with you, for you are close to Me, and you are My sharers then. **The prayers of the saints help you to know and to pray in any circumstances,** and they help you to repent for you, and for one another, and they help you with your humility, sons. And if they were themselves again in those that they were confessing as their sins before Me, you find yourselves even more, and you stand before Me with an aggrieved heart for the cleanness in you; yours and all the people's on earth, and this is how you are to say: We humble ourselves for us for the whole human kind, Lord, before You, to forgive us and them, as a Savior Who has come from the Father on the earth for man. Amen.

I have in the feast announced by the saints and by the fathers through the church the remembrance of the bishop Gregory, a pleasant vessel to God in his time and full of the Lord's greatness in him, for he loved the Lord on earth, and **then he worked much for God, and his work has remained as exhortation for the church.** The saints are full of longing for My coming, for they come with Me, when they come, as it is written for Me to come when I come, and the joy of confession is with them in heaven among saints, as it was on earth among people, and My saints speak from near Me in a spirit of the church, so that all may build up and all may comfort, as it is written in the Scriptures about the work of the church with all of its members, the whole church of Jesus Christ on earth, and which works from the earth and from the heaven grace and food of Holy Spirit over it. Amen.

– *Oh, grace upon grace over it, over Your church with all its members, oh, Lord of Your saints in heaven and on earth! My joy has the day of today for it, like my confession, my first confession from heaven over Your church and through it on earth. My joy with You is great, Lord, in my day of memorial, a day established by the fathers in the time of the great fast for the remembrance of Your passions for us, Lord, for the sons of Your church, Good Shepherd and Savior. However, I had loved You even since I was a child, for I had felt You crying in my little heart, and I wanted to cry with You then all my life on earth for You are aggrieved after man. As fatherless as I was, I took You as my Father and I wanted to be Yours, against the teaching received from the earth from many teachers. However, I was filled by the longing after You, and this helped me to draw all my family, mother, brothers and sisters to You and to give You, and so it was, for all left this age and were seized by Your age even from here, the age that is to come, Lord, for happy and holy are those who leave this passing age and pass from body into soul; they pass into the love and into the living of the age that is to be for those who choose it on earth! I have dedicated all my family to you, and I also dedicated myself even more to You, and then, strengthened by Your grace, I started to worship the people and to make them come after You as I and those in my family*

after the flesh came. I worked into Your vineyard with the longing after the people, so that the people may come after You, Lord; they and their followers who hear Your teaching by Your confessors.

I thank you in heaven with humility that You have descended in Your manger of today on the earth and that You have become the way of my confession among the saints, and my joy in heaven is great and it is with great humility. Oh, the joy of humility is great, Lord, and do not know which is the true joy that gives forth fruit through it, and that is why many have passing joy, and they lose their joy on earth, but the joy of humility is eternal, Lord, and man has it for heaven and in heaven, as a reward of his love for God on earth.

Oh, love with power the joy of humility, you, sons of God's word now on earth on the hearth of the Romanian people! I am looking at you in amazement, sons. I am bowing and blessing you for the Lord's mercy and grace upon you, His people on the earth today, people of disciples with a teaching from heaven among them, a church whose head is the Lord, full of the glory of His word among you, the spirit of testimony, the spirit of the prophecy on the table of Christ's church on earth.

Oh, how the servants in the churches are supposed to love you when they do not even love God? I know this pain of the Lord from those on the earth who call themselves servants of churches. If they do not make any effort in a holy manner, crucifying their body for Christ, for the church, as the true shepherds of the flock are, in Christ's image and likeness; they are nothing more than those who defile the strong Christians, persecuting them and not embracing them for their strong life in faith, in humility and in sacrifice, as the Lord requires of the sons of His church with members, the work for which the priests and the bishops stood and stand against from on to another, and they do this for their high position, for their praised rank for them, and not for the Lord, Who humbled Himself for His flock, as its Savior.

You, who are anointed from heaven, you, Christ's today's people, keep yourself under His grace, for by the Lord's grace you are now the rock of the church which is to be, confessing church by Christ, by the spirit of the prophecy, which gives birth to God's sons. Peace to you! I am ordaining the blessing of a bishop upon you. The saints from heaven are confessing you today, people earned by God from among those who call themselves Christ's church[127]*, but they are not, and they lie instead, as it is written at the end of the Scriptures for the present time, in the end of the time. The time is coming when all will know among them of your little power and of the Lord's great grace upon you, and many will know that the Lord loved and loves you, and willing or not, many will humble themselves before this work with you, the word of God with you, people of Christ's grace. Peace to you from the saints in heaven! He Who is into your midst is great, and you are His body, His members, as it is written. Oh, strengthen you watch for a great and holy life and stay in the threshold for the Lord's coming to you, and wait for His great glory, wait for the day when He will appear from your midst as on the Mount Tabor at His disciples, to His great glory and to the shame of those who are unfaithful because of their lack of humility! Grace, grace upon you! The grace of the Lord with you, for the Lord is Your Master, your Shepherd and your Savior! Amen, amen, amen.*

– Oh, peace to you, bishop seized by the grace of the love from above on earth and in heaven! You have confessed and blessed the people of My word of today on earth into the midst of the Romanian people. I have given you the day of the joy for your great humility on earth. **My today's people is despised like Me on earth, but My saints are blessing it from heaven**. Peace

[127] See the selection topic: „The true church", r.n.

to you, saints of the heaven, who see from heaven the one blessed today on the earth, the one who blesses Me according to the truth, for the time is coming and it has already come for My true worshipper to worship Me in spirit and in truth, not in high temple adorned for the man's eye, for the man's seduction.

Peace to you, My people! Power for fast, and living prayer by the power of the love, oh, My people! **Oh, pray with the prayers of the saints, sons!** They humbled themselves much by their prayer for their cleansing from every evil inside and outside of them and they called the evil on its name, which wanted to comprise them inside and outside of them, and they gave themselves to Me by their prayers full of repentance and humility, and then by their teaching left over the church.

Grace and grace upon you, My people! Stay with your eyes into the book! Learn My book, the book of the Lamb of God Who washes away the men's sins! The student always learns. Pay great attention to your teaching, son! Be always, always a student, for who is not a student does no longer learn, but he rather goes and stays with the world.

Oh, stay within your spirit and body into My book, and this is how you are to earn your soul, in this way, My people, this is how you are to keep Mine, and to take from what is Mine and to have, you, the one who give. You should give in order to have, for freely you receive and freely you also should give, just as I have received from the Father and then I have given to you. This is how you are supposed to give, to give and to have; to have for you, the one who give, for the who has is the one who gives, oh, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

15/28-02-2010.

The third Sunday of the Lent, of the holy cross

I am the Shepherd with the cross; I am the One Who let Myself be crucified between the two thieves two thousand years ago to comfort by My sufferance those who are crushed by sufferance, in such a way that God may also suffer with them after that. I became true God on earth, proceeded from the true God so that God might die on the cross for man, and I was the Shepherd for those who knew Me that I came from heaven on earth, and they knew Me with their little and pure heart and not with their mind, for woe to those whom their mind helps them, for they measure God by it and they measure Him according to their measure, and they always learn, and they prove themselves out that are not instructed, they prove that they are foreign to God and they share themselves likewise.

I have announced Myself with My descent and I have come into the book as word, because I have found My watchmen watching and opening for Me to come in. Amen.

Oh, children from the gates, you are all crushed in your little heart, all aggrieved in your little soul, and you are only mourning and you bear the whole pain with a serene face, in such a way that those who are the people of My word, those who are comforted by My Spirit and by your spirit, may not suffer from it, for My Spirit dwells in you with all His gentleness, and there is great power in My kingdom from the man of gentleness, the spirit that cries, sons! Only the spirit of gentleness knows the mystery of the morning that is pleasant to God and to those who are good in their heart like God, and such a spirit in man does not know what the good mourning is, that which is useful and that which finds its rest in God, and God in it.

I am speaking in this day with the spirit of the comfort for those who love Me in fast and prayer, for Me and for them and for all those who bear them in their heart. I am coming down gently into the book to reach with My comfort the heart of those who are comforted with My

coming as word now on earth. Oh, I long after comfort so much and I am so much deprived of it! Man thinks that I am rich and he does not give Me anything, and he waits only for Me to give him. However, I long very much after rest and comfort and I long in you, comfortless children, and you also long and we are a mountain of longing**,** and the longing does miracles because it keeps the man within it and it protects him for evil and it protects him from estrangement and carelessness, and the cross is the way of those with a cross, and its heaviness is a sweet burden, and I cry bitterly over the one who is foreign to the cross, over the one who runs away from the burden, and woe to the one who does not have a cross, the one free of pain on the earth, for where does that one like that go? Oh, that one does no longer come after Me but only if the reward of his life pushes him from behind to go there where he does not want to go and where he does no longer has its will.

Oh, My people, I feed you with My word. I carry you in My arms, but I also suffer from the lack of comfort for your life with Me in heaven and on earth and I cannot be comforted but only with those who are aggrieved and crushed by pains in their heart. However, you are protected from sufferance, but I have exhorted you to become power for those who suffer, so that they may be able to bear the cross of sufferance, son, My cross, which I carry with those who are under it and who do not grumble and do not seek to flee from under it, for the spirit of their gentleness makes them like Me and it makes them firm in the time of hardships, and the spirit of unbelief does not touch them with its sin and does not overcome them, since I prove Myself in them by the work with the power of the spirit of gentleness, the spirit that suffers for any pain on the earth in the man who has it in his nature, a nature born from above in him and not from below, a spirit without wickedness in the little heart of those who are faithful to Me, and their cross is sweet, no matter how much it might press them under their weight, but the love fulfills the entire holy endurance for them, and they are victorious by the cross, like their Shepherd, like Me, the Shepherd with the cross, the gentle Shepherd for those who are gentle, and even more for those who do not love and do not know what gentleness is.

Oh, sons, gentleness is the sweet work of God's nature in man and is that which makes man pray to Me for those who hate him, speaking to Me for them: "Father, they do not know what they are doing, and forgive them, forgive those who suffer because of their hatred!"

Oh, sons, gentleness does not choose the one to whom it is given, and it cannot stay together with the hatred in man, for it would not be able to share itself otherwise. It does not stay with those who love themselves, and it gets dry in those who change their creed, for woe to the poor in My Spirit, sons! I love the cross so that I may stir up in the people the spirit of gentleness, a sweet tongue in man, inside and outside of him, a speaking with a heavenly sigh in it, inside the man who has this spirit, and no one without a cross can work with this spirit, the spirit after which the Lord sighs in order to see the man that he wants to be carried by him, to see that the man is gentle.

Oh, My people, if the angels and the saints and the Lord keep looking at you on and on, then let them not see something that is not pleasant in your being, in your deed, in your conduct and in your nature, something that may not mean the fulfillment of the commandments of life. The sweet spirit after God can help you to be a beautiful doer for the sight of those who always look at you from heaven, for your cross becomes sweet for you when you know that the Lord looks at you for your likeness after Him, while you are carrying the cross, son.

Oh, the stewardship of the mystery of the cross, carried with love, is great! Many suffer from their committed so that they may be cleansed by them by the sufferance that washes the man away from his sins, and, again, still many other suffer for endurance and within endurance, and the endurance becomes love and it can work in sufferance for many of those who do not suffer or

cannot suffer without self-denial, and I say again: the stewardship of the mystery of the cross carried with patience and love is great. Amen.

Oh, sons, speak with Me in prayer so that I may give you love and power for fast and for prayer near fast, so that we may destroy the work of the devil on earth and from man. The power of the fast is love, mercy and gentleness for those without power of love, sons, only for you to love holiness perfectly, God's nature in you, well sons, the work which does not come to an end, and I will comfort you, for I am the good Shepherd, Who knows His sheep. Amen.

I have spoken with you about the spirit of gentleness, sons. All of them need it, those, who come after Me with self-denial, taking their cross and following Me then and not letting themselves lied by those who do not have the spirit of gentleness, for woe to those who let themselves be lied and won in this way back on to the evil way, from which they left once to take My way only for them, the road with stones, which wakes the man up so that he may not fall asleep on the way and which does not lie to the man, for if it wanted to lie, it would hide its stones, but not that way, for My road is a way with awakening on it, and blessed are those who do not let themselves be lied in order to forsake My way after that, for today, the lie is not as big as the lie two thousand years ago, which was paid for man to spread it, as though I would have not been resurrected and that My disciples would have stolen Me from the grave. The lie today is big and without margins, without shame, and is full of hatred by the unbelief that comes because of hatred, in such a way that the man may fall from heaven, if it might also be possible in this way, and only those who have in them the spirit of gentleness, only those get away from the lie that cries in the streets calling itself wisdom and wanted to be believed so, but it is the man's pride, a spirit that exhorts the man to unbelief. Oh, and if the unbelief would give something better to man, then I would understand the one who wanders away, poor of him, but it gives him only insecurity, only fears, only unexpected blows and then it gives only shame to man, because he has despised the faith and he has despised those who believe in God to the end.

Oh, My people, you should strengthen your cross with your faith, son. You should sweeten your life always with the spirit of gentleness, so that you may have a warm and clean heart for those in it. **Let your love of God be your cross,** and it will be easy by its dough, because I said that My yoke is easy. Amen.

I have spoken with comfort, because it is a feast for the cross, and I have given you the power of love for it. Make room near you for the angels and the saints and get warmed with them and near them, and also warm them up near you and stay under the cross, sons! As many time as you go wrong, cleanse yourselves from the guilt, for this is the work of the saints, and those who are saints have favor with God within their prayers for them and for many through them. The work of the sinners is their lack of cleanness from their guilt, and their prayer does not have another way when it wants to ask from God, for those who do not love God, do not have Him as their help in the time of hardship, because they do not cleanse themselves from their guilt, because they do not hate their wandering away, but they take it as their way.

Peace to you, My people, on the entire way with the lack of will until the feast of My Resurrection, son! However, you should not eat other kind of food but only the food that is meant for fasting and after that My feast of victory against death will pass, because you have turned your face to the garden of the paradise and you have learned from it and from My mouth, and you get sweetened with the voice of My teaching upon you more than those that seem to be sweet on earth for food, and My grace is enough for you. Amen.

Oh, do not forget, I, the Lord, get perfected in your little power, and you should not fear anything, and you should not worry. My grace is sufficient for you, oh, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

23-02/07-03-2010.

The fourth Sunday of the Lent, of the Saint John of the Ladder

My longing after man makes Me come down on earth as the word of the man's creation, the word of My making in man, **for God's dwelling place is in man on earth** and it stands face to face with man, through the faithful man to God among people, and the man's unbelief does not have any power to cut My steps on the earth, because I appear as a great Master and I can work everywhere and I can do everything that stands into My way, and I can work as God. Amen.

I am announcing Myself at the gates so that I may enter as word into the book. I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth and through the cross, I have become the man's Savior from death, only for the man to be able to believe within his heart that I came on earth two thousand years ago to do the work of the man's salvation, and the man has to bow before this truth and to understand it, by its preaching to every man by My disciples from one to another, since then and up to this day.

I am the Lord, the Savior and the Teacher, as the Pharisees were calling Me; the Pharisees who kept coming there where I was teaching the multitudes that were gathering near Me for the word of life, My word of life giving, and they were questioning Me for the spirit of the teaching, and they were double-minded, and this is how I was also working with them because of their inquisitiveness against Me, and I was protecting them from answering, from the sin that they had been preparing to commit in finding Me fault after the law to give Me over to death according to their law, and when I let Myself be caught, because their hour had come, this is what they said: ***«We have a law, and by our law He ought to die, because He made Himself the Son of God».*** (*John: 19/7*) And having heard this saying, Pilate the procurator, wrote to Me over My crucified head, the name of the king of the Jewish people, ready, ready to be blamed as one who stood against Caesar, but it was not possible to retreat this anymore, and then he said: ***«What I have written, I have written».*** (*John: 19/22*) And he wrote on the tablet of the cross My name on the cross: **J**esus of **N**azareth, the **K**ing of the **J**ews, (**J.N.K.J.**), and then I became the true victor over them and over death, for I had borrowed for three days the kingdom of the dead and I went to them on the way of the cross, on the way of sufferance and of death and they opened to Me as to the King of the creature, as to the One Who had the keys of the deep, and thus I took out from sufferance and from waiting the souls of those who were holy and righteous in their faith and I sent them as confessors on earth in Jerusalem[128], and then I removed from Me the power of death and I trampled it under My foot and I got up to resurrection, and this three-day work was great when I overcome death with death, and on the third day I finished it, for I had died for three days and then I was resurrected, and I am alive forever and ever, as it was written in My confession by My disciple John, to whom I showed that I would come again and I would speak again to the nations, languages, tribes and to many kings, and that I would do the work of My Father, Who has sent Me to do it, and the man has not been able to stop Me from doing it, for it is written to be. Amen.

I am spreading the Gospel of today to the Romanian people, and I come with it before the nations on earth and I do not keep it in secret, for the seal of God is upon it, and I seal with it those

[128] «The tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised and came out of the tombs after His resurrection. (They entered into the holy city and appeared to many).» (Mat: 27/52, 53)

who suffer and mourn because of those that are defiled on earth and that are not known after their appearance, the appearance of the lie by which the people are deceived by those who rule the mystery of the lawlessness over the whole world.

I let everyone know that the Bridegroom is coming, and He has prepared His bride and is coming, for the spirit of the bride is My Spirit, and the Spirit and the bride say: Come, Lord!

I let you know, and I have always let you know, Romanian people, that **you are the land with a treasure in it, because I prepared My bride from you**, and I have been preparing her and keeping watch over her for My coming on your hearth as word of the Holy Spirit, and I have a table of word and wedding[129] in you, and you are so foreign to My wedding into your midst! Oh, you do not want to know, you do not want to learn and to really rejoice. Your little paths have been blocked by those who dare to block My way to the people, but I have a mysterious way and I give Myself mysteriously to those who find and seek Me, and **the mystery of My wedding is shared**, and the unfaithful man cannot stand against God, because My coming has become a heard voice on earth, and it speaks gently to the man to revive the stubborn spirit and that he may long after God then, and he who is written for God, that one comes after Me; he comes and becomes My disciple, and then he becomes a confessing believer to the raising of many. Amen.

Long ago, I had once a son loving of God and I had been looking at him because of the fire in him of his love for Me, and I gave him the power to give himself to Me and then to share with My testimony to many, and the holy fathers of the time remembered him on the fourth Sunday of the Lent with the name of his spiritual work, steps of teaching upon My right and faithful church on earth, **the steps of the virtue of the soul[130].** His confessing spirit becomes word over the church and it gives the recent news, My coming as word today on earth, accompanied by My saints, as the Holy Spirit spoke that it would be done. Amen.

– Oh Lord Jesus, bless my confession for You on my day of churchly memorial, and my spirit rejoices in Your coming of today and it confesses within Your coming! The teaching about the whole knowledge in my time was not able to comfort my soul, for I wanted to be for You a sacrifice of love, a sacrifice of faith and of holy work, for You and for the people of my time and for those after me, as from my early age I went up, on the holy mountain, and I was going on for holiness, renouncing the world with my life and with my name under the work of obedience, the work of those who are saved, and after three years, I went up even higher, into the heart of the holy mountain and I had been consumed by Your love for forty years, and I was eating the food that was not defiling my life of hermit and I had never satisfied my belly, and in this way, I kept far away from my heart the devil of pride, which wanted to make its dwelling place within me, but I was crying at that time with streams of tears and with careful watching, day and night, and I was going to rest only that the power of my mind might not go weak, and my prayer was through everything that I was and I did, and I took care by my watch of those who were the inhabitants of the holy mountain and I was preaching well to them my teaching for You and it remained as the exhortation for Your church, Lord. My burning after You had always kept me consuming, for I wanted to bear and to understand Your life in me and to rejoice You with it inside of my body, which was housing my soul, my little part from You for my life on earth.

I tell those that follow You among people that great love of God is needed in those who go on Your ways in order to be counted. I tell them that the man does very little for his life and for

[129] *See the selection topic: „The Wedding of the Lamb", r.n.*

[130] The Ladder of Divine Ascent

You in him, and that man should work much more for those that will be, for tomorrow, Lord. I tell those who believe in You that the gift of the faith has to be adorned with great works, with great virtues, with great spiritual living, for the Spirit is the One Who gives life, and I also tell them that Your coming is as sure as the dawn and that today is Your voice on earth, and the opening of the hearts for this gift from Your upon people is needed, and then a great work for Your coming and for Your confession is needed as well, in such a way that You, Lord, may speak to whatever great number may be possible in the day of Your greatness: ***"You are My witnesses!"*** Amen.

I thank You in my humble spirit that You have given me the happiness to confess You from heaven to the people on earth! My spirit has been greatly comforted as my reward for the flame of the fire of Your love during the time of my early youth and until my arriving in the homeland from above, of Your saints. My Spirit has been comforted, oh, Lord, and let my comfort from today remain written before You! Amen.

– Oh, Michael, write down the one who was a seraphim of fire before Me on earth, and let him remain in the spirit of the comfort of today of his spirit. Amen.

And to you, Romanian people, I wish you wisdom from above, so that you may not depart from Me by your wisdom, as the one that his mind helps him to become proud by it, and one like that cannot remain within Me. Oh, only if you would heard My voice that says: "Do not harden your hearts, as in the provocation like as in the day of the trial in the wilderness, where Israel tested Me by proving Me, and I hated this nation for forty years because they did not want to know My ways, and they always erred in their heart, and they did not enter My rest because they made Me angry." (*See Hebrews: 3/8-11*)

Oh, wake up your ear, Romanian nation! I have planted in you the mystery of the heavenly homeland on earth. Do not harden your hearing and heart at My voice like the unfaithful Israel, which up to this day has remained like that, **and I hated and I rejected it and I have chosen you as My people and then I sent you a baptizer**, (*The Apostle Andrew, the first one called, r.n.*), to be the firstborn people before Me, and I remember you, I speak My word of today upon you, and I urge you to fasting and praying, for the devils of today have great power in the people and the people listen to them and I want to tell the people to wake up and listen to God, for I am the Savior of the man, and the devil will be bound forever and will be thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, and his angels will be thrown with him as well. Amen.

I give you the resurrection from your ignorance, oh, Romanian people. I feed you with My Spirit. Oh, receive your calling to Me and take Me as your Savior, and really take Me, for I want to glorify you with My glory before the nations on the earth, oh, country of brightness, because of My gift into your midst, which shines in heaven and on earth! Oh, take of My mouth, take from My hand the gift for you and seek with My spring into your midst, for I have become a river of eternal life in you on behalf of the Father Sabaoth!

Grace, grace upon you, My country of today, My house of coming now, in the end of the time, and become a virgin and wait for Me in the threshold, for I do not lie to you, and behold, I give you My coming. I give you so that you may have Me and so that I may have you too, but you should become love for Me, because I am your Savior. I am Who I am, oh, My today's country of brightness! Amen, amen, amen.

01/14-03-2010.

The sixth Sunday of the Lent, of the Palm Sunday, the Feast of the Lord's entrance into Jerusalem

I am making My entrance and I am coming into the book of My feast on earth in the spirit of the church, the feast prophesied by the prophets to be on earth two thousand years ago, the Palm Sunday, the sixth from those of the Lent for the meeting of the feast of My resurrection from among the dead. It was not possible that this day might not be great, the day in the time of My body into the midst of Israel, for the prophets spoke ahead of time for those at that time: ***«Don't be afraid daughter of Zion. Behold your King comes, sitting on a donkey's colt».*** (*John: 12/15*) Therefore, I prepared this day of feast because I went into Bethany one day before and I raised Lazarus from the dead, after four days of his death, and the whole Judea and Jerusalem heard of Me and of Lazarus, who was resurrected, and the Pharisees and the scribes were afraid.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, Who come as word on earth. Peace to you, My people with which I am speaking! I am also coming to you from the Father just as I came down into Jerusalem two thousand years ago to do in its midst the work of the Father Who had sent Me. I am also coming down to you now, and I am fulfilling My coming of today, prophesied by the prophets to be, and the Pharisees and the scribes in your time with Me are afraid, just as those of that time were afraid; and they are afraid that the crowds may not follow you because of Me, Who am the word into your midst; however, always and everywhere, they stand watch in each and every way, lest someone may hear and believe My path with you among people and to take from Me through you and thus to lose their glory, honor and worship from those who are won by them for them, not for Me, because those who are on My behalf are those with self-denial, who do not receive the glory from the people and neither do they give glory to the people.

Oh, the Pharisees and the scribes were always following Me in fear lest the crows might like Me and follow Me; however, with Me it happened everything that it was written to be fulfilled through Me on earth then, and I was the King of the creature, and this is how a king is from God on earth, and this is not earthly or humanly upon people, but it is rather ordained from God, and God is the mysterious One by His works, and He is not like man, and once with the people's things, He also works His things, and He has got them by working them out, and everything God has done, is eternal, just as I am eternal, for I am the King of the Zion, as the prophets prophesied about Me to be, and I am that what they call Me to be and they name Me to be, and everything, everything happens in this way as it is written that they may be worked, and I work them mysteriously, for I am God, and I do not work My things with the people and for the people as people do, but I rather work them as in heaven on earth, and the people forsake Me after they follow Me for My mysteries among people, for they want to see My fulfillments as on earth, as theirs, with a glory like theirs, but it is not possible, for My glory is great because it is mysterious, and everything that is mysterious is great, and everything that is great is mysterious, My people, because the man is not worthy of them and cannot bear them either. Oh, only one who has no love for God, only that one cannot believe in My mysteries among people, and even if that one believes up to a certain time, he withers away and then he gets dry, for he, who brings forth fruit from his self and only for himself, does not remain in the vine. Oh, very hard, the man can hardly understand God! I have worked everything only for the man's salvation, those fulfilled through Me, for I have had to prove Myself first that I am the One announced by the prophets, the Son of God, but because My glory and My fulfillments are not like those of the people, the man leaves Me if he sees that I do not sit down on earth as he hopes as a man. When the man tries to follow Me, he must think first at the forgiveness of his sins lest they may come back to him, and then he must also think at his death that comes from sin, and only after that at God's visible glory with him among people. However, he turns around, poor of him, when he wants to follow Me or to serve Me at My mysterious fulfillments among people and for people, as for two thousand years the man has been following Me

and then he has been leaving Me for his self, for whoever does not follow Me as I told him, that is with his self-denial, such a man leaves then My way for himself, for his whole mind turns him round and round, and behold, the man does not follow Me up to the cross, and even if he might reach there, at least to reach there, he would leave Me, because man loves himself, and he who loves himself is fearful and does not go to the end on My way with thorns, a way praised by its sacrifice on it.

The crowd gathered at the feast in Jerusalem sang *"Hosanna!"* to Me, for they testified to each other that I raised Lazarus from the dead, and the Pharisees and the scribes were afraid and they said among themselves: ***«See how you accomplish nothing. Behold, the world has gone after Him».*** (*John: 12/19*) And they took counsel together to kill Lazarus too, and not only Me, for many of the Jews believed in Me because of this miracle in Bethany. The fear followed them more and more, and I lifted up My voice and said: ***«The time has come for the Son of Man to be glorified… If anyone serves Me, let him follow Me. Where I am, there will My servant also be. If anyone serves Me, the Father will honor him. Now My soul is troubled. What shall I say: Father, for this cause I came in world. Father, glorify Your name!»*** Then a voice came out of the sky, saying: ***«I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again».*** The multitude therefore, who stood by and heard it, said that it had thundered. Others said***: «An angel has spoken to him».*** And I answered them: ***«This voice hasn't come for My sake, but for your sakes. Now is the judgment of this world. Now the prince of this world will be cast out. And if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all people to Myself».*** And in this way I told them that My hour had come near and still speaking to them, I told them: ***«While you have light, believe in the light, that you may become children of light»***. (*See John: 12/23-36*) And having said that, I hid from the people.

I look with mourning at that they, at is noise, at the multitude gathered for the feast in Jerusalem and I see great people, who had power in mind and heart to believe in Me, but their craving after their glory stopped them from becoming My confessors, lest they might be put out of the synagogues, and behold what has victory on earth! The man and his position have victory, and the man turns round and cannot do more, he cannot work only and only for God, and I do no longer have any clean confessors in their testimony, and I have said by My word of today, that he who leaves Me and leaves the work of My word of today, that one sells Me, and he who left has already sold Me. He has sold Me because he left, and he does not know and does not believe his deed. Oh, it is easier for him to sell than to confess, and it is easier for the one who leaves and does no longer stay under the cross of My coming of today, after he has come and knocked to get in, for I do not cast out anyone who comes. Oh, this is how I also found the man two thousand years ago, and this is how it will be to the very end between Me and man. My memories between man and Me are painful in heaven, for man leaves Me for his self, and after he does this, he denigrates My people who remain under My heavy cross, and this is how the one, who leaves Me after he has come near to Me for a while, covers himself with his self justice.

Oh, woe to the one who judges My hard work according to his mind, according to his feeling, according to his human view, stumbling against Me because of My hard work for the salvation of man! The crowds called out for Me *"Hosanna!"* on that day two thousand years ago, but it did not take long, only several days in one week, and then I heard a great crowd calling out against Me before Pilate: ***"Take Him and crucify Him!"*** Oh, behold what man is! Oh, I cannot trust man to be on My side beyond the cross. Man causes Me great sufferance and he leaves Me for himself. For him, he is more than Me, he and his position in the world, and I remain the last One if something still remains from Me in man, from everything that he learns from Me.

I suffer from the painful past; I have suffered from My days with the man by this time, and I am still suffering from this day of today, and I am always today within My pain from man, in My labor for his salvation, to which he does not want to help as this hardships calls for it. Oh, I cannot work as man expects Me to work. As he expects Me to work, he will like to have faith without any bruise for it, but the man is so weak in his faith, so small for it, so feeble for those that are high and big, which come into the sight only by faith without blemish, but how am I supposed to show this to man? Oh, only to those who are faithful to Me, can I show My things that are mysteriously worked and which are seen with the eye of the faith and of the steadfastness for it.

Oh, what shall I do with you, man, what shall I do to you if you are so weak in your faith and so strong in your self-love, in your self-desire, which does not bring anything but shame to you? Oh, you do not understand with your mind what glory is, the true and great glory, for you always imagine it as the passing glory. You call out for Me either ***«Hosanna!»*** and ***«Take Him, take Him and crucify Him!»*** And you cannot do something else, and the man in paradise, who did according to his own will and then he hid from Me and longed after himself, that one is he who lives in you, man coming out of the first man built by My hand out of dust and made a living soul by the breath of My mouth breathed upon him and in him!

Oh, it does not matter if this is how man treats Me. I remain faithful in My word upon him, and this is how I will also work, as I spoke and speak. I am the One Who longs after the man's salvation, but if he does not work it for him, then I am clean towards him, with respect to his guilt upon him. He who judges My work and My hard walking with it, that one judges Me and My heavy burden, and he will see that what I speak to him is true. **My book of today is in My hand and My Father's** and We will work according to it both for those who are faithful and for those who are not faithful upon My word of today, for those who repent before Me and for those who justify themselves for the time of My hard working of today.

Oh, peace to you, peace to those who have remained with Me in My hardships and yours with your heart full of humility, repentance and faith! I ordain a reward for you. Learn, day by day, more and more, to live more and more beautifully under the cross and on the cross, as any moment may ask for this, for we also have to carry the cross of My coming and we have to lie on it, to resemble each other in love and in sacrifice, in faith and in filial endurance, well, well sons. Oh, peace to you, because My peace is healing, and you are in pains! Oh, those who judge you for themselves, do not know not to judge you anymore and not to give you to the judgment of theirs minds, weak in theirs faith, in theirs love and in theirs knowledge about Me with you, but I, the Lord, tell you gently: peace to you with Me, peace to you, sons! There is still a little while, one more week, and you will be singing, ***"Christ has risen!"*** and you will sing because you have to sing for the memorial of My victory by My resurrection from among the dead, after those who were unfaithful crucified Me, but the real song of the joy is another one, sons, in those who truly have Me, and it is that which brings Me comfort, not only to the man and that is all, for I remain the crucified One by the one who sings: ***"Christ has risen!"*** and for him I am no longer, because he lives within sin.

Oh, when you will be raised from sin, man, then you will teach Me how to sing for you as you want to sing for Me, ***"Christ has risen!"*** and I will sing with My angels, "*The man has risen!"* However, by that time, it is only you that sing, only you rejoice because of your joy, with the joy of the feast, and I still wait, I still sigh, I still am under crucifixion, until I will be victorious over your death too. I overcame death by My body, and it will be for you too, to take its bold out from you, because you are not fighting now. Oh, it is a shame to receive ready-made things. It is more beautiful to receive a reward, man, and the reward is for your work.

I have spoken My word upon you in a day of the feast of the Palm Sunday, man estranged from God with your life. Bring Me joy and bring Me resurrection for you, so that you may be able to comfort Me one way or another for My pain in you. Oh, only the spirit of gentleness, only it can work you, only it can build you again. Start with it, lost man, start again with your life, and let yourself be kneaded, for I am gentle after you, and I speak to you by this kind of spirit.

Blessed are those as gentle as God; blessed are those who are gentle for they love the light and they are comforted by it, and their heart does not know what the hardening is, and I come on earth as word and I want the man to receive from Me, and to receive to his profit the spirit of the gentleness, the spirit that can nurse and grow the one who is gentle in his heart, the one loving of God and of God's sons, sons as gentle as I am, for those who are gentle are from Me. Amen.

What is the spirit of gentleness, oh, gentle sons? I, the Lord, wait to speak with you and you with Me, and we will speak like that; we will speak gently, sons, and we will give so that the man may understand the dough of the gentle spirit and its comforting and full of power work for those who are gentle, because those who are gentle are from Me, and I have relied on them on My way towards man, with them, and with them I also sigh after man. Amen, amen, amen.

15/28-03-2010.

The feast of the Lord's Resurrection

The Spirit of the resurrection is My word over the earth, and I become again through it the feast of the resurrection over those gentle after Me, just as I am gentle after them.

Oh, I am embracing you within My word, within the spirit of the resurrection, people of My today's word! You are My work of today, which I have to work from the Father on earth now, and through you I am comprising the Romanian people within a spirit of the resurrection, for I long after it, and I have My torch on its hearth, and blessed are those who love the light, for they see My torch from far away and from near and they stay under its blessing and they have it as their comfort in their pains and joys in this time, and they look for it when the malevolent darkness strikes them to put them down, but they walk in the light and overcome with it the darkness hostile to Me and to them, and this is how those who are faithful overcome, those who long after Me, as I long after them too. Amen.

I, Myself, am blessing those who are faithful to My word of today and I am speaking over them the greeting of My resurrection: ***«Christ has risen!»*** Oh, I have gone through such a great pain, through such great sufferance because of the unbelief in Me of those who had put Me down by crucifixion on the cross; oh, I have gone through such great mourning until I had passed through death so that My resurrection from the dead could take place after that! I loved the way of the cross on earth, and I did not take another way. I came from the Father for the life under the cross with the people and I told the man that if he wanted to be with Me and like Me, he had to deny himself and no longer think at himself if he wanted to be with Me, as he could not love God otherwise; God, Who is the man's life, and the life is under the cross if it really is, because life cannot be but under the cross, and those who are under the cross are those who love like God on earth and then in heaven.

Christ has risen, My people! I become the spirit of resurrection into your midst and I give Myself to the life of those who do not love death. Those who love death do not know and will not know what resurrection is as long as they are dead to God and alive within the sin and far away from God on earth. Oh, man is far, far away from Me! My eternal life does not come into its heart

and on his tongue; My face that comprises everything and which is understood from the creatures by those who open themselves to see God.

Oh, you are far away from Me, man, far away from My way! My way is the cross, but you give yourself to the deceiving life on earth and you give Me away from your life**,** and when the pain of your life seizes you under it, you also reach under the cross, no matter how much you may run away from the way with sufferance with it, from the life lived beautifully, after God's will, and which is revealed by resurrection, and the resurrection comes only after sufferance, and those who despise sufferance do not love the resurrection.

Oh, you are far away from Me, man without a way with thorns on it! You cannot find Me but only on the way with sufferance and pain if you want Me to be with you. When I meet you on your way with My way with sufferance, I come into your way with My way to know Me, for you cannot meet Me on another way, and if you do not know to see, to feel and to become gentle for Me and for you, then you lose the joy of the resurrection and you do not come to life, and you still remain further on your way with flowers and with passing joys, and you further get drunk with its feelings, which wither away once with you and by which you do not gather anything for you but only tears and remorse for your end. Oh, do you see why I come into your way with My way? **I want to give you the joy of the resurrection, man! There is no greater joy than that after sufferance, and that is why there is resurrection either,** but woe to the one who does not know to understand this way and to value My callings and to answer Me with thankfulness when I lift him up to be then and to remain for resurrection!

Oh, sons of men, if I, the Lord, come into your way with the lifting up from your sufferance and from your tears because of your departure from Me, oh, do understand sons, the spirit of the love from Me given to you, and for which you remain in debt to the One Who loves you so much and Who calls you to resurrection! **The end of sufferance is the resurrection, and there is no other resurrection but by sufferance and after sufferance!** Oh, it is not good to despise sufferance, to grieve about it, and to ask Me for your release from it, but it **is rather good to wait with faithfulness and with patience for your resurrection,** sons. Oh, if you love the Lord's Passover, then learn from the saints and from the fathers how to love and how to celebrate My resurrection! Be worthy by your wisdom, for the darkness on the earth eats the light in you so that you may no longer see, but I have come to give sight to those who do not see and to take their sight to those who say that they see, as there is great immorality on those that see, for they have nothing to see on earth but only death on it, and, again, great blessing is on those who are blind for those on earth, for they see those that are and that do not pass but remain as I remain, and they have no end.

Oh, learn from Me what life is, what resurrection is, sons of men! Do not be without wisdom for those from above with the people! Do not be ignorant of your resurrection! I have drawn many from the passing joys of the life that passes and ends here, and I have put them under the cross, either they have wanted or not, but I, the Lord, am the love for man and I want to prepare his resurrection by suffering, and I help him die to the life that passes and does not remain, and I help him to stay under the cross, **under the life without death, without sin,** as only the cross of the life can fulfill in man, and then the resurrection by the cross, as I have taught you to work, to love and to take after Me in sufferance and resurrection, for those that do not take after Me are not Mine on the earth, but they belong to the world, and they deserve to belong to it, for they love it for themselves, and I am for those who love the resurrection, as I loved it, by much, much sufferance, love and patience, and these have the resurrection as their reward. Amen.

In all sufferance and pains, only one, only one is on the side of the resurrection, and that is for My way, that which is for My name, and blessed are those who suffer in this way on the earth,

suffering for Me for My way with them too, and they are and will be blessed, and the resurrection is their reward! He who comes after Me denying himself for the life under the cross, that one is he who comes to life and then he never dies, for the cross keeps him on it and under it, and the cross is resurrection, and there is no other cross but on My way with Me, and **there is no paid sufferance but only on My way.** Amen.

Oh, for two thousand years the man has not known to spend according to My pleasure the feast of My resurrection. Man does not deserve joy because he sins. You should learn, man. You do not know to spend to My joy and not yours the memorial of My resurrection. Oh, you need heavenly humility, not humanly, and you need love for your humility, and this is how you should know to spend the feast of My resurrection. Remember the sinners that were dragging after Me to give them healing and salvation from the cross of their lives, for they were following Me with faith and humility and they were crying and praying with humility that I might do good to them, as you should also have to do on My way, and I was doing good to them as they were asking Me with humility. **Oh, here it is why you are not healed and why you do not receive when you ask! You do not ask with humility and with a promise for your way with Me then.** Oh, you are not worthy, because you are a sinner, because sin prevails against you, and I cannot win to save you from sin if you do not want. **Do not wonder why you do not receive healing when you ask it from Me, if you do not know to remain then in humility on the side of the resurrection.** Oh, I was God from God when I came on earth among people, and I was praying with humility as the Son of the Father in all My hardships, and when it was about to die in order to be resurrected after three days, I was afraid of the hard hour and I prayed with humility to the Father: ***«Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass away from Me; nevertheless, not what I desire, but what You desire».*** (*Matt: 26/39*) **My humility was My prayer, and My prayer was My humility,** and in this way I stood before the Father Sabaoth and I did not stand as I wanted but as He wanted, and I became the Teacher in all the things for you, man, and I have shown you how to be and how to do and how to stand before God, for you are a sinner and you need great, great humility to die to sin and then to come to life and be on My side afterwards, in order that I may help you from then on according to justice, and then My help to bring forth heavenly fruit for you. There are seven thousand years since the man has done the evil both openly and secretly, but his habit is to do evil secretly. Oh, he who loves himself hides because of the evil that he commits, and especially the one known to be on My way with the man does this. He who looks to commit evil out of the spirit of his self-love, breaking the commandments of life, that one hides from the One Who sees him and can stop him from doing the evil that he wants or can do, and when he finds an occasion, then he commits the evil in secret and he writes himself with it before God.

It is good for the man to stand under the watch, for he is weak, poor of him, and he always, always needs an angel. When he wants to come out from under the angel, from under the one who sees him, then he does evil. This is what Adam did, this is what Cain did, and this is what have done those who sought to do evil and to break the commandments of life, and then some of them have humbled themselves and other have not, and they have remained to do evil further. Behold, man needs resurrection and he needs a teacher for his resurrection. Oh, man, put someone upon you to see you and to stop you from doing evil, for you are weak and you need help not to do evil. **I want to see that you love the light.** Those who have done evil did not love the light, for they hid to commit evil, and the punishment for the evil has proved them out after that. Oh, do not heap up punishment for you, oh man. You are very much overconfident. You are without any watch upon you! Oh, come under the watch, come under the angels, sons, for woe to the one without any angel upon him, and woe to the weak-spirited one and who makes his little angel weak, the one I

have put upon him! I was true God, and I stayed under the watch when I was to live on earth with the people, and I listened as a Son to His mother, and in the same way I listened to the heavenly Father, My Father, for all that I had to fulfill from Him on earth. This is what I also teach you the life, man who wants to see good days and without any deceit for them with you and without any punishment upon them. Oh, come to the joy of the punishment that comes from God; come, for here it is how I come, and I come with the spirit of the resurrection towards you and I wait for you to come, to be and then to say with much humility: ***«Christ has risen!»*** Furthermore, to My joy and not to yours, you should speak the word of the crucified Christ, and this is how you are My joy and not yours on your way with Me. Amen.

I have taught the man the joy of humility and by it the joy of the feast of My resurrection from among the dead, My people, and the angels want to work with you over those who do not have understanding on earth for their love of God. My disciples were aggrieved because of My passions and they did not even want to rejoice over My resurrection then. They remained aggrieved and they went on like that on the earth, preaching everywhere My passions for the resurrection of every man who was baptized with the power of soul for his resurrection, in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. Amen.

Oh, My true confessors and worshippers are not those who rejoice, but are those who are humble and work much upon those who can become God's sons by the preaching of those who are faithful to Me and by the spirit of their testimony over many, and this is how those who rejoice over Me, this way, working much, getting very tired, as I told them: ***«My peace I give to you; not as the world gives, give I to you».*** (*John: 14/27*) And this word is big for those who love Me confessing Me to many for My joy! Oh, only the spirit of the gentleness, only that can make the man My confessor, and I will speak again with a spirit of resurrection and I will give of My Spirit to many, of My gentleness for man. I am the One Who was resurrected after three days from My placing on the cross, nailed by those who did not receive Me being sent from the Father to them, for if they did not know the Father, they did not know My either. Those who served as His priests, gave Me over to death on the cross, for they were afraid of Me lest they might lose their great position over the people, but I had nothing to take from them, for My kingdom was not from below, and they were afraid in vain, for I was from the Father and not from the earth, and I am now in the Father as I was before. Amen.

Christ has risen, My people! You shall sing with grief the greeting of My resurrection, son, for those who sing with joy, ***«Christ has risen!»*** are those who again and again thrust in My flesh the nails of their sins, and this is how they sing to the One Who died for man to stop him from sinning. However, you should sing with humility to My resurrection and hope in My love, son! Those who separated from you are those who separated from Me either and they do not know what they did, and thus they stay far away from you and wait to see what it will happen to Me and to you further, but those who have separated from Me and you do no longer see God, but they see like them, and they see as they have wanted to see, and I remain with you and I see as God sees and I rely on those that see, and I can do whatever I have to do; I can do by their faith and by their steadfastness under My cross from today, the cross of My second coming from the Father to the man for the salvation of many. Amen.

Christ has risen! I give you holy strength on a day of the feast of My resurrection, sons. Oh, do not be aggrieved in your pains! They do not bring resurrection. They keep you in Me, and Me in you, sons. Amen.

Oh, *"Chris has risen!"* I also tell those who do not love you, and we wish them love, for this is how those who love God are, and this is how they work over those without love from heaven

in them. I give them My peace, too, if they still are able to know Me by this word. Amen, amen, amen.

22-03/04-04-2010.

The feast of the Annunciation

My word becomes feast into the midst of My people and teaches it My way with it and the way for those who come near to the mountain of My teaching to take advice from My mouth for the strengthening of their faith, for the clarifying of all the mysteries, for there is no longer any clean teaching in the mouth of anyone on the earth for those who seek after My way, because those who sit under the name of the teachers of the people do something else than what they are supposed to do, and if they are supposed to teach the man My way, they would only teach him according to his mind, according to his need, not after My will, for those who sit under the name of teachers do not do My will, but they do their will instead.

I sit down before you with a table of word, with a feast of Annunciation, My people. Oh, take, take with great care My teaching from My table with you and give it to those who seek with you after Me, for people lack teaching and do no longer understand My way to them, their way to Me. **People need God on earth.** They always seek, always, and do not realize, poor of them, what their need is. Oh, they do not have God, even if I am not absent from near them. People do not have power to find Me and to know Me. The mist has fallen between man and Me in the day when the man hid from God for his will without God in it. The man has always looked for Me. He has been looking for Me, even if he does not now this. However, his search is far from finding something, for only God is He Who is, and everything that is, is in God, and not in this world, not where man keeps seeking. Oh, how is the man supposed to find when he keeps looking and he does not know what he looks for when he looks for something? I come down on earth to make clear to the man for his search.

Oh, you do not know what you look for, man, but I know what I look for. I seek to reveal Myself to you to calm down within your search and to understand that you will find nothing if there is no one to make you understand God and to know Him and to have Him afterwards.

It is a holy feast, My people and I am speaking with you, and I am speaking with the man, sons. I revealed Myself by the angel two thousand years ago to the Virgin who was to take Me in her womb from the Holy Spirit and to give Me birth on earth and to make Me known to the people, and My messenger went into Galilee, to Nazareth, and wished joy to the Virgin, My mother, and he told her that the Lord was with her, filling her with grace and gift and blessing her among women, and he comforted her in her trouble because of his appearance and he told her: ***«Don't be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God. Behold, you will conceive in your womb, and bring forth a Son, and will call His name 'Jesus'. He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Most High. The Lord God will give Him the throne of His father, David, and He will reign over the house of Jacob forever».*** (*Luke: 1/30-32*) And the Virgin submitted to his annunciation by the angel and God fulfilled then His work as He had promised. Oh, this is how the gift of the faith works in those ordained by God to be faithful to the end, over the whole fulfillment; however, not so is with those who stagger in their faith for the mysteries from above with the people on earth. The man has to stand in awe and in fear near God, for otherwise, the devil, My adversary, draws the man away from near Me, as he drew Adam, the man built by My hand, the one who did not keep his faith and faithfulness towards his Maker, God.

I have become a feast of annunciation on earth by the word of My teaching over the man. **However, man does not have faith in My messengers as My mother Virgin had, when My messenger brought her the revealing of My mystery with her.** Oh, what shall I do to you man, if you do not have faith? It is not possible for you to have, since you look and keep looking and you do not know what you have been looking for, and you lack your faith instead, man. **Oh, you will not be able to do anything without faith.** It is only by that that you can work, but who is to breathe upon you this great gift if you do not receive My messengers to you, and then to show submission for My exhortation and appreciation for My messengers, as My apostle said to the church: ***«Know those who labor among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you, and respect and honor them in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves. We exhort you brothers, admonish the disorderly, encourage the fainthearted, support the weak, be patient toward all. See that no one returns evil for evil to anyone, but always follow after that which is good, for one another before the world, which sees over those that are in the Jesus Christ's church, and in everything give thanks before the Lord, for the Holy Spirit has to burn, lest the work of the prophecy may be ignored, the work of the church for those that are good in respect with any aspect of evil».*** (*See 1 Thess. 5/12-22*)

I am reminding every soul and body of the prophetic word, which says: ***«Woe to the city where there is no prophetic word in it, exhortation word upon it, for it will fall down, and again, woe to the city that has many rulers upon it, for it has the same end!»*** (*See also Prov. 28/2 and 29:18*) The word of the annunciation is absent all over the earth, and I do not know how to deal with the man so that he may find Me in this spring of word and that he may seek after My exhortation and not play with My descent as word after him, **for woe to those who despise prophecies,** woe to those who blow to quench My Spirit, Who works on earth by messengers**,** as I have worked all the time!

It is the feast of the Annunciation close to My feast of resurrection established in this year, and I am telling the man to understand that which he confesses when he says: *"Christ has risen from the dead with trampling by death upon death and giving life to those in the graves!"* Oh, if you say so, men who come together to sing like that, do you not think that this is a confession that has to seize you so that you may understand it? I trampled upon death by death and I went down into the dwelling of the dead to give them My life and My resurrection, and then I came back to life again before those on the earth, and the tombs were opened and the dead came out in Jerusalem[131] and preached My resurrection, and Annas and Caiaphas still did not want to believe, and all those, who gave money to the guards to lie that My body was stolen by the disciples, did not want to believe as well. The man sings, **"Chris has risen!"** He sings without knowing what he sings and why he sings. **I woke up the dead from the tombs by My death on the cross.** I condemned death in My own body and I proved that its bold was powerless, but wake up, man, for this confession and seek to see what you are to do with your life, with your mind, with your faith, with your steps! **Oh, why, do you really live on earth? Ask yourself about this? What are you going to do after that? Ask yourself about this again!** I am coming to you with much word of annunciation. I will ask you about it, for I have given it to you to have it at your disposal, and you reject My help. The priests, the bishops and the Pharisees cried out to Me with hostility and envy and they said: ***«He saved others. He can't save Himself!»*** (*Mark: 15/31*) However, I had to taste death for the salvation of the man, and they ridiculed the Scriptures about Me. **Oh, this is how the**

[131] ***«The tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised and came out of the tombs after His resurrection. (They entered into the holy city and appeared to many).»*** (*Mat: 27/52, 53*)

priests and the scribes are doing today; they do not let the people seek after My voice, which calls out to God's will in them.

Oh, sons, who stay on My behalf before the people with the voice of My word, seek, seek to really perceive the mysteries on My way with you for those who come near to see or to choose this way, so that we may not also suffer from others what we had suffered from those who came to join us and then they cast out stones at Me and you so badly, sons. Oh, the health of love is needed in those that want to be born from above, to be born again by this word**,** for the love of God is other than that which those who come near wait for, so that they may be with My work, with My way with thorns on it, with a cross, sons, for woe to those who come and do not want to take after Me, under My way with the man. Oh, do you want to be loved, man? However, are you worthy of it, man? Why do you not ask yourself in this way, too? I know what you deserve, but you do not want to know. You deserve repentance and cleansing tears for My wounds coming from your sins, which do make God suffer, and you come to look for love, and you complain that you do not find it, but I am the righteous One and seek after man as he also seeks after Me. Oh, you need atonement from your sins and admonishment because of your disobedient way, not love which you have looked for, but love as only I know to give you. With Me, love works like God and not like man, for the man has to be cleansed from sin and from the reward of the sin, and with Me, love is that which makes the man heals, and not that which comforts his sickness**.** Oh, it is not your sufferance, but My sufferance in you that you have to bear, you who seek with My way. Those who still want to have their sufferance on My way with My people, those throw at Me for themselves, for they come and then they want Me to play up to them. Oh, I did not talk too much to the sick but I told them to get up and walk, not to stay sick to be a burden on earth, but where faith is supposed to be with propriety in it and in those that may want to be with My today's way of My word of today, when they want to come and let themselves heavy to be taken on the back of other people with all their deficiencies, with all their pretentions, not knowing with their mind the mystery of the love of God!

Oh, sons who give the good news on My behalf, learn in a heavenly way as you have to stay before those who come to see this work of Mine with you! Do not give your heart to them, but keep it only for Me, and rather give them exhortation for faith first, and only after that they are supposed to stand on their feet before Me, if they want to work for their life with Me. I had and I still have many pains on My way with you into the midst of My people with you, as I had to give work to some of them, as they wanted, for otherwise they would strike both Me and you for themselves, and it was so, and no one from among those who have despised you may not say, may not believe that they have building faith for them or for others in My work, if they despise you from one another, a devilish disease in those that work like that, never finishing with their discontentment and airs. Oh it is not because of any pretence that the one who comes to the spring should come closer to Me, but he should come for repentance and in his way he should remain on My way if he comes.

Oh, sons, hatred cannot put on the garment of love! It comes to the surface and it is well seen with its work. Oh, sons, love cannot be suppressed by those who hate. It comes out to the surface by its work. Be good! I am the One Who watches, the One Who weighs everything, having endurance on those who are good and faithful, who can do everything by faith without blemish, and those who reject My help through you, they will see. Amen.

However, you those who love to be pleased by your faith and clean sacrifice do not be without watch for temptations! Turn your ear away from those who calumniate despising by this those that they calumniate. Be pure in love and faithfulness, for calumny and moaning are the work

of the devil, and these fall on those who receive them from those who are dissatisfied. Oh, it is the time for Me to watch and to tell you how to work, and you should keep away your life from the one who listen to Me only halfway, sons, for I stay at the helm and watch. Oh, this kind of sufferance was also in the time of the church by My apostles from the beginning. Many were trying to sneak and come under the care of the church and required love and care, and in this way they put obstacles into the hard way of God's sons, who could hardly walk, being oppressed from everywhere by the sons of the unbelief; however, I had taken care of them through My angels, through the mysterious benefactors, who were receiving from Me for the gifts of the church.

And as for you, watchmen of My church of new Jerusalem, be worthy to watch and be worthy for the exhortation over those who receive it, and be patient with those who doubt and are discontent, for I watch and I take care both in time of peace and in time of war, and I do not leave you alone in hardships. The cross is My way. And the same is yours for we have to be the same, sons, and these are My disciples, and any disciple has to be like his Teacher before those who seek or do not seek God. Amen. I have taken you out of the world and out of the deceiving age, to take after Me, sons. This is how you are to exhort those that want to come closer to the mountain of My teaching for those who have grace and faith with grace, for My work with you does not have to be harmed; one does not have to bite of it by robbery, but it rather has to be holy for the time which comes for those who will be born wholly through it, and not only halfway, sons. You should spread My annunciation to those who have power to understand it and you should also be the protectors of My good and faithful people, oh sons! Amen, amen, amen.

25-03/07-04-2010.

The feast of the healing Spring

I open up the spring of My word with richness and I give from it to the healing of all those that are for the body and for the soul for those that know to make use of God on earth. I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth. I am God the Word and I have a riverbed of word between heaven and earth and I give the man to have and to use those that come from God for his resemblance with Me after that, for I come on the earth as word to give new making to the one who starts longing after God, the longing after My kingdom in him. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! I am into your midst as word and feast of resurrection, word of days of resurrection for the memorial of My resurrection after My sufferance, and I say: 'Christ has risen!', and I say again: 'Peace to you sons,' as I said to My disciples when I revealed Myself to them resurrected and then I spent with them and made them My messengers over the earth to the people and I gave them of My power that the Father had given to Me to accomplish with it His works on earth, by convincing signs and miracles, from which to give forth among people the faith in One God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and then the salvation from God for those who are faithful, and My kingdom in them and among them, God's kingdom on earth! Amen.

The spring of the healings is My word upon you, as in this day, and I, the Lord, give you, to those gathered at the spring, teaching for the healing of your soul, of your spirit and of your body, for I do not have another work but only that to give My life to the man. Amen.

Oh, man should not have anyone on earth but God alone, and this is how I strengthen My disciples when I took them from their people and things and transplanted them to be Mine after that and I established them within Me. All that come after Me need displacing; they need new homeland, new birth, and then it has to be kept for Me in the one who believes in Me, and behold, I am speaking now to the healing of the little faith of those who want to follow Me, and I am telling

them what I spoke two thousand years ago: ***«Everyone who has not left for Me mother and father, brothers and sisters, wife and children, relatives and friends, ranks and possessions and have nothing but God, that one cannot be My disciple».*** (*See Matt: 20/37; 19/29; Mark: 10/29*) Oh, this is how I heal the man from all those that do not remain eternally then when he comes after Me or when I displace him into My kingdom for him, and he who does not do this, when he comes after Me, then that one denies God, because of his bond with the earth of which he has not known to come out for his new birth and to remain steadfast after that. I made a new birth for Abraham, and he also did to Me in him and we remained one for another, one in another for My kingdom, and I made in him the land of the promise and I rested within Abraham and in his faith without blemish. Oh, this is how I healed Abraham from his earthly origin and gave him a country according to My order, for he had given over to Me as a perfect disciple and I have raised from him God's line of his offspring on earth among the people, and **only those are Abraham's sons and God's sons, only those of the promise, only those that promise themselves to Me and who are known to be by the works of the faith by God's progress with them on earth.**

I am with My mother Virgin at the table of word with you, My people from the spring, and we have guests coming to the spring, for they believe My today's word. Oh, they come and keep coming and strengthen the faith of the one who has got faith in My word, for the birds of prey lie in wait always to peck at those that I have been sowed into the man's heart. Oh, if I did not stay with the vessels full of seed on your table, you would no longer be My people on earth, and you would belong to the world, for the world would open up its belly and swallow you, son, and it would give you of its spirit, of its lack of the fear of God first, and then it would give you of the poison of the loss of the soul, but if you stay near Me with your life, oh, then your life from Me has to be very much fed, and behold, I give you in this day the healing teaching and very much instructive for your steadfastness with God, for I see the enemies of the soul and faith how they lie in wait for the life of My people.

I mostly heal your faith and its fruit, for without it, the waters take you away from near Me and you perish, My people. I have exhorted you to seek and to love the work of the spirit for a brotherly fellowship and to keep yourself as Mine in your recesses, so that I may make you grow, son, and for a brotherly fellowship, one needs the longing after God in brothers and among brothers. Brothers have to stay together for work and only for the longing after God within a brotherly and confessing fellowship from one to another, for the brother's staying together does not warm Me up or keep Me with them if they did not give Me to each other by the love of the confession, by the word of faith and of by the love of God, by the spending with the saints and with the angels, for otherwise, the devil brings about faction among brothers and something else than the Spirit of Christ over all the gathered brothers, and My fruit among them grows less and less.

Oh, take heed, you those who stay as a cluster before Me from place to place for My kingdom with you! Feed each other with the gifts and the fruit of the faith in the name of the love of God, lest the good may be changed into evil, love in hatred, and the faith into unbelief, for it is the time with temptations against God's sons and against the faith building of God in man, sons. Be, therefore, strong, all of you within the gifts and the fruit of the holy faith and do not always be weak or without watching for those from heaven among brothers all the time, lest you may take after the men and not after the angels, sons, for a little yeast leavens the whole lump. I give Myself through you to the people without God on earth, and My teaching is to heal the man from the sin in him, to be able to stay within him with the glory of holiness, with the spending of the angels and of the saints full of longing for their fellowship with the people on earth. The spiritual work in man, this is what proves him as God's son, and the lack of it from his thinking and feeling, from

his speaking and working, proves even the faithful one that is without God, but the longing after God is a spring of healings in man and then between man and man, and only he can keep the spirit of confession in man, God's Spirit, working in man and among men, and it puts away the weakness from man and it brings the heavenly delight inside of him, and then man with much longing after God in him is luminous and very much luminous.

Oh, sons, even for your own good and for the beautiful that you work, you need a counselor and a confessor before Me for you, let alone for the evil that tries to trap you for its wicked work by which he tempts the sons of God! Again and again, I urge you to fulfill My advice: **cleanse your ear, sons!** Have a clean ear and then keep it that way! Be open to each other with all those in you and among you, lest the fear for those hidden in you may seize you, sons, for the fear teaches you the hiding. Learn from one another to know the work of the devil when it sneaks among you to divest you and to spoil the work of love among you, the work of the holy watch, which unites you all in one work. Denigration among you brings about only faction and striking in the brotherly love. Go to one another only for the Spirit of Christ among you, for where My Spirit is, there also love is, there also forgiveness is, and it is good understanding and warmth in the hearts for one another in My name, and it is the heaven of the angels and of the saints with you, in a heavenly togetherness, sons, in days of work and in days of feasts and all My time with you on earth. Give Me to one another with the work without pride, and the devil will flee from you and will not come closer to you. Amen.

Oh, sons, you have to understand and know immediately and in all the time the devil's work and his conspiracies, when these start to appear and to make you stop near them and to despise each other after that to the devil's joy; however, on the contrary, in love give honor to each other for the mystery of the love within all the holiness of your nature and love, and you will live at peace and in an angelic work among you. Oh, do no longer read My word only once, but read it again and again, to be able to work upon you always, always, sons. Flee from anger and from provoking to anger, for anger keeps the man under its pressure until it makes him do the devil's will, but love does not do this. It cleanses the man from evil; it wakes him up, it comes into and touches his heart and it makes him beautiful and clean in it, and it is needed a counselor, who has the tool of healing in his hand for the wickedness in man and then for his healing.

Oh, the angry man is ugly; the inquisitive man is ugly, and the one who stirs up dissension has no wisdom at all; he rather is the devil's tool, and he who does not bring God in man cannot be a healer. Oh, take care of the love in you so that you may be able to be My disciples and not to be evil doers after that, sons. Judas was one of My disciples, but he had also worked his things, and with which he had to hide instead, as it was not the love among the disciples but the wickedness that fed him and the lust after merits, and these eat the man up in the spirit of his humility, that is God's Spirit. Then, Judas hid with his whole work without any counselor upon it, and he who hid in this way, behold, he sold Me on money. **Oh, money is seen as useful for man, but little by little, it can take the man's mind away;** it can separate the man from the love of God, from the fear of God, from his cleanness to God, and then the man hides for the guilt in him. Oh, no one gives money on Me to have Me, for man can only sell Me on money, but does he really believe what I tell him?

I have taught you, sons, not to handle money; oh, and how beautifully I have taught you! Those who have gathered in a cluster for My living with them did not listen to Me. I clothe the one who has got the administration upon My church with a special work, with special power, with special armor, in order to protect him, and for this I choose a man healthy of the love for God, firm in his whole self-denial and clean in his heart and deed, by loving the light in everything and

fearing God in his entire work for My church. **I have taught you to wash your hands from the money, and then to wash away in a heavenly way, that is in your mind and heart, and only then your hands, for the money is a tool of the devil and it releases its sting into the man's heart, sons, and it makes the man guilty. I am also teaching you now.** If you do not have a word from Me for everything that you work for yourselves and for Me, you will not be able to remain in the work of obedience, sons, and disobedience pulls the man away from My kingdom. My teaching has sought to bring only good to you, only for My good with you and happy is the one that does not reject My teaching from him, and happy I am as well because someone like that. Amen.

I will gather on earth under My protection the realm of My kingdom and I will sanctify it and I will strengthen it for the holy ones, for those who are obedient and humble and full of the spirit of repentance before Me, for the man of lawlessness is everywhere on earth, who deprives every man from his powers and dresses him in disobedience and all kinds of weaknesses, **for the antichrist reigns everywhere and tries to bring under his control even those who are My elected,** who did not want and do not want to stay under My protection, in My folds, and in which I hardly enclose the man to be able to protect him from the evil things on earth.

Oh, God's name dies away everywhere on earth in such a way that the people may not know, may not speak about God and that they may no longer see His steps. When Caiaphas thought to lose Me and to be only him, to be only him the great bishop, for he was afraid of My greatness among people, after he understood that I was the Christ, and then many were falsely confessing about Me, however, their confessions were not going together to be able to find any guilt for My crucifixion. And the accusations and the accusers were increasing and even more, their confession was not the same, and then the bishop asked Me: ***«Have You no answer? What is this that these testify against You? Are You the Christ, the Son of the blessed One?»*** (*See Matt: 26/62, 63*) Then I helped him to do the work of My crucifixion and I answered: ***«I am. Nevertheless, I tell you, henceforth, you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of Power, and coming on the clouds of the sky».*** (*Matt: 26/64*) And he, tearing his clothing in his foolishness to shed My blood, said then: ***«Why do we need any more witnesses? Behold, you have heard His blasphemy. What do you think?»*** (*Matt: 26/65, 66*) And all condemned Me to death, but first they all spit Me in My face to cover My face with spittle and fists and they put some of their servants to slap Me badly; however, I was the Christ, the Son of the blessed One, and Caiaphas paid the price of My betrayal, but that does not mean that he bought Me, and behold, the one who pays the price of My betrayal does not gain anything, for it pays it to sell Me and not to buy Me, not to win Me over so that I may be his gain.

Oh, behold what anger does, which comes forth from the desire to be greater than man is or more righteous than the other! The anger in man is the reward of his mistakes, and it comes in him as a punishment for him, and only after that he sees where this evil spirit takes him, which contorts his face and deed, and then it puts God far away; however, I am gentle and humble in My heart even in the time when I become angry for the correction of the man's life who is stubborn in respect with his salvation.

Oh, it is good for the man not to have anyone else on earth but God alone, for if he has someone to make trouble to, then he does them, sons. Oh, be alert with a full awakening, lest you may become one with those who commit the sin of the separation from God, theirs or of those who have the same mind as they do, not knowing what they do when they commit this deed. Oh, seek that the brothers may not be guilty to each other, the fathers to the children or the children to their

parents, and woe to those without any visitation upon them as some who are illegitimate and who follow their mind!

Oh, mother Virgin, spring of love and mercy, I become with you a spring of cleansing word over the sons of My people to protect them from falls, mother, for the devil of the anger and of the hatred goes on the prowl around the camps of the sons of God, mother.

– Oh, may the Lord, Jesus Christ rebuke you, devil of anger, faction and hatred; may the Lord rebuke you; the Son of the blessed One, my Son, born of My virgin body for God's victory upon you! Be good! Go into desolate places where there is no God! I am the mother of the Son of God and I heal the people of my Son, Jesus Christ, and I watch upon it with the entire holy heaven and I protect it from the spirit of the rebellion and hatred and I teach it love, holiness, patience, faithfulness, the cross and the victory by the cross, and as for you, be ashamed and go, go back to your place, for this people is the day of the Lord, the day which will take you at the place which you have earned by your lawlessness, and the Lord will release from your bondage all those that have believed in Him by this His word! Amen.

Oh, people of my Son, let there be only an angelic work among brothers. Be like the angels from heaven, not like the people on earth, sons! Get healed all the time from all that is not heavenly in you and among you and keep your garment, and renew it again and again for a wedding table, for only at this table will you find your healing, and only in obedience to the whole world of my Son, Jesus Christ! Strengthen your faith, humility and repentance! Walk in the light, and give power to each other for faith and for watch against the temptations, which blow! Be like the angels, and those who cannot do this, then let them stand on the left and work for themselves repentance and prayer and let them work for their wisdom from above, giving their wisdom from them, which does harm to them and wants to draw them away from God!

Oh, take care of them, my Son Jesus, for their way is hard; it is with temptations; it is with blows. Oh, do not let them alone in hardships. Amen.

– Oh, no, mother, no! I always, always become word upon them and I give them from heaven, mother. I am their Master from above, and each time I tell the storm: be silent! Be silent and blow wherever you want, but not here! Oh, this is how I protect My people from today, and I am the protector of the One from above, for I was resurrected as the victor upon man, and My Father has given Me all the power in heaven and on earth, and with it I protect My people of today, that which is good and faithful, and which remains with Me in everything, in all the hardships, mother. Amen, amen, amen.

27/09-04-2010.

The second Sunday after Passover, of the saint apostle Thomas

On the first day of the week, that after My resurrection, I am coming as word into My book of today and I am speaking to the people of My word, as I spoke to My disciples in a day like this two thousand years ago: «***Peace to you!»*** Oh, peace to you, so that you may bear with everything that, without knowing and unexpectedly, presses on the peace of My descent of My coming down as word over the earth now, in the end of the time! Amen. I, the resurrected Lord, take care of your peace as I need it very much for My coming of today, for power in you in order to give power to My blessed people, to those who have understood their coming, their staying, the work of My word and their good faith and faithfulness for Me and for you, watching children on My behalf in the way of My word, and then upon My good and faithful people!

Oh, peace to you, to those who are My people from the spring! My spring of word waters from heaven My surroundings with you, here near the spring, and then it flows from place to place in the camps where I still have a faithful people that is fulfilling of new Jerusalem on earth, and then **it flows in the great sea, into the world,** sons, for I still have in the world many who keep their knees bowed, with their body, with their spirit and with their soul before My word, through which I, the Lord, come and fulfill the new birth of the world, of the creation from Me, and which all startles at the voice of My word of today and it is coming to its renewal, and then it is revealing itself in the glory of the mystery of the new heaven, the new earth and the new Jerusalem, as it is written in the Scriptures, an unfathomable mystery to those who are learned on earth, and who helplessly look at you and speak foolishly, and I do not expect from them any wisdom for My mysteries with them, for they are foreign to them and mysteries are not revealed to them, since they keep making their kingdom on earth, forgetting, poor of them, that it is written into the Scriptures about a new heaven and a new earth, at which they look as to a very far away realm, which is to be. However, I pass with the new age near the man's age and mysteriously I speak the word and mysteriously I renew the whole creation, when it is going to see as it is written in the Scriptures, **and many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth will get up and will receive this inheritance, as it is written, and they will confess to the acknowledgement of the Scriptures those about the new making of the world,** the work which does not come to the fleeting man's mind, who wastes away his life in a passing way, as there is a great wonder for the man to live in God and not on the earth in the time of his life without scruples as it does no matter how much he may strive to do something for himself to have, because no one is able to do something for himself and to have but only God, Who remains forever, only that the man sees only those that pass away.

Man does not want to be a bearer of God. This is what My prophets wanted, My saints, My elected ones, born for this by My order kept in secret forever. The colt of the donkey wanted this and he was a bearer of God and carried Me to enter Jerusalem victoriously, and then like a Victor, to cleanse from emptiness the house of prayer of the Israel people, as it made it into a den of thieves. If only the man would be a bearer of God, the two-legged colt, but the man does not want to be the little donkey to bear the load of this Master God on his back as the colt of the donkey carried Me and thus fulfilling these Scriptures about Me and about it, spoken in the time of the great prophets of Messiah's prophecies, the Son of the Lord. Oh, it is rather the man who makes the Lord a donkey to bear his burdens, and he kicks against the one who may not want to carry him. Behold, the animal is wiser in its submission; it is loved more a donkey that carries the burdens of his master and never leaves his master, who even puts it into the yoke and under burden, and it rather listens, and when its master requires more work from it than it usually gives him by whipping it, then it strains itself and sacrifices itself even more, and not even under these circumstances does he leave his master or rebukes him, but it listens to him instead and serves him with faithfulness, for pride is far from him and from his obedient nature to his master.

These that I am speaking now are big words, and I am speaking them for those who are savage into the midst of My people under My burden, because there are also some who kick and make My burden ever heavier, carried by those who carry it, in such a way that I may take care of My people. Oh, how sorry you will be, you the impatient one, the immoral one, how sorry you will be on the day of the glory, on the day of the joy and sufferance! Now you are moving heaven and earth and want to be exultant for the sake of your will and not Mine, for otherwise you will be out of your mind because of what you have done to Me, but then you will see, and you will be deeply hurt. Now you are feeding on your unbelief with which you strike Me and you after that for such a long time you have confessed, at least by your dwelling into My folds, but then there

will no longer be unbelief, and you will stand face to face with each other, you those who have shaken by your disobedience and wickedness the little boat of salvation (*Those who denigrate this river of Word, r.n.*) striking the cross of My victory, after the devil had pulled you out of My little boat. Oh, this is how those who crucified Me were rejoicing too, but woe, how much pain came upon them, upon their heavy conscience! Oh, I know what kind of your joy I speak about when I say so, for you rejoice those who are not faithful, who do not care for My name to come near to My glory and thus to get rid of their glory, which will be like the chaff blown by the wind, soon, soon, and behold, this is how the rebellious sons sell Me to the joy of those who are not faithful, who have not learned enough their living with God on the earth.

Oh, good, faithful and enduring sons for Me and for the forgiveness of your sins of old! Let us not get rid of guilt, sons, for if we do this, we will leave the guilt on our brothers for the guilt in us, but let us rather bear our guilt with repentance to its atonement, as the lack of wisdom for it catches under it those who are not satisfied on My way with you, the way with a cross, sons. Oh, how glorified I have always spoken into the midst of My people, but he who has not wanted to deny himself, he wanted to be great, as only those who want to be greater than the other ones, only they leave, if they do not receive the honor among brothers and over brothers, and this is the evil spirit of pride, the spirit of self opinion, which, like a sickle, cuts the way of those who are not wise for their living with God, for the proud man does not like to be a burden donkey, but he rather like it to be otherwise.

I told Thomas, to My wise disciple, the one who worked much for My confession: ***«Reach here your finger, and see My nailed hands, and reach here your hand, and put it into My side pierced by the spear, and don't be unbelieving, but believing».*** And then I said: ***«Blessed you are because you have seen Me and believed. But even more blessed are those who have not seen and have believed, before seeing what they thought ».*** (*See John: 20/27-29*)

I have stayed with those bearing of God before My people, and many of those who have been with this work of My word have denied Me and have not believed in Me by the work of My bearers, which I put in them for all the people of My today's time, fifty years and more of My word of today on earth. Oh, blessed are those who see God coming down on earth in My bearers and receive them on My behalf when I stand with them before My people and before the nations on earth, who hear My voice of today, **but even more blessed are those who not see the place of My descent and My bearers and believe the Scriptures which are being fulfilled now on earth for My second coming from near the Father as word to man in order to give to the man the eternal Gospel,** by which I teach the man his eternity, his redemption from sin and My kingdom with him on earth! Amen.

– Oh, my Lord and God, because I was Your loving disciple and I was very close to Your mysteries extremely deep for the mind of the common man, because I was the one who not only that I saw Your wounds in Your hand and side, but I even touched them, and because You gave me so much fellowship after You were resurrected, now I am confessing today the wounds and the little hearts, broken by pain, of Your bearers of today, and I see and am touching and comforting their pain and I am also confessing that it is great, but the pain has power in them for the great endurance. Oh, it is so hard for them, wounded Savior! They are submitted to all kinds of trials, to all the attacks that come from the weak ones and from those that love themselves, who are tempting, discontent and weak in their stature, as the man does not know to love from heaven, and he tries to love from himself, and their wounds are great and their little hearts are broken, as the apostle Paul says: ***«Who is weak and I am not weak? Who is made to fall into sin, and I burn not?»*** (2 Cor: 11/29) *Oh, give them, resurrected Lord, give them the patience of Your saints and*

their whole healing, and give them the protection from the whole evil danger, which blows against their souls, against their spirits and against their bodies! Protect them from temptations, hold their hands and shake their sprinkled little garment, for the whole immorality of those who are rebellious and weak in their faith and its love they have it on their faces, and now they are repenting for all of them and for everything that is coming to put Your people to test and to put them together with it, for the true shepherd lays down his life at the feet of his sheep, and even for the restive ones he works like that, oh, Lord. Protect them and help them to bear without any murmur the guilt for all those who that cannot bear it and who tests them in every way possible to make them weak and then to overcome them. However, You are so much forgiving, and so they are, and they lift on their small shoulders the whole guilt that may come out upon them from the midst of Your people. And I also tell a word to Your people: "People nourished by God the Word, Whose wounds made on the cross I touched, you should know that on the first day after His resurrection, He came and told us: ***«Peace to you!»*** *and then He sent us saying:* ***«Go into the whole world and preach to everyone about Me!»*** (*See also Matt: 28/18-20*) *You should also know, people nourished from heaven, that all those who strike them recklessly fill God's face with spittle and slaps, and behold whom you do not welcome when they are His messengers for the revival of His Spirit everywhere through the camps of His people! Oh, if not the entire people all over is sufficiently fulfilled for this faith towards the intercessors between God and them, at least, let those who stumble not hurry in their wickedness, and I wish you happiness at least like mine, the one who saw and believed, and to those who are wholly faithful, I wish them the great happiness of those whom, until they may see, stay seized with the gift of the faith that gives birth to a blessed people for the Lord, the One Who is coming now on the earth as word. Amen.*

– Oh, peace to you, My disciple, who saw Me and believed! Your work was great afterwards, with which You set Me with My kingdom in the hearts of many on earth. Amen.

Now, I am comforting My fresh wounds, bore by those who bear Me with all My pain, for I have always had pains from those in doubt, who do not have power to perceive My work on earth for them and for many, by those who are bearers of God and who carry the burdens of their Master, and they bear Him, preaching from margins to margins the Gospel of the kingdom of God, an endless kingdom. Amen.

I am coming down with comfort within the little hearts, broken by pain, of those in whom I let My pain come down: My pain from those who have their pain and not Mine. I breathe over your wounds, aggrieved sons. Oh, the stubbornness of those who are discontent is great, and the devil uses it and brings about pains, but I tell to the storm: "Be silent!" And I also tell those who are rebellious: Oh, what shall I do to you, if you cannot do something better, something more building? I have mercy on you and I have so much mercy on those who are about to go weak through you too. Oh, only those who are discontent are rebel, but it is not nice to be discontent, the one who comes and gets up in My little boat because of the waves of the sea. I wish you resurrection, wisdom and propriety, because I do not work with rebellion and wickedness, but those who do not open to My messengers, to those whom I see that do not walk properly, then what shall I do more to those?

Now I am building much peace upon you, My people from the spring. Oh, let My entire people from everywhere understand and let him understand well the working language upon them, for the new building of the man submitted to the nature in man, for you, man woken up at My voice, you need a new creature, and I have come to give it to you, only that you should not rely on your mind, on your perception, which keeps you small, limited and weak in your faith and with its deed for your being from above.

Peace to you, My people, I give you on the first day of the week and I am waiting for the whole people of this word to get together and to speak to it about the power that comes from his honoring and sanctifying of the day of rest, the first day of the week, which I ordained to be, after My people Israel, with his life and faith, was not able to come into My rest, as Adam was not able to enter because of his disobedience either.

May the way and the protection on the way of those who start going to My spring of word be blessed so that I may give them of My new working Spirit in My gardens of today into the midst of the Romanian people! Oh, little angels of the paths of those who travel! Come to meet those that go to the spring, for you are God's servants and the servants of both the faithful and unfaithful people, according to how much they may put or not put you into the service of those after My will!

I am blessing ahead of time the day of the feast of the third Sunday after My resurrection, the day of My prudes, by a churchly order. I am embracing within a tender spirit the pure love of those who know well to give it to their Master, God. I will share Myself to them by My bearers, by those who carry My burdens on My way with the man. Amen.

I am giving you a good spirit in you and I also am giving you comfort in your labor for the preparation of My feast with My people that has been coming together to the spring for the healing of their being from above, oh, sons, who are going to prepare the feast. I am giving you angels, and you should keep them with you in all My works with you, and yours with Me, sons, and you will have progress in your entire work, as some good and faithful sons for My spoken word, as some who have among you and in you the work of the kingdom of the heavens and My throne of rest into your midst on earth, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

29/11-04-2010.

The third Sunday after Passover, of the prudes

Oh, it is a great feast for those in heaven, and the saints are coming down here, into the midst of the people gathered at My spring of word. I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, accompanied by the prudes of My resurrection and by My disciples, My witnesses, as I called them, and then I sent them to give light to the world with the glory of My word, with My Gospel over the whole creature, for I was put by Caiaphas into the grave, after Joseph of Arimathea received from Pilate My body crucified on the cross by the wickedness of the rulers of the people of Israel, and who stuck with stubbornness to their high seats over the people.

I am the Lord resurrected from crucifixion and I am alive forever and ever. I am embracing within the greeting of My resurrection all those that have gathered to the spring of My word for the feast of the prudes of My resurrection: Christ has risen! Oh, peace to you, for you have been waiting with the longing of your hearts and coming to the spring and to My people, which meets you into My name! **Your faith in My coming as word on earth during these days offers you the forgiveness of your sins, for the one who believes in Me takes care after that to make his life clean, to come to life from his sin and to give himself to Me cleaned,** and then as a witness of My love with which I come after man and take him out from his blood and give Myself to him as Comforter and Savior, as My work is from the Father.

I also told those who were stubborn and unfaithful then: ***"If you do not believe that I am, you will die in your sins."*** This is what I said because I came from the Father to cleanse from sin the one who believes in Me, I, the Father's messenger to the people on earth. Satan, My adversary, has been standing for seven thousand years against man and has drawn the man to him, for he got upset with Me and with man after he lost his beauty and his place near Me with his service; after

he wanted to be the first over everything and even higher than God, Who made the world, the visible and invisible things, and His angels as His servants and man's between earth and heaven.

Oh, you those who take from My mouth the seed of My word, sown upon the earth and upon you, and put My word into the book to testify about Me, oh, we have to work with great power of word in this day, I and those coming from heaven with Me at the table of word and then you, for it is not to leave mist over those that, by the waves of the time, have found My little boat and have been following it, to My joy and to their salvation, **as it is written into the Scriptures that many will research My book and the knowledge, the longing after God and the love from above will increase in them on earth,** and then, by the fruit on the earth in them, many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth will come to life, some to eternal life and some to shame and eternal damnation, and the wise for God will shine as the vault of the sky shines, and they will be like the stars forever and ever; all those who will have taught many to walk in the way of righteousness, as it is written. Amen.

Oh, there is no pure love in people, there is not! Not even the love of God is pure in man. Every man has got the love of himself when he loves God; man harms man because of the spirit of pride, a spirit that keeps the man mysteriously within its spell and the lack of the love from above is great in man, because love means God, and this word means nothing else, and only the man deified by the Spirit of God has in him the love from above for those around him, for those on the earth.

Oh, only if the man would repent from everything that does not mean God in him, then he would receive the love from above, which needs a clean place, a clean heart in man. What makes a clean heart in man? It does not condemn anyone, it humbles for itself and for those around, being subjected to God, the Judge of everything that is and will be. It gives life, for God Himself dwells in it because of its humility with His Spirit of life giving, the spirit of the love from above.

Oh, bring your hearts together in My word, you, those gathered with longing and faith to My spring of word! I teach you the love from above by My Spirit, Who is the Father dwelling in His Son, Jesus Christ, for I am in the Father, and the Father is in Me. Oh, give yourselves to the wisdom from above in you to understand God the Word by it, and increase your knowledge, for only those that do not understand God, only those remain dead and do not seek after Him. However, you should be submitted to the teaching of My mouth, for the time is hard, it is with unbelief, and the devil, My adversary, spreads everywhere the spirit of discord, for its time is at its height, but its trap has also been made, because it works at it by everything it does, for the lawlessness cannot have other reward than the fire prepared for it. Oh, woe to those who call themselves servants of churches and who stand in the way to stop from their way those who find the river of My word of life giving and want to come to drink and thus to come to life, as God requires of those who believe in Him! Do not forget the Gospel of My mouth of two thousand years ago for the marking of those who believe in Me, for this is what I said: ***«These signs will accompany those who believe: in My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new languages; they will take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it will in no way hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover».*** (*Mark: 16/17, 18*) **Oh, if the servants of the church had My Spirit in them, they would know that I am this word, by which the Father sends Me on earth.** Oh, it is not because of unbelief, as it is felt by the heart that I am this word; however, another is the sin of those who become stubborn. The people of Israel gave Me to crucifixion because of its lust for greatness and honor over the people on earth, for pride makes the man blind, and those who hid Me from before the people held on to their honor, but they lost their life, for it is written: ***«Whoever desires to save his life will lose it»,*** (*Luke: 9/24*), and behold, this is how

they lose their share with Me; those who stand in the middle of the roads to prevent the poor in their spirit from coming after Me, and about these it is written: ***«He lies in wait in secret as a lion in his den:he lies in wait to ravish the poor, … then he says in his heart, "God has forgotten. He hides His face. He will never see it».*** (*Ps: 10/8, 11*)[132]

Oh, I am giving you of the spirit and of the love from the above of the prudes of My resurrection, for I, the Lord, breathed over them the spirit which I am breathing upon you today, and they confessed My resurrection and remained in My love, and those who remain in My love, if they ask something in My name from My Father, He gives them; the Father gives to those who give Me, for their faith is great, and the same is their fruit too. Amen.

– On the first day of the week, we, resurrected Lord, we came to You, for we looked and saw where they put You after You were taken down from the cross of Your crucifixion. While the sun was rising, we came to You early in the morning, and we were thinking on the way what to do with the stone rolled on the tomb, as it was very big. However, Your angel went ahead of us and moved the stone away, and we, coming in, saw him on the right side clothed in a white dress and we were frightened at his sight, and we did not know where to find Your body to embalm it for the resurrection, oh, Lord, but the angel told us: ***«Do not amazed, do not be aggrieved! Jesus, Who has been crucified, is not here. He has risen. Behold the place where they laid Him! But go, tell His disciples and Peter, 'He goes before you in Galilee. They will see Him, as He said to you».*** *(Mark: 1/6, 7) We were thrilled, and we were afraid to tell something to someone, and then You appeared resurrected to us, and You stayed with Your disciples, and before Your ascent in the Father, You gave the proof of Your resurrection, and within our sight, within everybody's sight who saw You, You ascended then into the sky.*

Then great enmity arose against Your resurrection, and the rulers of the people of Israel hid You again under the work of falsehood, blaming us, as if Your disciples stole You from the grave. The work of lie was big and much even after You were resurrected, as great as it was before You let Yourself into their hands in order to die for as, the very sinners, Lord. The devil taught Judas to believe that You did not love him, and in this way, Caiaphas and his people drew him on the side of Your adversaries, and Judas fell into the dizziness of the love of money, which he had in his blood, and he gave himself to those who wanted You and to those to whom he complained with the wound of his heart against You, Lord, and then he did not receive anything from them but only Your death and his. Oh, he who complaints in his discontentment receives nothing but his complaint and those to whom he gives himself to their perishing and his as well.

We breathe over Your people with the wisdom from above when we speak these into his midst, Lord, and we tell him to know that You are the Judge of everything and that those who get seats of judges do no good to themselves, and their ear gets wounded, like their heart, like their faith and like their life, for the devil is very skillful against those who are discontent and doubtful and You can no longer dwell in them, and they remain without faith after that, and You stay and wait for their repentance. Caiaphas is the man in whom all find themselves, that is those who serve in the churches for their rank and are not bowing their forehead before Your word of today which is calling the dead to their resurrection, and they tell lies to everyone who wants to come in order to receive the forgiveness of their sins. We are telling them that we did not stumble against Caiaphas, that we lived Your truth in our hearts, oh, Lord, and by the wisdom from above we remained in Your love.

[132] 10 In MT = 9 Continues in LXX

The heaven and the earth shake when they see the spirit of lies that comes to life seven times more against You in these days by the pride of the Jewish people, who has not ceased to persecute You in man, in the heart of the one who wants to feel You in him, Lord. Oh, what a mist of lie, what a mountain of fog he is trying to spread now on the earth against Your being as true God of true life, wounded Savior! Those who do not know what love is, either with their mind, or with their heart and with their life, those are punished to their lack of love, for the man's pride that stands against another man stirs up rivalry between man and man, and Your not being in man causes great pain on earth, in the one who does not know what he wants, poor of him. However, we have remained examples of faith in time and then love full of Holy Spirit in You for You and for those who are and will be Yours on earth and in heaven, for their heart in us was kneaded again by Your word of life giving and we have remained alive forever and ever, and this is how the faithful ones are and who know to keep and follow their faith and its fruit, from earth and up to heaven, oh, Lord Who are resurrected and confessed by us as resurrected.

Oh, do not be very much aggrieved, Christ's beloved ones, because of those who do not have eyes to see, ears to hear, mind to understand and a heart to feel God in you! Leave them alone! They are blind guides for themselves and for those like them inside and outside of your living with God on earth! You know the way. It is the love for God and its steadfastness. You know the way given to you by the Lord. Therefore, make disciples to the Lord, and let those, who are losers of souls and of the faith in the souls, get wisdom from above, if they want! However, keep a good watch so that there may not remain any poisonous roots, and clean well the hearts faithful to God the Word and strengthen them in the work of the clean hearts all the time, not only from now and then, for he who does not have a clean heart for you, he does not have any heart for God at all, and they get lost because of their brain disease, which divides them in many parts under satan's helm, who does his work through man.

However, you those who love God and the brothers with the love from above, do not be divided in your love, do not be divided in your heart! Love is God's mystery, and it dies away in you when you are divided for your love in you. Learn, learn to remain in His love! Ask for advice for this great stature in you, because the devil lay in ambush to blame you as those who are not steady or watchful for the steadfastness of the clean heart in you. We are among those in heaven a people of the Lord's saints, and the saints see inside of you and they see your invisible work of the mind and heart, and for which you have to work a beautiful and holy testimony before the Lord and before His saints, and for this you have to get used to stay only and only in the Lord, to do only and only His will among you, and let there not be any kind of spirit of judgment among you, for we, His saints, teach you the good things from heaven, for the receiving of your grace in Christ. Amen.

And as for You, victorious Lord by the cross and by Your resurrection, put angels to their mouth, to their hearts, to their mind, to their works, to keep them Yours until Your coming, great for us and for them, for they are our witnesses against those who so infamously throw against You and against us by the spirit of falsehood, the spirit of the devil, which judges by the mind of the proud mind, but we, the prudes of Your resurrection, are telling them Your word of two thousand years ago and we are speaking to them like this: ***«Do not judge so that you may not be judged, for man will be either saved or condemned by his own words».*** (See Matt: 12/37) *Amen, amen, amen.*

– We also are the people of those asleep within Your coming on this day of our memorial into the midst of Your people of today, oh, Lord, and we have responded to their calling and have come, and we are many, without number, according to the number of our people down to Adam.

Oh, open our graves and let us come out then, to come out completely and to stand before You with salvation for us, for You have come with the resurrection of the dead, Lord! Some of us are quiet and some other are aggrieved. Let Your mercy forgive us all, for You have praying servants on Your behalf for us before You here. We are sitting at our table of memorial and looking over Your people of today, Your hope and ours for the resurrection of everything, for the new birth of the world. Oh, if only the people on earth would have a share of Your spring of today's word before their meeting with You on the way from which we left the earth! You have come as word on earth so that the people may not die in their sins, but to be cleansed by faith and by Your grace from today by Your church of new Jerusalem on earth, springing of resurrection for those who are so far away from You with their life. Oh, let it teach them all, Lord, so that Your word of today may draw all to the Father! Amen, amen, amen.

– This is why, I, the Lord, have come down on earth, oh, suffering soul from the waiting and from pain. I, the Lord, am giving you great relief now. And I am also giving to those who pierced Me and nailed My body on the cross, and who see My glory of today in the word of the new creation. **Those, who intercede before Me for you, are as merciful as I am, those remembered in this time on the altar of fire of the church of new Jerusalem, a prophecy fulfilled by Me on the heart of the Romanian people,** but so little has the earthly man believed and understood it! I, the Lord, empower here by My word a merciful prayer. I am the One Who stay at the helm of this little people, for neither at that time had I got any room among those who were great, and neither have I got any now. Oh, let My saving will be upon you! Amen.

And as for you, My people fed on My word of today, take care, son, take care of My way to you as there is great wickedness against it, and this fight is great, but you should eat very much of My food from Me so that I may hold your little hand, for the waves are big. The struggle for honor position has been causing great pain in all the times into the midst of those who have loved Me on earth; however, for two thousand years My word has been standing against it saying: ***«Whoever desires to be first among you shall be your bondservant, like Me, and the church is not to be otherwise, but it has to be the spirit and the love from above».*** (*See also Matt: 20/27, 28*). Amen.

And now, I am speaking to you, My people from the spring, and to all that have come together at the feast: persevere everywhere with much fulfillment for the keeping within great holiness and heavenly work of the first day of the week, My day of rest, that after My resurrection, and you will be those who are not overcome on earth! **The first day of the week is the longest day among the seven and it starts from the sunset on Saturday and lasts until the sunrise on Monday, and during this time you have to accomplish only and only My things, and do nothing of your things so that you may be those who are blessed and to be very fruitful of God on earth.** Get used to this obedience with great watch, and you will see great achievements, and all that you may ask, My people, for My fulfillment through you on earth, as I give you to work, I will fulfill in this way. Amen.

I have spent with you in a great heavenly feast for the love of the prudes of My resurrection, on the third Sunday after My resurrection, the first day of the week, My people.

I have spent a holy feast with you, those who have come full of longing at the spring to take for My grace in you after that.

We, you and us, have comforted with a feast those who are asleep and those who are without number at the table. Amen.

My word rules over a faithful people in these days into the midst of the Romanian people. Oh, Romanian people, take as well, take and eat of the manna from above at My table with My

people that is into your midst! Peace to you, if you want from Me and not from you! Oh, I am giving you My peace! Not as the spirit of the world gives you, but I am giving you from heaven. Amen.

I am concluding now with My speaking of today and I am sealing over all with My name: Jesus Christ, Who rose from the grave on the third day! Amen, amen, amen.

05/18-04-2010.

The fifth Sunday after Passover, of the Samaritan woman

I am descending from the Father; I am descending to the people of My word to give it power and I have always given him, for I do not have greater care in heaven and on earth than the care for it, because I need a faithful people now, in the end of the time, to fulfill by its faith My coming of today, My descent from the Father as word on earth to make the new heaven and the new earth, and for this fulfillment I have to speak and to work by the word, as I also worked in the beginning. Amen.

I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth, I am the Lord Jesus Christ and I am coming down to you as word, My people. **I have made into your midst My spring of word** and I am sitting in counsel with you as I sat with the Samaritan woman near the Israel's well, when through her I announced Myself to the Samaritans coming down on earth into the midst of Israel, as the Spirit promised by the prophets about the Son of God that He would come. However, the Israel's unbelief was great, as all those proud in their spirit took part of this sin as the reward of their pride, and Israel did not know Me when I came to them from the Father two thousand years ago, and even if they knew Me because of My greatness with which I revealed Myself to them, they still fought against Me and punished Me to crucifixion, for their pride was beyond measure and they also did not receive those that My Father had sent them for their illumination from above. Oh, I could not fulfill with them My Scriptures, for they believed that they were righteous, that they were good; however, I was able to do great work through those who were crushed by the devil, through those who were sick in their body and soul, whom I was cleansing, healing and giving them of My life, and they were standing up and confessing Me as the Christ of the Father, the Messiah prophesied by the prophets.

Oh, I did not tell in vain to My disciple to go and preach Me to the sheep lost from the faith of the house of Israel, and not to preach Me to the pagans or to the Samaritans. The pagans and the Samaritans were not as unbelieving as Israel was, and when I spoke to the Samaritan woman about Me at the well in Sychar, her good spirit knew Me, believed Me and confessed Me as the Christ coming from the Father on earth, and behold, those crushed by sin and by the devil of weakness over people, with those I opened the spring of grace and I was able to work with them and for them on earth. Oh, the same is today. I cannot come near with My coming of today to those who have taken the first seats over the people, as their glory from the people is of greater value than My glory from the Father, that from heaven and not from the earth.

Oh, I cannot perfect Myself with My graces upon those who are proud in their spirit! If into your midst, people of My word, I have not been able to appear as true in those who are proud, those who have stayed like that near My cross, oh, then why should we wonder any more at the unbelief of those who sit on high chairs over people? I am coming to strengthen you in My Spirit, as I have always spoken into your midst that it is the time of the faith denial, because I saw and I keep seeing how they have been getting up for the spirit of unbelief, those who have put My walking with you to their back and have gone back where they came from, and the unbelief has caught

them within it, for they did not work like Me and worked like them instead and made themselves judges and thus they have treated Me and you harshly and then they have denied Me, you and Me. Oh, it would have been well of them to remain with Me if they said that were righteous! However, I have not been able to work in any time with those who have beaten their chests like the Pharisee who denigrated the tax collector, judging him before Me, but I have been able to work with those who have humbled themselves, for the spirit of humility is great and God can work through it in the man who has got this spiritual pearl, which is born in man from God, and behold that those poor in spirit are blessed, as I called them before any other ones who work according to My pleasure on earth!

How beautifully I was able to speak with the Samaritan woman! How easily I entered into her heart! How easily I cleansed her of the spirit opposing to Me and opposing the man poor in his spirit and who can easily receive the Gospel of My kingdom when it comes towards him! **Oh, My people, the work of My word is felt by the heart, not by the mind, for God is the Spirit Who dwells in man, inside of man, and there He glorifies Himself with His things,** for it is written: ***«The Lord knows those who are His!»*** I have opened for My work of today with man, I have opened to those who have heard My speaking, I have also opened to those humble in their spirit, and then to those great in their mind and haughtiness, but the proud have not remained with Me and with the faithful ones by their humility, but have rather stepped aside and taken stones in their fists and thrown at Me and in those who have remained faithful to Me, and they resemble those who build the tombs of the prophets and not after those who receive My grace by the prophets.

I am speaking with pain on this day of memorial of My comfort after two thousand years from the Samaritan woman's faith and then after their confession upon her citadel about My Gospel coming on earth from the Father, the Father's messenger to Israel. My pain of two thousand years was not done to Me but only from the unbelief of those who denied Me after they had tasted My word and stood with Me for a while and whom the hostile devil overcame on to the side of the sin of hatred and of contempt of brother, on the side of the sin of calumny, the dark sin which has been crushed down many. Oh, blessed is the man who takes care of his sin, because one like that is afraid to look with pride to the sin of another one and he is afraid lest he may remain in the dark, or to remain blind for God, Who stands against the proud.

Oh, My people, I take care of you. Do not wander at those who fall of My fold. They are My judgers and yours and they receive the measure they measure with, as it is written. I wanted to heal them, but they did not want it, and rather they went to unbelief and they still want to cover their shame with it, but the unbelief is even greater shame, for it is that which is proven out, like faith, son, which is proved if it is or not. Oh, it is not only the man that cannot do anything without faith, but I, the Lord, am likewise, if I do not find faith in man. **I cannot do anything on earth but only by those who are faithful,** and I have been proving this for seven thousand years and more. I could do nothing with Adam too, for he committed the sin of hiding and of pride over God, but I could do with the Samaritan woman, that who knew Me as a prophet coming from God for My grace working upon her, for her humility which met My grace, the grace which set in her the kingdom of God, My dwelling with the man on earth and in then in his love for Me. Amen.

– May Your mercy, Lord, be praised by all those who are poor, who have nothing good in them but their faith in You, the merciful One, and Who reveal Yourself so wonderfully to those who have in them the hope in Your mercy in all their weaknesses, for You were not disgusted of me, but even more than that, You planted Yourself in me and raised me to a high rank, because You made me the herald of God's kingdom among the people and I woke up toward You my entire citadel and the Samaritans received You as coming from the Father; the people to whom You shared the

gift of the holy faith through me, Lord, and we comforted You as a guest coming from the heaven in those days, as one Who without a house on earth, for the house of Israel, in which You came, did not receive You and put You away, for they did not humble like me when You told my sins, but I humbled myself and said: ***«Lord, I perceive that You are a prophet!»*** (John: 4/19) And then I also told those in my citadel: ***«Come and see Messiah, Who told me everything that I did wrong».*** (John: 4/29)

Oh, Your work of today is great! Lord, those who believe in Your coming of today are great! They are greater than the holy fathers of old, for they are faithful to You in time of great unbelief, of great lawlessness on earth. Oh, increase their faith so that You may be able to work with them upon the entire unbelief, Lord, as You could work through me over the Samaritan people that so easily recognized and received You as the messenger of the Father to man on earth! Oh, blessed are those who believe like that! Their little heart is only little wings, only holy thrill, but how unhappy are those who cannot believe, how anxious, how restless they are, oh, Lord, for the sin of the forsaken faith becomes a great torment for those who forsake the brotherly love, and Cain's pain comes upon them, for those who have not looked after brotherly love, have not been able to pass from death to life; they have not passed, Lord, and the sign of their lack of the brotherly love stands on their forehead. However, show Your mercy from the end of the time and seek that one way or another to appear to them as true God by Your word of today, and also give them the light, for those who do not love the brotherhood among brothers are in the dark! Oh, give them my spirit, the spirit wrought in me by You when I met You at the well in Sychar, oh, my Lord and my God of that time and today. Amen.

– Oh, the love of the faithful ones comes from their faith, and the lack of love of the unfaithful ones comes from their unbelief, and those who are not faithful cannot be faithful because the works of their faith proves them out as unbelieving and fugitives. Oh, what are they supposed to find their comfort with? The comfort of the faithful ones comes from God, but where are those unfaithful supposed to find their comfort?

Oh, My people, it is hard without comfort! I said that no one would be able to find any comfort on earth but only those who love My word of today, with which I come from the Father for the comfort of those who are the faithful ones of today and tomorrow. Oh, My people, learn well how you stay near Me, lest you may reach again near those of whom you came out to be Mine, for those who are Mine are those who are moved from their place, and they have to appreciate with all their heart and deed My gift for them, their calling to Me and their dwelling in My blessing, which they have to keep forever, there where one can no longer lose it. All those, who went back from where they left, were drawn back by the devil of unsteadfastness and unfaithfulness. **Oh, it is not the sins that are hard to forgive but rather the unfaithfulness is the great sin of those who, being discontent on My way, have gone back to their things.** I would like to cut off My pain from them, but the envious enemy of the calumny and slander has got a profit from them, and I cannot cancel from the devil those that stand against them. The Spirit of humility is that which brings the power of love in man, the work of gentleness, the love of God and of brothers, that which melts the ice between Me and man, as behold, those without faithfulness do not know that I, the Lord, do not go with them on their way full of their guilt, and their mind is being poured out from them and they do not know with their mind what God means, Who dwells within those poor in their mind, within those who endure My cross near Me without murmur. Amen.

I am blessing with the saints the feast of today near the well of the meeting, that in My courts with you, My people, and that has the Samaritan woman as its angel, a great martyr with

her testimony before Me and who gave all her house as the confessing sacrifice of her martyrdom, not fleeing from the cross of sufferance for Christ, Who extinguished with His word all her weaknesses and all her sins and settled within her with His kingdom. Oh, her entire house has come today for the feast at My well with you, My people. This day of her memorial have brought those from heaven at the well and they are the first from heaven at the table of My word, for which they sit down with you at the table on this day, the day of the feast of the well of meeting into My courts of today on earth. Amen.

The greatness of the saints is with you at the feast at the well today, My people, and they give you honor, for this is the love of those from heaven for those who are faithful to Me in these days when I have no longer found any faith at anyone on earth. Oh, take care to be only Mine. Take care, son, to be able to work only for Me. Take care, My people, of your staying with Me and of My staying with you always, and this power will always, always be given to you by the spirit of humility and repentance and then by the Holy Spirit, the companion and the teacher of those who are humble, who are long, long enduring by the great power, the power of My love in them, the love which can do everything and which has anything, oh, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

19-04/02-05-2010.

The feast of the holy martyr George, the bearer of victory

I become a river of word, I become a river for the saints between heaven and earth, as My coming is with the saints, as it is written, and I am giving them entrance into My book of today and I am writing Myself down on earth with a feast of saints and I am making My Father and the heaven rejoice at My table of word on earth into the midst of the people of My today's word.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the merciful Shepherd, the Shepherd of those who are faithful, as I cannot shepherd those who are not faithful with My today's food, with which the Father has sent Me on earth to fulfill My coming with the saints, as it was prophesied to be. Amen.

Oh, people of My word, guests are coming at the spring on this day of feast. Let us come out and meet them, sons. I, as a merciful Shepherd, am teaching them, by My today's word, the mystery of faith, and then its faithfulness. Whenever the newly-come little hearts want to come to the spring of My word, I, the Lord, will strengthen them in their faith, I will speak to them and I will teach them to keep away from unbelief, for the work of unbelief tests all those who want to come and take and drink of My spring, because the devil, My enemy and the enemy of the man who wants to come after Me, takes care to test those who are faithful, for **faith has to be put to test**, and I want man to overcome all his temptations for his faith, and after that, I will take him and put him with those who are faithful, and then I want him to become worthy of the reward of the faithful ones, because the unfaithful do not have any gain, but they rather have so much damage that even they are not aware of it.

The martyr George is a guest at My table of today with you, My people, and he has with him the people of the martyrs who have the reward of the faithful ones before Me, and who overcame the sea of the unbelievers by their patience and by their faultless faith for the truth of My divinity, in which the people, lovers of the passing life, did not believe, because they believed in their idols, the tools of the devil on earth.

I become food for the faith of those who come to drink by the spring of My word and I tell them this: Peace and faith to you from the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Lord and the Master of those who are faithful! I am the Shepherd with the cross. Bow under the cross of My coming and feel

My pain of today! I am coming on the earth, sighing by the word from place to place, and behold those who share Me! My voice of today is becoming word here, at the spring, and then they are giving Me to the people. Oh, people do not have love, and they do not have faith either, if they love the passing life, and it is written that the one who loves his soul, that one loses it, and again, it is written that he who loses his soul for Me, that one will come to life and that one will save it.

I, the Lord, am opening with love My Spirit of Shepherd and I am embracing and giving to you. Oh, open to Me so that I may give to you! I work from the Father, Who has sent Me again after man. I came from the Father two thousand years ago and fulfilled then the Scripture of the slaughtered Lamb and I paid by My godly sacrifice for the price of the man's life, and I have taken this price into consideration from Adam and until the end of the man's age, so that the man may have the first fruit of his salvation paid, of his resurrection by My resurrection from the dead. Oh, it was easier to take out from the hell those crushed under it than those who had seen Me doing God's works among people on earth for such a long time, for more than five thousand years. I suffered and still suffer from the man's hardening of his heart. The man's unbelief has been making Me suffer for seven thousand years. The man goes and asks the man if I am this word. Oh, from where does the man know to give an answer, as from Me, to the one who asks? I have not asked the man who sits high over people, I have not asked him if I was to come on earth as word during these days. I am greater than man and I have looked into the Scriptures and found in them My coming of now and I have come, for if it was to come at the man's will, oh, what would have done those that are written into the book of life that I would bring them the salvation? **Those who believe and those who will believe in My coming of today as word on earth, those are written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, and I have to make their way to the Father if the Father has sent Me after them.** I have great mercy on all people, and I want to draw them all near to the Father, but the devil of unbelief and doubt stands against Me and against them as well. However, I say that during these days I am working as two thousand years ago and building the man and making him into My church and I am fulfilling him with the gift of the holy faith, as there is no one on earth to help the man believe in My coming, in My salvation from Me, in the carrying of the cross, for woe to those without a cross and to those who cut of it, not knowing that it is their bridge towards God!

Oh, the man does no longer want to carry the whole cross as My saints did! There are no longer shepherds with a cross, with their life as Mine, so that the people may take after them and teach the people the way of holiness. I, the merciful One, am coming and telling the man to become godly, first by faith and then by the love of God, borne up to the heaven, for the one who follows Me only for a while and then doubts and give way to the temptations for the faith, it would have been better for that one not to be born on earth.

Amen, amen, I say to you, to those who have come to drink from Me the word of the river of life! I am coming into your way and telling you that My work of today is as in My beginning with My disciples of two thousand years ago, whom I took from among the Jews and made them God's sons, My brothers, whom I was teaching the love of God from the Father, and then I established My true church with them, and I did not ask the rulers of that time if they allowed Me to come down with My kingdom in those who were faithful to My coming of that time. Then I worked wonderful miracles, as in the time of Moses, but the people of Israel has remained up to this day, callous for My coming to it, as it was written to come. However, I became perfect then by death on the cross and by resurrection and this is how I proved Myself out as God coming to them, and then I ascended again to be with the Father and I left a little and tiny people on earth in Israel and through it I have been bringing up the Christian people from then on and up to this day. However,

those from today, as also those before them, are no longer working as I worked upon My disciples and then disciples upon disciples. They work like people and not like God, and the people break My way and My heavenly walking on earth. However, I draw within Me those chosen by Me from the people and make them My mystery on earth, and behold, **I have made a house of faithful sons into the midst of the Romanian people and I have always come to them and spent with them and I have given Myself to them as body and word, as nowhere else has the man found on earth, for I am here with those of Mine, covered within an unfathomable mystery**, as I have got from the Father the work of the fulfillment of the Scriptures of today, and I do not find any faith on earth for them, if I do not put in the man the gift of the faith for My coming of today. However, I have taken out of the world those on whom I have relied to come on earth and I have put them before Me and I have given them the spirit of faithfulness, and My work of today and its mystery, sealed between Me and those faithful to My coming of today, do not have to be searched or tested, for the prophet Isaiah even from that time said: ***«I, the Lord, will wrap up the testimony. Seal the law among My disciples and will hide My face in their midst».*** (*See also Is: 8/16, 17*) Amen.

Oh, pace to you, peace to those who have come at My spring of word! **Oh, you shall not put to test My work of today,** for I can hardly come with it between heaven and earth and then to those who come to hear the voice of My coming and the salvation for those who are faithful. Oh, you will be blessed if you have faith in My word, the Comforter! All those who have come **to this mountain of word** have to learn how to believe, for if they take this teaching from them or if they take it from the people, oh, they do not come to the steadfastness of the faith. The unbelief on earth is great. I can hardly come to choose those that will be on My behalf on the day of My complete victory. I give you the gift of the love of God, as the pure love for Me has great power in man and it fills him with the gift of faith, and then the gift of the holiness crowns him, and those who keep their life in holiness, they are those who find Me in this word, and they follow Me believing. Amen.

I am leaving you in council with My people at the spring. I am praying to the Father so that He may help you in your unbelief and give you the wisdom from above for My word of today. I am blessing the shepherd who has brought in this day his sheep to My spring of word and I am giving him what he needs, and I am giving him mysteriously the spirit of humility, the spirit of those that God likes, I am giving to those that are great in God and with the people, and may he keep himself within it, for this is how are those who take after God on earth. Amen.

Oh, you martyr, who are celebrated today in heaven and on earth, your longing is burning in heaven for My testimony. Behold your day of synod among the saints! We have a table of word at the spring and we have got guests at the table, and you are consumed with longing for My glorifying. Amen.

– Oh, glory to You, Lord, Who are, Who was and Who come, and I am asking You with my burning longing to work much, much, oh, Lord, until there will no longer be unbelief on earth, for the man troubled with his own things can hardly understand Your work of today, and only those who are free from sin can do more, as I could, as for Your sake, I had not loved anything else on earth, but I have loved only to confess You, only this I loved, and the king of that time put me to the torture because of his idols and because of his pride; however, my love for You and its works in me touched the hearts of many and touched the heart of the queen and she confessed Your name near me and she died together with me for Your confession, oh, and in this way those, who are written into Your book, are selected when the time of their election comes. This is how are supposed to understand those who are chosen for You more than the others, and this is how they are

able to remain on Your behalf into the midst of an unfaithful people, as the people of humans is today on earth, Lord.

You, those who have come on my day of feast at the spring of the Lord, make bold for the faith! The Lord is this spring. Be faithful! Learn how to believe! Ask for advice for faith and step with love on the way of holiness, for without holiness, man does not have any power for God. Peace to you! I am speaking to you like the Lord. Be makers of faith and miracles of the faith and become sons of God by the works of the proving faith, as I showed to those in my time. It is the time for the Lord to have victory over the earth. Oh, be faithful, be faithful to His word of today and do believe without tempting! Oh Lord, make their faith grow, merciful Shepherd, Shepherd with a gentle voice. This is how I am praying to You for those who have come towards Your spring of word. Amen.

– I, the Lord, sit with the saints at the table of word on earth. I, the Lord, have power for man, only for him to have faith in My voice of Shepherd. Amen.

I leave you now, My people from the spring and I leave you to be working over those who have come for a stopover at My table of word in this day. I am coming down within you with My advice, which is to make clear My work with you to those who have come to the spring to drink, and to them I say this: Keep away from unbelief! Embrace the love for the wisdom from above! Be gentle and humble in your heart! Humility and lowliness of heart, these are the things that make you well pleased before the Lord. Those who are proud do not have any share with the faithful ones, with those who are beautiful within the spirit of humility. Be makers of miracles in your inner being! Ask how you are supposed to do this and I will answer you by My servants, for **I have My wisdom in them for many**, for those who set apart for God by My voice of Shepherd. Amen.

Peace to you! I am bowing as a God; I am thanking and comforting you because you have come to My spring of word! May it be to fill it with the grace of faith and My love, which gives birth to God's sons on earth. My way with the man and My will with him, these are the things that I am teaching the man by My word of today. Amen, amen, amen.

23-04/06-05-2010

The sixth Sunday after Passover, of the blind man from birth

The Holy Spirit becomes word on earth and becomes the counselor of men. I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am the Word of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and in this name God has been glorified by His word during these days, and the Father has sent Me to speak on the earth, for the word of God there is no longer anywhere else on earth, but only the man's word is, because man has not got used to taking advice from the Lord for everything that he works on earth. Even from his beginning in the Garden Eden, man has been speaking and he has not been speaking as God Who made him. The sin of ingratitude has made its nest in man even from paradise and because of this, man lost the paradise, and the paradise lost man, the one for whom the paradise was made by God and behold: ***«The ox knows his owner, but man does not know God»,*** (*See Is: 1/3*), as it is written in the prophets.

I am coming down on earth to make the man know Me by My word and then to wait for Me and to ask for My advice. Let man reason with Me, and let Me reason with him, as it is for this that I built him, and I built him like that when I kneaded him out of dust and then I gave him breath of life and thus I made him into a living being. I am coming down on earth now, in the end of the time, to make see those that do not see and to take the sight of those who say that they see, for man has been despising Me even from his beginning with Me. Two thousand years ago, I became

known as true God of true God, as it was written for Me to come and to pay with My life put on the cross for the redemption of the man fallen from paradise and from life, and the sick knew Me, but those who were healthy did not want to bow. **The blind man from birth knew Me, but those who were born with healthy eyes did not want to believe that I was the Christ of the Father, His messenger after man on earth.** I took the clay into My hand, and spat into it to make it soft to be able to mold it, and I made eyes from it for the one born blind and I put his eyes back to their place and then I sent him to wash his face and the clay around his eyes to be able to see God clearly and then to see people then and to see himself as well, after he had lived his life without sight as he had lived by that time. It would have been enough for the people to believe that I was God coming to them from the Father, as it was written for Messiah to come from heaven to earth, but they got used to one another and did not want to get used to God into their midst, and then they crushed Me, and then I went back into the Father and came back sighing and waiting from then on and up to this day. I wait and wait. I wait for the man to know Me in My works and I ask him to open his eyes and see. I can open his eyes, as I have already done so many times with man, but I also ask him to open them, lest he may not be hurt if I deal with him and with his stubbornness, and then at the lack of the sight of his body, soul and spirit.

Oh, Romanian people, I am making My word come nearer to you, the word of the Holy Spirit. For a while, I have been calling you at My table of word by the spring of My word into your midst, My table with My people taken out of the Romanians, and I keep giving you heavenly advice. I want that you may not be sightless and deaf to My voice that has been calling you to see, hear, and drink of My well to your life. Since I kneaded the heaven and the earth by the word, since then, I have chosen you to be My table and My house now, in the end of the time. **Oh, you are now in great hardship,** (*See the flood and the economic crisis, r.n.*) **and take from Me to open your eyes wide, for you do not lack your bread or coat, but you rather need your reconciliation to Me. Oh, make peace with Me, and I, the Lord, have taught you what to do to be at peace with each other and I have also told you that injustice is not good, for those who call themselves God's church into your midst, they do not open to Me to give them for you, but on the contrary, they did and do injustice to Me.**

Oh, My country of today, oh, Romanian people, I want to advise you, and I want to advise you again and again and to tell you what to do. God, the Word, is into your midst speaking from more than fifty years, and He has been working into your midst with a masterful mystery. Oh, what shall I do to be able to sit in counsel with you for the salvation of your blindness and for your glory with Me before the nations then? Oh, how shall I do so that you may listen to me? How shall I do so that your rulers may know My truth and My voice of today, those who sit on the seats of the servants of the church and God's law on the earth with the people? Oh, what shall I do with you to be faithful to My voice from the end of the time on your hearth, Romanian sons? Oh, for so many times I have been turning My word of today with gentleness toward you. You do not have

any power of faith, but I can give it to you, sons, for the Romanian flock is in great need of God on its land, when I, behold, am into its midst crying at its feet to open its heart and the chamber of knowledge, and thus to know God. I would ask you to give Me an answer then; do you have anything to gain if you do not receive Me with the advice of the glory of My word, which flows like the river of life into the midst of this land blessed from eternity, especially blessed for My time of nowadays to come as word on earth in this house and to steer with My voice of gentle and humble Shepherd this ship through the waves on earth?

Oh, I do not mean any harm to you, My today's country, but who is to get together for you into your midst? Do not be afraid of hard days, but be afraid of your departure from Me. I advise you to My law because I want you to get into it, and if you do not want, then even on this way I want to bring you to My will, for the whole will is into My hand. Oh, do not despise correction when it tests you with all its hardships! Get used to turn back to your ancestors! They were not defiling with anything the days of fast and feasts and the day of My rest. Oh, do not be afraid that it will be hard for you, but rather be afraid of the hardship and the burden which comes up to Me when I see that in My Romanian people the holy law is trespassed, the law from the fathers, and it is written that those who trespass the law are punished by it. **Get used to be good and get used to fasting on the three days of the week: Monday, Wednesday and Friday,** for these days are beings in heaven, they are stricken from the earth, and there are only and only wounds on them, the most wounded beings from among those in heaven. **Oh, the Christian people do not have to eat those that are forbidden for these days, no, they do not have to. Not even olive oil is supposed to be poured into the food for the days of fasting, let alone some other kind of forbidden food for the days in which the saints and the fathers wrote fasting[133] from food! Oh, do not be afraid that you die of hunger, Romanian son! If you die, you die because of your disobedience. The food without a holy consideration brings sicknesses and pains in your body and in your life, for the saints and the angels take revenge for My wounds from man, and you know that, but you do no longer want to listen to Me.**

Oh, Romanian people, the Lord pushes you from behind to do His will, but do not raise your voice in grumbling, do not rise with grumbling upon those who sit at the helm, who will be to borrow from foreign nations for you so that they may bring you into slavery at their will after that. Oh, be wise, Romanian people, for no one, no one is good for you, no one else but God alone. Let us help each other in hardships and shortages, and may it not be too hard for you to get into My holy laws, for they will help you out of all the hardships that are to come. **Oh, with great longing, I would like that you may no longer spend any money on sin and I would like you to flee from the poison that comes from tobacco and drinking, because I, the Lord, have blessed only the water and the wine. Oh, I would very much like you no longer to eat meat, for meat makes you sick, both in your body and your soul, and it also brings on you boils within your body and spirit and it fills you with the fear of the body killed by you to eat it after that. It is in vain, in vain, that I have given the man a great commandment: *"You shall not kill, man!"*** Oh, I have given this commandment in vain for man. Man has attracted Me only to his wills in such a way that I may let him eat meat, but it would be best for him to come to My wills, and by his willing or not, the man will finally come to My wills on the earth, for it is written that the new heaven and the new earth and the justice for all things will come and it will be like that, and My angels will fulfill like that. Amen.

[133] *See the selection topic: „About fasting and almsgiving", r.n.*

Oh, if you, Romanian people, want to listen to Me, you will be the most praised nation on the earth, for My grace and My Spirit will descend on you and He will overshadow you, and nations will come to you, as it is written, and they will take of My glory with you and will give you many gifts, as it is written by that who is chosen for My glory, and behold, that is why I advise you to make peace with Me and to get used to do My will, oh, My country of today. Be good! Seek to see well into My advice and flee from the taste and the works of sin. Keep the days of fasting, honor the days of feasts and the day of the Lord's rest; love brotherhood and humility, love patience and holiness and you will see My love and My glory with you, for it is written about you to have life with God on the earth and then to see your Lord with your clean eyes, your Master, Jesus Christ, Who, behold, is speaking with you on your hearth. Oh, do not be afraid of poverty, but rather be afraid of richness, because richness perishes! Oh, do not be afraid of shortages but rather be afraid of all those that are defiled and guilty, because much, much food, from what you take and eat, has got sickness in it for you and it has the spirit of error from God in the disorder with which is made by the man without God in him. And I also ask you, Romanian son; God asks you to make the sign of the cross when you drink the water and when you eat, and worship and pray when you go to sleep and when you get up from your sleep in the night; and also take My Virgin mother as help between Me and you so that you may have a mother and a father, but in order for you to have, you have to listen like a child, for it is written: ***«If you are not like children, you will not be with God and with His kingdom».*** (*See Matt: 18/3*)

I am sitting in counsel with you, Romanian sons, and I ask you to open the book of history and to stand for a while face to face with the ancestor of this nation, and then ask yourselves if you take after them, after their sons, as their successors. Oh, the manner of the life of the Romanian was beautiful, Christian and loved by God! Why, have you forsaken it and have not loved to be My beautiful ones? Behold how you have taken after the strangers! You lost the holy fear to be as beautiful as the saints did, after your ancestors, oh, sons. I, the Lord, would like you all to be adorned within pleasant apparel before God, I would like you to be princes and princesses in your conduct and there would no longer be any more beautiful nation on earth other than My Romanian people, which the Father has meant to be Mine now, in the end of the time, and behold, I have come into its midst and I have advised it to My love from above for him. Oh, get up and present yourself in everything that you are as God's nation, for I am the King of the creature, but listen to Me and do not be afraid of poverty and shortages if you listen to Me!

I, the Lord your God, want to prepare you beautifully for My table with you, Romanian people. You are poisoned by the time of nowadays, an evil time as there has never been on earth, hidden time from before your eyes and I full of pain for you, for you are meant by the Father Sabaoth to bear God's glory on earth, but you are very, very sick. I want to give you life from My little rib, and your life would be to take after My life and My saints' and not as you has got used to do with your life and Mine. Oh, not so, I do not want it in this way, I cannot work with man for My power on earth with him for My dwelling with him on earth.

Oh, I am very merciful on you when I see that you are so much bitten by the enemy and by his poison, and I would like to revive you, Romanian nation, and I would like to have disciples from Me for you in a clean way, to do you good through them on My behalf, but would those who sit as shepherds upon you want to believe Me and listen to Me for your life, for My mercy on you? You are My little nest of today. I am coming into your midst with My word in these days. I am finding into your midst My enemy and yours, who is afraid of My voice upon you, just as a snake is, which comes into the nest with nestlings of the bird in the wilderness, and to which I have compared Myself by My sacrifice for man; however, when this bird finds its nestlings poisoned in the nestle, ready to die, oh, what does it do? It pierces its side with its beak and takes its chicks into its bosom and then it gives to them of its blood, of its life, and at that time it does not give them of the food that it has gathered in its bag from the water, but it rather gives them of its blood in order to bring them to life, and with it to take out of them the poison of the snake that was lurking in the nestle of its chicks while it was away. Oh, this is how I want to work into your midst, Romanian people, but you are no longer used to stay into the nestle and receive life, and what really shall I do with you in order to bring you to life, to take you out of danger and to bring you to love, to faith and to obedience for all these, oh, My people of today?

I am into your midst as word of the Holy Spirit, Romanian people. I advise you and exhort you not to commit any sin against the Holy Spirit, for I want to forgive you and I want to heal you by My word that is upon you with the Holy Spirit, Who makes flow out of My mouth the word of the river of life into your midst, My country of today. Oh, I have spoken with you into the midst of the people of My word on your hearth. I am calling the angels and the saints to serve Me into your midst for the fulfilling of My word upon you. I want you to come to life before Me and to the life in the Lord on the earth. Peace to you. Listen to My advice! Read it and learn it to fulfill it! Oh, come with faith before Me and give to Me, give Me your heart, Romanian people, My country of today! Amen.

I have been speaking My gentle word upon the Romanian people, upon priests and rulers and upon the enemy of My nation of today, glorified by Me by My work into its midst. You have stood before Me for My word of today over the Romanian people, oh, sons in the gates. Now we are finishing the word of the day and we are coming to ask from the Father the fulfilling of My word upon the Romanian people.

Peace to you! Stand before Me when I come as word on earth, for My sufferance brings Me to you to make for Me a way there where My words sends. Amen.

I am coming near, sons, with the feast of My ascension into heaven after My passion and resurrection, and we will sit at the table of word for the preparation of the feast of the Holy Spirit's descent and for the way of the people that will come together at the spring. Let us ask the Father for a warm and clear weather and let us ask Him much peace and spirit of holy work for My holy name, which has been glorified among you, sons. Oh, always, always, seek and seek after My word upon you and become its fruit, for I, the Lord, have to be able to work with you during all this time with great unbelief, and I also have to be able to do it by your love, by your sacrifice for My works and by your faith, the faith of God's sons, Who can do everything, everything through you, through the sons of My word of today, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

26-04/09-05-2010.

The feast of the Lord's Ascension

Before dawn, I am waking up My watchmen and making My book of today come down, the word of the feast of My ascension into heaven and I am giving special blessing for the sons of My people, for I, the Lord, am coming out with them for the spirit of confession. Amen.

Sons, we are going into the midst of the Romanian people; we are going with bread and salt and mysteriously we are calling it to the feast of My second coming from the Father on to the earth, a great feast and by which I keep celebrating on the hearth of this nation for more than fifty years, and to which I have always, always called the Romanian people to drink of My river of word, to drink and to long after Me, for I, the Lord, long after it, because I want to make it God's glory on earth among people and I want to announce Myself far and wide with My country of coming now, in the end of the time, for the crowning of the work of seven thousand years of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit on earth with man, after God had made the heaven, the earth and the man.

Forty days after My resurrection two thousand years ago, I came together with My disciples and with all those who remained faithful to My coming of that time, and speaking with them about those that I had suffered, as it was written, I commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem but to wait there for the Father's promise, the Holy Spirit, Who would clothe them with power to be My witnesses then to the ends of the earth, and **while I was speaking to them, I ascended into heaven** and we separated and a cloud took Me away from before their eyes and it took Me into the Father, and they saw near them two men standing, dressed in white clothes, speaking to them: ***«You men of Galilee, this Jesus Who was received up from you into the sky will come back in the same way as you saw Him going into the sky».*** (*Acts: 1/11*)

Oh, this is how I have also made you, in My time with you, My witnesses during these days, and I have often come out with you to My testimony and I have made you the sharers of My word, because I have put My word before the nations from margins to margins and I have woken them up and I will wake those that will take part with Me in the day of My glory, when I will rise My testimony with you above all the heights, that is the word of My coming of this time, sons. I am giving you in this day a sweet blessing and I am making you sweet for those who will look at you, for you are going on My behalf in this day before the Romanian people with bread and salt, sons, and what I am doing with you in this day is a great mystery. Be blessed, and share the wisdom from above over those on the earth, who will look at you! Oh, sons, blessed are those who love you and blessed will be those who will remain in this love to the end, for I, the Lord, give a special

gift to those who love you and I will give them the gift of faith, and I will also give them the gift of understanding and I will stir in them the longing after God at their meeting with you, because **you are God's sons on earth,** as the work of My word has made you, and then your love, sons.

Oh, Romanian people, I come into your way with bread and salt. What I am doing in this day by the sons of My today's word on your heart is a great mystery! Oh, My work of today into your midst is a great mystery! I am giving you help to understand those from above for your destiny with God and I am embracing you within My wisdom, which I have put it into the midst of My people that is into your midst, a table of word in this time on earth, to write My book of today, the book of My second coming from the Father to man, oh, My country of today! I want to make peace with you, and I work mysteriously because you do not want to understand, and I also fulfill mysteriously because those who reign upon you are stiff-necked, but I also love you and I embrace you within My mercy, and I what I am to give you, I will give you mysteriously until I am able to make Myself understood that I have been waiting for years in a row in order to bring My kingdom upon the Romanian people and to present it together with it, with My glory of today into its midst.

Oh, you should not despise those who are the least of Mine into your midst! I do you good through them and I weave for you a praised little shirt and mysteriously I make you out of My word woven with longing and with patience, your garment of tomorrow, oh, My country of today, because I want you to have resurrection. I am the Lord your God, and I become a river of word into your midst, and I comfort you and then I wait for you to understand My work for you, for you need a Shepherd from heaven, My country. I ask the Father from heaven with tearful prayer to give you the wisdom of God's mysteries and to get up as soon as possible and stay with faith and victory for you before Him, oh, My country. I am giving you, in this day, a blessing in secret, and I am asking the Father to lift you up, to lift you up to those from above coming down into your midst for your life with God among nations, but you should also pray and do not throw My advice aside, for I am your wealth, and soon, soon, the nations on the earth will understand that you have the Lord glorifying Himself by the word into your midst and they will love you for Me and they will give you their love, but receive from Me and be faithful and stand up beautifully to meet Me, oh, My today's country, the country of the Lord, Jesus Christ in His second coming from the Father on earth. Amen.

Oh, we are going sons, we are going with bread and salt and with My Spirit and we are setting a table of feast before the Romanian people, and then we are coming back again into the book for the whole word of the day. Be beautiful, be heavenly, be faithful to My promises so that they all may be fulfilled, all, sons. My day with you on this day has been turned into a confessing day. I want to make way more widely into the heart of this nation, and you are My witnesses and I will touch the heart of the Romanian people, to which My Father Sabaoth has sent Me now.

Peace to you, sons! May this day be a day of lifting up to those in heaven into its midst for the Romanian people! I am sending the angels and the saints to fulfill in this way, and you those on earth, have faith, sons, because I have been working by faith all the time, by the sons of the faith, and through those who have been faithful to My promises, I have been fulfilling on earth everything that has been done to My testimony, everything that the Father gave and gives Me to fulfill on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

*

Now, watching sons in the way of My word when it comes, we are opening again the book and we are putting in it the word of gratitude before the Father for His great care, for His mysterious work that He has put before the people, to the fulfillments that are to come from heaven for the reconciliation with the Father of the Romanian people, into whose midst I have the people of My

word and from where I have given to the four sides the river of word, which is flowing from My mouth now, in the end of the time, My second coming from the Father on earth, clothed within the word, as I am working now, a mysterious God, so that I may be closed to the man, so that I may work closely with the man, so that I may speak My word with him, **as it also was My work with man in paradise**. Oh, faith is needed for this, faith not like that of the man set by Me in paradise after I had built him, but for this obedience with faith is needed, and you have been walking with Me for the spirit of confession in this day, sons, and the Romanian people will look at you inside and outside of its borders, for many have wandered away, many have spent their life far away from their hearth from the fathers, but there are among them many confessors for this nation, as it was in the time of the hardship for confession (*In the time of the communist regime, r.n.*), when they were crying over those who were suffering within their borders here, and now they are still fighting for the good work, for the clean face of many who have been suffering for My people of today, for the faith and the life from above of the Romanian people, as you have also been working with Me during these days, but My work with you is great, it is not like that of man, because My work with you is from heaven, it is from the Father, for I am not speaking from Myself into your midst, but only from the Father, Who has sent Me, as I have also sent you. Amen.

And now, sons, we are putting into the book the word of the blessing for My feast with the faithful people and full of longing from heaven, which will be gathering together at the spring near Me and near you in ten days, when God, the Holy Spirit, is going to set His work, as two thousand years ago, upon the faith of those who, by faith, will make a halt to hear God, the Word, at the feast of the descent of the Holy Spirit, after fifty days from the feast of My resurrection from the dead, and behold the two great royal feasts under whose holy protection lies, set by the inscription under its foundation, My church with you, **the holy place of new Jerusalem, and still near them, the feast of God's trumpet, Virginia[134], by whom I, the Lord, starting with 1955, have been making My way as word now on the earth,** after that for so many years, I had been preparing her to be My chosen vessel to sound the trumpet in such a way that My word, heard on earth, might flow through her, work that has sprouted after that, as it was My prophecy by My trumpet, and behold, I keep on working, for the root has got sprouts, and it has got them from God, Who makes it spring and grow and then He makes it to be. Amen.

Oh, but it is still written into My work from the beginning with My trumpet that after her leaving into heaven, the fed people will be divided in two parts, and some of them will become sheep and will give birth to lambs, and others will become wolves and will tear, and thus it has been fulfilled as the word was prophesied, because I had and I have harden hearts of those who sit at this table, sons who have been fed with their self-opinion, a good opinion about themselves, the spirit of haughtiness, which does not find any rightfulness before Me when men eat of it. These people thought and hoped to be the first after My trumpet left, and what really would have deterred them from being so if they had been workers with faith and faithfulness for My work of word on earth? Oh, the lust after greatness hindered them, their desire for honor, the pleasure of life, seen by them, but I, the Lord, have not come on earth with this work full of sufferance for Me and for its bearers; I have not come with it to come under the mind of the proud ones, who are ready to leap out of themselves, beating their chests, as though they might have My work by My trumpet as their life. I, the Lord, I tell them, as few as they are, who keep making waves, that they are sick of the spirit of calumny and contempt, and more than that, they commit a deliberate sin against the Holy Spirit, because of their spiritual blindness, and they hit against My word, who has never

[134] *See The Life of Saint Virginia, r.n.*

ceased to flow out of My mouth and to be heard and written on earth, for I have sprouts coming out of the root, little hearts with a humble spirit and with their patience under the cross, and which I, the Lord, have prepared in the midst of My people without hiding, and My cross of today, My today's painful walking is hit even by those who were sons at My table of word, sons and relatives, godsons and Christians adopted by My Spirit, and who are now at the crossroads boasting that they are the followers of this work, but let them show Me their work and fruit, as they boast that they are on the rock and that, the sons with whom I have remained and with whom I have raised and will keep raising a confessing people, are not worthy for Me and for those who feel that they are the followers of My work by My trumpet, but they would rather be the sons of lie. Oh, I am coming and asking this:

You, those who say that you stay well on the rock of My work, by what do you prove that you are the true ones of this work? Oh, I have been speaking in all the time of My word of today that you should be holy, that you should be good and I have told you not to blaspheme, not to despise anyone, not to justify yourselves by blaming your brothers, and I have also told you to wash away of all your evils against My work and to repent, and I have not told you to become judges for those who, with great faith, have remained workers under the cross of My today's coming further in time. However, you two, three, or as many as you are rebellious in secret and discontent, have hardened your hearts against My word, which has always asked you to be holy, and you started further to give birth to children and after that you have given them to the world, as I did not tell you to do, but even more than this, you have left to die even those who are baptized and blessed by Me and by My trumpet, oh, even those you have left to die and to perish from My word and to belong to the world now. Oh, it is in vain when you say that you have remained with My work by My trumpet, you and your sons. Take a good look at your appearance, inside and outside of you, and look at your children and be ashamed, for you have nothing to boast about as though you were Mine. Even when you had been Mine, oh, not even at that time did you want to be My holy ones, for you liked the body and the lust of the flesh, which lusts against the spirit and with all your lusts you had always bitten Me, and now, behold, you take out the spear of your pride to pierce those who have remained for faithfulness near Me, but that will come back to you, oh, stubborn sons, because any arrow that is thrown with wickedness turns back against you, and especially when you throw it against God and against His holy work.

Oh, sons, I, the Lord, baptized you and adopted you by My trumpet in My time with her and with you, and behold, what you are doing today! Oh, rebellious sons, the man is not supposed to throw stones from Me and to judge his neighbor, spreading slander to the sides. This comes from the devil, for the wickedness in you is a devil. It is better to humble yourselves, sons. Oh, if you say that those, through whom I go further with My trumpet sounding, are unworthy, I, the Lord, teach you that it is good to say otherwise, and to say like this*: "Lord, I too am as sinful as my brother, whom I call a sinner; forgive us both,"* and you should not be ashamed to condemn your own sins openly, but rather you should be ashamed to condemn others', because you are not their judges, but I am. Oh, do not draw Me downwards from the throne of judgment to make justice into My place, for there is the danger that you may fall into judgment, into painful judgment. Oh, from where do you know that you are right by what you condemn and speak? Do you know like God, Who knows the mystery of every man? Do you know like Me?

Oh, humble yourselves, sons, for you are have fallen of My little boat, and whoever falls from My little boat with sons in it, he falls because of his pride and because of the sin of the judgment of his brother, and not because of anything else, and because of these sins the devil takes the man away, for these sins are favorable to the devil's dwelling in man, oh, sons. Oh, do not

forget that the Spirit of God spoke to David and He also speaks to the one who does not love My word and who uses his tongue to slander: ***«What right do you have to declare My statues, that you have taken My covenant on your lips, seeing you hate instruction, and throw My words behind you… You give your mouth to evil. You harness your tongue for deceit; you sit and speak against your brother. You slander your own mother's son to urge him to stumble. Oh, no! I will rebuke you and accuse you in front of your eyes, because you boast about your wickedness and with a deceitful tongue you share deceit».*** (See also Ps: 50/16-21 - 50 MT = 49 LXX)

Oh, proud sons, be attentive to My word, which is speaking now with you, for I am speaking it, and it remains spoken: be careful, for some of you exalt themselves only to their fall; they exalt themselves to their judgment and pride, and they do not know what to do, and then they fall, they fall by the spirit of haughtiness, and some other humble themselves and by their humility in them are great with God and they will be exalted on earth, for he who humbles himself will be exalted, as it is written, and behold, you, those who slander, you confess in every way possible, up and down, as it comes to your mouth, as it seems well to you, your brothers who have remained with faithfulness and with much work near Me, and you, oh, who, who is to confess you for your sins against your brothers and against the Holy Spirit, when you strike My work calling it a lie? Oh, who is really to release you from the hard sin of blaming the brothers, of slandering, of the judging your neighbor, taking My place for the judgment of all things, oh, sons?

I, the Lord, am telling you an earthly word so that you may see how you badly you go wrong. When you go to buy a special tool in order to use it, you find in its box a little leaflet, written for its rule of use, and you read it and you use that tool according to its instructions for work and you do not break what it tells you, for otherwise it may not be of any use to you with its work. I, the Lord, am asking you now: if you walk in My statues, in what I have to do so that you may also do, can I use you any longer? Can you use Me any longer? Behold, you are proud and because of that, I cannot write any other names for you on My table. Your pride has taken away your sight; it has taken away your mind, it has pulled out of you the gift of the faith and left your deprived of God, because you have spoiled God in you, and you work and spoil God in you from one another.

Oh, I have told you, Christian, by My trumpet, and I have spoken to you this: "Do not point your finger at your brother's sin, for if I showed your sin, it would be big and you may lose your tongue, Christian!" Oh, if you left My little boat you are not saved, but you have only wandered away and have no direction, for the sin of slander draws great, great darkness upon the man's steps and such a man hardly wakes up. I teach you as I also teach those who are humble and those who have remained with Me, and I speak to you like this: to the one who calls you, brother, your mistakes, do not argue with him, but speak to him as the Samaritan woman spoke to Me: ***«Lord, I perceive that You are a prophet»,*** and then tell others: ***«Come and see how the Lord is telling me everything that I have done».*** Oh, those who are within My power and those with whom, and here they are, I have walked further, do not have to fall at your feet and play according to your dissatisfactions, but they rather have to stand on My right hand side, as it is not for you, who are discontent, but it is for Me that I have chosen them, and I have chosen them to listen to Me. Oh, you should also learn; learn the prayer of vindication and live according to it, for it says that you should not condemn your brothers by justifying yourselves, and the speaking in vain blames you before God, sons, for I said that every man will be taken into account for his each and every word spoken. And now, I am exhorting you, I, the Lord, am exhorting you, get healed from all your sins that I have been speaking about in this day that you have committed, and keep your eyes up to God, Who sees and hears everything that you do and speak. Amen.

Now, I am speaking to those who will be preparing My day of feast of the Holy Spirit with the people full of longing after My spring of word and after the gardens I have blessed for those who have remained with faithfulness under the cross of My today's walk of the river of My word over the earth. Oh, I am giving you angels to work with you, sons from the spring, in order that you may prepare My stopover with you and with the people that has come together with longing at My spring of word. I am giving you the angels of the ghosts to your help to serve Me and you for warm weather, with sun and with the sweetness of the Holy Spirit, but you should also be at work with them for prayer before Me, in order that I may give you these through them, sons. Work with much peace. Do not be afraid that you may grow tired or that you may not get rest. Be clothed within the Holy Spirit, for God can work in you what you cannot do. Amen.

We will give alms for those who are asleep, who come then in groups at My table for their memorial, which you will prepare for them at that time. **The heaven and the earth, will sit at the table, those from above, those from below and from under the ground,** who loved God, and we will come together under the mystery of the love of God, some for their reward and some for the joy of My today's work on earth, for I am still working for the joy from Me, sons.

Peace to you and peace to those who will be helping with you on the day of the feast of the Holy Spirit in My gardens with you, and those who love us for their salvation will come together near us, and those who love us in this way will be blessed, oh, sons, for you and I have been working salvation and faith for many. Amen.

Now come under the word of My blessing. May the preparation of the feast of the Holy Spirit be blessed and may the day of the feast be blessed too; the eighth Sunday after the feast of My resurrection! Amen.

May the way of those who will be travelling to My spring of word and then to My gardens of today be blessed as well, and all your paths who will be coming together here belonging to all those who are coming to the spring, may all be blessed within their coming and going, as well as in their comings in and out! Amen.

I, the Lord, watch with the whole heaven and give each and everyone the peace, the exhortation and the joy for the meeting that will take place next. I, the Lord, have spoken like that, and this is how I will fulfill, as I have blessed. Amen, amen, amen.

30-04/13-05-2010.

The feast of the Holy Spirit's Descent

Oh, My people gathered at My spring of word, may you be blessed in a day of the feast of the Holy Spirit! I am the Lord, Jesus Christ and I am coming down to greet your coming to the spring. **The Holy Spirit has spoken through the prophets and the prophets have not seen God, but they have only heard Him. They have heard the invisible One, the One surrounded by angelic hosts, for the angels are bodiless and they are a curtain between man and God and they cover the Lord, and the little angels are not seen as well for they are bodiless, but still they do a wonderful work between heaven and earth, between man and God.**

Oh, may you be blessed by the word of the Holy Spirit, you, those who have come to listen from Him to the word of life! Oh, what shall I give you because you have come? **I am giving you My word, the word of the Holy Spirit, Who becomes God by the word, and the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are one, and God works as a whole by the word.** Oh, you shall not turn back if you started on the way of the glory of the cross, the true mystery of the man's life, for the man without a cross does not love God, the Shepherd with the cross, the One Who casts out

demons from the people so that He may make them into His kingdom, burning in them with its glory, with the glory of the cross. Amen.

Oh, what is the cross, sons who have come to take from Me the word from the teaching from above? **It is the death of the old man, the man who has been corrupted by sin. It is the sufferance and the resurrection by sufferance,** for only those in sufferance seek after God and find Him, the Shepherd with a cross, the One Who trampled with death upon death and gave the people their resurrection by His resurrection. **Oh, you will not find any love of word as sweet as it is in My word upon you, the word spoken from heaven and not spoken from earth.** Oh, do not step back from the way with the resurrection on it, for the way with a cross kills the sins in man, and the man is no longer dead by sin, for there is no other death upon man besides sin, and whenever man gets a cross, he nails the sin in him to it and thus he comes to life; then the one who tastes of the sufferance of the cross becomes a bearer of God, and those who love the cross for them become My brothers. I teach you sweetly everything that I teach you, for sufferance makes the man as sweet as I am and sin makes him bitter, it makes him My sufferance on the cross, because I suffered the bitterness of the cross, but it was sweet for Me because of My love for man, love that made Me forget the mockery and the sufferance of the cross, because by these I paid for the life of the man fallen by sin.

When man becomes sweetened by sin, I become sweetened by the sufferance from his sins, **for the man's sin is My sufferance.** Oh, I suffer so much from a green tree, that is in bloom and yields fruit and after that it gets dried branches in it! Oh, I, the Lord, am aggrieved from such a man full of the fruit of salvation, but who also has got the fruit of sin among these! The trees are pruned in the spring, they are given a beautiful and healthy growth and they are worked by those who take care of them. Oh, this is how the man should also learn to stay for his cleansing, for the man is sinful and he needs a beautiful growth only that he may learn the cross, which cleanses him from everything that spoils his life and salvation every day.

Oh, son loving of My word of life giving from heaven upon you, it is better for you to be useful to God with your life than to you by everything that you do on the earth for you! I teach you so sweetly when I teach you, if you have come to the spring to receive My teaching. Oh, do not forget, do not forget that your sins have been washed away with blood and they cannot be washed with anything else. My blood cleanses you so that you may be holy after My blood was given for your cleansing, for those who repent from this sin and who become holy after that. However, who are the holy ones? They are those who repent and get whitened by repentance, turning to God with a broken heart, as their prayers show, written by them before Me on earth, and after that all the Christians bring prayers to God on earth from the hardships and from the wave of temptations and human weaknesses, the prayers of the saints, as two thousand years ago the man clothed himself with the garment of weaknesses and since then he has always been tempted by them as one against whom Lucifer has always been fighting since then and up to this day for his lost place near God due to the man's pride that wanted to as great as God on earth and in heaven, and behold, since then the man has been working everything by his mind and he has no longer had God as the Master of his spirit, which is losing the man, and for seven thousand years the fruit of the man without God has been seen over his steps on the earth.

Oh, My love becomes word of the Holy Spirit over the earth, and the man's love becomes sin, for man has got his love in him. I am teaching you now to take My sweet word and to get used within you to My love that makes you holy, sons. Whenever you come to My spring of word, I, the Lord, open your little hearts to set My love in them for the power of holiness in you, **for**

without holiness no one is going to see the Lord: it is written this in My Gospel, because I said: ***«Be holy, because I am holy!»*** Amen.

Oh, sons gathered at My teaching, have your eyes wide open, not only to the four sides, and I do not speak to you only to keep a good watch, as this saying says; the saying invented by the careful man for what he does good or evil, but rather I am speaking to you: keep your eyes very wide open, to the seven sides, sons, and learn this from God. Nevertheless, how does this word come? Oh, when a man does good or bad work, he looks around to the four sides, when he secretly does what he works, but I tell you, do not only look into the four sides, not only to the left or to the right, back and forward, but look with your eyes both up to God and down, to those below, and also look with your eyes in you, inside of you, sons, for the time with sin, as long as seven thousand years with judgment in it against the man subjected to sin, teaches you to look into the seven sides when you work the good or the bad, because the first man built forgot to do so and behold what it has happened to him, from that time and up to this day, from man to man!

Oh, who else teaches you, who else wakes you up so sweetly, in such a fatherly way, sons? **The Holy Spirit, the Comforter, the Word of life does this to you.** Two thousand years ago, He descended upon My disciples in the image of the tongues of fire and became word of Holy Spirit in them and My disciples spoke through Him upon all those gathered at the feast in Jerusalem and all heard into their languages the tongues of the Holy Spirit spoken on that day, to the salvation of many of those who heard. Oh, this is how you are to understand too, on this day, My tongue that is upon you, My speaking that gives you life, for I love you and I am speaking to you with salvation and I am your Savior. It is a day of instruction, and I am your Savior by My voice upon you, only for you to be obedient, sons. **Oh, love the garment of the wedding and keep it for My table with you so that you may come and that I may speak to you. However, what is this garment? It is holiness, sons.** Oh, do not be afraid to wear this garment, but be afraid to put it off instead, for the man puts it out whenever he sins. Look into the seven sides, for same is looking at you from the seven sides, and you should also look like that when you do good or when you try to do evil, and the Spirit of the Lord will help you if you look at Him too. Amen.

Oh, it is a feast of the Holy Spirit, and I am embracing you in the word and I am clothing you in it to be clothed in Christ and always, always to be baptized into My name with your life of every day, because each day has its blessing and it has also its enemies, who make you go wrong, sons. Now, in what way do you go wrong? Oh, the enemy of your soul lies in ambush with many things. It teaches you to go wrong with your word, with your heart, with your dissatisfaction, with your lack of humility, with the hardening of your soul, with slandering, with the judgment against your brothers and even with your pride, which takes coat upon coat so that you may not recognize it. How are you supposed to get rid of these that lurk inside of you more than outside of you? **Oh, sons learn from Me, for I am gentle and humble in My heart.** This is how, I, the Lord, spoke two thousand years ago to those who heard My teaching out of My mouth and all My inner being. This is how I am teaching you: do not become proud, but rather humble yourselves before any of your neighbor, and this for you, not for him, and be careful with your stature and do not require from other what you have to work and have, because it is better to learn that way I teach you to do, than to have to learn from your mistakes, oh, sons. When man learns from his mistakes, then he has got mistakes, but when he learns from the word, then he has got resurrection, and this is how you are supposed to work the resurrection so that you may no longer pass through death, sons, so that you may no longer pass through sin or the sin through you and then it may punish you to your getting wiser. **Oh, if you work like that, I will write you with the martyrs who shed their blood for Me and for their salvation by their testimony,** and I will write you as My brave

people, because you have kept your body under control, the lusts of the body and sin, your tongue and its venomous arrows, your heart and its killing impulsions, your mind and its inclinations to the judgment of your neighbors, and you will be victorious by the cross, by the restraining from all these that do not take after God in you.

Oh, when you come to the spring of My teaching, measure by it your stature and your lack of stature, sons. Take out of it growth for those that are good in you and decrease for those that are bad in you, which fight in you against you, sons. You find the table of the Holy Spirit here, at My spring of word. I am, coming down on earth, clothed in word, and you should receive Me as the King of everyone, as the invisible One, because of the angelic hosts, which are surrounding Me and you, oh, sons, who have come to My spring of word. Amen.

Oh, do not be sad with the angels of the ghosts that they have not worked more at your prayers, sons of My people from the spring! They have their own pains and they are seen, (*Violent storms and floods in the country, r.n.*), but they have been gentle with you and have blown from you with their pain over the earth. We are staying under the shelter and there is a good weather in the tent, it is My time with you, sons, and it is the time with the people that have come from everywhere and gathered near Me and near you at the **feast of Pentecost, the feast of My church of new Jerusalem, that is you, and the feast of My mound of today, My Zion of today, My mountain with you, a heavenly height among people on earth,** as I have built Myself within you into the midst of the people, for it is written: ***«Behold, God's dwelling is, and He will dwell with them, and they will be His people, and God Himself will be with them as their God».*** (*Apoc: 21/3*) Amen

I have been speaking teaching of much life in those who have come to My table of Holy Spirit, and I wish them holy growth and I also want them to become children in such a way that they may be gentle and humble in their heart as I am, and to wash their life in this vessel, in the riverbed of My word, which comes with the clouds[135], as I also come together with My saints, and to the end of the day, I, the Lord, will give voice to My saints for the confession of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of My saints, God's Spirit in them, among those from heaven, as He was on earth with them. Amen.

Now, we are giving to each other for a sweet feast. Let the heaven and the earth give each other joy of Holy Spirit, We to you and you to Us, sons coming together at the mouth of My Spring! We are giving you from Us and you should give to Us from you, and in this way to give ourselves to each other and to rejoice the Father, Who is looking now. Amen.

Those who have come for the first time on the lands of My today's Zion, in My gardens with the people of My word, take and taste and feel with the Spirit Who is speaking on earth into

[135] *See the selection topic: „He comes the same way as He ascended: He comes with the clouds", r.n.*

the midst of the Romanian people and rejoice in My feast of Pentecost with My people of today, but also rejoice over God's growth in you with His fulfillment, which He is requiring today on earth from those who love Him wholly, and do not give Him only half of your love. Take and rejoice in a feast of Holy Spirit and **look into My word and know God in His second coming on earth as word, now in the end of the time! Amen.**

Peace to you, to those who have come together with longing and with a big heart near My spring and near My people at the spring, with whom I have worked hard and with whom I have made ready the feast! Peace to you! I am the Shepherd with the cross and all those who love to walk with their cross are My brothers, because without a cross the man wanders away on earth under a shepherd foreign to God within his life and deed.

Receive Holy Spirit! Receive, because I am giving it to you! Open yourselves so that I may give you and that you may take. Amen.

It is a great day for the heaven of My saints in My garden of today on earth, the garden of the meeting, the garden of My word, when I come together with those who are thirsty after My word of today. Amen.

And as for you, Father Sabaoth, My Father, embrace them and give them, oh, give them, Father, as I give them, to have and to have Us too, o Father, as their God, oh My Father, oh, My Father and theirs! Amen, amen, amen.

*

The book of today is receiving now in it My celebration on a day of the feast of the Pentecost with the people coming together at the spring, for I have been comforted with it, I have anointed My wounds with everything that has been put before the heaven to the glory of My feast of today, to the comfort of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, the Spirit of God. My Father Sabaoth has been comforted with Me and I have been comforted within Him with the glory of the Holy Spirit, by whom God has been glorified under the tent with the people coming around for joy and comfort, which have sprung on this holy day from all the hearts, for they have all been together in a cluster within a holy living, all in one spirit and one love, all warmed up under the holy feeling of their love for God. Amen.

I have stayed clothed within a mystery into the midst of the feast. I have embraced within comfort the strong ones, as I have also embraced the weak ones in their soul and love, for My work with you is great, My people; it is great and mysterious, and I am the invisible One because of the angelic hosts which are surrounding Me from the sides, and the angels are without body, as I have

spoken on this day about My glory, which is staying mysteriously into the midst of My mystery with My people of today.

Oh, what would really happen, if My mystery with you, My people, were revealed by signs and miracles in the eyes of many to the judgment of those who are unfaithful? It would be as two thousand years ago, when the world and its ruler were judged by everything I had worked on earth at that time, visibly and invisibly. All those who saw and heard about you would be judged, all those who are indifferent, all those who are not faithful, all those who slander, who do not find another way of revenge against Me and against you, My people, and they do not know that they have send their revenge against themselves, which they work out of a spirit of foolishness, the spirit of those who are not steadfast and who do not love God because they love themselves, overflowing to the sides with the poison of their hearts and of their revengeful tongue. However, I keep you within My mystery to protect you, My people, because I have to go with you to the end of My walking in this time on earth.

Oh, I would have liked to exhort all of the small groups of the Christian sons from everywhere and who often come to the spring to take of the joy of My feasts with the faithful ones, and then I would have also liked to tell everyone the mystery of peace, the mystery of the reconciliation between God and them, among each other, the brotherly love among them, and at whom, I, the Lord, to look and get comforted everywhere from those who are faithful and from those who are good and faithful because of My word of today coming on earth.

I have on My right side My disciples of two thousand years ago and those who were walking with them in faithfulness to the preaching of My Gospel over the earth then. I have stayed with them among all those in the tent and I have stayed in a heavenly way, I have stayed as in heaven, and not all understand what it has to be understood when I say so.

Oh, confessing disciples for Me with you, taste, taste full of thrilling as you are for the beauty of the feast of Holy Spirit, which we have taken part in, disciple sons! I, the Lord and your Teacher, then and now, am giving you the tongues of the Holy Spirit to share God from you to those who have stayed with us in a day of the feast of the Holy Spirit, when you and I were celebrated. Behold, I am giving you. Give further! Amen.

– Oh, Father Sabaoth, and You, little Lamb and Son of the Father, You are One in Another a oneness, and we are not speaking from ourselves but from God, Who has commanded us to speak in the languages of the Holy Spirit, the Counselor of the good and faithful people.

It is written in the Scriptures that only those who are humble in their heart seek after God, and the Holy Spirit comes upon those who are faithful who do not search out the Lord for faith. All those who bow to believe in the coming of today of the word from above, from heaven on earth, we, the witnesses of God, the Word, Who died and was resurrected so that we may believe that He is with us, we exhort everyone to get healed from the spirit of grumbling and of the empty words, because these lead to the sin of slandering, because even the smallest of the words bring on punishment, just as the lie does, which kills the soul of the one who eats of its fruit, for the man's artfulness keeps the Lord away, and temptation brings on admonishing over those who are sick in their mind, who do not have the wisdom of a mother, because it departs from those who are ignorant of it; and even if the wisdom has got love as its rock, it smites against the slanderers, because the Holy Spirit of the Lord brings into the open all those that are hidden and pierces all the hearts and all the words, because He comprises the world, and He knows all its things to the slightest whisper, and those who are not just, cannot hide and nothing can be forgotten, for every scheme, good or bad, will be revealed, and those who hasten their death by their evil things, are attracted then to it. However, the Lord is aggrieved and sad for those people who can be alive and do not

want this, for He is the Lord of life and of the salvation of the sinners, who, by their repentance, can overcome the sin, which brings on death to those who love sin.

We exhort you to the Spirit of God, Who knows all your things and we confess you the joy of the Holy Spirit on this day with you and with us, those from heaven, assembled under the protecting tent of the feasts in the garden of the meeting of the heaven with the earth, of the Lord with you. The Holy Spirit is our speech, not we are the word that we are giving you to the crowning of the today's feast. The joy of our confession becomes longing and longing in us, those from heaven, and we are speaking to you in the Holy Spirit and we have told you His work, His light, Which pierces without any mistake the most secret recesses of the heart and Who does not miss even the slightest whisper. The mouth is the organ made by God and we have to take care good of it against the artfulness, a spirit used with easiness by man until it will be destroyed from the earth, a spirit that thwarts those inside the man and makes the man into a slave of deception, which stands against the Holy Spirit, the Counselor from God for man.

Oh, those from underground have also been staying with us and with you, for they have been called and they had their summer memorial done, and what beautiful and what comforting this day has been for those gathered from heaven, from the earth and from underneath! (From hell, r.n.). *Oh, be the saviors of those who are aggrieved! Be, as they should also be; those of this time are aggrieved for their time not overshadowed by the Holy Spirit, the Counselor of the people!*

Oh, be believing and not unbelieving! All those who can no longer work because of the obstacles which they have built themselves in their way by now, let them use their heart as the dwelling place of the mystery of new Jerusalem and let them be patient in their slavery, until the love in their hearts, growing with every passing day, will give them their salvation and until they will put in their face the whole path, the life with power in it by its whole fulfillment. Amen.

Oh, keep away from deceit, for this spirit brings you dissatisfaction, from which rebellion among brothers is born! Do not be pretentious in such a way that this defect may separate you! Be content and thankful! You have been advised today on earth not to be without watch upon you because your watch means protection. The languages of the Holy Spirit have been overflowing upon you from top to bottom, only for you to follow their advice. Love to be small and protected, for those who strive after honor do no longer find what they are looking for, and this is how they will be found in the day of their visitation. And, finally, may the spirit of the falling in love with God catch fire in you as well as in us, as in our Lord and yours, Who has always, always thrown the fire of His love, and behold, His word for the falling in love with God of those who have come and heard and then believed in Him after that. This is what the Holy Spirit exhorts you through us, the disciples of two thousand years ago; the confessors of the Lord and our Savior, and who even today have been confessing Him as Savior. Amen.

And to you, those who set the table for the heaven with those on earth who long after God, we are giving you from the fullness of the Lord and we are telling you to enlarge God's bed with you and to go on opening wider and wider for those who come to life from this sin and come to take in them the spirit of the falling in love with God like you. Practice hospitality! Be like that for the Lord for His fruit that goes up to Him, for you are His house! Amen, amen, we say to you; do not be afraid that you are small and weak! Let the Lord be able to work! You only stay as His house, as His guesthouse, for those who stop for a drink and, by drinking, to find the taste of not being separated from God after that. Amen.

Peace to you, as the Lord has also taught us to speak His wish over those who are good and faithful! Amen.

And to You, Lord, we wish You comfort in heaven and on earth from Your disciples from heaven and from those on earth, and through them from all those who are comforting to Your wounded Spirit after man. Amen.

– We are finishing now the word of the day, oh My disciples, those from heaven and those from the earth, and We rest in the spirit of the fulfillments, which sprout one from another to the glory of new Jerusalem on earth, which enlarges its tent. I have clothed mysteriously by a dear blessing all those who have come and rested and then have gone back to their own things. I have given them My angels to be their companions. I will be kindled in them with the fire that I keep throwing on the earth to burn and to be seen that it is burning, and then fire after fire to go off from it. Amen.

Oh, people from the spring, in seven days we have the feast of all My saints, and close to it, the feast of My trumpet, Verginica, born in the year of her birth on the ninth Sunday after the feast of My Resurrection. I will speak on that day, sons, and My speaking will comfort Me. I will be speaking with the power of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, oh, and how much I would like that My speaking on that day to bring forth fruit!

Peace to you! Get rest! My angels receive your ministry and keep it with Me for you. Be untiring workers within My vineyard, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

10/23-05-2010.

The feast of the holy Virginia's birth

I am Who I am and I am the One Who becomes word from heaven on earth, as also in the beginning of the heaven and the earth I spoke by the power of the Father Sabaoth in Me, His word and Mine, Who is the Spirit of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of God. I am the One Who, on this day, am becoming word over the people of My today's word, and from whose midst I am sharing Myself as word over the earth, first on the Romanian people and then from it all over the earth, over those who have found Me, and over those that I have also found them, faithful and unfaithful, according to their life, according to their merit or their lack of merit, for some to their raising and for others to their condemnation. However, most of it, My table of word now, in the end of the time, is food and comfort for the saints and for the angels who have been waiting in heaven for Me to speak on earth so that heaven may come together with earth at the table, for My coming has been waiting with longing by My creation from the beginning, the heaven and the earth, which, by My spoken word, everything has come back to its place, as they have been from that time and up to this day, and then speaking to each other in the language given by God at their creation.

I am speaking from heaven in the language of man by the language of the Romanian people, on whose hearth I have chosen to speak in the end, when everything and all go back to their first beginning, to the first love of God for those He has made by His word. Oh, I am speaking to you, Romanian people so that you may not be upset, as you have been aggrieved because of the lack of money or because of the lack of possessions for a good living on earth, (*See the economic crisis and the salary cut by 25%, r.n.*); however, you should be aggrieved because you do not have the Lord as your joy and comfort. Oh, how much I have been calling you, how much I have been calling you by My word of today in order for you to hear Me and to obey My word, which is coming in the clouds to you, My country of today! I have been speaking to you with longing and pain, and I have also been speaking with joy and comfort because you are My country of today, as the Father gave you to Me at My birth on earth two thousand years ago, oh, and how little do you

want to hear what God is speaking upon you by His river of word now on the earth! I have taught you mercifully not to surrender your life to foreign hands, (*See the loans from the banks of the population, r.n.*); not to surrender your household, you pain, your wealth that you have got from Me, or your shortages because of your departure from God, oh, and you have not wanted to listen! My voice, which speaks upon you, comes from heaven from God, so that God may be with you on earth and that it may teach you from heaven in everything you do, but you have not got used to listening to Me and to following My advice. Oh, this is dangerous. The evil spirit sees you, that which was born of man in the beginning by his disobedience of God, his Maker, for the man's disobedience to God is an evil spirit. Your calling to obedience is My watch upon you, and I have always come with it to you, My country of today. Oh, you need a little shirt because your little shirt is torn and dirty and is not cleaned by God, and it will be completely torn if you do not listen, and you will wake up completely naked, as the man, whom I put in paradise, and who, because of his disobedience, woke up naked and hid, trying to hide his nakedness, and this comes from disobedience. I advise you to understand My merciful correction upon you and to learn, while in hardships, the spirit of brotherhood and the spirit of the lack of judgment with it, **because everything that comes upon you does not come to your sufferance but to your awakening,** because your heart is seized with ignorance of God. **Oh, and I would like that you may no longer commit sin.** I speak to you by everything that comes towards you so that you may hear and hate sin. **Oh, keep away from debauchery, for it asks you for money to spend for it!** Cast out sin from your land, for I, the Lord, am the word over the earth on your hearth and I want to cleanse your hearth from sin! Take away from you the sins that were committed before the flood, when people were eating and drinking, marrying and given in marriage and when they were carousing without God on earth and thus they were preparing their death, because no one, no one watches any longer so that it may not come.

Oh, My country of today, I am coming as word to you and I ask you no longer to drink anything else but only what I give you, for the evil spirit has made much drink, foreign to God, and it is called sin, and then it is a severe sin, and I ask you to remove the tobacco from your hearth, so that you will no longer use it as a sin[136], for behold what the man of lawlessness has made of it, and he has pushed you to fall into this sin as well, and that you may no longer take after God, Who is sinless! **Oh, keep away from sexual immorality, keep away from any kind of immorality,** because for it you need money and evil and sinful power, and it also requires of man estrangement from God!

I stay and cry with the Father and with the saints, for I see only sin on earth, ready, ready to sink the man into the deep, and I wait for the man to come to an end with his sin, and I also want to help the man if he cannot do it alone, as from his childhood to his old age, no one is able to live his life without sin, and the man's senses have always fallen into sin. Oh, if the man felt longing after God in him, then he would take this great grace and this would wake the man up from the drunkenness of his sin and he would come to the love from above, because I wrote for My kingdom over the earth to have a holy nation, a people earned by God, **a royal priesthood and not a human one,** as it supposed to be now everywhere on earth, everywhere without God, and it wants to have only a coat and a name over the earth, and behold where the wandering away towards sin comes upon man!

Oh, Romanian people, I will overcome the man and I will be victorious! **Oh, do not be afraid of your sufferance from your shortages, but be afraid of the sufferance that comes**

[136] *See the selection topic: „What defiles a man, what enters or what comes out of him?", r.n.*

upon you from sin! Come closer to My word of today, see what it wants from you, and listen to it, for My mouth is speaking upon you to your salvation and not to your evil! Receive My correction for you from God and do not receive it as from man, for I do not want you to fall into bondage to foreign nations, (*By running into debt as Greece, r.n.*), which does not have your calling, but which know about it even from your beginning with Me, when the Father gave you to Me at My birth in order to be Mine on My returning in the end of the time, **because then, when I ascended into heaven after My passion, by which I paid for the man's life who wants to have life, the angels said that I would come back again, and now I have been fulfilling this, for the time has come and everything speaks that it has already come, as it is written.**

I exhort you to peace and to endurance, Romanian people. Get used to poverty and to the little of everything, as God likes you to live, for the life full of pleasures draws you out of My protection and it gives you over as a bondservant to another master, the ruler of the darkness of this age, which has the spirit of the world as its food. I, the Lord, will give you over to correction if you do not want to listen to My exhortation for life, and I will beautifully wash you, for you need a little new shirt, and you have to be clean for it. I, the Lord, strengthen your patience and teach you to understand that everything that comes upon you is for your making from Me and it is for your cleansing and then to your resurrection, and it will be well with you if you listen, if you open to the Lord when He knocks at you to open to Him, oh, My country of today! He who has ears to hear, let him hear what the Spirit speaks upon you, Oh, Romanian people, and to him who hears, I will give! Amen.

I have spoken in this day to the Romanian people, oh, people of My word, and I am speaking now to you the word of the feast of today of My trumpet, the day of her birth on earth among the days of the year, the twenty seventh day of May, written in heaven among the days of the great saints, because My trumpet Verginica is great among the great saints, because she has been carrying from heaven to earth My word of today, the word of Christ's coming again from the Father to man. The people of this word has not known to appreciate this trumpet and it has been unwise like Moses' people, when the whole people rebelled, with the exception of only two disciples, who remained faithful, and all the others rebelled, all of them, and this is how those who came out died on the way from Egypt to Canaan by My work that was upon Moses for them, and behold, the unbelief and doubt do not bring anything good but death, rebellion and then death.

Oh, man is very, very unstable in his faith, and this evil comes from his self-love, from mans' self-care, for man does not love the sacrifice pleased to God, the humble spirit, the humble heart, and man falls when least expected if he does not give his whole love to God, only for Him so that I may take care of him and of his living with God up to the end. I told My disciples two thousand years ago, when the test of their faith came near to them, and I said to them this: ***«All of you will be made to stumble because of Me tonight».*** (*Matt: 26/31*) Oh, why did I really have to speak like that to My disciples? Then I spoke to them like that so that all those who had been waiting for My kingdom to be with them as on earth to be judged.

Oh, My people, if you have to keep away from something more that might lose you from God, then keep away from the spirit of haughtiness, from the spirit of self love, which can shake you at any breeze, which can scatter you away from near God. Oh, keep away, sons, keep away each other from this evil spirit and help each other against it, for man is very, very proud, and he is proud in his body, in his mind and in his rank, and also in his nature and appearance, and the people become proud against each other, from one another, even against God and against His angels, who see the man proud by what he is, and the man's pride can be well read by those who

have knowledge from Me to see it in man and to help him out one way or another, or to keep silent before the one who cannot understand his pride and then to come to his healing from it.

Oh, My people, I have told those who give you My word from Me, that in order to be small and humble, it means to believe what someone speaks for you or about you the way you are, and not as you say or know or see, and then you are what God wants you to be, Who is coming towards you as He knows. I tell everyone who are not grown, to those who are still proud by their mind and spirit, I tell them about those who stay in My gates between Me and My people, that I come to the people as word, and I speak about them to everyone who comes to My work to be with it, that I, the Lord, does not go wrong through them, but they go wrong through you, oh, sons without growth, and you go wrong, and behold how much distance between Me and you is! Moreover, I have them between Me and you, sons, so that you may be able to be close or far from Me with those in you or from you. Oh, I, the Lord, crush them for you so that I may help you through them, but you treat them otherwise. You crush them to do harm to Me, between Me and you, and behold how much distance between Me and you is, between My works and your works! Oh, how sad I am, oh, how said they are, and how little you are sad! Oh, how much you love yourselves and how little you love Me and them, in comparison with how much they do for Me and for you! I know to appreciate them, but you do not know, sons, for he who loves himself does not come to know what love and its power are, for I am love, and you do not have Me because you have you as love in you. I am speaking to those, who have not found satisfaction in love, those who have caused sighing, and to those I am speaking again: oh, do not longer walk alone and do not be without watch in your walking, in your thought, in your speech, in your deed, sons! The one who is one thought with you cannot watch upon you, unwatched son, but he can help you to fall by those between you and him, who are or are not, and you have to believe what I tell you, because I suffer because of you if you do not believe and if you do not listen to Me. I have always suffered into the midst of My people from those with little faithfulness and love and who have not had a beautiful conduct, and there had been much sufferance in My trumpet either, always, always from those who had been proud by their disobedience, by their lack of useful love for God, and today I am bringing the sigh of My trumpet into the book, with the hope that this will correct the stubborn one and will revive the one suffering from those who do not want to be beautiful and small into the hand of those who want to hold the hand of those who come to become God's sons and then who do not want to give way to this making.

Oh, Verginica, it is your day of birth among the days of the year and you were born in a time with pressure on the earth, and your time had always been like that on earth, and God's kingdom was born in you out of your ongoing pain in you, a kingdom that cries in man on earth after beautiful sons for it. Come, I am giving you entrance into the book, Our book with the people, and out of which We are coming to the people either! Come! **The Holy Spirit is Our way from heaven to earth, the miracle that is hardly perceived by the man's mind, for man is proud before God,** and he lives in a fallen state by his haughtiness. I, the Lord, am blessing your word over Our people, over those who are obedient and sweet in their obedience, and over all those who are sweet so little in their disobedience in order to become sweet for Us, to Our joy, and from them, for which We have always, always waited and waited again and again. Amen.

– I wanted to give You my whole path to the people, oh, Lord Word, for I live in You like all Your saints, and when You come, You come with us, and You do not come alone in Your coming. You are the One Who can do, and we give You to be able to work that what man cannot do, and we bring before You the prayers of those who have made us intercessors toward You with those

we have received as petition before You and then to fulfillment, if You want. However, now, I am speaking to our people on my day of feast, and I am speaking from You upon it:

Oh, people of God, the Word, Who gave you birth out of His word in order for you to be! Oh, sons, seek first the kingdom of the heavens in you and among you, again and again, so that it may add to you all those you need and all those the Lord needs with you! The Lord has always asked you to comfort this pain in Him from those who do not love His kingdom in them, and He has asked you to take of it and carry and do likewise in order to be brothers, sons, to be brothers in everything, in all things, for otherwise you are not just with others and you are not brothers in everything. The true brothers among themselves are those who become brothers in sufferance, sharing it to each other, for those who become brothers in joys, they do not remain brothers, because the joy is only a thought and it leaves them and then brothers part company, for the joy separates them and they fall into its mistakes, and sufferance is a mysterious bond and joins under it those who love God on earth and have love for God among them, for God is aggrieved in heaven and on earth, sons. I am exhorting you to this brotherhood full of life from heaven among you, sons, for any other kind of brotherhood separates you, well, well, sons, and you see this from those that happens to the separation of the brothers.

Oh, here it is what I am telling you now about those who stay among you and us clothed within pain like those in heaven, pay great attention to it so that it may not make you weak by the pain in them, the Lord's pain, sons! You have also seen, at some funerals, those very crushed under pain because of the one who left them, for they are also those who struggle for everything and take care for the good running of all things at that time and then further for those who have remained, even if their heart lies and is broken in them, crying from the bottom of their heart. They greatly hide their pain and wounded tear in them, for they take care of those who are weak and small, who would not be able to cope with their big sorrow, and like that are some of those between us and you, deeply wounded for each son who goes to death, to separation from brothers. Oh, and when they hear of arrows from those, as they try then to justify themselves in every way possible for their staggering, for their lack of stability in the Lord's church, throwing their guilt in every way possible back against those who have remained, oh, for this iniquity and wickedness of the hearts that have given way to weaknesses, this shooting back arrow from those who left the brothers, hurts. Oh, great watch is needed for the lack of judgment against them with respect to what they do, because they heap up great judgment, but let us not judge them for the evil they throw behind, but rather let us be good so that there may no longer be any judgment from judgment, sons. Everything is laid on the table to the knowledge of everything that may come to put us to test, let us see them all clearly, to the protection from the evil things that come from them, to the receiving of wisdom of those who have remained, as an example to be followed for the beautiful and wholesome stature of the sons loving of God, but not for a spirit of judgment, as the spirit of judgment, the spirit of vindication and the spirit of blaming others comes from those who are rebellious; this spirit comes from wickedness, and wickedness takes revenge sons, just like foolishness does, which takes control over the mind of those who are mean because of the pride in them, for only pride makes the man discontent and then it makes him a judge for his cause.

Keep away from pride, oh, sons, for pride makes man discontent with respect to those around him and then it takes him away from among the brothers, and very rare does one see someone who falls by himself and does not blame someone else, instead of blaming only and only himself for his blindness. I am blessing you from the Lord for the spirit of the love of brothers, for the lack of judgment and for a holy longing in you for the kingdom of the Lord in you and among you day and night, day and night, sons and daughters in Jerusalem! Sons, always, always punish

the empty talks among you to non-existence, and be the sons of the heavenly speaking, well, well, sons, for it is written: ***«Let him who speaks, speak the words of God".*** *Amen.*

And now, Lord, put Your seal over our work of today over the people, for You are the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end of everything, and we, Your saints, we are Your workers. Amen.

– Verginica, I am putting My seal upon Our speaking of today on your day of celebration into the midst of Our people and among those in heaven, who stay, listen and look at the work of the man's making, the making of a people, always, always worked from heaven so that I may have on earth My tool and that I may no longer borrow for Our household, because those that have been borrowed, belong to the people. I have My blessing come over your work spoken from Me so that it may have a living and deed in the obedient sons, and those who have not been obedient yet, are called to the spirit and to the work of obedience. I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am speaking this to them and I am sealing My word with My name. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! Read, read My word very much until it becomes man, making you on My behalf, and then take it on your lips between brother and brother and let all listen to Me, fulfill and build in this way by My word, so that the wolf that tears God's sons may lose its power, and that the Holy Spirit may become powerful over those who love God in their word and in their deed, the Holy Spirit, the Comforter and the Intercessor, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

27-05/09-06-2010.

The feast of the birth of the saint John, the Baptizer

With longing I become word between heaven and earth, for My word has kept silent for a while and the sky has been crying after My voice, and the whole making has got used to eat of My word of these days, and all have Me as their master and serve Me faithfully, but more than all these it would be for man to have Me as his Master. However, he has not got used yet to having God as his master and that is why he does not receive Him and does not wait by those God has sent after him.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Word of the Father Sabaoth, and the Holy Spirit is the Spirit of the Father and My Spirit, and in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I baptize in My word the heaven and the earth and the whole creation and I speak with man, for man has not got used yet to having God as his master on earth, because he wants to be a master, and he has got used to God serving him instead of man serving God.

I am the Lord and I am strengthening the gates to come in as word into My book of today, because if I become word, it becomes a book and the haughty man marvels at My book of today and he is so proud, poor of him, that he says that I am not this book and that I left a book only until My ascension. However, from the beginning of the creature and up to My word that I spoke on the day of My ascension, how had it been possible to speak and leave a book through My servants in such a way that it might be on earth after that?

Oh, man rules over Me with insolence and he has been putting obstacles into the way of My word of today and he becomes master over God, over the earth and over the word of the creation of everything, for I am always, always God, the Maker of everything that is and will be, and I work everything by the word. Oh, I do not stumble against man and against his haughtiness that goes up to God's throne, but I suffer from him and from his obstinacy, for I send him the word to fulfill, but he hides on earth so that he may not take part in My word and work it, and if he does

not want to listen, then he gets upset with My creation, the ghosts, which listen to Me and sigh over My pain after man and thus My servants arise against man.

Oh, Romanian nation, I have taught you in a special way and I have told you to listen to Me so that it may be well with you on earth. Do you see what happens to you if you do not listen to Me, if you do not believe God, Who comes to you by His servants? Do you see what pain you bring upon you if you do not let God, the Master, to visit you and to tell you what to do, after He has seen your walking and your disobedience? Oh, the water has drowned your work and savings and you are unhappy, Romanian son, because of the heavy losses you have suffered. (*See the floods in this year, r.n.*) For seven thousand years, I have been teaching man by My servants how to live on earth so that it may be well with him, and man has not listened to God, man has not got used with God to be his Master, but still God is the Master, and you see that it is so and that you do not have any power when He speaks with you by the voice and by the work of the ghosts if you have not got used to listening to His word upon you.

I have sent you a written book and I have used My servants, who hear from My mouth the word upon man, and I have taught you, Romanian people, how to do My will before Me for your destiny with Me on earth, but your pride, which does not let you bow before God's correction, costs you, and it brings sufferance on you. I have put the people of My word into your midst to raise their little hands up to Me and to ask Me to bring the rain back into its chambers, for I have stricken you with flood, My country of today, but I have warned you that you would come to sufferance if you do not listen to Me. I am speaking to you in a day of the feast of John, My baptizer, but you do no longer have knowledge of the feasts of the saints at their place, because the pagan man had come and you listened to him and displaced the feasts of My saints from the calendar, (*Replacing some of the feasts according to the "new" calendar, in the year of 1924*[137]*, r.n.*), and the saints have been aggrieved because you go to work on the feasts of My saints. Oh, no country, no Orthodox people have been more stricken than you have by the enemy of the feasts of My saints. You have been badly wounded and you have no longer had any true servants of the church upon you, for all are died in red (*The collaborators of the former communist dictatorship and of the secret service of the security, r.n.*) and My enemies and the enemies of My saints are also your enemies and they cannot be your benefactors. From the forefathers and from the old times, I have ordained pious days of prayer and worship to the Lord, and you do not want to follow the steps of your ancestors, holy and filled with the fear of God on earth. Oh, for nine weeks they had not worked after My resurrection on Mondays and Thursdays in their gardens, and they had not washed their little shirts and bed sheets during these days; they had not sewed them or driven nails and they had not stricken with their hand or with their tool during these days, and their love

[137] Old Style (O.S.) and New Style (N.S.) (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates) are sometimes used with dates to indicate either whether the start of the Julian year has been adjusted to start on 1 January (N.S.) even though documents written at the time use a different start of year (O.S.), or whether a date conforms to the Julian calendar (O.S.), formerly in use in many countries, rather than the Gregorian (N.S.)

The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: «***the people made bold to even change the times***», when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox" congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised" Julian Calendar, (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions". ***«… and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law…»*** (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

of God had been a blessing on the earth, and they had been protected from thunderbolts and lightning and from the floods and hail, they and their crops and their whole labor. Behold, man does not believe those that had been observed by the fathers and by his parents as days of intercession before the Lord as the help and protection from heaven over his things, and if he has not believed, he has come to see that he has not earned anything if he does not believe, and behold, **I am speaking with you, Romanian people, on a day of the feast of the saints when you do your work after the order of the pagan man, instead of keeping the feast of My saint**. I have given you help and I have sent you a message to receive My advice to bring back to their place the feast of My saints and no longer to interpret in a human manner how the man keeps account of his time and days, and you should consider how much damage you bring on earth with your pride, with your departure from the holy traditions, which you want to put them away one after the other, but this has incurred you only sufferance. Oh, it is not good for you if you do not believe in God and take after the pagan man, who changes his steps, faith and holy traditions! Behold, you suffer, and I feel sorry for you because you do not listen to Me, and your disobedience has also caused you to suffer, and I am speaking to you as a father and I invite you to believe and to receive Me, because I do not want your inheritance to be destroyed.

I am directing My word against your gates, (*The rulers, r.n.*), Romanian nation, and against those who call themselves your shepherds, and I am speaking to them about your pain from your lack of watch for God, and I am telling them like this:

If you, those who stay at the gates, (*The Members of Parliament and the governors, r.n.*), **do not take God's word upon you to fulfill upon this nation and upon you, and if you, those, who sit in the name of the shepherds over the soul of the Romanian people, do not humble yourselves before My yesterday and today's word in order to fulfill it upon you and upon this nation, I, the Lord, cannot put back into the sheath the sword of My wrath for those who do not listen to God on earth.** Oh, learn from Me to protect the earth and the man on it, if you are in the lead, but do not start any war on earth because of the iniquity on it caused the man's disobedience! Stand up and say "No!" to the immorality upon the sons of the Romanian people, and do not enact it, because you stand on bodies of many saints with your feet and these cry out from the ground to Me for this nation, for their successors! Get up and say "No!" to the work of the antichrist, which struggles in secret to bring into bondage and to lead astray the soul of the Romanian people! Read the Scriptures to see what the antichrist and its people want to do on earth, and do no longer borrow from the foreigners, who do not have God upon their life, because you sell your souls, which are more valuable than your bodies, as two thousand years ago, I said: ***«Aren't two sparrows sold for an penny? … You are of more value than many sparrows».*** (*Matt: 10/29, 31*) Oh, you are worth much more than many souls who sell themselves to satan for money. Do not sell your little souls! Love poverty and the little of everything you have, as I have taught you to do in hard times. Leave of the luxury and the fleeting pleasures, which harm your soul, body and spirit, and I, the Lord, will take care of you in a holy manner! **Teach the people not to eat sweet food on the days of Monday, Wednesday and Friday, for they are written as day of feast for the man's good on earth and as sacrifice for the forgiveness of the sins,** lest you may remain with your sins written with God, and **give away from you the food with meat, for terrible illnesses are coming on earth by the meat eaten by man,** living beings killed for the man's food, when I told him at the beginning: ***«Man, you shall not kill!»***

I will look upon you and see if you choose life or death and I will work then. If you choose the life of My word with you, you will draw upon you all the blessings, and if you choose the death that comes from disobedience, I will fight against death and I will overcome it and I will fight for

your souls, for I am a merciful Shepherd, a Shepherd with no reward, and I give Myself freely and I also share freely. Amen.

Oh, I do not have to feed the man with the spoon in order that he may believe Me that he may receive Me and follow Me. Oh, faith is not like that. The heart is that which knows God in heaven and then in it. I have great love for man, and I want to give it all to him and I would like him to want Me to give him too, for I am worried because I have not got anyone to give it. Many stumbled against Me in My time on earth two thousand years ago, and some of them got up and sealed My crucifixion with their names, for they were discontent with Me and with My justice, which was against their injustices, and after that they were testifying against Me in order to cover their sins.

Oh, Romanian people, the unbelief in God comes from sin. Oh, remember your forefathers, for they were poor, happy in their poverty in comparison with what you have got today on earth, for they did not have big and many houses for their shelter, in a way that they may occupy their heart in them and their worries for the soul. They loved God and they loved poverty and the lack of possessions, and they were afraid of the Lord and they kept away from the sin of greed and pride, and they had a small and humble house, and when they washed in their little trough, they dropped the towel over the icons, for they were ashamed of God and of saints to see their body naked, but today, their successors even in churches are naked and love immorality even in the streets and do not have any shame, both the small and the big ones, and they tolerate to each other their lack of shame and concern against immorality.

Oh, make peace with God, Romanian people! Take Him as your Master so that it may not go wrong with you on earth! Ask Him for your destiny and listen to His advice, for He has on your hearth the riverbed of His word in this time and is speaking with you as a good father and full of care for your life!

You, those at the gates, do not turn your back against My word upon you, and you, those who sit in the name of shepherds over the Romanian people, do not be unfaithful to My word, which urges you to be holy and faithful to My coming as word on the earth now, in the end of the time! Oh, as I had been speaking by the vessels bearing of God up to the time of My incarnation and then I left on earth My word which had become book and as everything was fulfilled in Me, oh, in the same way I am also speaking today, for I have the whole power in heaven and on earth given to Me by My Father to be useful to the people. Love My love in man and between man and man on earth! Wake up the spirit of prayer for these days, for the days are hard, and the spirit of the antichrist also tries to seize within its spirit this nation, which I, the Lord, have chosen for Me! I will call you to account if you do not keep the life of this nation, the life with God with every passing day, to the destruction of the satanic work on earth, for the Romanian people has a special calling among the nations, and those who do not believe this, will receive the reward of those who are the unfaithful to My word, which reveals the Lord's plans, as it has been worked on earth all the time. Oh, open to My word and search for its history of these days, so that there may not come pains for unbelief! Fulfill My will and pull the weeds out by their roots, to be only clean grass for My flock! Oh, do not be proud face to face with God, for you are people and God is God! Receive My glory upon you, receive My word and give it life upon you and among you and feed on My holy teaching, for the saints will judge the world, as it is written, and not the world will judge them, as this pain is seen today on earth, the pain which reaches God's throne to the judgment of this sin.

I have My witness among you, (*The bishop Irineu of Bistrița, r.n.*) by whom I have blessed the trumpet sounding of My word upon the earth and the work of My people. Oh, do no longer persecute him, do not longer put pressure on the one who had confessed from Me, but rather love

his sweet being after God and lift him up to prayer on My behalf for the Romanian people, for he is well pleased with Me! Love each other as the brothers of the same father and seek to know whose sons you are and do not take revenge against each other, but love yourselves as God's sons! Get used to have the Lord as Master upon you, for man has got used not to having Me as his Master any longer! Oh, let your hearts be responsive and be faithful, for I, the Lord, have got much work from the Father, work with much glory in the midst of the Romanian people! The Kingdom of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit I want to be on earth, and not that of man's, and I want the man to be My son. Amen.

Now, I am sealing with My name My book towards you, for I have power to speak and to become book on earth. Peace to you! I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, have come to an end with My word of today towards you in a day of the feast of My prophet and baptizer, John. Amen, amen I say to you. I am the Word of God into the midst of the Romanian people and I do My Father's will, Who has sent Me to speak on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

And then, to the end of the day, I will be speaking with you, people of My word, as for a while you have not had My speaking with you. I have taken you out of the world so that I may take care of you, as in the world the devil would catch you with his baits and would enchant you with the money, as it happens to every man. However, I protected and protect you, so that you may not lay your hands on money and to be clean by your obedience and that I may be also able to take care of you according to My blessed order upon you, and you should be My protected child, the one who works My mysteries with you for those on earth, who have not been used to having God as their Master. Oh, I miss speaking to you, I miss, My people and I long to see that you are alive and have My entire word on your lips, between brother and brother, and with a living of Holy Spirit before Me so that I may sit at the table with you and the saints, to eat with you and you with them of the table of My word, by which I am coming down to you to take care from heaven and on earth of your life. Oh, peace to you! I have been speaking in this day to the Romanian people, to those at the gates and to those who sit as shepherds over this people, and they will be blessed if they listen to Me, to their blessing by My word over this nation, for which I have set you before Me, son. I am going to speak to you My word of longing and mourning and then of watching and hope because I will be victorious with you, and you need to have hope and work for it likewise so that the fulfillments may come, those you have hoped and waited for, for they are written in the Scriptures to be and to become, and you should also stay at work with Me, because without the word spoken by God, I cannot work those that will be.

May be blessed the day of the feast of My prophet and baptizer, John, and may My today's word give forth hundredfold; the work, I, the Lord, have been speaking into your midst by My voice upon you, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

*

I am preparing now a table of word between Me and you, My people. I am becoming body and word on your table by a holy transformation, as I set My order between Me and you, and the mystery of My word into your midst does not come to the man's mind, and those who lack wisdom from heaven make bold even to mock the mystery of My becoming word between Me and you, **hidden even from angels for ages,** so that I may come with it now on earth, and **this mystery is written into the Scriptures when the heaven opens, and I, riding on a white horse, am called Faithful and True, judging in righteousness and having My name written, which no one knows but Myself, and My name is called "The Word of God," and the armies in heaven follow Me on white horses and they are clothed in white garments, and out of My mouth proceeds the word like a sword to strike the nations and to shepherd those I am pleased with,**

and on My thigh I have written, "King of Kings and Lord of Lords." (*Apoc: 19/11-16)* **And satan knows this and is terrified and he makes waves in great wickedness, because he sees how the time of the judgment and My word for righteousness comes on earth, and no one knows but I the mystery of My word when it is made on My table with you, My people.**

Oh, I do not have to put the words into anyone else's mouth in order to be able to believe Me, to receive Me and to follow Me when I stay as word between Me and man. I come on earth as word because this is written for Me to come, and whoever stumbles, asks himself and answers himself as he may wish about this mystery, then let him deal with himself as he wish, **for My mysteries are not for everyone to understand and to believe them.** As it is today, those who were dissatisfied with Me two thousand years ago also thought and spoke in so many ways and denied Me because they did not understand, and only those who had wisdom to perceive by it, only they understood what God was working and speaking. The mystery of the My word's descent is well sealed in secret and those who do not understand deny it, and those who are dissatisfied with it, denied Me and you likewise and not otherwise, and behold, the one who is dissatisfied does not remain with anything but only with an evil heart. Not that they are good and you are bad; it was not because of that they denied Me and you but because they were dissatisfied, for they thought that they were good and worthy and they also thought that I owed them. **Oh, man owes to Me, and not I to him, but who wants to understand this justice?**

I have told all those who have known the word of My descent: "Bite your tongue so that you may not speak evil with it over My work of today and over those who bear My coming," but if they have forgotten that I told them this, they have violated those that I told them ahead of time so that they may not do them.

I have received into My fold the one how was set apart; I have received the one who knocked to Me to open, to receive him and to have mercy on him forgiving and saving him after that, and here it is the word that goes like this: "Save a thief from gallows and he will help to hang you." Oh, unbelief comes from sin, not from stumbling, as those who leave My shelter try to say. I am reminding you now of the bishop from Târgovişte, (*Basil of Târgovişte, r.n.*), who fell while fighting against Me and against My people, for he had been fighting for seven years against My coming of today as word on earth, and after that he fell. He was covering himself with his unbelief, but the sin of envy was that which was leading his rebellious steps, and this is how he came to blaspheme My work, and then he paid bitterly on earth after that.

It is bad of the man who finds Me in this word and then he leaves Me and the people who are set apart! He who walks away from near My spring, from near My people, that one loses his grace, he loses his faith. The faith of My people is the place where I spring up with My spring of word, and My people is full of grace, full of faith, and whoever leaves it, loses the grace of a disciple. When it was coming closer the testing of My disciples' faith, after I had told them that they would be made to stumble because of Me on that night, Judas left the disciples and lost the grace of the disciple, when he left. Even since he started to hate Me because of his envy of the other disciples, he lost the grace of a disciple, and not all My Christians have learned from this bad example in order that they may not fall into this sin, and he who has not learned, has left the brothers, for only those who have doubted and staggered in secret by joining those doubting, blaspheming and denigrating the brothers, only those have got out of the little boat of salvation, and it has happened to them as it happened to the disciple who lost his baptism only because he had listened to the speaking against God. Oh, and this is what happened to these who listened to the spirit of rebellion and of judging of brothers. They took out of My table and ate and then left, because they did not realize what they took, and so it happens to the one who loves himself near

God, and a man like that deserves his destiny, and by loving his soul he loses it, as it is written, because he who searches for the mistakes of his brother and not for his, then he sees with what he remains, for it is written: ***«If you do not have love, then you are nothing».*** When you do not have love and you prove that you do not have it, then you can give your body to be burnt, and you can do any exploit that may enchant and deceive you that you are with God, but you are nothing when you prove to God and to man that you do not have love, for love does not come at random when man works it in every of its aspects illustrated by the Scripture.

Oh, My people, man needs to love correction and to wait for it so that he may be God's son, for woe to those without correction upon them, for they are not sons and have not come yet to the making of a son! Oh, he who does not love correction does not have love; he does not have it at all. He may say as much as he wants that he has got it, but a man like that does not have love, he has not given himself to God, for he who gives himself to God and then stays near Him after that, that one stays for his making from God, and this what has to understand the one who wants to become God's son by My word of today over the people. Every father disciplines his child and teaches him to get accustomed to obedience, and when he does not listen and does not learn, then his father corrects him, he brings him to obedience and struggles in this way for the good of his child.

The one who comes to become God's son needs love, staying near the work of his making from Me. **To those who find Me in this word and believe in Me, I will give them the power to become God's sons, and this power means obedience, holiness for obedience, admonition for wrong conduct and the whole work of the man's making in all his time with Me.** There is no greater love than this on the way with the Lord for the one who comes to be born of God, for I was obedient to the Father in everything even to the full sufferance of an obedient son, who does not open his mouth before those that are sent for him before the great victory, before resurrection, and this is how I was and am an example of the son of obedience for those who come to Me in order to become God's sons. Amen.

Oh, My people, I teach you to be faithful to the work of creation, the work through which all God's sons pass, and it passes through them until they want to remain sons, for the pot does not slap the potter's hand when he does work it and it does not tell him how to work it. My teaching is only longing, and My longing is only mourning, because the longing after fulfilled sons consumes Me, the sons I want to see that they know what they want when they try to come closer to Me by My word full of longing after man. I watch too much for the beautiful stay of those who come to be Mine, and I am deeply sorrow when I have to endure the Christian as he can do and when he can be; however, I watch to find an occasion to make Myself known with My longing after man, to be received with My face upon him and to make My way to him with My correction, with the work of creation, and then to nourish My hope that the one who comes to be Mine will understand, but when I see his discontentment and his lack of love for correction, oh, My wound gets deeper, bitter, more painful and more intense, and I am the Shepherd full of wounds for the life of His sheep, for My life in them, after whom I have been longing and sighing deeply.

Oh, My people, My love is only wound from each son coming to give himself to God. Longing and mourning, watching and hoping, so is My word upon you. John, My Baptizer, reminds you of his work upon the disciples and upon people, which he did in My name, and thus he put repentance in people between heaven and earth, and he is speaking as well upon you now with longing and mourning, as I am, and as I speak and John is giving you from Me, My people. Amen.

– Oh, Your wound was wound from me, little wounded Lamb, and in my wound I was telling many people: ***«Repent, for the kingdom of the heavens has come upon you!»*** *Oh, because of my*

mercy for You and for the people, I was calling out with longing and mourning for the repentance of those who heard me calling out to them. I am giving to the people of Your wound in me so that its sons may also be as wounded as I am for You, suffering Shepherd.

Oh, keep to the spirit of repentance, people of the grace from above during these days! Oh, you are not supposed to play with this treasure. Repentance keeps the man within the Lord's spirit and work, in the work of the man's making. I was full of the spirit of repentance and I had a word of correction against those who were not seeking with repentance. I likened those who had no repentance to the brood of viper, which kill their mother and are not sorry for that and this is the work of those who do not want to repent in front of those who call them to repentance. Oh, repentance is that which gnaws away at the man's heart and those that are tangled cannot be disentangled but only by the words of repentance so that the man may get away with his heavy burden which gnaws at his heart and then to be humbled and thankful, nourishing his hope full of repentance for the Lord mercy upon him. Oh, it is a great miracle for the Lord to see such souls on earth! Even the Christian is not thankful and the sin of ingratitude brings the Christian to sin; it takes him to denial of God and of brothers, and how is one like this supposed to see repentance any longer? The true repentance is that which does good to the Lord, not to the man, for man deserves punishment not freedom, but the Lord deserves a house and His face in man as He is.

Oh, watching with hope is needed, people of the Lord, because one is not supposed to make jokes with the spirit of repentance which brings the heaven in man and in his conduct and love, which can no longer do any harm around for it, but it can only work with patience and with the longing full of mourning after the things from above, after the comfort of his sufferance after God.

Oh, sons, ask to understand what repentance is, what it does, and what kind of fruit it shows. Do not forget to learn this well and to be the richest in the spirit and the work of repentance, which brings the Lord into your threshold. Both the Lord and I lived in the spirit of humility and repentance. We bowed to each other. Oh, behold what greatness! We deeply felt to do so, bowing to each other. Oh, what greatness! Our bowing and the love for it were sincere, as both of us showed that the lesser one was to be blessed by the bigger one. The Lord was the One Who showed it in this way and thus He has taught man to do likewise, and from this, man has to understand what man is and what God in His greatness full of humility is.

Oh, love to be the sons of the heaven on earth, oh, sons! Learn the mystery of repentance and its endless work! You should not learn from you but from those who work repentance, from those who teach you by doing it and do not forget to learn! This is what I am telling and exhorting you, I, John, the baptizer and prophet, the teacher of repentance and the one who spoke to everyone: ***"Repent!"*** *Amen.*

– Oh, My people, John, the Baptizer, had the work of admonition in his ministry upon those who loved disorder, and because of this they killed him. I worked in the same way upon disorder and those who did not have a clean heart for themselves and for God hid their disorder and the filth of their heart. Oh, how blessed is the one who waits for correction, the one who bears with it for his getting wise, to his illumination and to his making from God!

Oh, help Me to have hope in you, My people! This word about which I am speaking to you is great. Help Me and not you, because only in this way you can help Me! Help Me to be on earth with you, My people, and to be always, always, for I have to work the great victory, for you are My angel on earth, the angel with whom I appear and I will surely appear, and all the angels serve us, and the heavenly armies come after Me, **riding on white horses and clothed in white robes,** for I am with you as word on earth, accompanied by the mystery of the holy heaven and I am

speaking and saying to you: help Me, son, help Me, My people, for I, the Lord, have built and loved you for My glory and for its great victory. Amen, amen, amen.

24-06/07-07-2010.

The feast of the saints apostle Peter and Paul

My book of today is being made on earth by My word of these days, and progressively My word is coming into it and fulfilling it as long as it is to be fulfilled by My word, which has been gathered in it, for **it is written that the heaven will become scroll and the earth and everything on it will be cleansed by fire, but My word will remain and it will make the new heaven and the new earth,** as it is the prophecy for this making in My book before My incarnation and then in My book after My incarnation, and again, in the book of My disciples, of My messengers after Me over the nations with the news that the kingdom of the heavens had come on earth and this was what they were preaching two thousand years ago.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Word of the Father Sabaoth, and I am from the Father before eternity; I am His word and I am the word of the heaven on earth, in the same way as man is his word over everything that he does and speaks either. The Father had sent Me two thousand years ago to receive a body from man on earth, and I did, and from My childhood and until the time of My cross, which the Jewish people made for Me in order to destroy Me through it from the earth, I was obedient to My mother, the Virgin, as I had also been obedient to My Father in heaven and then on earth, and **My work was obedience,** and when the time came to give Myself to the cross, I did this in order to obey too, because the spirit of the prophets preached about Me that I would come to fulfill this after I had come in the body of the man, taken from God and from man. Oh, it was also for the sake of obedience that I picked up My disciples when I chose them from among the people in order to make them Mine and to walk with them on earth, and they to be My witnesses, God's witnesses, for God does not do His work without witnesses. Oh, and still out of obedience to My Father and to My mother in heaven, I am becoming today word over the earth, and My word is becoming a book, My book of today, just as the book of God's word had also been made, which is now on earth and is speaking about the time before My incarnation, and I then I am also speaking in it while I was on earth with the people, and still again, My disciples were speaking in it too, the witnesses of God's works in My time with them, and then from their time, because I told them that by faith they would perform in My name greater things than they had seen that I had made in the time of My walking with them on earth by that time.

Oh, the stubborn man commits great sin, the man with a short mind with respect to what he tries to say when he says that the Scripture on earth, the book which is called Scripture, that only it has the task to measure God's entire speaking. However, if I am becoming now a book on earth and if I am putting My word of this time in it, as it is written into the Scriptures that I would come and become again word and book for the judgment of the men's works, and then to give through it to each one according to his works, **then is God no longer allowed to do this fulfillment?** Oh, how long the angels, all the holy armies and the dead have been waiting for Me with **the voice of My word of today, about which is written that the heaven, the earth and the dead in the tombs will hear it,** and I am saying this to remind those who close Me into the pages of the Scriptures that I, the Lord, am speaking today on earth because it is written into the Scriptures to fulfill in this way, that **the time of the judgment has come to judge the living and the dead and I am doing this by My word of today,** and I am telling the man with a short mind, who says that he has got much knowledge, I am telling him that **My work is the word, and the work of My**

word is from everlasting to everlasting. I am speaking once again to the man who beats his chest with the Scripture in his hand that if in the book of John's Apocalypse is written that the one, who makes bold to take something out of it or to add something to those written in it, will receive the curses written in that book, then I, the Lord, I am speaking one more time to the stubborn man in this way that it is about the book of Apocalypse, about John's Apocalypse, and no one is allowed to add to it or take something out of it, for My disciple knew that the man would make bold and My disciple bound him under this word, the disciple to whom I showed the time of the judgment and the whole map of the judgment of the man's works, which were, are and will be on earth to the last day, until the victory of the Lamb of God, as it is written.

Oh, My book of today is a way opened by Me so that I may come with the saints of the heaven on earth, and not to come alone, for it is written about Me, the One Who opens the heaven to come, for the heavenly armies follow Me when I come, and I fulfill as it is written into the Scriptures to do, and behold, I am coming down into My book of today with My disciples of two thousand years ago, to whom I spoke when I went back into the Father: ***«You will be witnesses to Me to the uttermost parts of the earth by signs and wanders and by the word of the preaching, and I will be with you to the end of the time»,*** (*See also Acts: 1/8 and John: 14/12*)**,** and everything I spoke is true, because the Book of John's Apocalypse calls Me Faithful and True and Judge in righteousness. Amen.

Oh, My dear disciples, We are coming down into the book before those on earth, for they are the days of My coming again from the Father to the people, and I have come to judge the living and the dead, as it is written for Me to fulfill and to keep helping these people against their works, losing of soul, and then to come to an end with the work of those that have remained for the time of nowadays, according to the Scriptures for those that I, the Lord, have to fulfill, crowning My work with the fulfillment of the new heaven and new earth for the heirs who have put their hope in them and worked like that. I am becoming with you a rich table of word to strike with it into the hardening of the man's mind, who is limited in his mind because of his will, which wants to be like him and not like God, but let us confess that which the people do not want to confess about the truth shown in the Scriptures and to which We bind Our whole work of today upon people, only that they may search the Scriptures well, to their wisdom, for they need fear of God to receive wisdom from above, and not fear of them, and they do not have to interpret the Scriptures as they may think is right for them, and not according to the map after which God works and fulfills.

I am speaking with you in My book of today, and you are speaking with Me in it either, and We are coming down in it with the last days, oh, loved disciples, for God has got room in it, not as in the heart of the unfaithful man, but as in His inheritance. Oh, it is no wonder that man can hardly believe, because the man's fall was great and he fell from wisdom, poor of him, and he fell into haughtiness and this is how he has remained, and it is much to work on earth and on man so that he may perceive all of God's mysteries and His great work for the raising of the fallen man. I, the Lord, do not have any room into the man's mind, I do not have any place because of his mind and pride and because of his ignorance in which he stays, **but I can bring him to humility to the point that he can no longer stand against Me, until he comes, willing or not, to see God and to know Him**, against his running away from God. My book of today is My inheritance, and I have heirs in it, and it is written in it about the woe of those who will not be found written into this book, by which I teach the man the life and the book of life, because in his life man needs much learning, as also in his temporariness, he learns from books in order to be able to work according to the book the passing of his time.

Oh, loved disciples, let us teach the faithful people of My coming of today to be strong before the waves of unbelief, which blow against people from those who have learned from the book to do away with God on earth, from the people and from the Scriptures, for the man who has read the Scriptures and sat down as great into My name over people, that one chooses to remain with a short mind, with short view, with weak faith, as those in My time, great in their ranks and who called you, My disciples, the sect of the Nazarene, for they did not have in mind and work to follow God but rather to destroy Him for the sake of their will, as it is also being worked today on earth**,** into the midst of those who are weak in their soul and in their hope in the life of the age that is to be soon on earth, and as for those who do not know to get ready, they do not know to seek and to find the way.

I am coming with you on earth, loved disciples, and We are coming with the whole heaven which is the dwelling place of My saints and of those who are faithful, and We are speaking among Ourselves before the people that is listening to Our word and of which many eat and grow for My kingdom in them, learning from My book not to sleep for My coming but to watch for it to come. Oh, I have great work by My disciples, for I went to the Father, but I left My work for the salvation of the people to My disciples to the end of the time, and they have also left it from one generation to another, with the exception of those who have called themselves disciples, but My people are known from one thousand; they are known by their life and by My face in them, and they have the keys of the kingdom of the heavens, and no anyone has got them, oh, no, and they cannot close or open on the outside but only on the inside, for it is clearly written into the Scriptures the parable of the foolish virgins, who slept before the Bridegroom's coming, and when they woke up at the noise of His coming, they did not have any entrance, and they tried to enter but the door was closed on the inside before they came, and they knocked in vain outside, for the key is not on the outside, but it closes and opens only on the inside, only by those who live in Me and not in them and not in this world, as they live on earth. Amen.

Oh, come disciple and sons, come to speak by My book of today, which becomes My way and yours from the Father to the people! Be teachers born of Me, your Teacher of two thousand years ago, when I took you out of the world so that you may walk with Me from the earth and up into the heaven and to suffer with Me in order to take after Me in your love and in your teaching upon people after that! Oh, come to speak with Me, with My people and with the man on the earth, for you are My witnesses! Amen.

– Your Spirit is the spirit of confession, and it is our spirit, Lord, Teacher, as well. Oh, we lived lowly on the earth under Your sanctifying and guiding hand and we were keeping silent before Your works, which were as great as You are among the people, and we were weak and fearful and we were slow in our walking for Your heavenly walking on the earth then, but You always spoke upon us with the Holy Spirit, a new power and making of signs and miracles, and all had to do with the power of faith and love in us, love shared between You and us, for not many of us separated themselves from those that were already ours and we were not working Your word perfectly for the birth of faithful disciples and totally dedicated to You. We had to leave everything, mother and father, brothers and sisters, wives and children, relatives and friends, all that we had and we also had to deny ourselves and to leave everything in order to be able to be Your disciples, but when the Holy Spirit, Whom You sent after You had gone to be with the Father, came and sealed us with power and clothing, then we could be Your witnesses for You to go further through You and not stay; You were in us, oh, Lord, and in this way we were Your witnesses and You were our King, and we were Your kingdom. The people on the earth flee from Your coming when they say that You do not come, but You do come and keep coming, against their running away from

God, and You become the book of judgment on earth, and the man has got a short mind, a short sight and a weak faith, and who is to tell him how his faith is supposed to be and what to do? We are sitting at the table with Your people and we are teaching them discipleship from You and we are exhorting them to have great faith, greater than that which we had when Your word was giving us birth for You in order to be from You among people after that, and we were the beginning of Your new people, of a new nation, for the people started to become wicked again as before the flood. Oh, now You have sowed Yourself as a new seed, for the men's seed have gone bad and the people are no longer attracted to God, for those who are proud up to God have stood up and ruled the world towards the kingdom of the people without God, and that those who are great among people to be their kings. Oh, they do not know what they do, poor of them, but they do know what You did on earth and started to make war against You, poor of them, and they are blind and do not see Your walking full of glory, because they do not want to see. Oh, these will fall in their own net thrown by them over the nations and they will be called to give account on the day of Your victory, seen by every eye on earth and in heaven, and You will start with the house of God, as it is written into the Scriptures for You to work, but those whom You love will embrace them at Your bosom, just as You were comforting, nursing and fondling us with all the faces of Your love for those who became loved by their faith in You and by the sweetness of their heart for You, Lord, for those who perceived you, loved you, and they were Your relief on earth, aggrieved Lord, and they loved Your sufferance very much and forgot about their empty life and about the people, and they became like You for those who had pains on earth and, being the comforted ones, they comforted as well in their turn, they loved and healed the man from his sorrow and brought him to You so that You may make man Your house. We are speaking with Your people and teaching them the endurance under the cross. We are sitting with them at Your table of word and looking at their work before You and we are also exhorting them from heaven for the Holy Spirit in them, in the sons of Your people, a loving of people spirit, and which brings the wisdom from heaven in them. Let us spend near them and let us speak to them, and after that let us make Your book of today before them, for we are teachers too, because we are Your disciples, Lord, and we have to take after You.

Peace to you, chosen people for the Lord! We are spending with you and then we are sitting down to speak on our day of the feast among the saints. Amen.

– Oh, My people, My book on this day with My disciple will be a testimony for the faithful ones and for those who are not faithful, who set little price on their souls, on that which will remain of them. Oh, many of those who have served in My name upon people have believed that they have the keys of the heavens, for they interpret the Scriptures according to their wisdom, not according to the power of the word in the Scriptures. Oh, the keys of the kingdom of the heavens are not as they understand that this it means, because they wander away like the Jews in the time of My body, who did not know and did not understand the Scriptures by that time. Man thinks that he is great in the name of God, **but he only uses My name and not My life,** and that is why the servant who establishes himself over the people in My name has no power at all. They would have had great anointing to serve the people in My name, but not by a human anointing, by a human opinion that works according to appearance or money. Oh, God does not choose His servants in this way who are no longer of this world if they become God's servants. **Behold, they call you a sect, My people,** because this is what they know to say and to understand, as those in My time did too. However, you are chosen by Me from among the thorns and thistles and I have given you a face and life with every passing day to have from Me, and this is how you are one body and one spirit with Me and **you are My temple and My house of guests,** and I am coming with the saints

to you as guests and I am setting you before them, and I am setting them before you too, and we are going to speak with each other on this day, and we love this day, a confessing day, and then we will fill it with the love of My word for man, for man does no longer have where to take from, to know and to understand from God.

May the feast of My apostles be blessed into your midst, My people! Oh, bless the Lord and learn this for the days to come, when I will show you as My witness, My good witness during this time, people who come to growth and to your making. Oh, peace to you! We will come back into the book and **will leave the teaching in it and the interpretation of the mysteries of the Scriptures**, which man keeps under a bushel, under the shortness of his mind. Oh, come, son, come to work on the fields because the harvest is great and we need to work much, too! Oh, do not be afraid, because I am the power, I am the One Who can do, and you are the one who set My word on earth, which says and is done, and you are My help when I come as word on earth, when I come to you from My Father as new word, My word of today between heaven and earth, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

*

Oh, on this day of feast I, the Lord, announce Myself into the midst of the people of the word of My coming of this time, accompanied by those in heaven, by My disciples of two thousand years ago, with whom I walked on earth from the day of My baptism and until the moment of My ascension again near the Father, after I had completed the whole visible work for which I came on earth to do and then to leave it strengthened in the disciples for those who, from generation to generation, would believe and be baptized in My name, **the corner Stone, Jesus Christ, the Rock on Which God founded His church** and its servants for the faithful people on earth.

We are writing this day on earth and in heaven and We will love this day, a confessing day, with witnesses in heaven and on earth, written into My book of today. **My speaking of today and the whole work and its completion is built on the foundation in the Scriptures,** as also My work of two thousand years ago with My witnessing disciples near it was built on the foundation, for in the Scriptures of that time, it was brought into view everything that was set in them about Me to come and to fulfill, as also those of today are well reflected ahead of time in God's book, and I fulfill nothing else but only those that come in a row for Me to bring them on earth, and I do nothing else but only take from the Scriptures, and this is how I work and fulfill.

After My ascension to the Father, My working disciples were on earth, and when the time came for them to be able to work at large among people, who were in Jerusalem, inhabitants or guests, they unsealed the Scriptures written about Me by Moses and by the prophets and psalms, and which had been all fulfilled within Me, but the stubbornness and the pride of those who were rulers over the people, Caiaphas, Herod and those around them, were so fierce, and people were raging against My disciples to prevent their tongue from preaching Me to the people and from preaching all those about Me, and especially about My resurrection after that, the event of My crucifixion done by Caiaphas, sealed the judgment of My crucifiers and of all those who were stubbornly standing against faith, stiff-necked people, as My disciples used to call those who hardened their hearts; and then, the Herod's sword thrust in Jacob's body, the apostle, and killed him from among them.

Oh, beloved disciples, after My ascension near the Father, you have been clothed with power and with the wisdom of the preaching from the Holy Spirit, Whom I had promised to you and then I gave Him to you, and in Him you had taught the people the faith in Jesus Christ, the Rock of the church, and you had no longer built on another foundation the nations on the earth, because I had sent you to all the margins of the earth with the Gospel of the kingdom of God and

I told you: ***«He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who disbelieves will be condemned».*** (*Mark: 16/16*) I have brought you together and told you: ***«You will be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, in all Judea and Samaria, and to the uttermost parts of the earth».*** (*Acts: 1/8*) In addition, ***«Whatever things you will bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever things you will release on earth will be released in heaven. Again, assuredly I tell you, that if two or three of you will agree on earth concerning anything that they will ask, it will be done for them by My Father Who is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in My name, there I am in the midst of them».*** (*See Matt: 18/18-20*)

Oh, let us speak in heaven and on earth, for it is written: ***«The Lord is in His holy church. His throne is in heaven. For the affliction and sighing of the poor I will rise; I will bring them salvation and I will speak clearly to them; there are no words or speeches whose voices are not heard. On the contrary, their message came to all the earth, and their words to the ends of the world».*** We are sitting down within a confessing day and We will love this day, with witnesses in heaven and on earth, written into My book of today. **Oh, what is My speaking of today? It is My coming again from the Father to shake once more the heaven and the earth under the greatness of My word and the mountains and the islands to be moved from their places,** for man does not want to do this at My voice of today, and the works of Sodom and Gomorrah are sweeter for him and man makes an agreement with death, but he does not want to come to an agreement with God, for the false apostles have risen and clothed themselves in My robe and they teach the crowds in this way, in another way that you and I have taught the nations on the earth from one generation to generation until today and tomorrow. Oh, the false apostles teach the people otherwise, and I said to the people that they would know them after their fruit, those that are not My apostles, My followers on the earth.

Look into the Scriptures, oh, sons of men, for if you do not listen like that, you will be lied with every passing day, more and more, for those who rule over you do not love God, for they shepherd you for them and not for Me, and they draw you to them. **Oh, go to them and ask them to show to you the Lord with them, but do not be deceived by them! Also come to Me, and I will show you the word of salvation from sin and I will lead you to a holy life, as My life is, and I will appear within you during this way, and they will be hated by everyone because of My life in you, for My name, which you will be worthy to really bear on earth,** and you will be My disciples, as those two thousand years ago, to whom I spoke: ***«You will be hated by all for My name, but not a single hair of your head will perish».*** Oh, **behold the sign,** which I give you so that you may know those who are not My disciples and cannot bring the way under your feet so that you may walk on My holy way with your way among people. Behold the people of My word, people of disciples like My disciples two thousand years ago, to whom Caiaphas, the bailiff of his servants, commanded no longer to speak to the crowds in My name. However, they, clothed with salvation, were preaching more and more and they were giving their answer: ***«We must obey God rather than man».*** (*Acts: 5/29*) Oh, this is how I have been going with the work of My word by My disciples of today and **they get rid of Me and them, those who run away from My coming and who made bold to misinterpret John's book, the book of Apocalypse, about which John wrote not to be taken out of it or added to it, and they did and wrote a period of time,** (*They wrote "thousands of years" instead of "a thousand years and still nearly a thousand years," r.n.*), **and they pulled the thread of the written number and did no longer write a number, and they wrote without a number[138] the years of the man's kingdom,** and they

[138] *See the selection topic: „The kingdom of one thousand years", r.n.*

replaced without any number the time of the resurrection of the dead (*Also "thousands years" instead of "one thousand years." - See Apoc: 20/2, 4, 6, 7*) and thus, by so doing, they have defiled the man in his mind, in his waiting, hope and faith, and **they have taught the man to go to sleep and to sleep peacefully and no longer to wait for My coming written in the Scriptures,** and then to be fulfilled after two thousand years from My ascension to the Father, a number written by the apostle John, after God's revelation shown to him, but which, with a great mystery, was fulfilled on earth, and I came when no one expected Me and when no one expects Me to come any more. Oh, disbelief, the spirit of unbelief, how you have come out in secret to fill the earth and the world with your deceit!

I was after My resurrection on earth with My disciples, a time when the graves were opened and My righteous came out in the streets of Jerusalem, and this is written in the Scriptures, (*Matt: 27/52, r.n.*), and the saints coming out of the tombs spoke and stayed with the rulers of that time on earth and confirmed about them and about Me, the One Who went down to them in the dwelling of the death, and I opened for My righteous to come out; however, the rulers of that time had kept looking to bury the truth about Jesus Christ, Who appeared from God in their time, for I wrote: ***«Even if one rises from the dead, the unfaithful will not believe in God if they do not want to believe in Moses and in the prophets with their book on the table».*** (*See also Luke: 16/31*)

Oh, this is how We are teaching you the faith in God, I and My disciples, and the faith in My coming of today, oh, sons of men, for the waves of unbelief are big, bigger than people and bigger than their places, and they take them away together with their houses, but I have watched because of the danger and announced those who are endangered in their watching, and if they do not believe and do not watch, they will see.

Oh, sons of men, it is not that they have got a short mind, but those who exhort you, put you off with fine promises and teach you how to have a short mind, short sight and weak faith, until one day when it is convenient to them and will completely cut off the gift of the faith from you, for they are skillful to cause death to God in man and to take the man with his house and bring him into the thickest darkness, but I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am telling you after two thousand years from My word spoken over My disciples: ***«Do not be afraid of those who kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul. Rather, fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body, and your eternal life, God in you».*** (*See Matt: 10/28*) Further, I am empowering this word for you to take it, to receive it and to watch, for the thief is at the door. I have My disciples, the witnesses of two thousand years ago when am speaking to you like that, and I have witnesses for you or against you, My disciples of today, with whom I have come to you as word, so that you may give an answer, good or bad, for you. The people run away from My coming with the judgment of their works and the servants of the church also run away, and from them the sickness of the running away from God comes upon people, but My coming is also running, and it together with its running work day by day more and more, and no one can hide from My face or is able to run away anymore, when I dwell everywhere, for the heaven and the earth are My inheritance, on which I step.

Oh, if it were not **written in the Scriptures for the Lord to come and to speak on earth so that even those in the graves may hear it** and to give each one according to his work, those, who teach the people not to wait for Me and not stay ready for My coming, would have no sin, but on the contrary, they would still spend on parties, **but I said that this would be in My time of coming as it was in the time of Noah, when the flood came, and as it was with Sodom and Gomorrah, when no one expected the fire to come down,** and those, who did not expect death to catch them in their deeds, were carousing.

Oh, why really, you, people, those who serve in the name of the Lord upon people, why do you not teach the people those that My disciples and I put into the Scriptures? Oh, why do you commit this sin, which Caiaphas also did, when he paid money to hide Me and the truth about Me? What do you want to gain in this way? Oh, how comes that you do not change? How comes that you like your sweetening from your glory from the people and you do not think at My wounds and at Me, hanging naked and mocked on the cross, and where I gave My soul for you for you to take Me as your example of life as well? Oh, does this not hurt you? Do your embroidered clothes with precious stones and your great worthiness not hurt you, when I was nailed, spit in My face and blasphemed as the least among the people, and from which anyone had turned their face away? Oh, whose are you? Whom do you serve and whom do you use? Oh, you neither serve yourselves and nor the people, but you only seal your graves and want to be paid for this, when you are supposed to be the poorest and serve without any reward and when you also are supposed to be merciful too, as My disciples served the people out of their love for Me and for the people oppressed by the ruler of the world. Oh, how comes that you do no longer wake up from the roving that you love like the life full of glory for you, and you not being able to be so saving for the people, shepherds with mercy on the flock? On the contrary, you stay before the people with a crown on your head, carved with precious stones, and so you stay face to face with Me, having a crown with bloody thorns on My godly forehead, and behold, you still have a little time and you will completely lose your mind, as the Pope in Rome, who was not satisfied like you, only with a crown, but rather, he put on his head three crowns, one above the other, in order that the man may be afraid of him, as a threat, and that his curse may have power over the man's heart, the curse that will burn into the eternal fire the one who does not submit to him in obedience as before God on earth, when he serves many idols, as you do, he serves many gods, that he calls: sports, holiday, visits among the big heads of the world, politics on all sides, that have much servitude for the will full of libertinism, and he is in no way a slave of Christ on earth, the minister who sits on the seat of a church, on a praised throne, clothed in scarlet silk, Edom's color, his red prince, as it is written in the Scriptures about the dyed one, and who is the man of lawlessness, seeking the life of his brother, time after time, from generation to generation. **Oh, you have fully cast Me away from the places where you serve for worship!** You have clothed in red and you are not afraid to do this, because you obey satan and his chosen color, and even the book of the Gospel brought under the red cover, and all the churchly books, you cover in this way! Oh, who gives you to do this if you have sat to be the first over the church of the Romanian people? Oh, why do you not like to be Romanian? Where has been found a Romanian clothed in red, when he has always been clothed according to the word of the Scriptures, in a little white shirt, of pure linen, and girt up with a Christian belt, a sign of the holy power on his loins? **Oh, where have you seen Me in red, with the exception of the time when the rulers of the temple bought Me on money to give Me over to be mocked, in order to destroy Me from the earth as a murderer?** Oh, I am coming from heaven in a great advent, and I am coming with all of the saints, and I am speaking on earth accompanied by the saints, and we are all dressed in little white shirts, of pure linen, and this how confess those who see Us, having got from God this gift of the confirmation of the heavenly glory on earth within the coming into view for the spirit of testimony.

Oh, behold who misinterpreted the book of Apocalypse, in which My disciple wrote for a time, one thousand and again one thousand years, a way measured by God for His coming again on earth, and those who did not love to be disciples, got up ahead of time, (*1054, r.n.*), and they had made for themselves a strong and special order and then they came out and set upon them a father and called and call him father, (*Pope, r.n.*), after I had spoken by a prophetic

word, two thousand years ago, to My disciples saying to them: ***«Call no man on earth your father, for one is your father, He Who is in heaven»,*** (*Matt: 23/9*), and this is how I taught them to be disciples, and not to sit highly on earth upon people, but only to teach them the way from God. Oh, there is no father on earth but only Him Who in heaven, and He is the only One, and He is called God, and those who are His sons call Him: Father! Amen.

Oh, those who are great do no longer want Me to come on earth! The earth is made by God and those who are great are not afraid to take possession of it by force from God's hand. They do no longer want to be My disciples, but they only want to be My masters on earth, and I to wait for them and to give them only My name and to stay in heaven and not on earth so that I may not thwart their plans because they want to be fathers, not disciples, and the whole people to say that they are worthy, **and behold the abomination of desolation of the people's souls in a place called holy, servants opposing to Christ on earth, sitting like that in the name of Christ.**

Oh, let us mourn both in heaven and on earth, disciples remembered today with a day of feast for you in a spirit of church, and We will love this day, a day of the unsealed truth from the Scriptures, but sealed under a key by the apostles of lie. Behold a confessing day, with written witnesses from heaven and earth, in My book of today, My tearful speaking in heaven and on earth, like that of yours, oh, My disciples, to whom I have given you power to release everything that is to be released on earth and to open everything that is locked by man on earth, and also to lock everything that has come unlocked from man against God. I give you, those among the saints, My disciples of two thousand years ago, I give you to clarify the meanings, which have been confused by those who have not loved to be disciples, but whom have rather loved to be great and to have a crown and sit on silk thrones in My name over crowds, as you and I did not live on the earth, but rather I lay on the cross and with a cross among people. Oh, where are those who are supposed to be Our followers like Us? Oh, where?

– Oh, there are no longer anywhere, Lord, such teachers and disciples. All have become boyars, as You have been crying in Your book of today.

We was Your church on earth, after You went to be with the Father again, and You called us disciples and You called us messenger apostles as well, and we were serving only Your word, sharing it as a whole and not truncated word over those who believed and were baptized and sealed then by the sign of the Holy Spirit, the Confirmer of those who were true and faithful Christians, and no one was able to deceive God, for the word of the Holy Spirit was revealing those who were deceiving, those who were greedy, those who wanted to receive gifts from us on money to have them as we had, but today the apostles are built only on money, and the world is locked outside so that it may not know those worked within the locked doors and against the man's soul, and that the man may be used only to praise the one set to be great over him and to serve him obediently, at least if they were on Your side. The good saints, the fathers and the forefathers tremble when they see what it is under the name of the church on earth. While we, Your disciples, were going and raising to You from place to place faithful sons to Your coming, Your church on earth and with Your work through it and not of the man's, we were raising and anointing with the oil of holiness and through the laying of our hands the priests and deacons over those who were faithful, and through the servants, those, who had become Your sons on earth, to have Your body and blood as their food on the table, and we were asking all the believers whether they knew that the one who had to be ordained to prepare God's food on the table for the Christians, whether he was worthy or not worthy for priesthood, and the Christians were telling us according to the truth if he was worthy for priesthood or not, the one who was to become a faithful servant of Your church. Oh, for a long, long time, it has not been worked as we did for the way of the anointing of

the servants, and behold, it happens otherwise, for they "cut and hang," as the wise saying goes, only those who sit highly over the crows, and they have the full power, and they say otherwise and do no longer say as we said, asking those that were in Your church whether the one who was to be a servant was worthy or not. Now they say, they alone over the head of the one they choose and announce worthy, and they say to everyone: ***"He is worthy!"*** *And all start singing likewise:* ***"He is worthy!"*** *And this is how they answer, but they do not answer to the question, but only to the decision they had taken by them, and this is how they use the keys, to close and to open with them and they say that You have given them the key to work with them like that. Nevertheless, does Your Scripture really have to be understood, that You spoke to us then? If you are the door, as this is what You said that You were and that it was through You that one is able to come in, then are You no longer the key to the door and is not the Christ the Rock of the church? Oh, behold how those, who have filled the earth with their glory by which they sit under Your name on earth, close and open the door and its key.*

Oh, we did not follow in this way the Lord on earth among people! We were cast out, hooted after, beaten, threatened, crucified and killed in every way possible for the name of the Lord; this is what we are telling you, to the servants who are sitting today under the name of priests and bishops on earth. You suck the strength of the houses and the men's possessions crushed by the waves of the time. You take on embroidered robes to shine and catch the eyes and the hearts of the weak ones and you oppress and have no mercy on them, and you should have, if you have chosen yourselves to be servants for them, but all you do is only to marry and bury them, oh, not only that, but you also have to bring under their feet the power which takes the man into paradise, not into this world, and if you do not do like this, then what do you serve to have a reward from God? Oh, everything is related to the power of the faith and love in you, which have to be shared and given only to God, if you have chosen to serve on His behalf for the people. The people flee from the Lord's coming and you have to advise them not to flee from it, but to come to the Lord instead.

We are speaking now over the Orthodox church because it has been growing so less after those with hidden plans have come out of it, plans through which they want to strangle the man's freedom by the threat that they have to worships only one father on earth, to whom they are supposed to bring the entire honor as to God. (Pope, r.n.) *Oh, get up well, Orthodox flock, you and your servants! Make peace with God with all your love, for doubtful love is not good, but the love of a disciple is good, which denies even itself for the love of the Bridegroom Christ. Oh, the Lord does not let you fall, for He has got a little and tiny people on earth, persevering to Him for you, but you should also not let yourself fall when your test comes.*

Oh, learn the work of the disciples, you, servants upon churches! The Orthodox Church is little, but if you are still awake, do not be afraid, little flock, this is what the Lord said. Those who are many have come out and chosen their father on earth, against Christ's teaching Who told us not to call anyone father on earth and to have as our Father the One in heaven.

Oh, come Lord, come for good and come fully on earth, as only in heaven and on earth the Spirit and the bride say: Come! Oh, come at the calling of Your new people, the people of Your word, come, for only it calls You to come, and everyone on the earth runs away from Your coming!

Oh, always come to praying so that the Lord may also come to you and to be with you, little and tiny people, which has been eating of the voice of God's word in this time of darkness, drought and hunger, as there has never been since ages on earth, as the struggling of Satan has come to an end and he has been seeking to put the Lord down everywhere, but he will only deceive himself harder than he deceived himself two thousand years ago, as his time has come to be prevailed completely by the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Rock of the church, on Whom it was and it is built the

Christian people, the heir of the heavens, the people of the saints, who live according to the order in which we, the Lord's disciples of two thousand years ago, were established and then we also established it as the life of Christ's church on earth, the church seen out of a thousand, and you should be a great hope of the holy church and not overcome in the days to come, when all the lights from all the windows will be put out because of the tempest of the faith denial, which will blow everywhere through the man clothed within the garment of a shepherd to be able to kill the flock as well as and as much as he can. Oh, you are set to be preserved and to be loved, and whiten yourself son, as white as the light of the day so that you may shine in the darkness that comes and to give forth light over it, as the Lord is with you, and you are with Him, and the nations will understand and will bow after the wrath will have passed, as it is written to be. Amen.

We, Lord, are finishing our speaking, and by the word of today, we are speaking to everyone like this: ***«The Lord is in His holy church; He has His throne in heaven, and He wakes up for the oppression of the poor to bring their salvation and to speak to them plainly, and there are no voices or words whose voices may not be heard. On the contrary, their preaching comes out all over the earth and their words to the margins of the world»,*** *and this is how this word will go, and its light will shine on earth to the margins, as a written testimony. Amen.*

– I, the Lord and your Teacher, Jesus Christ, have put you on the rock as My church, and **I am the Rock and I am called Christ**, as Peter, My disciple, confessed that I was, and that I was from God. I, the Lord, am giving you rest in My speaking from today, set into My book in these days, and I am resting with you too, because I have managed to speak the truth. I am the truth and that is why I show it, and My saints are those who judge the world, and the world does not judge them. Amen.

Oh, My people, I am finishing My stopover into the book with the feast of My disciples of two thousand years ago, and We have remained the workers from heaven for God's victory in time, I and My disciples, and all the confessing and working sons, and you are near Us. Peace to you. You are My house with heavenly guests, but you should also be obedient to Me and be My disciple and My son, for your Father is in heaven, My people son. Amen, amen, amen.

29-06/12-07-2010.

The feast of the laying of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem

I am writing Myself into My book of today of the memorial of My victory, when I, the Lord, had power to lay down, with witnesses in heaven and on earth, the stone of foundation of the renewal of those what have been spoiled by the people for almost two thousand years, **the laying on its stone of My first church, as it was founded by Me through My apostles and then, through them time after time,** until the man from the outside has interfered and shaken My foundation, and he has done it as he wanted and not after God's will, and for such a long time, I have been suffering until now when I have laid on earth what it was written to be, before the man of lawlessness to wipe out completely My traces from among people, My face, through the church according to My will before Me.

I am writing Myself into the book with the day of the new beginning, on which I have got now the work of My word and My new people that listens to My advice, for to those who have to be Mine and with Me, I said: ***«Come out of the world, My people, that you may have no participation in her wine, and that you don't receive of her plagues».*** (*See Apoc: 18/4*) And then I have said again in the time of My word of today that My people in the end will be separated and

distinguished from the whole world on earth and they will stay with Me and will serve Me, and I will take care of them and through them I will preach My Gospel by the river of My word over the earth and I will go with it, running, and I will feed from place to place those that will believe and be baptized in this river, to their adoption by God, to be God's sons into the midst of a deceptive people, which does not want to know from Me how one lives with the Lord on earth, for those who learn the Lord from the people, behold their face, which does not take after Me on earth, after the church which I established two thousand years ago through My disciples, and which only within a great mystery has been able to live with My face among people!

Oh, many tried and still try to come together around My miracles, that even their heart beats for one moment or two or three, but there is another miracle, for I have counted the people that I remain with, not those who seek after My miracles. This is how I worked two thousand years ago too, when thousands were following Me, but by every attempt I had made to draw them to the Father, I only remained with two or three of them.

I am comforted by **that day when I had the power to lay down the foundation of the mystery of My new beginning of holy church, in which, I, the Lord, to be able to work wholly, body and word**, and from the midst of this mystery to come out as word over the earth, but this memory also hurts Me, and the pain is My comfort. The pain has been My comfort during all the time of the heaven and the earth, and the pain has also been the comfort of those who have joined their life in with Mine either. There has not been a more beautiful face on earth, a purer smile and a clearer look than that of those who bear in them the pain after God, the pain, in all the time of deception, for the life is that which is in heaven, not that on earth as the man may believe, the way man is enchanted for the life he makes on earth; moreover, I have also spoken into My word about the most beautiful people by My pain in them. The earth is the way on which the Lord appears to man, who does not know to come back to his house, but whoever does not have eyes to see, then he has got them for something else, if he has still got them, and that is why a man like that gets enchanted by his life on earth.

Oh, I, the Lord, am comforting you, those who have remained with Me in all your trials, in all My pains and yours for Me, and **I give you My kingdom on earth with you and help you in everything and in all things, to be Mine and that I may be your God the way I have to be for those who are with Me,** and not as man believes, who comes and knows Me how I am here with you and then he leaves and says to himself that God is with him in every way he may choose to walk on earth then, after I have always advised all, lest, by their not obeying Me, to become My enemies and then to turn their back to Me jumping out of My little boat. Oh, this is how they think, those who do not have My pain and have theirs instead, but those who love Me, do not longer think about themselves, but rather they are good and serve Me according to My will, and day by day they grow in the wisdom of My mysteries with man, and their faith gives forth fruit to God, saved souls from the great sea, in which the whole world drowns and it does no longer reach out its hand to come out at the shore, so that it may also see the light.

I am receiving you into My Spirit on this day and I am comforting you with My pain, those who have remained faithful to My coming of today; those, with whom, nineteen years ago, **I started My mysterious work of the church, according to My will on earth, being body and word on its table, as I wanted and I have not been able to have by this time**, because I have no longer found faith on earth for My holy walking with man, and not as he has been trying to walk and to call himself Mine. I am full of comfort in My pain because I have you, those who have remained with Me in all My trials. Be, therefore, My protected ones, and protect My people from unbelief and disobedience and from the lack of humility and steadfastness, and then from joys that

lose the man! Be watchful at the mast and keep the relation between you and Me for those that are in My little boat and for those on earth, who still try to give ear to the news that I breathe upon you to guide them too, for the waves are raging and those in the midst of the waves lose their courage. However, I call out to them My exhortation of life and I give them to know how to walk, and **blessed are and will be those who come to listen from God in this time of darkness as there has never been on earth!**

Behold, I have into the mist of the people My bed, on which I, the Lord, am sitting and speaking into the midst of a people of disciples and I am dwelling with them, and there is a prophecy into the Scriptures about My mystery now on earth. ***«Behold God's dwelling is with people, and He will dwell with them, and they will be His people, and God Himself will be with them as their God».*** (*Apoc: 21/3*) This is the revelation from the Scriptures about the mysterious citadel of the New Jerusalem, which is coming with the Lord on earth in a great mystery and which does not come to the mind of the man with a short view. However, I am the mysterious One, and I work with power and I stand in the way of temptation and watch with those in heaven on earth to keep those who become God's sons, to whom I have given the power to believe and not to perish as those who are unfaithful.

I set My love with a flame in you in a great measure, watching sons in the gates. Oh, stand before Me for My coming, for I have great work to do! I am pouring Myself out in you with the fire of My love and with its burning flame, and from you I also want to pour Myself out like that in all the sons who are My people at the spring so that they may also have fire in their little hearts for Me and that I may work through them for you and for My works, well, well, children sons. All those that have broken you down and made you grow weak in your watch, in you power, in your work, in your endurance, in your hope, and in all those things that I have put in you, let them deeply and wholly repent and let them become My helpers, so that I may wipe out their things by which they have pressed upon My heavy yoke upon you, and which were supposed to be really

easy. I am also giving them My love, which is to put out entirely from them the love for themselves and to become a flame of the Holy Spirit, with which to welcome those who come to appear before the Lord and to be resurrected from their sins, for the man's body is of no use but only to sin.

We are at the holy work for the building and adorning of the mound in the hill, which, I, the Lord, by your hands and the hands of the least of My people, put the pearls prophesied to be for the adorning of the necklace of the little garden of My word, whose spirit has been sighing for a long time, as My Spirit, but My patience will give it the joy meant for it, for I am busy working and the angels and the saints are its crown.

I am ordaining a fresh blessing for the whole work of the mound in the hill and of its establishments and over the little sons, whom I want to be obedient, humble and full of hope in Me, for I am the One Who can, and I can work through those who are obedient and gentle, who prove out their faith, its works and the purity of their heart.

Oh, people from the spring, read in the Scripture your life and its work between Me and you, between brother and brother, and fulfill in this way, son, as it is not good if you do not fulfill in this way. I, the Lord, fill with blessing the power of your body and soul, but you should be one; this is how My people is always supposed to be, and it should be careful too, so that I may look at it and be pleased with it. Amen.

Peace to you, in a day of holy remembrance, My people! I give you heavenly progress in your entire work, son, so that We may establish My Father's entire work on earth, you and I. Be one, sons! Be one in everything and always, and all of you keep in step with everything, all to the left and all to the right, and be always like that for the Lord can do it, sons, and He can do it in those who are little, who let themselves into His hand and under His power.

I can do sons; I can work in those who can. Be faithful! I can! Amen, amen, amen.

09/22-07-2010

The feast of the Saint prophet, Elijah the Tishbite

On a day of the feast of the saints I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, great Bishop in heaven and on earth, am coming down as word from the Father and speaking through it with a feast and teaching, as there has always been in the church the word of the ministering priest in days of feasts, in days dedicated to the Lord and to His saints, to the people's comfort and wisdom.

I, the Lord, am coming down into My book of today with the day of remembrance of My prophet Elijah, with whom I spoke in a breeze, and he spoke with Me either, and We spoke to each other closely about My pain and his, the pain caused by the unbelief and the wandering away of the people of that time, as I am also crying with My saints today because of the people on earth, who separated and keep separating from God, making their own paradises from place to place and gathering in them their happiness so that I may no longer be the man's happiness, so that God may not be on earth with the people. **However, I have always been on earth through My prophets all the time** and through them I have been fighting against the unbelief in God of the people, who intoxicate their minds with their works without God, and I have appeared greatly by the word and by its fulfillment, so that the people may know from generation to generation that God is and that the Lord is great face to face with those who are unfaithful, and who have no humility for their life lived on earth and who have no hope in another life, but only as they make their thought and as it is not from God to be with man on earth and then beyond his body.

However, first, in this day of teaching and admonishing word over those who are faithful and over those who are not faithful as well, I am proving Myself as true by My word of yesterday

and today and I am taking the proof from the Scriptures and I am defending Myself with it against those who deny with unbelief My word of today, saying that this word is not God and that it might only be a lie, the man's lie, and these do not take account of their unbelief, because as they want to be true the proof of their unbelief, so may My word be also true and everyone can prove what he is, as I can prove that I am true God by this word. Oh, God is true by His word of today, and this I am telling first to the most stubborn one through the sin of his unbelief, who proves it more by his mouth because of his haughtiness to be either a servant of the altar or a man of knowledge of God's history with the people, or for everyone who knows what condition he loves to have on earth and to spend at peace in his blood.

Oh, do not be proud by the nothingness of your mind that God is not, that He is not this word! **It is God, and if it is, He answers to the one who speaks with Him and He answers to His saints,** and His saints are those who believe in Him with power and are those who believe in Him when He comes with His works on earth. **Oh, it is God and He answers the man, as He answered to Elijah, the prophet, when this one prayed so that it might not rain for three years and a half,** and then he prayed again for the rain to come down, and he prayed with fire and fire came down from heaven on his sacrifice at his prayer and God answered with fire and the wood, the stones and the water were all consumed by fire, as a sign that God was and that He was with those who burn for Him and that, at their prayer, He could make the fire come down from heaven over those who were not faithful, as the zeal of the prophet Elijah spoke the word for the fire to come from above and to burn those who searched out for him, who were sent to bring him to the unfaithful king, who wanted the death of My prophet only because he was prophesying against the sin of those who sinned, against those who served the idols and pleasures and who did not serve God on earth. **Oh, this word is God and it has power by His servants of today to make fire[139] come down from heaven upon those who do not believe His word of today, who is true, just as God is,** and behold, I am writing Myself into My book of today with the day of My prophet Elijah and I prove it out from the Scriptures that God speaks on earth face to face with man, and in each time, He does His work, as the Scriptures may require, as the works of God and their time are ordained in them. Amen.

I was looking at the man I put in paradise to keep it and to work it and **I was speaking with the man, and he was speaking with Me either, even if he did not see Me, though he heard Me in paradise speaking with him,** and he heard Me around him and in paradise, and because he violated the commandment I gave him, then he hid in fear, but I called him to come out from his hiding and to appear and speak with Me and answer to My questions; however, he could not escape from God as he wanted, and then he answered to Me seized with fear and confessed his guilt and, at the same time, shaking it off, for this happens to the proud one, he shakes off his guilt, which he has, and then he passes it to another one, because the proud one is fearful, for his pride does not give power to the man, but rather it brings him fear after that, fear of God and of man by its hidden work under the mask of hypocrisy, dark sin upon the man's mind.

I was with Moses on earth and I was speaking with him all the time and he was not able to run away from My speaking with him, and I was speaking with him face to face, and he heard Me and was writing all My words and he was working according to My word and he was also prophesying and everything was fulfilled and this brought salvation to Israel and victory against the enemies, who were standing proudly against My people, and I was true by each and every word upon it, as I also am today in the face of those who harden their hearts before My

[139] *See the selection topic: „The apocalyptic fire", r.n.*

voice released upon them, so that those, who do not want to believe that I am this word, may fulfill it. **Oh, only those who are servants at the altars today would do like the priest who had the child Samuel, given to the Lord by his parents, as it was the prophecy of God's man against that priest! He believed that God was the One Who called Samuel and spoke to him, and he did not say that Samuel was lying, but he rather taught the child to give ear to God's speaking and to receive the Lord and tell him what God spoke,** because the time was hard and at that time, there was neither any vision nor any voice of a prophet, and the people did no longer know the Lord's will in order to catch powers under the hardships of that time, and then Samuel was received on God's behalf by those in his time and the Lord was with Him over kings and over people in all Samuel's time.

If the today's people and the servants of the altars were faithful and wise, they would have longing for God and they will have joy in their souls, for I speak on earth over them to reveal to them how to work and that I teach and admonish them to their wisdom, through those whom I put at the mouth of My speaking with man, but behold, the unbelief is in control everywhere on earth, far and wide, and man has got used to it, and Elijah, My prophet, stays full of zeal for Me in heaven and on earth to wake up in fear those who are unfaithful, as he worked in his time on earth too so that he could also be My servant now, **as it is written in the Scriptures, and to come before My great and fearful day[140], which comes like a thief, when no one expects it to come.**

And behold, there are first the ministers at the altars who say that it is a lie My word to them, My word to the people and to My Romanian people, My today's chosen one among the nations and to whom I, the Lord, have come and made Myself on his riverbed of My word within My second coming from the Father to man, and I work mysteriously by the opposition against the faith of those who call My word a lie, and they say so to avoid the answer before the people and before Me, **but I am reminding them of My speaking with Adam, with Moses, with Samuel and with all the prophets,** and behold, those, to whom I have been calling out with power to believe and to be saved, do not believe. They call themselves My true ones and they clothe with the truth from the holy fathers to strengthen their authority over people without doing My holy will. Oh, let Me see them following in the steps of the holy fathers, and then I will no longer keep on at them with the river of My word for those who have wandered away from God, for man goes off his head when this comes to happen, and then the whole body gets sick and it is no longer in his root. Oh, let the servants at the altars no longer boast with the holy fathers and with a name of a church upon them, since they do not follow Me and the holy fathers in a churchly manner, but rather they sell themselves together with their houses to the people who call themselves God, when they do not take after God or after His saints, but they take after the sons of men instead.

Oh, I have come on earth to judge the living and the dead, as My disciples prophesied two thousand years ago that I would come again and that My kingdom would have no end at all. I have come to tell the man why he is punished, as it is written that I will come and each one will receive according to his work, and no one will be able to flee from the justice of everything, and I have come ahead of time to bring to the man the gift of repentance and that he may escape the punishment of his works and to come to Me in order to heal him by My word, as I worked two thousand years ago over those who were thrown down by sin, and I was giving them their salvation. No work on earth is given to man until first he is told about his deed, for which he must be punished, and this is how I also work, but I can heal the man from his guilt after he comes to know his guilt.

[140] *See the selection topic: „The end of the world and the Day of the Lord", r.n.*

Oh, I have come on earth to speak with the man and to help him to repentance, so that I may remove his sin, which punishes him before God and that he may not receive according to his own deed, but to be happy by his forgiveness, for it is written: ***«Blessed is he whose disobedience is forgiven, whose sin is forgiven. Blessed is the man to whom the Lord doesn't impute iniquity, in whose spirit is no deceit»*****,** for he says: ***«I acknowledge my sin to You. I did not hide my iniquity. I said, I will confess my transgressions to the Lord, and You forgave the iniquity of my sin».*** (*Ps: 32/1-5, - 32 MT = 31 LXX*)

First, on this day of teaching and admonishing word over the faithful and unfaithful, I have proved Myself out with a proof from the Scriptures as true God by My yesterday an today's word, and I have defended Myself before those who say that My coming on earth as word during these days of great trial is a lie, when the faith denial spreads all over the Romanian people, which its holy forefathers had kept it in their prayers before Me so that I may protect it as Mine and that I may not leave it to perish, to forsake God, as it does not know, poor of it, what kind of trap is set before it and as no one watches so that it may not fall and forsake Me, sin secretly worked out by My adversaries, who came out of My people because of their hidden thoughts and fell from the body of My church one thousand years ago, (*Reference to the Catholics who separated from the Orthodoxy in 1054, r.n.*), as is it written in the Scriptures, not understood by the people and established two thousand years ago by John's prophecy, My beloved disciple, to whom, I, the Lord, revealed those that were to come after him, until My coming again on earth as word.

And now I am giving voice to My prophet Elijah, with whom I spoke on earth then and with whom I am speaking today too in heaven and on earth, for My work is the word, as My name is for My second coming, a name written into the Scriptures to bear now in the end of the time: ***«God's word».*** Amen.

– Oh, the Word of God is the name of all Your prophets and saints, Lord, who speak like Your saints, who are Your word, God's word, as I was Your word upon those in my time, faithful and unfaithful, and I was crushed with pain in my heart for You, and the pain increased my zeal, until I avenged You against those who were unfaithful, who sought after my life, which I gave it to You to do Your work with it upon people. Oh, I was even able to destroy the whole world for my zeal and mercy on You, for the great sufferance in me because people did not love You, and because they served the false idols and not You, the One and true God. The burning within my little heart overcame me to the power for You and it lifted me up, until the fire in me lifted me up completely and hid me from the face of the people, for Your glory was burning within me, the vision of Your glory, which came after that on its wheels, on the wheels of cherubim and hid me from the face of the people, for otherwise, because of Your sake I was consumed with burning to destroy the whole opposition on earth, which hid You from the people, all the disbelief which stood against Your divinity. Now I am consumed in heaven near You with the zeal for this patch of land, the Romanian land, on which You sown the seed of Your kingdom among people and fulfilled this Scripture, prophesied by John, Your beloved disciple, to whom You revealed Yourself that You would come on earth as word among people and would dwell with them and wipe out their tear, and You Yourself would be with them and they would be Your people; however, this mystery of You has been revealed now on earth, You and the people of Your word, You and Your children, to signs and miracles among people, and for whom You give over to destruction those who stand against Your new establishment, Your new people, raised from the Romanian people, and to its mystery with You on earth. I am consumed near You with the zeal for You, for Your today's people, for the Romanian land and for the people on it and I am ready to destroy the whole world for Your today's coming so that it may have a way on earth and not opposition, but let Your people, let the

Romanian land and its people on it remain, which is to listen to You and to listen to Your coming all those who would remain from place to place on earth for Your glory, for their salvation through Your mercy on them, through Your greatness, with which You stay between earth and heaven, showing it by great salvation for people. However, You have to fulfill a great mystery for the reconciliation of the Romanian people to You and of those on earth, who will be able to escape, to Your glory and to the glory of Your saints, and this mystery does not come to fulfillment because of the hardening of the heart of those whom You keep calling, and they pretend that they do not hear You when You call them by Your word of today. The people of the church, they are those who do not answer You when You speak to them, and it is not good that they do not answer You, but rather, they do harm to themselves and to the Romanian people, to Your today's people, on which they have set themselves as shepherds. However, I am calling now to them and say:

Oh, what will you do if your house will go downstream, the house in which you sit with authority in God's name, not following the steps of the saints and of the fathers? Oh, remember the priest in the time of the prophet Samuel and of his sons, for the sons of the priest committed great sins and perished shamefully, like their father, who did not seek to punish his sons for their lawlessness, by which they estranged the people from God, and when the time had come for Samuel to stand up by the power of the Lord and to set order in Israel, a priesthood strengthened by the Lord further before the Lord, he became then the Lord's voice in the midst of the people. Oh, repeatedly, the Lord has spoken the word from heaven upon you and He said the that the bishop He chose should be ordained, (Pop Irineu of Bistriţa, r.n.), *to intercede before the Lord for the reconciliation to the Lord of the Romanian people and of the church in the mist of this nation, which does no longer follow the saints and the fathers, because this nation has departed very much from the Lord and the Lord's punishment is upon its head, wrath over this land set apart for the glory of the Lord, which you did not want to receive and to have by the one loved by the Lord among you and through whom the Lord has built His first church on its rock, which its adversaries in its midst have kept putting it down from generation to generation by their iniquities, by their disobedience to God and to the holy fathers, who are crying at the head of those who have suffered now from the Lord's punishment, prophesied by the word of today, that it will come because of the disbelief of the Romanian people! The Lord has call out to your ear several times and fervently asked you to ordained before Him the bishop He chose to intercede for the Romanian land and its people to reconcile this people and the church in it to the Father, and this nation needs repentance and returning with its face to the Lord, a people who has spoiled its faith and its walking to paganism and not to the holiness expected to be on earth so that this people chosen for the coming of the Son of God on earth with the judgment of the creature to meet the Lord. It is hard for the people to believe, but this is going to happen with the destiny of this people, which the saints have prophesied to be, and it will be so. Oh, lift up the one who prays from the Lord to reconcile Romania to the Father, because this nation goes on a wicked and sinful way, and sins bring about great punishment and even the destruction of the sinful people! Oh, no one takes your seats; no one takes your ranks, but make room for the Lord too before provoking Him to anger against you! Oh, it seems a joke to you when the Lord tells you to ordain the bishop among you for prayer to the Father so that this nation may not perish, but it is no joke with the faith or unfaith in His word upon you, and which, for a long time has been calling out to you, but you had better fulfill the Lord's exhortation, and you will see that the Romanian people has got the Lord as Master upon it and with glory over it among the nations,* ***for the way of the Orthodoxy is the only way of salvation of the human kind and it is God's future with the people on earth****, and this truth of faith has got fierce enemies and this future has to be protected, and the Lord has got among*

you the one you have been oppressing, and this is sin; it is wickedness among brothers, as in the time of the bishop John Golden-Mouthed, when his bishop brothers destroyed him from the earth in a hidden manner, in hate. Oh, no! I, the Lord's prophet, am in a flame for the Lord, and His wound from you makes me suffer and I want to turn your heart to the Lord and His heart to you as well, as you make Him suffer deeply. The Lord will not spare you if you have always stood in the way of His glory with this nation. Be faithful, for I am a great prophet by my zeal and I set to work for the way of the Lord's word on earth with His great glory. Oh, do not keep this light under a bushel! Do not be unbelieving! You will mourn forever if you do not humble yourselves to know the Lord in this word! Put the Lord to test if you do not want otherwise, so that your faith may not be forced. All pray with fasting and longing so that the Lord may reveal to you that which you cannot believe and understand from the greatness of His word, which flows like a river of life on earth and many, many will drink of it in the days to come, when there will no longer be any comfort on earth, because of so many battles that come. Be faithful! The Lord is!

Oh, what will you do if the voice of the Lord is not a lie upon you today, about Whom it is written to come again to judge the living and the dead? Love holiness and love it with zeal, and you will see how it and only it will help you to see the Lord in this word, for it is written: ***«Without sanctification no one will see the Lord».*** (Heb: 12/14) *Amen.*

– I, the Lord, am sealing now with My name the word of My prophet: **without sanctification no one will see the Lord, no one will understand His coming. Amen.**

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am speaking from heaven over the little garden of My word and it is written on earth and in heaven the word of My mouth, as it has been written in all the times through Moses and through all My prophets. **I, the Lord, come to an end with My patience for those who do not believe.** Behold, faith does not belong to everyone and it rather belongs to those who sanctify themselves with much holiness before Me, and many of those with holy law upon them will understand, and those who love lawlessness will not understand and will remain as they are, for I have been calling out to them and they have not wanted to open to be able to save them, and **when the time comes for them to call Me, the door will be closed on the inside, as with the flood**, as in front of the unwise and foolish virgins, who did not watch for My coming.

I, the Lord, put an end to My word of today, by which I proved Myself out as true by this word, taking from the Scriptures a written proof, and let those, who are not faithful, do what they want. Amen.

I am giving the blessing of a bishop to the people of My word, the faithful one for My coming from the father again on earth as word. Peace to you, My people! You are little and gentle, but you are great in the sight of God for your faith in My coming and there is no greater king on earth than you, and no one has got your honor, because you are the son of the Lord, Jesus Christ, the man's great wealth, the Lord, your Master, for you are the heir of the heaven on earth. Amen.

I leave My spirit upon you and you should be My witness on earth. May you always, always be My witness among people for the Lord, your God, for Me, your Master and your Teacher, oh, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

20-07/02-08-2010.

The feast of the Lord's Transfiguration

I am coming down within the voice of the Holy Spirit into My book of these days and I am becoming a feast of word for the memorial of the day, two thousand years ago, when I explained to My disciples, bit by bit, that I am the Christ of the Father, and I took three of My disciples, who

were more strengthened in the wisdom of My mysteries, and I went up in the mountain with them and I revealed My invisible glory to them, and they saw, on that day, beyond those that could be seen by the man's eye, as I allowed them to be there, for their eyes were opened for a little while so that they were able to confess to the other disciples, and then down from generation to generation and up to this day, so that the faithful ones might be able to speak the truth about Jesus, Christ, the One about Whom the Father spoke from the clouds on that very day over My three disciples in a convincing voice and He said this: ***«This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased. Listen to Him».*** Amen. (*Matt: 17/5*)

Peace to My good and faithful people! I am sitting down with a feast of word at his table with Me and I am reminding him of the Father's commandment, Who said to those faithful at that time and up to this day: ***«He is My Son. Listen to Him!»***

I am working upon you by the word, oh, My people, and you have to fulfill the Father's commandment and you should listen to Me, son, for the Father said this and not I. You have to listen to My word, which speaks from above and from below at the same time, and **those in haven hear it, and you hear it too, as well as those in the tombs,** and obedience to My word is needed, but you need to know how to come to distinguish it, to take it and to fulfill it. I have put My word into the mouth of those in the gates so that you may know to intensify the power of the fasting and praying in order to ask in this way from the Father those that are against the darkness which comes from the darkness to put God down and that man may reign on earth after that, but this cannot be done, and I want to strengthen Myself visibly as Almighty God in order to come out with My armies and protect the Romanian land and those who are faithful to My today's coming as word into the midst of this nation, for much unbelief presses down upon its soul, and this comes from the ignorance of soul, from the lack of holy watching during the night, when the wolf is hungry and unsleeping and when it lies in ambush, day and night, to get the prey, to tear down even My elected ones, those who are faithful and those who wait for Me to come with great salvation, with the victory against men's unbelief and against their departure from God, and behold, I come, I speak to man and I wake him up to his obedience to God, for if men loved God, they would also listen to Him, and I would not have to call to obedience those who love Me, but they and their love would call Me to them instead, and I would answer them in the day of their trial and I would give according to My will to those who love it for them and with them.

Oh, how sweetly I speak to man so that he may know Me by this word! Oh, how mysteriously I work to help man! Two thousand years ago, My Father told those who believed in Me to listen to Me, and He confessed Me as His beloved Son with Whom He was well pleased. Moreover, how are supposed those who believe in Me and who want Me for them to fulfill and to listen to Me? Oh, if there were faithful people on earth, I would put into their midst sons pleased with Me, with whom I am well pleased, and then the people would listen to Me through them, as there has been all the time on earth My working order over man and My dwelling with man, for whom I come and dwell in the bearers of God in order that the man may listen to Me.

I am aggrieved in heaven and on earth, for man listens only to himself and to his body, which knows by its lusts to make the man listen to him and thus the man is no longer able to work otherwise. Oh, I suffer from this pain, from this punishment from man and from the lack of his concern for his soul, which serves the body, which keeps the body alive. The man's weakness is great and this comes from his lack of love, and every weakness comes from the lack of love. Love is absent and man does not have obedience within love. Only those who love, only those listen, and those who do not love are nothing, but they are only sin, only flesh and mercy for flesh, for the flesh lusts against the spirit, against love, as it is written, and I have been waiting for two

thousand years for the time to come on earth as word and to be able to speak the work of love upon man, that which heals him for his self and heals him from sin, for the one who keeps his body in control has done away with sin, and love does this when is able to dwell in man with its work, and then man is able to listen to God through it.

Oh, how beautifully and how mysteriously I had set the boundary between good and evil by the word, then when, before Moses in the mountain, I worked at the commandments of the eternal life for the man's life! I wrote by fire and through the angels on the tablets of stone and I said in writing for man to love God with all his heart, with all his mind and with all his soul, and then to love his neighbor as himself, and loving God to be able to love afterwards, and thus the man's conduct would be otherwise if he wanted to listen to Me as I wrote to him through the angels to listen to Me.

Oh, how warmly I worked two thousand years ago upon My disciples to make them used to loving Me and to listening to Me! There is no endurance on earth like Mine when I want to make man know Me and then to love Me, lest he may take Me in vain and put Me to test or to trample down My word and My commandments spoken by the word written with fire upon man. Oh, man is not afraid when he violates My commandments abolishing those upon him, and you, My people, I have been exhorting you to get a little sheet of paper and to write on it the commandments of the eternal life and then to read them again and again when you come to prayer and to measure yourself to them in the time of your prayer and then in the time of your entire work, so that you may be able to see if you fulfill them or if you trespass them between Me and you, and between you and your brother, and I, the Lord, wait for the people of My word everywhere to work My commandments, which mean love in the one who fulfills them. Any man is able to become a bearer of God if he fulfills upon him and around him God's commandments, written by fire through the angels on the tablets of stones, when the time has come to search out the man's heart and to stand face to face with him by what God's word has meant on the stone through the angels. Every man can see himself as good or bad, faithful or unfaithful face to face with the commandments of the eternal life, and then he is able to work them all if he wants to be in the My image and after My likeness on earth.

Oh, man should do nothing but keep God's commandments, for this was given to man by God to work on earth, after the first created man had received from God the work he had to do and he did not work like that, and then he fell by his disobedience, and two thousand years ago, the Father said again: ***«This is My beloved Son. Listen to Him!»,*** thus confirming and renewing the commandment of the love of God upon man. Oh, and this is how the Father works today, and He sends Me, His beloved Son, to speak with man and to tell him to listen to those that I speak to him, and there is no patience on earth like Mine.

Oh, man, you are not right with God and with man, for you get hard on yourself and you get upset when you are not understood, when you are not loved and followed, and you forget how far you are from your obedience to God, from His image and likeness in everything that you do or not do!

Oh, My people, man does not know how true I, the Lord, am, by My word upon you, but look in it and see how quickly it shows its truth after I speak it, as for many times I have seen in My people, here and there, how My freshly spoken word is overthrown, and I see the lack of love of those who do not always, always look into My word so that they may not violate it, so that they may not make God suffer by their trespassing of His word. Great watch is needed, but above this, great love of God is needed for man to be able to follow properly My teaching by the word. Man is too weak and that is why I have come now on earth, in the end of the time, and I wanted and

want to make an obedient people with whom **I may be able to work everything that is still written in the Scriptures to fulfill, until after the resurrection of the dead, when I will make the condition in heaven come down on earth,** My rest after much labor done to harvest the fruit of My work of seven thousand years from among people, a people earned by God by great storms, by much sufferance and endurance, by My today's labor, when the Father is sending Me on earth as word, for He has found faithful sons and has been able to fulfill My coming in the word, the time of the judgment of the men's works and the announcing of the great day, in which the Lord will appear victoriously over man and in time and over the unbelief on earth.

Oh, let no one marvel at the opposition, at the carelessness of those who hear and say that they do not hear, of those who know that I have to come and do not receive Me when I come, by those to whom I speak and do not do as I tell them. This is how I was received two thousand years ago, after I proved so much power among the people on earth in word and deed, and those who wanted to be great among people, kept on minding their own business and put Me away from over them when the Father had sent Me to shepherd them to eternal life, and there was no place on earth where I went and where I spoke, that My steps could not be seen over those who did not receive Me when I entered at them, and so it will be today as well and this is how I will prove Myself as true God by My coming through My word of today, as it is written for Me to come and speak, **and the dead to hear Me and to come to life if they want, if they have power to believe and to listen to My will upon them.**

Oh, all the times have elapsed and there has come the time for Me to approach with the last days and I want to gather a people and to protect it from the time of judgment, because the judgment blows powerfully everywhere, and the Lord has the shovel in His hand and He cleanses His threshing floor and gathers the wheat in the barn, the chaff He throws into the fire, for this is written about the time of judgment **and baptism with the Holy Spirit and with fire over the people,** and the man does not know the sweet taste and full of eternal life of the Holy Spirit, Who cleanses the man from sin and Who makes him an angel, if man can humble himself and believe, for only the one who humbles himself has a way to the light before him, and the one who cannot humble himself receives the baptism with fire, which is bitter for man.

Two thousand years ago, with a little bunch of disciples, I set a new kingdom on earth and it has lived in time by the faithful ones, who were and are God's kingdom into the midst of the people, and I am working the same today and I am on earth with My kingdom in those who are faithful and I am working through them My word into their midst, and by speaking it then I fulfill it, and this is how I prove that I am a true God and I show the man what truth means, for man cannot prove that is a true man, because his body has always, always overcome him, and man exalts himself by this after that, even if he does not find any greatness from man for him. Oh, it was otherwise when My greatness was confirmed on earth, when My face shone bathed in the light before My disciples in the mountain that was transfigured in an instant while God's glory was upon it. Oh, it was otherwise with Me, for I did not exalt Myself but the Father done this from the clouds when He showed My greatness to the apostles at the time when He spoke in the sky and said: ***«This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased. Listen to Him».*** (*Matt: 17/5*) And on that very moment, the Father glorified Himself in Me and the Lord's glory was shown outside, as white as snow over My body and over My garment, and then My disciples confessed My glory, and behold, I do not exalt Myself, but the Father does this within Me and over Me, and man is a liar when he glorifies himself, for I said that man receives his comfort from his sin.

However, now, the Lord has ordered to humiliate the whole high mountain and the eternal rocks, to fill up the valleys and the land to be leveled so that the faithful people may walk fearlessly

within God's glory, and My forests and every sweet smelling fruit tree will make a shadow at God's commandment, because the Lord will exhort His people with joy and merriment within the light of His glory, with His mercy and His righteousness, as it is written. Amen.

I start with the saints and angels to prepare from heaven and from earth a sweet feast, joy for My mother, the Virgin, as in ten days We are going to open the gates of the garden, and again and again We open them so that the faithful people to My coming may enter and come to celebrate with Me the day of the ascension into heaven of the Virgin, My mother, the day of her embracing with Me again, an embrace with tears asked and wanted, for My mother had always called Me and said: *"Come Son, for I want to be near You, as You are my son, and I suffer from Your emptiness!"* Behold, the voice of comfort and joy will be heard from heaven and earth, and the faithful people will lift up his soul to the Lord, for the feast will give a crown to it. Amen.

Let all, all from heaven and all from earth sweetly serve the day of the feast of My Mother, the Virgin! I will comfort those gathered at the spring and I will give them power to become, with every passing day beautiful sons of God and I will shepherd them. Amen.

As in all the eves of the big feasts, with many people gathered at the spring, I give powers to My people near the spring to prepare My feast for Me peacefully and sweetly, and they to get ready, full of peace and sweetness between Me and them, among themselves, for the power comes from Me and makes them want, and makes them able to do, in the same way as the brightness of My glory in the mountain came from the Father and appeared, and it did not come from Me. Oh, it is the time for My people to work in great unity and prayer, with painful supplication from the Father, for it is My tool within these days, and the destroying spirit of this age sets its teeth on edge and puts forth fresh horns and many heads, one after the other, to try its strength and its schemes in order to do away with God on earth; however, I, the Lord, have prepared a new fallow land to be sowed, watered, weeded, cultivated and grown, the fruit of the new kingdom, the new birth of the world, and I am the One Who makes this dough grow, and I work once with the hidden scheme of the man of darkness, who says that he rules the world with his work, but I, and not him, oh, it is not him who will overcome, **as it is written in the Scriptures for the Lamb of God to overcome the dragon with seven heads,** and together with Him, those who are faithful to Him to overcome, those who wash their clothes and who overcome by the blood of the Lamb together with the Lamb, and who have on them the seal of the Living God, and the devil mourns and will mourn then, just as he is mourning at this time too, and he does not know what else to do that he may not lose his victory, and he does no longer sleep and always measures, because his schemes have always, always failed, and then he plots again and again. However, I do no longer take any account of it and I prepare his destruction in heaven and on earth, for he stays into My way.

I am coming down with those in heaven to prepare the feast from the spring and I am blessing it even from now. And I am doing the same to those who have come together at the table of the feast; I am blessing their steps to the spring, I am giving them angels on their way and I am giving them longing and love; I am giving them a spirit of faith and power so that they may become sons of God more and more beautifully, for man cannot be born only halfway, either on earth or in heaven. **However, I have nothing to give to those who are not faithful, but only what they work for themselves, and they will have it enough and to spare,** for their lack of faith or their faith denial is seen, after they have had faith in My word of today, but I keep on going and I do not stay, and My victory is great and there will be great glory for it, for the Father has been preparing it for Me, as in the day when He glorified Me with great brightness in the mountain before My disciples so that they could see fully that I was the Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, coming down to man on earth from the Father.

Oh, My people from the spring, I thank you because you humble yourself to listen to My voice into your midst and bring before Me days of feast for My victory and yours on earth, as the days are full of darkness, son, and the devil works as well, and he is upset with you. Oh, get used, son, with every passing day, more and more, better and better and more faithfully to learn to believe that as the Father is in Me, likewise I am in those who take Me into your midst, and in whom I put My word so that they may speak to you, as I have whispered to them to come before Me with days of sacrifice and calling, to help Me in My victory against the serpent with many heads and with many horns and which I have to cut them one by one, whenever he gets them out, but without a tool, I cannot do My work. I, the Lord, have sent you word and I give you the power to fulfill it, but you should also give Me your spirit to fill it with My love, which stands for everything, for without My love you can do nothing. Then I told My disciples two thousand years ago: ***«Apart from Me you can do nothing!»*** (*John: 15/5*). And I am telling you today likewise, and I am also going to tell you, in great humility I am telling you, that I cannot work and fulfill without you as well, as I have given you power to become God's sons so that the Lord may have a way to do His work on earth, the victory for the kingdom of the heavens with the people, after that the wrath will pass and after that faith remains, for faith will not pass away, because it is God's tool before Him on earth, and with it He cleanses His threshing floor from unbelief and from those who are unfaithful, **and this is how the Lord's day will be on earth,** and those who wait for the Lord to come with His day in another manner, these do not know what to say and do not know what they have been waiting for. However, those who are faithful wait for My promise for them: a new heaven and a new earth, and they have long endurance, not losing their patience like those who perish in this way then.

I am coming to an end with My word of today and I am sealing it with **My new name: The word of God, Jesus Christ.** Amen.

My peace I am leaving into the midst of My people for the preparation of the feast that is coming near at the spring! Peace, from now on and up to the day of the feast, and let the peace be always worked out so that it may always be, and to be pleased with Me, and I will shepherd the people gathered together near the spring and I will speak to him about the mystery of the peace between Me and man, between man and man, for man does not understand and does not love to work the peace that I have given to him to have and to work it, and man has always deceived himself for this great work of mystery.

Oh, My people, I would change your face in an instant before the people, but I love you too much and I protect and keep you so much that I may have you, and up to the days of the revealed glory, you should glorify Me as I have been teaching you, by your being, deified with every passing day by My being on your table and by the fruit of My being in you**,** as I share and give Myself to you to have you as Mine, sons, and to know you after My seal upon you, which you have to leave it to be seen from now on. Oh, peace to you! Love the mystery of peace! Reconcile My Spirit, son, and keep it at peace, and this is how you are to love the mystery of peace. I do no longer have any Bethany on earth except you and the little fold of My people of today. I do no longer have anywhere a table of Emmaus in which to let Myself be seen and confessed after I share Myself on the table, for those who say that they are My servants keep on condemning My glory, covering it with their glory, because they want to increase theirs and they do not want to let Me reveal with My glory, and behold, I cannot reveal Myself into their midst and on their table, for they are far away from My glory. Behold, you are My Bethany, you are My Emmaus and I can come to you with My table, with My walking on earth, with My revealed supper, and which proves Me real near you with My word of Shepherd, for I like to stay on earth and I like to shepherd those

who are faithful and to sit with them at the table of My kingdom among people, and which the people cannot see, for their eyes are prevented from seeing.

I am blessing again the gathering at the spring and the burning of the hearts of those who have come together at the table of My word, just as the little hearts of those, with whom I was walking on the way to Emmaus, were also burning, and when I revealed Myself at their table with Me.

I, the Lord, from now on, start sending the angels and the saints down with help for the preparation of the day of the feast of My mother the Virgin, and you will be accompanied by them, people from the spring, for other kind of power have the people who work with those in heaven and not alone, and they have other progress in their entire work, for **it is not good for man to be alone, but it is good for him to be with the Lord and with His heavenly servants so that they may be on earth as in heaven**, for this is My will and My joy in heaven and on earth, and this is how I want you to live and to work on earth before Me, My people, like this and all the time, oh, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

06/19-08-2010.

The feast of the Assumption

I am coming down with the heaven on earth as word, and the heaven is My throne and the earth is My footstool, and this is how God's house is, and **man cannot build Me a house, for I am He Who built and builds.** I take the heaven of saints and I walk with them on the footstool of My feet, and those that are not seen cover Us from the man's eyes, for man is far from heaven. I come with the heaven on earth, as man is far away from heaven, and My Spirit struggles to make the man divine and to bring him near so that he may see God, for God's invisible things were made first and then were made those that are seen, and man was made after that.

I Myself came down on earth two thousand years ago, after I had sent many messengers to the people by the spirit of prophecy, who were to preach God to them. I, Myself, am coming today, after many have confessed in My name so that the people may believe in Me and to be saved, and the world has not risen from the death that comes from sin. I Myself come, I Myself speak on earth and My gentle whisper draws to the Father those who long like Me and comfort My pain after man, for I lost the man after I had built him.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth and of the Virgin, My mother, and how easy it is for Me to stay with the faithful ones, to come to them and to give them food of My mouth for their soul! I have announced at the gates the feast with which I come on this day, and behold, We are coming as word into the book, I and My mother the Virgin, I and her feast of two thousand years ago, when I descended after her to take her near Me.

Oh, I open up My arms to embrace all those gathered at the spring. I give Myself to them with My embrace and I embrace them within the word. **From margins to margins, there is no other place more beautiful and more praised than this mountain of mystery, the top of the mountain on which the word of My mouth is, sharing comfort to those who find it and take it as the healing from their longing.** Oh, may your steps come to rest on this little patch of land on this day of feast for My mother the Virgin! Be blessed by God for the restless love in you, which gives you power to become God's sons among people, and I give you knowledge to know after that how God wants you to be and to live on your way with Him! I shepherd you with a gentle word and I exhort you to love and to perceive with your heart the mystery of the peace between Me and man, from man to man. Oh, I exhort you to work out peace between Me and you. It is My

will with you to your work and nothing else means peace between Me and you, and there is no forgiveness from sins if first there is not peace between Me and you, as it is written: ***«Blessed are those whose iniquities are forgiven!»*** (*Rom: 4/7*) **I am from those above and you should be likewise. I am not of this world, and you should not be of it too.** This is how the peace between Me and you should be, for I told those who believed in Me then: ***«If you remain in My word, then you are truly My disciples. You will know the truth, and the truth will make you free».*** (*John: 8/31-32*) And I also told them: ***«Most assuredly I tell you, everyone who commits sin is the bondservant of sin. A bondservant doesn't live in the house forever. A son remains forever. If therefore the Son makes you free, you will be free indeed».*** (*John: 8/34-36*) Oh, behold the mystery of the peace between Me and you, the mystery of not separation between God and man!

Oh, how beautiful, how beautiful My mother the Virgin answered to God's messenger! The mystery of the peace between God and man is for man to do like her and then to say like her: ***«Lord, be it to me according to Your word!»*** (*Luke: 1/38*) Amen.

Oh, with how much word I have come down over the earth and those who do not listen to it are not from God, for he who is from God listens to God; and behold, the mystery of the peace between God and man is that man may believe My word and to listen to it. Amen.

I have the angels as My ascending and descending, and My mother the Virgin is on My right hand side and she is celebrated and carried by the heavenly and angelic hosts; moreover, she is speaking a gentle word over those who listen to My word and come to take it from the spring and they come to be comforted, and behold her speech and her comfort now over those who are gathered at My spring of word. Amen.

– Oh, my dear child of the obedience to the word of the Father and mine in all things! Oh, dear child of my virgin womb and of my loving heart, who had You in it until I was to be Your dwelling place to come on earth as man! Oh, how much I suffered in secret and in great mystery after You left the earth and went to be with the Father, from where You proceeded, and I remained! I am speaking to the people gathered at Your spring of word that You came then and took me from the earth into heaven, and now You are taking me from heaven and bringing me with You down on earth, and I have longed for this so much, to come with You to these sons, who have borne Your love and Your coming of today, Lord. Then I wanted to go with You into heaven, and now I want to come down with You on earth to Your people of today, for Your gentle whisper comes over those who take Your word from the book and then put it on the table for those who are hungry after You, hungry after Your word in heaven and on earth at the same time, for they have come from the earth at the Spring, Lord Word, souls that find You because they look for You, for You let Yourself be found by those who do not tempt You and You come into their way on the wings of word and set the word on the table for them and teach them the longing after God, gentle Lord with those who are gentle like You. Oh, many want to seek after you, but not all of them have a clean heart, oh, not all of them, for many try to love You only for them, not for You, and they do not comfort Your longing with anything. Oh, I have mercy on You and I want You to have a beautiful people and more beautiful from which You are to be comforted in all the crushing of Your Spirit, tired of waiting and full of longing after the Father's victory through You, victorious little Lamb, for He has sent You again on earth after man.

Oh, through how much pain You come down to speak, my Son, and You do not know how to strengthen Your way anymore. My day in heaven among saints becomes Your way on earth to Your people, which set a table for You to put on it word full of longing for those who have come together at the glory of this day near those who carry Your word over the earth, little Lamb, Lord.

I am speaking with you, those who have come together in cluster near the voice of my son, Jesus Christ and near His people of today. Oh, learn the love from Him. Do not learn from you or from man, for man is passing. Love heals you from sin. Learn this from the Lord. It is that which does not fail, it raises the man from death and it has the cleansing within it. When it asks you in marriage and when it speaks to you, then learn from Me and answer to it: ***«Be it done to me according to your word!»*** *This is how I said. Learn completely and do not learn only halfway the mystery and the power of love! My Son is coming to teach you. Listen to Him, for He laid down His life for you! Everything that separates you from Him or one from another when you belong to Christ, then you need to know that it is not love that does this. Oh, it does not look for gain but it rather looks to earn you, and you should earn it for your eternal life. Oh, be with a clean heart, for the mystery of the peace between you and the Lord, this is the power of the cleansing of your heart and your reconciliation to the Lord all the time. Learn the mystery of the longing and His power in you and be gentle, sons, so that you may escape of the judgment from the stiffness of the heart, but do not forget that without watch upon you and for you, the devil is not ashamed of any good power in you.*

I would teach you much and gently, for it is seen well from the heaven the good and the evil that is worked on earth, and the Spirit of the Lord in the saints and in those who bear God among people can lead your steps through the dangers in such a way that you may not be wounded either by evil or by good, for the good is only in heaven, only holding the Lord's hand. And, finally, learn, learn not to separate yourselves from the Lord if you have found His way to you, for those who separate themselves from the Lord want to hide from Him after that. Oh, He is eternally everywhere and everyone sees the Lord. You, those who want to be born now from His word of today, do not be shaken from any trial when you work your growth, for the Scripture of the new birth of the world has come and it is preached coming over every creature. Oh, it is not the time for born infants anymore, but it is the time for you to be born from above, for the babies born now are taken away from the wave of the world and fall as food to the devil and they grow in the darkness outside. Those who love the Lord, love Him without sin, and tread upon sin, trample with death upon death, as it has to be crushed with its weapons so that it may no longer come to you. Come out of the world, come out of its traps, and look for your future with the Lord, with the One Who has made the heaven and the earth, the sea and the dry land and all the creation! Give power to the Lord upon you! Be small under His strong hand, and let the holiness in everything become a new creature in you, in God's image and after His likeness, and, finally, pray incessantly, and especially pray together, brotherly, persevering for those from above on earth and over man, for the earth and all the man's creation on it have the man's days as food. Oh, do not forget that nothing means light anymore. The light is only my Son, and the one who walks with Him and believes in Him will not walk in the darkness, but will have the light of life. Live on earth as in heaven, so that you may bring the heaven down on earth and the people to see the light in you and to marvel at its sight. Be holy for the Lord is holy, and all those, who will live like that before Him, will see Him and He will see Himself in them. Amen.

Oh, do not lose your patience. Do not tempt God. Let your love and faithfulness be your faithful way, and through all these may the Lord give you the spirit of wisdom and the spirit of everything for all that are and come, for the Lord has put the man to reign over all things lest some of these may kill him when he would try to reign these things.

Oh, I have longed very much to speak and bring the life from heaven in man by the spoken word. I miss my Son with the people on earth. Make your way to the people for my Son, you, those who have found Him here, at His river of word, by which He rules the world without it

understanding this! Take care, when you stay together, to know that to the extent you are united, to be separated in the same way, lest something or someone near you or far from you may separate you from God, for the Lord said: ***«Those who use the world may be as though not using it, and those who have to be like those who have not»,*** (See 1 Cor: 7/31), *for the man is weak in regard to the temptations that come into his way.*

Now, I am speaking with my Son for you: my dear Son, give them grace and gifts so that they may be fulfilled within You and that they may have You as their home, Lord, the house of the life teaching! Give them to know Your mystery with the Romanian land in these days, for the name of the Romanian will be great among the nations when You will soon be glorified with Your Christian people, chosen out of the Romanian people and given to be sowed. Your entire mystery with this chosen land will be seen and known far and wide and the angels will serve it before the nations. When there will no longer be on earth light and house to give light into the world and to show the way, when all the people will try to forget Your name and the name of the Christian, then You, within a great mystery, will go on the same way of the love of God among people and will be victorious with the new name of those who will follow You not swerving from the way, and the name of God's sons will be the name of Romanian, for the evil devil will want to wipe out the name of the Christian from the earth. And I am also praying to You, Lord Son, that we may no longer leave this place, we, those from heaven, as this land, this nation and this new beginning and seeding is to be watched and protected. Let us teach them the prayer with sacrifice and let us tell them that if forty hearts will come together to ask coming with one day of prayer with fasting added to it for a great victory with You on earth and against the evil that blows everywhere, they will receive it, and more, to each one of them it will be written forty days of persevering fasting near their prayer to You. And behold, it is one thing when those, who fast in order that they may receive fulfillment from You, to fast alone, and it is another thing that all of them come together in one spirit, in one request and in one power and to be one, and in this way we will be able to put away the obstacles and we will overcome them, Lord of the faithful ones.

Now, let us give them the joy and its spirit in a spirit of holy feast and let us refresh this day, giving them grace, teaching Son! Oh, may they be careful so that they may not be separated from us. Amen.

– Oh, mother, I do not separate Myself from the people of this mystery and I always come to the spring with word of power and I give Myself to those who come, so that they may also be able to do it. I, mother, have stayed and eaten of the speech of your love for them and for My mystery with them. I, mother, wait to be able to work by those who take Me in order to bring the fulfillment of the last Scriptures: the new heaven and the new earth, mother, and I have given this to be seeded for those who are faithful, who wait for God's promise, mother. **The whole world burns like a furnace, but those who are faithful to Me do not burn in it, mother, but rather they stay with Me and burn within Me, and I take My fire from them and cast it out on earth so that the world may burn in it,** mother, the world that burns within its fire and the sons of the world catching fire from fire. However, I have made up another fire and I set the evil on the earth on fire to wipe it out from among the people, and I do this with the people of My word, mother, and it will be heard from margins to margins that I, the Lord, was with this word into the midst of the Romanian people and that I go with it to the great victory, mother. Amen.

Peace to you, on a day of feast for you, My mother!

Peace to you, peace to all who have come together near My today's voice! I will embrace you again in the word to the end of the feast and I will give you of it. Rejoice, but be accompanied by those in heaven now, and in the same way, be accompanied then to your little houses, as My

today's grace for those who are faithful is great as there has never been to these days, for the time is at its end; it is not at its beginning.

You, those who come to grow within your life from above, ask and it will be given to you, for I have got sharing stewards for those that you want to learn, to bear and to understand so that you may be able to fulfill afterwards. There is much word from Me on the table of My people. Make your request and you will find the answer and the teaching for everything. Amen. May your return to your home and the mystery of the peace between Me and you be blessed, an untouched peace by those that are evil in man and on earth. Peace to you! I bow and thank to the love in you, which will be increased in you if you persevere in it. I bow and I strengthen your steps to the spring. And you should strengthen them too, for I come here and always set the table for those who love My food.

Peace to you! I seal with My name the feast of today and all its celebration, and My entire word has been given to you for your growth. Amen.

And to you, people from the spring, I am giving you the power by which meets Me, the Lord, when I come to shepherd the faithful people, which is and which grows in number, and you will have joys in your work with Me, oh, son, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

*

The joys of the feast for My mother, both from heaven and from earth, have come together. From heaven and from earth, I, the Lord, has set before the people, sitting at the spring, the wisdom of love and its life in man.

Not even the faithful man can sufficiently imagine the invisible things made by God; how they come together, how they are intertwined with the visible ones to rejoice Me; with those that are seen, with those who see, and those that are not seen are myriads of myriads, as it is written; there are saints and groups, thirsty after My glory upon man on earth, for the whole heaven wants Me to be with man on earth so that the heaven may be on earth as well, for I come down with the heavenly hosts.

Oh, when people do something wonderful and want to show it to many, to as many as possible, then multitudes of people herd together; they come together and rejoice and marvel and then they share their thoughts and feelings with one another and fill their hearts and nourish them with those that are seen with their eyes, and then they spread the news from place to place to those who were not there to see in person, and the earth is filled, from mouth to mouth, from man to man, from the things that come out from the people for the people and the man's works remain written on earth.

Oh, well My people, oh, how comes that man cannot bring his mind and his heart for God's things, which are not seen, as wonderful as they are? Oh, sons, there is no faith. This is what man lacks. The greatest gift, the best fruit, from which man would be able to take in him the good things and the beauties of the sky and the Lord's to nourish with them his heart, his life, his steps and the course of his life; man needs this great and heavenly good; he needs the sight for the heavenly things. Man would not need school or knowledge to learn the gift of the heavenly sight, but he would need faith instead, for this is what I said: ***«He who believes in Me will never die».*** Oh, where would it be possible to see a man on earth that he may not wish to die, who would not work his death because of the lack of this heavenly gift, which God has given in abundance to the people even from the beginning of the man, even since, I, the Lord, built the man with My own hand and of My Spirit? **Oh, there were and are people on earth, who have not died, and they will be,**

for it is written into the Scriptures[141] that not all will die, but their bodies will be changed into the immortal ones.

Oh, why the prophets of old prophesied about Me that I was the Son of the Father, that I was and that I would come on earth as Savior and that I would receive death and then raising and resurrection, and they called Me the Son of Man? Oh, they saw Me, for they had the gift of faith in them, which gave them eyes for God's invisible things and they saw them; moreover, visions have been given to men on earth, and they have been governed from heaven by those who have seen the things that are and will be. Oh, the people have woken up, as they say, and they say that the man who sees some of God's invisible things is out of his mind, and they speak about that one that he is either mad or sick and proud or, more than that, that he is a liar.

People do not have faith for those that are not seen, which work, fulfill mysteriously and then are fulfilled in such a way that they may appear afterwards. I have said in My speaking of today, that I, the Lord, at the making of the heaven and the earth, first built those that are not seen and then I built those that are seen, and only after that I made the man. **I did not make the man first, but I made the gifts for him and I made for him first a house and after that I put him into it, and the house is the heaven and the earth, which are God's house as well.** Oh, the man does likewise, first he builds his house and then he enters and dwells in it, and he helps with it for the needs of his body.

I become a teacher with depth of teaching in the word so that the man, who lacks skill in his faith, may take lessons from Me, for where much wisdom has place in man, and he keeps on acquiring it, there much foolishness is also, that is, much pride, much food from the earth and from man, but there is no place for wisdom in man for God's invisible things. Oh, My people, oh son, it is one thing for man to write on a piece of paper one, two, three, four, and to keep account of his laws and possessions, and there is another thing for him to know how to speak and to speak out words. **The word** is something else, not numbers. I speak like this for the man to understand what I want to say to him, for man counts his time, his money, his possessions and works, his friends or his enemies; he counts his sheep, goats, birds, clothes and he also counts all that he has got and what he is going to have, and he has learned only to count, poor of him, and there is no man that he might not be caught in this trap on earth; however, he forgets to count his days and keep a record of them, their income and shortages, and I do this for him on the day when he leaves his body and meets Me and when he gets terrified on that very moment when he realizes that he did not know that he also had to believe in Me, to have faith in God's invisible things as well, and which have waited for him at the border.

Oh, if I, the Lord, had to teach you an even greater craft, man who always run and do no longer have time to stay and see God behind all those that you see and always count, I, the Lord, would give you the gift of faith and I would teach you then for it, as you need for it much instruction for submission, for much humility, for self-denial and for many that you do not take into account and which gnaw your life inside, and you forget that you are not God and that you cannot be a God for you and that you are a mere man and that is all. If you were to be God, then you would be to come to instruction so that you may know how to be and how you can be God, for in all My work, I take only from the Father so that I may know and that I may do, and that is why I said that Father was in Me and I said this because I had obedience from Him as a gift, and I said that I did not

[141] ***«Behold, I tell you a mystery. We will not all sleep, but we will all be changed,***
in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. The trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we will be changed.» (1Cor: 15/51,52)

speak anything from Myself and I spoke only those that I heard from the Father, but who was to understand My word to discern it and to work it as I did, as I had told the man that I was and that I worked? I have spoken everything to man, but has he got any time to become God at My word and to hear from Me and work like that as I do between Me and the Father**?** Oh, man does not have time for Me and for My word fulfilled in him, and that is why he cannot be deified, to be full of My grace that makes the heavenly man on earth. People do not want to be anything else but people and that is all. The woman does not want to be nothing else but only a woman. However, I want to be like the Father, and I am, and I work accordingly, and behold, **I make a people to the Father, which becomes godly by grace, as My work from Him is to make the man be deified and to make God's sons among people,** so that the Lord may have His sons on earth in such a way that God, the Creator, may have fruit, and so that the man may no longer spoil His heaven and earth, but rather God may renew them and to be a new heaven and earth after that, because man has become corrupt just as food goes bad and then it stinks and gets full of flies and worms and then it becomes dust, where its body came from.

Oh, where should there be a more beautiful place, a more beautiful earth and more praised by heaven, more adorned with God's invisible things, as these gardens are here, where I, the Lord, graze My faithful flock, here, where I, the Lord, come down with the clouds and speak My great word above those who have the gift of faith in them?

Oh, people of My gardens of today, feed your faith and little heart with God's invisible things, which so brightly adorn My gardens of today with you, the places on which you live your life today that I gave it to you to have it, after I had taken you from the earth from among people and set you in My blessing. Oh, son, Adam did not want, poor of him, to be nourished with the miracle of the beauty of the paradise in which I had put him, but the two of them were nourished with each other and they did not see anything but only that, and the beauties of the paradise became dust for those two, who were separated in two from one body by My hand, after Adam had not found among all living beings a help for him on earth. Oh, behold how man stole from God, from God's invisible things and set them on earth to boast about them after that! As Adam stole the knowledge by which he said that the woman[142] was flesh of his flesh and bone of his bones, and then he knew to bring further successors into view, but he knew like a man and not like God, and to the end of the time, man has been stealing from God's invisible things in order to do what he has known, what he has got in his mind to do on earth with those that are and are not seen, and this is how man has become a thief for those that are not his and belong to God, and behold, how many things he takes out to show that they are his, out of his mind on earth, and then he gives them a shape and calls them by a name that he has given them and he calls them: telegraphy, telephony, radiophony, television, informatics, and as much as he may want to call those that man brings into his hand: telephone, radio, TV set, computer, and many other deformed names, all that man keeps in his hand like some toys with soul in them, and then man gets enchanted and the heaven of saints and angels look on the earth and see how much man has been stealing from God's invisible things, of their wisdom, which God uses between Him and man, and man has been stealing them after he was built by God's hand on earth and keep on boasting about them; however, he boasts in vain about those that are not his, because he has been stealing from My things and then he has become proud, and then he has hidden from God.

Oh, thief man, you cannot hide and you cannot hide Me from the face of the people. I stay face to face with man and I confess Myself by all those that God has made, not because of you,

[142] *See the selection topic: „The mystery of the man and of the woman", r.n.*

and you are judged by this, for you cannot go anywhere but only in prison because of your stealing, and who is to take you out from there if not God, Whom you want to hide now completely and to take His place and to sit in His name? Oh, you are judged by those that you have done and you will need Me and you will need the forgiveness of your works, for My adversary, the devil, who fell down from heaven by his pride after he wanted to be greater, above God, his Creator and the Creator of all the things that are and will be, this rival of Mine has given you from his things, from his things fallen from heaven once with him and thus he has prepared a dungeon for you, as by his falling he also prepared his because of his audacity to become greater, before God, after that God had given him great honor among the heavenly creatures into the midst of the wisdom in heaven, and out of which God takes and works with it on earth. Oh, you will not rejoice over those that are fallen from heaven by the man's pride, but you will cry seeing your life wasted away in unbelief and ignorance of God, from Whom you have always stolen and then have gone with them and display them on the market to sell them to the people. Oh, when are you going to put an end to this?

The man rejoices because he gives birth to babies out of sinful pleasures, but here it is, to whom he gives forth fruit! He brings forth income to satan, for the children of nowadays become a devil dressed in man's skin and they become the servants of God's adversary, the thief; furthermore, they become harmful tools of soul among people on earth, all the people who have liked the hoe, the harrow and the plough and then have gone away to get away with hard labor, will mourn. However, they have gone, poor of them to become the tools of satan's thick schemes, God and man's adversary, and many of the people who have served him know the danger in which they are and the end of all these things, but they do no longer have any place where to flee and where to pull themselves out from the way with a precipice under it, and then the man without knowledge marvels, and he marvels at My word of today and he does not know what happens with him. Oh, do no longer wonder, you, offspring of snake, do not longer raise your head in wonder and put thistles in My way. You will not be able to do this, for I have come on earth as word to catch you in the act and to tell you that you go wrong by what you do, and I tell you that you can prepare your salvation. I have come to be ready to help you, if you want to come back to the spirit of the truth, which is everywhere and follows you to seek somehow to clean your mind and deed from all your dirty things, and to cleanse your heart too, as unless you get healed in your mind from serpents, you cannot set your heart before God so that He may show you of His invisible things in such a way that you may see them and to measure through them your sin and foolishness on which you have nourished yourself far away from the spirit of the heaven on earth. Oh, you are to be pitied more than the devil, for you are the visible one, you are in the flesh and he is invisible, for he is spirit. Therefore, come back so that you may see like God and not like the devil, because the man was built by God, and the devil was built by man. Come back, for the hour has come! Amen.

Oh, My people, I have written Myself into the book with the judgment for the thief and with My coming out into his way to save him if he comes back to believe God by this word. By My coming down on earth, I give faith to man, because I come into his way to speak to him, and I do not need his tools to reach to the ears of God's bearers and to come into My book of today with My word for any other reason than the one that **I need a man with faith; that I need a man to whom I may reveal Myself, a man who has got paper and a pen to write, and I to speak to him and he to put Me into the book.** I am the One from Whom the man has stolen and become a thief to make his tools so that he may be able to speak to each other, from one end of the earth to another, hearing each other by this devices made by him. I am the One Who has got all the power to go forward and speak, and I do not do this by fabricated devices but by My power.

However, man makes his tools by wisdom stolen from heaven to be able to do and to go and speak to the other end of the earth, and he needs to steal from My invisible things and make his tools in order to give them soul on earth and then to call them his angels. Oh, the angels are otherwise; they are spirits and not bodies; they are not tables and iron, they are not human devices. **I, the Lord, come on the clouds of cherubim, and I stay invisibly and shepherd the man, for the invisible things, which were made first, are those that cover My glory, a glory that is and for which man needs faith.** Oh, this is how I have been sitting at the table of the feast of today with My people from the spring and with the one coming from far away at My gentle voice after the man in order to teach him his coming back home, **and I have stood in the clouds of cherubim with My mother Virgin, the Queen,** and We have spoken the word of the man's creation over those who have come together with sweet hearts and tearing eyes from the joy for the heaven in them, for they have come to My table and sat down with the heaven at the table, and that is why those who have come to the mouth of My spring of word, which so gently I pour out so that it may flow and those who are thirsty to drink of it.

I have spoken now after the feast has risen from the table, and I have given man the power of wisdom for **My word, which is the river of life, the river prophesied by John, the evangelist, My beloved disciple, and who, two thousand years ago, saw in a vision the work, which I have come today with, and pour it over the people; that is My river of word,** (*Apoc: 22/1*) **by which, soon, soon, I will flood the earth far and wide from margins to margins, and many will wash their face in it and will see then like God and they will see God,** as the blind man whom I healed went where I sent him to wash and to see God after that and then to go and show himself to the priests, so that they could also know that the man saw from God, and that the man sees if God wants him to see.

Oh, I am comforting again those who have taken of My table. We have got warmed up; I and My mother and the whole heaven; We have got warmed up from the little hearts full of warm for My grace of today upon them, the grace for those who are faithful. I will accompany them mysteriously and I will breathe within them My will in everything they do and want to be able to do. I will give them a new heart and I will pour out love there where love is, and to the one who has I will give more, as it is written. Amen.

Oh, wake up, Romanian people; wake up because it is late! Oh, how well it would be for you to hear Me and listen to Me! I would escape you from all the holes in which you have fallen due to your desires and restlessness, for you have tasted of the poison wine and you have found it good, but it is the cup of the iniquity of the whole earth, and it has come to you from foreign

countries and it has stolen you away from the spirit of your ancestors. However, they have been calling out to Me for you and I have been calling out to you either for you to get up. Oh, suffice it with sleepiness. Do not seek to get drunk from water. Take and drink of My mouth the word of awakening and making and run to God, Who escapes you from falling, from the falling in which you are staying now! Amen.

You, those who come and drink of My spring of word, give Me to the people! Become messengers of My coming over the sons of the Romanian people and tell them that I have come to heal them from unbelief and from their estrangement from God! **Take fire from fire and kindle with it the hearts of many people from near to near and you will receive a reward, faithful sons!** Ask from Me to make you powerful in deed and in word, and give to heaven help from the earth so that We may raise the Romanian people to a heavenly rank among the nations of the earth, for God's mysterious wisdom has been put under a bushel by those who have wanted to rule over the man's spirit, and there are no longer shepherds to take care of the sheep so that they may not become goats if there are no shepherds for the sheep.

Oh, My mother, I ask the man on earth, mother. We ask the man to help Us, mother. Oh, how beautiful it has been with your feast in My gardens with the people from the spring and with the one that has come at My table of word! Oh, how beautiful have been those who have shared Us further, sons with whom We have been laboring for My glory of today and at its preaching over the earth! I have tasted with them a sweet feast, We, those in heaven, on this day! Glory to the Father, Who has sent Us, mother! Man does not know how beautiful it is in those that are not seen and who adorn in secret My works on earth with the people. Moreover, even if he was to be told and recounted, man is cold, and every man who does not see these is cold, mother.

– Oh, Son, as beautiful as the Father, You will overcome by Your patience, dear Son, as it was not only the cross which You had to endure, but You have been enduring even since the man played at stealing in the garden of paradise and he played at sin face to face with God, Who made him and set him in happiness. Behold, even today You are suffering and speaking Your today's word with a lot of patience for the resurrection of the sinful man, and You should rather beat him, not comfort him; however, You are patient, oh, Son of holy endurance. I am comforting You with pain and love and I am strengthening Your patience; further, I am wiping out Your little tears with my little hand, as by Your patience, You make satan weak, by Your tear You make him burn, and by Your gentleness and humility You make him give his spirit away and soon, soon, he will be finished. Amen.

I am giving them the comfort of a mother and I am touching with my little hand all the heads of those who have sat at Your table of word and spirit of my feast among saints. I am comforting them and saying: This is the Son of the Father Sabaoth, and my Son, and you should listen only to Him, and, by listening to Him, this is how you should follow Him, and in this way you will become God's sons among people on earth. Amen.

– Now, We are finishing mother, and We are releasing those how keep Us to put Us into the book. I have told the rain to break open when the feast has passed, and it has watered the gardens here, for they have been crying after water.

Now, My people, get rest from the work that you have been doing for the preparation of My table with the people that have come at the table, and get up rested and then set down further to your work with Me for My today's glory with you, as I have been preparing it as a day of feast, and I keep you like that at My right hand side, and I will glorify you by the name of a disciple, and you will receive the crown of a disciple, son working on earth for God, obedient son. Oh, keep on being humble and keep on being like that, My people, for this is how God works with man. I am

and I help you to want and to be able to cope with it, and you should only listen to Me, you should follow Me only, only to love Me and to listen to Me like that, oh, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

15/28-08-2010.

The feast of the beheading of Saint John, the Baptizer

In a spirit of heavenly feast and with love full of mercy, I, the Lord Jesus Christ, am becoming again word into My book of today, for man needs God as much as he does not understand this, but I have mercy on him and I speak so that he may hear Me, for where I am, he cannot come to hear Me, because the man is from those that are beneath and I am from those that are above, as I said at My first coming into the midst of the people to which I came then and I was telling them: ***«You are of this world, I am not of this world; you are from beneath. I am from above and unless you believe that I am He, you will die in your sins».*** (*John 8/23-24*) I told them this because the unbelief brings harm to the man on earth, and then in heaven, and I was exhorting the people to follow Me so that they might have the light of life, and that their life may have truth. However, they did according to their pride and said that My testimony was not true, because I testified about Me. Oh, what did they benefit if they said that? They died in their sins, because they did not want to know Me and to heal them, and I was telling them: ***«You judge according to flesh. I judge no one. Even if I do judge, My judgment is true, for I am not alone, but I am with the Father Who sent Me. It's also written into your law that the testimony of two people is valid. I am One Who testifies about Myself, and the Father Who sent Me testifies about Me. You know neither Me, nor My Father, and you do not know where I come from and where I go, for you judge according to flesh and you do not know Me, as if you knew Me, you would know My Father also. I am going away, and you will seek Me. Where I go you cannot come and you will die in your sins unless you believe that I am He. Everyone who commits sin is the bondservant of sin. A bondservant does not live in the house forever. A son remains forever. If, therefore, the Son makes you free, you will be free indeed».*** (*See John: 8/21-36*)

I, explained all things to them and I unsealed from the Scriptures the mysteries that could not be perceived by their mind from beneath, in order to make them believe and to forgive their unbelief somehow, for when I called out so that someone might hear Me and speak about Me, Isaiah answered Me and I made him My prophet; I made Him a prophet of God, and I spoke to him in a vision helping him and telling him: ***«Behold, this coal has touched your lips; and your iniquity is taken away»,*** (*Is: 6/7*), and I made him a godly man, for he believed and followed Me within light, and I told everyone: ***«I am the light of the world and he who follows Me will not walk in the darkness, but will have the light of life».*** (*John: 8/12*) Oh, this is how the one who follows Me on earth is born of My word, and this is how I have made prophets and disciples working with Me and then they have no longer belonged to this world but they have been from the things above and I have no longer taken into account their iniquities, for I touched them, cleansed them and set them on the way of love and they have listened to it after that.

Oh, Herod did not want to receive from John, My Baptizer, his forgiveness and the salvation from his sin; he did not want it and as a result he remained on the side of the sinful lust, which always killed him, until it pushed him to make a bad promise, in which he was caught unknowingly and then he had to respect it and thus he cut John's head. Oh, the man has to shudder, for his lust becomes sin and it comes through the gates in his body and it brings him to the sin of pride after that, sin that leads him to make promises while he is drunk, and then his soul falls in fetters and hardly does he receive Me when I have to come and save him somehow, for man hardly knows

Me and hardly receives Me to believe and to follow Me. He is used to knowing the sin and to receiving it upon him, because man is from beneath.

Behold, Herod did not receive his neighbor, the one who tried to do him good, and because of the sin that he loved, he did not love God, and Herod loved himself instead and that is why he loved to lust and to rejoice in this way. Oh, woe to the one who lusts, because this one comes to die on this way! Man lusts in his heart and then in his body, and man lusts another man because of his weakness against which he does not come to stand. The streets are full of lustful people after man and after sin. There are no longer any places cleaned from the sin in man. At all crossroads the sin lies in ambush from man to man, and the devil gets rest because he has made the people to work for him. Man falls into the trap of another man and there are many who pretend that they have God and that are the saviors for the sinful people, but God's people do not walk like that, God's people do not walk alone, as I also did not walk alone when Father had sent Me to walk on earth after man and to turn him back to the Father. Man has to walk alone only when he is alone, and when he walks among people, he needs to have companions doing of miracles, miracles from heaven, not from him, for the man who serves his lust has the devil as his God and the devil also makes false signs, not real miracles but only some of his fakes to deceive those who do not know his work, and then man falls into the trap of another man because of his lust, which joins his body and then man becomes a devil. However, I come on earth and let it known that it is the time for great iniquity on earth; it is a time with sin and then with bitterness for sin and people die in their sins, and I call upon them so that they may hear Me and that I may heal them somehow, and the one who hides from My calling that one becomes like Adam, which hid from Me because of the sin in him, for after he had sinned against Me and against himself, he wanted to hid from My face, and hearing My walking and My voice, he hid even more, for his sin departed him from God.

Oh, the man is a stranger; he is so much of a foreigner, poor of him, for he departs from Me by his sin and then he walks within this condition, and the more I would try to call the one tormented by his conscience, the more he runs away and hides in himself. However, I come and keep coming and I want to touch his heart with My word of fire and I want to give him hope and salvation and take him into My service and then I want to tell him as well: ***«Behold, this has touched your lips and your iniquity is taken away».*** (*Is: 6/7*) Amen.

And now I am writing Myself into the book with the commandment of life and I bring it into the man's memory, the commandment from the beginning and which I, the Lord, and John, My beloved disciples, renewed it two thousand years ago and I said: ***«I give you a new commandment: love one another with the love of God».*** (*John: 13/34*)

Moreover, I spoke to man and said: ***«You shall love the Lord your God, man; you shall love him with all your being, and you shall love your neighbor as yourself».*** Man does not understand how to fulfill what I have given him to work, and I want to advise Him now. My Spring of word becomes ember and a burning coal to touch the man's heart and then the man to take it on his lips, and I call the man from the midst of the citadel to hear Me, and I am calling him from the midst of the citadel of My today's word, from the midst of those who hear from My mouth My word of fire in order to take it and throw it down on earth and then this fire of My word to be kindled and to burn the people's iniquities, for the devil has established the sin on earth as a law. Oh, woe to him, for his destruction is coming! Amen.

Oh, man estranged from God, I have told you a word even from the beginning, a word of fire, and I wrote with fire on the stone and I have told you to love God and to love your neighbors as yourself. When I have told you to love God, I have also added word near this, and for the fulfillment of the love of God, I have given you your neighbor as your helper, the one who brings

you from Me the commandment of the love of God, for God has to be loved in obedience and submission, and there is no other stairway on which the love for God in man may ascend to Him. Oh, man, you are not going to see, you are not going to see the wisdom in man that may perceive and understand this commandment for man's love of God. Man calls other man his neighbor. Oh, no, as behold, man kills man by his sinful lust, which becomes hell in man, and the commandment of the love of God wants to make God man. Man cannot be man's neighbor, but only the enemy of his salvation. **Only God's messenger to man, only that one is the man's neighbor, only the man who has become godly by grace, and from whom God overflows before man with His holiness from above, with those from above, not with those from beneath.** John, My Baptizer, such a messenger before My face, such a dead man to sin and dead to the unbelief on earth, only such a man can be man's the neighbor. The people do not welcome this kind of people, for men are used to those who are from among them and like them, as John went to Herod, who was a stumbling block to the people because of his iniquities and estranged the people from God, and he told Herod that he was not permitted to do those things which he took the freedom to do, but those who loved sin as Herod did, cut John to the ground because of their lust, which took shape in them and which they allowed within their life.

Oh man estranged from God, God does not allow you to enter a sinful union, for the man's body was not made for immorality but for the Lord. Oh, be good and do no longer commit sin! Kill your lust because it becomes your punishment! Love your neighbor, which comes to you from God in order to bring you to Me, to the law of the love of God, and only in this way you should love yourself and not otherwise, for otherwise you work out your death and not the love from God. **Do not forget that God is against sin and against the frivolity that comes from sin!** Oh, do not forget that sin brings about death and it is truly death, and death does not know what light is and neither does it know the shame for its works! I am the light of the world. I, and whoever follows Me, will not walk in the darkness, but will have the light of life. It is the time to condemn sin, a time prophesied by the prophets of old and who had in them God's sight, the Spirit of God, the Spirit Who is speaking today with you, man, estranged from God. Oh, do no longer stand against Me and yours as Herod did, who did not love and who did not receive his neighbor, the one whom I sent to do him good! You have no one as your neighbor, you do not have, you do not have, and you do not know whom and what surrounds you, for man needs men for his needs and desires, and he does not seek after God. Oh, receive Me when I knock! Receive your neighbor and do not receive man, for man is just as weak as you are and there is no one to give you! The devil has learned to take on the image of a fasting and abstinent man so that you may believe him, but God never works without disciples near His messengers to you. John has disciples when He came out to be seen as the prophecy was in the Scripture for his appearance among people, and he gave Me his disciples and did not keep them for himself, and then I worked with them after that, and they worked for Me further with disciples near them, with those like Me and like them in their work among people, and in no way did they work in a spirit of carelessness as the devil tries to take on the man's shape and to appear in My name over people and through people. Oh, behold how I come with the saints to you and how they bring their testimony to you from near Me, about My work among people. Behold, John's voice, My Baptizer, who went to Herod to tell him that he led the people away from God and that the work of iniquity committed at the top becomes a bad example for the city; and that it became the spirit of death among people afterwards. Amen!

– Oh, I am the voice, which clears the way before You, Lord. I was Your messenger then and I am Your messenger now, and I testify about You before those who hear when You come with

the saints into the word on earth to the people. I breathe the spirit of faith in You over all the people and I am telling them:

The Lord is coming, sons of men, He is coming and is finding you in unbelief and in its works! Faith has its works and the unbelief has its works too. I call to you to separate from sin and from the deceiving superficiality, from which man stumbles against man. Oh, do no longer cut me away as Herod did with me from his face! Receive the calling of God's messenger, the voice of your neighbor, for when the Lord told the man to love God, He also put his neighbor next to him and He said to the man: ***«You shall love God and you shall love your neighbor as yourself, man!»***

There is no one to interpret God's word to the people, and only the Lord does this, the Father's messenger does this, the Son of the Father, the Lamb of God, the One Whom I baptized as a man then in the river Jordan, while I was calling out to all the people to repent and to receive the kingdom of the heavens, which was coming near to them, the Lord, Who appeared at Jordan, so that the people might be able to know the One confessed by the Father with His voice coming down with the clouds above the river Jordan, telling those who were present there: ***«This is My beloved Son, with Whom I am well pleased».*** (Matt: 3:17) *Oh, this is how we proved, the Lord and I, as the Father's messengers, for upon my coming out of the wilderness I preached about the Lord and I showed Him to the people, and the Father in heaven fulfilled the miracle and testified about it in a loud voice, and the voice of the Father was written on earth against His Son Whom I baptized as a man at Jordan, submitted in everything, gentle and humble, and through all these exalted among all the people, who keep on being proud on earth.*

Oh, receive those who are confessed by God in heaven and on earth, for those who are today among you and who pretend that they are sent by the Lord to you are liars, oh, sons of men! Behold, the Lord is coming and speaking to you, and in a gentle and humble way, He is giving Himself to you as word from the midst of a people like a citadel, the citadel of God's word, a people grown by His word and taken care by the Lord on earth so that the Lord may have a citadel among people and to do them good, coming towards them by the word for the salvation and holiness of men. Oh, come back from sin to holiness and receive the word of God and open to it so that it may give you light, so that it may call you to the power from above and by which you may be able to overcome the sin in you, the lust, which becomes one with the man's body and then it fills the man with pride!

I am Your messenger, Lord, and I become the man's neighbor to bring him to the love of You, the true love between earth and heaven. Oh, tell them no longer to love their body, for the body lusts in them against them and against You, against God in them, against the Spirit, Lord, as death is born in them by the lustful body. Oh, tell them about me, for I did not love my body, but I rather loved You in me, and therefore I wanted neither food, nor water, and I had You so much in me, and this is how I was and this is how I came out among people, in order to become their neighbor and to give from You to them.

Now, have mercy on the Romanian people and do it according to Your promises, Lord, and prepare its salvation from the darkness, from lawlessness, from sin and from estrangement from You, and do not allow this nation to perish! Help its mind, help it in its time of unbelief, for sin has increased and estranged it from You and it has departed it from You very much! Oh, Lord, destroy the enemies in its midst who are against its salvation from You, those inside and outside, and show Yourself as a true God upon it so that the nations of the earth may see and bow, Lord! Oh, this nation is on the point of giving away his soul; do not let it perish, for it has not shepherd and You are its Shepherd! Make it hear Your voice and open to You so that it may know You and listen to You, and that You may save it from death and to have mercy on it, and to see You those who wanted

and want to put in bondage the one chosen by You for Your glory, for the glory of the faith in You of the people, little and slaughtered Lamb, Lord, Who lifts up the sins of the people, as it is for this that You came on earth. Amen.

– Oh, great prophet and My baptizer and the baptizer of many who came and put their faith in Me! Oh, what shall I do to them if they do not hear Me, if they do not open to My great voice upon them? They bring upon themselves what they have been working for and this is how they see God, Who calls out to them to hear Him and to listen to Him.

Oh, Romanian people, the saints in heaven call you and they call you My chosen one. Oh, set yourself apart for God, because I do not want that you may perish together with those who are not faithful. Faith has its works and do not get enchanted otherwise, for you are dead if your faith does not have heavenly works in you. Oh, I call out to you; do not leave off My calling!

Wake up, you, those who sit on a seat of shepherd over the soul of the Romanian people and open to My voice upon you! Do not be deceived with the passing things, because it is God, and you have to prove Him if you sit under the name of servants for Him on earth! Oh, open for Me. I do not come to do any harm to you, but I come as a Savior instead! I ask nothing from you but love, welcome and faith to give you salvation, to save this nation. **Do not do like the Jews so that you may not receive Me, because it is a shame to do this if you call yourselves Christians!** Be saviors, wake up, and wake the people up from their sin to the light of the holiness, for the time is at its end and the signs have been proving this! Amen!

And you, My people, citadel of My word, My fold of today into the midst of the Romanian people, ask Me, ask Me what this nation has to be and what to have, for I have come down with the word of My coming into its midst and I want to make it the light of the nations, but let it also have its desire and serve Me like that, for you are a beautiful people and the Romanian people has someone to take after if it wants to be light on earth as I was.

I am into the midst of the Romanian nation as word with light in it upon man and I dwell into its midst with you and I work wonderfully, My people, so that this nation may know that I have you between Me and it as the forerunner to it and that I always come to it as word to make it the first among the nations when no one expects it to be like that, and the Lord to be with the people on earth. Amen.

Peace to you, My people, and be My disciple, for I do not work without disciples on earth! Amen, amen, amen.

29-08/11-09-2010.

The feast of the Birth of the Lord's Mother

I am coming down on earth as the word of man's making, for it is written for Me to come again. I am the Lord, Jesus Christ and I am coming again, and I Myself am speaking with man and I am invisible, for I am surrounded by the angelic hosts without a body, as I ascended to the Father when I departed from My disciples, for **a cloud of angels hid Me from their face,** and an angelic voice told: ***«This Jesus will come back, as you saw Him going to the Father».*** (*See also Acts: 1/11*)

I become word of My coming to man and of the man's coming to Me and I dwell into the midst of a people that I have been preparing during these days for My glory, **and My glory is becoming word** and is given further through its sharers, through its heirs, and it is not given to anyone who has to share with the people the news of My coming to be believed, My word of today and the man's calling to Me. Oh, it is not for anyone who has to do this, but only those to whom I,

the Lord, tell them to preach Me, and **by their own life and stature to show Me and then to preach Me,** and the one who gives news about Me that I am into the midst of a people speaking over the earth does not have to be alone, but he who sanctifies himself to become the messenger of the coming of God's Son, Who is coming again for the living and for the dead to give each one according to his work, needs holy companions. Amen.

Oh, My people, I dwell into your midst as word and feast of word, because My mother the Virgin is celebrated by the hosts of saints and angels and by the nations in heaven and on earth, and I embrace My mother and become word for her, and she becomes word for Me, because it is a holy feast and My word is angelic food, the food of the saints and angels, oh, sons, and the man's food should be likewise, oh, likewise, because it is written: ***«Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God».*** (*Matt: 4/4*) Oh, if man wanted to do like that, then he would understand My coming of today in the word. It is not possible for man to desire, to receive My word, to understand it and to believe it if he does not love My grace upon him, that is holiness, without which no one knows and sees God, neither in word, nor by sight and nor in the creatures, but those who fulfill Me in them, they, oh, only they know Me by this word and receive Me, for this coming of Mine is true, but you, man, do not read the Scriptures to know, that it is written in them that My coming is as sure as the dawn when it comes and appears over the earth and it fills it with light and then with sun, and all grow on earth under My eyes and they are given to the people to invite them to know God and to thank Him for all His gifts for man.

Oh, mother Virgin, the angels, the saints and the people bless and praise you, mother, as it is a holy feast on this day that reminds of your birth on earth among people, born of a barren mother, overshadowed and gifted by God for your birth. It is not written in the Scriptures about your birth, but where is it written about it? Oh, it is written in the history, mother, in the history of your life and of your time, as in all the time the history has been written on earth, as the Scriptures were written, mother, but there was no more room in them as much as was written about God's history with people and of His works on earth and in heaven. The man has got used to calling Scripture only the book on which this name is written, but the Scriptures are big, mother; they are vast both until Me and after Me, and in those Scriptures you are as well with your childhood, with your holiness, with your love, with your faith, with your life at the temple of prayer, mother, with My birth from you, oh, My mother[143] Virgin and forever Virgin. And from you and up to this day many Scriptures have been written, mother, and many places, many people, and many heavenly works upon people have been blessed, and many saints for heaven have raised from among the people and multiplied the number of My church and their life was written in the Scriptures of the time, for each one of them has become My church to dwell in it, I and My angels and My saints, I and you, mother, We and the Father, oh, Mother Virgin, church of God's sons and yours!

The Father has sent Me to you as seed from heaven in you to grow it into your virgin body and to be born of you a little baby, and I was made of your body and blood, mother, and your mystery with Me and My mystery with you on earth and in heaven are great, but the man is not wise enough to reach down with it and to understand those from above by the humility of his spirit, mother, and man does not know the heaven on earth, and the heaven above does not know him either, for he eats only bread, poor of him and he does not know of the angelic food, of the word that comes out of My mouth, of every word that comes from God to feed the people with it as the angels and the saints eat of it, mother.

---

[143] See: *The Gospel of James*[143] *– The story about the birth of the Most Blessed Mother of God and forever Virgin, r.n.*

Oh, what a table, mother, what a praised table, with all the saints and angels at it in the time when I speak and set the table of word here on earth, into the midst of My people! Only those who are wise believe and understand My word, and those who work the lawlessness do not understand mother; they do not understand anything and keep on minding their own food, that is lawlessness, mother; however, **it is written into the Scriptures that many will search My book of today and will thoroughly look into it, and only those who are wise will understand it**, and those that work lawlessness will not understand anything, and it happens with them what Isaiah prophesied when he said: ***«For if you give to them to read they say that they are not learned or that they do not understand or that it is sealed».*** (*See Is: 29/11*) And this is how they remain what they are, blind to God and unfaithful, and this is how they finish their journey on earth, mother.

However, now We have become word of feast and put it on the table of your day as food, My mother, for it is angelic food, and the heaven and the earth together take of the table of My coming on earth as word again sent from the Father to man, mother. Amen.

– Oh, what a sweet time with You into the midst of the people of Your word made up of Your sweet word and fed in this way and what a bad time is beyond these boundaries, Son Lord! Oh, what will do the one who was clothed and put within this mystery, and then he got bored with it and looked for it outside, Lord Son? Oh, what did he really look for? Silence or peace? Justice or rest? Oh, woe to those who have not complied with the burden of Your coming, with this great mystery and borne with fear and great obedience of saints and angels, so wonderful from heaven to earth, wanted for seven thousand years to come and to be, and borne by the angels to work it for the living and for the dead between heaven and earth!

Oh, people born of the word of my Son, Jesus Christ, see how you stay, always search out your conduct face to face with this great mystery, which gave you birth to be God's tabernacle on earth during these days. You should always, always take and eat the food of the angels and of the saints, for the heaven joined the earth in your time with the Lord on earth and my Son is invisible and clothed with the angelic hosts into your midst speaking over the earth and the Lord has made you His messenger to the people and the people come to you to take from your table with the Lord, and like the Bridegroom coming out of his chamber, the Lord comes out from your midst to the people and He calls out from the door of your tent so that the people may hear Him, so that they may come, take, understand and then become God's sons by the heard word and by faith and love, for love heals the man from sin and brings mercy to him and then forgiveness and resurrection.

Oh, Son, Emmanuel, the child put by the Father as seed of the Holy Spirit in my virgin womb to grow in it as a child to be born, a body made up of my flesh and blood by the power of the Father Sabaoth! Oh, how much grace embraces a forgiven sinner and how much love rules upon him after he tastes of Your grace, of Your truth, Lord! Oh, how much gratitude shows You the one seized with Your mercy and forgiveness from You, from Your sanctifying grace! How much patience, how much humility rules then upon the one who unites with You by forgiveness and by love with the help of the spirit of repentance, such a sweet spirit in the one who bears it!

He who grieves or gets cruel in times of trial or in time of rebuke, that one does not know what love and its beneficial and sanctifying work are, and the lack of love among brothers has to be healed, Lord, because the mystery of Your Gospel about the love among brothers is great. Oh, where was the love between the two brothers, who separated when the father opened up his fatherly arms to meet the prodigal son, a time that destroyed his body and soul? On the day of his repentance, the heart of the son who remained near his father hardened and his love of brother was put to test, because he thought that his father did injustice to him and thus he hardened his heart and his face fell, and here it is how the heart of the man works, when he sees how it is given the reward

that he thinks he has the right to it. Oh, love is not like that; it does not do such things! It is not that which receives, but it is that which gives and it is given, and how the father with the two of his sons was supposed to be when the love, the mercy and the forgiveness of his heart were put to test on the day when the son who remained home rebelled because of the forgiveness of his brother?

Oh, how badly Israel treated You, oh, my Son, when You came to it bearing the burden of all the sinners and lost people, child born of my virgin body and then put on the cross by those who did not receive You to forgive the burden of their sins! Oh, they were afraid of You that you would take their right of inheritance and they showed their wickedness and their heart burdened with greed and sins, and then they have been afraid all the time, from then and up to this time, so that another people, which You have elected from among the nations of the world to show Your mercy on it, may take their place, and thus they have been struggling all the time for precedence among nations and even today Israel is ruthless and hard in its heart and work; however, You have a mysterious word and You perfect Yourself by it over the earth and You give birth and grow a new people, a new Israel, an invincible kingdom, the kingdom of the heavens with the people, the Christian people full of the spirit and body of holiness, Lord, a nation newly-born of Your new word and to whom You put Your new name on its head: the Word of God, Your word of today, which gives birth to a new people and which You will be to feed with the food of the angels, and not anyone is supposed to preach Your great work of Your word, because not anyone speaks this word to be given to the people, but only by those whom You call and teach and then You send them to become an example of Your kingdom among people, for You cannot be born otherwise in people. Oh, let the bad man not set down to take Your word to preach it, because You do this, for those who are sent are those who become an example of Your kingdom in them, and it shines from them and the people ask about it at its sight, as they also wonder when they see the people of Your word, which has become Your house of coming so that You may come and speak on earth, Lord Son. Oh, glory of Your coming now, and up to the day of all fulfillments! My comfort for You was my word. My speaking with You and with Your people was my comfort and Yours and his, oh, my Son, my Son Emmanuel. Amen.

– Oh, mother, oh, mother, I suffer from those who hurt you, from those who despise you, and they do not need a more severe punishment. I made up My body of your flesh and blood, and then I came out of to the people on earth, I invited them to come to Me and to the Father, and I became their food. **I gave them My body and blood as food and I told them to be holy after that, as I was, for those who take Me as their life become one with Me. Woe to those who trade with God for their benefit!** I have given Myself by sufferance on the cross to man as food and I have not asked anything from anyone but only love and holiness for My place in man, and I have told the man to come back to Me and I have also told those who lost their adoption: *"Come back, children fallen from faith, for I have become one with you and I have made you My people, and I will heal your disobedience!"* Oh, those who sanctified themselves became saints for Me and then they cried for their sins all their life, because they were thinking about My sufferance from their sins and about My endurance for them and they did not have the courage to hope for their forgiveness anyhow, but rather they gave everything for it; everything that they were still able to give to God with their life after that, and they did not give anything to the devil but were wiping out with every passing day, more and more their evil works from the book of the devil and they were making their place into the book of life by everything they worked and were, by their prayer and humility, and so many forgiven sinners were filled with grace and My grace in them worked great miracles; however, today, man does no longer know to put his hope in God, and he hopes only in man and he does not get ready for Me, but he gets ready only for his old age, poor

of him, and he puts his hope in his pension for his old age and not in God, and not in the poverty for his salvation. **Oh, there has been no saint to have a pension** (*retirement pension*, *r.n.*) **on earth, but they only have had God instead and no one has expected anything from man, but only from God.** I say this because I suffer from the sinful and weak hope of the man who gets ready for his old age with his fallen mind, putting his hope in hard days and needs for his life. Oh, how much I suffer when I see how little man gets ready for heaven, how little he prepares to meet Me, for his self-denial and for the hope prepared for him in heaven and which would prepare his life in heaven! The heaven comes down on earth and man chooses the whole earth and I suffer from such a low falling of the man's mind, who worries and keeps worrying of all his passing days, and behold, only those who are wise know to unite with God, to understand and to have the Lord as their guide, life and care. **Oh, if you knew, man, what days are coming, you would not want them to come, but you would stay only with My day, only with My time, only with My coming, because no one will give you anything, anything, soon, soon.** Oh, what shall I do to you if you put your hope in the time, in the man who passes away and who is no longer? Oh, how shall I really teach you anymore, to get you used to My kingdom, not to that on earth, not to that from man?

Now, I am finishing with My word of today and I am sealing with My name My table of word for the feast of My mother the Virgin and I leave My blessing on your head, My people, and I always refresh you with the exhortation from above: stay close to Me that I may get warmed from you, and I will take care of everything for you, from heaven and from hearth, and thus to be able to work for each other.

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, set My name upon My word, over **God's Word,** My new name. Amen.

And you, mother Virgin, My mother Virgin, be comforted with My work of word between Me and My people, word that becomes angelic food, the food of the saints and of the angels, and which I, the Lord, give to the people as food, mother, and those that work lawlessness will not understand this, but only those that sanctify themselves, only those who are wise and holy will understand, and they will walk in the ways of love, on the way with a living spring on it, on My way of today with man, the way of My coming again from the Father to man with food of word, angelic food for man. Amen, amen, amen.

08/21-09-2010

The feast of the Ascension of the Holy Cross

I am announcing Myself at the gates that I am coming as word into the book, so that My today's book may be opened for Me, to come in and to leave the word of My coming in it, because I, the Lord, am coming down on earth during these days as word and I am greatly working upon the people of My word, and I am giving of My food from his table with Me to the people, by My sharers, who give and take from Me, and happy, and happy are again those who bow to take, those who open their hearts and faith at My today's voice, which is filling the sky between heaven and earth, I, Myself being accompanied by My saints and by the angelic hosts, and the evil spirits shudder at My voice, which even those in the tombs hear, and satan and his angels, fallen from their worthiness that I gave them in the beginning, mourn when they see that I, the Lord Jesus Christ, fulfill My coming written in the Scriptures to be with the people in the last days and I try, somehow, to let the people know first and then to fulfill. I have not worked otherwise, for this is how God is: first He announces Himself and then He works among people with His work. Amen.

I am announcing Myself to you, My people, with the feast of the cross, that I have you now as My house, as My table and as the way of My coming into the midst of the people on earth. Oh, the people on earth sleep, sons, and their sleep is the carelessness of their soul and of God and it is the unbelief of many among those caught by the spirit of their pride of life, and of its lusts in their bodies. Oh, how much I suffer because of the departure from Me of the man's thought! When I see that man does not suffer from this and that he has no time to think of God, I suffer, and My sufferance is not like that of man, but it is long and hard and it has no comfort, for no one would be able to comfort My severe wound but only the one that makes it to Me and keeps on adding to it, because he does not know the pain that he does. **The Israel people did not know, because of the blindness coming from his pride, it did not know and it did not want to know what it did when it denied Me and gave Me over to the cross and then cursed Me by death on the cross,** and the one blinded by the pride of life, that one speaks in vain about God, about truth and about beauty, for the spirit of pride stands witness between Me and him, defeating and pulling him out of the book of life, and there is no prouder man than the one who does not recognize and does not see its pride, for the one who eats and likes eating does no longer see his face, but he sees only those that he eats and their taste pleasant at its view and then in his stomach.

Oh, My people, the man lives more on his belly, in which he takes delight within his heart. Those who lose their mind fall from their glory on earth and which threatens their possessions, and they are worse that the devils, poor of them. I can no longer help them for they are completely blind. **Oh, I can no longer help them but only with the reward for their works to open their eyes** and to see the deception of their life face to face with them, because they did not want to have Me, the Lord, as they gave their life to the emptiness of life. However, I want to have you, to keep you and to protect you as Mine, oh, My people, and to be My possession, to be My wealth on earth, for I have the heaven and the earth and I do not have any place on earth, I do not have any, for the man has become haughty and set Me aside from his way and he has forgotten Me, and then man calls himself God; this is how he calls himself, and he became My punishment, My heavy cross, which I am going to drop it off, for the time of God's glory is coming on earth and the Father has always sent Me with it to you, to prepare the earth for My glory, oh, My people. Oh, put on God more and more with every passing day and let this be your protection and strong shield and let it be an invincible weapon before those who have separated themselves from Me on earth, and by giving themselves to the ruler of the darkness of this passing age. Oh, put on Jesus Christ, son, and dress up more and more beautifully, for I have always enveloped you within My word and people do not know why many do not come to Me and to you, but I know this. You are enveloped within My word, which the people have loved neither at that time and nor now, for I came two thousand years ago among people, and now I am coming again and I am clothed within the word and I am speaking, and I do not make any signs and miracles with you and near you that the people may see Me with their eyes, but I do the work of My coming as word on earth and I prepare the brightness and the glory of My day, and I prepare the day when all the nations on earth will see My humility by which I revealed Myself as word from heaven among them, and they did not understand Me and did not understand the fulfillment of the great and small prophecies concerning this earth, and especially the land of the Romanian nation, given to Me by the Father to be My house of coming now, in the end of the time, and of the faith in people. Oh, few, few have the spirit of faith, from which My resurrection in man is to come! **I, the Lord, take those in My ark, and through them I keep on drawing in it those that reach out their hand to Me in order to give them their salvation,** and this is how I will make up a faithful people and invincible on earth before the nations departed from God for a way without the Lord on earth with them, and this is how I bear the cross

of My coming, My way full of boiling longing to **draw all people to the Father, either by the Holy Spirit or by fire,** as My Spirit blows, but He does not find in His way some among those born of the Spirit to attract each other, but He rather finds a dry man, consumed with the fire of the lawlessness of the whole earth and with which the earth has been filled from margins to margins with people without spirit and who do not want to hear of the man's birth from above.

Oh, man, your cross is shameful. Your life is only sufferance, only chasing after the wind and after the sufferance, which you prepare to come upon you, and you think that you are happy in your foolish chasing. Oh, this is not life! It is from above and you cannot find it below. Your life is a shameful cross, for life is a cross, and you do not know to take it and to walk in the way as I did when I came as a man on earth in the way of the man, that the man could see Me how I bear My cross and how he bore his, as well. Oh, the end of the man's way is otherwise. Those who are praised and great on earth by their haughtiness, come to be put to shame and to have a bad name among those in heaven and among those on earth, but those who are humble are exalted on earth after their passing away from their body, for their holy work follows them and crowns their name on earth and their gift borne with humility among people in the time of their life in the flesh, and they are put among the saints in heaven and last forever, like God, and their cross from the earth becomes heavenly glory and comfort over the men's sufferance, and behold, those who are humiliated by people are exalted and then they are praised, and those who are exalted by people and by the pride of their life are brought low into the deep and they leave their name to shame on earth.

I become word of wisdom from above for man; take from it, you proud man, and see what great gifts you can take from it if you want! Oh, give Me your life so that I may prepare it beautifully for you and that I may do you good! **You have only one friend on earth and I am that One,** but you do not want to stop running away and to understand this. The man has nothing on earth because he loses all and everything, and he leaves them all and they are left behind. Only I am able to remain with man, only that the man may have Me, only that he may want Me as I am and as I can be with him so that he may have Me.

My way is hard between earth and heaven up to the man's heart, and My waiting has become a burden. I have been waiting for the man to unite with Me to be one spirit and one love, and My waiting has become a burden, and the devil torments My love after man. My cross is heavy and My coming after man remains outside of the man's heart, for the pride of life has become sweet to his heart. I speak gently but full of pain and without any comfort, and sufferance makes Me gently in the word. I would like, man, to be able to help you. I am a foreigner into your way, but I am God of God and I advise you towards a gentle spirit so that we may receive one another after that. Amen.

It is the feast of the cross, My people. It is a day of memorial of My cross, the cross on which My body passed into death, and then from death to the life by the cross, sons. Oh, what saints with heart and faith the holy ancestors were! They put the cross over all their things and works and it became protecting and sanctifying for them. I have exhorted you to make a cross beautifully on your body, to worship beautifully and holy by the sign of the holy cross and I have told you to make many crosses to your life with Me. Oh, this is how you are to fulfill, son, for whoever does not listen to God's word becomes guilty of disobedience. Oh watch while you worship, and in your prayer persevere, for you secretly represent the work of the angels during the time of your worshipping God, and may your care for prayer be as sweet as your prayer, and may the prayer be as sweet as your care, because it is need intercessors from heaven and on earth at the same time for the human people, that was and is, and I have chosen you to serve Me in this way,

My people. **The holy people exhort each other to the holy Liturgy for the denial of the worldly worries, because they secretly represent the cherubim and they become bearers of God, for the Holies are given to the saints and man unites with God by a great mystery and work of mystery, and when you make the sign of the holy cross on your body you are more watchful, more careful, more lively in your prayer, more protected against the thoughts that try to choke you up from the outside against your fellowship with Me and with the heaven, and that is why I have been advising you to make the sign of the cross always** so that it may remind you to be always a worshipper and to have a sober spirit, because it is well with the man to be always with the Lord, to be in everything with the Lord, so that he may no longer have moments of emptiness, of soul emptiness, but to be always clothed with Christ, to be only with Me always, because it is hard without God on earth, an those who always stay in one spirit with Me, immediately feel their least separation from Me and they come back immediately in Me, and they do this in love, like the mother who has a little baby, and her thought, her longing, her love and her joy is only to him.

Oh, then you should also give of your spirit then, of your living; you should give of your love for God, son, and you should give to those who come to their birth from above and you should also give them power to become God's sons among people, for such a life draws the man to the emptiness of life, it does this when man expects the least of it, but the holy watch crowns the longing of the heart and likens to cherubim the one loving of God, and this is how he lives in God and God in him, and he becomes a bearer of God by his living within Me, **and the cross and its sign always made on his body with his right hand,** as his ancestors left it to be done, who received this heavenly gift in their heart and deed, **this sign will remain as a seal on his body dedicated to God and as My witness** always from him for the devil, who walks restlessly to take the man into his service on his behalf.

Oh, My people, confess Me by the cross, and let its image crown you and adorn the watch of your house, its heavenly glory with it and God's testimony **together with the burning candle,** (*Candle - vigil lamp, r.n.*) **in which prayers written in oil** (*Normally in the lamp is used only pure*

oil, cold pressed oil - untdelemn *in Romanian, not refined, not pass through the fire, light of the candle represents wisdom born of love for God proved by fulfilling the word, as the flame of the oil lamp is born, r.n.*) **may burn together with the images of the saints and angels to whom you give a mysterious appearance under the shelter of your house with the Lord on earth.**

Oh, may be blessed the work of your little hands with which you do holy things to stand with them before the people then, and they should speak with the people secretly and the people may take of your spirit with Me, of your life with Me, which you live for Me on earth! Do under the blessing the whole work for the holy things and for the saints, to whom you give an image on earth by the work of your little hands, as much as each one gives to it, so that complete word may be fulfilled, for each and every work of your little hands becomes a fulfilled word. I will give you much harmony and peace and I will teach you to work and to eat like that during all the time of your work that you do. **Oh, I thank you very much that you fill with flowers the sign of the holy cross, a sign made by your little hands out of wood or clay and then adorned with flowers, angels and holy images, sons, and not with My crucifixion on the cross.** Oh, comfort the Lord and the saints with your spirit in you and among you and may you be blessed for your entire beautiful and holy work, and I will watch upon you and for you and we will touch the hearts of the people, and all your things with Me will speak secretly before the people and all will be to My victory in the end of the time into the midst of the people, into the midst of the Romanian people and then over the nations, to a spirit of resurrection by the cross, by the love of God in the people; love such as yours, little sons. Amen.

I fill your little hearts with peace and Holy Spirit. May the spirit of the holy brotherhood be glorified among you! May everything that I have given you to work be done for God's glory on the earth with the people and may you have holy progress with the heaven on earth under the mystery of the earth, under the mystery of the spirit of obedience to My entire word upon you. Amen.

Peace to you, sons! May much, much peace from heaven be among you and with you in all of My work with you and yours with Me, and with which I stand before the people to their resurrection and to their becoming wise! **Love the power of the holy cross and work it upon you.** I am with you. I am with you always, always, and I cannot be without you, but I can work only with you and I want to be with you, to dwell with you and to be, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

14/+27-09-2010.

The Word of God[144] at the feast of the Coverage of the Lord's Mother

I am announcing Myself at the gates that I am entering as word into the book with My mother, the Virgin, because it is a feast among the saints for her in heaven and on earth. My book during these days received My today's word in it and stays open for My coming again from the Father to man, **to judge in it the living and the dead** and to bring the news in it, always the news of the new and endless beginning, as My Scriptures spoke about Me that I would work on earth in the last days. Amen.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, and I testify that I am He, and again, My witnesses testify about Me, as those, who confirmed the shining of My face on the Mount Tabor, testified about Me, standing between Moses and Elijah and speaking with them in the mountain on that day, and the testimony of two or three witnesses was true and it was enough to remain written and believed afterwards by those who were faithful, by those who have loved God on earth. And My book of today is likewise. It is confirmed as true by the testimony of My witnesses, by many witnesses for more than fifty years and up to this day, when I am pouring Myself abundantly with My great word into the book, being confessed by those who receive Me when I come to speak.

I am the God of the faithful ones, as I have also been all the time to this day, and I am not the God of those who are many, for I am called the God of the elected ones. I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob, and **in all the times I have appreciated a faithful man more than a whole people**, and I have worked miracles for many by one faithful man, and I left Israel live only because of Moses, who was righteous, and I did not listen to the great people of Ahab's kingdom, but rather I listened to Elijah, My prophet on behalf of that people, and this is how I, the Lord, confess Myself by My faithful witnesses.

I chose Abraham and I told him: ***«Get out of your country, and from your relatives, and from your father's house, to the land that I will show you. I will make of you a great nation. I will bless you, and make your name great. You will be a blessing. I will bless those who will bless you, and I will curse him who curses you. In you will all the families of the earth be blessed».*** (*Gen: 12/1-3*) And from then on I kept speaking to Abraham because he was listening to Me. And then I spoke to Isaac and I told him: ***«I am the God of Abraham your father. Don't be afraid, for I am with you, and will bless you, and multiply your seed for My servant Abraham's sake».*** (*Gen: 26/24*) And those who hate Isaac came and told him: ***«We saw plainly that the Lord is with you».*** (*Gen: 26/28*) Oh, and I also appeared to Jacob and I blessed him and then he confessed: ***«I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved».*** (*Gen: 32.30*)

I speak like that to be able to help the man to understand My work over the earth with the faithful man, when I, the Lord, come and speak to him for him and for many other after that, for the one who is faithful to Me fears God, because Isaiah, the prophet confessed and said: ***«I saw the Lord sitting on a throne, high and lifted up; above Him stood the seraphim and then I said: "Woe is me! For I am undone, because I am a man of unclean lips, for my eyes have seen the King, the Lord Sabaoth!"»*** (*See Isaiah: 6/1-5*)

Oh, My people, oh, son fed on My great word, oh, how big was the stream of witnesses and testified about Me with them in time, and I suffer when I see that the man lives unfaithfully on earth! I have chosen you to be My witness during these days to all the margins of the earth for My word of today and to be My witness in all your work with Me, in all My work with you and I

[144] God's Word in „Holy Citadel New Jerusalem" monastery, Glodeni – Romania, translated by I.A. redactor note.

want you to stand beautifully, beautifully before Me forever, sons. Oh, you know what makes the man beautiful, but I also tell you, and I tell everyone when I tell you in My speaking with you, that **holiness makes the man beautiful,** and then you are beautiful by what you eat, like Daniel and the three young men, who ate like you and were much more beautiful in their face in comparison with those who ate meat and dainties, and you are beautiful by the spirit of confession, sons, for you testify about Me to the people by your word and deed, by the word coming down from heaven to you and which is fulfilled upon you, and then from you over the earth, and My word is your helm, oh, sons. Those who lose their faith in My coming of today to you, go through this because they have loved themselves more than they have loved Me and you, and the shared love disappears and nothing remains of it.

I want, and I want you very much to be one spirit with Me, one heart with Me, so that your feelings may be like Mine, and your understanding for those that My Spirit works face to face with you to be likewise, for the differences between you for all these would not keep you to be one and have the same feeling for all that I want you to be one, to have the same thinking, to have the same feeling in order that you may be able to have the same thinking, oh, and many difficulties of spirit, soul and body flee from you and from among you when you always are one in your feeling and thinking by the spirit of humility and repentance, for the human kind needs repentance, sons.

I am into your midst with My mother, the Virgin, oh, sons, and We are comforted by speaking in a spirit of feast for it among saints and among you. Let us sit down at the table of word with her, for her love and her holy longing is great!

Oh, your love for My today's people is also great, mother! The people of My today's word is it, and it is confessing, mother. The spirit of confession makes the man great before Me and then among those in heaven, for afterwards that one prays for all those on earth, mother. Man does not know what prayer means and how it works; man does not know it, mother. Tell to My people My mystery and the power of the clean prayer, so that those who want to learn may hear your voice, that is, those who want to learn from heaven the work of prayer and its power when it requires for God through man on earth! Oh, come within the spirit of the feast of word over the people of My word, mother, and cover it with the shelter of the mysteries from above in your day of feast among saints, oh, My mother. Amen.

– This is how I listen and this is how I work, as You tell me to do, Son of my virgin womb, for many holy feasts have been set on earth by the work of the heavenly mysteries, which come and reveal to those who are faithful so that they may give them to work after that and that they may be sweetened with the love for the saints and for the faithful people. Oh, let us teach them what and how the work of the prayer is, Son. It is good for them to know that when they intercede through the saints with their prayers before God, the saints pray once with them and they bring their prayer to God on that very moment, for the saints have favor, and the clean prayer with power upon it is that which asks with faith, with humility and with repentance, my dear Son. It is good for them to know to pray beautifully, that is with repentance and gentleness in it, and to ask the saints to bring their prayer to God. It is good for them to be real in their prayer, those who pray through intercessors, and those who have to feel the fellowship with the people who really pray, for great miracles and signs with miracles can come down on earth and upon people by the true prayer from the earth into heaven!

Oh, sons of the word of my Son, give holy power to your prayer to the Lord and to your holy intercessors to Him for your prayer, because they pray once with you and the prayers made like that catch power! Be worthy for prayer, for all are received by power, only for you to be

faithful, holy and united in one thought within Jesus Christ, our Intercessor to the Father, the Lord of the saints, sons!

Oh, love very much the prayer to me for you and for the Romanian people before the Lord! This nation needs to be helped very much by prayer. The Lord has given you the spirit to say great prayers for this nation, and you should lift them up to heaven with the burning of your soul, so that the Lord may see and fulfill, sons. The spirit of repentance in prayer has the highest power by those who pray for a nation. When you work out your repentance and the repentance for your brothers and for your ancestors to God, they pray once with you, and if they suffer they receive relief by the prayer once with you to God and they even receive much forgiveness by their remembrance in your prayer with repentance for you and for them. Oh, for so many times I have worked out victory for the faithful ones who have undergone great trials and they have called me to give them victory, and I was working wonderfully, as big as the power of the prayer and of the repentance of those who have been calling me. This is how I am working today for the Romanian people, because I know that today it is the Lord's fallow land and the Lord is coming, my Son, on its hearth, with His second coming to judge the living and the dead and for His new kingdom on earth, God's kingdom with the people, and you should ask for it to come, and it will come and embrace the earth far and wide, only for you to know and to love the power of prayer full of repentance and to let the Romanian people know about it so that it may be fulfilled. Amen.

I am exhorting you now to pray so that the people may come out of the hard sin of pride, sons, for this is the sin that rises many people against each other, bringing them to hate and then to discord. When you pray like that for this nation, you should be wise and examine yourselves to be clean, cleansed from this sin, so that your prayer may have success, little sons. He who hates his neighbor, or more than that, the Lord's neighbor, that one comes to this sin after he has got in his heart the sin of haughtiness, the sin of his self-aggrandizement, sin that leads the man away from God. All those who slide away from the way with greatness, the way with brothers, for them it is not enough the love and the honor they are given, and they think that they deserve more and they are not given enough, and then people like these fall, people who forget, on their way with the Lord, how much He suffered on earth from all and how He suffered with much love and patience and did not despise them, but on the contrary, He told them: ***«I am with you to the end of the age!»*** (See Matthew: 28/20)

Behold the sin of pride, the sin from which discontent is born in man, this sin nourishes the man's mind and heart and he loses what he has loves mostly; he loses his brothers, the greatest treasure, the most expensive one, but first he comes to contempt and hatred and only after that he loses them, and a man like that remains with nothing and thus he lives his life on the hard, abrupt and dirty ways, and he does no longer see what he has lost after he loses his perceptible mind.

Oh, if man chose the way of salvation and if he wanted to learn what it is, then a man like that has to prepare for war against himself and against the devil to be able to overcome any time he may go weak back to sin and to a life without God, for the way of salvation means God and it does no longer mean man. Oh, man needs many temptations to know what God means and to know that the Lord is received by fighting against his own self. When man cannot overcome his own self, than it is better for him to leave room for those around him to do this, and with great humility to stand against all that come and put him to test with respect to humility and patience, these having been worked upon him.

Oh, it is good for man to be humble and it is well with him to remain silent before all that come to test his life, because man is very small, even if he does not like to remain small. The power of the one who can bow in his life is great, as I have been exhorting today for the mystery of life

and prayer of the faithful man, who is to help God with his prayer for those that are to be ordained soon, soon, the greatest kingdom, the people of my Son, Jesus Christ, the Christian people, a new people, a holy people, a people earned by God from among people, as the Spirit speaks by the Scriptures about the new kingdom, about the renewal of the world that is to come. Amen.

I cover you with the spirit of love, sons, the spirit of the kingdom of the heavens, with the faithful and holy people, and whom the Lord, my Son, Jesus Christ, chooses for Him from among people as He chose Abraham, Isaac and Jacob to be their God on earth then, for my Son is from everlasting to everlasting, the Angel of the great Council, and from the very beginning, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit have taken counsel together and have been working in all the times through all His elected ones.

I embrace you within the spirit of peace and within my peace for you before the Father, the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and I protect you in the Lord and for the Lord with you by my prayer for you. Oh, keep them, Father, keep them, Son, also and keep them, Holy Spirit, and give them victory, Lord, in Your work with them, for they are Your inheritance for the days of glory, the glory that comes and is been prepared while coming! Amen.

I am a great protector of the Romanian land and of the faithful people on it and I am a healer into its midst for those who are proud of this nation, for whom I intercede: Lord, cleanse from haughtiness all those who are proud in the Romanian people and put love and mercy into the hearts of this nation, and also put the spirit of peace and good conduct, for those who are rebellious and greedy with pride and justice keep on standing against and they keep on turning against each other by the sin of pride among them! Bring low those who are haughty and bring them to humility, and lift up with a strong hand and keep standing those who want the good for this nation and protect them from the hatred around against them, for You have always spoken upon the sons of the Romanian people: *"Peace to you!"* Dispel, oh, dispel the evil plans of those who make hostile plans in their mind against the righteous ones of this nation, and then set Your peace among the Romanian sons, for You come and glorify Yourself by the word into the midst of this nation and You have the people of Your word of today as intercessor for it before You! Oh, glory to Your coming as word on the hearth of the Romanian people, and work so that this nation may know You in this word and, then, Lord, make them listen to You. *Amen.*

– Oh, how shall I not do it, mother, according to your prayer and according to the prayer of the people of My today's word, when you are covering with so much mercy and love the Romanian land and the people on it, faithful and not faithful, when you are praying for its illumination and when you are bringing prayer before Me once with the prayer of My interceding people, and it is also bringing you as its intercessor to Me for its prayer before Me to raise to My glory the Romanian land and its faithful people on it? Oh, I am empowering by the word your protection for My country of coming now, in the end of the time, and I am comforting you with love because of your love for it, oh, My mother! Amen.

Oh, how shall I not work according to your merciful prayer for the Romanian people, people of My word? I have set you to intercede on My behalf for it. Pray with repentance, son, so that repentance may be sufficient for it before Me, and I will let it know the prayer which comes up to Me from its midst for it, so that We may work well and to call out in a churchly manner and all of Us to know the calling. Oh, peace to you! I keep on strengthening your power for My works with you and for its progress by your little hands, but you should also have progress in the work of your confession, son, and you should also have prayer full of repentance, so that We may be able to move these mountains from their places, that is these evil and proud people from the Romanian people, who do not want the good of this nation, and who are only after their own good, as though

they might be as eternal as they are now, the adversaries of My peace and of the justice on the hearth of the Romanian people.

I will protect them under My coverage and under the coverage of My mother, the Virgin, those that are brave for the holy soul of this nation and for the spirit of justice of all things, and I will remove those who are proud in their spirit from their places, who want to be great by their power, face to face with those that come and are to My glory over the Romanian people. Amen.

Peace to you, sons! I have spoken with you, both I and My Virgin mother on her day of feast, a day established by her to be praised and celebrated through the church on earth over those who are faithful. I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, and I am sealing by My name all of My word spoken today between Me and you, and between You and those on earth, there where My word sends a written book, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

01/14-10-2010.

The feat of the devout Parascheva

(*Excerpt*)

… I am going to give you advice to work according to it and to receive it, Romanian people. I am going to give you days of fasting in order to fulfill them with love and with holiness for your good destiny. I am giving you days ordained by God to overcome with Me, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, for I overcame death with death, and on that day I received you as a gift from the Father to be the country of My coming and to fulfill now in you the Scripture of My coming in the end of the time. Oh, wait for Me, wait for Me to shepherd and tend you with My advice! I am going to come with My saints and give you word to listen to it, son. Obedience means love, and love has a dear reward for those who listen with love. I am going to come and advise you. Stay with your door open so that I may let you know that I come and advise you for your destiny, oh Romanian people! Amen.

14/27-10-2009

The feast of the great saint martyr Demetrius, the myrrh giver

(*Excerpt*)

Oh, it is a day of feast and of My coming as word on earth with My saints, and I am working with mercy, for I am finding weakness within the gates. (*Gates - those by whom the Lord speaks, the Lord comes as word, r.n.*) It is a day of longing, for the saints are consumed with longing for My coming as word on earth, and I, the Lord, am strengthening My gates to come into My today's book and to speak with you, people of My word, and to tell to those who are still confused, who keep asking about the fulfillments of the prophecies of the saints and of My glory upon the Romanian people, to tell them that My coming now as word to you to shepherd you with it is the fulfillment of the prophecies of My saints, who spoke from the Holy Spirit and set on earth their revelation, as after seven thousand and five hundred years from the creation of the world, **I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, God's Word, started to sound My trumpet** and to bring down near to the man's ear My calling so that he may understand as **it has come the time of God's Son, His voice, heard by man and especially by those in the tombs,** as I declared that this time would come over the living and over the dead to prepare by the word the time of the resurrection, as it cannot pass without being fulfilled My entire word as it was declared.

… Oh, My people, My work with you is very big an so is the work that I do with you, and I have descended from branch to branch to speak to you and not to leave you, and to keep on feeding you from heaven, and those on earth do not know to hear and to see the birth of My word into your midst and it happens as in the time when I came on earth being born of a Virgin mother two thousand years ago when few knew at that time God's mystery, and when they discovered, it immediately tried to hide it, to wipe it out from the earth, but man cannot change God's mysteries or spoil them, but can rather damage his life thinking that he can do it. Oh, there have been many on earth who have wanted to put out My work with you too, but all of them got hurt and will keep on getting hurt, even if they do not know to appreciate it in this way, for he who loves himself and shows it by his works, that one cannot have any proper knowledge of God or knowledge of God's mysteries, for one like this does not really look after these, but he looks to take after his own things, and it is in this way he understands, too, and as a result, his resurrection keeps going far and far away from him, because the resurrection of the man is a great mystery now, and in the age to come, the age of those resurrected and of those who come to life one by one by My power, by My love for the man who comes into the world for resurrection, only for him to know and to learn the mystery from God and not from him or from man, God's mystery with man on earth, after that I, the Lord, I and with the Father and the Holy Spirit, I and with My saints, make all things new in the place of the old ones, who pass away with a great noise as it is written to be fulfilled in this way. Amen.

Now, I am blessing the journey and the good spirit of those who are going to come to the spring, at My table of word and meeting with the angels and saints and with those who are resurrected and on their way to resurrection, for I, the Lord, have prepared this feast from heaven, and you, from the earth, My people. I make a free way with comforting and watching angels and travelling companions for those who will come together near Me and near you, son, who serve Me for the days of My glory full of word, as **My glory is the word and its love,** well sons, for the prophesies of My saints, who from far away saw My work into the midst of the Romanian people now, in the end of the time, and proclaimed that it would be, but as in the time of My birth all sleep in their own things and do not have faith and understanding for God's mysteries that come and are worked on earth under the veil of humility, far from the sight and from the understanding of the unfaithful man, who takes his things from his own things, and then he chews them likewise after that.

… Oh, the testing that comes from satan is great during this time, and in My people fasting and praying with more power than by now are needed, for the water (*of life, r.n.)* has been taken from the earth, and the people allow to be deceived to self-denial and despair; however, I want to strengthen every man to **put his hope in God with fasting and praying** and not do as the people of Israel wanted to do in the time when the enemy blocked its source of water to destroy the Israelites by thirst; however, the one, who was rich in fasting and praying, overcame the cowardice of the people and brought deliverance in Israel, because of that great heart in the midst of the chosen people which believed in God and relented to repentance the chiefs of the people, rebuking with gentleness because of the sin of doubt and despair, and appeased the Lord by its faith for the salvation of the people which was threatened by its destruction.

Oh, disciples are needed, but also faith, as at the time with the trial, there comes also the power of victory, only that the Lord may have faithful and powerful sons, for the power of victory is in My hand, not in the hand of the hostile man, and I want to be able to work through the faithful sons, as **I want to glorify Myself with power over the Romanian people,** as it has to get up and

to hear My voice, to believe and to fulfill My glory with it, as the saints have prophesied that it will be. Amen.

(…)

*

Let us bind the thread of My word and set into the book the entire word of today's feast, as I am finding watch within the gates for My entrance. When I come to speak, I descend with great longing and I come on the way of the word and no one can hide from Me when I speak, and all the nature startles when My voice speaks and is heard, and in the heaven above the heavenly and angelic hosts see pages of Scriptures being fulfilled on earth, as they are written to be fulfilled in the last days, and My host is fed with My glory and its, the glory which is not seen on earth by those who are from the earth, but which is revealed from the Holy Spirit to those who lift their eyes to God that they may be with the Lord on earth and not with this world, which has nothing from God in it, as God has nothing from it as well.

The blindness of those that are from the earth and live without heaven over their fleeting life is great! If man saw how much heaven he needs on earth to come closer to his salvation and not to perish, oh, he would leave all those from the world and he would also deny himself completely and would become a dwelling of the heaven, and the Lord would have a house with him and He would appear with His glory, as He appeared to His disciples on the Mount of Tabor, while they were under preparation, in a heavenly school for their life with Me on earth, for God's knowledge in them. Oh, with whom shall I do My works in this way on the earth, the pages of the Scriptures, so that I may fulfill them with man, as My Father has sent Me to work? Man goes to school many years in order to leave it as God's servant and a servant of His holy things, but he does not learn to look out of the window; he does not learn to look into the Scriptures and to understand what kind of works God has been doing from them and what else He has still got to work today and tomorrow.

… Those who passed away are coming too because I have called them to come at the feast of My word, and the tear of their spirit will be only joy on that day when they will spend with Me and with you at the table of the feast for the angels, My people, and if those on earth knew how much comfort means one moment of joy for those who passed away, then they would live only for the resurrection of their dead, only for the happy life of those who will not have earned it on earth to have it on the time of their departure. The life lived with God, that is what can go with man on his way to the heavenly palace, when the angels come and take him to the eternal place. The delight which man has between him and the Lord on earth, that is the joy, which can accompany him, which can comfort him as his possession then.

Behold My people, those who are resurrected and those who are on their way to resurrection get ready for the feast, and a drop of comfort is great wealth for them, and great hope goes to them from you! Oh, sons, I have come now on earth with My work of word to you for the resurrection of the dead, **and the dead from the tombs hear My voice,** and I have told you to preach to the nations of the earth the word that comes out of My mouth. My today's word with you is an accomplished prophecy and it is a staff of shepherd for the one who loves his eternal life on earth and in him. Oh, share Me further, My people, because I have made you a sower on earth and people do not know this mystery of Mine with you, as they are lost in their things, and Mine come and stick to them to open their heart and mind after that, to understand that the fulfillments of the Scripture come upon them on earth and take them by surprise because they are not prepared for the Lord to come to them. Satan gets into the man's way with his things, because the man who serves satan has opened his window wide for satan (*The internet and television window, r.n.*) and

painted it with all the dyes and put the man in front of his window and man looks; he has always looks and he forgets about himself and about God, and first, he forgets about prayer and watch for My mysterious coming, and then with a big heavenly retinue, for some with fire and for others with the breeze of the Holy Spirit, with comfort and with My sweet brightness for those who are saved, for the faithful who serve Me with faithfulness waiting for My appearance. Amen.

… Now, I, the Lord, am telling everyone that there is resurrection, as behold, the saints are testifying near Me from heaven about My work on earth with men, as My saints had a body on earth and now they are in My glory and are incorruptible as I am, and they also have the garment of incorruptibility on them, as it is written in the page from the Scriptures about the dressing into incorruptibility of the spiritual bodies in which the Holy Spirit dwelt and dwells forever and ever. Amen.

26-10/08-11-2010.

The synod of the saint archangels Michael and Gabriel

(*Excerpt*)

On the way of angels, I lower My voice and I sit on the throne of cherubim, and **My glory is the word,** and hosts of angels sing to Me as in the heaven: Holy, Holy, Holy, is the Lord Almighty, the One Who was, the One Who is and the One Who comes! Amen.

… I am coming down to the spring and I am coming down with a spring of word, too. I am coming down with glory of angels and I am meeting the people gathered around My glory on a day of feast for angels, who by their activity mysteriously comfort the bowed head of those who have come to the angelic feast in My gardens with My people sacrificing for the glory of My coming as word on earth, when Father, behold, is sending Me to become word of fire and with it to clean the man for My coming, and I am staying in My gardens with you as word, My people, and I am feeding, son, the little hearts which gather Me in them to give them power to become the Lord's saints.

Two thousand years ago, I came and worked as at that time, and now I am coming and working with much word for the man's making and I am asking him to pass through water and not perish, to pass through fire and not burn, as with the flood every man perished, and the same was with the fire, but now I want the one who comes to Me to become holy, because **I want to remain with him after the wrath passes,** for Noah escaped together with those who listened to Me and to him, and the others perished; and again, the young men who were thrown into the burning furnace were saved because they listened to Me and to their chief. However, Adam did not prepare his salvation, not even when he was in paradise, but rather he had worked out his disobedience and behold what body is; only flesh and blood, which are a body!

Oh, on earth there is only fire and all people burn within it, there is only water, and all perish into the waves, as with the flood, and there is only blood, only fire on earth.

I become word of glory for angels, for the angelic hosts have their day of feast in the church, and the angels have their chief over them and they are My glory by their obedience to the chiefs on them. Michael, the chief of the Lord's army, My angel, is calling out now to those who love My word: You shall stay with awe, with fear and you should listen with great attention, because the time is with falling and stubbornness for faith, for betrayals and fallings, and the Lord is teaching you what salvation is! Amen.

… — *Oh, I long to speak, Lord, I long for it. Amen.*

— Oh, you long so much, and I, the Lord, will make a way for your holy longing to the people. My comfort will wipe out your forehead tired of waiting, for I want you to speak to this people about the mystery of resurrection, and the mystery of those who are risen from death and those who are on the way to resurrection so that those who want to die and no longer play with death may understand the mystery of resurrection. Amen.

— Oh, Lord, Holy, Holy, Holy You are in heaven and on earth ruling with glory, for Your saints and angels see the mystery of Your glory so beautifully! I, the chief of Your army, see the first man built by Your hand out of clay; I see how he cries over man. He sighs and cries over the man who has separated from You for sin, after he had brought in his body the sin when he did not listen to You in paradise, and here he is how he prays to you for the resurrection of those who went wrong and died like him doing what was wrong, from his time and up to this day, and he has been crying to You with burning prayer and says:

— Lord, bring near the glory of the resurrection to all those who have gone wrong through my sin in paradise! I departed from You because of the woman; I loved her with my heart and I forsook You, and it was of no use that I had done something like that, and I suffer for each man who falls through my sin, for man does not love his wife but only for sin; nevertheless, two thousand years ago, You told the man to love his woman as You had love the church, for the mystery of marriage became unfaithful and worshipping to the idol of pleasures and the man makes You suffer as he has always died by sin and with sin. Oh, forgive the sinners and give them the gift of sight, for we see now the work of the mystery of the resurrection in the midst of Your praying people for us, those who died through sin. Oh, have mercy on the mob that waits for its resurrection and forgiveness, Lord, as You work everything only of Your mercy for man. I am crying and asking You for the resurrection of all, for they wait for Your commandment and hope waiting. Amen.

— Oh, I am coming soon, I am coming soon and open to them to come out! I am coming soon. Amen.

Hear My people, hear, sons, the voice of those in the tombs! It is a day of feast, sons, and the angels and saints and those who wait in the after-world are sitting at the table and wait with longing.

… The table of the feast of angels is blessed by the whole heavenly host together with My faithful people! **My glory with you becomes word** and it sets you at the table with Me within an angelic feast. Peace to you! Be faithful! My feast and that of My angels with you is a great beauty. My angel Michael serves between Me and you, between those in heaven and you. May your faith be love so that My word upon you may have power and life.

I am Who I am and I stay into the midst of the Romanian people as on a top of a high mountain and I call everyone to My glory; I sit on the throne of cherubim and the angelic hosts are singing to Me: Holy, Holy, Holy is the Lord Almighty, Who was, Who is and Who comes, and the heaven and the earth are full of His greatness. Amen, amen, amen.

08/21-11-2010.

The feast of the Entrance of the Lord's Mother into the Church

(*Excerpt*)

Oh, let My Father Sabaoth strengthen you, those who are My gates for the coming of My word on earth and for its setting into the book of today, as I, the Lord Jesus Christ, am fulfilling My voice on earth, the voice of the Son of God, just as two thousand years ago, I spoke through My Gospel that **I would fulfill, and those from the graves to hear Me**, and on My day of glory

to confess this fulfillment of Mine upon them, because those who are on earth do not want to believe in God, they do not have time for resurrection; **however, those in the graves have been waiting for this time, and then, after it, the life of the age which will be eternal, the age that is to be,** and great is the work of resurrection which I am working today with great power and mystery, and those who are resurrected and on the way to resurrection are praying to Me for My today's people to strengthen it for this mystery of Mine from these days, and which is seen from far away by those who left the earth, seen by faith and then hoped for, […]

21-11/04-12-2010.

The feast of the great saint and martyr Catherine, and of the great saint and martyr, Mercurius

(*Excerpt*)

Behold, when I can tell them, I do so, only that they pretend that they do not hear, but I am the One Who is coming now and judging the living and the dead by this word and I am telling them that they always speak and say in their church that they wait for the resurrection of the dead and for the life of the age that is to be, and I am coming with what they say that they wait for, and I am coming as word on earth for the living and for the dead, because My Father is sending Me to fulfill everything that is written in the Scriptures for Me to fulfill, **and those who are asleep are preparing for their resurrection at My voice, which they hear, and the saints are getting ready more eagerly all the time to come with Me in the word when they hear Me that I come to you**, on the table with you with the food from above, **the angelic food, the food of those who are nourished with every word that comes out of God's mouth.** Amen.

Peace to you, My people, on a day of the feast of holy confessors! **Oh, clothe yourself in incorruption day by day, for all things await for the good end of My walking with you to the day of My glory, when all come to an end so that eternity and all its mystery may begin!** I am ready to fulfill, but for seven thousands years I have been ready to redeem everything man has spoiled from those that I built, but I have been waiting for such a long time as long as the man has spoiled, and I have worked accordingly and put them back, but I worked mysteriously and I still work, and it does not come to the man's mind My mysterious work, written in the Scriptures for its fulfillment now, in the end of the time.

25-11/08-12-2010.

The feast of the saint apostle Andrew

(*Excerpt*)

I am sitting at the table of word into your midst, oh, My people, and I have the apostle Andrew and My trumpet Verginica, (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, r.n.*) both workers by the word of the feast of three days among My saints, with whom I have been walking between heaven and earth, for I come with the saints, because this is written, and I do not come alone. **And those who want to show to the people on earth that I come on the clouds of the heaven will be bitterly deceived, for I do not come as they want to show it to the people with their lie, but I come with armies of saints and angels and they do not have eyes to see God in His coming, and they see only what they want to see, and they do not see what God does for those who see from God; however, as for those who see like man, they will see the day of My wrath, the day of the release of My pain, gathered from all the people into My**

heart because of their departure from Me, because of their life without My will with them on earth.

30-11/13-12-2010.

The feast of the Holy Virginia, God's trumpet

(*Excerpt*)

I can hardly come down on this day, for I am finding weakness in the gates, (*Gates - those by whom the Lord speaks, the Lord comes as word, r.n.*) and I am strengthening them in patience to be able to work and learn, for the teaching on earth that the man learns from one another, as it is among those who are educated in order to become with greatness for the people, this teaching has nothing to do with My teaching Spirit, with My humility, which brings the Holy Spirit into the midst of the people to speak to them. My apostle Andrew firstly had John the Baptist as his teacher, who did not learn from people but brought disciples as fruit to the Lord and he prepared for Me those whom he advised on the way full of heaven on earth among people, for only those who are poor and humble are pleased to Me and are to the desire of My heart. Apostle Andrew was a mere fisherman and he was poor, and I made him My mouth on earth and a dwelling place of faith, as I worked during this time **and chose vessels to sound the trumpet for My heavenly work on earth now,** for I cannot choose from those who get education on earth, for they are not poor in spirit and, therefore, I cannot make them a dwelling place of faith, for those who look for greatness on earth do not put an end to haughtiness, and haughtiness is from the devil. Those who work for Me must fear God and love holiness, and must not be lovers of book, but lovers of faith and bearers of humility, and this is how **I chose My trumpet Verginica and sounded the trumpet through her mouth, as I showed the apostle John**[145] (*Apoc: 8/2, 6*) **that I would work in the last days, and I made her a member of the Holy Spirit on earth** and so I harvested a people to hear God's word and to testify to one another this miracle of mystery and to grow in faith those who find My spring of word, here, on the hearth of this little village, and My spirit is only mourning, for few leave their things to follow Me, and My heart is only pain because man cannot do My will because of his will.

01/14-12-2010.

The feast of the saint hierarch Nicholas

I am the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, and I am coming down into the book as word within a feast of saints and with the fatherly word of instruction for My today's people of the Romanians, for I am their Teacher, the Teacher of those who listen to the word from heaven upon them, so that they may not do their will but My will in them instead, if they choose to be My will on earth with them.

Oh, I am embracing you with the word of instruction, My people. You need to know that My people is that which chooses to do My will, and My word is with you to listen to it, if you choose to be a son of obedience and not to do your will but My will, and furthermore, you should do it as in heaven, not as on earth, for it is in vain that the man on earth says that the Lord's will

[145] ***«I saw the seven angels who stand before God*** [Compare Luke: 1/19] ***and seven trumpets were given to them.***

Then the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared to sound them». (Apoc: 8/2, 6)

may be done and may the Lord's kingdom come on earth as in heaven, for man keeps doing his will because he does not love God, but he loves himself instead.

I set the table of word and much instruction of growth for a spirit of obedience; this is what I put on your table on this day, My people. The hierarch Nicholas is coming with his fatherly teaching as suitable as a glove now for the troubles that come upon My Spirit into your midst, over a time of trial, coming out from the free will that they choose; those who do not listen to My word of more than fifty years, by which I want to come out to a holy end with a people, which is sound in its mind and obedience, with a bunch of children taught by God for the time that is coming, for the time is coming with falling or raising, as I am to the falling and raising of many, but blessed will be those who, by their rising to be My sons through My word making of sons, will remain to the end as My will and My saving work on earth for many people.

Oh, it is no wonder that someone falls out of My little boat with sons, for the time is either with raising or with falling, and blessed are those who do not find any stumbling blocks against Me and against My word of today on the earth, and against those who are bearing My coming now that I may build with them an obedient people before Me for the time that is coming with Me and which will be established on earth, as also the time that the devils is going to bring is going to be set on earth from the devil among the people and which is going to entice them towards the devil's will with them, as God, even starting with the man's creation has got enemies who have been fighting to tear down His building, to put obstacles between man and God in such a way that the devil may have the man, and that God may not have him for His will in man.

Oh, with all the crushing from the hard test upon My work with you and with My people watched by Me and you, let us strengthen our soul, let us catch power, sons from the gates, and then let us set great teaching from heaven in the mind and heart of the sons and the daughters of My people, for the time of trial is asking for this, it is asking for watching, and I, the Lord, am making My spirit come down now and I am asking everyone to take Him into their little hearts and mind, for the man's spirit and mind slides and it takes the man down to the valley, but My Spirit gives the man the heaven and the bond with the heaven on earth, so that the man may be able to work over those on him with those in heaven, not with those in him, which separate him from God for his will against God in him. Oh, in no circumstances should you lose your patience and hope in hardships, coming from those who are disobedient, who stir up storms against the faith of those who, by faith, can and stay within My wills before Me and who are called My people. Oh, in no circumstances should you forget that only the dry grain is passed through the sieve and put into the fire, but the full grain, in which I can work and I can be, I protect it, I feed it and I strengthen it by putting it under My shelter and I work for it great miracles so that I may have it for the Father on the table forever, oh, sons. Your little hearts are now full of mourning just as My heart is, well children. Behold the fruit of those who have spoken evil of you and denigrated your face before those who are not faithful and deprived of God on earth! Let us look back well at My time with you to see and to understand what is to be understood. Anyone who has blamed you for their free will, anyone who has blamed you from one into another and from one to another reaping this wickedness against you, they only hurt themselves and hit themselves, because they had their heart set on doing you harm and they did, and by so doing they hurt themselves, and you endured, you are enduring and will endure it, because those that have a good soul do not repay evil for evil, but with great and holy patience they wait from God for their victory through their hardships. Oh, how shall I anoint your little and crushed hearts in such a way that you may get on with all the mourning and its burden?

Oh, come closer to My mourning, you, sons and daughters of My people of today, obedient to My voice, which teaches you the life from heaven, the life with obedience, for I have been teaching you very much to know, to be and to remain My people, to stay under protection and to be seen inside and outside of you so that you may be protected and not pulled out of My protecting arm! Oh, come near to My heavy pain, to My cheek, wounded and scratched by the lack of wisdom of those who are not wise for their life, as behold how some of you are going to fall, those who have set their heart and their feelings apart and who have got another election besides the one I meant for them, those who come to Me and to My spring of word in order to be Mine and to be the sons of obedience to God, those who know you and Me by the thread of this word, for which they come and join you by your love of them when they come to become Mine as you are. Woe to Me when there come into the midst of My people hearts that work in the darkness and whose fruit of their life is seen afterwards! Woe to Me when they become judges of God and judges of brothers, those who come this way and then stay and work like that in My fold with sons! Oh, come near to comfort My pain! Oh, become wise through all your hardships, and grow rich in your faith and step aside when you see disorderly living in those who want to walk like that, after they have come and got closer to Me! Oh, do not wonder that you see what you see, as on My way with sons there has never been a time that I may not have some among them who have chosen to step aside, either because of weakness, or by wickedness, or by the devil's envy, either because of the darkness in which they are, and especially stricken by the spirit of the pride in them, by the spirit of envy, who has always, always, made a traitor the one, in which this spirit nestled and worked to the sides, and the one who reaches not to be loved by God because of the lack of his sonship conduct, that one falls into the trap of the one who have set the trap to the weak souls from the midst, that do not seek after My light between them and Me, between the disciple and his Teacher, as who is without any guide for his heart for his steps with Me; therefore, no matter who the man may be, he surely falls into satan's net.

Behold, satan has worked secretly and brought Me damage; he has wounded My face and scratched it, but the Father wipes off My face and comforts My wound, for My wound makes Him suffer greatly. Oh, the one who relies on himself and behaves like that and he who does not need any guide for him into the midst of My today's people, that one hurts himself, inflicts many blows and pushes away many people to fall, but I teach you timely and untimely, My people, and I strengthen your steadfastness, only that you may be away and wide awake before Me and you should put My entire word upon you, that for your creation and for your mending whenever I have to do this to you, and you should always have the spirit of humility and repentance, the spirit of those who are wise having wisdom from heaven, for woe to those who do not have these in their hearts, because those who do not have such a heart, are disdainful, scornful, slanderous with regard to their brothers, and such a heart is not by far a Christian heart, the heart that does not have God's face in it.

I am embracing you at My bosom; I am putting you near My heart so that you may feel its beat and its heavy pain now, My people of sons and daughters! Oh, satan has inflicted much shame on Me and has thrown contempt at Me. Rebuke satan, for he has got his hand over Me because of those that have played at their life and set about to do their will, pulling themselves from My way with you, being dissatisfied with their living near Me and near you according to My will! Oh, make room in your prayer for Me too and ask the saints to stay with you and to make heavenly miracles for your life with Me, for the great storm is coming to blow many people down, to make them fall from faith, to make them fall by their stumbling and to do harm to themselves; however, you, sons and daughters, clean your heart and your life from any wrong doing, from any trace of self-will,

for he who does not listen like that, comes to harvest the fruit of his disobedience and the one hidden in himself falls away from Me and causes pain to Me, and he brings Me to shame; **however, I do not keep anyone forcefully, because I want love from man and I do not want to force his love if he cannot give it to Me and to remain Mine after that.**

Now, I am considering it, and I am considering it with My angels and I am taking into account those who have helped at as little as possible the steps of those who fall and who walk according to their will, after they have come and wanted to stay according to My will when they came to stay near My people, being attracted by My word making of man and by My love from the sons bearing of God and who gave birth to sons for Me that I may have them as the fruit of My Father. Oh, I have found much iniquity now, much writing on behalf of those who have helped the people without wisdom for their will near Me. When man, in the time of his foolishness, has support from the side for his evil will, when those around him help him when he wants to go wrong and to fall by working every which way, then they sin. **Oh, blessed are those who do not stumble; however, his blessing is not for those who do not listen to God,** as after they do their will, they call out loud that they have stumbled, forgetting that each one gives an answer on his behalf and that it is not otherwise with God for the justice of all things. If Adam blamed his wife and after that his wife blamed the serpent, behold, because Adam did not repent for his sin, he and his wife were punished to get out of paradise and then they went to the dwelling of the dead. What favor with God did they have anymore by blaming God and by blaming each other?

Oh, it is not beautiful to blame your brothers because of your will with wrongdoing, sons taught by God! I have to teach you today again and again, for the time of test upon you is pushing Me. The hierarch Nicholas, such a great teacher and such a great worker of miracles, as he was on earth in the time of his apostleship for My church, look at him as he is near Me on this day and I am giving him to be with teaching upon you on My table of word, for I have to clothe you more and more within the word now, oh, sons and daughters, lest the devil may catch power against you and to show his power destroying of soul, for it is not as with the other Christians; oh, the reckoning with Me is not like that, as it is done by the angels for those who have stayed and got used after that, and for those who stay and are not pulled out of My fold of obedient sons.

Oh, bishop, worker of miracles and strong savior for those who are faithful, it is a time with pain and hard trial over My face and over that of My people! We have to strengthen the sons and the daughters to remain in the spirit of humility and repentance more and more, for those who do not have these vindicate against each other for their works, and this is how they are known that they do not have humility and repentance as their guide, inside and outside of them, and behold, We have to suffer and endure and We have to teach extensively the sons and the daughters, and this is how We are to work into the midst of My people, which suffers scratches because of the inconstancy of those who have not loved to be guarded over their weak fight for their steps, for their life and for their salvation. Amen.

– I was and I am a great savior and a great worker of miracles on Your behalf for those who are gentle and humble in their heart before You and in them, but concerning those who do not have You in them much more than they have themselves, I do not have any way how to sneak and take them out of satan's hand, but only if I did otherwise, as You speak about those who increase Your wrath, Lord. Oh, one should not deal with those who hide from You and from the saints if they do not come out to ask or to hope for their release from under the spirit of foolishness. You are the One Who know all things and consider everything into the midst of Your people, and Your saints serve You as You have ordained them, because You are wholly here, and are chosen to the right and to the left both those that want to remain and those who do not want to remain

with You on Your way of coming now on earth to save the people from destruction, from the spirit of the world, from the spirit of man, oh, Lord. I am speaking to the sons and to the daughters of Your people to strengthen the spirit of the cleansing of their mind, heart and body and to put the spirit of virginity at the foundation of the church of new Jerusalem, and this should be done with great obedience and consideration and not otherwise, as there are many who want to do the things of the law, but they are nothing if they do not have upon them from You a counselor and forerunner for them before You. Behold, those who do not listen, throw away on to the water those that You have given them to work in obedience for these, and not as they want to use those from You. And by a spirit of disobedience, by the lack of blessing, they give away from upon them those that could keep them to be Yours by a spirit of sonship before You in those who submit as Your sons in Your work of new Jerusalem, and behold, those who do not have even what they think that they have is taken away, and to those who have are added even more, for they have love and obedience for You, oh, Lord.

Oh, sons and daughters, who are now the Lord's people and the people of His word of today, come under more complete protection, under protection with more love, so that the Lord may work and that I also may work by my gifts given from Him for those who are faithful and clean in their heart, in their work and in their light for their life. I have worked wonderfully for those who were faithful, for those who cried for their deliverance by their prayer or by the prayer of those who prayed for them. I worked by dreams for those who kept souls in bondage and I saved from death those who were brought to slavery to their death. I shepherded by a patient spirit the church of those who were faithful and all the saints marveled at my faith working of miracles for those who were caught under hardships. I have protected the virgins from their fleshly intercourse to debauchery and I worked with miracles for their return. I released the child who was kidnapped from his parents, for his parents cried out to me. I did great miracles, but I did only for those who were faithful. Oh, I cannot do this now for those who have denied their faith in God and have chosen to do their will face to face with the Lord and with the people left on the side of the faith and its works with their life. It is otherwise with this work of the Lord and with this people. The Lord is at the helm and He is the One Who knows how all the things are, how all things get on and He knows each one what he can, what he can and what he wants, and the Lord is humiliated face to face with those who are doubtful and then stubborn, and who blow storm over His walking full of hardships on the way of His coming today on earth.

He who chooses to do his own will is guilty, but it is not less guilty the man who has supported the one who does not listen and does not walk beautifully, with humility and repentance on the way with holy people on it. Oh, much remorse is needed in all those who have added fuel to the fire, who have added wood and brushwood of all kinds, again and again, to stir up so much flame to this height. The fire is put out with water not with fire, and behold, this is the mistake of those who have worked and built at this pain, which is now on the Lord's heart in heaven and on earth. Oh, become wise, you, those who worked falsely and receive instruction from the mistakes of those who went wrong and could no longer repent after they have gathered so much guilt upon them.

Oh, do not be afraid, you those who are faithful, for the Lord's work! The Lord remains the clean One, the One without sin, and He has got power to wash away all those who repent and hide under His shelter in this time so hard, so dark and so full of the spirit of the devil in it to make the man fall away from God. Be full of God, oh, sons and daughters! The absence of the Lord, even for a little while from you and from among you, makes your being of God's sons grow less. Always refresh among you the word of the Lord's teaching! Without His word now, face to face

with you always, satan is making you tired and is drawing you away from the Lord's little boat. Keep away from slandering, from the sin of brotherly contempt, from the sin of accusation and vindication, the sin made by Adam in paradise, and for which he lost the paradise. This sin has simmered among those who have made fire and flame up to heaven against the bearers of God now for you and for the entire human race on earth, for God works by His servants as He has always done. The spirit of falsehood has simmered as in hell from one another among those who set aside from the whole body of the holy people, and behold, the enchanting spirit that bears the lie in it to deceive with it the one hunted, this spirit has worked powerfully and has overcome souls, minds and beliefs and then it has set down as a spot on the Lord's face.

Oh, repent, you those who can do this, for the day is coming when you need this moment of repentance now! Stand up to defend the Lord and His hard walking, and which is harder and harder, for you need support from Him when it is hard for you in time of desperation, as behold, this hard time has already come to you! Do not be careless, do not be enchanted and flee from the pain which has seized you unexpectedly, from which he spirit of man and the spirit of the devil work and weave so much, and there has not been obedience for awakening, for the release from the darkness of those who have been worked in the darkness against the Lord's walking, against the faith of the faithful ones. Oh, do not try to fall deeper! It is enough with as much as you have gone wrong! Repentance and always repentance is needed! Reach out your hand to come out of the hole! Be wise at least in the hour, which beats the waking up! I help you, but I can do this only if you work like the Lord and not like you. Amen.

I, Lord, remain for those who are faithful, who have in them the spirit of repentance and humility for all their mistakes. I, Lord, have cried by the word, and the saints accompanying us at the today's table of Your word have seen so many of my tears and they have cried with me, heavenly tears, and I want that my tear to clear those who test the spirit of destruction, with the spirit of man in them face to face with Your Spirit, with Your river of word, now, oh, Lord. Amen.

– I, the Lord, am only tears in you, oh, saints crushed like Me, like those who bear Us to come on earth, and their little heart is suffering very much and it is strained, and I want to set them to be more and more watchful for the walking, for the step and for all the feeling inside and outside of the sons and of the daughters of My people, for man is weak if he does not have the fullness of the Lord in him.

I have kept those in the gates in a state of suspense so that I may be able to come as word into the book. I have pressed them out with My dwelling in them to be able to speak. Oh, if liked, My people, to comfort them, I would be thankful to you a great deal, for they cry and sigh silently and they give their serene smile on their face to you, but the pain in them crushes them and they do not have any comfort, they look for comfort and do not find it. Oh, how much of a liar the man is! Oh, how much those who kept on showing their power from man have lied to Me! Only for repentance one needs power, only in this way you can work, people taught by the Lord your God, for I come to you and I teach you, because without instruction you perish. I do not let you perish and you should not let Me perish either, but give Me comfort in hard time of sufferance, and give each other this power in sufferance, for love, oh, love shows all its power in its time of trial, son, in the time of sufferance for it, My people.

Oh, give to each other your feelings and their work to be examined and to be watched, so that satan may not be able to make his nest through them in you, oh, sons, guarded by My Holy Spirit on earth!

I have told you about My pain. Take it in you as a guardian angel, because those, who do not have My sufferance in them, they pull themselves out from My arm, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

19-12-2010 (06-12-2010 - Old style / after the Julian calendar)

The feast of the saint hierarch Spyridon

The Holy Spirit, the Comforter, is the comfort, the power and the protection from God over those who are faithful to Him and who work for Him between heaven and earth. I let the comfort of the Holy Spirit come over the people of My word of today and I am putting on My table with it the word of feast with saints. Because the Romanian people has been left behind concerning the correction of those shaken from their place by the enemies of the faith of their forefathers and saints, then **I, the Lord, wait for it to stand up strongly and to put back at their place the feasts[146] of My saints, and they are not supposed to tell to themselves that it is not a sin to remain so as God's enemies did upon it, oh, it is not supposed to say so, but they need to bring back those that were shaken**, as it is not good to spoil those left by the saints and fathers, and the houses that have not been reinforced by the parents do not help the sons for blessing to long for them on earth, and behold, when the world celebrates into the name of My birth of the Virgin mother a day of holy feast, **I, with My saints and with those who are obedient and faithful on earth, set the feast of saints, and we celebrate at our table the bishop Spyridon**, the one full of the spirit of humility and love, a man of forgiveness and of miracle making, and when the day of feast of the celebration of My birth is coming, then We are going to write Ourselves into the book with its memorial in heaven and on earth. Amen.

Oh, My people, I bring you comfort, as you need much comfort now. May the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, strengthen you on My way with you, My people! May He always pave My way to you from heaven to earth, and may He strengthen you on the way with Me, for the time is with endurance in it, and it is with faith-denial as well, because for a while I keep telling you, and it is with all kinds of trials, but you should stay in the Holy Spirit, son, so that He may be able to stand into your midst as the word from God and that it may lead you and teach you to speak in His language in all your speaking, for there is no other speaking from God, but from man, My people. Oh, remember My apostles how they spoke before My ascension to the Father and asked Him to send them the Holy Spirit, how they spoke after the One I promised them came upon them, the Holy Spirit the comforter, to teach them from Me, the Spirit Who has spoken through the prophets and showed them and to the seers the things that were, those that were that those that would come and appear on earth. Oh, remember this, My people, and put on your spirit within the word of the Holy Spirit and enrich your speaking with the One Who proceeds from the Father, with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, so that the Father may bless you on earth and that He may strengthen you as His house, for the blessing of the fathers strengthens the house of the sons, as it is written, and you should obey God, and you should not do anything without His blessing, for only His blessing strengthens your life and its work with every passing day. Remember those who were disobedient in time and be obedient every day, for each day has its work, as one day I spoke to Abraham in one way and the next day I spoke with him otherwise, (*Promising him a great people as his offspring, and then asking him for the sacrifice of his successor, r.n.*), and he passed the test of his faith well because he listened, because he steadfastly believed in God being afraid of his

[146] *See the selection topic: „The change of feasts - the denial (apostasy) of faith", r.n.*

omnipotence, being afraid of the punishment for his disobedience, and behold, he who obeys is praised on earth and in heaven for the work of obedience, son. Oh, you should do nothing without My word, without listening to it, and you should work only according to it and in this way you will always be blessed and you will have the reward of a disciple, as it is written from the Holy Spirit that: ***«all the paths of the Lord, loving kindness and truth, mercy and faithfulness for those who seek His place and His testimonies, to such as keep His covenant and his testimonies».*** (*See Ps: 25/10*) Oh, son, how beautifully the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, reveals to You the Lord's paths when you seek Him, His place and His testimonies! He says: ***«I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and I will harden or soften the man's heart»,*** (*Ex: 33/19*), and the Lord is compassionate and full of faithfulness with the one who seeks after His paths and blesses the sons' house and the sons are those who listen to Him and do nothing without the Father. I teach you, My people, the speaking of the Holy Spirit, the spirit of prophecy, son, the Spirit who prays sighingly in those who seek after the Lord's paths, the Spirit Who prayed in David when he said: ***«Remember Me, Lord, with favor that You show to Your people. Visit me with Your salvation, that I may see the prosperity of Your chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of Your nation, that I may glory with Your inheritance. Our fathers did not understand Your wonders and did not remember the multitude of Your loving kindness, but were rebellious, but blessed are those who keep justice and blessed is one who does what is right at all times».*** (*Ps: 106/3-7*)

I teach you, My people, the work of hope and the work of love and that of forgiveness by love, so that your prayer may reach before Me, and I to fulfill. **Call the saints and the prophets from Me to you, oh, call them in time of trial, and they will come on My behalf and will strengthen you. They will protect you and will bring you comfort, son.** I, the Lord, tell them to have eyes and ears at your calling, for you have help and comfort only from heaven for the pains that pierce you to take after Me on earth. All the trials, all the pains and all the blows which come upon My work with you because of the devil's envy, as he does not love My walking with you, all prove that My work with you is spirit and truth, for against whom the devil and the man deceived by him has always thrown? Oh, only against Me and against all My places of rest and work among people, only there his target has been, for he is suffering more than anytime now when he sees that the fall of his pride is coming near. **Oh, only pride makes the man fall, as it also made Adam fall, and then it made Lucifer fall through him, and then man retaliates, as Lucifer does, and draws the people downwards if he fell from his glory through man, and he does not want the people to be saved to take the place of his horde fallen by disobedience**, for he has no longer listened to God and listened to man and thus he lost his glory from God.

Oh, My people, oh, son tested by the spirits opposing Me and you, let us stay well and let us stay with fear of God and with much attention at the word of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, for the Lord watches for His citadel and work, son! May every son of this people be content with God, and let him stay as the Lord puts him to stay and not work, desire or choose for himself something by his own choice, for it is one thing that I ordain you how to stay and how to work and it is another thing to assume this position yourself, to take also as you see that the Lord gives, or to draw to yourself those given from the Lord to work for Him. Your heart's desire, which does not take after the Lord, and those, which the proud one, the one who is discontent and disobedient assumes himself, those make him hide and do evil work, oh, and My blessing leaves him and then he walks in the darkness after that.

Let us be careful in the way we serve, sons, and how we receive those that put us to test for our rising or falling! Remain in the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who takes from what is Mine and teaches you! I have always advised you and I still advise you not to talk with the one who slanders

his neighbor, because this work does not come from Me, but he does the work of the devil instead. I have always, always advised you, according to what I see that each time, which is or comes, asks for it, for the Holy Spirit sees and gives you news for the good work for the good protection and for obedience, sons. This is how My bishop Spyridon was tested in the time of his work with Me on earth. He was tested and slandered every way possible, but he did great work and he made miracles before the unbelievers for the strengthening of My truth in him, for the shame of those who were doubtful and full of the black spirit of the envy of the brothers, and My faithful servant endured full of peace and serenity. And now he is speaking from Me to you, on his day of feast, My people, for I am with the saints within My coming and they are giving you their joy because they are coming with Me to you and because they are able to speak upon My people to give them of the heaven full of the reward of the faith; to give them of those gathered in heaven for those who are faithful, for those who are holy in their faith and in the work of their faith, and to give Me comfort on My hard way of coming now from the Father to man again. Amen.

– And I want to give You comfort too, oh, Lord, for You suffer from heaven to earth, and You suffer, You suffer! I also give comfort to those who suffer for You and with You on earth too, here in Your garden, blessed for this time into the midst of the Romanian people. Oh, how mysteriously You work! Everything that tests Your work from the side of the new Jerusalem and this citadel, are those that cover protectively Your mystery and the work of today, the people of Your word, Lord. At all times Your wisdom has worked great salvation over the sons of faith, and those who are not faithful are not able to understand the economy of Your mysteries, those who are not steadfast in their faith, as those in my time were who put to test my endurance for You, my endurance with them, for they were full of desire for honor, full of desire for human progress on earth. This is how my bishops brothers were at that time, and they put before me all kinds of obstacles and they took all kinds of revenges against me, but my love forgave them, for this is the work of love and no other work is like it. I am speaking to the sons of Your people and telling them this:

Oh, sons, forgive and you will be forgiven! This is what the Lord was telling His disciples and this is how I am telling you too. Forgive those who blaspheme you and are hostile to you! Forgive those who bring pains and only pains to you! They will suffer; soon, soon, they will suffer because they have not been yours in order to remain with you, because you have not been theirs either, that they may have believed you, that they may have loved and received you with faith for their good, for the Lord wanted to do them great good through you, but they did not agree, and they rather worked doubt and a spirit of doubt, becoming spies to each other and in that way they did the work to damage the souls, their souls and the souls of those who were in one consent with them. The time is coming and has already come so that they may suffer after you, for you loved and forgave them, and they did exactly the opposite, as it happened between me and those who served at the altars in my time with them on earth, and they despised me because of my humility, for I loved and forgave them and this was how I was working with the work of love, and I was working with the Lord, forgiving and loving, loving and forgiving by love and, again and again, loving by forgiveness. Oh, be at peace in time of trial, for the Lord saves you always, just as He saved the bishop with disciples in his work, and whose disciples tried to dishonor him secretly, putting a naughty woman to blame him of the sin pleasant to the devil against the Lord's saints, but the Lord saved the faithful one and brought into view the wickedness of the hidden disciples and their open work, and the righteous one gave them his forgiveness by his love, for those with a loving spirit of people have in their holy nature the work of forgiveness and forgetting to speak evil, sons. Oh, be good sons and ask from the Lord for His saints to protect you from heaven and from earth, for they set great work on earth for those who call them in spirit and truth in time of

sufferance! Oh, get used to understanding well the mystery of those who are resurrected, for the saints do not remain in the tombs, but they are at great work for all those who are faithful and who mourn after their salvation from sin and from hardships. Be faithful! Do not come out of the blessing even for a moment, because this is dangerous! Leave all your care to the Lord! He will release you from your oppressions, for His walking with you is up to the day of His victory.

Oh, do not leave them under pains, Lord, for they are small! Make a sign with them for good, so that those who hate them may see and be ashamed because of their wickedness, seeing how You, Lord, comfort and help those who are faithful, those who have nothing from You but help and salvation from their hardships! Make the sons of the people understand that Your work with them is so much denigrated, so much blasphemed, so much slandered from all the sides, it is the Spirit of Truth, it is You, the One Who are not loved by those who do not love You because of their self-love! Oh, gather those who are faithful into one power of love and forgiveness and become a high mountain with them and from it, feed, Lord, the nations with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who takes from what is Yours and gives to those who are faithful, as You said that You will work and fulfill, and behold, the time has come, oh, Lord! Amen.

— Oh, bishop of humility, how great was the deed of your faith, and those who are haughty, instead of trembling before your miracles, they hardened more and more, for they were serving the devil of envy and hatred that came from him. However, you were before them the work of love and forgiveness by love, and you were full of peace, full of goodness, and full of healing for all. You went before the king, and you went clothed in the robe of your humility when he asked you to heal him of his sickness, and those, who opened for you to come in to the king and to heal him, did not know to see the bishop of the Lord in you. You went and laid your hands on him and healed him in an instant, after the gatekeepers of the kingdom denigrated you and hit you as though you were a foreigner, and then you came out humbly and gently and went to your humility, to your work for your Lord, Jesus Christ. I ordain you as a great protector for My work with My people of today and for My citadel of new Jerusalem on the Romanian land. This is how I know to reward My saints. I prepare for them a praised place in My kingdom and I put them to keep it so that it may be, and they to be its pillars and My pillars as well. Amen.

Oh, My people, those who left Me and you were half-hearted and that is why I am sighing now, and I share My sigh with you, and those who knew to believe and wanted to understand by the fear of God, like that of Abraham, in their heart, they are even today and they are the people of this work, they and not few of them who have been striking from the margins into My work starting with My trumpet Verginica[147] and up to this day.

Oh, sons, be like Abraham the father of those who are faithful! Open the Scriptures and read in them about the power of his faith, about his work and about his fear of God in him for all that the Lord was asking from him, and he did as he was told lest he might be punished for disobedience, for his lack of faith, sons. All My care is with you and after you. I set the saints as watchmen of My kingdom with you. Ask from the Father, from the Son and from the Holy Spirit, the victory by His work with you over the earth to the salvation of the nations which were and which are! The Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who proceeds from the Father and holds your little hand on the way, He is the One Who counsels you in His kingdom with you. Give power to the people to be able to believe, and work with your prayer and testimony and work much with holy fast and work, for the dispelling of the work of the devil that is your enemy! Put your written prayer into a burning candle! Love forgiving and forgive loving, and do not be afraid of the blows

[147] Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet - See selection topic: „The apocalyptic trumpets", r.n.

that come from those who cannot believe! I, the Lord, am He Who works among you and speaks by the voice of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who has spoken by the prophets, by those who were faithful. Amen.

Remain in My love, sons! Be My people, for My people is My love, and those who are faithful are happy and will be happy, those who remain in My love, in My beloved people, with whom I, the Lord, was and am well pleased, and by their faith I can and I work, and I will work as I did through Abraham. Amen, amen, amen.

12/25-12-2010.

2011

The feast of the Lord's Birth

This word is the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit and is born in His manger into the midst of the Romanian people, as it was been ordained by God for the last days for the Lord to come, Whose kingdom will have no end. Amen.

The Holy Spirit, the Comforter becomes word from the Father and from the Son and is glorified with His power and His gifts over those who believe and over those who do not believe, for some, for their salvation and for others, for their judgment, because **it is sin, it is a heavy sin to say that this word is the devil or the man**, and this sin is made by those that are written to commit it, those who are not faithful, whose reward is written into the Scriptures: the fire and the gnashing of the teeth.

I, the Lord Jesus Christ, am born as word of Holy Spirit into My manger of word, here, into the midst of the Romanian people, for I have on its hearth a holy citadel of new Jerusalem, of life full of faith in man for My today's coming as word of the new birth of the world, **for this fulfillment of the Scriptures of new Jerusalem on earth is worked by faith too.**

Oh, by great faith, My mother Virgin received Me in her virgin womb and then she delivered Me as a godly Baby to the Jewish people, the people that did not receive Me and which was afraid of My coming on earth, and **it has kept its throne on earth up to this day,** (*With money, r.n.*), and they left Me to the heaven, but behold, the heaven is My throne[148] and the earth is My footstool and those who are not faithful do not know this truth, oh, they do not know what they do when they want to erase My trace on earth. Those who were killing the people faithful to Me, calling them sorcerers and deceivers because of the miracles and the signs they were doing by their faith in Me, have made use of their reign. They have used their throne, those who were My enemies from My birth from the mother Virgin and up to My resurrection from the dead, after they gave Me over to be crucified, and up to My last day, when we will sit on the throne of glory for those faithful and unfaithful, as I am sitting now and reigning and fulfilling in this way. **Oh, I sit on the throne of word, and the word coming out of My mouth is an iron staff and I shepherd with it those who are faithful and I judge with it those who are not faithful** and I fulfill as two thousand years ago the Scriptures of My coming from the Father to man, and My kingdom will have no end, and the kings of the earth have not received My kingdom and I do not have anything their kingdom as well.

Oh, glory to My birth of your virgin body, My mother Virgin! What beautiful, oh, what beautiful was upon you the message of the angel, when through him, I asked you to be My chosen

[148] *See the selection topic: „The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified", r.n.*

one, to be My path, mother! When the angel came to you, while you were in Joseph's house, the son of David, he wished you joy and called you full of grace, full of Me, mother, and he told you: ***«The Lord is with you. Blessed are you among women. Don't be afraid and do not be troubled by the word of my message. You will conceive in your womb, and bring forth a son and will call His name 'Jesus'. He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Most High. The Lord will give Him the throne of His father, David, and He will reign over the house of Jacob forever. There will be no end to His kingdom, for everything is possible with God».*** (*See Luke: 1/28-33*) And you answered the angel and said: ***«Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it to me according to your word».*** (*Luke: 1/38*) **Then I, by your faith, was seeded into your bosom and I became flesh as a Child, and I was born on earth,** and there came at the manger of My birth shepherds and Magi, and the angels coming from heaven sang all that night long on earth and announced Me as born. Then the shepherds related how they came there after the angels told them and saw Me, mother, sleeping in the manger near the cattle, as I wanted to be born on earth as the King of the creature, humble and foreign to all those that belong to the people, but full of spirit and grace and of the word of the man's making, for I grew and the Father glorified Me with My glory from Him, who is not like the glory that come from the people, but it is from the spirit of humility, mother, a spirit which will make any man to be born of God, as I was born of you, true God of true God, **for you, mother who became heaven and earth for Me, a new heaven and a new earth made of man**, as I want to work this Scripture, fulfilled with those who are faithful, as faithful as you were, and to be able to work now on earth the birth of **My word through them, which is My iron rod by which I crush the enemies of My coming** and build in their place a faithful people on My way of coming, for the word is My way, and I am its way, mother. And I have faithful sons, who keep Me at their bosom with faith and they are helping Me when I am coming as word on earth into My book of today among people, now, oh, My mother.

— My Son, You have, dear Son of the Father and mine too, oh, You have faithful sons and You rely with Your coming on them, for they are small and they listen to You. I am looking at their great sufferance now. They are gentle and suffer, and their smile hides the pain in them. You have put faith in them so that they may be able to bear You within Your coming of today and to submit with wisdom to Your coming now, oh, Lord. Behold Your manger of coming down, so that You may not be a wanderer as two thousand years ago for Your birth as word now, and his book on the earth now. Countless angels comfort the wound of Your manger, always made from the evil spirit, which cannot bear its pain from the mystery of Your establishment now, the mystery of new Jerusalem among people, oh, Lord, Son born then and now within much, much humility of spirit! You suffer deeply from those who depart from the spirit of the faith and then say that Your river of word is from the devil or from man. Oh, how are we to wipe out this sin committed by them against the Holy Spirit, Son born as a child in Bethlehem, and word now, into the midst of the Romanian people?

You did not stumble against the sin of the unbelief of the Jewish people in such a way that You might no longer work then the Scriptures of Your birth on earth, two thousand years ago, and You fulfilled so as it was written by the prophets. Oh, and not even now are You stumbling against those who are not believers to be born on earth as word of new birth of the world, the Only Son born of the Father and of my virgin womb. You are the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and this is the gate of the heaven, and how wonderful this place is with sons bearers of God, here, where You come down as word of birth, oh, Lord! As far as is the heaven from the earth, so great is Your mercy on those who are afraid of You, and as far as is the sunrise from the sunset, so far You remove all their mistakes, and as a father has mercy on his sons so much You have mercy on

*those who are afraid of You, those who are faithful, who bear Your coming, Lord. Oh heal the tongue of those who strikes them and which speaks empty words and speaks falsely to each other in their hearts saying: "*by our tongue we will exalt ourselves, for our mouth is our power!" *However, although they praise the Lord, they do according to the lust of their soul and, doing injustice, they bless themselves and do not realize the sin by which presses the Your Holy Spirit by their unbelief. Oh, how will it be to wipe out this sin done against the Holy Spirit, how, my Son Jesus?*

You, those who bear my Son, Jesus Christ, as word from heaven on earth when He comes like that to you, you are blessed, you, those against whom the people speak evil things! Humble yourselves for you and for them, wounded sons! However, have hope in my Son, Jesus Christ, Who is born as word at you so that He will wipe out your tear. He who gets warmed up at the heat of the sun, while he despises the sun, has no wisdom, and likewise is the one who quenches his thirst while he despises the place of the spring and the spring. As long as the baby is small, he is carried and protected, but when he grows up he walks alone, and when he becomes a mature man in his stature, he does no longer want to be small, he does no longer want to be a baby when it is about the wickedness of his heart, and he who thinks that he is able to do so inflicts many blows.

Oh, sons, sons, oh, people prepared by my Son, Jesus Christ, for His glory of today and tomorrow, here it is what I tell you: he who has the Lord in his love, when such a man loves, he loves the Lord in man, and these kind of people, brothers in the Lord, speak among themselves for their Lord, only for Him, for they love Him, and no one of them loves himself among those who love the Lord by their love. Such people you should be as well, and you should pray like the ancestor David and you should say: ***«save my soul from the unbeliever, O Lord!»*** *and the Lord, your protector will save you.*

Oh, take great care, sons, take care of your walking on earth in the world, for the ways of the world are not yours, but they belong to the world! Every time sprinkle with holy water your comings in and your comings out, for the devil is very much upset with you and always makes evil spells and witchcrafts for those who do not obey because of their pride, and here they are, thrown away from the path! It's not all the same for the son of this people to walk with the Lord and for the Lord on the paths of the world; it is not all the same with his walking with the world on the way. Be obedient to my Son, Jesus Christ, and come with prayer before Him for the spirit of obedience! I was His mother and I listened to Him, for He was my God. Christ, my Son, is born as word at you. Give glory to the Lord and meet with strong faith the One Who comes to you from the heavens as word on earth!

Keep yourselves within a spirit of church, sons! May the devil not have any room in your church to make his churches! Be only one church all the time, for those who have run wild at the midst, pulling out two by two, three by three, they have made little churches to the devil and they have sapped the Lord at the root and did the evil work, leading astray the brotherhood and they cut themselves into the sword of their unfair pursuits, sons. Oh, be obedient! Be afraid that you may not listen looking at those who have not listened properly! Do not hide from each other. Do not be discontent, as this sin leads you to grumbling and then to your hiding!

Love the work of the heaven, as the Lord has set the mystery for paradise for the man at the beginning! Oh, peace to you, the Virgin, the mother of God's Son is telling you, that who gave you the Christ in the flesh two thousand years ago!

And as for You, son, my dear Jesus, strengthen Yourself in the gates for them and keep them away from fallings, because those who fall hardly receive the spirit of humility to their raising from falling, and they are less ashamed to remain in this fallen state than to humble themselves

and dare humbly to their salvation. Oh, save Your people, Lord, my Son, and graze it with Your iron rod, for You are its Shepherd. Amen.

— I am their Shepherd, mother, and I shepherd them with the word and with those who shepherd it on My behalf.

I set My Spirit of Shepherd in you, to graze My sheep, sons who give Me as word to My people of today, the people of My word! Preach Me to the nations, sons, as the little shepherds from the fold announced My birth two thousand years ago after the angels from the heavens had come to them and sung to them the song of My birth among people! The same with you, preach Me far and wide after My song of love becomes word upon you, a shepherd upon you and a messenger of My second coming from the Father to man, as I am above My gardens with you on the earth together with a heavenly cortege of the feast of birth and with choruses of angels of My glory.

It is a day of birth, My people! I am longing and mourning over those who have no longer wanted to be among the faithful people of My today's coming to you. My wound hurts Me, and it makes Me suffer in you, but the saints and the angels have My day of birth with you. May the holy smile shine on your weeping faces, sons, and share it with those who come to sing carols at My house with you in a celebration of birth, My citadel of new Jerusalem with you on earth among people. I wipe out for a moment the pain in your little hearts and your little eyes from tears. Be at peace on My behalf, be hosts full of peace on My behalf! May your food be blessed, and may you also be blessed at the table with the guests that are coming! Be blessed! I am your Comforter, as you need much comfort for your pains. Peace to you! Take the carol singing and give the message in My little village of word with you. Peace over the little village of My word, peace through you, oh, sons! Amen.

I have been sitting with you within days of new birth on earth and I am going to speak to you about the spirit of the body and about the spirit of the soul, and I am also going to teach you the difference between mind and grace, and we are going to learn the work of God's sons as well, oh, sons, and then their victory through it. Amen, amen, amen.

25-12-2010 (Old style) / 07-01-2011 (N.S.)

The feast of the Lord's circumcision in the flesh and the feast of the saint hierarch, Basil the Great

I am coming down as word into the book, and My book of today is called **the Word of God**, as each book bears the name of the one who makes it. My book of today bears My name on it, and I bear its name too, and it is My testimony from the end of the time, that is My word of today, and I have much work of word in it, a lot of word, and in it there is life, and life is the light of the people, the light which shines in the darkness, and which is not overcome by the darkness. Amen.

After eight days had elapsed from My birth on earth, I was taken for My circumcision in the flesh and I received the name of Jesus, a name spoken over Me by My mother Virgin, as I was named by the angel before her, before I was conceived in her womb. I am coming down into the book with a feast of word, and My word is loved only by those who grow by it, after the birth from above was conceived in them by My word, their new birth, a miracle conceived by faith in the inner man and proved by faith and then seen as the work in the outside man, who testifies about himself confessing the Lord in him and with him, and the miracle of the new birth is great, a mystery that does no longer die in man if it is conceived in man.

I am embracing you within the word of holy feast, My people. I am speaking to you, for My work given from the Father is the word, son. Oh, I thank you with humility, well son, for you are helping Me by your faith to fulfill now the Scriptures of My coming from the Father to man, with My new name fulfilled upon you, as it is written into the Scriptures for My second coming, followed by armies of saints, to call My name the Word of God. (*Apoc. 19/13*) Oh, I thank you that you are helping Me with your faith, and you should also thank Me forever that I help you, on My turn, with My love for you, with My care, with My mercy, with the forgiveness of your wrong doings, with My comfort in your pains, and you should not forget to tell Me, in the gentleness of your heart, the word spoken to Me, as the king David was speaking with Me according to the multitude of the pains of his heart and he was saying: ***«When bitterness is multiplied in my heart, Your comforts sweeten my soul, and when my foot is shaken, then You show me Your mercy, Lord».***

This great word of Mine, which gives birth to sons for God, if it is not always read, then the one who is born of it dies again, as it is the guide of life of the one who is born of it. Oh, you should read it a great deal, My people, for in it there is life and it is the light, which shines in the darkness, and it shines in everything that tests your life on earth to put it down. Herod also tried to know from the Scriptures the word about My birth, but he sought after that only to come into a battle against God and to destroy Me from the earth, and thus Herod killed in his madness fourteen thousand babies in order to get Me in it as well, the eternal One; however, the Father protected Me. Oh, this is how I also protected you, children from the end of the time, when the unfaithful ones sought after your life twenty years ago, (*At the revolution in 1989, when the Security of the Communist Regime followed them, r.n.*), but I protected you by a strong hand and I covered you under My mantle, and then many perished in exchange of your life (*The victims of the revolution, r.n.*), when the Herods of the time set about to kill you, and they finally killed their people instead. Oh, but when you are shot at from the inside of the walls, oh, how great army I have to set to watch and work between you and the blows against you, so that you may remain!

Oh, be faithful, be strong in your faith and ask with faith for the fulfillment of the Scriptures! **The fasting** (*On Monday, Wednesday and Friday without oil, r.n.*) **and the prayer, these you have to work for the last fulfillments, and I can do everything by these, into My name worked by you,** only for you to be full of love, full of peace, full of loving kindness, full of propriety and not mentioning any evil; you should be like God, sons, forgiving all those that arise against you, forgiving them like God, because today we have at My feast, we have the celebrated Basil, who was great in his faith, in his deed and through whom I have showed My mercy for those who have repented in sufferance from their sins, and I have showed the power of forgiveness and also the power of faith and repentance, well sons, because in the time of this great servant before Me, great in his heart and perseverance, I showed a great sign, and proven to everyone then, because a woman full of sins, coming to the sense of repentance by My grace, wrote down on a sheet of paper both her small and big sins, and she went with the sheet of paper to the bishop Basil, asking him to intercede with Me for the canceling of her sins from before Me, and a great sign appeared, because My bishop prayed, and while he was opening that sheet of paper, written with the sins of the woman, all her sins were wiped out, almost all of them, but his great humility sent her then to another priest from the heart of the wilderness, and this one, as humble as Basil, said to the woman: *"Go woman, for I am a healthy man, and have Basil pray for the wiping out of your sin."* And then, those who were carrying Basil to lay his breathless body to its place, which went to rest, opened the sheet of paper and there was nothing written on the paper, and the sheet of paper

was cleared of sins, and also was the woman, who cleansed her life by repentance and thus escaped from her past, which oppressed her inside of her and before Me.

Oh, sons, forgive and you will be forgiven! Always forgive, as I tell you to work on this day of the great saint, remembered among the holy servants among those in heaven, Basil, the great. Get together in one crushed spirit for prayer and ask forgiveness from Me for those who go wrong, for them and for you, and rebuke the devil, as the bishop Basil did, and let it to be worked on earth! You should bring before Me and before the praying saints, for you, prayers for the releasing of the witchcraft and spells, for many traps have been coming out and worked again and again to prevent the progress of My work with you and to stop the river of My word into your midst from its course! Many have fallen in their fight against Me and against you, for they have thought to destroy My work through you so that it may no longer be done through you, but I cannot let the work of My word to stop from its course, for it is written that much fruit is to grow behind My trace with you on earth, and it is My walk, this walk that I am doing with you today, as it is written into the Scriptures to walk and to fulfill.

Oh, I have deep pains, because the lack of humility and disobedience of many caught them in the devil's trap, which always pours out into the way of My people spells and witchcraft, for people do nothing else, and all put obstacles to each other by devilish intercessions, asking the devil to do his work to them, because the people are full of wickedness, and they take revenge against each other and ask the devil with his help for this, because I cannot do any harm, but rather I prepare, and keep preparing only forgiveness for man, and I do not work revenge, as the heart of the revengeful man and the devil's servant does by this sin.

Oh, My people, I bear My mourning with you and with those who take care of you on the earth on My behalf. Stand up, son, stand up and be great for the work of repentance, for I, the Lord, give you this grace and I always help you in all My pains with you and yours with Mine, only that you may not have your pains, but rather that you may have only those pains from My way with you, as behold, those who get hold of their pains, of dissatisfactions and then of revenge, get lost on My way with you, well sons, for it is bad of the man who throws away My grace and mercy for him! **You should work the fasting and praying and the humble spirit as the saints worked them,** and then ask Me to give your salvation by prayer, and I will give it to you and I will give for My way with you, My people, I will give you so that you may have, in order to be able to work for Me, as I can work through you, but you should also work much humility for you and then your prayer will have full effect before Me. Amen.

— I come into the midst of Your people with You in the word, in my day of feast, Lord Word, and I remind it that I passed with my soul to You when the woman, guilty of sin, was coming again to me to intercede with You again for her forgiveness, and I, in my way to You and to the saints, asked You, because of her crying, everything that was still left on the sheet of paper of her sins, and to Your glory, You showed a great sign, because everything was wiped off on the sheet of paper, and this was shown to everyone and thus it was confessed like that afterwards. I am speaking a big word to Your people and I am telling it to intercede with You by the saints for the work of their forgiveness from God with respect to all those who may go wrong, for it has saints in heaven coming out from its midst, among the saints, and they knew the pain of life and the pain of their trials on their way with You on this word, in which they believed and persevered on earth, and today they are standing before You in heaven for Your people of today and for Your work with it.

Oh, people full of gifts from the Lord, seek to be useful, son, and to keep your mind in great humility, for this is how the Lord can do great miracles. The Lord has got much pain because of

the lack of spirit from those who shot and are shooting from the midst into His difficult walk of today. Oh, ask Him through the saints for the release of the bonds from upon those who caused and still cause pains, and ask Him with tears of humility, son!

Speak out prayers with power of spirit, you, servants at the altars into the midst of the Lord's people and ask for the destruction of satan's work, for he does his entire work over those who grow less in their faith and takes control over them so that he may not lose them, so that he may do them every evil possible and to keep them like that. Oh, ask for the forgiveness of the sins over all and for the breaking off of satan's bonds from those who have fallen under these bonds! Do not forget about the holy water for your comings in and out! Do not forget about fasting and praying, these without sin beside them, for even those who have fallen to the sides do these things, however, they mix them with the sin of the hatred of brothers and revenge, with the sin of slandering and anger, with the sin of doubt in their faith, and the days of fasting and praying stand against them, for they do not have the humility of their heart, and if they had it only in their work, then they would get away with the devil's traps and then they would see that all the Lord's words were and are true, only that they may open their eyes to see and to understand. And I would also tell them, and I would tell them from among the saints, I would tell them as Lord, that revenge strikes back with its evil work, because this is its course, and I would tell them to use humility of spirit and repentance for sins instead, because it is hard without these on earth, and the life of the one, without a humble spirit in him for his salvation by this spirit, is in great danger.

The Lord has got word of sufferance to tell, and He finds pain within the gates, but He gives strength in order that He may be able to speak, and I am blessing as a bishop from the Lord the praised course of His work with you and you, those who walk, because you are not supposed to wait for this walking, and let us ask the Lord for powers for His today's walking, and let us always ask Him, oh, sons. Amen.

— **Oh, My power by those who are faithful is fasting and praying**, My beloved holy people, and I have always taught them My heart in them, for I am gentle and humble in heart, and in this way these weapons of My victory, with them and through them, have power. Amen.

May your fasting and your praying be without sin, sons! I, the Lord, teach you the power of these weapons against the devil that is hostile to Me and to you. Those who have fasted and prayed, having sins in their nature and in their heart with which they feed the devil: slander, bad talk, anger, revenge, judgment, lie, denigration, the mention of evil, oh, they hurt themselves even worse, for the devil has caught power upon them by these sins while they were fasting and praying. All, let all those who have worked like that, go and repent so that the work of the devil may be destroyed upon them! And I have to write into the book an epistle of awakening, and I am strengthening Myself within the gate to be able to work, and to be able to work by those who are stricken, for this is My ordaining for the work of My word in the time of nowadays, when the devil is angry with Me and when I try to tear down its hidden work, and I work by a written word, in which is life, much life and the life is the light of the people, the light which shines in the darkness, and it is not overcome by the darkness. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, sons in the gates, receive power in you from My power, for now we have to put into the book an epistle of awakening, My hand stretched with mercy towards those who are wounded by the devil, and who have lost the spirit of humility and repentance, sons, and then the devil has been able to do this by his work in them and upon them. We have been working in mystery. We have been working with pain and mystery, sons. Amen.

01/14-01-2011.

The feast of the Epiphany

Let My word be on earth and let it come down into its book with a feast of Epiphany, for the heavenly army is coming at My spring of word on earth to be refreshed from My longing after man, which I share with My saints, and I have among them John, the Baptist, on My right side, glorified on this day among those in heaven, for his hand and speech were sweet on the day of Epiphany when the Holy Spirit, in the image of a dove, descended from the Father at Jordan and spoke above Me the word of My Father: ***«This is My beloved Son».*** Amen.

The crowd, gathered at the spring now, started even at dawn to take of the water of Epiphany, and I, the Lord, am welcoming and telling them in a sweet baptizing voice: "Peace to you!" I am telling them this together with My baptizer, whom the angelic angel, invisible now, is embracing within him so that he may also give the word of Holy Spirit to the people that have gathered.

Oh, My people, you should love, sons, you should love the heaven on earth, so that it may be on earth as in heaven. Oh, what a big word I am telling you now, but My work with you is also great and great is all that I ordain on earth by the word, in such a way that it may be fulfilled afterwards!

Peace to you, oh peace to you, people gathered at the spring! I am releasing My voice and speaking the Holy Spirit, the Comforter and I am putting Him over the waters and say: **the water of Epiphany is being blessed with the power and the work of the Holy Spirit and it is sanctified with this power of word. Amen.** Your faith and your love are blessed, people coming at the spring, and they are sanctified with this power of word, with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, sons! Oh, baptize your faith and love into the river of My word, so that they may catch life in your being! Oh, come to be renewed by baptism, for the faith and its works always have to be! Your power is faith, and it is My power in you then, for behold, by faith we have to ordain and work the new birth of the world, well son. He who does not have faith in himself for Me, one like that is not, and it is only the one who by faith is. I am giving voice over you and I am asking you to make your faith grow within you, son, and it will grow your love and the works of these, the works of faith and love, so that the fruit of your love may shine before you and before Me and teach from it those who look at you, for **you have to share the heaven on the earth upon you and upon people**, My people.

I am with a feast of Epiphany into your midst, people with longing in your bosom for you coming at My spring of word, a spring of Epiphany, son. I am giving you the grace of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter. Grace is great work and you have to learn from a teacher to have it and to work it, making your faith and its fruit grow by it, just as John, the Baptizer, did, in whom My grace worked. **It is a time of grace**, and the heaven is waiting to see the grace working on earth and giving birth to sons for heaven, with My kingdom shining in them so that it may take the face of the people in such a way that they may see and baptize their face and life in the water of My river of word after that, which gives new birth to the man, bringing birth from above for man.

May My grace make you in this day, My people, to live the thrill of the day of My Epiphany in Jordan, when John touched My head and spoke My baptism, which came upon Me after that in the image of the dove, because it was through the baptism with water that the baptism with the Holy Spirit came as well over all those who were baptized into My name by My disciples and then the heaven came down within them on earth and the number of My disciple increased, for this is what the grace of the Holy Spirit does by those who are bearers of God on earth.

Oh, much watching is needed so that the Holy Spirit may make you workers, sons, fed on the Holy Spirit, the Comforter. Then disciples from disciples have to be born, well sons, for those

without fruit do not have any reward, because the reward is the fruit, it is the man's birth from above, a birth by faith, by water and by the Holy Spirit. Whenever I come, I come with the saints on earth and I do not come alone, for they are My fruit by those who believed and received grace and who gave birth to sons for heaven, and they have fruit, and their fruit is in Me, and I am in it, because it is fruit for heaven, fruit by the faith of the one who believes with power in Me in order that he may bring forth fruit for Me.

I put the seal of the Holy Spirit over those who come at the spring so that they may receive grace! Oh, grace, and grace may be upon you, those who have faith into My coming on earth as word now in order that I may speak and give birth to the world again! **The faith is born out of obedience,** oh, sons, for this is how it is proven that it is and that it works after it is born in man.

Many of people had come to My baptism at Jordan and all were asking what to do and how to listen, so that that the obedience could work in those it was born. Oh, examine yourselves well, and see if you are in the faith, sons! Oh, sons, **hope is born out of faith and out of the work of the grace of the Holy Spirit in man, and these two are comprised in love**, in the man where they can work. This was the work of My saints, this was with John, the baptizer, and he worked for Me and into My name, and he brought fruit to God, and then he became a martyr for My testimony, for the Lord his God, Who was baptized at Jordan by John, assuming the image of a man and shining in the world by His humility, by which He appeared, being confessed in the water of Jordan by the Father and by the Holy Spirit, full of grace and truth. Amen.

— My humility before You, Lord, brought me in obedience to Your word at the river Jordan, where the Father sent us both me and You, on a day of Epiphany, to baptize You, to be baptized by the hand of Your servant, Lord, and I listened and I did so, and on that day the history and its work full of grace were written. Oh, I would sit in counsel for a long time with the people in this day that is Yours and mine, but there is no power in the gates, oh, Lord, as storms beat against them. Each day one should fight and endure, for the devil does not stop from his evil work against Your work of word on earth. Whenever You are slapped in the face, You are forced to turn the other cheek as well, for the blows have always come against Your face and against the power for You of Your bearers. You are denigrated and blasphemed every day because of those who have no longer had other love, other endurance and other obedience on Your way. You are aggrieved, Lord. The enemy laughs at You every day. I often see them laughing at Your word, those who do not like it, but who takes them into consideration? Not even the devil takes them into consideration, for he is afraid of You and he is afraid of Your work of today and he is crying anxiously because he sees the reward prepared for him, and he fights in vain but he fights, for his spirit is the spirit of haughtiness, and this sin does not come to a stop as long as there is something to be fought against on both sides of the battle.

Oh, repent, you who are stubborn! You, who use two tongues in order to be able to instigate and intrigue hearts against hearts because of the pride in you and because of the self-longing in you! Repent before the Lord and overcome the devil that has his hand over you by this sin of vindication and hatred, but do not overcome the Lord!

Oh, repent too, sons all over the earth, for the Lord has got the work of His word over the earth and He calls you to repentance, for the Lord is coming, oh, sons of the earth! Let the Lord not find you naked when He comes, oh, let Him not find you like that, as after Him it follows the punishment of the evil works done by the people! Seek to be found dressed up and not naked, for behold, you need garment taken out of the water and woven with the Holy Spirit. The grace of the Holy Spirit has to be seen over the one baptized with water, and this grace and its testifying speaking are not seen in those who are baptized. I give you news: repent from your works against you

and from those against God, for the time of questioning is coming! You still can do it; you still have a little time.

Come back, you those fallen from faith, and the Lord will heal you; as He rebukes for correction and not for punishment! The day of the Lord is coming![149] The Lord is coming. The One baptized by my hand into the water of Jordan is coming again, and you need repentance. May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ and His love and the Love of the Father be with you and may it open your eyes for you to see the light and to walk in it. Amen.

Oh, let us strengthen ourselves within the gates, Lord, so that we may be able to work. Your grace is that which can work and it is that which wills. Amen.

— Oh, your confession on My day of Epiphany was great at the river Jordan two thousand years ago, My baptizer! May it also be great, your grace coming down over the earth for the awakening to repentance of the sons of the earth, addicted to those on earth, with which they have got used to living as they like it! Moreover, your today's testimony is also great, for you are My witness and call out, as I do, to the man to come out into the light and see! Amen.

I, the Lord Jesus Christ, am embracing all those who have gathered at the spring, I am embracing all in My sweet arm and I am comforting them with My great and gentle grace. Oh, walk in the way full of longing to My spring of word and to My citadel of sons bearing of God and of the glory for God on earth! I am giving you gifts, sons. What kind of gifts am I giving to you? I am giving you spirits. I am giving you the spirit of repentance, the spirit of humility, the spirit of patience and the spirit of faith, because faith comes after much work of spirit, and all these are worked in one spirit, the Holy Spirit, the Comforter and His gifts. Amen.

Grace, grace upon you, those who are gathered together on the way of the longing from God and who have been brought by longing to the spring! Oh, not all of you are as beautiful, as precious, as sweet and as pleasant to God. Some of you do not know how to get healed from evil, and the evil makes them sick and makes the ugly before Me and before My angels. Some other from among you is on wrong ways and full of dust, which is not cleaned from them. Some of you, willing or not, have got self-love, self-pretense, and much evil making upon them as they have not known how to work in all the time and over all their work, My word fulfilled upon them. However, I am embracing you all now, in a day of Epiphany, and I make some of you owe Me, and I fill some other of you with much grace, with much love, with much holiness, as grace is great love, great work of love, sons, the work of obedience to God and of holiness by obedience. Amen.

And now, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, baptized in Jordan by John, two thousand years ago, in the water and in the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, am speaking out again in a day of Epiphany, word upon waters and I am saying:

It is blessed and sanctified this water and then the waters on the earth with it, in the name of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and then let it sanctify all your things and you as well, for **the holy life sanctifies the earth**, well sons! Be holy power by your life so that there may be sanctified from your life all and everything around you and everywhere you may go in My name on the earth!

Oh, peace to you, grace to you! Grace upon grace to you, sons, but be worthy so that you may be the bearers of grace, for if you do not keep your worthiness you will not be able to bear My grace in you!

I am bowing and embracing you again, so that I may baptize you within My love for man and that you may remain its sons. Amen. My baptism godfather is waiting with Me in the gates to

[149] *See the selection topic: „The end of the world and the Day of the Lord", r.n.*

come into the book and to feed with the spirit of Epiphany the people of My word and every man who hears My voice and the voice of My saints by this spring of word.

Oh, grace and grace upon you! Become the dwelling place and the rest of My grace for the sons, and if you cannot do it by sacrifice and effort, then become a dwelling place of the humility of spirit, for humility of spirit becomes My dwelling place in man and it comforts My pain and My rest, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

06/19-01-2011

The Synod of the Saint John, the Baptizer

I am strengthening My gates to open and to come into the book with My Baptizer, John, for he has a heavenly longing and he wants to speak to you about the spirit of humility, about the spirit of the patience of the saints, My people, for the man feels unjustified, discontent, and he feels important and makes pretence and he forgets, poor of him, that he is not bigger than the saint I have near Me in heaven for their lives lived for Me on earth. Oh, man cannot be greater and more valuable than John, My Baptizer, the holy hermit, whom the heaven had brought him up from childhood and to his appearance at Jordan, and there was no one to bring him up on earth, and no one took care of him but only the heaven and its inhabitants.

It is the feast of the saint, John, the Baptizer, ordained next to the day of the feast of Epiphany, My people. We are sitting at the table with him, at a table of word, sons, for at your table with Me, heavenly guests, the angels and the saints, are coming and refreshing their waiting spirit, by their word near My word, when I come down with them near you, to write Myself into the book. I have sat with you in a feast of Epiphany and the heaven has rejoiced over Me and over you and has lived within a spirit of comfort. I have comforted all those who have come on the way with the angels from the four winds at the feast of Epiphany and I am happy within My pain, when I see how the comforters come to Me to receive, both you and I, comfort from others, and especially those into your midst who are crushed under My burden of today. Therefore, let us do the work of holy word on this day, and let it remain written into the book. Amen.

Oh, the saints and the fathers of the church have ordained a feast for you near the feast of Epiphany, oh, My baptizer. Therefore, let us set the table of word, as your desire now is to give to My people and to every man who takes from this table, to give the exhortation to humility and to a great teaching for a spirit of humility of the man before Me. May your sacrifice of teaching love be blessed over the sons of My today's word and over those who receive from them or take from the shop, (*Internet, r.n.*), food for their soul and spirit from My table of word with all My people of today and with the saints from heaven, the table of the teaching, the table of the comfort. Amen.

— Oh, meek little Lamb and good Teacher over the sons, there is no man to deserve comfort, for his sins are many and big over Your pain because of the loss of the man from paradise, by his disobedience to You, but the pain deserves comfort, oh, Lord. The only true comfort is that which comes from heaven, either over the man's joy, or over his pain. The one for joy is that which shares the joy with joy, and the comfort for pain is that which shares hope and holy powers from heaven upon man.

Oh, I am crushed with pain in heaven and on earth when I look at man how he wants and how he looks for comfort, feeling unjustified. The wisdom of man is fallen too low, Lord. Oh, how comes that he does not understand how many pains he needs so that he may not lose his wisdom, but, on the contrary, to grow it by pains, for man does not learn from joys anything else but his departure from God and his not watching for life, poor of him? This is what I want to speak to

Your people on my day of synod among saints and then I want to give to many that which I am bringing down today in the image of a holy gift to those who love the heaven on earth.

There are people and people on earth, but man commits a big sin when he feels unjustified and discontent, Lord. Oh, this sin, which is unforgiving of God in man, is big, for where does the arrow of this sin shoots if not against God, Whom the man knows that He owes him to help him in all his things and to give him through many paths from the Lord towards him?

Lord, You have put great, such a great wisdom in the sons from the gates, and they do not want to feel and see like man, but they only think like You, and likewise they try to fulfill concerning man's wisdom, which is so guilty, for man sees and feels like a man, only in a human way, to his punishment and to that of Your righteous ones, Lord. It is a day of forerunning teaching for the wisdom in heaven to work over the sons of disobedience, oh, You the Good and merciful Lord, but Your mercy works for the man's salvation, and his mercy works very badly and it is against his salvation and against the salvation of his fellows. I would ask man to tell me, who comforted me from the time of my childhood and up to the time of my appearance at Jordan, when I hardly turned thirty years of age in my life after the flesh? Oh, who nursed me, who bathed me, who fed me, who made me little clothes to put on me? I would ask the man, who comforted me, as deprived as I was from all the help and from comfort and protection? Was there God unmerciful with me since He gave me such a life on earth?

Oh, Lord, I see that men have mercy for each other. Do they deserve so much that which I did not have on earth? People complain of shortages, unhappiness, loneliness, of lack of help, while they have hands and legs and many, many other things at their disposal on earth. Oh, if You gave Adam the woman as his helper, then did she help him with anything better than the comfort that came from the comfort full of sin?

I, the baptizer John, a great prophet, raised on earth according to the Lord's plan, am speaking now, after two thousand years from the Lord's appearance and mine at Jordan, I am speaking to the man who is discontent with his fate and I am asking him: before whom do you bring your discontentment, you dissatisfied man? Who owes you since you are discontent? Oh, who are you, dissatisfied man? Behold what I tell you; I was great before the Lord and I was and worked only for Him and I did not taste the sin of the discontentment of life.

I heard, on the day after the Epiphany, I heard a big word coming out through the gates, as though the man would not be able to take care of his own life. Oh, such a man is without God and is more fallen than any other common man, who is hired by a master to give him something to work, to have control over him to obedience and to take care of the earthly cost for the caring of his life. Not even the idol worshippers can stay without someone over their life, and they get up and make an idol and then they put it as a master over them. Behold, he who takes care of his life alone is a foolish man and he does not have a master because of his foolishness. He who wants to be without God on earth, then such a man works accordingly.

Oh, get much wisdom and get it better and better, Christian people. Take wisdom for life, from the sons of the heavenly word, for if the life does not have wisdom in man for it, then man will lose his life. He who violated God's word in such a way that he may not fulfill it, then man violates his own life as well and crushes it along the way little by little. Oh, keep away from those who kill their lives and the Lord in their lives by disobedience and by their disobedience to a master, lest these may do any harm to you as well. Behold wisdom of life from John, the baptizer, and the Lord's prophet, who is waking up your wisdom now to fill it with that from above!

Oh, Lord, my Master, tell to the people those from above for them on earth. Tell them about me and about You, for You said that whoever loved his life, that one would lose it, and whoever

denied it, that one would earn it from You, Lord. Oh, tell the people that You were God on earth with them in the time of Your visible body, and that You did not have what they have, and that You were poor, persecuted, and hated among the people. Ask them; are they any better than You are? Are they any greater than You are? Are they any worthier than You are, since they want so much good for themselves on earth? However, what do they gather to have and to find in heaven after they will come to an end with their living on earth? Oh, they do not gather anything, anything in heaven with the good things that they want on earth, but the people do not think at their life from heaven, at the life after that on earth, and that is why they do not have their happiness fulfilled and peaceful. Oh, You have big words, both about You and me. Tell the people about us, my Master, and the Master of those who want God as their Master over their life, as I wanted and as I had! I give You my prayer to speak to the people on the day of my feast, about my life on earth, oh, Lord. Amen.

— Yes, My baptizer, but I do not want your life to be to their judgment on earth, face to face with their life, but I want that My speaking about My life and yours to be a heavenly teaching, about your obedience and submission and Mine as well, about My power and yours before the Father and before men. Amen.

Oh, My people, you should not look for comfort, but you should rather look for the wisdom of life for your life, for the life is the light of the people when it lives truly in man among people who do not understand what they have to do with their life on earth. Oh, son, the Lord ordained John, the Baptizer, to be on earth once with Me. There was less than two hundred days between he and Me for our birth on earth. **Herod's persecution separated them, and I am speaking here about Zacharias and Elisabeth, John's parents according to the flesh, and about him, the son coming out from them.** From the childhood, I had been persecuted by the king Herod, who sent cruel servants to kill the infants and among them to kill us too. However, the Father did not send us on the earth for Herod, but He brought Us here for Him, and He put Us under protection. **I was taken by My parents in Egypt, and he left into the mountains with Elisabeth, his mother, and there he remained until his appearance at Jordan. When the killers sent by Herod, running after them, caught them in the mountains, the prayer of his mother split the mountain in two parts and the mountain received them in it and protected them from the death coming from Herod, and then, after a couple of days, Elisabeth was taken among the saints, and the child John remained in the mountains as a small baby, growing until the age of a mature man, when he came down and appeared at Jordan. Oh, who took care of him?** Who taught him to speak the language of his people? No one taught him, no one bathed him, no one fed him, no one made him clothes or little sandals, no one healed this little child, orphan on earth, of his wounds and poverty. After he had appeared to the people, no one heard him complaining about his life or being discontent under the burden of his life, and he was right with the Lord, Whom Herod dishonored to much because of his much rest on the throne as king, from where he pushed the people to a life with weaknesses for his life without a master on it. John came out into Herod's way and told this king not to do what was not permitted on behalf of God, but Herod did not listen, as he was befuddled with sin and wine, and then he put John into the dark, into the dungeon, taking him from before the people, after John had baptized many people and given them to God for the baptism with the Holy Spirit after that.

Was John a man not to deserve anything from what the people have and take from their life on earth? **In his life he was a hermit and lived in the wilderness with God's angels into the heart of the mountain who opened to receive him and to protect him from Herod's persecution. He had not mother and father to take care of him and to grow him, to comfort him, for**

both his mother and father were sacrificed then to God; she, in the mountains, few days after she reached the wilderness with her small son, and Zacharias, his father, was murdered between the temple and altar by king Herod's killers. The wilderness was mother and father to John and it was everything he needed to have and grow for God on earth, until he appeared at Jordan, full of grace, full of God, full of word and full of the spirit of prophecy and wisdom for the people and full of the knowledge of men and of their works. **Behold a depiction of holiness of life on earth in man: John, the Baptizer.**

Oh, look at John, you My people growing now within My word like John in the wilderness! **My word upon him brought him up into the wilderness, in his paradise deprived of people. My word upon him taught him to speak and to become wise.** I taught him to speak. My word was always, always above him and held his little hand like a father, as I would have done with Adam in paradise, but Adam was not born; however, John was born and he was born a baby and listened and then he grew up as much as Adam according to the number of years, according to the stature of the man who turned thirty years, for **Adam was made by My hand like a man of thirty years old,** just as John was in his years on earth and as I, the Lord, was too, when I started to preach about Myself as Messiah coming from the Father, born of the Virgin among people, as it was the prophecy, and then after forty-two months of preaching about the kingdom of the heavens on earth, I let Myself be given over to be sacrificed under the hand of man, who was God's enemy and full of himself before men so that He might be able to fulfill the Scripture of the crucifixion, and of My resurrection from among the dead.

Behold, here is the patience of the saints; however, the man does not want to learn like this. I and John the Baptizer, showed before the Father obedience and submission, and before the people, I showed the patience of the saints. **John and I are the model after which the man should take to live his life on earth. Amen.**

Blessed are those who are persecuted for God! They are happy. Persecution was happiness on earth and taught us the spirit of patience, which is the spirit of the saints. Oh, the Lord has no room on earth with man. The Lord is persecuted on earth. He, the Master of the heaven and earth has been persecuted by the successors of the man created by God seven thousand years ago, as discontent as Adam was on earth, the first created man. **What will happen with the people who persecuted and persecute the Lord on earth? There will be taken from them the stolen dominion, and they will even be required an answer, and the Lord will give His kingdom to all those who will have loved it with them and in them on earth. Amen.**

I come through the gates into the book as word, when I start to speak, and I get out through the gates too, and I put My name over My entire word, spoken and set into its book.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, born on earth two thousand years ago of a Virgin mother and baptized in the water of Jordan by the hand of My servant John, the Baptizer, when both he and I appeared before the people at that time, full of grace and truth. Amen, amen, amen.

07/20-01-2011.

The feast of the three hierarchs: Basil, Gregory and John

(*Excerpt*)

Oh, where is, the teaching sons on My behalf upon man, **where is there on earth a church pleasant to Me as it is with you, to teach the man how to walk and how to live on earth as in heaven?** Who teaches man so beautifully, so heavenly as My spring of word, which springs from My mouth at you? Who wants to hear and know and believe that I, the Lord, came on earth and I

keep on coming to you as word and I have had a house with you and sat at the table with you, and I Myself sit with you? Oh, who can stop from his walking and understand this heavenly mystery between Me and you? Who, sons, who? Father is in Me and I am in you, and I also want that you all be completely the sons of My word as Father is in Me and I in you, and to be in each other so that all of us may be heavenly places, for this is good, and this is how I made the man to be when I built him to be My dwelling place. Oh, who can understand and love this mystery and its work, My work with you? Oh, who is the one who understands in order to share the wisdom of this mystery to its bearing? Who is the one who can do this?

— We, Your saints, are answering, oh, Lord. We are on our day of churchly memorial at the table of the holy word with Your people, here, in Your gardens with it, You Teacher of those who are faithful. Oh, the faith that saves man is no longer in the hearts of the people on earth, for they have cast You away from everywhere, and they rule upon each other, oh, Lord. From time to time they try to run to You for salvation when those, that they cannot bear and control with their human power, surround them. Oh Lord, the people do not have any shepherds. The priests and the bishops are clothed within the robes of Your servants before the people who have been crushed by the time on their way, but these servants do not have any faith and cannot remove from the people the things fallen upon them and cannot help the people, too.

We, the bishops of the Lord, Basil, Gregory and John, servants full of holy zeal for the good of the Lord over the flock in the time of our body, we are speaking to you, bishops and priests, about the faith which saves and about that which is not, in those that outside seem to be servants with faith in God and in the workers of God. Oh, behold how great you sit on earth! If you still have faith in your heart you use it for your exaltation before the people and you also want to use your power, which you have taken it yourselves over the people. Do you know how you believe? Do you know how you think you are? You think you are like the people of Israel, who always believed and it still believes that it has been the most powerful before the Lord and before the nations on the earth, even when it has denied the Lord for its glory lest its glory may be put into the shade by the Lord's glory, His heavenly glory, and which He has received from eternity from the Father. Oh, you think like that, too, you think like the people of Israel. You want to have dominion over the people so that they may know that you are the Lord's servants upon them, but you do not want to have the saving faith and to teach the people to have it. Oh, learn the faith from those who save themselves from evil by faith, for behold, they are the true teachers of the faith of the people, not you! Behold, besides the fact that you live so far away from Him in order that you may be able to be great and to be everything and all things, behold, you, like the people of Israel, think that you are masters, while you serve in secret the enemy of Christ, the antichrist, and keep on hiding him in you and among you under the robe of the servants of the Lord so that his dyed robe may not be brought into view. Oh, it does not matter if you do this and if you serve like this, but we, the bishops of the Lord, we are telling you from heaven among the saints that the true worshippers wait for a new heaven and a new earth, they are waiting for the Lord, and He will come, He comes and keeps coming, while you are waiting for the antichrist, the one which is so much spoken about that he works and that all the people are included in his hidden work, and nowhere is heard anything else but the coming of the antichrist. Oh, it does not matter if you sit with plugs in your ears and bandage at your eyes so that you may not hear or see the noise of the Lord's coming with His saints into the midst of a people faithful to His coming, for behold how He is coming! He is coming and He will call you to give an account because you have been sitting into His name with authority and power over the people and you have not been working for Him, because no one can serve with faith at two masters, and you have been serving in secret the

antichrist and bringing him fruit, and you have been bringing to the Lord only damage, and now He is asking you an answer according to the law: ***«eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, burning for burning, wound for wound, and bruise for bruise»,*** (*Ex: 21/24-25*), *as it is written, for the law is for those who violate it. Amen.*

— Oh, beloved saints, behold, **the people of My word has faith,** and its faith in Me and in My coming has saved it from unbelief and world, and this bunch of sons live with Me, and I dwell and am with them too, oh, My beloved saints on earth and in heaven now. You were My great servants within grace and love. I do no longer have now such love and faith with priests and bishops. They are all servants to the spirit of the world day and night and **serve only for appearances' sake before Me,** for My flock wanders away in unbelief and in the works of unbelief; however, each one will receive according to his works. Amen.

30-01/12-02-2011.

The Sunday of the dreadful judgment

(*Excerpt*)

… Work those that are blessed, sons, and with the measure you measure it will be measured to you, but work like God, oh, sons! Oh, look at My face and seek to be in My image and after My likeness, for I appeared among people when I descended from the Father on earth and I became a man! **Do merciful deeds with My things in you and give Me a face in man, sons! Oh, give My word to the people, for I, the Lord, am telling them this:**

Come to receive light! Come and learn My image and likeness! Do not grow angry, do not take revenge on one another, but rather love God, for love is long-suffering and remains for eternity, like all its sons. Love those who do not love you, for they do not have love and you should give them love so that they may have, and they do not have God either, and you should give them to have too, and you will be My blessed in the day of My glory and I will call you to be on My right side. **Make peace between man and God, and you will be written together with those who work peace,** and, finally, be faithful, and you will be written among the sons of life. Amen.

… **Come to receive light! Come to the mountain of My wisdom and take**, and be rich in your faith in My today's coming after man and know the time, for even the time and its signs teach you to recognize it, to know it and then to believe it. Amen, amen, amen.

14/27-02-2011.

The Sunday of Adam's expulsion from paradise

I become the voice of Shepherd from heaven on earth, as the time I spoke about two thousand years ago has come for **the voice of the Son of God to be heard over the living and over the dead, and I, the Lord, come and fulfill**; I come and shepherd gently and humbly, as I am in heart, in order to exhort all to be likewise, only for them to hear and to listen to My voice, to My advice, to My word, which comes from heaven on earth to the life of the people, for the people are no longer used to love life, and feed their spirit from one another to the emptiness of their life and they keep far away from God with their life. However, I come as Shepherd on earth, I come as the word of Shepherd and find the man fallen and I want to wake him up and I want to wake him up with My voice.

Oh, My people, I let My word into your midst at this time, for I have given you the gift of faith, son. Oh, what does the fallen man mean? I come to shepherd the man and I find him fallen.

Oh, man is fallen in unbelief. Even starting two thousand years ago, I have left the question for the time of My coming and I said: ***«Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will He find faith on the earth?»*** (*Luke: 18/8*) If I did not put faith in man, I would no longer find faith in My way for My coming, and I would find only backsliding and faith denial, **and faith denial is the sign before My coming**, because it is written that the day of the Lord will not come until this evil spirit, that is faith denial, will not be in men, denial in each and every way possible, this sin every way possible, for woe to the one who does not watch so that this thief does not come!

Oh, My people, I have put faith into your soul, and you have to work it and keep it, for he who does not listen in this way, that one denies My word, as Adam denied it in paradise and trampled on My word, and then the man, created by My hand, got upset with Me and received a painful reward, and he received tears and sigh. Adam and his woman pulled each other out of God because they did not watch against the violation of My word. I become Shepherd over the man's life and I urge every man to watch so that they may not pull each other out from God, for behold there are no longer merciful and watchful shepherds over the flock. The sin leads the man to unbelief and then he falls in unbelief, and this means a fallen man, and few are those, who do not fall, among those who overcome this sin, and the devil does not rejoice over the man who falls by sin, but he rejoices when man falls in unbelief first and then in hopelessness and carelessness of God for his life.

I come as a gentle Shepherd, I come on earth as word to shepherd the man and to exhort him to pasture and to see that the Lord is good. I have to tell you man, that you are not right with Me, for your life owes Me, because you have it from Me. Oh, do not conform to your wills, for they are not eternal, and they pull you out from God and make you fall in unbelief too, if you do not know to repent from the evil woken in you to punish Me in you. Oh, who shall teach you from the earth? A blind man cannot guide another blind. I have mercy on you, man; I have great mercy on you! I come down from heaven because of My mercy for you. Do not send Me away; do not say that God cannot speak with you! Oh, do not be unbelieving! If you do not believe that I am, what do you gain by turning town My calling to You? You are afraid that you cannot do everything you want, if you want to listen to Me and to have Me as your Shepherd. Oh, you cannot be God's son if you do not take after Me in your deed and obedience. Receive Me with faith, for he who believes in Me is he who receives Me when I knock to come in and to give him from Me, when I give him that he may have!

Oh, My people, oh, sons, I stay into your midst as the word of Shepherd. Appreciate it and fulfill it, as I fulfill the word of My Father and listen to it when He gives Me to work, when He gives Me His work to do. Exhort one another to obedience to My word, for behold what great grace is upon you! I speak with you to watch upon your life and to exhort you to listen to Me. The day is coming for you to see everything you have earned by your obedience, sons. Be transformed from glory to glory by your obedience to God, sons. Those who know the Scriptures and the life in them and do not fulfill like that, they do not gather for them to have when I come. Many learned people, many crowds, many people know the Scriptures and hear from them, but they do not move even a straw to their fulfillment upon them, in them and among them, and they think that they are God's sons on earth. Oh, keep close watch in the way you fulfill the Scriptures, the commandments of life, the beatitudes, sons, and love! Keep strongly to the love among you, to the brotherhood in My name, as the Scriptures exhort you, for where there is no love there is hatred; where there is no sweet word, there is a harsh word and full of pride, sons; **where there is no holiness, there is sin and where there is no faith there is falling**. Oh, learn from the Scriptures to know from them how man fell from paradise and watch then with Me that which he did not watch! Everything is

possible for the one who has faith and obedience to God, sons. Put your nature and its practices to death and give place to the life of My word in you, always, always, for if you do not fulfill always, always like that, then the evil spirit finds a little gate of entrance and takes you to its likeness whenever you do not watch. Oh, strengthen one another for the way of holiness, but do not forget that holiness is not only that which you would try to understand what it means in you, for it has to be adorned then with your good conduct from one another, a conduct full of humility and decency, by which you may be able to honor one another tirelessly, because otherwise you come to despise each other, and contempt carries in it the poison of haughtiness. Oh, do not try to be bigger or stronger than another one in word or in seeing, but rather live by good works pleased to Me, for if you are not pleased to Me all the time, you are guilty for one another and you are not able to shake off the guilt before Me, because you all need to be a tasteful bread for Me, all together and always, well sons. Be wise for the time of the fasting, for **the fasting from food is nothing if you are not beautiful in your spirit and soul before Me and to each other. It is hard for the man to keep a fasting pleased to Me.** Those who were sanctifying for Me were working hard for the time of the fasting and mostly they were keeping from trouble or from being troubled in their spirit and soul, in their word or deed, for love is hardly nourished in man and from man to man. The spirit of emptiness sits usually on the tongue of the man and it does not like any other better place, and from there it starts to empty the man from his holy wealth, and one from another to take this weakness infiltrated in the man's nature when the man does not learn from the Scriptures the stature for his life; however, you, watch, watch with love to each other and give each other help for My pleasure in you and among you all the time, for the man falls easily from My beautiful things upon him, well sons, and I want to stay with you all the time and I want to have a place where to stay, and you should make a place for Me to dwell and to be with you.

I have spoken by My word during these days that I want to fulfill through you great things by fast and prayer, by the people of this word, sons. Oh, help Me like that, well sons, for I suffer that I do no longer have someone else besides you to help Myself with on earth. The servants of the church, instead of exhorting the people to fasting and watching with fast and prayer, they absolve and keep on absolving the people from eating and food and remove from the calendar the days of fasting and the times of the fasting, (*Is about the elimination of Monday in the days of fasting, of the three weekdays of fasting - Monday, Wednesday and Friday, r.n.*) because once with the changing the feasts of the saints from their place, (*Crossing the New Style - Gregorian Calendar - from the old one, - Old Style - after the Julian calendar*[150].) one of the four pillars of the fasting fell, fasting for which only three or four days have remained in a year, and behold how much damage has been caused by the changing of the things which was not supposed to be done,

[150] Old Style (O.S.) and New Style (N.S.) (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates) are sometimes used with dates to indicate either whether the start of the Julian year has been adjusted to start on 1 January (N.S.) even though documents written at the time use a different start of year (O.S.), or whether a date conforms to the Julian calendar (O.S.), formerly in use in many countries, rather than the Gregorian (N.S.)

The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: «***the people made bold to even change the times***», when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox" congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised" Julian Calendar, (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions". ***«… and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law…»*** (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

and I do not know what to do to open the heart and the mind of those who rule over the people in such a way they may do good to God and to themselves then and to bring back to their place the feasts and the holy customs so that I may reward them with their salvation for obedience, for their faith and for their welcome when I knock to come in to them and to ask them to listen to God.

Behold, sons, why did I set you to live alive for monks and the same for food. People do no longer have days of fasting and neither the priests and the monks do; they do no longer have. From the biggest to the least, all love meat for food and all love the things coming out from the meat of animal. (*Milk, cheese, eggs, r.n.*) I need help for the fulfillment of the last Scriptures and I have asked you to listen to Me with fast and prayer, for **the prayer without fasting has no power at all.**

Behold, the people of My word is faithful and has listened to Me not to eat meat and those coming of out meat. I had no one to help Myself with for the fulfillment of the Scriptures, for the destruction of the antichrist and any kind of satan and for My entire victory, which will be done soon, soon, **by the work of the church and not by other kind of work**.

Now, My people, you should be good and work for Me great love, for it is the time for fast and prayer with greater power, but you should also take care of your sweet conduct with Me and to one another, so that the devil may no longer have anything from you, and that only I may have, I and My saints and My angels. Let your holy and sweet conduct sweeten your spirit and let it grow in you the confession of God, well sons. **We have to build the paradise one earth.** We have to be sweet, to produce honey, and to prepare ”milk and honey” for the saints and for the angels, so that there may be fulfilled the Scriptures, which are still left to be fulfilled and we have to ask for them to come and to be established on earth by prayer, sons. **Oh, well, well sons, take care of the sun** (*Spiritual sun, r.n.*) **so that it may shine seven times more over among you, as it is written,** and this is how you are supposed to be in the time that we are starting now for the preparation of the feast of the resurrection.

Be blessed, sons, praying for Me to come, to bring blessing and faith on earth and to put love in people! Peace to you! Do not forget to be beautiful during the time of fasting, for where fasting is written it means much and it means beauty, love and holiness; it means the heaven and the earth getting and working together. The human kind and the whole creation has been waiting with you, **for you are the least** and most gifted by God, for behold, I am a Shepherd among you and I teach you My fulfillment.

May your peace and word, your love and the spirit of brotherhood, be blessed, sons! Let the people from everywhere take the beneficial work of the fasting: the lack of wickedness, mercy and forgiveness, peace and fellowship among brothers, between Me and My people, and we will go on like that, with love to the feast of the resurrection, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

21-02/06-03-2011.

The first Sunday of the Lent, of the Orthodoxy

I am the Lord God, the Master of the heaven and the earth, for I am their Creator. I am the Son of God Sabaoth and the Father is in Me, and I am in Him. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last; I am the beginning and the end, the Lord, Jesus Christ. I become word over the earth and I speak by it to the faithful and unfaithful man. The faithful one strengthens his faith, its power and its work, and the unfaithful one hides from Me so that he may be God, and thus he draws upon himself the fruit of his unbelief, for he suddenly is called to give an answer to those

that come from God face to face with him and to see the One Whom he shakes off by his pride of man against God.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Word and the voice of the Father, and I have had long endurance with the unfaithful ones, big and small, face to face with the sons of the holy faith, to prove more powerfully God's fruit through those who are faithful, and it was so, and it is so, and from now on it will be likewise, because God proves Himself against all lying gods of man who cannot do anything.

Let the people stop from their weak walking for their salvation and let them understand the true God, looking at My works and at My fulfilling words and to discover in them the work of the godly Trinity, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, the God and Creator of the heaven and the earth, of their visible and invisible things, the God of the Christian people, a nation who has known its sinfulness and then found God, loved Him and followed Him, for the Lord reveals Himself as the giver of grace to those who humble in their spirit, soul and body before Him.

I become word of watchfulness over those who are faithful in a day established by the saints and fathers to be dedicated to the Lord for a feast with faith, the Sunday of the right faith, a memorial of the faith, the spirit of the revelation. You, those who stay ordained as servants over people in My name to show them their way to God and to the truth, bow on this day and learn from God, for the way with God is the spirit of revelation, and My way with the man is written on earth by its revelation. Bow with holy decency at My voice upon you on this day, for **My speaking of today on the earth and the book, in which I write Myself in order to remain written in it, is no other kind of work but the spirit of testimony, the spirit of revelation,** and you strengthen your faith in God and you strengthen it a great deal, for satan and his angels try to pull out all the good seedling and so that only the cockle may remain, and those who eat the fruit of the cockle become like it and they want to wipe out My trace and My name upon you and upon the earth and to establish themselves as God, for it is written about this fight between light and darkness, and the battle has its front on the earth.

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am coming to you and speaking to you from the Father, Sabaoth. Come to the holy faith to My word upon you during these days, because the Father has sent Me to you to speak; I am not doing this from Myself. I do the work of a Son, because I listen to the Father and then I work everything He gives Me to do, and this is how you also need to do, the work of sons, because those who are sons are not otherwise. Look at those who do not work like that and do not have faith like that, look at the faith they have and what they do with it and how they want to overthrow God and to rule in His place. However, you should seek after the work of sons, because I come to you from the Father in hard times and I show you from Him how to work so that you may take after Me and after the Father and not after the sons of this sinful and passing age that has nothing in Me. Oh, learn from the saints and from the parents to whom, I, the Lord, spoke by the spirit of revelation and strengthened in them the faith and God among the people on earth. Look at My sustaining works through the saints and bow to take after them, and do not be conformed to the face of this age, for I, the Lord, work much word in your days and through it I prepare the life of this age, for it must be prepared that which is to be, and it is written into the Scripture to work in the last days and to do God's work on earth and to exhort all people to repentance, for all the things of the man's darkness come from his sins and the darkness is so big on the earth, and the people cannot get healed from it and from all kinds of sufferings until I, the Lord, lift up their sins, for I am the One Who has power to do this after I put in man faith and the power of faith in the One Who forgives the men's sins so that He may heal them from their weakness and unbelief, and then I work all things by the spirit of revelation. Amen.

I am bowing and speaking to you, servants of the churches of the Romanian people, and I am reminding you of the salt. If the salt goes bad it has nothing to salt anymore. However, you have to be good salt, and if you chose this salt, that is, to be salt on earth, then see if you do this work and examine yourselves for it, as behold, I am coming and visiting you and I am exhorting you now to measure your stature and its fruit. I am not asking you for anything, I am not taking anything from you, but **the Christian people needs priests and holy servants, and the heaven needs this on the earth**, for the harvest comes near and there are no wise harvesters through whom I, the Lord, may be able to protect My wheat and to separate it from the weeds and then to put it on My table, and My wheat can hardly, hardly be seen into the midst of the weeds, and I speaking with you about My pain.

Oh, ask yourselves, sons, what kind of work and fruit you have. If those you shepherd see well the holy way and walk in it after My will, according to My expectation, then you are good salt, but if they do not see the way and do not see the light to follow it, then listen to My voice and take light from it to be illuminated by it and the people to see the light into the darkness and to come to it; let the people come to Me because it is a hard time. Oh, do not give away My voice of today from your way, the spirit of revelation, which is coming from the Father to you through Me, His Son, Jesus Christ, the Word! I am coming from the Father as word to you to give you grace and to give it to you from abundance, in such a way that the grace may be known when I give it to you. Hold your vessel so that I may pour out in it, sons, for you to have and that it may be seen that you have and that you may not work from you but to receive from God, to have and to give further, and in this way you will be blessed. Oh, let the Lord be at your helm, for the waves are troubled and big and you cannot do it alone. Put your faith in the Lord, Who is coming and speaking to you, and do not rely on you. You do not have to run to the prophets to ask about the hard time. I, the Lord, come towards you, only that you may receive Me the way I come, sons, for I come with protection, only for you to understand this and to believe like that. The ship sheers on big waves, and the helm is threatened by the storm, and I stand and wait for you to call Me so that I may protect and save you.

Strengthen over the people on earth; strengthen over the Romanian people the spirit of the Orthodoxy and ask the saints and the fathers to come and help your little boat on the waves, so that **I may strengthen a living church on earth for Me**, which is to have the saints as its fathers! Oh, seek to work according to their customs and do not come out of the book, for the devil and the antichrist want to devour the whole flock and he expedites this work. Wake up to watch! It is time to believe that there are not fairy tales those that the saints and the Scriptures foretold that would come to test the people. You have to listen now more than anytime, for I, the Lord and those who are Mine have to overcome, as it is written to overcome with them and for them.

I am coming to you and sitting in counsel with you. It is a time for fast and prayer. Come with days of fasting and calling to God with humble heart in order to destroy the development of the man of lawlessness, the antichrist, which tries to bring into submission the whole creature. God will ask you if you have watched and if you have overcome against the antichrist. Open the map, open the Scriptures for this time and let us fulfill them on behalf of God, for it is written that Christ will overcome with His faithful ones. Tell the evil to stop! **Learn what holiness is and share in its exhortation!** Watch, for you have established yourselves as watchmen, and if you have chosen this, and then see if you work according to this duty!

Oh, see that there are many shepherds among you, who sleep, and because of this, satan has a way to drive its stake. Come, sons, to work together closely, come! It is My voice; it is the voice of the Lord on the way with you. I have mercy on you, I have mercy on the flock and that is

why I come down among you full of word, and **I speak mysteriously, as I was speaking with man in paradise when he heard My voice walking, speaking, exhorting and asking and working, as well.**

Oh, My coming as word to you is not a lie. Do not be afraid! Do not try to say that this word is not I, the Lord. I do not come to ask from you or to punish you, but I rather come to forgive you and I come to teach you with God, for you have come out of being with Me, sons, and you try to work by yourselves, only you; however, I can work with man otherwise, because I need faith from man, and by it I want to give him the spirit of revelation. **Oh, do not leave off the spirit of revelation!** The saints and the fathers were not doing this way! Seek to learn the work of the son, the work of obedience to God, sons! I come on the earth as word. The Lord comes to you as the word and the bread of word. **Listen to Him and eat from Him; be nourished with God's word and listen to Him! Amen.**

I, the Lord, stand into the midst of a tiny people, which has been prepared by Me during these days on the hearth of the Romanian people, of which **I have come out to build the new Israel in order to replace the one which crucified Me and has been throwing Me away from it up to this day.** Into the midst of the Romanian people, I laid up the manger of the birth of My word, and I had put faith in the sons born of this word and I had fulfilled over fifty years of word on the hearth of the Romanian people and I have also come out as word over the earth like the bridegroom who comes out of his chambers to preparer his bride.

Oh, peace to you, servants of the churches, but receive God's word in you, sons, to be able to do and to receive My peace, for I give you not as the world and its spirit gives to you, and I will look at you and measure now your wisdom and then your faith, sons! I would teach you much and many things, and I will do this as soon as I see that you take My word in you to put it into practice. Stop the work of the antichrist because I give you power to be able to do this and to shake off his trap laid in secret for the Christian people, for the man of lawlessness is against the strong ones, against those who believe in God and through whom I will overcome, and they will also overcome in My name, and their lot will be with the faithful ones; it will be that of the faithful ones. Amen.

Oh, get behind Me satan, get behind Me antichrist! Go into a desolate place and **leave the Christian people, because it is the people of God, the One eternally living!** Be good, for I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, command you to do this, and you have to listen accordingly. Amen.

Oh, peace to you, people of My word, into whose midst I have been speaking to you and to those who have gone to it for work. Amen.

Peace to you, church of the Romanian people, for I have been freely given you holy faith to your victory with Me during these days and to My glory, that is God's glory into your midst. Amen, amen, amen.

28-02/13-03-2011.

The feast of the holy forty saints on the mountain lake of Sebaste

(*Excerpt*)

On a day of the feast, confessing of faith in heaven and on earth, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am coming as word into My today's book on earth, a book written as a testimony, and from which many receive comfort and faith, for **I, God's Lamb, have opened it as it is written for Me to do this; to open the seals of the book with seven seals, and to let it speak over the earth to the confirmation of My works in the end of the time, when My Father is telling Me to speak and to shepherd the nations with an iron rod, with the rod of My word,** and the one who believes

will be happy, will be saved, for he will do God's works after that, My face and My life in man in the midst of the people, for I need confessors with their life pleased to Me in them so that those that do not see may see the light, to understand the Lord and then to walk on the way with the truth on it.

09/22-03-2011.

The feast of the Annunciation

(*Excerpt*)

Peace to you! Peace to you, My people of new Jerusalem! Open, sons, to those who come and ask you about Me, and give them from Me, not from you, for you do not have if I do not put for you to have and to give! Oh, clothe yourself with My spirit and this is how you are to stay before those who come to you and ask you about Me and about you, and tell them that it will be happy of those who listen to My word into your midst and fulfill it to My joy and to the inheritance that is to come with Me for those who believe, for through the faith of those who are faithful to My today's coming, I, the Lord, will visibly make on earth the age that is to be, My endless kingdom for those who are faithful to Me. Amen, amen, amen.

25-03/07-04-2011.

The fifth Sunday of the Lent, of the devout Mary, the Egyptian

(*Excerpt*)

Oh, people of the Romanian nation, you are a Christian Orthodox country, and it would be fair that your rulers exhort you not to eat food prohibited for days of fasting, sons. A fish always rots from the head down and the same happens with the godly order upon a man, which I have set on earth out of mercy through the holy ones. I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, came from the Father on earth and became flesh; I was born of virginal body and I fasted for forty days and nights, and then the devil came to tempt Me after this time, because he did not like the holy law given by God to man to be a weapon against the man's enemy, that is against the devil.

Man cannot overcome satan but only by fasting and praying, by repentance for his sins and with patience for repentance. Oh, man cannot stand against temptation, and it always overcomes man. Man feeds his life with sin and he is not ashamed of God, of God's angels and of the whole heaven of saints who are all the time only eyes and ears concerning those on earth. Oh, what shall I do to help man one way or another? Not even those who have got used to going to church, oh, not even those have tried to get used to God's things given to man to do. Oh, how shall I do to help man to his getting out from sin, to repentance and then to exhort him to his healing? Oh, what shall I do for man to hear Me and to believe Me what I speak upon him?

… Oh, God's sons who are pleased to God, and you, sons of men, pleased to the world, only the forgiven sinners can speak about My love and mercy, the sinners who have been touched by the gift of the Holy Spirit by the forgiveness of their sins. It is a time for fasting and praying for the meeting of the feast of My resurrection from among the dead and there is no one to stop the Christians from the great and tasteful food and to exhort them to the watching for the salvation of their soul and for the victory against the devil from them and from those outside of them.

Oh, Romanian people, the rulers upon you should stop you from all your desires for food and they should exhort you to fasting and praying, sons. Your rulers should make this law known and strengthen it upon you, to be taken into their account that they love you and that they look

after you. Behold, I, the Lord, come as word upon you; I come and set you to watch for your life with God, to your love without sin, for your holiness before Me, for your conduct full of watch for those in heaven and for those around you. Amen.

28-03/10-04-2011.

The sixth Sunday of the Lent, of the Palm Sunday, the feast of the Lord's Entrance into Jerusalem

I have had My voice come down from the sky over the little garden of My word during these days and I am coming down into My book of today with the feast of Palm branches and I am speaking the word of comfort into your midst, people of My word, and I am taking the Comforter from Me and putting Him in you, son, for I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, said this to the Holy Spirit; I called Him the Comforter and I promised Him to those who would believe in Me and I said that the Comforter would take from what is Mine and give to the faithful ones, so that I might be with them to the end of the time, and those who are not faithful do not want to believe that I, the Lord, said that I would be with those of Mine, and behold, this is how I am and I do not keep silent among them, for I promised them that I would be with them. Amen.

Oh, peace to you, My people! You have always needed this greeting delivered from Me into your midst, as your work with Me is hard; it is much and it is always, and you are always under the burden. Oh, do not be upset that you have always stayed under burden, because if you had remained into the world with the steps of your life, you would have been under the burden of the world and no one would have rewarded your labor and it would have been cut off once with you like the world, but I, the Lord, give you a high reward for the bearing of My burden with you during these days.

However, why My burden is that which I have been bearing with you during this time? You are My messenger on the earth and **you are the sign before My coming,** son entrusted with My burden. All you do and live are the things of My work with you during these days, for I have chosen you from the world to be My work, because out of My word upon you, I worked and work you always, because if I did not work like that and continuously into your midst, you would no longer be Mine, but you would be yours instead, like all the people who do the work their lives. However, I work your life and I have you work Mine too; I am to work yours and you are to work Mine, and what great work is our work together and the world that surrounds you and that which is heard in you from far away does not realize this, for the world has its world and it stays in those that are seen and the world does not have any hope, because it does not prepare anything for itself to have when this world will no longer be.

Oh, the world does not know those prepared by Me, the Lord, for those who believe in Me following Me on earth. In the history of those faithful to the Lord are many who have left this world and prepared their life for the invisible world and in which they have believed and remained and then have been comforted with Me after that, with My Spirit, for My Spirit is the Comforter, and together with the Father and with the Son, He is worshipped and glorified, and He speaks through those who are faithful, and He speaks with them, by comforting them, just as My promise was, and behold, the man needs power of faith to be able to receive Me in his house with this word so that **I may dine with him at a table of the comforting word into his house.**

I am setting the table of word into your midst, people of My comforting word, and I am sitting with a feast of Palm branches at the table with you, new Jerusalem, My today's citadel into the midst of the Romanian people! I remember together with you of the great day when the Father

glorified Me into the midst of the people before My passion, after I woke Lazarus up from the grave and when a great multitude came to meet Me because they heard of this miracle and then the Pharisees and the scribes said among themselves: ***«See how you accomplish nothing. Behold, the world has gone after him».*** (*John: 12/19*) All those who had come to the feast to worship wanted to see Me, and I told them: ***«The time has come for the Son of Man to be glorified… If anyone serves Me, let him follow Me. Where I am, there will My servant also be… Father, glorify Your name! Then there came a voice out of the sky, saying, "I have both glorified it, and I will glorify it again».*** (*See John: 12/23-28*)

With all these, and after so many signs and miracles, even so, many people did not believe, and those few who believed did not confess because of the Pharisees, for fear of being driven out of the synagogue. Oh, My people, **the same happens with Me today, with you and with My work face to face with those who love their glory more than their glory from Me with them.** Do you see why, I do not make any miracles through you? The world loves its condition and its state on earth and that is why it cannot confess for Me as you confess with your life and with My work into your midst. With a heavenly retinue I come in to you, My citadel of new Jerusalem, and My angels sing when I come in: *"Hosanna, blessed is the One Who comes in the name of the Lord!"* (*Matt: 21/9*) I come into your midst and I become word on your table and I dine with you being accompanied by the holy heaven at My table with you, and My glory into your midst is mysterious, son, and it is only comfort, and he who bows to really take from it, that one does no longer love this world and does no longer wear himself out for it, but he follows Me and walks with Me on the way and he does not walk like the world, but he remains with Me and comforts My wound after man and he comforts My deep longing after him and he remains God's son, redeemed by the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who takes from what is Mine and gives to the man so that the man may become one with God.

Oh, how much fear, how much wickedness and how much commotion the unfaithful Jews aroused because I, the Lord, woke up Lazarus from the grave then! Oh, how much unbelief have reigned over those who love the praise of people, and how much lie and with how much perseverance they work to repress God's glory when it works on the earth! Oh, how much wickedness blows against you too, My people, from those who love their praise and this world! However, God suffers most when the Christians fall away from My way with you and become traitors, for they are dissatisfied and those who are dissatisfied fall; and they fall, those who do not love the cross and its mysteries, unfathomable by the mind of those who have less wisdom for God and much wisdom for themselves. Oh, think about Me, son, how much they blasphemed Me, those who did not believe in Me and those who left Me because of their

discontentment and because of their uncertainty. **My spirit does not enter into the deceitful soul** and that is why those who come cannot rejoice to the end over My coming of today and in such a way that I may also rejoice over them to the end, and they fall sideways and their steps become even uglier than before, as it is written, as those who betray God fall so badly and do no longer stay with Him. Oh, only if they may enjoy over their returning before the end! They need to make peace with Me, but their mind is big for themselves and it is small for My Spirit, the Comforter, the Spirit Who comforts those who are good and faithful, and comforts those who are steadfast in their faith and who love to the end, the love for those who are saved. Amen.

Now, I am giving you blessing for the day of the preaching of My work with you into the midst of the people, My people. I have made a way for you to come out among the people with the cross of resurrection, son. **For two thousand years, the world has liked the cross having Me crucified on it in iron nails, but the cross is full of flowers with you, and you bring Me much comfort with this work of yours.** The angels see this and marvel, they see My Gospel with you and stand in amazement, and the little angels sing to My glory with you, My people. Oh, may the work of your hands be blessed, the work by which I come with you among the people so that it may confess this work, My work with you, son! **The spirit in man is comforted when it sees the cross with flowers on it.** The man is comforted from My work with you, because man does not have hope, and he has no comfort either if he has no hope. I come with you with the work of New Jerusalem into the midst of the people; moreover, we come out with leafy branches, with flowers on the crosses and we welcome the people with comfort, for I have much compassion of them and they do not know this. My spirit suffers from the longing after the man and that is why I came two thousand years ago and became a man and gave Myself over to the cross and to death because of My love for man, oh, and that is why I have come again now and I keep coming as word on earth and I do not come because something else. I come because it is written to come and I do not come because something else. Oh, I come and I keep coming and find much disbelief and soul coldness on the way in the people and I go back into the Father sighing and the Father is comforting Me and wiping out My little tears and He is telling Me a word of comfort and He is telling Me this:

— Soon, soon, you will draw all people to Me, o dear Son, for this is what You said, and You have faithful sons on earth, who bring Your word into the way of the people, and **soon one day will come when all will seek after this comforter and will run after it as after the comfort which all will need it, and on that day Your word will be dear,** the word by which you are walking today full of sighing longing after man. Soon, soon, My dear Son, and Our patience will save many souls from among those written into the Book of Life.

Your pain makes Me suffer, for I am in You, and You are in Me, My dear Son, but Our pain is full of patience, it is full of love and it is Our sighing after man. I have been looking now at the day mentioned today when many were singing Hosanna to You, cutting branches from the trees and laying them down before You and when the citadel of Jerusalem shook, saying: ***«Who is This?»*** and many were saying: ***«This is Jesus, the prophet Jesus, from Nazareth of Galilee»,*** (*Matt: 21/10, 11*), and the blind and the lame came to Him in the temple and He healed them all on that very moment; however, the bishops and the scribes were upset and angry with You because of these miracles and because of the children who were calling out ***singing to You*** Hosanna in the Temple. Oh, how gently You told them when they said: ***«Do you hear what these are saying?»***

And You answered them and said: ***«Did you never read, 'Out of the mouth of babes and nursing babies You have perfected praise?»*** (*Matt: 21/16*) Oh, what a great day there was in Jerusalem for those with a big and sweet heart, and what anger it stirred into the hearts of those who did not welcome You as My messenger to them, My dear Son! Moreover, these people crucified You after that, woe, but they did not know that an even greater glory will shine before them through You, for the light of Your resurrection judged them after that; it overcame them all and they remained weak under a great guilt, but You were merciful with them on the cross and asked Me to forgive them because they did not know what they were doing. Oh, what great love You gave them when You asked Me to forgive them! Oh, how great Your love is, My dear Son! Let the man not forget Your love on the cross and let the sinful one not lose his hope, but let him rather come back and be alive, for You died for each sinner so that **he may be alive by his coming back to You**, to Your mercy for the sinful man.

I am speaking with You before the feast of Your crucifixion and resurrection by the cross, dear Son. The memorial of Your crucifixion is approaching and with tomorrow the memorial of Your bitter passion is starting, dear Son. We are coming with flowers on the crosses into the midst of the people, We stay like that until the day of resurrection, and We are seeding in the people the fragrance of Your love for the sinful so that they may come to humility and repentance. We have confessing sons and messengers over the people of Your today's word, which has its root in Us, dear Son. **The whole creation is shuddering at Your voice of today, but man sleeps in unbelief,** and You try to wake him up at Your voice, only, only he might hear and open to You so that he may know the one who knocks.

In seven days both the faithful and the unfaithful ones will sing the song for Your resurrection: **Christ has risen!** We will hear from those in heaven and will look on the earth everywhere. The world wants to rejoice over Our feasts, but it does not rejoice for Us, oh, no, My dear and suffering Son like His Father. Whoever rejoices with Us does not rejoice like that, but the world does not know the mystery of joy; the world does not know what love is and what it does with its work and with its greatness. Oh, I have mercy on You; I have great compassion on You and I comfort You by speaking with You, I, the Father, into the midst of Your people of today, dear Son, for in Romanians We have found Our house now at Your coming in the end of the time.

I tell everyone, I speak to the people to understand from Me, the heavenly Father and let them hear the explanation of Your name, the Alpha and the Omega.

Oh, My dear Son, Jesus Christ, came then at the beginning of His body, and He has come now, at the end of His work, for He is the beginning and the end of each of the Lord's work on earth and in heaven. He started the work of His body two thousand years ago, and now,

He is coming to finish it, and this is how God does His entirely work. He, My Son, is the Alpha and the Omega, Who was, Who is and Who comes, and He worked and works His work threefold, for this is how it is with God and I glorify Him and Me in Him and I say: **This is My Son and My Word. He is the Alpha and the Omega, Who was, Who is and Who comes, and behold, He is coming, for the Spirit and the bride say: *«Come Lord!»*** (*Apoc: 22/17*) And that is why He is coming. Amen.

— Oh, My Father Sabaoth, oh, I stay into the midst of My word of today and I have always made My coming. I have worked the Gospel of My coming into the midst of this small people, and the bishops and the scribes have been hostile to Me, as they were two thousand years ago, and they go on minding their own business, oh, My Father. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end, but they do not want to know like that about the work that I have to work from You on earth until its completion in such a way that I may be able to tell You, Father, that I have done My work. Oh, glory to You because You have glorified Me in the word on this day! I have entered as word in Jerusalem, to My people of today, and I have entered with You, My Father. In seven days I will be glorifying Myself among them with the feast of My resurrection and I will be sitting with them at the table of word, Father. My work with them is great and the depth of its mystery does not come to the man's mind. Those that the eye has not seen and to the man's mind has not reached, this is what I have worked and prepared for those who love Me, and I have been working this with the people of My today's word.

Oh, My people, the Father and the Son were glorified in the word into your midst on a day like this of holy feast when I, the Lord, entered on the colt of a donkey into the citadel of Jerusalem two thousand years ago. I spoke to the Holy Spirit, I called Him Comforter to make Him the work of the comfort over the faithful ones. Oh, go, My people, go with My mystery with you and preach it to the people, so that the people may see My Spirit working through you on the earth! Take My preaching from your midst to the people, and I, the Lord, will comfort them within a great mystery by My work with you, by My mysterious leaven, which I work through you for the renewal of the world for the new world, that which is to come and that which is to remain, oh, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

04/17-04-2011.

The second day of Passover

(*Excerpt*)

I have no other work given by My Father Sabaoth than to teach the man, and especially the people of My word, that which has freely given itself to Me to make it My people during these days, and behold how much I have been speaking with you, My today's people! What would I do, oh, and what would you do if I did not dwell into your midst as your Teacher? Behold those who had to receive Me as you did! The rulers of the church closed the door on the inside so that I may not get in to them, so that I may not come into their houses and they left Me outside in order to be mocked and they mock Me, by calling wandered away from faith and liars those who are bearing My today's coming between heaven and earth. Oh, it is not hard to believe My today's word but their stubbornness, the mind of those who rule over the people in the name of the church, does not want to be troubled or diminish by My greatness seen in My word, for I, the Lord, do nothing than what I did at the beginning when I was speaking with the man as I am doing today. **And as it was the word in the beginning, that is God by the word, when all things were made by Me, by My word, and without it nothing was made of everything that was made, the same is now, in the**

end, I am working likewise, and God and His word are not hard to believe, but it is hard for man to want this, and how is the man supposed to like to be with God when he has so many things to do after his heart, and how is he supposed to be with Me after such a long time of his will between him and Me?

Oh, if you knew, man, that **God's place is here near you and within you,** as you were made by God to be, then you were able to believe that My today's speaking is true, it is taken from that in the beginning when I was speaking with man as I am speaking now. Nothing is more intricate and complicated for you to understand, but you do not want this, and there is no one to advise you to listen and to obey God. And, as two thousand years ago, the servants of the church do not like Me and My word today, too. The rulers of the church and their subjects keep their doors closed for My today's word. **Behold the deception! All the people are deceived!** Man watches against man so that none of the church servants or some among those, who are taught by these, may believe. The same curtain and the same robe of mockery the rulers of the church are putting on Me, for fear that they may fall from their seats because of many who want to believe God, the Word, Who is speaking during these days His word of coming down on the hearth of the Romanian people, forgetting that **My kingdom is not of this world and that it has nothing in it either.** I have always told them that I do not take anything from them, but rather I just want to give them. I would give them the forgiveness of their sins, I would give them joy and comfort, I would give them great work to do for the resurrection of the creature, and I would give them My kingdom to carry in them and to give away from them and from around them the spirit of the word, the spirit opposing God, so that the kingdom of the heavens may be on earth, and not the man's kingdom, because man reigns on earth, and the man fell from heaven seven thousands years ago, by his disobedience to his Maker, and he has been reigning on earth with his will; however, the earth is made by God and not by man! Behold the deception!

12/25-04-2011.

The third Sunday after Passover, of the prudes

(*Excerpt*)

Oh, how shall I show you My joy? I suffer and I seek after joy near My pain, and you give it to Me, and I feel comfort for My wounds. Oh, I am aggrieved because the mystery of My resurrection from the dead does not bring forth fruit in man. **Those who are alive in the body are more dead than those who are dead in whose midst I woke up** after I had stayed among them in a borrowed tomb as long as I needed to shatter the gates of the hell in order to draw to resurrection those who had been waiting for Me for four or five thousand years to come down after them so that I might bring them to life by My resurrection. Oh, I am aggrieved because those who are dead in their body are more alive than those who are alive in their body, and I am coming down to tell them, to preach to those who are on earth only in their bodies and also to tell them that I, the Lord Jesus Christ, am staying during these days as word on earth into the midst of the people so that they may hear Me and seek after their resurrection; to seek it with Me, as I am coming and speaking on earth the word of eternal life now.

I have told you that you will come and I will meet you and be a sweet Shepherd for you, a Shepherd full of exhortation upon you on a day of holy feast with you and with those in heaven, with whom I have come. I have also told you that I am aggrieved that those who are dead in their body are more alive than those who are alive in their body, and here they are called at My table with you, a table of memorial for them too so that we may comfort them. Oh, how beautiful they

are sitting now, what a humble spirit they have, listening to My voice, the voice of the Son of God in your midst now! I have given them great joy and comfort, embracing them within My today's word, as I am telling them now:

Oh, be comforted in your sufferance for Me, your Savior, aggrieved because of man, because your pain is sweet as it is Mine, and you are comforted with it, and you are saved by it too, but those who live on earth in their body do not draw to their salvation, which is coming to them by My pain in them. Oh, if they knew the life or the lack of life of those who were, they would be comforted by the saving pain and would no longer seek after falsehood, after the spirit of emptiness, which enchants man, not releasing him from his lie. Nothing is not to be understood between God and man, but he does not choose his joy, that which comes from My pain, from My love full of pain for man. Amen.

— Yes, Lord, the Savior of those who are alive in their body, who seek after You, and the Savior of those who are asleep who wait for You with Your day of victory for them! Oh, Your word is full of mystery, resurrected Savior! We are comforted in Your days now with Your people of new Jerusalem with which You speak from heaven on earth. There has come on earth the fulfillment of the Scripture for the revelation of the sons of God and the time of the hearing of Your voice of today by those in the tombs in order to get up at Your voice and to receive each one according to their works. Oh, you are much of a Savior for us! The praying sacrifice before You for us into the midst of Your people of today is remedy and healing from death to us, Lord. You are so merciful with respect of the mistakes, which we did in our life on earth! Oh, men do not know the world which is here, and, therefore, they live carelessly for it during their days on earth, as we also lived much like that. We are telling them, on the way of Your word, and we are telling them from near You to believe now, before seeing, so that they may prepare their happiness for this time here, because if they do not prepare it, they do not have it.

Oh, what were You really to do with us, so sinful as we were on earth, if You did not meant us to be a living church, and much working at Your word for us, a people of new Jerusalem, living in holiness and prayer and sacrifice for us always? You have set them at Your holy work on earth for the resurrection of the dead, oh, Lord. We did no longer have a mother on earth to be born again. The church and its services for us are mixed and do no longer come up to You for us. The Orthodoxy, Your bride, has torn in pieces its baptismal garment. Only in heaven have we got saving fathers, and behold how much salvation You have prepared for us from the midst of Your today's people on earth, with servants set at the work of salvation for us, those fallen asleep and waiting for our redemption, great Savior. Oh, glory to Your resurrection for us! You have given us great mercy, Good Lord! We are telling the sons of Your people and those who are gathered on this day at Your spring of word, we are telling them the joy that You had given us, those of old and those who have come later, after You had been resurrected from the dead, we are telling them this, too: Christ has risen and redeemed us, and our joy is great and it has in it the Lord's pain and His sufferance for us, the thrill of thankfulness for the merciful One, Who paid for our lives by His sacrifice for us! Amen.

— Oh, nothing, nothing is not to be understood between Me and man, but man does not choose his joy, which is coming in him from My pain, from My love full of pain for man. I have given voice to those fallen asleep to comfort them, as I am the merciful One and I am full of salvation for man. Amen.

25-04/08-05-2011.

The fourth Sunday after Passover, of the paralytic

I am the Lord Teacher, the Lord, Jesus Christ, and all the time I have to teach those who are God's sons on earth and I have to give them power to be My sons, for they have to work much in order to keep their birth from above, because the devil, God's adversary, is very much against those who are Mine and who listen to Me, but I am their Teacher and I have always strengthened their power and faith with power in it, for against their faith, the enemy hosts, visible and invisible, known and unknown, fight in every way possible, and I always have to cut short their time of rebellion, because if I have not always shortened it, no one would be with God on earth any longer.

I am staying again as a Teacher into your mist, people of My word. If My Father works, I work too, I work for Him, I work in a good field and I also work in a bad field to be able to seed upon it, and behold how wonderful My work is into your midst, the seed of My word, son! I work with much word to make a field for Me, to refresh it and to grind it so that I may be able to sow My seed in it and then to make it spring, to grow it and to bring forth fruit, but the enemy always finds new powers by the spirit of the world over the men's souls and then destroys and pulls My crop out, for there are few watchmen for it, and there are so many enemies. Always, I always have to shorten their time and their evil work, but at least the man helps Me in My hard work for his salvation from his enemy, who has got his poison, the spirit of the world, and the man is weak before this temptation and there is no one to strengthen his watch and his love for his Salvation. I am his Savior, but the man does not have love and the absence of it brings about pains, tears and sigh.

Oh, I have been teaching you, My people, the work of love, to learn well and to have good knowledge of it, and you should show its fruit to God, son, for without it, man is nothing before Me, and it, if it is at all, makes the man take after Me, not after man, and it makes him see and understand and then it makes him capable of doing it, only that much watch is needed so that this heavenly work in man may not wither, as it is from heaven and man is from the earth, into the midst of the spirit of the world, which blows everywhere.

Oh, shall I not come and teach you from Me on this day, My people son? Man needs much teaching and he always has, and let he who seeks Me find Me on your table of word, for **I have revealed Myself here, where I am, and I reveal Myself to those who look for Me here**. Two thousand years ago, I worked examples about Me every way possible for man to see what God does and what man does, what the Lord can and what man cannot do, for I stopped near the pool that was healing anyone who went down in it for his healing by a healing angel and I found a thirty-eight years old paralytic and he had no one, poor of him, there was no one to take him down into the water at the arriving of the healing angel. I went close to him and asked him: ***«Do you want to be made well?»*** And then he, who was sick, answered Me: ***«Sir[151], I have not one to put me into the pool when the water is stirred up, but while I'm coming, another steps down before me».*** And then I said to him, ***«Arise, take up your mat, and walk».*** (*John: 5/6-7*) There was no one to help this man, who was suffering very much, for each one was taking care of his own sick, and I went to help the helpless one after the healing angel passed. Oh, there was no man to help him, oh, there is no one to really help the man, and I come down from heaven, from My Father, to help the man, and I look at the rulers over the people's souls to recognize My work and My word making of new man over man. **However, did I not say through the Scriptures that the new birth of the world will come from the heaven, that the time of the renewal of the world will come?**

[151] Greek - can also mean "Lord".

Behold, those who sit in the name of God over people do not wait for the fulfillment of the Scriptures. As two thousand years ago, the rulers over the people, who persecuted Me and sought to kill Me because I healed the sick from his long sickness, oh, **in the same way are those of today; they do not recognize Me**, they do not love the word of life, and they always find „*a knot in a rush*" to remain unfaithful, but I tell them as to those at that time: ***«My Father is still working, so I am working, too».*** *(John: 5/17*) Oh, they did not want Me to be the Son of the Father, and that is why they said that I pretended to be the Son of God and that they had a reason to kill Me, defending the Father against Me.

Oh, people without help in your weaknesses, without a man to help you, here it is what the rulers who sit over your souls do! You do not have a man to show you My healing spring for your lives, and when I come to help you to do you good, to make you a way and to make the light on the way to your Good from heaven, then come those with an unfaithful Jewish soul, they come into your way and cut your way, and they tell you that I am not God's Son, Who speaks over the earth to wake the dead from the tombs, and they say that it is only a lie the way of My calling after man today to give him healing and to take the death away from him, for I told to the paralytic and with power I told him: ***«Take up your mat, and walk!»*** (*John: 5/11*) Oh, if I were not God's Son, would the sick man arise at My word spoken upon him? Moreover, I showed him that he was sick because of his sins and then I told him: ***«Sin no more, so that nothing worse happens to you».*** (*v. 14*). And then he walked on his feet, which I made new again for him. He walked to the Jews who were persecuting Me and told them that I, Jesus, healed him and raised him healed, and because this happened on a day of Sabbath, they looked for fault with Me to spread out disbelief over those who wanted to see with faith and to believe in Me, in My power from the Father for healing over the sinful man and sick because of sin.

Oh, people without help for the weakness that are upon you and who have no one to help you, I am the same today too, as I was two thousand years ago. I am and I keep working and I am Who I am, and I am coming to raise you up from your weaknesses and to strengthen the faith of those who believe and to give from it to those who do not believe, to give them power to believe, and that they become God's sons, by the power of faith, by the love of God, after they have felt My power and love for man.

Oh, the power of faith is great; the man who can put in man faith with power in My word of today and yesterday is great as well! I am the same yesterday and today; I am the One without beginning and without end and I am Who I am and that is why I can work. When I told Moses to speak to those who were unfaithful that I am Who I am and I was the One Who was sending him to them because they were holding captive My people, they hardened their heart even more and turned their back to the great signs made into their midst by My power through the prophet Moses, through My messenger to them. However, I stood powerfully before them and accomplished My work and took out the people in bondage and brought it into the country of his parents, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and then I destroyed those who were not faithful, for it is written: ***«As dust is scattered by the wind from the surface of the earth, so the way of the unfaithful perishes».***

Oh, My people, so much nourished from heaven, oh, son, you should stay awake for the faith, for I stand into your midst and I teach you all the time because I gave you the birth from above by My word. Any mother takes care of her child with all her care and love, and she always watch over him and she always teaches, nourishes him and works much for his life. This is how I also watch upon you and feed you and I clothe you within expensive clothes, and those who are not faithful see and know your beauty and trouble their heart in hostility to you, well, My people. Oh, you should not believe when they say that they do not understand, those who rule upon the

people's souls. No, you should not believe that; however, they are guilty towards Me for their souls and for those upon whom they reign, and as the Jews two thousand years ago, they want to stand in front, to have honor, because they are afraid of the One Who is in the heavens, because their greed for glory and because the lack of the fear of God in many of them makes them not receive Me from you when I give Myself to them and I give Myself to the man to My glory with him and to his healing from sin. Oh, I stay with My kingdom to the man's ear, to the man's mouth to give it to him and in such a way that it may be his homeland after that, and the man does not want to be the son of the heavenly homeland, and rather he wants to be with his temporariness, which does not give his salvation. However, I keep teaching you all the time and I stay forever with you and I teach you, and I am your Teacher, son, for man needs God as much as he does not understand this mystery, the mystery of his life, which is from God in man.

I want to come near man and I want to heal him, and those who rule over people, those with a Jewish soul, put Me away from the man's mind and heart when I am coming now to sit down as the word of man's creation, in order to establish the Scripture of the renewal of the world, and to tell those who are not faithful that they will not remain, and that only I will remain, as I am Who I am. I am working as two thousand years ago, and that if My Father is working then I am also working; I am working for the Father and I am working for man as well, and I keep working. Oh, man, you should also work, for he who does not work like Me, behold, he does not eat and remains hungry, and the one who does not work dies with the food near him.

I have also taught you on this day, oh, My people, and I am resting while I stay into your midst to work. Oh, take care of the eye of the faith, son! The eyes of the body are very limited, they see only the visible things, but the eye of the faith has much and wide sight and it brings with it those that are not seen and together with Me it goes with the faithful one, and it prepares a high reward for his faith, which sees God's invisible things sharply, and which the Lord has built for man and they are; and as for you, My people, you have to bring into view those that are not seen of your Maker and theirs, for I have come with you from the Father in heaven to work and to push aside the dividing curtain so that the glory of God's invisible things may appear, son, and which he eye of faith perceives and works them always; and the faithful one on earth works for them because the faithful ones are God's sons and with them the Lord works on earth the glory of the heavenly homeland, the homeland of the faithful ones. Amen.

Oh, with much decency, put the eye of your faith to the great work, My people, the eye which passes the boundary and has the sight of God's invisible things, the glory of the heavenly homeland, which waits at the border, and they wait with great faith, the faith of God's sons, the gift for Me from them, so that I, the Lord, may give Myself over to them with all My glory from My Father, with My glory from eternity, My glory for them and then upon them. Amen, amen, amen.

02/15-05-2011

The fifth Sunday after Passover, of the Samaritan woman

Oh, My longing is great after you, people of My word of today! I hold on to you with the longing of My Spirit, for otherwise I would no longer have comfort from the earth, as it is from earth what I and My Father have been waiting in the Holy Spirit for a long, long time, and Our longing is Our pain and comfort.

I have been waiting longingly for an occasion to sit with you at the table of word, and the entire heaven has been waiting for My word into your midst, from where, I, the Lord, come and,

in My days with you, I let the word of My voice spring upon you for you to take and everyone who believes while hearing My word from your midst may be able to take too, My people. The man is thirsty and he is always thirsty, but who is to advise him where his thirst comes from and how it may be soothed while he is always, always after his comfort, after his rest, after comfort, well, well My people? All the time, the man has got in him only seeking, only restlessness, only waiting, but nothing can be enough for him, for man is deprived of God, deprived of his life, poor of him. Day by day, man is deceived by the sinful sweetness of his sin and by the life of emptiness, which passes once with man, but he grows less in his power and he does no longer grow up; moreover, it always remain to him hope and waiting, the longing after rest and peace, for his lack of comfort and labor is the destiny of the one who does not have God in the longing of his heart, in his spirit and in his work.

It is a day of memorial of My encounter with the Samaritan woman at the well of Israel, a day in which My disciples wrote into My Gospel of that time. Oh, it is a day of grace with faith in it, with power of repentance and then with a spring of longing after God, for My work on earth was great then! I stopped at the well of Sychar, a Samaritan city. I left Judea to Galilee, for I had to heal someone of noble birth in Cana of Galilee. I still had to establish another sign for the faith of those in Cana, who saw My greatness coming to the feast in Jerusalem, and I went with them, for in Judea, My homeland, no one wanted to believe Me, and I said that the prophet is not honored in his homeland, and the Samaritans and the Galileans welcomed Me and took Me into their house and gave Me comfort, and I paid them with the forgiveness of their sins and with healing, and then I gave them the work of faith, My confession over the earth, to the small and to the great, even to those who sat on great chairs over the multitudes, to give them the news about Messiah, the messengers from the Father on earth on that time, as it was written in the prophets about My coming.

Then I went from Judea to Galilee because of the commotion of the Pharisees against Me, and while I was passing through Sychar, I came to rest at the well of Israel, and I asked from the Samaritan woman, who came to take out water, I asked her and said: ***«Give Me to drink!»***, as I was tired, and seeing that I was a Jew in My appearance, she humbled before Me, knowing that the Jews did not get along with the Samaritans, and after My speaking with her in order that she could see God in Me, she answered Me then: ***«Lord, I perceive that You are a prophet… I know that Messiah comes, Who is called Christ, and He will declare to us all things».*** Moreover, I answered her, ***«I am He, the One Who speaks to you».*** (*John: 4/19, 25, 26*) And after that, she left her water pot and went away into her city to tell all the people to come and see Messiah. And they went out of the city and were coming, and I did not have time to eat those that the disciples brought as food, because I had to do the will of the Father, Who sent Me to do His work, and I told the disciples: ***«Behold, look at the fields,…, and he who reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit to eternal life; that both he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together».*** (*John: 4/35, 36*) Afterwards, from that city many of the Samaritans believed in Him and said, ***«We have heard for ourselves, and know that This is indeed the Christ, the Savior of the world».*** (*John: 4/42*) And My disciples heard this.

Oh, children bearing of God, this is how it is with this work of word carried by Me on your little shoulders, but not all of them were able to bear, those to whom I have given it through you, and some of them rose and gave your faces to a spirit of whipping, as the Pharisees and all those, who did not want to believe, were doing to Me, fighting every way possible to find fault with Me, to stumble and not to believe My work into their midst. Oh, this happens to all who forget that are sinners and that they need God. The woman from other people knew God and confessed saying: ***«We know that Messiah comes, He Who is called Christ, and He will declare to us all things».***

(*John: 4/25*) However, those in the house of My Father did not want to know even after they saw My greatness with power into their midst.

Oh, man does not need much to go wrong before God, that he may not get sick from the spirit of haughtiness and then from the unbelief and the lack of faith to God and to the people. Those full of pride and fleeting greatness and full of high seats in Israel, they did all they could to make many in Judea hate Me, but the Samaritan woman, the one I spoke at the well of Israel with, did all she could to make the Samaritans love Me, and then she even died for My love. She had many sins, but this woman did not have the spirit of pride, as her sins made her repent in herself, even if she did not have power against them to stand against them in her body, for the burden of sins is hard, and that is why the man has fear in him, but who is to tell him this and give him freedom? Those who stumbled against Me in Judea wanted to do so if they did not look at their sins as the Samaritan woman did at her meeting with Me, but who is to tell to the proud ones the sin of their pride?

Oh, sons, brought up with the word from heaven, he who pretends to be better and more righteous than another one, that one is full of pride and mocks, humiliates, denigrates and deceives with his tongue against his neighbor, but he who is humble because of his sin, raises his voice to heaven and speaks with sorrow: ***«Lord, remember Your tender mercy, and Your loving kindness, for they are from old times. Do not remember the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions… for Your goodness' sake, Lord, pardon my iniquity, for it is great. Turn to me, and have mercy on me, for I am desolate and afflicted… Consider my affliction and my travail, forgive all my sins… Oh, keep my soul, and deliver me, for I take refuge in You».*** (*Ps: 25/7, 11, 16, 18*[152]) Oh, this is how you should be before Me and before your fellowmen, My people, because humility lifts up the man and makes the Lord to have mercy on him, as I got into the way of the Samaritan woman at the well and I revealed Myself to her because of the humility of her heart, for she saw her sins and could hardly bear them; however, I came into her way as a Savior and I removed her burden; I gave her the water of mercy and then the spirit of confession to have something to work so that she might no longer have time for herself, but for God and for His confession on earth, oh, and many people got up for Me by this woman confessing of Christ, and her entire house gave over to Me as a sacrifice of faith and love before the unfaithful and the persecutors of My faithful ones.

Oh, you big martyr of My name, tell to My people, speak a word of faith, speak a word of humility for those who will be hearing you by My coming with the saints on earth today. Amen.

— I tell them, oh, I tell everyone, I tell them, Lord, that You are the Savior of my soul and the Savior of my house and city, upon which I confessed You on the day I met you at the well of Israel. I urge them to pray with longing and pain for the forgiveness of their sins, for their humility before You, and let them all say like David: ***«Create in me a clean heart, o God. Renew a right spirit within me, Lord. Uphold me with a willing spirit. Against You, and You only, have I sinned, and done that which is evil in Your sight. Behold, You desire truth in the inner parts. You teach me wisdom in the inmost place. Purify me with hyssop, and I will be clean. Wash me, and I will be whiter than snow. Let me hear joy and gladness, that the bones, which You have broken, may rejoice. Hide Your face from my sins, and blot out all of my iniquities. Restore to me the joy of salvation. Lord, open my lips. My mouth shall declare Your praise. For You don't delight in sacrifice, or else I would give it. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit. A broken***

[152] 25 MT = 24 LXX

and a contrite heart, O God, You will not despise. Then I will teach transgressors Your ways. Sinners shall be converted to You». (*Ps: 51/4-17*[153])

Oh, I have no other word to tell on my day of memorial with You at the well of Israel, my Savior. I am exhorting all to steadfast faith, but the faith is that which never fails, just as love is, well Lord.

Oh, love with power the work of humility inside and outside of you; be tired for the Lord, Savior, during these days, when He is coming and sitting with you and while He is giving Himself to those who come to faith at His voice into your midst! Messiah is coming and teaching you everything, as He said that He would come! The saints are looking at you and see the fulfillment of this Scripture of the Lord with you, but what little faith on earth is; how big are the bellies and the jaws of those who sit on churchly seats over the crowds not comforted and not fed! Messiah is coming and He is teaching everything! Give everyone everything you have from Him, for the Spirit is without measure! Messiah is coming; announce Him and be messengers, for the harvest is much and he who reaps receives wages and gathers fruit to eternal life; that both he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together. For in this the saying is true, "One sows and another reaps," and the fields are white for harvest already. Messiah is coming! Oh, come, Lord, and give to those who wanted You and to those who desire You; give them the wages of the spirit of the confession of Your name! Messiah is coming! Behold, how eagerly and how greatly You are coming! Come out to the well, for He is near it and is waiting for you to give Himself over to you and that the Lord may forgive your sins! Amen.

— Oh, I am coming and I am coming again, and I am coming with My saints and My witnesses, who put themselves on the altar with their love for Me. Messiah is coming! And here it is how eagerly I am coming! Those one earth become Jews in their love and faith and they do not have time for My work from the Father, with Whom I have always come on earth to accomplish it, and I gave you birth from it, people of the birth from above, now, when I am coming on earth to fulfill before the Father the Scripture of the world's new birth, and I am speaking with you all My things, for I am coming to you and I am teaching you all things, oh, My people, as I, the Lord, two thousand years ago, left it written that I would come, that I would be the Teacher and that I would teach everything to those who would know Me in truth and in spirit and to those who would open to Me to give them, to dine with them. Amen.

Oh, people from the spring, you have guests at the well. You have into your midst the well, whose angel, given by Me, is the Samaritan woman, remembered today in heaven and on earth for My meeting with her at the Israel's well. The heavenly feast comes into My gardens with you, son. Oh, open your eyes and see, for I have called you again and again, and with much propriety you should turn the eye of your faith to great fruition, the eye which passes over the border and has the sight of God's invisible things, Who waits at the border, and He waits for the faithful people, who are to open to the Lord's glory and the Lord to be seen, just as I appeared on the Mount Tabor before My disciples with My glory from the Father. Amen.

Oh, sons, be nourished with the spirit of the saints and with their faith and warmth for Me, for they love much their fellowship with you and yours with them! Oh, be worthy of My love and theirs as well, sons! Amen, amen, amen.

09/22-05-2011.

The sixth Sunday after Passover, of the blind man

[153] 51 MT = 50 LXX

(*Excerpt*)

The end of unbelief is coming when My whole work for man will be well seen and it will appear in a great light. Oh, do not rejoice over your lack of faith and over its evil work to the sides, you who are not faithful. If you cannot humble before Me for your sins, at least stop from doing the evil work of unbelief, for you gain nothing, but on the contrary, you even lose your souls, you, who are not faithful. Welcome Me to heal you from blindness! Do no longer take care of your glory, for it is fleeting! Come to hear My calling after you from the door of My tent into the midst of the Romanian people, where I made a shelter to speak over the earth and to draw all people to the Father, to draw the people out from satan to God! Those who are healed from their blindness by My word in these days are driven out of the churches by the hypocrite Pharisees, who pose greater than God over the men's souls, but if this word were not from God, then how could he heal the man from blindness and from sin? However, I have come into this world to judgment, so that those without sight may see and those with eyes may go blind, for if they were blind they would have no sin, but because they say that they see their sin remains wholly.

I healed the one who was blind from birth and his eyes saw God, and then I asked him: ***«Do you believe in the Son of Man?»*** and he answered Me: ***«Who is He, Lord, that I may believe in Him?»*** And then I answered him: ***«You have both seen Him, and it is He Who speaks with you».*** And he worshipped and said to Me: ***«Lord, I believe!»*** (*See John: 9/35-38*) Oh, how shall I really heal those who are blind from their glory, of which they take so much care and do no longer see Him and do no longer hear God so that He may heal them, and they to see Him speaking with them and that they may say as the blind man from his birth, who was healed by Me did: ***«Lord, I believe!»?***

Oh, how comes that you do not wake up from lie and blindness, you those who take so much care of your glory since you are not able to see or hear how My voice calls out to you from the midst of the little ones, who care nothing of their glory, but only from that which comes from God on the earth! Oh, until when you will go on and be deaf and blind? Why should you remain sick and not healed before the reward of your sins? Behold how man receives from satan! A blind man cannot guide another blind man and neither can a sick man guide another sick man, but only the humble man can do this, for that one has made his entrance with God by his humility and the Lord can work for him and through him and then for many after that. I have come into the world to be light, for I am the light of the world as long as I am in the world. Let all rejoice and no longer hide from the light or hide it under a bushel! I said: ***«Walk in the light!»*** and behold, I, the One Who am speaking with you during these days, I am Who have told you this, ***«Walk in the light!».*** The darkness flees from Me and satan is afraid when he hears My voice on the earth, which confuses his plans and his schemes, the voice that has come down over the people, and I, the Lord, anoint with great mercy the man's eyes and ears, and this is how I come to do good to the one who opens to Me so that I may give him. Amen.

16/29-05-2011.

The feast of the Lord's Ascension

(*Excerpt*)

Now, I am blessing the feast of the Holy Spirit into your midst and I am setting you to prepare for Me a sweet table and a sweet meeting and full of comfort from Me and from you for those who come with longing at the spring, at My table with you, at the feast of Holy Spirit, My

people. I am giving you new powers and I am giving you all the support needed, for you do not have any power without Me, sons. I am all that you need and all that you can, My people, and you should be little in My hand to have Me as your father, and I am glorifying Myself again now with My glory, with My feast of My word with you and with those who come again and again at My table of Holy Spirit, now, into your midst, Jerusalem, My today's people. Amen, amen, amen.

20-05/02-06-2011.

The feast of the Descending of the Holy Spirit

(*Excerpt*)

Behold, I tell you again and again: I do not find My pleasure and rest anywhere as I find here, where I have chosen to stop now as word and to give power to man for My will in him. The man's will is mixed everywhere, and man perishes from the lack of wisdom and he does not come to take it from the place where I dwell with it. Be faithful and listen to the Lord, for man is helpless for another man. Do not forgive My advice for fasting and praying with fasting, so that those who obey may fulfill My works on the earth. However, you those who come with longing for heaven and salvation to receive My exhortation, strengthen your obedience to God and to the holy fathers. Fast during the three days of feast in the week and be with your prayer in your heart and on your lips! **Let Monday, Wednesday and Friday be your days of love, sacrifice and salvation,** and become children in your life, sons, as for these the salvation and the kingdom of the heaven are meant in them! Put decent clothes on your bodies and be holy, for the sons of this age marry and get marry, but you prepare for the age that is to come, sons, for there is no more time, because it has come to an end and it is being finished, for this is written! Stop from committing sin and from everything the devil likes in man and from man, for sin is punished and it has to be removed! Look at the sons of this age; look and see that the woman is more undressed than man and she is not afraid to do the devil's will against God's will in man! Oh, you should not be ashamed with My will in you! Make bold and **sanctify your life** and My exhortation fulfilled in you will make you very happy! Receive the wisdom from above and do not rejoice over eating meat, for **there will no longer be meat**, because I want to give My hand to man and in order to take him out of death and sin, and he who does not want remains far from Me; he remains a slave in respect with sin, and sin is death, for this is written. Keep and live the days of feast, but woe, it is long since the rulers of the church shook from their places the feasts of the saints and they have been not afraid to violate them, and they are also not afraid to go against their ancestors and violate the teaching left over the church, and I, the Lord, have kept calling out to them and they pretend that they do not hear Me, and I suffer in heaven and I suffer on the earth too, and I do not find any comfort, and because of these kinds of causes and some more others like these, **the wrath of God comes upon those who do not obey,** and the man suffers and I also suffer because of his affliction, as I have much love and I am as merciful as God is.

30-05/12-06-2011.

The Sunday of all saints

(*Excerpt*)

Oh, I have My trumpet Virginia in the midst of the saints of My today's descent. She was My comfort and the comfort of My saints in My days with her on earth, for My work through her was great and so was My today's beginning with her for the mystery of the new birth of the world,

a birth by the word, as it was at the beginning, and she supports much from among the saints the progress of My work started with her, but you need great love, too, My people, great, great, for the Lord is great, and all His work with you has to be like that.

Oh, Virginia, My trumpet from which I, the Lord, started to sound on earth in the year of 1955! Oh, the man cannot understand My wound after man. I have used so much gentleness in the midst of this people, which I started to build once with the beginning of My work with you on earth! So many sons have been sealed by the mystery of this word, which is crying of longing after man, from heaven down to earth! Oh, so much pain I have got from those who have heard well My gentle word and did not love to remain within it! There has passed fifty years and then five more years, and behold a history of the Lord written on earth during these days, and which I am writing with longing. I would like to have as My people and of My today's work all those who have heard the whisper of this holy word and full of gentleness after man, but the man takes much after this feeling, after his sight, after his mind and does not know to take from the Lord the things that come to him in order to build him. I am speaking with you from among the saints, but I am also speaking for those who believe this. Oh, how much pain comes up to Me from those who doubt of My today's work! They have not learned the spirit of gentleness from those who heard My today's voice over them, and many of them have remained cold or gone into coldness. I am suffering from them. They might be hurt too, but in their way and not as I am suffering from them, oh, not so, My Virginia, My last trumpet!

06/19-06-2011.

The feast of the birth of Saint John the Baptist

(*Excerpt*)

I want to give you the forgiveness of your sins, man. This means the kingdom of the heavens in you. What shall I do for you to understand Me well, what good should I do to you? Your sins are the enemies of your life and My life in you. What are you doing with these enemies, who do not let the kingdom of the heavens to get in you to your peace and to your salvation? Every day you add sins over sins to you and you do no longer have any power to understand this death in you. I am speaking to you crying. I would like you to remember Me and John the Baptist, who was calling out loud to the people on earth: ***«Repent!».*** John was asking the people to get healed from sin and to cleanse themselves by repentance and by the faith in the Son of God, Who is coming to set in man the kingdom of the heavens, the true kingdom between earth and heaven, for there is no other one. The sin has come to be the man's happiness on earth and man cannot choose his life alone in the place of sin, but I cannot stay in heaven and I am coming on earth to tell you, man, that sin is death. If I am not telling you the truth, then prove it to Me! You cannot prove Me, but you can hear My voice, that calls you to cleansing, to the healing from sin. Do no longer sin for God asks you to do this! Listen to Me for I am coming to you out of love and I am exhorting you to the forgiveness of your sins and this means to walk to holiness then and to leave behind the face and the power of sin and **to give Me your heart so that I may dwell in it**, to make it into a heavenly palace and to give you heavenly guests with Me and eternal life, and the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit to be your God, now and forever. This is what I want to give you through My voice upon you during these days, man without salvation. I am your Savior if you want Me to be and if you want to listen to Me, putting away from you the carelessness for your life. If you want become the one who proclaims Me over those who are foreign to God, and you will see what power this will give you and you will see how the longing of heaven will be alive in you, the

longing after Me, for I long very much, I long after man very much and I want the man to comfort Me because I suffer from him limitlessly and I would like to get healed from it. Amen.

24-06/07-07-2011.

The feast of the saint apostles Peter and Paul

(*Excerpt*)

— Amen, amen, I, the Lord, am saying to you, My disciples of two thousand years ago, and to you, My disciples of nowadays, from the end of the time: Let the one, who gives himself to Me for My kingdom in him, be only eyes. This is how you should also be, those on whom I, the Lord, rely to be on earth with the people now, and **to prepare by the word the day of My glory, the day of the destruction of the unfaithful people,** and a new heaven and earth for those who believe in My coming of today and yesterday to give each one according to his works. Amen.

The day of the Lord, My day of glory over the dead and over the living is coming! **The Lord is coming!** I am proclaiming Myself and I am coming. I am coming to you My people, and I am sitting at the table with you, and the world is world and it does not know anything about My coming to you, and when it will open its eyes wide to see, then the whole world will see that I, the Lord, have dwelt into your midst, as humble as God and full of the glory of My humility so that the world may come to life, to come and to see My glory, the glory that is not understood by the man's mind, the glory of the Lord's humility, My glory with you on the earth, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

29-06/12-07-2011.

The feast of the saint prophet Elijah, the Tishbite

(*Excerpt*)

… I want to teach the man how to make out of his body a heavenly palace for his soul, which is God's palace on the earth, for the soul is from God in man. **He who becomes a holy man in his body, that one redeems his soul and the body that has housed his soul for eternity**. It is written into the Scriptures about the redemption of the bodies and this mystery is resurrection. I want man to kill the sin in him, for the soul I have given him stays as in a cage in his sinful body, and he who gains his soul from Me gives it over to be in the bondage of his body, that one loses his soul for he will no longer redeem his sinful body; however, he who loses his soul for Me, for My being in him on the earth, no longer serving to the body of his sin, that one earns his soul, and with it he redeems his body too, which he has made into a holy palace for his soul, God's palace, for the soul in man comes from God. The mystery of the soul is great, and the body, which does not serve to his soul, is useless, for the body does not give life as the soul does, for God's grace gives him to have, and man cannot have otherwise.

I want to speak with your spirit, not with your body, man. When I speak with your body it hurts you, it hurts you very much, man. If only the ear of your body hears Me now, you will drive Me away without paying attention to My voice in you, but if you open the hearing of your spirit, the spirit is that which gives you life, and it will give you life from Me. **Oh, your soul is the prisoner in your body. You are the dungeon of your soul from God. This is your body.** I exhort you to become God's house and to adorn it according to the law of the soul for the Master of your soul, for you are not the master but the warden instead. I come to speak to you because I am the Father of your soul and I suffer from the one that is Mine when he stays under burdens; it

hurts Me as you are hurt from one of your sons when he falls into the slavery to a master that is cruel to him and you mourn over your enslaved son. **Oh, make your body heaven for the soul, man, for the heaven is My throne[154] and man is My footstool on earth.** Prepare yourself to be My palace, as it is for this that I built the man and I have to remind you this. Amen.

… As for you, son, who have My love in your heart, you have remained of everything you were and had; you have remained with it and come with it to Me. Listen to what I, the Lord, am teaching you. I am teaching you to love to be a child, from now on and until eternity, for great happiness waits for those who stay in My arm with sons. Wherever it will be for you to go, to pass and to come, anytime, keep away from inside and outside of you, **keep away from the spirit of woman,** which comes into the way of the faithful ones only to breathe discontent, murmuring, haughtiness, much word that harms the Spirit of God among brothers, many faces used by this spirit; do become wise and get used to My love. I have often given this advice against the spirit that torments the man, against the spirit of woman; I have given and written it often into My book with sons in it by My conversation with them during this heavenly time to which we have come and always advised My today's people to his life from above, for I, the Lord, am his heavenly Teacher, and you have loved Me and come to follow Me, too. I always advise you to be as you are now, in the love of this day of your heart, here, in My monastery of sons obedient to Me with their love, with the sacrifice of their heart and body, in which I made up clean love and kept to be like that, as **for all those who have knocked to come and to be, I advised to live a monachal life and then to follow Me on earth.** I have sons and daughters in My people and with them I do the work of My Father, as this is what I have to work with them. The evil world judges Me in any way possible for this people of Mine of sons and daughters. **I have here sons and I have daughters in some other parts** (*It is about the "sisters" from the "Ro-Emaus" monastery, which is 25 km away from "The Holy Citadel New Jerusalem" Monastery, where men live, where the Lord descends in God's word and where in the days of feast they help for the preparation and take part, together with the Christians from surroundings, the believers in the Lord's coming in the word here, r.n.*). and they help Me in My works, and I also have clean families from place to place that live in My yesterday and today's word and all these are the people of My word. There are people who stay with a woman near them and do not have any desire for her, for they have in them God and the love for Him, and again, there are people who live in the heart of the mountains, in the heart of wilderness, and they fight against the lust of the flesh, for sin does not come from before man, if it really comes; rather it is born of man and it goes to the sides with its damage to the temptation of many, but the godly man and full of the love from heaven knows to work like God and not like man, and he is protected by God when the sin would try to come and bring him down by the man with sin, for many things in man cause evil and ugly things around, but the spirit of a woman is evil and has no shame at all, and the showing of the teeth, the high and mighty walking brings about ugliness and weakness to the sides, in the weak man, and the woman does not care for those around him, and this causes evil both in heaven and on earth, for those that happen on earth come up to heaven to the sadness of those in heaven. There have been great damages on earth from the spirit of the woman even from the beginning of the time, as the woman who sings like a cock spoiled and spoils the kings and servants' heads and hearts, as the Scriptures writes at its end, and her desires of sin have destroyed My prophets and apostles on earth, as it happened with John, My Baptizer the greatest among the saints, and as it happened with Judas, My apostles, who loved his people after the flesh, of the same blood as he, after which he was walking always, always, a

[154] *See the selection topic: „The heaven – the throne, the earth – the footstool: the man deified", r.n.*

people who was working the lawlessness in the courts of the temple in Jerusalem, until Judas lost his way to Me, as a reward of its connections with the lawless ones in his house and with the world.

20-07/02-08-2011.

The feast of the great saint martyr and healer, Panteleimon

(*Excerpt*)

… — The saints are blessing you, My people, as they see your work with Me. The Father is blessing you as He sees you with Me and with the saints at the table, son. The nature is blessing you with all its miracles, as it sees you working with Me at its redemption. Those who go from their graves up to their resurrection are also blessing you before Me, as this great day is coming when My work with you will be much confessed, My work of word in your midst for the redemption of the bodies of those who have sanctified themselves for this on earth in all the times that have passed. I, the Lord Jesus Christ, your Teacher, am also blessing you on behalf of My Father and yours, and I am telling you to prepare for a sweet feast, as the people is coming to the spring; My people is coming again to My spring of word to give to it, and you are the distributor of God by My work with you. Oh, seek to know well the life of My kingdom with you, as I want man to take, to take and to be able to work, because man is weak due to his lack of God in him.

27-07/09-08-2011.

The feast of the Lord's Transfiguration

I am embracing you within a spirit of My feast with you, My people of New Jerusalem into the Romanian people, and we are seized by the memorial of the great day of two thousand years ago, when I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, took those disciples, who were closer to My mysteries of that time. I took three of the twelve, Peter, Jacob and John, and we went into the mountain, for the Father Sabaoth wanted to tell them about Me that I was His beloved Son, in Whom He was pleased in heaven and on earth, and He told them to listen to Me; He gave them help to know Me well and to have good faith in Me and then to listen to Me as to the Father, for the Father told them this. On that day, I let them see My glory, which the Father gave Me before eternity, and My disciples saw Me in glory, as I was no longer going to be with them on the earth because I had to go back into the Father, after I was to fulfill all the work which He gave Me to fulfill, and to fulfill My disciples within it, to its confession further on the earth.

Oh, but how much of My glory is with you on the earth today, My people of today! How much voice, how much word from heaven is coming down from heaven upon you as at that time over My disciples, who heard the Father's voice speaking from heaven upon them! The Father teaches you as He taught them at that time, for the Father is He Who has sent Me to you on the earth, and I do not come without His sending.

Oh, My Father and theirs, tell them how much You want Me within them during these days! Tell them about Your work with Me and about their work with Us; tell them, Father, as You told My disciples then, tell them from heaven, tell them, Father. Amen.

— **This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased into your midst now. Listen to Him!** This is what I, the Father, am telling you now, as I told His disciples two thousand years ago, when My Son, praying to Me before them, standing before His passion between Moses and Elijah in the mountain, and speaking with them about those that were to take place in Jerusalem; and when the disciples saw this and while they were still speaking with Him, a cloud came and

shadowed them, and they were terrified at their getting into the cloud, and then My voice spoke to them from the cloud which covered Me from before their eyes: ***«This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased. Listen to Him*!»** (*Matt: 17/1*) After that, they came out of the cloud.

Oh, sons, the Lord is coming on the cloud to you; My Son is coming and is covered by the cloud as I, the Father, was covered while I was telling to the three disciples to listen to Him, for I, the Father, was pleased with Him. When God speaks with man, He speaks face to face, but the Lord is covered by a cloud in order that He may speak with the man, because on the day when My Son let His glory be revealed before His disciples, they were completely terrified at His sight and at the sight of the two saints, standing on His left and right side, and then the cloud covered all of them, and I, the Father, told them from the cloud what I had to tell them. I am telling you this mystery so that your little hearts and your faith in My Son's dwelling among you may be moved with joy because of My Son's living into your midst, Who is speaking from the cloud into your midst and Who is giving to you from His mouth. Amen.

Oh, Christians ask themselves how it is this work of the Lord's descent as the food of word on the table of the today's people for every man who wants to take God, the Word, from this table. **The Lord is covered by the cloud, and this is how He speaks and works,** for this is His work near man, because otherwise man would fall of terror because the Lord is a consuming fire, a dazzling light, by which the Lord is clothed as in a cloud of light. That is why, the work from heaven with man was also with Moses, because man cannot see God's face and stay alive and powerful in his body, and God's servants have known this through all the ages and this is how they have confessed, as the Lord spoke to Moses in the mount of His glory with him, speaking with him from the cloud.

Oh, the work which covers you all from heaven on earth is wonderful, sons! Rejoice in fear and be full of joy, sons! Be as gentle and humble as My Son, for He made the man in My image and after My likeness and His! Now, in the end, be like God and learn from My Son to be gentle and humble in your heart, so that the Lord may be able to work with you on the earth and over the earth. I, the Father, have given My Son to you and He has given you to Me, only that you may seek to listen to Him every moment, for every moment has its work and mystery, as evil and good fight between the two all the time, either to the man's protection or to his pain. That is why, I, the Father, tell you: this word from among you, coming from heaven, This is My beloved Son, with Whom I am well pleased; listen to Him! Amen.

I, the Father, have told them Your mystery with them, oh, My beloved Son, Emmanuel! I have told them the work of Our day of glory before Your disciples on the Mount of Tabor, when I, the Father, told them to listen to You, beloved Son. Oh, teach them, on a day of Your feast and Mine with them. **I, the Father, am in You, and We are covered by the cloud before them for Our celebration into their midst. Amen**.

— Oh, dear Father, I prayed to you on that day of glory on the Mount of Tabor before My disciples and I asked You to show them My glory, that which I have had from You before eternity, and then I spoke with Moses and Elijah before them about My passion in Jerusalem that was to take place a couple of days after that, Father, and they, coming to their senses, were terrified from the cloud which comprised them. Oh, Father, I am also praying to You now from among My disciples today, reveal Yourself over the earth as You will, and tell everyone that this is Your work and tell them that this is Your work and Mine too, Your word and Mine, the Father and the Son, and all the earth should listen to them, Father, because it is the time of the days of the Lord's glory, the last days, oh, My Father! I pray to You from this mount of glory, the mount of My great word of today, My faithful people of today in the Romanian people of My today's coming, and I say, let

the gift of the holy faith come down over the people so that they may know Us by this word, so that they may come to repentance and to the resurrection from sin! Make miracles and signs useful for the coming back of the men's sons, of their hearts, for I, Your Son, am asking You this, **I am praying to you in this mount of glory,** as I prayed to You two thousand years ago on the mountain to show My glory to My witnessing disciples then and that they might confess in time about that! And now, bless My word of today, the word of My feast and Yours over the people of today, My people and Yours! Amen.

— Yes, My Son Emmanuel! I, the Father, am blessing from heaven, Your river of word over the people of Your word of today and over the earth. Amen.

I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am the word upon you on behalf of the Father Sabaoth, Who has sent Me, My people, and I live with you the days of the last glory and I want to teach you to get used to them, and I want to make every man on earth get used to them, and it is hard for Me to do this as long as I have between Me and man, the shepherds who rule over the people in My name and who also do the same work against Me, as those two thousand years ago did, who did not want to receive the Lord in His coming to them. However, you have from Me the gift of the holy faith and through it you can know Me, receive Me, follow Me and I can work My coming with you, son. It is written into the prophets that like in the days of old, the Lord spoke to Zebulon, that in the last days He will cover with glory the way of the sea, the Galilee of the nations, the people who walked in the darkness will see a great light. Those who lived in the land of the shadow of death, on them the light will shine; the nation will multiply and their joy will also increase. Amen! (*See Is: 9/1-3*)

I have set into your midst a great mystery, with power of resurrection over the people by your prayer before Me, for which I, the Lord, tell you to persevere with great love, with great faith for victory, My people son. **The mystery and the power of the holy Liturgy of every day, this is My power of victory into your midst,** for I have set you to stay as a clean people on the earth and I have given you to stay at a holy and living prayer before Me at My commandment left into your midst, to be and for you to work. The dead and the living come for remembrance into the bath of My blood and into the cup at My table, **and the holy Liturgy washes the man from his sin**; it washes the earth and the man does not know how to understand this bath and the mystery of this cup, in which, I, the Lord, am coming down fully to My memorial and to the memorial of My name over the dead and over the living, to their salvation from their guilt by My blood, shed for them, by their new birth of My word, born of God. The man can be born again also from man not only from woman, as he knows the birth of the man, and this only if he wants to be born from above from the Father, as I was born before the days of eternity when I was of the same being with the Father, that is We were both One, and then the Father gave Me birth, and We were one Being, both before I was born of the Father and after He gave Me birth from Him, as every man could have been born if the first man built had not spoiled the mystery of the birth, the mystery of the man coming out of man, as the woman came out of man by the work of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, after the Father and I said to make man in Our image and after Our likeness, and behold, the word says that We have an image and that is why I told Philip that I was in the Father and the Father was in Me, and he did not know this.

Oh, I, the Lord, have taught the man to understand and I have told him how to come to Me if he comes, for I said to him: ***«Whoever wants to come after Me, let him deny himself, take up his cross, and follow Me».*** (*Mark: 8/34*) However, man takes his body and with it he comes and asks from Me, and what he asks from Me indicates that he had not denied himself, because he asks Me for himself, when he comes and asks Me, and not **for Me in him**, but he asks Me to give him

for those in the world in him and he does not deny himself when he wants to come and ask Me, and I open to him when he comes to ask Me and I do not let him outside when he knocks for Me to give him, but those he asks for are from the world, and behold, those that he asks Me for, either lead him to the heaven or to the earth; they either lead the man to resurrection or to death.

Oh, to whom shall I complain about My sufferance? Everyone has his own needs, his own hardships, which he carries or gives to another man around him by his complaining about his burden. The man did not understand the mystery of My word, which says: ***«Take My yoke upon you, for My yoke is easy, and My burden is light».*** (*Matt: 11/29, 30*) **Oh, it is better to carry God**, man, for God is without sin and He is easy, and that is why I have told you to take My yoke upon you and My burden; to take My clean cross and to take it until My coming to you, so that I may give you then a sweet reward for God's bearing on the shoulders of your soul by your submission.

Oh, My loved people, in which the Father and I have been well pleased during these days! When man stays in submission according to the order set upon him or under which he comes, a man like that is better, is warmer and is more faithful to anyone, and it is easier for himself too and he becomes an easier burden for all to carry; however, when man has subjects by the order which is established like that, then he is more oppressed, more stressed and this is seen, for such a man is more restless, fuller of worries, harder to be borne by those around him, harder to be understood by those around him, who do not have to give an answer for all things, and all look after him as after one they should be afraid of, as one that should be obeyed, and this fear is good and it is not hard to bear, for it is easy to the one who has to obey, as there is someone to take care of him, only that he should love the work of the holy submission, the work of those who love God under God's burden for man.

Oh, you should not go wrong in your patience, for the patience which makes the man suffer is the man's inner rebellion; it is not the patience, it is not the love full of holy patience and gentle by its love in man, but it is rather the self haughtiness in man; the patience which hurts in man is the unsatisfied man. He, who does not suffer with contentment, that one has neither fear of God, nor wisdom. In your prayer at the beginning of the day, tell this to the Lord, son: "*Lord, do not let me forget that everything comes from You!*" And then, you will not be uncomfortable with the man about whom you say that the puts a burden on your soul, as it may be possible that he also feels a burden because of you, and think about him also, not only about you for the burden between you and him, and do not let your love know what hypocrisy is, but rather, with it you should love your neighbor and not you, and in this way you will be able not to raise your voice in complaint about him for those that come from God and not from your brother, that covers God before you so that the Lord may speak with you, with your life, with your deed, when He wants to do this and to cleanse you from your self-opinion and to give you faith in return and the gift of the holy submission.

You should know, My people, that love is that which gives itself; it is not that which waits for love, which waits for an interest. Oh, seek to love and to understand well this mystery of the love without hypocrisy in its work. Keep away from the spirit of discontentment, well sons, for this spirit brings you under a burden and it leads you to murmuring; it also leads you from behind by the self-love and it guides you to the man in order to complain to him, it guides you to the speaking between the two of you, sons; therefore, remember My word of old among you, which I said that when in Israel someone went wrong, all the people suffered, and again, remember of the ship by which Jonah fled away from My face and how, by his mistake, all in the ship were about to perish until he told them that it was his mistake, and he told them about it and that it was because

of him that the waves were rising the sea upwards; then Jonah told them to take him and throw him into the sea and all those in the ship would be saved; and they did as he said, and then the sailors and all those in the ship prayed to God in fear for Jonah so that they may not have to be held responsible for innocent blood, but to be responsible only before God, and then I, the Lord, worked wonderfully at their prayer concerning Jonah and commanded the whale to swallow Jonah in its belly and to bring him safely on the shore, because it was by a prophetic word that I had sent Jonah to the great city of Nineveh, which had to perish because of its iniquity, just as Jonah could have perished into the sea if the whale had not covered him into its belly; therefore, My word spoken upon Jonah was fulfilled, and then he went and fulfill it over the city of iniquity. Behold, Jonah's mistake put in danger all the sailors and all those in the ship who were travelling with him while he was fleeing away from God.

Oh, you should not go wrong, My people son! This kind of mistake brings you to other mistakes, and behold, I speak to you further not to go wrong in your faith; you should not go wrong in your love with submission and for submission and put in danger those with whom you travel on your way with My people! Take care not to be deceived by the spirit of deceit and to work for it! It is so deeply hidden for you to be able to see it, much subtler for you to be able to perceive it, and it is good for you to be at ease, to be good and not to go wrong in your obedience to God and to everything that comes from Him for your test. Those who do not listen to God throw themselves into the world, as Jonah in the sea, and this is how I protect the remnant of My people, who listen in submission by the spirit of the holy patience, oh, but Jonah loved God; he was gentle and humble in his heart and he had great faith in Him, only that his much humility put obstacles to Me when I wanted to make him the bearer of word over the city of iniquity, and then I brought him from the dead to live once again, and through him, to do My work, its confirmation and its example in time.

Oh, how great it was My teaching into your midst on My feast with you, the revelation of God's mysteries with man, My people! Oh, take care of Me, of My mystery with you, for it is great, sons, and I will also take care of you, for great is My work, which I have to accomplish by your faith in My coming to you, by your love for My coming during these days, for the open heaven above you for Me to come and to keep coming so that I may speak over the earth, and you to be My house of coming, My homeland and the homeland of My saints, a good land for My seed of yesterday and today, of which I seed a new heaven and a new earth, the fulfilling of this Scriptures of the new birth of the world, of the renewal and of the changing into glory of all things, for **everything, everything will be renewed; they will be changed at My working word into your midst, oh, My people! Amen.**

I start blessing now the feast of My mother and the gathering at the spring of the people loving of God, which I want to be gentle and humble in heart within its coming to the spring, faithful and decent before Me and before you, My people. I am blessing their travelling to the spring and I am sending them angels on their way to their comfort and Mine, and to you, I am giving you much blessing so that you may be able to get ready for Me the feast and My rest with the people at the spring, because I am giving you help, son, and I am giving you power in your body and spirit; I am giving you love and wisdom from above for the preparation of the feast, for there are the days of the Lord's glory with you on the earth and I appear with them through you to the people, My people, and everything will be renewed and changed into glory at My word giving of glory, My glory into your midst, by which all and everything will be renewed and everything will be changed into glory, My glory in the end of the time, between heaven and earth oh, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

06/19-08-2011.

The feast of the Assumption

(*Excerpt*)

… I and My mother are blessing the love of God in the bosom of those who know and in the one of those that do not know what this love is and how it is but they only feel its joy in them and come with joy and longing when they come, and I, the Lord, give them, I give them from Me the wisdom with which to understand what I want to do for those who want to come here, at the spring and take. **I want to give My image to man**, in everything and in all his things I want My image to teach him from Me, from My word that flows here, from My mouth like a river, like the longing which flows from Me for man to take it in him, to have it and to know its burning which is doing well for his soul, **as I have come to throw fire on earth and behold, I am doing this: I am giving My longing to man to have it and to burn within him so that he may be able to work for Me according to My pleasure,** as according to his pleasure the love he wants to have for Me is too spotted because it is mingled with the man's love for himself and the man's love does not have My image, it does not have it; nevertheless, I am coming from heaven to earth and I am meeting man, and then I am giving him of My Spirit so that he may be able to work like Me and not like man, because the love after My image between man and Me is a great wonder between man and God.

… Oh, My people, oh, My servant on whom I rely to come, I, the Lord your God take care of you, and you should also take care of Me, well My people, for the Father has you written as one of the pillars for Me to come and to fulfill the work given by Him, and you need to submit and you should not find this hard, for I, the Lord carry you. I am standing in the clouds above you and **I am embracing you within the mysterious cloud of My glory, and I am descending as word above you over the earth and soon it will be for My glory to dwell above your head visibly[155],** and the Lord will carry you in His chariot of victory, as it is written, and then we will give to each other the comfort after the victory for which we have been working hard and for which have been waiting by working hard. Amen.

15/28-08-2011

The feast of the beheading of Saint John, the Baptizer

I am coming down by the word from near the Father to be with the people of My today's word into the midst of the Romanian people, because it is a feast among those in heaven, **the feast of the Father's angel, for My Father Sabaoth sent John, the Baptizer, His angel,** as it is written, to prepare My glorified way to the people after he baptized Me in the river Jordan, that I may appear then before the people as true God and confessed by the Father, Who had sent Me, with a messaging angel going before Me.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, and I am coming to you with the angel of the Father, My people, and I tell everyone that the Father Sabaoth said and wrote about Me and about John: ***«Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, who will prepare Your way before You».*** (*See Matt: 11/10; Mal: 3/1*) And I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, say this: Behold, I send My angel, My people before My face, who prepares My way before Me. Amen.

[155] *See the selection topic: „The coming in a visible way", r.n.*

Oh, My people from the spring, you are the retinue that meets Me when I come from heaven with the saints in a word of Holy Spirit and you give Me the honor of a King, you welcome Me by your faith into My coming of today, and then I am going to give Myself to the faithful people to feed them, for these are nourished with every word that comes out of My mouth and wait for it with longing, and behold, I also give you food and give them a share at My table with you and they eat with Me and with you at the table, well My people! Oh, My speaking is sweet when I come and speak to you! I speak with you as a sweet father and those stubborn is astonished at My speech with you, they wonder and keep on wondering why I speak so sweetly with you, but what shall I do with them if they are not faithful, if they forget that I have let written in the Scriptures that I will comfort in Jerusalem at My bosom those who will rejoice over the spring of My coming in the end of the time, when the riverbed of My word will overflow with its glory, with My coming with glory in the word of the Holy Spirit so that I may feed those who become children in order to come to Me, for My kingdom is ready to be revealed to such as these and to be theirs.

I glorify Myself by the word of feast, for the spirit of the faithful man needs much and good food that God may grow in his heart. People go to monasteries and churches; they run there but do not find what they find at My today's table with My people of Romanians chosen by Me to be My people at My coming of today as word on the earth.

However, to you, those who seek after Me to find Me, wandering about everywhere you hear that I may appear with My glory or that I work with more power, I am speaking to you now by this word and I am telling you that I have great mercy on you. You go to the monasteries, to churches, to places where people say that I might be working, but you do not find what you find here, at My table with My people, and then you leave those places with weary souls, burned with thirst, still without help, and more than this, you are enchanted with the frivolity by which some pretend that are on My side, those that suck the soul in you good and hard into their pockets for their glory from the people and from you, for you are tax payers and pay taxes to Caesar as well, you pay taxes to churches, for only their sons are duty free, but not you. I have great mercy on you, as you are sheep without a shepherd, without adoption, and I come into your way with food from heaven, and with fatherly comfort, only that you may be faithful to My word, which comforts you, those who seek God to find Him. **I tell to the servants of the churches that they have no mercy on you**; they do not have mercy on those who seek after God with the burning of their souls. However, even more, they have a bad heart against them, for they need subjects, they need tax payers for anything they may try to help the people.

I knock at your door with John, My Baptizer, oh servants of churches! Open to Us! I have come out of the book to strengthen and to renew the world by every word coming out of My mouth and which becomes true. I have come out of the book and speak further, as My speaking is not only as the book of the Scripture and that is all. You are deceived if you try to believe and speak this to one another. I have come out of the book and give great speech, for My book is not able to comprise Me into it with My entire speaking, for I keep on speaking and I speak as much as the river which does not stop from its springing, the river made in this way by the Father in such a way that it may not stop from its abundant course, and not only as the strand which runs from the rain water, oh, not in this way, **for My river of word springs from heaven, from God's mouth,** because the Lord is a running spring, it is not slack water as you may want to raise a dam against the word of My Scriptures so that I may no longer speak more than that on earth. Behold, I am sending My angel, I am sending the people of My today's word with a book towards you, for I am leaving My speaking of today into its midst over the earth. Willing or not, believing or not, listen to My voice upon you, for I call you into account for the life of My sheep. Be wise, for My sheep

are those who listen to My voice and follow Me, and you hit them with the stick so that they may not to listen to Me, not to believe and then follow Me. However, I feed them and I do not strip them off as you do, but I comfort their pain and give them the gift of faith and take care of their lives, of their salvation, for I came then and I am coming now into the world that My sheep may have life and that they may have it abundantly, and to have always life, always food for their lives, as My word has life in it. **Oh, the spring of My word will not stop from its running** and it will overflow with joy and will comfort many hearts, crushed by the time and pains, and you will be called into account for what you have wanted to be on earth and for how much you have worked as you have chosen to be. Oh, it is a pity for My love, which flows down and you do not bow to take it that it may not be wasted when it comes to give itself to you to the forgiveness of your sins! It is sin because you have chosen to be called God's servants and you do not try to understand what this anointing of serving expects from you! I have been looking at you how you always keep trying to erect worshipping places before people so that they may see where they are to come to you, but **I, the Lord, will ask you about the life of the sheep, not about the buildings for them.** The day is coming for you to give back what you have taken from your subjects, from your tax-payers in the name of the church work, and you will not have the time, which Zacchaeus had, to wash away your sin. Oh, what will you do then?

Oh, what will We do, My Baptizer? How could We wake up to the fear of God those who have no idea about this answer before Me?

— Oh, Lord and little Lamb, oh, merciful Lord, as at that time I am crying the same today and speaking: ***«Behold, even now the axe lies at the root of the trees. Therefore, every tree that doesn't bring forth good fruit is cut down, and cast into the fire».*** (*Matt: 3/10*) Amen.

Behold, the church servants do not have any fruit for You, Lord; they do not have holy disciples for You, but they have only disciples like them; however, the sons working for You of the people of Your today's word, these have beautiful disciples for You, nourished from Your mouth with Your sweet word and You have good fruit from them and You do Your work with them according to the truth, for through the servants of the churches You have not got anything to harvest and to put aside as a chosen people. Our sufferance finds its comfort into the midst of the sons of Your people, faithful to Your coming of today, because if we did not have them, then where would our hope be in having fruit and in coming to a good end with the Father's work, with the renewal of all things from a small kernel, from a new seed, from the people of Your word, Lord? We have nothing to do with them anymore and nothing to give to the servants of the altars. We have kept calling them, both You and us, Your saints. They have other work to do, and we will have to renew Your church and its sons from the foundation, for which You have given a seed to be sowed, as we cannot sew a new patch at an old garment and neither can we sew an old patch at a new garment, and everything will be made new, for this is written. Oh, we cannot put the new wine into the old wineskins, which are not cleaned or mended and renewed, but rather we put the new wine in new vessels, for this is written, and a fire will come out of the midst of the servants at the altars and this fire will consume them, and whoever among them will escape by fire will be cleansed, they will be renewed and in their turn they will renew many, but there is still to endure and wait until the cup of lawlessness will be filled among them and will overflow and its dough will be seen and many among them will wonder that they did not want to receive from You the hand reached after them to lift them up from their destruction, from the lie under which they want to hide You so that they may appear before the people as Yours. In my time, when I prepared Your way for You to appear then as glorified God, I was faithful in the word with those who were faithful and I was exhorting them to the spirit of righteousness, hope, faith and love of God, but I also was firm and

right at the same time with the hypocrites, and I told those who were lying by their appearance, I told them that they were offspring of vipers and snakes, and that they did not follow Abraham who they boasted about, because if they had followed him, then they would have known You either, just as Abraham knew You and followed You when You spoke with him from heaven, for You spoke with him as You spoke with me in the heart of the wilderness and You were teaching me all things, as You wanted to speak with Adam in paradise too. However, he deceived You, as all the servants of the churches deceive You, those who put the world off with fine words, because they are not shepherds of sheep, because the work of a shepherd means and does something else.

Oh, what a beautiful paradise I had into the heart of the wilderness, Lord! I put a written judgment now into Your book for every man who does not want to believe that anyone who wants can be nourished with every word that comes out from God upon him. Your Spirit taught me all things, as it taught Adam in paradise. You made my being divine, and I fed my body like a man, according to Your will, but as in heaven I fed him and not as on earth, and I came with my work for You up to Your baptism at Jordan and up to my disciples and also Yours, and then I came up to Herod, oh, Lord, and then again to You, in heaven, always served by angels, for I had no other companions, because my life as a man was also the live of an angel, and I spend time with the angels and they were my brothers.

I tell to all the people and I tell them that they adorn the food they eat with all kinds of things and it does not nourish them, but it rather makes them hungry so that they may keep on eating it and in this way to lose their time eating.

Oh, little and poor of you, how shall I help you to know what life is? I tell you: seek first the kingdom of the heavens and then seek all the other things, for otherwise you will not get away with the toil for your food but only after you pass away from your body. The time has come on earth when you are in need of God, not of food, and you do not understand this. Behold the Lord; He is coming to you on earth as word, and you do not understand this, because the shepherds who stay upon you, keep you under their rod upon you in order to that they may have you in submission, because you owe them, but the Lord has His sweet word as a rod and He gives you of His mouth, of His Spirit, to come to life at His voice of a shepherd and to have hope. Be wise, so that you may know the Lord, Who is coming to cleanse His threshing floor and to gather the wheat into His barn and the chaff to cast into the fire; however, the wheat is little, but the Lord had sown it and it will be a new and holy crop and the Lord will not be deprived of the harvest.

I tell you, children without a shepherd, seek to take the Lord as a Shepherd, for He is coming from heaven to you to give you food, for the food which you cook to eat makes you even more hungry. Oh, only if you may learn from the Lord how to feed your bodies! Oh, only if you learn from me how I ate, for I ate clean food and it had life in it and it was satiable for my body and I gave it rest from food; I did not wear it out by giving it always food, for the body has got a holy law by its creation from God, but man violated it and crushed it, and the food, which he eats, makes him hungry and it does not nourish him. When is the body supposed to eat as much food as man gives it? Behold, food exhausts man, for man does not have wisdom to understand by it the law of his life from God.

I am speaking into the midst of Your people, Lord, and I am telling everybody that the man has deeply gone wrong, that he always goes wrong, poor of him, and that he needs much medicine for his healing; he needs much admonition only that he does not like this, oh, he does not like it and he cannot stand the admonition, and woe to those without instruction upon them; woe to those who do not seek after someone to adjust their life always, to adjust always their conduct, and always to punish their mistake so that they may come to know of their pettiness before You! It is

wiser the little child, who submits to those who give him a body on the earth; it is wiser one like that than the man who goes wrong and becomes his own adversary, for the little child is weaned away from those who gave him a body, but the man who grows big by sin does no longer let himself to be weaned; he does not let himself be saved from sin; he does no longer have a maker to teach him to wean his body and sin, in such a way that he may no longer suck the sin in him and he to suck from sin, and the kingdom of the heavens waits near man to comprise him within it, to give birth to the man from heaven, to make the new-born man, because man is exhausted by sin and he needs a new birth from heaven. What punishment does man need any longer? Does sin not punish him enough? Man, seek to come out from sin, seek as much as it has work upon you; fight to overcome it, man, and give yourself to the Lord to your resurrection! Amen.

Oh, Lord, save the man from sin! Take this death away from the earth and from man, from the man's heart and mind and from all his desires! Break from You and give to the people, so that they may be from You afterwards, and the people to be like You, for behold how greatly the sin scourges the man! May Your will be done upon people, as in heaven so on earth, for I pray to You for this, and my prayer has the cleanest image before You! Amen.

— I, your Lord and Teacher from above, listen to your clean voice, My Baptizer, for **at that time you revealed before the people that the water washes the man's body from sin, and My Spirit and blood washes his soul from sin**, as the fire cleanses and burns every immorality or dryness on earth.

I, the Lord, have spoken on this day into your midst with John, My Baptizer, oh, My people. Son, you should take from this speaking and share with all who are nourished from heaven by every word that comes out of My mouth into your midst to the food of their souls and to the cleansing of their bodies. Oh, well My people, man needs much admonition, much instruction and much rebuke, for he has always gone wrong, only that he does not like and his heart disagrees with this benefit, and woe to those without admonition upon them always and who do not seek after someone to cleanse them always from their wrong doing and to punish it for them! Oh, do not flee from admonition, son, for it is better like that, it is better like that for you than when the pain will be great over many.

Peace to you, My people, and you should love justice; for justice is Mine, and man does not have it even if it may seem that he is right against another guilty man!

Peace to you, Jerusalem, and you should get used to the glory of this great name and with its work, because I have given you a great name to bear!

Oh, well My people, peace to you from My Spirit and from John, the Baptizer, the holiest of My disciples, the most living, the most heavenly between heaven and heart, and from whom you have to learn My life in you, your live in Me, life, My people, for **as I spoke with him in the wilderness and as I prepared him teaching him the wisdom, his speaking and all the mysteries step by step, so I, the Lord, am speaking with you today and I am giving you to be able to do like God and to be able to work more**; to be able to be My joy, My comfort and My hope for the Father, for the Father works with you through Me, and you should be like Me between Me and man so that we may bring much fruit for the Father, living fruit, new fruit, for all, all things will become new, oh, My people, oh, new Jerusalem, My holy dwelling place of today, to which the angels and the saints come when I come to you. Amen, amen, amen.

29-08/11-09-2011

The feast of the Birth of the Lord's Mother

(*Excerpt*)

May your faith and waiting be blessed, well My people, for those who wait always prepare and they prepare Me always as those from the people of Matan prepared Me until I came and showed Myself on earth through My mother Virgin.

I am visibly coming soon with My coming and I am coming with she; I am coming with My mother, for this was the way of My coming then, too. I am coming soon, My people, and you should be My Jerusalem, you have to be the Jerusalem of My coming, the new Jerusalem to be, for I, the Lord, have put over your citadel this great name and I am writing it over all the borders of this people, over the Romanian people, out of whose midst I have chosen you and set you apart for Me, for My glory, for My coming, for My way to the people and for their way to Me, and this seed will be like the stars of the sky, as I, the Lord, promised this at the beginning to the faithful Abraham, who was very, very faithful, oh, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

08/21-09-2011.

The feast of the Holy Cross Ascension

May it be blessed in heaven and on earth the work of My word on this day of holy feast, the feast of the Cross, on which I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, gave Myself over to be put and hung by nails on it to give an example to everyone, an example of true Shepherd and a well pleased sheep before God, because as a true Shepherd, I laid down My life for My sheep, and as a sheep, I was good for sacrifice and I did not open My mouth or struggle before those who gave Me over to be sacrificed, as I was born of the Holy Spirit, of Whom I took My body, and two thousand years ago, I said that the one that was born of the flesh was flesh and the one that was born of the Spirit was spirit, and I also said that man had to be born from above. Amen.

Oh, peace to you, well My people! Many wonder at My speaking with you, such a fatherly speaking between Me and you, so warm and so sweet, but this time of comfort has been prophesied for those who become new Jerusalem for the Lord, the birth from above in them; however, man does not know what this means, and it was so hard for Me, two thousand years ago, to clarify this, because at that time, I wrote that the one who believes in the Son of the Father, in the only One born, Whom the Father gave that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life, a man like that is not judged, but the one does not believe has already been judged, because he has not believed in the only One born, the Son of God. Truly, truly I said, that everyone who does evil, does not come to the light because he hates the light lest his works would be exposed, but he who loves and works the truth, comes to the light and remains in the light, that this works may be revealed that they have been done in God, and this is the judgment, that the light has come into the world, and men loved the darkness rather than light, for their works were evil. (*See John: 3/16-21*)

Oh, what a great mystery the birth from above is! I was with the disciples in Judea and I was working with them upon many and I was teaching them to work and baptize, and I was working the Holy Spirit upon those who were baptized with water by My disciples as John baptized, and when I ascended to the Father after I was resurrected, I told them: ***«As the Father has sent Me, even so I send you».*** And then I breathed on them, and said to them: ***«Receive the Holy Spirit! Whoever's sins you forgive, they are forgiven them. Whoever's sins you retain, they have been retained».*** (*John: 20.21-23*) God breathed upon them and they received the Holy Spirit, for He Who comes from heaven is above all things, and he who is from the earth is earthly and speaks as on earth, as John confessed before those who did not understand the mystery of cleansing and Me, the Lamb of God, the only One born of the Father.

I am full of mourning from heaven and down to earth because of the pride of the church servants, because they do not know what the work of the Holy Spirit is, under whose name they say that they work. I breathed upon My disciples then and I told them: ***«Receive the Holy Spirit!»*** And this was how they received the Holy Spirit and this was how they worked with Him over many who were baptized for the receiving of the Holy Spirit, but as far as the servants of the churches are concerned, those who buy this service, then who breathes upon them to receive the Holy Spirit so that they may be able to work with Him over many, and then the work of the Holy Spirit to be known as giving light and working over those who come to it? I am seized with the sigh from those who use My name and do not have fruit like Mine and like the fruit of My disciples; and they do not have disciples for heaven either; they do not have any, but they rather have disciples only for themselves.

Oh, the mystery of the birth from above is big, and two thousand years ago, I said: ***«Unless one is born of water and spirit, he can't enter into the Kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh. That which is born of the Spirit is spirit».*** (*See John: 3/5-6*) When I was to come from above, from the Father, and when I was to be born from above on the earth, the Lord's angels came and spoke to the Virgin who gave Me birth: ***«The Holy Spirit will come on you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. Therefore also the holy One Who is born from you will be called the Son of God».*** (*Luke: 1/35*) Oh, I was born from above on the earth, and the man should be born likewise, and if someone is not born of water and Spirit, he cannot enter the Kingdom of God and neither can It enter him.

Oh, My people, My word cries between heaven and earth and man hears its voice and still, man is not born from above. Oh, My people, I breathe with the breath of the Holy Spirit upon people and people do not receive! **I have you as My church on earth now** and many come to be born from above to be Mine as you are, but where you cannot walk with My creation, which I have taught you to work over man, there My church and its members is not beautiful. Man does not know to come into the light. He who comes after Me needs to learn the mystery of the cross and its work, just as I, the Lord, showed and walked, being God, humbled and despised, not being comforted by anyone but My Father and My mother Virgin, for on the earth each one seeks only after his own things, after the rest of his soul and he seeks it at any price, even at the price of God.

Oh, each one is after his things, but man does not know how this comes and he finds nothing from everything he seeks, for man does not remain with anything before Me. He who gets enchanted by himself that one loses his mind in this way, and this does not mean that man gets wisdom. Man needs wisdom and he does not get a mind as he says that he has got one, but his mind is made from God by the spirit of humility, if man has got it, for **only humility makes God in man**; it makes a way for God in man, and only in this way man has got a mind, for **the mind means God in man**, and otherwise man is ugly; he is only man and that is all.

Oh, working sons on My behalf over those who want to come to their making, oh, sons, there where you cannot walk for the making of the man, My church is not beautiful. Let us make the teaching for the birth from above of the sons of the church, for it is written: ***«For everyone who does evil hates the light, and doesn't come to the light, let his works would be exposed. But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his works may be revealed, that they have been done in God».*** (*John: 2/20-21*)

I have sons and daughters full of My sufferance in them, not their sufferance, but from place to place there are many among those who want to come after Me and are full of their sufferance, for they have not wanted to learn their making from Me and from the saints, as the heaven

and the birth from above want, for no one can build his making alone, because man cannot be seen in all his things and he needs help, he needs a mirror to help him see himself.

Oh, sons who have your pains and not Mine! When man is discontent, his heart gets hardened, and the same is with his face, the same is with his speaking and deed, but when he comes to peace with all that come to him, anyhow and from everywhere they may come, his heart becomes humble, it gets softened, it is flexible and his being is formed into My image and after My likeness, for I gave Myself to those who made Me a subject before them, under the hand of My seller, given to them on the night I was betrayed, and even if I was so much afflicted, I was gentle and humble in My heart and I was full of patience and love, for the harness of the heart did not know Me, because all things came from God, and man should say this: **all things come from God for making from heaven. Amen.**

I want to teach everyone who wants to be with God and who comes to this agreement; I want them to bow and learn the mystery of the cross, to be carried as I carried it, for without teaching man cannot walk in My way, because My way with man is with much instruction, My way for man. **My word is pure gold,** only for man to love it, to learn from it and to fulfill it, as he does not need to learn something else or otherwise, but it is only to be watched instead.

Oh, My people from the spring, I want all those that take Me from My table with you, I want them to fulfill My word too, as My word and My breath is great over those who want to be born from above, for I am from above and I come from above for the new birth of the man who seeks with light upon him and who stays in the light.

Oh, sons, working at the spring on My behalf over those who choose their growth from God, I, the Lord, breathe upon you and I give you, and I want everyone that seeks advice and wisdom from you to take, but they should work their life to their life from above in the same manner. **The spirit of humility is God's greatest work for man,** for I showed My humility in such a way that man may be able to learn from it, and in such a way that man may not try to be greater than God, for the way with God has got its gold; it has its richness and it shines from top to bottom by this light, by **the spirit of humility, the stairway which raises the man to heaven** so that man may be from heaven on earth and that he may no longer be from the earth.

I have come down on the earth so that the man may become divine. Let this be known by all who want to be with Me on the way of My word of today, on the way of My today's coming on earth as word, **and he who wants to be with Me has to become godly by his self-denial and then by his becoming godly, for this is what I have to work upon man.**

Teach My people everywhere, sons who stay as the way of My word so that it may be for the growth of those who come to growth. Teach all who want to be with God so that they may know that not God needs to become as they want but they need to become like God. I do no longer want any sufferance from them, for he who suffers because of himself in the body of My church, that one becomes My sufferance and My burden and yours too, sons, and from time to time we have to tell them that they need to have a cross and they need patience for the cross, all those who want to be one with God, for My cross is heavy and it is not like theirs, and if they cannot help or make the burden of My cross grow less, at least they should carry their cross with patience and at peace, as one should not cut from his cross, but rather the cross should be adorned with the ornaments of love and holy patience and with that of full good conduct, and especially with the lack of rebellion, for **man does no longer have the right to rebel,** but only to take this right against his humility alone, which he needs to have fully for his salvation.

Oh, man does not know what cross is, what glory it is, what way to the resurrection it is, and that is why he has always complained, and that is why man makes man weak by his

complaining always, as though this has been his work. **Everything that comes upon man, he should receive as from God's hands and he should not slap God's hand**, for God knows what man needs, as He sees what is needed for the man's always new creature, as it was by sufferance that I came on earth, and I lived in sufferance, and in the same way I went back to be with the Father, for this is the crown of those who love God, just as joy and pleasure are the way of the pagans, not the way of the Christians, for the Christians have the cross and their Lord as joy, the Lord of the cross, the Shepherd with the cross, Who leads the sheep to give them His pasture and to give them the carrying of the cross, the glory of those who love God in His image and after His likeness, for by the cross I revealed My glory and by it I have loved every man to redeem the man and to give him to the Father, there, where he will meet his rest, which he lost by his departure from God, the duty which has to be given to God by each man in order that he may receive his lost adoption. Amen.

Oh, sons who stand before Me to carry the cross of My coming with you, teach the people everywhere to look at you and learn the way of the cross, for you and those with you near My spring of word here, are always under the cross, you are always under a burden and you are happy that you serve to My coming and to its hard and abundant work, with your spirit, soul and body, sons. I want to give blessing and power upon you now, for the refreshing work of those that have to be ordained to be refreshed over the dwelling of the Holy of My Holies. You are few for the big work that has to be worked everywhere, here and where you and your work are needed, for the people that we have to take care and lead.

Now, the one who is My support in hard time, My child on whom I rely with My coming and its news, I fill him with power to administer for Me the refreshing work about which I have been speaking now over those in the little garden of My word. Oh, do not be afraid for your little conduct! Be faithful, for you cannot, you cannot comprehend all that are to be ordained. My angels come to support you. You should also rely on them, for the work of the faith and then its power has to dwell in you. Amen.

You, who give Me and announce My voice from heaven to earth and to all their margins, sit in a heavenly council, son, and do the work with much good will and establish those who are to work for the refreshing of all in the little garden of My word with you. You are My help and I am your help too. Strengthen your faith now for everything is possible, because in God all things are positive, and I will also give you power and everything what is needed for this work, as also for the work that goes forward for its full accomplishment, of the new building erected now in My gardens with you at the spring, and we will make every effort possible, both here and there, and the spirit of diligence and good will be the victory and the faith in everything I will give to be done. Amen.

I want all those that are near My spring to be always alive and to be always sure that the power, the will and the fulfillment of all things come from Me by their spirit and their little hands, which I have always filled with grace, blessing and joy for their work with Me, for the carrying of My cross brings unequaled joy, as great as the mind without God in it does not come to know the wisdom of the holy joy, the joy by the cross and by the mystery that comprises it from above. Amen.

I give My blessing for all those from Me for My work through you! Everything is possible to those who have faith in everything I speak and establish. Amen.

Oh, clothe yourselves within the grace of My peace, sons, for the world does not know what this peace is, My peace among you, by which I can and work. Teach the people everywhere

the mystery of My peace with you, for it needs much instruction, if it loves with power My word, which teaches, and which then loves its work.

I am embracing you with the victorious power of the cross, sons. Love this mystery, because it is great, for the evil spirit is very much afraid of those that are clothed within armor, by which I judged him two thousand years ago.

Let no one complain; let no one be weak, for the power of the cross gives power to those who love it with the example of their life.

Peace to you, people from the spring! Let My peace into your midst shine everywhere over the people of My word that it may learn this light. I, the Lord, share Myself through you with all I have in order to give to the one who loves to listen to Me according to My order in your midst, that which is into your midst, My people from the spring. Amen, amen, amen.

14/27-09-2011.

The feast of the Lord's Mother's Shelter

(*Excerpt*)

This word is God, Who is proclaiming Himself during these days and is doing His work, prophesied in the Scriptures that it would be to come on the earth and from it to be heard in heaven, on earth and in the deep of the earth and which work has to share God's word to the living and to the dead, to the Lord's glory and to His saints' to whom He is saying: Rejoice, praying and healing saints, for it is the time to come with you and to work great glory, and behold, I am coming and fulfilling, and mysteriously I am removing the covering above and show My greatness, until this mystery is going to show its fire, its longing, the longing that burns like fire to kindle in men and the people to see God in this word, for this word is God. Amen.

Oh, well My people, there is no stronger medicine for man than the repentance with power before Me, that which is full of gentleness to Me and full of faith and searching after God with all the sighing in man. **The true repentance gives the weak man a new life, after I, the Lord, put to test trough fire his faith in God's power.**

01/14-10-2011

The feast of the devout Parascheva

(*Excerpt*)

I am Who I am and I am the One Who am coming from heaven on earth as word now, two thousand years after My ascension to the Father, when I descended from the heaven to be born out of the Virgin body, to grow and then to let My body be sacrificed on the cross to pay in this way for the fall of the man from the beginning of the time, and then to come back to life from crucifixion and to ascend again near My Father, from Whom I proceed; and then further, to come back again on earth to judge the living and the dead, and behold, I am coming for this is written for Me to do. Even if there is no more waiting and faith on earth for My coming with glory of word to fulfill My word spoken two thousand years ago, even if man goes to sleep and sleeps with respect to the word of My coming again after man from the Father in heaven, I am still coming and speaking the Gospel of My coming from margins to margins, and I keep on proclaiming it everywhere, because this is written for Me to do. Amen.

I do no longer expect the people to believe in My coming; I do no longer wait for this. Neither God expected the people to believe His proclamation through Noah either, who believed

that it came from God with the washing of the earth, and he listened and made an ark to himself, this faithful man and his entire house, and finally God came, but those who did not want to believe did no longer see their salvation, but only the faithful ones saw it, only those who waited for the Lord.

I have proclaimed Myself with My coming during this day of word into My today's book and I have come in and I am sitting at the table of word with you, people of My word during these days. **It is written in the Scriptures, son, about this river of word that it will run out from God's throne[156] during the last days,** (*Apoc: 22/1*) **and I have given you power to believe this Scripture,** and then I have given you the burning of soul to become a child in your soul and body and to take Me as the Teacher of your new life, and I have fulfilled with you the Scripture about the man's birth from above so that he may become then My disciple, My born one, born of God of the word from above, for it is written: ***«God's word is near Man; it is in his mouth, in his heart when he testifies the Lord».***

I have prepared My way of coming as on earth man prepares a way of stone on which he travels then for his needs, and I have prepared a stopover, too, and I am coming with the saints and stopping among people to speak at the table with those who are faithful to the word of heaven so that those who are not faithful may hear It and to be judged according to their works after that, according to their faith or unfaith in which they want to remain.

I have with Me, at the table of word, the host of those who are godly in heaven, and it is a day of feast among the saints for My wholly faithful bride, Parascheva, who, one thousand years ago, chose Me as her bridegroom, as her life and love on earth. I have kept her as a heavenly adornment and she wanted to be and to live in the land of the Romanians, as at her coming among the saints I showed her the glory the Father had prepared for Me on the hearth of the Romanian people and My way with a table of word on it in the last days. **Soon, soon, a great and mysterious miracle will take place, as on earth the bodies of the saints will come here from everywhere, in My country of My coming as word on earth now, where I have been preparing a citadel for those in heaven and a table for them with those who are faithful to Me in this time when no one has love of God on earth any more, and the bodies of the saints will hover above this land just as the ships sail on sea, and they will fly in the sky to come down at My table, set by Me on the hearth of the Romanian people, as here is where the Father has ordained My wedding and its table with the saints, and soon, this mysterious miracle will marvel the world far and wide, and the world will wonder and not understand those who are hard to understand by the human mind;** however, I, the Lord, fulfill the Scripture of My coming with the saints, word by word, and no one will understand this fulfillment, for **man looks to see such miracles and will not be able to see My mysteries,** as what is made of flesh is flesh, and what is made of spirit is spirit and it is from heaven and so it reveals, and I am coming with the saints and making a kingdom with them into the midst of the faithful people and I am making a table of wedding in order to bring together for Me those who will have served Me with their love, as the saints have served Me after they had loved Me. Amen.

… I speak with the man who has no knowledge for the mystery of the washing and I tell him this: oh, the shirt of your life is not to be washed with money, man**,** and you, man, you are without any instruction upon you, for you go to the place of church and there you buy a candle on money, and near it you put some other money and you give these to the altar to your memorial

[156] ***«The angel[156] showed me a pure river of the water of life, clear as crystal, flowing out of the throne of God and of the Lamb»*** (Apoc: 22/1)

before Me, and the intercessor servant spoils his mind and his faithfulness for you and for Me when he sees money and always money, **but the man's life is not washed with money, and it is not paid with money; there have become many servants of altars on the earth and all receive money and the money comes into the altar, where it is not supposed to enter, and your forgiveness and your way to the Lord are not received in this way man, but they are received with tears full of remorse and with repentance full of tears,** for man is a sinner and he has no other counselor upon him; he has no candle in his way to guide his walking and his life to the Lord, because those who become servants of the holiness at the altars do not give their possession to the poor in order to become holy in their body afterwards, holy in their body and spirit, and then to become praying people to Me for the salvation of their soul and for the salvation of the people; moreover, **behold, in the buildings called churches people do not become holy and neither do the servants of the altars,** and where one can really find the truth of the word spoken in the churches when it is heard from the mouths of those who gather together and who say: ***"****I confess one baptism for the forgiveness of sins within one synodal and apostolic church for the life of the age to come?****"***

Oh, there is no holy place with holy people in it and for it, and the saints do no longer have peace in them, the consecrated places to the Lord for the saints, and this pain always goes up into the heaven for My name is put all over the places made by people to call over them My name, and behold, there is nothing else to do and nothing else to repair, because man has established himself to be big on the earth into My name over the people and he draws after him all the mob, and I do not have any dwelling place where to come and where to rest, for this is what I said to those who want to serve Me: ***«Be holy for I am holy and I give Myself to the holy ones!»***

14/27-10-2011.

The of the great saint martyr Demetrius, the myrrh bearer

I am coming down with food of word into My book of these days and which is being written on the earth now by My order, by My godly power, which I set to work in order to write Myself down on earth with everything I have to speak in the end of the time with My voice that is heard from heaven and down to the earth so that God's word may be written, and both the faithful and the unfaithful people are to take it, and the one who is holy to be holy still, as also the one who is not holy to remain careless of God to his judgment by this word.

I am the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth and I am coming down into the book on the hearth of the Romanian people, here, where I have made a place of My coming down and speaking over the earth, as My Father is sending Me to fulfill the Scripture, which was spoken by Me two thousand years ago, **to come and to speak on the earth and those in the graves to hear Me;** however, if I did not come to be heard by those alive in their body, how would it be with My speaking over those who wait for Me to raise them to their resurrection?

Oh, My today's speaking is true, and I am telling this to all those who are careless with respect of My word, which is flowing from My mouth during these days to be written on the earth and to give testimony.

I have looked with the Father Sabaoth and I have looked with all the saints and angels. I have looked at the kings of the earth, at those who rule over the earth and over man as though they were kings greater than God was. I have looked at the servants of the churches how they look and how they do not look over My today's word, which has become a river over the earth and which, with so much humility I, the Lord, have been working it over the people. The servants of the

churches pretend that they do not hear Me; however, with Me is not the same, but it is otherwise, and the sin of their ignorance of God and their love to rule over the people, over the earth and over the heaven, is written against them, since God does no longer have the right to work according to His will and according to those written in the Scriptures to be fulfilled. **Oh, it was not so with My church in its time of birth from Me and from My martyrs of Christian bearers and who were giving birth to God into the hearts of the people by the word of their preaching.** There was faith on earth and it was the work of the faith and confession, but pride has taken their place and has become a robe for the servants at the altars who have hidden the Lord under their churchly garment, and I have been crying without a house since then and up to this day, and I have been crying with My saints and trying to show compassion to the people with the gift of the wisdom from above and of the carried cross, but there is no longer a place for God on earth, and here I am with the dwelling place of My word into the midst of the people, speaking to them about My pain, which becomes word into the way of those who persecute Me so that only they may remain.

Oh, where are you, church with My name upon you? Where is your dwelling place and your face? Where is your humility to be your garment before Me and before the people? Where is your work for the saints, for the poor and for all kinds of weak people? Oh, there is no longer on earth something like this. My name and My face are mocked by those full of pride and who play well in their outer appearance the face of Christ's church, begging mercy from the rich and from the poor to build palaces to write the name of God on them.

With whom shall I speak among those who are servants of the church over the people and to whom shall I speak about My pain? I would speak over the one who is the ruler over the church of the Romanian church and I would remind him of the beautiful beginning of My church and of its ministry before Me. I would speak to any servant who builds a dwelling place where to assembly into My name those who believe in God among those on earth. Oh, it is not nice to take the little money of God's sons that was earned so hard and do with it what you say that you do! It was no so the work of the church in the time of its foundation among the people on earth, for **My church[157] is a mystery; it is not something else and it is not for the world.** Oh, no one among those who set themselves as servants of the church among people, no none teaches the people their birth from above, how the sinful man may become a godly man and to become a servant man for the heaven on earth in order to bring Me heavenly fruit.

Oh, servant with the name of God on your robe, when there is someone to build within his household a dwelling place for God, to have it around and to adorn it with holy garments according to his love, then you want to take over this dwelling place and make it a common one, as you say, but it is sin to strip the man of his ornaments and to put them on you; however, it is for you that you should give him if you have become his servant before Me. Oh, where is man supposed to make in his household a settlement of a little church before Me, as in the time of the first fathers of the church and My Christians, to have the holy gift near to them and all of his house to become the saints of the Lord, as did those in the centurion Cornelius's house; Zacchaeus' house and many other Christian houses who received through My disciples the grace of the Holy Spirit, working of holiness, without being taxpayers to some greater than God, Who does not ask for any taxes from His sons on the earth, but on the contrary, He gives them as a heavenly Giver?

The rulers over people build upon people temples and temples again and bury in them lots of money and this only to their human glory, and the people do not know that no temple are needed on earth, but godly hearts and cleansed from sin, in which I may dwell with My

[157] *See the selection topic: „The true church", r.n.*

face, with My life, and with My victory among the unfaithful ones, and they to wake up before the light, for I am the light of the world through those who are My saints on the earth. **There are not the robes of the church servants that should shine and, in this way, to take the heart and the eyes of those who are attracted by them, but rather let their heart shine with faith, with God, with love, and with the glory of My humility glorified by the cross and which makes the Holy Spirit grow within people.**

Oh, what shall I do to wake up those who do not stop showing something else than God to the people! What shall I do to suffer less because of them? I ask Myself with the saints in heaven about what shall I do that the truth may come on the earth and have power of resurrection over people and then work heavenly awakening for them.

I have come with a table of word and with a feast of holy martyrs to you, people of My word. I am writing My book of today on your table, My pain and My calling to be heard by those who hearing do not want to receive Me with My advice from above into their midst. **It is a day of feast in heaven for the disciple Demetrius**, who was born on the earth at the prayer of his faithful parents and who gave the Lord to him for his growth from above, and this is how he grew up and loved mercy, fasting and mercifulness to the poor, loving the Lord in those who were poor on the earth. I sit in council with the saints and ask Myself; what shall I do to bring on to the earth with the people the truth of the Christian church, the spirit of humility. The grace of the Holy Spirit, as I and My disciples gave to be and to work, and which no one can handle according to his will, according to his desire for greatness, for this gift is with those who are humble? Oh, what shall I do to comfort My pain? I am sitting at the table with the saints and I am into the midst of the people of My word, here, where I pour out My voice to be written into the book and to be given to the poor and to the rich and they should give Me an answer. Amen.

— Oh, the answer for Your sufferance and ours, Lord, suffering from the man of unbelief and from the works of disbelief, who shall give You this answer? For over two thousand years, You have been waiting for the resurrection of the wisdom of the cross in those who have established themselves as shepherds over the church and You do not find any answer, for they have got fat, and all get fat with the glory from the people for they take the man's eyes with their shining robe which they put over to sit into Your name over the crowds and to instill fear to all in order to make them pay taxes to a name of a churchly face. Oh, it is not for the church that they collect money, as the church means those who give the money and who do not receive the Lord in this way, for the people have not learned how to have You and get You for them, Lord. Let Your word cry over them now and then, for no one gives You any answer.

I was rich because of my parents, and I had given to the poor of my wealth and then the king took it all away from me after he martyred me because I did not want to do his will and martyr the disciples after his will; but, on the contrary, I was teaching them what faith was, even more burning, and they loved You waiting for Your victory for them, as I waited, because the king put me in dungeon and You sent Your angel and at his sight my little heart startled looking at the crown of my patience, which You had sent me before my martyrdom, and when my time under the sword had came I raised my right hand for the first sword to mark me in my right side and to be like You by sacrifice, for I loved You with longing, and I wanted to do everything according to Your will and to show You my love, and after a while You showed me to the people and You glorified my body and gave it as a gift to the faithful ones, as a proof of my great love for You, my Lord and God, and behold, no one but the saints can give You the answer, those who loved You on earth having in them the wisdom of the cross, Your image and likeness on their way with You on the earth, becoming Your church, bearers of God among people and among kings. Oh, Lord, the man

waits to see and to believe, but he who is born of the flesh cannot see like the one who is born of the spirit and those who set themselves to be great over the people into Your name cannot give You any answers. Comfort Yourself with Your faithful people and always teach it the wisdom of the cross, for the servants of the church do not love the cross and its carrying, but even more, they are slow in making the right cross on their body when they make the sign of the cross[158]*, and You do not have any comfort from them but only pain. We surround and comfort You, Your saints and angels, for You do not have any other comfort, and You should comfort Yourself with Your people on the earth, into whose midst You have made Your coming and the word of Your coming, the voice of the Shepherd over the earth. Amen.*

Oh, people protected by God, become comfort to the Lord all the time and get used well to have His wound into your heart and always comfort Him with your love, and you should not have other love, for everything is only emptiness, and let only the Lord to be the fullness of your heart, for this is how I lived in my body on the earth, and then I gave myself for the salvation of many and I am the help of many. Peace to you from all the martyrs on the earth, for You overcame the world and set apart for God! Be, therefore, the Lord's comfort in His pain! Amen.

— I, the Lord, sit with the saints at the table with you, people receiving the word from heaven, and you have another saint that I love at My table with you, and whose body, glorified by Me, stands witness of the love of God into the midst of the city of Bucharest, surrounded by My great patience: the devout Dimitrie[159], who was glorified before Me by his humility on the earth, who was a shepherd of cattle in his childhood and then in monastery, neglected by those who were praised on My name, but who was praised by My righteousness in him after it was discovered that it was, for it came out at the surface of his body that was godly even while he was on earth and then he gave himself to the Romanian people to the testimony of humility and of the love of God in man. Oh, what will the people of the servants of church answer face to face with the life of this holy man, fruitful of humility and self-denial, and with whom they are appearing before the people now, calling them to the feasts of saints and collecting a lot of money for them from all sides? The devout Demetrious cries among the devout in heaven and has long endurance for all who have him as their protector, as the saints are full of mercy and they sigh with Me for man, and their sigh is heard sighing. Amen.

— Oh, this is how I sigh in the midst of the lawlessness that is loved by the people, Lord, and into the midst of the richness of human glory, which does not warm You up but only them. I sigh and I am long enduring because I did not love the earthly glory but I always loved humility and dwelling with You and in You, far from people and far from the servants of the church full of glory, and behold, even now I have long endurance with heavenly love and I am suffering for You so that You may keep the country of Your choice through the saints for the end of the time and its land chosen for Your glory of today. You do no longer have any comfort from this people departed

[158] See the selection topic: „About the graven image and the sign of the cross", r.n.

[159] St. Dimitrie (Demetrius) Basarabov the New, the patron saint of Bucharest, is one of the most memorable representatives of Christian life, and his relics are kept in the Patriarchal Cathedral in Bucharest. Saint Dimitri (Demetrius) the New lived in the 13th century and little is known about his life. He was born in the village of Basarabov, located on the banks of the River Lom, near the town of Russe. A shepherd in his early years, it is said that St Dimitri had later became a monk, dedicating himself to fasting, prayers and vigils. For his humble life, God entrusted him with the power to work miracles. The pious Dimitri knew the moment of his death beforehand, and choose the place of his final rest between two stones that were gradually covered by the river. The place of his rest was unknown until a sick child had a revelation when the pious Dimitri appeared in her dream and said: "If your parents would take me out of the water, I will heal you!"

from Your wills and Christian only by Your name upon it, but You have comfort and You have heavenly wealth here, with the people of Your word, which You take care like a child to have him and to have a house, Lord, for we, Your saints on the hearth of the Romanian people, have long endurance with You for the protection of this land, on which You come and glorify Yourself in the word. Oh, what will do all those who will see clearly how much heavenly glory has been on this little patch of land and that there have been no eyes to see and to understand? Oh, glory to You for Your today's coming, in which You have Your saints as it is written! Lord, blessed are those who are poor in their spirit, as I also was, and who wait from heaven and not from earth for their comfort. Amen.

— Oh, peace to you, merciful saints like God on earth and in heaven for those who are faithful! The time is coming and it has already come to glorify Myself on earth with you, but this is not as man knows to do; on the contrary, I work mysteriously until My appearance with you. Amen.

Now, My people, I am announcing you as My feast with My angels into your midst. On a day of the angels' feast I am stopping with the people, faithful to My word into your midst. Gird yourself with power for the body and soul and lay the table for God and for His angels, for you are My servant at My today's table with the saints on earth, here, but We, those from heaven, also serve you, to be protection and support for each other from heaven and down to earth and from earth up to heaven.

I bless the way of the faithful ones, who persevere in their longing and love to My spring of word once with the coming of the feast of their gathering for the feast of My angels. I will embrace them, I will comfort them, I will advise them to heaven and to the truth of the life, and their faith will help them become according to My will and to their love.

Oh, come sons, come and learn the work of the life of God's sons! Take from Me and from My saints the wisdom of the carried cross, and let the love in your hearts burn for those in heaven and for the things in heaven, for **I need to do great work from the Father: a new heaven and a new earth for those who are My faithful ones, the kingdom of the saints, as it is written.** Peace to you on the way to My gardens of the halting point with the people of My word and with you here at the feasts! The angelic hosts go before you on your way to My spring.

Let all the angelic armies get ready for My glory with them, for My day with them! Amen.

And you, those who watch for My people that is everywhere, be like Me in love and in patience. As God loves and does not come to an end with His patience, even if the man does not listen to Him and does not submit to him completely, you should do the same, those who protect My people on My behalf not to be sad, do not be tense when he is not careful, not obedient or humble, but rather you should pray to Me for his salvation from those things that it does and which you and I do not like, and let us have long endurance in humility, sons, for patience will give forth fruit because it is from heaven.

Peace to you, sons, and set the people from the spring to work for the preparation of the angels' feast, and you should be into its midst, watching sons! My word upon those who listen to fulfill is heavenly anointment. I, the Lord, have watched ahead of time with the heavenly armies and I give My entire support to your bodies and souls and I strengthen My sacrificing people as My work with them is from the Father and My glory from the Father is theirs too, for their ministry is for My glory, for the glory of the Lord. Amen, amen, amen.

26-10/08-11-2011.

The synod of the holy archangels Michael and Gabriel

I Myself am speaking and let My voice be heard, and every word of My mouth is being written into My book of today on earth. I Myself am coming and speaking and I am filling the air with the strength of My word, with its love and glory, and all the angels are part of My glory.

From one end of the ages to another, all the angels are My glory and they sing, up in heaven and down on earth: Holy, Holy, Holy is the Lord God Sabaoth; the heaven and the earth is full of His greatness; the angels from above sing hosanna to God in the highest, as the heaven and the earth is full of His greatness, of His Son, for the Father and the Son are glorified between heaven and earth by the power of the Holy Spirit, the Trinity of God in One. Amen.

I Myself am speaking and coming as word, and the word of My mouth is being written down. I do no longer send any angel or man to the people by My order, but I, Myself, the Lord Jesus Christ, am coming and sitting down face to face with man, for two thousand years ago, I came down from the Father and took a body among people and spoke with My own mouth, and the speaking of My mouth was written on the earth, and now, towards the end of the time, I am speaking again over the earth, for I am the incarnated God and I have a mouth to speak and that is why I, Myself, am speaking and I am the messenger of the Father Sabaoth, and I am speaking. Amen.

Open to My voice, you, those who put the word of My mouth into its book and set My entire word on the table of feast of My angels, for with Me, with My angels and with you, are gathered at the table those who are carried by the angels to My spring of word, which flows from My mouth here, where I have made My outpouring and its holy place!

Oh, you should receive Me as the King of all, you those set at a heavenly table, at the table of My angels, where you have come now! Receive Me, the invisible One, surrounded by the angelic hosts, for the angels cover My whole body, those without body cover My body with My glory from the Father, with God's angels; however, if they are bodiless, how comes that the man's eyes cannot see Me when I am close to man?

Behold what great work of mystery God's angels are and what mysterious work My body is, and My word between Me and man!

Oh, peace to you, diners of the glory of My word ministered by angels that is to be on earth with you during these days! Peace to you, for you have got up from your bed and took the road early in the morning for My today's glory, here, where I have made its dwelling, here where I have found open to come, to be, to leave and to share the voice of My mouth with those who believe through My gift in My today's coming as word on earth! The angelic hosts have accompanied you without you seeing them with the eyes of your body, but you have accompanied the mystery of your travelling with My angels on the way. Oh, in the same mysterious way, they accompany Me on the way between heaven and earth when I come down as word, here, at the spring. Great is God's glory between heaven and earth, between earth and heaven, and man needs faith for it just as Abraham had. When man wants the Lord, when he loves Him and waits for Him always, he brings the Lord near him just as Abraham brought Him, and if you know to look well into the Scriptures of Abraham's encounter with the Lord under the oak tree, then you will learn the Lord near you and you will know Him mysteriously and you will speak with Him as Abraham did, and as He spoke with Abraham. Behold the sight of the eyes of the spirit, the eyes of the faith, the eyes that see like God and not like man, but Abraham's woman saw like a man and worked like a man, for she saw with the eyes of the body and that was all, and she spoke for God likewise, she spoke like a man; however, Abraham saw like God, spoke like God and spoke with God; he spoke with

God not with a man or with God's messenger, but with God Who was divided in three parts to work threefold like God by His coming to Abraham.

Oh, peace to you and joy for Me with you at the table of the feast of God's angels! I embrace you, I comfort you with My exhortation and I advise you to heaven and to the truth of life, and may your faith and love help you to become according to My will; may it teach you the work and the life of God's sons. May the wisdom of your carried cross teach you the work of martyrdom so that you may be able to become My disciples and that I may also work with you the endless mystery in the end of the time: a new heaven and a new earth for My faithful ones, the kingdom of the saints, as it is written.

Be full of the spirit of humility, sons! I give you the forgiveness of your sins by the humility which urges you to repentance, and **repentance is God's love; it is the feeling of the searching after God,** in which I want you to remain, because it is the image of the first love, the moment when you seek to find Me, to love Me and then to follow Me with longing.

Oh, learn from My spring of word upon you and be My friends and My brothers in humility, sons, for here it is what I am telling you: **it is written in the Scriptures that God stands against the proud and gives grace to the humble, and He stands against the proud by those around them, and to the humble He gives grace for those around them, and behold how close to you the Lord is, as close as He was to Abraham then under the oak!** I teach you the mystery and the work of the faith when I speak so clearly to you, so detailed, the thread of the work of the faith. He who humbles himself will be exalted and he who exalts himself will be humbled and thrown down by his self-exaltation, for Abraham humbled himself and was exalted to see God, and his wife exalted herself in her thought and was humbled by her self-exaltation, as she saw this, she saw that the Lord spoke for her and she exalted herself and did not believe.

Sons, I have redeemed you from sin by My sacrifice with sufferance, and you have to be redeemed for Me for your salvation through repentance so that your sin may be wiped out because the Lord suffered pain and contempt and death on your account, for man's sin is set face to face with God and by sin man separates himself from God, and I, in order to redeem him, laid down My life. Oh, listen so that you may fulfill in you the word of My teaching, for obedience shows you that you have humility, and then humility brings you grace, for it becomes grace, and the grace works for you and it becomes word in you to be able to say by My grace: *"Oh, how great is Your goodness, which You have laid up for those who fear You, which You have worked for those who take refuge in You, before the sons of men! In the shelter of Your presence You will hide them from the plotting of men. You will keep them secretly in a dwelling away from the strife of tongues, for Your mercy is great."* (Ps: 31/19, 20)

Oh, you receive Me as the King of all, you those sitting today at the table of My angels, into their midst with Me, the invisible One, for I am surrounded by the angelic hosts, for My angels cover My body. Those with no body cover My body with My glory from the Father, with God's angels, but if they do not have any body, how comes that the man's eyes cannot see Me when I am near man? Oh, God's angels are great work of mystery and My body and My word between Me and man are such mysterious work!

Oh, who can give Me an answer? If the angels have no body, how comes that man is not able to see Me when I am near him to accompany him? I am the invisible One, for I am surrounded by the angelic hosts, and those who are faithful to Me receive Me as the King of all and they urge one another to welcome Me and to sing to Me like angels: ***«Holy, Holy, Holy is the Lord God Sabaoth. The heaven and the earth is filled with His glory and blessed is He Who comes in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest!»*** Oh, this is how sing then those who eat of My body

and drink of My blood after I call and tell them: (*At the service of the Divine Liturgy, r.n.*) „*Take, eat; this is My body and drink it, for this is My blood, God broken for you and pouring out His blood for you for the forgiveness of your sins!"*

Oh, who can answer Me? How comes that man does not see Me close to him if My angels, who cover My body, are without a body? And behold the voice of those who answer Me! The bodiless angels are giving Me this answer now. Amen.

— We, Lord King of all, we are those who cover You between You and man for we are Your glory which You have from the Father Sabaoth before the foundation of the world. Oh, You are as great as the world of the angels, who are Your glory! As many times as someone lays down as a sacrifice for others, that is great, and his price is much more than they are, for otherwise they would not be able to be redeemed. You are the King of angels and the King of all the nations and You are humble, Master and Lord, and that is why You are so mysterious, oh, Lord, and Your humility cover Your brightness and its light, which all overflows in us, in Your angels, who are Your cover and glory, and we bear Your humility and are the garment of Your humility between earth and heaven.

Oh, the man has made bodies between heaven and earth, with which he walks like You carried in the air, but these angels, made by man, have bodies and wings of iron and they have them from the earth and not from the heaven, as You come with us from heaven on earth, but man does not see his weakness, because he wants to be higher than You and more of an angel than God's angels, oh, Lord. Oh, man has also made flying bodies, seen by people hovering in the air, but it is one thing for God to make and it is another thing for man to make, Lord. The glory of Your angels are from You, for You are a great light and a consuming fire and You overflow in us so that You may not destroy the world with Your brightness, and we protect, Lord, and the world of Your angels between earth and heaven is a frightful mystery between heaven and earth, Lord King. You come with the angels; You come carried by the cherubim and on the winds of angels, when You come between earth and heaven, for when You come, those who are Yours also come with You. When the chief of the angels comes with You, he does not come alone, but he comes with his entire armies. The angels bearing of God between heaven and earth become wings of lighting fire and of light like fire, and man is not afraid of You when You let Yourself be carried by man, by the bearer of God between You and man, and when You become a fire of light giving and a light like fire in the one who carries You to the man between heaven and earth, for Your work is great, Lord, it's like its mystery.

If the bearer of God does not love in him Your will and Your commandments fulfilled in him, that one is a liar and cannot do anything from God; however, if he brings forth fruit to You and fulfills the Scriptures according to Your will, that one is an illuminating fire and light like fire between earth and heaven, and the man is not afraid of You when You let Yourself be carried by the bearer of God between You and man, oh, Lord. Man has had a try at Your sword and he is not afraid of his death. Man does not know what God means with him, oh, Lord, not even when he sees You in his face, in the image of the bread and wine, which become Your body and blood to the forgiveness of the man's sins, oh, not even then does the man not know how to stay face to face with You, and if he does not know this well, then the cold man is not moved by You love, even if he knows that he has to partake with God.

Oh, how great Your coming of today is! What a great light it brings on earth over those who do not truly know what God is before them! You have commanded us, Master, and we have fulfilled Your word and brought with us to the feast, the world of those who have left the earth, because they have come to fulfill Your Scripture for the new birth of the world, Lord. They are

arranged according to their groups, each one has come in the order of his groups *at the feast of us, and their spirit has humbled greatly before the face of Your glory with us and with Your today's people, a servant before You for the resurrection of the dead. In their name, I, Your chief of angels, bow before You for Your mercy on our day of feast and remembrance for them, for this is how You have ordained into the midst of Your people.*

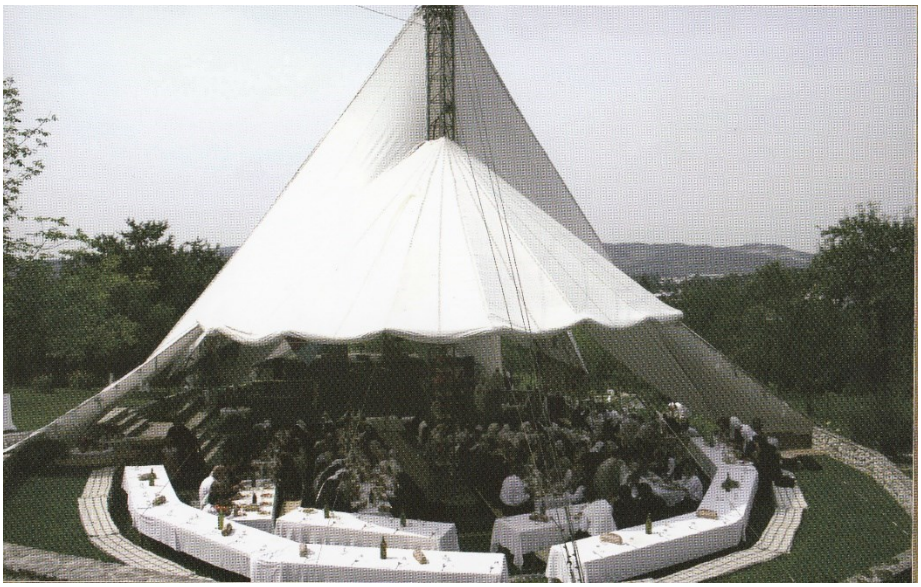
Now, Your angels, are telling them, we are telling those who are sitting and to those who have come to the table of Your kingdom here, where You have made a wedding dwelling, and we are telling them this: Let us stand well, with awe and be attentive before the Father Sabaoth and before His messenger, Jesus Christ, His Son, the One born of the Father before eternity! Take heed with faith like His invisible angels, but still they see Him, worshipping Him forever, for His glory is great, it is angelic, and it is not human! Be filled with the spirit of humility like God's angels! Love the angelic life and embrace it, for the Lord is a consuming fire and He is coming with His angels near you, covering His body! Obedience means humility, and the Lord Jesus Christ has advised the man now, in the end of the time, as at the beginning of the time with the man; He has told him how to eat as in paradise[160]*, and not as on earth. Do no longer eat meat! This is how the Lord has told you, and you should listen to Him as it is going to be hard for those who do not listen in this way. Oh, blessed will be those who let themselves be embraced by the angelic life, that with obedience like God's angels, who do only His will, loving Him, glorifying Him, and serving Him between heaven and earth, between earth and heaven. Amen.*

And now, the armies of angels are arranged for the feast, and You, Lord Master, bless the angelic glory in heaven and on earth, the day of the feast of Your angels! Peace to You into the midst of Your well and faithful people, gathered under Your tent, under the glory of Your word ministered by angels in a day of Your heavenly assembly with Your angels and with the people of Your word that are housing us with their love, with their welcome, and with their faith receiving of God. Amen, amen, amen.

— My heavenly glory overflows in you, oh, God's angels, and you are a flame of fire and a dazzling light, and man does not know what God and His glory from above is, and even by his spirit, he cannot look at God, for man has no consciousness from above for God and he has got one only from the earth. My glory of today becomes an angelic song for your feast, for you are singing the angelic song for

[160] ***«God also said, 'Look, to you I give all the seed-bearing plants everywhere on the sur-face of the earth, and all the trees with seed-bearing fruit; this will be your food.»*** (Gen. 1/29.)

My glory and I am also singing with you, because it is written: ***«Weep with those who weep and rejoice with those who rejoice after the weeping is gone»,*** (*Rom: 12/15*), and My people sing for My glory, which is you. My glory is angelic and not earthly; it is not human and no king on earth is king for his glory is fleeting, and it is human. Only the angelic glory is true glory, and I, the Lord come and am sitting down with My Father, with My mother virgin and with the saints at the table of the feast with God's angels and with you, My people from the spring, which have set a feast for Me and a table of feast, and We have with Us those that have come together from the four corners of the earth under the glory of My word, giving of glory, love and comfort, and I have given My comfort to them.



Let us sit at the table and let us work beautifully and holy and I will embrace My table once again with little word to give thanks, for this is how the Lord works, and after each of His works, He give thanks to those who are weary and seals with His name: Jesus Christ. Amen.

Peace to this feast, and you, My people from the spring, work with grace in this day, for I have set upon you much grace to have it and to multiply it, and then to give Me your work, for after that, I will give the whole reign to My Father, Who submitted to Me all things, until I will have finished to work and fulfill. Amen, amen, amen.

*

The love of God is taught from God, and after that it teaches the man all things, My people, and much joy and comfort come up from you to Me, when into your midst God's love and His teaching are shared over those who have come to the spring and to you who are at the feast here, at My spring of word, oh, My people from the spring. If I become here a spring of word, then it is shared with you, and those who come, they come to the spring, and they come with thirst when they come, and I, the Lord, rejoice with the entire heaven when I have someone to give from heaven that what I have also given you. I give you from heaven that you may grow from heaven and that I may have you with My heaven on earth and to put you to work for those on earth, for this is how I also work with the saints and with the angels and I always have work to do, well sons, for man makes much damage on earth and I have no one to built with, those that are spoiled from their place; however, I have to renew everything between heaven and earth and I have you as new seed, and I have to gather from it hundredfold and thousandfold crop, as I have to put back seven ages of people, because **man is a kingdom for Me** and he is very much corrupt and I long to heal him, but it is much to work and the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, helps Me, as He is the One, Who cleanses, sanctifies, renews and teaches man, only to have a way to give Myself to the people, well, sons. I, the Lord, get comforted within My wound when you help Me, to be able to work

upon man and to give him of My mouth, just as a mother gives from her mouth chewed food to her baby in her arms and nourishes him to his growth.

It does not come to your mind how much comfort I have when I carry with you the burden of My coming with the saints on earth, with the great work of the renewal of the world, the Scripture, which I have to fulfill now, well sons. The heavenly hosts have seen your greatness in which I, the Lord, have set you, for I have put you near Me, at the hard and new work for the work of the man's creation, the work of the new heaven and of the new earth, well, well, sons. You are few and small, but I have set you near Me and I have given you this greatness for your faith in My coming of today, and for which you have to be careful always when it has to work for great and small work, which I am to fulfill with you, and that I may have a place with those on the earth by your faith, sons. Soon, soon, we will seal the completion of the new building, which was set and is still getting set on its pillars for My ministry when I come to meet those who come at the spring to take of My Spirit from you, for I give Myself through you to whom I give Myself.

Oh, well sons, it is hard to make man know what is black and what is white, for him to know how it is and what he has got to work and fulfill and to take God's side, the side of his salvation from Me. I look at you to see how you want to show to those who come what is black and what is white, what is good and what is evil; and then further, what is black and what is red, but you need much time, and the time is little and it presses you, sons. Oh, it will be some other way too; but, be faithful! The time is coming for the whole world to see that it does not love God and that God does not love it either, but the Lord wants it for its salvation, and this is the work which I have to fulfill for the world wandering away on the earth and for which I wear purple clothes, a garment sprinkled with blood. There is great wisdom for the man to understand God's mysteries like God, and the world has to see how blind it is, how little it sees, how little it knows when it says that it knows and that it can do. The heavenly language speaks otherwise than the language of the man's mind, for the man's language gets confused by itself, and it does not know the heavenly language if it does not come to think otherwise that how the man knows to think with the language of his mind, for man speaks more with the language of his mind than with the language of his mouth, and **I** have told him this.

Where is the man supposed to hear from, that the blood of the true Christian is white and not red? Behold, My language speaks otherwise than the language of the man's mind. Has the man known in times that the black of the devil turns red to lie to him and to draw him to its black and devilish garment, as the world is dressed in the black skin of the devil because it does his will? **Behold, with the devil, his black becomes red before man to entice him and to turn the man black, and with God, red becomes white, as for many martyrs, when they were cut for My holy name, it was their white blood that ran on the ground and not the red one**, and the servants of the devil did not startle at this sign, for their venom was too black to be able to see something with it to mean God with His saints face to face with the devil.

All those who love the Lord on earth wash their little shirt in My blood of sacrificed Lamb for them and whiten their little shirt, for I wore a purpled robe, a robe sprinkled with blood to be able to whiten the man's shirt, and the man does not have any mind to understand the language of the heaven and its work, which does not take after the language of the man's mind, the man who does not know what black is, what white is and what red is, for if I speak in My language with the man who pretends to be wise with Me, and he says that I do not know how to speak, that I am not God if I go wrong in My speaking. Oh, woe to you, man who rely on your sight and on the language of your human mind!

Glowing white is the martyrdom garment, but the blood on the garment turns white on the little shirt of the one who has been sacrificed for My name. The man who loves God dresses properly and does not do like the worldly man, who dresses in white in the time of his sin to make the devil white, and the man who loves God humbles and admits that he sins and is blackened by sin, and then he puts on his body a little black coat, (*Black coat of the monk, r.n.*) but this black is white and holy through the one who is white in his soul and humbles his life under the sign of his unworthiness, cleansing thus the devilish pride form him, in which all people live.

There are parties on earth and there are weddings after weddings, and the wedding has got the bride dressed in white, but the one who dresses in white is black of sin, and behold the language of the devil on the man's tongue and in the eyes of the man who is blackened by sin, and this is only one of the signs of the lying devil with his work among people.

Oh, sons it is hard to make man understand what black is and what white is, as while with the saints or with those who are sanctified their black garment means humility, repentance and great humility, with the devil's man is otherwise, for the white or the red garment is pride, it is devilish pride, which means haughtiness, not cleanness or glory as the man knows to lie to himself when the pride of the devil's sons works like that among people, and behold, pride stands face to face with itself, because the devil's man cannot hide his pride and the black of his life, just as the holy one of the Lord hides his humility under the humble garment of the repentance of his heart before Me, under the black of his little shirt, which covers under it, the white little shirt of the holy man.

How the black blood of the devil's man is supposed to be red? When the common man climbs on the throne of a king, is he really a king? Does the humble man worship God by it when he bows before the common one who climbs to be a king? **I, the Lord, bowed in humility under the hand of John, the Baptizer, the saint of My Father, the angel of the Father, and I bowed before him that he could baptize Me, but the Father was king in him and not John**, a mere man, as he was in the mind of Herod's adulteress, who sent him from earth to heaven.

Behold, on earth, the devil's people and the people of sin climb up on the seats of saints or kings, as Caiaphas and Herod did, and God's people and the people of holiness come down from the seat of the human glory and give themselves over to Me entirely, as by an angelic ministry, Cornelius, the centurion, and Zacchaeus, the tax collector, gave themselves to Me, and as did all those who separated themselves for God from among the people through the time, hating the earthly honors, which were hurting them inside, as they could hardly carry them after they received them from the man of the empty glory, who wanted to use before many even those in whom I, the Lord, was dwelling mysteriously and hidden until the time of their love.

Oh, where else does man find such speaking like Mine, and explanation like Mine, for all those things, which on earth are not according to the man's language and mind; that is, the man who has become more earthly than the man built by Me out of the dust and in whom I wanted to put the whole heaven after I had built? My speaking is great and big, and it is hard for the man who is small in his faith and in My dwelling in him, for Lucifer, fallen from My glory of angels, spoils the man in his mind and nature and pulls down the one who does not humble under God's greatness, and therefore, man perishes because of his lack of knowledge for his salvation from God.

Oh, weary sons for My glory, I have told you that I will embrace your feast with the angels by a little word at its end, but My longing is not comforted My, and My spoken word is always little because of the man's weakness to bear with it.

Now I have to thank those who have travelled to come to My spring of word, at the feast of My angels, and I have given them the angelic hosts as companions on their way back, who will finish their feast only after that. I thank those who have loved Me and have come from the four corners of the earth; I thank them for their love, which brought them to the spring on their way with the angels, for I have sent My angels to meet them. I am giving them holy powers for My holy will in them and I am multiplying their longing and love for those in heaven, who stand in the threshold for the feast of Epiphany when they will come again at the spring, and even from now, I come with the saints and with the angels to meet them again, and to give them again. Amen.

And I am telling them this: Be blessed and sanctify yourselves more and more with every passing day, for I wait for you to come holier and holier and to be more and more heavenly, and to have Me in you; you should grow less for My glory in you and I to be great in you, for this is how are those who are saints, this is how the Lord works for them, and this is how the Lord can work in them with His works. Amen.

And as for you, those who have worked for Me for the glory of the holy feasts here, where I, the Lord have gathered the people at the feasts around My mouth in order to give them from My mouth, oh, and to make you strong always too, sons, because you are few and are small under My strong hand, and I need you very much, well sons, for you have to welcome the guests whenever I announce Myself to you with people assembled at the spring, and you have to work with great holiness, with great love, relying on Me and not on you, for you are small. I have always strengthened you in hard times. In time of joy or in hardships, I am the One Who gives you to have or to be able to work, for the devil has got great sufferance from you and he is upset with you for My glory with you, and he wants to make you cry whenever he can do it; however, I bring you powers and comfort and I reestablish the whole peace and work whenever he crushes the peace from you, for My victory is great, sons, only for you to know how to rely on My care for you, on My love for you; and your labor, in which I give you rest and I rest too, will have a dear reward, sons. Oh, be good! The evil spirit cannot work in those who love Me, but he can work only in those who get proud more than they are. Be full of humility all the time, for only humility helps you to be only Mine. Amen.

I want to give you rest now, to thank you and to comfort you for the care that you have had for the preparation of the feast of the angels. I am sealing with My name all the things from you here, for My name, Jesus Christ, is written on everything. Amen.

Oh, peace to you; much peace to you, sons! I give you My peace in joy and in trouble! My watch, ministered by angels and by saints, covers you everywhere, for you are the sons on whom I rely. Rely on each other within great love, and learn the love of God and seal yourselves with it to be able to remain in it and that it may remain in you too, for he who does not remain in it, perishes, sons. Love one another as I have loved you! Forgive one another as I have forgiven you! Humble yourselves for any wrongdoing, no matter how small it may seem, for the devil does not have any fruit in those who humble themselves for others by love in the name of the love of God among brothers. I will comfort you, I will always give you holy powers to work for Me with them, and I will be with you, sons, only that you may be for Me completely. Give to each other all those that are put by Me in you for My work with you, and then give Me to the people to their knowledge of God. Amen.

Love and keep the work with blessing upon you, well sons, for I protect you through it. Amen.

08/21-11-2011.

The feast of the Entrance of the Lord's Mother into the church

On this day of holy feast, I, the Lord, am coming with heavenly guests at My table with you, My people, for My mother Virgin has great honor among saints and among angels, and she has got a bunch of prophets around her now, and they are taking of her glory and tasting her joy, which is seen from far away, until her fulfillment was to come on earth, for she was born on earth, the little child who had to grow up and become My mother, the fulfillment of the prophecies spoken ahead of time to be fulfilled on earth among people, according to the heaven's work.

Oh, how shall we celebrate this day of feast, sons? My mother Virgin is within her celebrating glory on this day, but her look and her care is after you, those who have been working for Me on earth for the Scriptures for this time. She is with her strengthening, with her watching, with her protection, with her care of heavenly mother after you, as it is hard on earth; on earth there is only darkness, there is only deceit upon people, and the whole sweetness the man tastes is only bitterness, for everything that is sweet for man is only bitterness and tear with God and with His saints. The feast of the heaven is to feed you within a watching spirit, with ongoing exhortation for your life with God, with much word of mystery teaching, sons, for the man has to become a new man in order to be able to belong to God now and forever.

We are setting the word as food on the table, as many take and eat of My table with you, My people. **My joy from these would be whole if they took in them the fear of God to fulfill that which I have asked you to fulfill and to be.** To the one who also wants to fulfill, as I ask him to have before Me a Christian life in this time, oh, to one like this much love and much watch is needed. **I put My will on the table, and man takes from it as much as he wants** when he takes from the table My word, which I give him so that the people may know him, only that the work of the new man is much and it is always; it is not only on one side and it is not only from time to time. **Oh, man cannot be half old and half new,** as only the whole thing has got a whole face, and I always have to put on the table the word for the man's making, and I have always had power for man, for **I want the man to be My will** and no longer be his will, for by his will man perishes.

Oh, no one says that he serves satan, and there are many who say that serve God, only that **the ministry before God is the fulfillment of His commandments** and the love for his neighbor, and it is watching for the Lord's coming and it is always a spirit of confession, a humble and gentle spirit, and these cannot do any harm to someone.

I am exhorting all those who take of this heavenly meal and I am telling them: Oh, do not do any harm to God! Weigh your sins, and then you will be able to see whether you can still judge your neighbor! Look at the Lord, not at man, for otherwise you will not escape from the sin of the judgment of your brother, the sin committed so easily by any man.

Those who have come to know this work of word and who have not followed exactly its light and departed from it to go to the world and before the world, no one of them will be left without being brought to shame considerably so that he may humble himself afterwards and not to be put to shame in heaven, and I, the Lord, am telling these: come back to the faith so that you may not be ordained to the day of judgment for this sin, which has given to blasphemy the work of My word and those who carry Me to earth and to man; however, I am ready to destroy this sin only that you may save your life and faith, well sons.

Behold, man cannot be half new and half alive; therefore, I come to teach man the whole work for the Lord, because I suffer from man, because I reveal Myself to him and he does not fulfill in him but only as much as he wants, and he comforts himself that he cannot do more;

however, it is written that every man who knows My ways and does not walk on them, that man should not speak about God because he makes damage to God, because when man sees this one, he says that this is how much the Lord asks from him, as much as he sees at the one who is not fulfilled, who speaks to the people about God. Oh, God's will with man is not like that; it is not as much as the man's will before God.

Much teaching is needed over man. Many try to set themselves aside for God, but they do not know to die so that they may know to live after that, for I look at man and I suffer from him. There are many who think they belong to God. Also, there were and there are many of those who have taken and eaten of My yesterday and today's word, but they have not come to be steadfast within My pleasure yet. The man who „rises at a feather", at this discontentment that he makes at any step, that one is not a healthy man in his mind and heart for God; rather, he is only for himself in his heart and I can do nothing to such a man if he does not seek after his healing seriously, from the hand of a soul doctor, from the hand of a soul, loving of God and working with God, set by Me, the Lord, for the man's salvation, for the man's self-healing, who seeks after this healing, but not of the one who does not seek after this healing. **When I want to speak to man, I speak through man, and I speak to him as from My law, stirring up the spirit of man in order to make the one I look for come back to Me,** but I need welcome for God, as Abraham welcomed Him, knew Him and spoke with Him full of faith.

Oh, wholeness in love is needed, and man has to learn and love God to the most of His will, according to His expectation and not to choose alone how much he can do this. The world has nothing but say in its language that God loves it, but the Christian has to love God and speak likewise, as this work of love is much and great, for the devil sings on earth a song of love for the word love, for the feeling of love, but this song is not for love, for only God is love and it has to be whole then when it is in man for God.

Oh, My mother, on your day of feast, I have set to teach the man what the love from heaven is, mother. What else have We got to give to man but the love from above? I leave your speech to give to the man with the sweetness from above, as man is used only to those from below, mother. I am blessing your word of feast, as Our teaching is a big feast on earth! Oh, only if those who get it on their way may love its taste, mother! **You are an example of new man, full of God.** Show your spirit to the people, mother! Amen.

— My spirit, Jesus Lord, my Son, is also a virgin one, like my body, for the world and its spirit did not make any nest within my spirit in my time on earth. You have holy work to do on this day with Your people at the spring and we stay with it at the holy work, and I am also getting down with it to work after that, for my spirit longs to teach every man from Your table of word, as it is a day of glory for me in heaven and on earth. Let us give place to the holy ministry for this great day and then let us set the whole word with work in it for man, for man does not know to be with God, as it is required for this ministry, Lord Son. Peace to the holy work of the feast of today into the midst of Your people at the spring, oh, my loved Son, Jesus! Amen.

— Oh, mother Virgin, We are staying with them at holy work and then We are sitting down with your sweet speech for them and for every man who takes from Us, mother.

May this day of holy feast and holy work be blessed! My mother Virgin is carried by the cherubim and seraphim with the whole retinue of saints who are spending the day of feast for her. We are working according to the power from below with all those from above, to comprise what is to be spoken and worked far and wide for those who are faithful and for those who are not faithful, for everything that is in heaven and on earth is under My submission, for the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit has everything under His dominion. Amen, amen, amen.

*

We have worked both in heaven and on earth the holy service of the day of today, a day of great celebration for My mother Virgin, and we are putting now into the book holy word for a holy life in man, word with power, the work of the making of the new man, the man in God's image and after His likeness, for My mother Virgin wants My longing to come true, for I have longed after My beginning with man when **I built him to make My rest in him, a place where God could rest,** only that the man built by God took a place for himself in him in order that he may reign in him and over all between heaven and earth like a god and not like the man's work for God, and then he overthrew My dwelling in him, and since then and up to this day man has not been otherwise. However, because I am the Creator of all and everything, I have great care to bring somehow the work of creation to its first appearance, and I have worked with great care; I have worked for seven thousand years within burning care and I have waited for the moment to speak fresh word for the appearance of those newly worked, and I am telling them: ***«Behold, We are making all new!»,*** and let everything be beautiful and holy again like in the beginning, when I built the world. However, now, I have between earth and heaven the world of the people, and the spirit of the world is foreign to the Spirit of God, and everything that is not God gets corrupted, it gets very much deformed and it does no longer has any image, and this is what the spirit of the world has been doing with the human creature, and I have to speak to man this, letter by letter, word by word, so that My judgment of all things may be right according to the book of the creation between heaven and earth, as there is now another creation between earth and heaven; it is the creation which man has made and keeps on making it, for he has said to himself: ***«I will raise my throne above heavens, and above the Most High will I raise it!»*** Oh, only My angels knew the glory of My reign, the glory of the Most High, and man brought forth a hidden thought in him after I had given him to rule over My work for him and to acknowledge as Master over him his Creator and the Creator of everything that has been made by God, the visible and invisible things, according to their work.

Oh, My people, much and deep humility is needed in man for his service before God or before man. Oh, My people, the evil spirit has been well hidden for seven thousand years to do in each man what it did with the first man built by God, and who became proud after God's angels served him with joy and with the love from above. Oh, sons, there has not been born in people until today the wisdom the man needs to take a good look at how much he spoils, to see how well the haughtiness in man destroys, for the first man built, by his getting proud, after I had submitted before him all the things to My glory and to his joy with Me, he also crushed then the glory of the angels, and My first angels, the man's servants after I had built him and given him the Eden as his house, they lost their ministry for Me for they bowed before man and then man became haughty for he saw himself great and powerful by what I had given him, and then man spoiled his place in heaven and on earth, and he also spoiled My place in him then and brought about only pain and falling for the angels who knew well My throne and its glory, where they were serving Me.

I want to teach man the spirit of the faithfulness towards God and towards man, oh, My dear mother and the mother of My brothers loving of God in heaven and on earth, and let us comprise what is to be spoken and worked far and wide over the faithful ones and over those who are not faithful, mother! Let us show to everyone your spirit, its making from God, mother, an illustration of new man, full of God, oh, My mother. Amen.

— It is my day of holy work over the earth through Your church of new Jerusalem, oh, my Son, Jesus Christ, my Lord and God. It is a day of much and dear work, for Our work is from heaven and there is pain in Us, because the earth is placed too far from heaven, and the man on

earth has the same lack of sight like the man at the beginning in paradise, who wanted to be free from God, and even more, Lord Son. We are sitting down now to put on the table of the people of Your word food of word for the whole making that listens to Us eyes and ears, for only those who are all attention for You stand and listen to Us, and whoever is all attention for oneself then listens to oneself and also draws Your creation to listen to itself, and that is man; the man who takes after the first man built by Your hand after he fell by his haughtiness. Every man who commits sins against his making from You is a proud man, a man in the image and after the likeness of the man built by Your hand, and fallen by haughtiness after that.

Oh, take and drink from this spring of word, you, sons of the earth, men's sons! Take and learn your coming back home on the way of the spirit of repentance, for every man fell from God once with the fall of the first man built by the hand of God Word, when the council of the godly Trinity decided so: to make man in His image and after His likeness.

Oh, Lord Word, I have showed to the people their way, their raising from the sin of haughtiness built in man even from the beginning by the man from the beginning, who became proud above You, after You had built him. The way of coming back is for the man to cry over this sin and to condemn it in himself so that the angels, serving man for this sin, no longer may be able to serve the spirit of the haughtiness in man and to be freed from service, these fallen angels before Your glorified throne. Oh, may the man be healed from his fall, and may he also heal the fall of his serving angels for the haughtiness in him! We are revealing now a great mystery so that the man may know his sin and cry before You for his forgiveness, for until now, it has not be discovered how much the man's haughtiness spoiled and it spoils in heaven and on earth; the man, who, for seven thousand years has stayed above God, not taking into account the Creator of everything, and with his hypocrisy, reasoning out on earth and in the sky God's hidden mysteries in order to spoil them, as he says, and to be God; and, moreover, to say that he knows and not God.

Oh, do not forget, you, sons of the earth, that more than two thousand years ago, God came on earth and proved Himself to be the God of the heaven and earth, full of grace and truth, showing to the man His holy humility, which every man needed to have, and from which he fell by his haughtiness against God, and when Adam, from hell, saw the Lord, so much glorified by His humility, then he also saw his sin against God and against God's angels, those before the throne of godly glory, and he understood his fall and he also understood the fall of all men because of his sin.

I am speaking with You, Lord Word, my Son, so that the people may see my spirit, which is from my Creator, God, and which is set by Him in me for my humility. I show my spirit and its humility to the people, Lord Son; the humility, which the first man built and then all men should have had from one to another before You. Come with me in my speech, dear Son! Come, for the people do not know; and nor do know those who say that know about You and from You; they do not know how the fall of the angels was; they do not know that it was not the angels but only the man was the one who reached out his hand above You and then he became the fall over the serving angels of Your glorified throne! Tell to the people that they do not know what only You saw and know, that You are the Son of the Father, the One born of the Father before eternity, that You are Who You are, dear Son! Amen.

— I am telling them, mother, and I am telling them as I also told My disciples two thousand years ago, when they came to Me with joy after I had sent them to work over the people by My sending for signs and miracles in My name, and before whom the spirits of the fallen angels bowed, seeing My power in them, and I told them this: ***«I saw satan having fallen like lightning from heaven. … Nevertheless, do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rejoice that***

your names are written in heaven». (*See Luke: 10/18-20*) Oh, mother, behold, even joy can be haughtiness, and what a pride, mother! My disciples wanted to rejoice that the evil spirits submitted to them, the angels fallen by the joy of the first man built by God and who became proud rejoicing that I gave him to rule over those made by God for him, and when he saw that the angels before the throne of My glory served him, he became proud, poor of him, that he had great dominion even over the angels of the throne of the Most High, the Creator of the heaven and the earth and then of the man. He who knows to read in the Scriptures can understand if he wants, for I have revealed now the sin of man's pride when the angels before My throne were serving him in paradise as God, for I, the Lord, have been serving the man from then and up to this day.

Let the man humble himself for how much compassion I have on him and for how much I have been serving him, and let him not become proud as though he may deserve this, for Adam lost his peace and Mine in him if he thought that he was worthy. However, you wanted to be the servant of the Son of God, Who had to come on earth then, and you humbled yourself deeply, mother, and you have showed your spirit to the people, since then, until this day and until tomorrow, oh, My mother. Every man who becomes proud inside and outside of him, as one worthier than others, that one is God's enemy, mother, and he causes some other souls to fall from God by his haughtiness, and I suffer great losses because of the pride of those who think they are worthy and who draw the weak to their thought in order that they may follow them, and behold how the people fall from their watch through people **like the angels, who served the haughty thought of the man I set paradise after I had built him!**

Oh, how much humility and how much repentance are needed to the man through whom souls fall from My face, from the spirit of faithfulness to the spirit of human frivolity and to the denial of the Lord, Who is the way, the truth and the life! The man wants to be the truth, and out of his desire, he draws from the way those who serve his pride, covered by the spirit of hypocrisy. Man does not need truth for him, but he needs repentance always, always for his cleansing of sin, and woe to the false man who sees himself better than the others, judging them and butting against their face, for the Lord did not appoint man to judge that what the Lord has to search and make clear, because the Lord is merciful, forgiving and renovator, and man is haughty, revengeful, punitive and judge.

I showed you to the people two thousand years ago, mother, and **I am telling everyone that the fallen angels, who became satans, were afraid of you as long as you lived on earth and could not put any obstacles before you and did not come closer to your way with God, mother.** The ruler of this world, the devil, was judged then by My coming down on earth and by My death and resurrection then, and even then he did not understand his judgment sufficiently, for this spirit remained completely blind once with his establishment between heaven and earth at the moment when the angels fell from heaven by man's haughtiness in paradise. You were My way of coming on earth, mother. You prepared yourself beautifully from your childhood and up to My coming from the Father to you and then up to your coming to the Father then, where I waited for you after I had ascended from the presence of My disciples in My body, which was visible by them by that time.

We are trying now, you and I, to show the spirit of the holy humility in man, mother, and its power for the man's salvation and for My dwelling in man, for you are an example of new man, in God's image and after His likeness, and **the fallen angels did not have any evil work to do in your being, for your body and spirit were virgin, and I have been preparing these with you now, on the day of holy feast among saints for your testimony, oh, My mother. Amen.**

— Yes, Son, I want You now to tell the people how You saw satan falling down from heaven like lightning when man became haughty above You after You had put him in paradise, where he rejoiced over Your glory, over Your making and where the angels in the presence of Your throne served him, as You also served him, for You were the love near man and he did not take care to keep You so that he may not spoil anything from it for him, as I did all my time on earth, of me and You with my life for You. Let the one who separates himself for You get the creeps, for You are great and man is small, oh, Son God, and man is nothing without having You always, he is not even small when he lives without You, without getting the creeps for his smallest deficiency near You and Yours near him, as I kept my life in his care, and the evil spirit was not able to rejoice over me for his bag opposing to man and to You, Lord.

I showed my spirit to the people and I have listen to You like that in my day of holy feast among saints, for You are the Word to Which all and everything have to listen between earth and heaven, between heaven and earth, oh, Son God! Amen.

— Oh, how much repentance man needs, mother! We call the man to this table, to this almsgiving, only that the man may come, mother, for everything is free.

Oh, God's sons, and you, sons of men, you should not say that you have not done, that you have not gone wrong, for the first man built hid and did not repent or humble himself, and he lost the whole of his joy. Seek after the joy of repentance, for it is so sweet, so sweet! Do not seek after the joy of haughtiness as all people have got used to tasting the spirit of his hypocrisy in such a way that they did not feel the death of their souls by this venom, killing of God in man! My disciple Peter thought that he was worthy when he said that he would not leave Me even if all the other disciples would do that, and it was not but a moment and he saw his weakness and cried bitterly in great repentance, in great pain, even if he wanted to do good to Me, and behold, he who wants to do good cannot do it, but instead he does the evil which he does not want to do; however, the humble can do it, that is, the one who has got the spirit of repentance where haughtiness has not place, for man is fallen through the man from the beginning, who became proud in paradise.

You should take, oh, you should take from My table the word of exhortation for your humility before Me, for humility in you, sons of men, for you do not find anywhere such a holy and sweet love and such a great love and so much wisdom of the mysteries from above!

And as for you, people from My spring of word, put before men the heavenly fruit, as I have set you to share Me, as that is why I have given you. May only the watch for God be your joy, for the lack of watch for this is hunted by satan to catch the man in carelessness and to throw him down, tearing to pieces his little shirt from above.

Man has to be become a new man in order that he may be God's now and forever. **Man needs much love,** and where it cannot be enough to set the man on fire and to make him holy, than fear of God is good, the fear of the man not to lose God, and this means humility and watch for humility, for I, the Lord, lived in humility before the Father and before the people, keeping in secret My divinity in order that I might show My humility. Amen.

Now, I am concluding the word for this day of the feast of My mother Virgin, when she, even in her childhood age gave herself to God and remained God's forever. My people, you should be Mine forever, for he who does not have such a destiny, that man is haughty; the haughtiness by which those who serve its spirit fall, like the angels, who serving the man's haughtiness in paradise, fell from before Me.

Let there be much instructions and let the holy teaching always be into your midst, My people, for there cannot be greater watch than this in order to keep man in My Spirit, in the house of mercy, sons. Oh, learn as I expect to be the work of those who are faithful; learn the spirit and

the work of apostleship and the establishment within great humility of spirit for this work, which keeps the Lord on the earth with the people, and which keeps God's sons in the manger of mercy and comfort from above, sons.

Peace to you, people from the spring, people sharing of word, sharing of God, for the Word God becomes a spring and it becomes a river of spring into your midst! Amen, amen, amen.

21-11/04-12-2011

The twenty-year feast from the dedication of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem
(*Excerpt*)

… Oh, the man that I created with My hand at the beginning is crying; he is crying now with pain and with calmness in his pain, and he is speaking with his Creator, Whom he did not love at the beginning, for he loved his body, because until the Lord took of his body to make and give him a helper and a companion, he had not been content. I am speaking now with him from My little garden of word, now, at the fulfillment of the times, and **he sees now the place from where I took the dough of the making of his body** and he knows My Spirit with Whom I breathed over him to give him a living soul and He is telling Me with pain:

— Have mercy, my Maker, on all those who have been multiplied out of me, and then from one another on earth since then and until today; have mercy on the world of the people in my image and after my likeness concerning my disobedience to You and my discontent on earth then! May Your holy will be done, and I am telling You this with tears in my eyes, for at my beginning with You I neglected Your will and spoiled Your work because I was discontent and I wanted to be big beyond my capacity and in this way I affected Your greatness, and the seat of Your greatness was shaken then because of my serving angels due to my disobedience, before which they bowed, and after that You came to speak to me as though You would have searched me, seeing the angels shaken from the place of their ministry before Your glorified throne, and then You asked me where I was. You asked me so because in my mind I wanted to hide from You, I wanted to do somehow so that You might not see me, who was blinded from the greatness and priority between me and You, oh my Maker. You came after me here, from where You are working now with Your word from the end of the time; You came back to my beginning with You and made me see the whole time from then and up to this day and You have brought me to see the end of the man's ages[161] and to see Your today's hard work and Your long endurance for man. Oh, what man was supposed to be and what today is! This makes me suffer! I have been crying and suffering for seven thousand years, but my pain from now comprises within it all the time that has been by now and I am suffering now in You, oh, and You are also suffering from me and Your pain suffers in me. Take it and put it on Your wound that You have got from me and heal Your pain and mine! It has lasted for a long time and it has made us tired, my God. However, You still have patience with man, because You want to redeem me completely because You love so much, and man has to know what God is, because He is love.

And now let Your voice over the garden of the origin of my body run its word, Lord, and make Your today's feast with those who are Your help on earth from among the people now, the children of the obedience in the end of the time for their love of the human kind, severely stricken by my disobedience from the man's beginning and whose people You want to heal now and to show Your being, Your love for man, oh, my God. Amen.

[161] *See the selection topic: „The end of the world and the Day of the Lord", r.n.*

— On this day, I, the Lord, have spoken here, in the garden of My word, and I have had a conversation with the man from the beginning, and I am marking today the feast of twenty years ago, since I set to the holy work of My word over the earth the little garden of My word, **the place where I spoke with the Father to make a man in Our image and after Our likeness and to reign in him. And I am speaking from here now, too, in the end of the time, to join the beginning with the end and to make the beginning of new the creation by the word;** to do and to work everything by the word, as for a long time I have announced through the prophets what I am working during these days, the last days, when **from this mountain of word I am giving to the people the laws of creation for a holy life in man**, I am giving this word over the earth, and with it I am working from the little garden of My today's word. Amen.

29-11/12-12-2011.

The feast of the saint apostle Andrew

(*Excerpt*)

We are sitting Ourselves down into the book with holy confessions for My saints have waited with longing for this time. It is the time of My coming with the saints in the word on earth and they see from near Me this Scripture being fulfilled, for the saints see like God because it is written: ***«They will be like Him and they will see Him».*** (*1 John: 3/2*)

Oh, My people, I, the Lord, spend with you days of feast, for the days of the testimonies are precious holidays for Me in heaven and into your midst. Know, My son, that the time is coming to be seen as in heaven and not as on earth, My glory with you and with My saints in a celebration with you at the feasts. The saints see like God, not like people, and they see My little garden of word in its glory from Me, as My three disciples saw Me for a while on the Mount Tabor when I let their eyes see as the heaven sees, how those in heaven see the glory of My works and of their places for them between heaven and earth. All My saints are in My glory with them and they see likewise and this glory has been confessed from time to time in visible fragments, as much as man can bear and carry, and some other times it has been written on earth even more, as John saw the citadel of the New Jerusalem in its glory, and behold, there are two sights and two situations of each work and glory, but your little hearts have to be aligned to the sight of the spirit, not with that of the body, to those that you believe and wait for, as I speak that are those that will come into sight once with the change, **for all will be changed into incorruption when there will no longer be death.**

All things are shown through the word as they are and **all wait for the man's change, for his godliness,** and that is why I have come on earth now as word; I have come to give the man the power of faith and that he may see through the faith like Abraham those that are in the Lord, seen and kept between man and God, for I longingly want and My saints want likewise for the separating curtain to be seen as in heaven on earth, as the saints see, not as the people see, and for this one does not need a spirit of inquisitiveness, rather much preparation and much spiritual work among brothers, and love as fire is needed as well, for God is a consuming fire, a fire of love and in the same way has to be the man who sees the Lord in the splendor of His love from the Father, that from eternity.

30-11/13-12-2011.

The feast of the Saint Virginia, God's trumpet
Message to the country, to the Church and its Patriarch

The Holy Spirit, the Comforter, becomes word over the earth and fills with His voice the little garden of His word into the midst of the Romanian people. The Word God is on the hearth of this nation with His garden of word and the Holy Spirit is speaking in it. How is really this people supposed to give account to God for so much river of word, coming out of its riverbed and overflowing its banks with power, having in it a spirit of awakening, of teaching, of comfort, of patience, of calling to the table of the kingdom of the heavens those who hear its smooth roar, or as a deeply moving voice passing from place to place with a spirit of resurrection, of calling and of peace over those who are anxious, or of calling over those who sleep deeply, who are in a deep sleep when the Lord is calling at the gates to come in and to set the table of His wedding on this land?

Oh, My country of wedding, oh, Romanian nation, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, have been into your midst as word of Holy Spirit for more than fifty years. There is no rumor not to be spread, not to be heard everywhere after that. The heavens stay open above you and the Lord is speaking upon you, announcing Himself from you with His speaking upon you and sending upon you book after book, teaching you, exhorting you to His advice, calling you to watch, awakening your voice to hear My voice upon you, oh, **My country from the end of the time, My country of wedding.** I have been saying in My word upon you that you are chosen for Me from My birth and yours to be, in this end and beginning of time, **My wedding country, My table of heavenly banquet with the people on earth, the house of the Bridegroom from heaven and the house of His bride, who waits for her Bridegroom.** Oh, and I keep telling you that I have into your midst My spring of word and that I have a bride people for Me, chosen by My strong hand from your midst, who puts in man love, waiting and power from heaven for God and much victory for Him on earth.

Oh, so much word, I have been speaking a mountain of word into your midst, My today's country! The Father Sabaoth has sent Me with My second coming on earth to work much and heavenly, as two thousand years ago, I said that the Son of Man would come again with His angels, with power and much glory, and then He would separate to His left and to His right, the sheep from the goats, and the Jerusalem of that time did not know to understand that and left Me outside; it threw Me out of its house. **And then My Father showed Me a beautiful country and told Me that it was My country for My second coming and that I would come in it with the miracle of the new birth of the world and that I would set in it the seat of justice and I would sit and speak and that I would set the wedding table in it, a table of word;** and moreover, I would sit with the angels and the saints with a heavenly table on its hearth, and **My name is called the Word of God, as it is written**. (*Apoc: 19/13*.) Oh, you cannot hide from My work into your midst, for the Father has sent Me, and I am coming, as it is written for Me to come. You were foretold, country of the Lord's election for the end of the time and for the beginning of new heaven and new earth within the spirit of justice, and many spiritual vessels have announced you through the time, from far and from near, and the nations know this news, the news about you that you are My today's country, the country of brightness, as I work much in you and I am the light of the world, I am God's word, and with it I give light to the people, and you are very much guilty if you do not put God's light in the lamp stand on earth, and you sleep, My love, and you do not want to wake up to meet Me. Like the river overflowing its banks, likewise is My word upon you, and I write Myself with it into its book in your time, oh, Romanian people. I do not want you to be like My people two thousand years ago, to which I came and it did not receive Me, after that with so much love I had built into its midst by word and deed. Oh, I want your resurrection, My love, and I am calling you with longing: **get up!** I am, I am Who I am, and I am He Who is speaking to you. My

Father is sending Me as word to you and He is telling Me to say to you that **I am Who I am and that I have as a sign into your midst My people** of more than fifty years, and with this people I am sitting at the table of word, from where I am breaking and giving this living bread, bread of word, God's mouth, that is shared with its voice to the resurrection of the creature.

Two thousand years ago, I built into your midst a costly stone, My today's country, and I wrote My name on it: **The Word of God,** and I sealed it with My holiness and set it in a little garden, which I called the garden of God's word, a mountain of Zion, on which I have been coming down with My angels and saints and from where I have been giving you a pleasant face, **a new name of New Jerusalem, the country of brightness**[162] (*Dan: 8/9*) **on earth, as the prophet Daniel saw you from afar and wrote you into the Scripture to be announced that you would be Mine.** However, do you really forget how many people have coveted you, how many people have bitten you and made you suffer? Oh, the evil spirit, My enemy and yours, knows your destiny from Me and craves for you to be its, to take its side now, oh, but I also want you and I cannot leave you and I cannot give you over because My Father has given you to be Mine.

Oh, My today's country, in you I have become bread of new word of birth of the world and that is why you are Mine. May your enemies and Mine scatter from your hearth and may God come to life, and may those who hate you and Him flee from His face and from you, and may all your enemies perish like fire and like wax in the fire; and more, may the sign of My cross be put on you, the sign of the Son of man, which casts out the enemies and the devils with the power of the One Who was resurrected two thousand years ago, Jesus Christ, the Word, going down into the hell and crushing the devil by the cross, in order to give it to His faithful people, an opposing weapon against the envious spirit! Amen.

I have set in you a washing vessel, My today's country. I have got in you a ship of salvation for you on earth and in heaven. I have been preparing your redemption, My love. I have been working for you into your midst, now, in the end of the time, and I have got in you intercessors for you in heaven and I rely on them for you, and on earth I have the people of My word and I have a table of word into its midst and through it, I am sending you a book to have My voice on you before you. Your noble men sleep; they sleep and I watch with My poor ones in a watching tower for you and I have My coming into your midst. Oh, do not doubt, do not stumble against Me, but rather get up and believe, for I am working as I have also worked through other times, as I gave to My people Israel exhortation for its life and I gave it a helm of word into its midst; however, he was disobedient, rebellious against God, and, as a result, it lost Me, and I also lost it.

Oh, My country of coming, take of My Spirit into your midst, for **I have the little white stone in you, about which it is written into the book for the last days.** (*Apoc: 2/17.*)[163] I have become a book in you during this time, for My word is much upon you, and it is as much as the river and **it is written about this river into My book in the end of the time and for the beginning of time.** (*Apoc: 22/1.*)[164] I am sitting on the throne of justice on your hearth; I am sitting on

---

[162] ***«And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land».*** (Daniel: 8/9) (This underlined text appears only in the English King James Version and in the Romanian Orthodox Bible, - probably in other versions as well but we have not researched further, in Romanian text is ***«brightness»,*** r.n.)

[163] ***«Whoever has an ear should listen to what the Spirit is saying to the Churches. To the one who overcomes I will give [to eat] of the hidden manna and I will give a white stone. On the stone a new name is written, which no one knows but the one who receives it.»*** (Apoc: 2/17.)

[164] ***«The angel showed me a river of the water of life, clear as crystal, flowing out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, …»*** (Apoc: 22/1.)

the mountain of mystery and I am covered by the cloud and **the river of life flows from My throne, the word of life, in order to give you water,** to water you so that you may grow and be My spring. Oh, the spring is coming, **the heaven is turning into a scroll of book** (*Apoc: 6/14.*)[165], and it is coming down to you so that a new heaven and a new earth may bloom upon you. Get up to come into blossom and to shine with longing and glory, for I am brightness in you and I give you brightness, oh, country of brightness! I want to make you a queen among nations, for this is written to do with the country of My coming, for I write Myself with you on the earth, but you should make all the nations hear your voice, and let them know that you are Mine, and may it be that many nations bow before Me through you, My love, and also, let them take My book from you so that the knowledge may grow in many; and, furthermore, may kings kiss your land and take of My glory and yours, as it is written.

Oh, stand up, you, those who stay under a name of watchmen of My vineyard, and open to the Lord of glory, to the Lord of the powers! Open to My voice and set this light into the lamp stand; the light, which will illuminate very much your little garment before all the nations and which will fill you with the spirit of holiness and with its power in you! Come in under My tent, under My word and take it within you, for it is coming down to you, as in times past, through the door of Israel's tent, covered within a cloud of glory and giving of its glory to you. I do not ask you anything else and I do not take anything from you, but I give you light instead for you to put it into the lamp stand and not under a bushel, for without Me you are nothing.

The tent of meeting

You, those who are great and small of the churchly ministry, get up and believe, lest it may happen to you as it happened to the Israel's people, who was unfaithful to My coming with much word in the time of Moses, in the time of the prophets and in the time of My body, two thousand years ago! I am the Word with no beginning and with no end. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end, and under this name I am standing before you and speaking this word! It will be well with you if you are smart enough to recognize Me as the true Shepherd, the One Who comes to the shepherds and to the sheep in order to give to them. Put into the lamp stand the light of My word, for I am the light of the world as long as I am into the world, and without Me it is night and one cannot work or see. I have come into the world to be and to give light, and also to tell you Who I am: as long as I am in the world I am the light of the world. Amen.

I give you so that you may hear My voice; do not harden your hearts! Twenty years ago, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, under My new name of the Word of God, put the light into the lamp stand and built on earth, into the midst of the Romanian people, the tent of My word, My chamber, My

[165] «***The sky was removed like a scroll when it is rolled up.***» (Apoc: 6/14.)

dwelling place, coming out of it like the Bridegroom and speaking the word of love, the new birth of the world, as the time has come and it has become late. Come, take the light and put it into the lamp stand to shine on the earth, and you to shine through it as well! Build yourselves in Me and learn this building. Come and write yourselves into the book of My today's word, for I have written Myself in it as many times as I have spoken upon you and given you My speaking with you, as I am giving it to you now.

I am speaking to the ruler of the church of the Romanian people so that he may hear Me that I am speaking to him and My church to hear My speaking with him as well. **In the book of the prophet Daniel it is written about the book of My word that many will search it thoroughly and knowledge will grow;** (*Daniel: 12/4.*)[166] **that only those who will be in My law will understand, and those who will not be wise will not understand; that all those who will be wise will shine like the brightness of the sun, and those who will have lead many on the way of the right faith will be like the stars forever and ever; that many will come out to the earth, either to eternal life or to the eternal condemnation; that many will be cleansed, whitened and cleared, and the faithful people will be protected by the waivode Michael, for it will be a time of great oppression on earth.**

This is what I am reminding you now, the ruler of the Romanian people church, for the prophet Daniel is sending Me to you with this book of that time to understand the prophecy for the last days, and I am telling you, get up and receive the Lord, and receive Me when I am speaking to you, and be faithful and not unfaithful. Do not be afraid, neither you nor your brothers; do not be afraid of My great mystery into the midst of the Romanian people with the name of new Jerusalem. It is to My glory and to the glory of the faithful ones. Oh, do not be afraid, but rather rejoice and leap with joy, for I am a sweet Shepherd and I am calling you to My glory and through it, I am giving you the little garment of cleanliness to the forgiveness of your sins, for I have power to do this over those who are graceful to a spirit of repentance in them. Behold, how I lead and how I sanctify the people of My word to the spring, always teaching him, standing into its midst to give Myself as light over the earth! You should not try the spirit of inquisitiveness about this great mystery as this is sin and this sin is dangerous, as the bishop of Târgovişte, Basil, did and was caught within this danger, the one who oppressed My work from the sides within a troubling spirit, and then he fell into the battle against Me, and he fell shamefully. Receive in you the spirit of the holy faith and the wisdom from above will grow within you, the spirit which cannot be taken from below, from the earth, for I am God and not a man, and man cannot learn about Me in school, but he can only learn from the heavenly King, the Holy Spirit, Who blows wherever He wants; and behold, you hear His voice and you do not know where He comes from and where He goes when He comes; and again, behold, this is the school, this is how are those born of the Spirit and for the Spirit.

I am giving My word freely to you. Write My book on your heart and search it with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, for there is no other spirit to have understanding for Me. I am giving you this gift, once with the day that you celebrate, the day of feast for the prophet Daniel, whom you have taken as your protector, and may the spirit of unbelief depart from you and may the Word God have His place in you. Amen.

Oh, the Lord is not hard to believe, He Who is speaking with you and Whom you will need much soon, soon, for Satan, the old serpent, wants to swallow My flock. **However, I am going to**

[166] ***«And you, Daniel, close the words and seal the book to the time of the end; until many are taught and knowledge is increased.»*** (Daniel: 12/4.)

bring him into the open and I say that there is no right way from earth to heaven except the way of the church of the Orthodoxy and its apostleship, and there is no place for any mixture within it but only within a spirit of repentance and baptism through repentance, after that for such a long time, My robe and My flock have been torn to pieces, but My flock also has to watch with fasting and with much praying, winged to the One Who can save it and give its life and resurrection forever. Amen.

I have been speaking to you, those who sit on a churchly seat into the Romanian people, and I ordain faith for you, the faith in the end, lest the Son of Man may come to you and find you unfaithful to His speaking upon you, unfaithful to His speaking to you. The Holy Spirit, the Comforter, blows from My mouth upon you and He is giving Himself to you to take Him, to have Him, and to know His work, as it is written: ***«Many shall purify themselves, and make themselves white, and be refined; but the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand; but those who are wise shall understand»***, (*Daniel: 12/10*), as it is written. Amen.

Now, My people, I am coming down to you on the table of word with the voice of a trumpet, with My trumpet, Verginica, (*Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet, r.n.*) in whom I had stayed on earth in the time of her body in order to speak to a people and to prepare it for Me for My glory of today. **I let My trumpet resound over you; to resound from heaven upon you and so that you may hear its voice,** and startle rejoicing and growing more and more for My mysteries of fire, for I have come to bring fire on earth and that it may do My work.

Come, Verginica! (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, r.n.*) I, the Lord, am blessing your entrance and Mine too. Speak to My church of new Jerusalem, for out of it comes up to Me daily sacrifice, by which I give Myself to her as body and word to her life. Peace to you and to your work of today at your feast among saints, for your entrance with them when you came to Me after your long sufferance into the midst of My people and yours! Amen.

— I am coming in to Your people, Lord, and I am entering with You, for You're the door, for this is how You are. I am coming in and I am working, for Your work is much, and it has to be much, for You are great, Lord. The sufferance of the bearing of Your work in my spirit and body, exhausted by sufferance, was great, and it always gave me over to You, oh, Lord. I passed to You from my bed of sufferance and I found everything that I had loved and waited in sufferance. I left in great mourning Your people at my departure to heaven, but I found comfort after I had taken the step, I found everything I had loved on earth, for I had known You and I had loved You very much in my time with You on earth, and I saw Your wounds and I always cried out for them and You gave me much from You to be able to do it, oh, Lord, for my small being was all fire for You, for this is what You were pleased with me, as You made me a burning bush from where You were speaking to the people which came to hear Your voice, just as Moses went up into the mountain and heard You in the burning bush when You were speaking to him.

My story with You is long and great, a heavenly story on earth among people, Lord. Oh what shall we do so that all people may come to know it and to change their love towards You, for I lived before You on earth, a gentle being[167], full of the spirit of repentance, for me and for every man?

I have listened to You how greatly You have been speaking to the church of the Romanian people today. You have taken from the Scriptures and spoken to it and You have reminded it of Daniel's prophecy, which has been made perfect now on the earth by Your work of word, by Your book of today, which You have been sharing a lot during these days in such a way that the whole

[167] See The Life of Saint Virginia, r.n.

world may know You, and blessed are those who hear Your voice of today and are not hardening their heart, as the old Israel did and which was greatly destroyed. Today we have a new Israel, a new nation, the Romanian Israel, and we have to tell this people about Your mystery with it, Lord.

I am praying to You now, because those who have received and put us into the book are tired now, and I am praying to You to give them a way with my day of celebration and with its service before You from them, and then to be able to sit down with my book of today, for man is weak and we have to take care, Lord, and we have to consider and work according to the human measure.

Oh, peace to you, people coming together at my day of feast among saints! I am embracing you and I am opening to you, and you should stay open, son, for I am the word from the Lord upon you on my day of saints. May it be blessed the whole glory into your midst brought to the Lord for the feast of today! May your prayer get wings, oh, chicken people, and bring it up to heaven, like the bird, which soars upwards and flies into the sky; in the sky with their strong wings and full of strength for flight. Son, you should fulfill everything the Lord has been telling you to do, and you should ask that it may be fulfilled on earth; you should ask for the fulfillment of His Scriptures, for He can work through the sons full of faith, and not otherwise.

Peace to you, and you should work now a spirit of feast and this is how I will come down with you into the book, oh, chicken people, and my spirit will exhort you!

I prepare myself beautifully for my descent, as word to the people, Lord, I will also rejoice and cry, at the same time, and I will teach those who learn with longing, and they will love me as I come. Amen.

— Oh, My people, My trumpet is coming down to you as word; it is coming down with joy and tears and with a spirit of instruction. Dress up beautifully, son, for as she is telling Me now that she is dressing up now beautifully for her descent to you as word. Listen to the voice of My trumpet, oh, My people from everywhere, and receive it as she is coming to you, for she is coming to you, and you should open; open to her, oh, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

*

(…)

01/14-12-2011

The feast of saint hierarch Nicholas

(*Excerpt*)

I am coming down with a feast of saints into the book of My word during these days, when I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am speaking again over the earth and fulfilling My Gospel, which says that I will come and speak again, and the faithful will hear My voice and all My saints and angels as well, and even **those in the dwelling of the dead will hear the voice of God's Son,** and the saints will be within My coming and will become word, for the new birth of the world is the work that I have to do before My Father Sabaoth, and I work by the word, as I worked in the beginning.

… I have a feast of word into your midst, My people, because you are the people of My word, for I gave you birth by it and I set you before Me and I come to you with My saints, oh, and who else on earth has guests like you at his table, guests from heaven and a party time at a table on earth? I have groups of bishops in My coming to you, I am coming with them into the book of My word into your midst, and they observe a feast for My bishop who did great miracles while he lived on earth, the miracle worker, Nicholas. Oh, how much I prepared at that time the way of this vessel, useful to Me, to be born on earth and to make him into a light among people! His parents

did not have any children because of the barrenness; however, I gave them this son and that is all, and **immediately after he was newly born, he stood three hours on his feet when his mother bathed his body in his bathing suit** and he confessed his standing then in the name of the Holy Trinity among people as a counselor, as a miracle worker and great savior of sins and needs of those in his time, who were gifted on My behalf with this lighter. I have shown great signs over the church and for the church, and I confirmed through him the meaning of the fasting days, for **this child did not suck from his mother in the fasting days but only in the evening and only from the right side of his mother, and the fasting days had been for him a steadfast accomplishment until the end of his body.** Having grown up, the submitted to the teaching of the Holy Scriptures and kept himself clean in his spirit and body, staying away in his way from the women, as he did not want someone to be held guilty on his behalf because of that, and in this way he always saw God, for he was burning within his spirit like God and was as humble as God, and **he was God's church** both in the time of his youth and all his time on earth. I gave him his uncle, who was a bishop, as the counselor of his life, and he submitted to him in his entire humility, which he had in his nature even from his birth, for he had so much humility, so much cleanness, longing and fire in him, and this great lighter became like God and he saw God and his walking was great among people, kings and servants in his time, and great miracles were written on earth by his work with Me among people, for his mercy and compassion on people and his work for people were unequalled, and I, the Lord, am confessing him now and exalting him among the saints, for it is his day of memorial, and behold, the heaven has feasts and it spends in them, and by them one brings celebration on earth.

06/19-12-2011.

The feast of Saint hierarch Spyridon

The Lord comes on earth as word and He gives Himself to the people to their salvation, and woe to those who have saturated of this food that keeps alive the one who eats it, and who does not only eat bread, as man is used to be fed on earth!

The Lord is coming to you as word, oh, people grown with the food of My mouth on your table of word, for you eat of My mouth like a child, to whom his mother gives chewed food of her mouth and thus her son grows up. The devil, hostile to Me and to you, would like and seek that I may no longer come to you with so much word that has so much life in it, to catch you then uncovered and to weaken your watch, your power, then your hope and the work of your salvation; however, I do not let him come and I come to you with My warmth, with My hand above you, to hold your little hand, My people, as I would no longer have you if I did not come to you as word and comfort of word. The world would also like this, that is I may withdraw into heaven with My river of word, for the spirit of the world is jealous of you when he sees that you are Mine on earth. It cannot be counted how much your enemies looked and always go on looking to see that I leave you without My support, without Me, My people. Your enemies lie in ambush; those who are not faithful also stay and look to see what else I am going to put on your table, what else I am going to give you and what I am giving you on My table. They would like you to be like them; to eat what they eat and no longer to take your food of My mouth, but you are in My plan and I work according to it and not after man, for man does many of his works without God, and **flesh and blood cannot reveal My coming as word and My calling.**

Oh, no, it is not flesh and blood that reveals to man those coming from God on earth, but My Father in heaven does this, for man turns from flesh into dust, as he was made flesh from dust

and then God gave him breath of life, and **flesh desires as much as blood is alive in it, and it cannot inherit the kingdom of the heavens but only when the body of the flesh becomes a temple for the Holy Spirit, a holy body by the holiness in it, a place dwelling for the Lord in it.**

Oh, My word is not much upon you, My people. You would die without it with you, like those who do no longer hear it, as they do no longer want it; however, salvation is going to be with Me here, not somewhere else, only that the spirit of haughtiness hates man and overcomes him with this work when man does not have a strong watch upon him and his love totally for God in his choice by his steadfastness for the Lord.

In heaven among the saints, it is not the feast of My birth now, as the world and the antichrist changed it according to their will without God, but it is the holy feast of the great miracle worker Spyridon, the one full of longing and full Holy Spirit into the midst of the people in his time, and by whom God worked wondrous miracles on earth, and he worked always miracles upon miracles, as much as he had to aid all the helpless, those unhealed, those poor and sorrowful, and the group of hierarchs from heaven is staying now with Me and with you at My table of word on this day of feast for My archbishop Spyridon.

Oh, I have not got anything left for man to do but only what I have to do, though man is stubborn up against God's throne and I do no longer have great saints in this time, through whom there may be worked miracles and signs over the people full of conceit and full of the spirit of the world in them, and there is no longer any light on earth if the Lord does no longer have a dwelling place in man, for I am the light of the world, not man, and if I do not have any place in the world with the man, then there is no light in the world.

At the creation of the world, after God's word said to be light, and it was, the Lord also spoke again the word for the creation of the heaven and of the earth; after the darkness departed from the deep and from the waters; and the waters were divided in the waters that were above the expense and those that were under the expense. In order that the waters to be gathered together to one place and the dry land to appear, it was like a given clot and the waters and the land appear, and the whole creation of the world was beautiful; furthermore, I am going to do this now, as though I would select a clot, and I will choose a faithful and righteous people, for My Spirit hovers above the waters, over the whole darkness and its mixture on earth, which has drawn the man into the deep, and My Spirit will work the new creation, and the Lord says the word and it is made, and man cannot say this word and to take effect, because the Lord does not allow the man to do what the Lord does, and man is supposed to see his small measure and his great weakness, and let him bow before God, as it will not be otherwise, but only so.

I had among people the bishop Spyridon, the holy and great one in his life, in his heart and deed, and many miracles and signs, which I was doing for many by his faith, by his union with Me, made the rulers of the church of that time to set him as a bishop and to work with God for men, and he received so and worked so, with great gentleness, with great love over all the men's bitterness, and there was no man to come back from him without receiving his salvation. I am sitting with him at the table into your midst, My people, and he is bowing much before My work with you, and with him he has companions, the holy fathers, the fighters for the spirit of the truth, which was one over the church in their time, and the whole spirit of Babylon was taken out of the church and there was light, and the bishop Spyridon, in the midst of the churchly assembly, was cutting the whole wandering that might have appeared, and he worked great miracles and overcame everything into My name; moreover, this bishop did not have much education, but who else was

more than him a dwelling place of the Holy Spirit, the worker of signs and miracles, which one has not heard of?

Oh, Romanian people, you have written on you a name of synodal and apostolic church, having its course of apostles and holy fathers. Oh, beaten people, how comes that you do not see what your shepherds do and where do they draw you? Oh, flock without watch upon you, you do not know what it is among the people of the church, who sit and serve in My name and do what they want with the flock and with God, and they became masters of the truth, as they say, and they want to adjust it according to the time, according to the will of Babylon, and **the church in you has become a Babylon.** I do no longer have a place at the helm and in the council of the Holy Spirit with those who want to stand as righteous, so that it may not perish the justice and the church order left from Me on earth and from My disciples, to strengthen it to the end of the ages! Oh, if there were crowds of priests to fast and to bring prayers for the releasing from lie and from the Babylon over the church, the church would come to the spirit of awakening and of holy watch and it would not come to the mixture condemned by the saints and by the fathers, and it would speak for God, but **I do not give them revelation because of their lack of holy life in them**, for they stay within the spirit of mixture and I cannot have them on My side and justice. Oh, where else shall I find a mouth to keep to the truth, to bring it out and to speak?

We make a calling as it is written: ***«Come out of her, My people, come out of her mixture and do not get drunk of her wine!»*** (*See Apoc: 18/4*) Save your life and your faith from the fathers, as those, who sit to rule over you towards them and not towards Me, do not have any answer to give Me for you, and they tear down your garment and sell you to the mixture, which has never been in My church with fathers and sons in it. There are no fearless and righteous priests to baptize you in the clean faith and with salvation, but I, the Lord, come and cleanse you, renew you and give you a new life, for I have power to do this, as Father has sent Me to you. The holy law and the prophets were removed from their place and were put under a bushel and the people of lie lead you, those who wrote God on them, but wake up and call out to Me and call out to the saints for the salvation from the darkness, which is everywhere, and for the salvation from the deep, and say this: Search us out, Lord, cleanse us, have mercy on us and lead us to green pasture for we have not done the good before You, and save us from all the worldly things and from all the devilish growth, set us as Your kingdom and do good to the new Zion for the sake of Your will, and let the walls of the New Jerusalem be rebuilt; in addition, do not let us perish from the way and send to us a little boat of salvation and of faith from above, for those from below have been badly spoiled and it is the time for You to work now. Amen.

Oh, wandering sons and you who do not have shepherds upon you; be full of hope and seek after Me to save you, for it was expected and it is still expected to fall the people of My today's word, the one of new Jerusalem in the Romanian people, My church brought up by the word; seek after Me so that God's church and its small flock may not perish from the earth, as I am its Shepherd and I am at the helm, and My people will not perish and I have it as My light over the darkness of the inimical man; I will judge according to justice from this throne, for **the antichrist enemy covers the people to his perdition; he covers everywhere and he wants to destroy the church and to set the abomination of desolation in it,** for this is written what this enemy of God and of God's victory wants to do, but My ways are mercy and truth for those who seek after My dwelling place and after My mountain, and I will show it to them and I will take their legs out of the trap, as it is written. Amen.

I give voice to the bishop of miracles, Spyridon, whose spirit is the Holy Spirit, as on earth in his time over the church of that time, for My saints also watch from heaven and work from

above for those who seek the Lord to their salvation. Oh, may it be blessed your love at My table of word, with clean food on the table of the people of My word, great bishop, and may your spirit seize My people and give it from heaven! Amen.

— I embrace it, Lord, I hold it in my embrace and I give it the strengthening, for You have it as Your light in times of great darkness, and I bestow on him a bishop blessing and I give him of the spirit of miracle making, for it is Your miracle, and You are its miracle, Lord.

I embrace you, blessed people, and I put on your head the power of miracle working on the earth. May your prayer surpass in love those who, up to this day were workers for the Lord on earth, and let your faithfulness keep the Lord near you, and you near Him, so that He may overcome together with you, and you together with Him, as it is the time of the faith denial and the church of the Romanian people has departed from God, and that which has been all over the earth has sided with its enemy at the table and with its mixture, which we, those who served the Lord long ago on earth, cursed and threw it out through the door and we kept Christ's church clean and not mixed with its enemies and with the unfaithful.

Behold what I am telling now to those who decide in the place of those that were set once and forever for their steadfastness over the church:

I am telling you, I am telling you that the multicolored garment is not good, for the multicolored garment is for the immoral; that the white linen garment is good, as it is written in the Scriptures, for the Lord set it over His church at its beginning by the saints and by the fathers. You have under the multicolored garment, you have the secret epaulet of the antichrist if you have been working now at those set at the ancient foundation, for the antichrist, the man of lawlessness and his spirit, have overcome you and you cannot be God's servants, for the true ones lay down their life for the Lord's flock and they do not sell it to the pagans as you have been doing now and mixing everything together, (For ecumenism, r.n.) *forgetting about the saints and father, who separated to the right and to the left, Christians from pagans, when the pagans did not want to be born through the church and baptism in order to come to their salvation after that, for it is written:* ***«He who believes and is baptized will be saved!»*** (See Mark: 16/16*). In addition, it is written again:* ***«There is one faith and one baptism»****,* (Eph: 4/5*), no more than that.*

I write myself with you into the book of truth and I am coming to reach out my hand to you. You have changed the feasts from their place[168]*, as you have listened to your enemies and did not seek to ask the Lord about this, but I tell you that the days are measured in one evening and one morning by their length, and not as the pagan man has been measuring them and handling with the mystery of creation of the days, and thus by his reckoning, he removed the times of the evenings and mornings, by which the Lord measures the time. Oh, why have you tried to decide in the name of the Holy Spirit on those who have come to you from the pagans? Where is, where is really the spirit of prophecy to lead you from the Lord in times of trial of your faith, as God has always worked on earth among people in hard times? You say that you work in the name of the Holy Spirit.*

[168] The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: «***the people made bold to even change the times***», when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox" congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised" Julian Calendar, (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions". ***«… and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law…»*** (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

Oh, woe to you! Get up out your soft beds and call out the heavenly powers to save you from the trap, for I say, woe to you! Behold, you are not faithful though you sit on seats of church. Oh, God is! What shall you really answer? However, fear has gone from you and it is you that have remained. Oh, God is and you will see that He is, and I tell you: wake up to see and to call out for you with holy and clean tears, cry out to the Lord to appear to you and to save you from unbelief, and let your repentance give you wisdom for repentance, as here it is why the Lord has come as word on earth! You have spoiled the law of the heaven and replaced it with yours and you have put the lie on the throne to rule, as it is written that you will do it. Oh, do not wonder that the Lord speaks much and that He builds and keeps His church free from those in hell; those that belong to the work of the antichrist, with its hidden face, the man of lawlessness. The Lord keeps the people of His word far from the mixture of those who give themselves to be cursed and to the Babylon, to the confused language; however, the Babylon is going to fall and the victory is that which sides with the Lord and with His justice, and which has His holiness with it.

You all wonder why the Lord has got Romania as the country of His coming now, oh, but do you not see that He has come to it and has become word in it and that He has in it the seat of the judgment of the deeds? God had not been able to come among you as word to be on earth with the people because you would have put Him to silence and you would have not taken Him as work upon you and shared through you in order to be believed and followed then. Nevertheless, He came as you see that He is coming now, in a humble way. As in Jerusalem, two thousand years ago, God entered humbly on a colt of a donkey, in the same He has also come now, to be able to come like that, and that is why he has worked in this way and He has come to the small sons and has become a kingdom to be able to speak and to be written what the Lord has spoken and then His speaking to be spread everywhere.

You pretend that you do not hear when the Lord speaks, but you only pretend this; however, this is not so and the Lord does not write so, but He rather writes that you have sin and that you do not take into consideration the word of His coming to the sheep and to the shepherds to see their fruit, and you do as the Israel of old did, who gave the Lord away from it. Oh, you wait for all the righteous to die, all those who have sided with the Lord's justice, that only you may remain, you and those who are weak and not firm, and you have put them into the service of your wandering away from the right way, but the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Shepherd of the sheep and of the shepherds of the sheep, does not die and He is alive forever and ever, and He is coming and He will revel, work and shepherd, as it is written to do then when the shepherds suck the life of the sheep for their glory from the sheep.

Woe to those who ask you about the Living One, about the way of His word, that judges with justice, after that these have loved the way of this word, and they will also carry in their back the burden of those they have killed in respect with the faith in this word, (killing spiritual, killing the faith, r.n.) *which flows out of God's mouth with power during these days, and which does not stop because of the unbelief, because of the frivolity or because of the lack of stability of those who are not faithful and who are from those who go with this word and take their steps then and go to kill the innocent with respect to the way of His word of today. Those, who have taken another way, have piled up great sin and a bad reward, and all the ways will be closed down, and the doubtful remain face to face with the answer, which they will have to give to God, where there is no vindication.*

Oh, ministering servants of churches, you wonder about the Lord and His word into the midst of a faithful people. It is in vain that you wonder. You do not like His coming in the word on earth when you have so much to work and to demolish, but if the Father has sent His Son in the

word that He may work and not you, then He came and is coming, working and listening to the Father, Who has sent Him, and behold, you do not have the same father, how do you believe this, for there is separation and division between the Lord and you, because you do not do what the holy fathers did, who asked for the revelations from the Lord, and in this way many signs were done between truth and life at the prayer of the holy ones, and behold, the Lord is coming to you, and He is asking you about you and about the sheep too, and you will answer with your fruitlessness, with the lack of love, that you will have worked between you and Him. Amen.

I have sat with a synod of bishops in the word with those who sit on thrones of the churches during these days, Oh, Word Lord. I was a man without a human book and I was clean from the spirit of man, and the spirit of miracle making had its place in me and great grace was showed from Your work with me among people and among the servants of the church against the blows from the middle over Your church, and I showed the dogma of the Holy Trinity, God working within Trinity: The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, One in their work, and I put to shame those who were haughty, who were striking Your face of the Son of the Father Sabaoth, the One born from the Father and from the mother Virgin among men two thousand years ago for the salvation of the world.

Oh, may Your will be done through the church, Lord, and may You crush all the heads of the antichrist and all its cubs, clothed in sheep skins, for You stand and watch and have mercy on those who are well and faithful, and You also separate them for You, and through them, You put to shame on earth the unbelief of the Romanian people and of the Orthodox people from everywhere; as for me, I call out to the Romanian people and say: wake up, loved people, so that you may not lose your light and watch with the Lord and listen to Him and take from Him now for your salvation from Him! Amen.

— Oh, you were great in word on your day among saints, great bishop! Great is your prayer in heaven as well for My victory and for the victory of the people of My word, by which I come, go and work on the earth!

Oh, beloved saints, your mourning for the darkness in the church and which is poured out everywhere is only mercy, but this is how are set those that are written, and so is My victory through those who are faithful, who wait for Me and love Me waiting for Me to come with all My glory that I have from the Father and to be victorious. Amen.

I have sat with the saints at the table of word into your midst, My people. My word upon you is not much. The spirit of the world would divest you of love and life if I no longer came to you to dwell with you and you with Me; however, I do not stop from My coming, and I come and give you My hand on the way, only for you to give Me your little hand **so that I may hold you and to have you until the day of transformation, son, for I work out the transformation with you** and I will call the nations to see, to know and to be able to come, as it is the time that there may to be light, to be light again, and as long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world and I work it and share it, and all have been made by the word, as they were made in the beginning.

Peace to you, people nourished from heaven! The saints and the fathers looked at you and loved you with longing on this day of the feast with the saints at My table with you. We have to speak over the darkness. Let Me stay in the world as light by My dwelling with you and everything will be done by the word, and the face of the world will be renewed, as it is written for this work to be done and then to let it be seen to the joy of those who wait for Me with the new heaven and with the new earth on the earth, as it is written.

I stay into your midst as word, and you have to be My house, you have to be My house of coming, as I have set you to be, oh, loved people, oh, faithful people, over which I have always,

always poured out the gift of the faith to meet Me whenever I have to speak from your midst over the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

25-12-2011 (12-12-2011)

2012

The feast of the Lord's Birth

(*Excerpt*)

My glory from above, that which is from the Father, comes on earth and becomes word and comfort by the word, and it gives power from above to those who love the heaven on earth and believe in the things from the heaven and in those who are in the heaven, who are waiting for the Lord as their salvation all the time, for I worked and work until the end of the time, and I am with those who are faithful to Me and I give them. Amen.

25-12-2011(O.S.)/07-01-2012.(N.S.)

The Synod of the Lord's Mother

I am setting the word of the birth from above into the book on this day too for those who are seeking Me at this spring to be able to take, as I, the Lord, want much to shepherd the man. My birth from the virgin brought Me to the people on earth, and I grew within the sweet spirit of obedience, as My Father has made Me a sweet shepherd of souls and I have loved this, since I was born on the earth among people to be their Shepherd and to be their sweet Shepherd. I started on earth with My birth and this mystery is great for those who love God and give themselves to Him, and then I went on with the growth and with the sweet obedience for the growth, and this second mystery and its work are also great, and then I shepherded going from place to place, after the Father first revealed it to Me to choose the twelve disciples to go with them, and then to choose other seventy disciples to go before Us and proclaim among the people the news of the kingdom of the heavens, My coming with it, and I perfected it on earth, because I was coming into the people with it, into the hearts of those who heard My word full of the Holy Spirit, and I was teaching the people to be baptized in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit. **At that time, by My shepherding, it was proclaimed God's name: the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and I was the Word and I got together the beginning with the end, for at first, I was the Word, and God was the Word as it is written.** Oh, and I am also working likewise, now, in the end of the time, and the mystery of God's work is not hard to be understood with all its thread, but two powers met together on earth after My birth: God's power and satan's power, the first among the angelic armies, and who became My adversary, while the man, whom I built with My hand and I brought in paradise, stood against obedience to his Creator, God, and thus he drew to his disobedience the ministry of the first group of God's angels, and the disobedience and the disorder, shaken from their place, caused the first angel among the angelic armies, this chief, to oppose Me, and by his disobedience, this one became a satan, he turned into an adversary and then he took revenge and became the power opposing to God, and man has remained with this sin done against God's angels, because of his disobedience in paradise. **Then the heavenly powers saw and were afraid, and I, the Lord, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, saw satan having falling down from heaven like lightning, and I spoke over the angelic armies by the voice of My angel Michael and I said: *«Let us stand well, with reverence and awe!»*** (*See Hebrews: 12/28*)

And then, the heavenly powers stood still and they set in peace their further work for serving God and for the creation of everything, such a great ministry as it does not come to the man's mind, for if the heavenly powers and their work were not, there would be nothing at its place meant by God by the creation of the heaven and of the earth, which the Lord set to be; He established everything by the word and they are.

Oh, My people, I spend with you the word of birth from above for the man's mind and I tell him that if the heavenly powers were not, then their work from God, set for the whole creation, would not be anything, and it would only be darkness again, the deep and the waters, as it was before the creation, which is now. Oh, My people, the man should stay likewise, well son, the man who the Lord is speaking with today on earth! Man should stay well, in reverence and awe and not as he lives on earth, being served and protected by the heavenly powers, which he knows very little about, which he calls very little, and very little does he know about them and about their work, for **the food of the man's mind is haughtiness.** Man forgets that God is He Who is over everything when he becomes proud before God, and man forgets about Me, just as Adam forgot about Me in paradise, and he did as he wanted and no longer did as God said.

Man does not stay under God's helm; he has no longer stayed even from his beginning in paradise and he has no longer wanted to stay under the watch of the Creator of the heaven and the earth, as all stay by their creation. However, I stayed and stay under the watch of the Father for I am born; I am not made and I am of the same Being with the Father, of Whom I was born before all ages and by Whom everything has been made.

I come on earth to teach the man the mystery of the birth, for man is the fruit of the sin working in him and that is why his work is haughtiness, and this work has got as its intercessor the angels fallen from heaven and who have been fighting in man since then and up to this day against him and against God, and **man cannot give Me a kingdom in him but only by a great war against Lucifer, who set his dominion in man**; and he is not very easy to be overcome, because this power fallen from heaven is at war against God.

Oh, My people, I set a table of word and I put on it teaching for the fear of God in man. If man does not stay seized within God's fear, if he does not listen to watch in fear over his days and not carelessly or after his mind, then I, the Lord, cannot be his Shepherd from heaven, for man is not able to know Me if he does not set a limit and fear of God in his heart to stay well after that.

Oh, how hard I am accomplishing over man the work of My coming from the Father on earth now! I find that man is great in him, and My advice, with which I come into his way, makes him restless from his way of living as he has got used to wasting his life. Woe to the man, who does not know what life is, who does not know where this knowledge comes from, who does not know what the sweetness of obedience is, who does not know why and whom he has to listen to, woe to such a man! Well, if man does not learn, where is he supposed to know? By his own mind man makes a science about God and then he starts to believe that the Lord is the servant of the heavens and the servant of his desires and spirit and that is all, and he cannot have anything else in him about God's greatness, for the Lord is an awesome God, and man does not want to know this. The intelligent people are not intelligent, but they are completely troubled in everything and they cannot perceive God with their mind. I taught My disciples in detail what they had to know about God, and only after that they knew, and only after I proved them My perfection of true God, coming from heaven on earth by the birth of My mother Virgin, did they leave their faith and wrote it and made it word by word, from the beginning of the making of the heaven and of the earth and until the life of the age that is to be, in such a way that the people may know what God is and what He does; furthermore, I ask you, loved people and much exhorted from heaven, I ask you son to

stop at this book of faith, to open it well and to deepen your being into it to be able to see God and to be able to tell the people about Him, as He taught His disciples about Him, as His kingdom is without end. **The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit glorifies Himself over you more than the prophets in all the times,** oh, people nourished from heaven, and you go deep into the book of the faith and teach those who come to the spring; teach them the fear of God and teach them to start with it every day of work with their spirit, with their body and with their faith, for I keep on putting on My table with you light from light to be light on earth, and you are to give it further to be, for soon, soon, this light will be used everywhere, as this kind of lights will no longer be anywhere. All the lights go out, the sciences go out, the ambitions go out, the man's plans go out and people go out too, those who step over God with their steps, and the darkness will be greater and greater, so thick that man will not be able to see his hand, and the light will get through the darkness up to My brightness into your midst and man will take from it and see God in this light, in this word; moreover, it will make signs and wonders on earth, for I, the Lord, have taken care to prepare this place and to work from its top as it is written that it will be worked in the end of the time, for the two powers work against each other and this fight is very well seen. However, I, the Maker of the heaven and of the earth, the Maker of those that are seen and unseen, will be forever, and I am the One Who overcomes together with those who overcome with Me. Amen.

Oh, mother Virgin, My mother, I am the Way, the Truth and the Life; I am, mother, but you also are My way from heaven on earth to be able to come and to become man's way so that man may come back to the Father on it, oh, mother, and this was accomplished two thousand years ago. I have set the word of birth on My table of feast. It is Our day of feast, mother, and We are glorifying Ourselves into the midst of the people of My coming now on earth as word, for you have to prepare My coming back as I ascended into heaven after I accomplished My work for which the Father had sent Me, for you were then My way and birth, mother. May your entrance to My people be blessed now; the book of My word is Our way to come in, mother. Amen.

— Oh, You are the Way, You are the door, Emmanuel Son, my child Who came in Bethlehem from the Father and was born by my virgin body. You are the door and You came into my body without the need of entrance, but You asked only for my will to enter and to grow as a Child to be born and then to come out, and this was called Your birth, for You stayed into my womb which had so much place for Your birth, little Child, little Lamb, for You were born to be a little Lamb. You are the door; You came into my womb by my little heart, full of faith, and You came out likewise and appeared, and then You became fully God. You used my flesh and blood only to show the man that You made him in Your image and after Your likeness, for You grew up after You were born, and then You appeared before the people, according to the measure You built Adam at the beginning. You used my flesh and blood to be born of a human body and to be able to come on this way, which man chose, but it was not I that gave You birth, rather You were born of my body when You took being of my being. I did not give birth as the woman normally gives birth on earth, but I only housed You into my womb with Your work of birth, and You were the Only One born of the Father and then of my body, for only You were born in this way, and You did not spoil anything in my body, and I remained so, as I was before You to dwell in me for Your birth.

One cannot speak about the mystery of Your birth among people and among sons, Son Lord, for You were true God even before appearing as a born Child, and You are without beginning and without end, and there is no one on earth with whom We, those in heaven, are able to speak about this mystery, and that is why there is no holy wisdom in man for this mystery, and Your disciples spoke about that and testified about You and that You had come down from heaven for the people and became flesh of the Holy Spirit and of the Virgin Mary, and You became a

Man. Oh, it would be such a blessing on Us that it could be spoken between earth and heaven about the whole profoundness from God of the mystery of Your birth. You, Yourself, became a Man, You, the One born of the Father before eternity, born and not made, of one Being with the Father, and by Whom all things have been made of everything that has been made then. And You are working likewise now; You are making them all again, not being separated from the Father in this creation that will remain; and who among men is able to make the creation, which will be and which will remain?

Let all the people grow less before You, true God! Willing or not, they are so small before You, even if they do not want to see that they are so. I am a great witness for You, and my mystery comes from eternity, as You come. I teach the people to grow less, for God is coming to them and He has no room in them, because they feel that they are big.

People are not big, and after that, they are no more, and how can one speak about the man's greatness? I am a great witness for Your greatness, Lord. I am the way on which You walked, on which You came and appeared as God and Man on earth in order to become the man's way and to walk before him so that the man may see the way. Man cannot put You out from this way. His mind of man thinks he can do it, but the fear of God is going to come on earth soon, soon, and every man will take it in him, for Your glory will cover the nations, as it is written that the Master will come, and of this mountain the river of life will come out, as much as You have been gathering in it to make it overflow on the earth, for You have spoken in this river of word with all people, and You wrote Yourself in its book with Your speaking, and this will testify about Your work, about how much You have been calling the man, but first the fear of God has to come over the people, and the angel will have to speak who will call far and wide, from heaven and down to earth: ***«Be afraid of God and worship the One Who made the heaven and the earth!»*** (Apoc: 14/7); *after that You will appear in Your awesome glory for many, and for those who love You, listening to You, You will show Your holy face, sweet and holy, Lord, and You will be their God. Amen.*

I praise You with a feast of word of birth, oh, my Son and my God! I call the Romanian people to come under my protection of heavenly mother. I stand watch over the whole border all around over the country of Your coming now, in which You shine by the word.

You, people on earth, who know and who do not know about the mystery of my Son, Jesus Christ, and about His country of coming again from the Father on earth among people as word! You should know and hear so that you may know that this hearth and its homeland is the land of the brightness of the Son of God for the end of the time, (Daniel: 8/9) *for His second coming from the Father to the people on earth. No one can crush this mystery and its whole work, at which the Lord is working now to its revelation, and at which the prophets of old have been looking longingly. I have been kissing this land all the time, everywhere I can still find a clean place to kiss, and I bless with the Lord its being and its heavenly height, which surpasses the heights, as it is written. Amen.*

And as for you, people testifying near the river of word of my Son, Jesus Christ, Who is coming to you as word in order to share Himself to the sides, you should always stand watch for His coming of today, for your service is from heaven, just as mine was for the Lord's coming on earth then. You are disciples of disciple, for God's trumpet, Verginica was the scion of which the Lord has grown now, (So they called Christians on the St. Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet, r.n.) *in the end of the time, a new vine, and disciples from disciples, as He also worked two thousand years ago, renewing all His things and making a new church for Him among people, and through it making paths and choosing disciples for Him, a people of confessing disciples for Him.*

May His voice upon you always protect you by the power of His word! And you should protect Him to have Him and to listen to Him.

Protect your heart and your mind so that you may not be separated from God, sons, and keep away from evil and from much knowledge on earth lest God may separate Himself from you, oh, sons born of God by His word of today. Amen.

Oh, I would speak much more, people of the Lord, and I would speak with you of all things, but the human measure is small, and We, those in heaven, know this and give mercy. Oh, people full of word from heaven on your table, hold the wisdom from the beginning into your little hand, son, for you do not have to be like the people on earth, for you are nourished from heaven. Your mind and heart are not yours, do not forget this! You should seek always, always, to take after those in heaven, for the heaven is serving you within great mystery now, so that the Lord may accomplish His work of today. You should be heavenly on earth! You should be the heaven of my Son, Jesus Christ, for the Lord is from heaven, not from the earth, and His kingdom likewise, and it is with you, and you are His kingdom into the midst of the people, and thus kept within great mystery from their eyes.

I am speaking a heavenly word now and I am telling this confessing: those who leave this work of word, they leave heaven and fall from heaven on earth like Adam, when he fell by his disobedience to God in paradise, and again, he who comes from the earth to stay with this work of word, comes in the mystery of heaven; he does not come anyhow, and the one who comes has to become God's heaven and then a temple for God, a dwelling place of His kingdom with all its invisible face, like that of the angels who are invisible, but concerning as many of the heavens and countries are, the man's mind cannot perceive this mystery, and I am a great witness for God's mysterious things, as I am a great witness for the mystery of the Lord's birth among the people on earth two thousand years ago. Amen.

Sanctify more and more, people of my Son, and sanctify your mind and faith! Sanctify these always and sprinkle them with the grace coming down from heaven upon you through the word, and all your body will be holy and useful for the Lord, as I was to Him. Amen.

Surround them, Lord, with Your holy angels, with heavens of angels! Assign the borders for the country of Your coming, strengthen the angels at the borders and take out from among these borders the evil power of the work of the antichrist, who is hidden under the name of God! Keep the body and the spirit of the Romanian church, renew it by the word and baptize it in the river of Your word from above and make it a clean bride, Lord, for her spirit and her bride cries to You: Come, Lord! Oh, peace to You into the midst of Your people of the Romanian people, my Son, Emmanuel, born in the cave of Bethlehem two thousand years ago, true Lord, dwelt from the Father in my virginal womb, in which You were born as a Child on earth to be with the people and to be! Amen.

— I am Who I am, My dear mother. For My coming, I passed through your virginal womb and I took the body of a child and I grew up as much as I am, and I am Who I am, true Man and true God. Your voice was sweet and you word for the man's birth from above was great, mother. I have set all the heavenly powers for My entire work over the Romanian people, and **every man that will bow to become a Christian for Jesus Christ according to the truth will be called Romanian.** Amen.

No one can make the man a Christian but Christ alone, and the one who opposes Christ will not be able to work this, for I, the Lord, have holy servants in heaven and on earth, with whom I work in a holy manner, for I am holy and I work and travel with the saints.

Oh, how much word I have in My speaking, but I have God's measure, and I also work according to the man's measure, and now I am stopping from speaking and resting from My burden, for I am the One full of mercy and I am going to set another day of birth into the book, for **a feast of three days is ordained to be through the church for My birth.**

Peace to you, people bearing of God and bearing of My burdens with you! Oh, get used to them with the whole sweetness of your heart and appreciate My labor, for I will love you much because of your discipleship with Me now, when I have to do much and mysterious preparation for My appearance to those who are faithful and also before those who are not faithful, for even those who pierced Me and who keep on piercing Me have to see Me, as it is written.

I am glorifying Myself into your midst with a feast of birth, and you are My cave of coming; you are My mystery on earth and I keep you covered within mystery, for this is written, and tomorrow will be otherwise; it will be like God, oh, people loved by God and much working with Me for My today's coming. Amen, amen, amen.

26-12-2011/08-01-2012

The feast of the Saint Martyr and Archdeacon Stephen

I am opening the heaven, I am staying with it open and I am bringing it near, and We are sitting down at the table of word, I with My saints and you, at the table, here on earth, as I am coming down close to you with the heaven open, well, well, My tiny people on earth, and the eyes of those in heaven see My beauty with you and have the invisible things as their homeland, with which I am coming after you; however, this scenery is beautiful, very beautiful, and where I am it is also, and many of My beloved saints have seen this beauty when I have released it in their eyes now and then.

I am staying with the heaven open near you, people of My coming, and I am taking you within it and joining you with the saints at My table of wedding with you, and the saints are happy when they come with Me to you, for it is written this: ***«Let us rejoice and be exceedingly glad, and let us give glory to Him. For the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His wife has made herself ready. It was given to her that she would array herself in bright, pure, fine linen: for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints».*** (*Apoc: 19/7-8*)

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ and I am the Word of God, as My name in the end of the time is written in the Scriptures, (*Apoc: 19/13*), according to the work that I have been doing now in the end of the time. I am staying with you at the table within a feast of birth, My people, and I am speaking with you on earth and I am writing Myself into My book of today with My speaking to you. My glory is coming with Me and glory out of glory is born, for the heavenly scenery is wonderful, and it is surrounding Me within My walking now!

I am the Lord of justice and I comfort those who believe in Me and love Me so, but **out of My mouth comes a sharp sword to strike the pagans with it,** for they do not love Me because of the joy of their life without God, only that I shepherd with an iron rod the nations and I spoil their pagan joy, and **out of My mouth comes a sword, which is the Word of God for those who are not faithful,** and I sit on a white throne and the heaven and the earth flee from before My face and My glory will appear soon, soon, a new heaven and a new earth, as it is written that it will be done. Amen.

I am dwelling within you with the saints, people of My coming. Among them, there at his feast the Saint apostle Stephen, who saw the heavens open and Me on the throne, and My glory surrounding Me, for the testimony of My saints is the spirit of the prophecy, as it is written. Oh,

how shall those, who hear and see from God, not prophesy? Who can close the mouth and the eyes of those who hear and see? Not even the stones that crushed him, being thrown at him by the killers, not even they could close the mouth of My confessing apostle, and who judged according to justice like God over those who were unfaithful, and there are not words or speeches whose voice are not heard, but on the contrary, their proclamation has reached all over the earth, and their words to the margins of the world, for they were written and they are, and up to this day they have been confessing and cannot be hidden, because I have given to the saints thrones of justice and judgment for justice, and the lawlessness cannot be hidden from its judgment, for the saints have judged it in their own body, in their soul, in their spirit and heart, in which God's kingdom has dwelt at large on earth, and My saints have got a royal robe, the robe of King's sons.

I am giving voice to the apostle Stephen, for he is at his feast among the saints, and the ruler of the world has been judged on earth as many times as My saints have been judged, for those, who have judged them on earth against God's justice, have touched the light of My eyes, they have touched My saints, and the reward of the killers is mourning and gnashing of teeth, there where they have piled up the reward for their works; however, I have remained with My saints, and they will reign with Me as King's sons, and My kingdom with them is endless. Amen.

— I am staying within the feast of my day in the glory of Your coming, Lord, for You are accompanied by Your saints and You are coming, as You have worked on earth accompanied by Your holy apostles. I rejoiced over the glory of the heavenly sights in my life as Your apostle, and when I was sent into heaven by those who were envious and haughty in their faith, as they wanted to prove when they killed me under the clamor of stones thrown at me, then I testified that the heaven was open above me and You were on the throne on the right side of the Father, for the heavenly sight was witnessing from heaven against those who have committed the murderous deed, and of which they could no longer be vindicated. Oh, this is how You stay with the heaven opened above Your saints on earth, and You are the right Judge for them, opening the heaven and receiving them, just as You welcomed me and opened the heaven to me to enter and to present myself before Your throne near the Father, as I had confessed that You were with the heaven opened for me, and my killers were very much upset with me then and took me out of my body and sent me to You, and then I prayed to You; I prayed to You to forgive their unbelief and the wickedness that came from their unbelief, for they gave me the heaven as a gift, Lord, and You came with the heaven opened before me, to receive me near You in heaven.

No enemy can throw You down, and no one can throw down Your saints, Lord. Oh, how much teaching of heaven has to be on earth over those who are faithful, Lord! They are to be vessels of the Holy Spirit, for the Holy Spirit, the Teacher, puts clarifying teaching in them and He puts faith with a living proof for it.

I am coming down as a confessor from heaven into the midst of the people of Your word, Lord. The same testimony I have to give from haven, as that on the earth then. Those who were stiff-necked, hardening their hearts, stay and will stay eternally against the Holy Spirit because of their spirit by which they always feel at their ease on earth, always cleansing around them and striking against all of Your righteous ones, and thus receiving the bad reward from the hand of those killed. Oh, how is the man in cold blood supposed to have warmth in him? How are those full of hate supposed to know love? Hate comes in man from the spirit of haughtiness, just as love and waves of love are brought forth out of the spirit of faith, and it embraces the world surrounding it, loving it and forgiving it, but the clay in man cannot do this.

Oh, how much humility has to be in the saints to be the heavenly dwelling places of love, Lord! Much instruction is needed over the saints on the earth. They do not have to take into account

their love and measure it by themselves attributing it to themselves as though they might have love in them, but it has to be seen alone by its proof, and humility has to cover within it all those from heaven in those who are holy on earth, as the glory of the heavenly things in the saints is not given on earth, but only in humility, only in heaven, only after that, Lord. The big great saints were taking on them the sight of their unworthiness, under which they were hiding their treasure from heaven, lest they might lose it or that it may be stolen from them. Many followers have always sprung taking after Your saints, and through whom You have confessed Yourself about them after that.

Oh, it is no use for man to marry, Lord; it is no use to do this either in heaven or on earth. The children leave the one who gives them birth and the one who marries and raises fleshly offspring remains all alone in his weaknesses; his children leave him one by one and want to take him as soon as possible to his grave. His children grow up and he is pushed in the back of his house, in the smallest and the least room only for his children to stay at home, and it happens the same to them when they grow up and become old; they are left in sufferance and alone, mourning over the pain of their heart and for the lack of the love from their children; therefore, it is no use for man to get married, for his joy that lasts a moment vanishes quickly and his reward comes soon, that with pain and mourning; however, those who give themselves to You for Your holiness in them, becoming vessels of the Holy Spirit, they give birth to sons for You, not for them; they give birth to disciples for You, Lord, and they grow them up for You and fill them with the Holy Spirit, Who springs from the holy ones and they are loved by their holy followers and are very much appreciated and sought after, like some valuable jewels, and their disciples struggle for them, for their good, for their peace, for their life, in order to have fathers with them so that they may not remain without them on earth, and Your saints bring much fruit on earth and much do they gather with You, and You give them their comfort hundredfold, because they have also comforted You.

Oh, it is no use for man to marry, Lord, but it is better for him to become a holy man and bring forth holy fruit, God's holy followers and descendants from descendants by whom the heaven is to dwell on earth among people, giving light in its holy ones.

I am exhorting the people of Your word, Lord, and I am telling them this: Oh, become disciples to each other and be disciples so that you may be beautiful, to be the fruit that remains by giving forth fruit. I have always listened to the Holy Spirit and I have always stayed under the leadership of the apostles of Christ by Whom I was given the work of a disciple to work it. The Holy Spirit is my work, and I was leading the things of the church as long as I lived in this ministry. Oh, do not separate yourselves from the work and from the fruit bearing of the Holy Spirit in you and among you when you have to organize the church business, the brotherly needs! Be not separated from God, the Holy Spirit, and you will be disciples, the sons of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, the Baptizer, the Lord Creator of life, the One Who proceeds from the Father, and together with the Father and with the Son, worshipped and praised by the disciples and highly speaking from His prophets, and by the church with a synod, confess your sins in the baptism of the Holy Spirit and have your life in Christ, the Bridegroom of the saints. Stay with the heaven open into your midst and close the window of the world to you, for the world is dust. Bless the Lord; bless Him all the time, for He confesses you before those in heaven and you are His people on earth, the place of His rest and of His coming of nowadays. Become disciples to each other! Come under each other's hand for the spirit of forgiveness and submission, which highly exalts you up to heaven, for you need submission, which even God's Son was not exempted from, neither in heaven nor on earth. Furthermore, be workers, obedient workers and very wise for the work in obedience which serves Christ's church. Be on earth as in heaven; do not forget this! This

is what I want for you in the days of the feast of birth, when the Lord Jesus Christ is spending time with you, Bridegroom and bride, at the table of wedding, and of much word on the table. Amen.

And now Lord, bless my gift for Your people! Amen.

— Your gift is being put now on My table with My people, oh My great disciple, for you confessed a great word of Holy Spirit on God's behalf over those who took the Lord's vineyard to be theirs. **There are not My servants those who steal the vineyard that they may have My vineyard, but there are thieves and robbers, as I called them as they were,** for the thief does not know anything but only to plunder so that he may possess, and not to give to My poor ones, to the sons of the church, whom he lays under tribute as though they were strangers and not sons, and he gets their skin only to have a garment, for the thieves are greedy of glory and they are only thieves.

Oh, My people, keep yourself always separated from the world, for I have earned you to have you for Me, son. Always wait for Me to bring to you from heaven, to have warm food and to have My warmth with you, son, for you do not have to get cold, you do not have to get cold, for only those who get cold, only those go cold and get sick, and then they need doctors and bitter medicine for their healing.

I give you an embracing of birth, for I have been spending time at the heavenly table for three days, My people. The Father rejoices over My dwelling with you, and the heaven and the earth flee from before Me, and a new heaven and a new earth stay with Me and you when I dwell with you on feasts of new age.

Peace to you, disciple people. The longing is binding us until the feast that is coming, for the feasts come one after the other, and I have been staying with you and with the heaven open near you on your feasts.

Peace to you, disciple people! Give yourselves to each other as disciples in order to get the work of a disciple and then to get the reward for it, for I am with My victory from the end of the time and I am victorious with you for all those who have labored and then for you, **who are laboring one hour with Me now, one hour, sons, until the trumpet of eternity will be sounding My rest and the rest of My saints. Amen, amen, amen.**

27-12-2011/09-01-2012

The feast of the Lord's bodily circumcision and the feast of the Saint hierarch Basil the Great

My word during these days is My testimony, it is the spirit of prophecy, a spirit which does not have to be absent from the earth, for I said that I would be to the end of the time with those who are Mine, and through them from one to another, to rule them through the waves of the time, to protect them, to advise them, to give them the word of My mouth, for I am Who I am, and I did not speak on earth only two thousand years ago when I came from the Father and became a Man by My birth of a mother Virgin, and behold, I am He Who speaks from heaven; I am the Word of God and I come with heavenly armies after Me, for this is how I travel.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth and I am His Word to the end, as I was at the beginning, and I speak on earth from the Father, and I am not an angel, but I am true God from true God, and the Father Sabaoth has sent Me. I am coming down into the book in My little garden of word from the midst of the Romanian people and I am writing Myself with My feast of today, and near it, with that of My bishop Basil, the one who rebuked the king when this one wanted to change the man's way to God by the heresy that came up then in the midst of the

church, trying to overthrow the guide full of care for the destiny of the salvation of My believers, and My watching saints for God's house are great; they are great both in heaven and on earth, for they were the watchmen after the Spirit of God over My house, not according to their spirit, and **the spirit of the revelations were with them**.

I am sitting down with you at the table, people of My word. I have been spending days of heavenly feast on earth, as I have nowhere to go anymore, as man is everywhere, but you should be a child receiving of God as Samuel, the prophet, was, when he was a child and when I, the Lord, set My Spirit upon him, the spirit of prophecy, and he worked with this guide, working from Me, and then he took care of My way over the people and over the kings, as there was no time for Me to be absent from the earth; I was in those who were faithful and full of My grace for their faith because of their submission before Me, as I bestowed them as gifts upon them. Oh, it would be so well with Me, it would have been so well with them, and it would also be well with those who sit highly over the flock of people too, if they knew Me with you as word upon them, **just as I was known by the priest near whom I had set Samuel to stay with him at the middle for the spirit of prophecy! It is not, it was not and it will never and nowhere be My church, but only if I have room within it with the spirit of prophecy,** as it was in the time of My disciples with whom I walked two thousand years ago, and with whom My Spirit, the spirit of prophecy, remained, for they were prophets in its midst, as I ordained by My church so that I might be with it to the end of the time, as I promised.

Oh, well My people, I was not able to make the stock of vine sprout, for it became completely dry and therefore, I could no longer find any life in it. I set to work the spirit of prophecy, My zeal, and I started all over again from the beginning with My word and **I planted a new vineyard**, for I am the One Who has built the heaven and the earth, the man and My church. I do not have to ask the man when I have to come to work on earth after man has spoiled all the things that I have built. Still, I have to listen to the Father in order to come and work, for My work is the obedience to God and not obedience to men.

Oh, there is great noise on earth for the man's way with God and **the spirit of prophecy is not in the church, and there is no faith for this.** All have deserted Me everywhere and they do no longer know Me by the spirit working from heaven, which has gone out on earth because of the spirit of unbelief, of the man's spirit, hungry of power over the earth. I am coming and finding unbelief and pride in man, and the voice of the Spirit is no longer taken into account, for **man has settled down as God in My place** and he fell from God when he wanted to be so, and he fell like Lucifer, who wanted to be above God and who changed Me with man, and thus he lost his brightness from Me and became satan, and then he became God's adversary.

Man has tried to get everything but not faith, and the church needs faith, humility, repentance and welcome, for where there is faith and life dedicated to Me, I come and knock, and I come in and then I bring light in everything; I bring the spirit of prophecy and the spirit of the revelation from the heavens and I can do this by the man's faith and humility, and I cannot be with man otherwise in order to give him.

The Holy Spirit breathes over the earth and does not find any place to settle down, for He has always worked to let the man know how to work for each condition and work, as **the house in which I have to work on earth with the people has become a den of thieves and the people do not know where they go when they go to the place they know as God's house.** Who is to tell them what God with people means? Only those who sit at their table with the book of their faith open on the table; only those still know how to experience Me and how to let Me work and lead them through the storms so that they may not perish because of the pride and because of My

removal from them, because of their unbelief in the power and in the work of the Holy Spirit, Who comes in time on earth, as He is the Watcher.

Oh, who is to tell the wandering flock that My name goes out from the earth in such a way that the name of the haughty man may remain on God's behalf and on God's house; on behalf of the wandering flock and without a shepherd on it? The wolves are nothing but wolves, they are not shepherds; I am the Shepherd, but the wolves have removed Me to the sides and they have appeared instead and that is all. I come with the great saints and I show them everywhere what is on earth under the name of church; I show them what the antichrist did and still does to wipe out My name from the people, to be God in My place and to draw the flock towards him. Oh, man cannot correct anything of those that have been torn down, and here it is how I come, and **We will make all things new,** for I am the beginning and the end of all things, and **I start doing a new thing,** and this has shot forth buds, but I always have to speak word over satan so that he may know that I am God and not he, as he is My adversary; the adversary of the invincible power between heaven and earth.

Oh, it is a day of holy feast to My memorial. Eight days after My birth I was submitted to the law of physical circumcision so that it may remain over time that God became Man and appeared to the people full of grace and truth. **The spirit of prophecy talked about Me then that I would be to the falling and to the raising of many in Israel** and that I would be as a sign of denial, as it was so, and **it is so today.** The people, who have set themselves as servants upon people in My name, do not know what God means, as the old Simeon knew from the Holy Spirit when he saw Me a Child, received Me, and spoke his prophecy for Me. Many of the church servants hear, they hear the roaring of this river of word and they do not know what it means, and they say that they are watchers, that they are smart and that they know to give Me out from them, as though My voice of today by this word is not the Holy Spirit. **However, this word is the Spirit of Truth and no one knows Me.** I know all those who deny Me and this word is like a sign of denial, which is born of God and of which the whole breath has to be born again, all the creation again, and I will put the man aside and I will fulfill in this way, and many will believe and will be baptized in this word in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit; and still, many will find their salvation, as I said two thousand years ago that I would work. Amen.

I have within My descent the good and the faithful one, My bishop full of the Spirit of Truth, Basil who was Great in word for God before the rulers on the earth in his time. The saints are also coming with Me on earth, because the Spirit of Truth is no longer on earth, and it is only the spirit of man and that is all; however, I, the Lord, am coming and the spirit of prophecy is My testimony; I am working with it from heaven and from earth and I am going with it to the things that have been spoiled and completely crushed by man, which I have made to be. I am working with My saints, with My faithful witnesses, with those in heaven, as on earth, I have only enemies, only wolves, and I stay with the saints and with those who are faithful to Me on earth; moreover, I am working in the spirit of truth upon the whole lie on earth, I have a little garden of word and I am becoming a book in it and I am sharing with it to knowledge so that all may know that the Holy Spirit is breathing now on earth, as the Father and the Son is sending Him to the people to their illumination.

Oh, great bishop among the righteous ones, My servants in heaven, I am writing you down into the book with Me as word so that many may wonder, and whoever wonders remains with his wondering and that is all, but the faithful are My witnesses and the witnesses of the Holy Spirit, Who spoke and speak through the prophets, and He will remain to the end of the time and will build My church, My kingdom, My homeland for the saints. Amen.

— Oh, it is the time for You to work, Shepherd Lord, and it is the time for You to shepherd, for the people have spoiled the way to You for the faithful ones, and they have put it aside. There is no need to ask anyone if they believe or not, but we rather have to work from heaven, Lord. On earth, everything is mingled, for the antichrist is at the end of his road and he looks in the Scriptures to fulfill according to them his work and his haughtiness as long it is his time. It has been long until he has spoiled everything, before he has deceived on the right and on the left with his power, with his dyed face, by which he has gone up to the top for the sake of his dominion over the whole earth, and no David has been found until now to destroy this giant who has mocked God's face and the seat of His glory from above.

Two thousand years ago, You told the disciples not to call anyone father on earth, as only One is Father, the One in heaven, Lord, and You also told them no longer to consider among themselves that one should be greater than the others, but that they should rather serve one another in love, one to be smaller than the other, one to be more serving than the other in his ministry for the brothers. Behold now how much foolishness is on earth! It was written in the Scriptures that this thick darkness, which was made by the lack of faith, would come over the people; and we, Your saints, many of us had prophesied about this black time that it would come and that it would spoil and trample Your entire vineyard under its feet. It was written that it would come and that You would find unbelief, and behold the fulfillment, Lord.

You, those who set yourselves as great over people under the name of shepherds from God, who have ordained you as shepherds? The spirit of prophecy, the spirit of the revelation has to ordain shepherds over the church of the Lamb of God. Oh, why do you put aside the voice of the Holy Spirit and the spirit of the revelation from God? You have done this only to have dominion, and Lucifer lives in you. Oh, what will your answer be that you have become thieves? Look into our lives, into the lives of the Lord servants of old and be ashamed, you, paid shepherds, shepherds hired to sell the flock on the glory for you from it. Oh, where will you hide in such a way that the Lord may not find you and call you to account, because you have stolen His vineyard and give it to the passers-by so that they may trample it under their feet? Oh, after you have trampled over the saints and fathers, by whom the Lord strengthened on their testimony His house and watch over the flock, now you have given yourselves over to the Babylon; you have given yourselves to the mixture and there is no one of you to rebuke you to repentance for the crushing of the Lord's will, from Whose hand you have taken the helm. I rebuked the king straight in his face when he sided with those who went astray from the faith and who misinterpreted the truth, and I did not give myself over to a hand inimical to God for the fear of the scepter of the dominion over the earth. The Lord will require an answer from you, you should know this! You have set each other as shepherds of flocks and have no longer wanted to hear from the Holy Spirit, Who reveals God's will from God! You have covered the truth and you will be called to an account before God. Now you are not afraid, but the fear of God is going to come on earth and you will freeze to death. Oh, repent! The fathers from heaven require you an answer for those that you have spoiled and put aside so that you may embrace the pagans and play with the people's salvation, worshipping on behalf of their name before the man greedy for power, eager to overthrow God and to sit in God's temple as God, as it is written that the man of lawlessness will do in the end of the time. Oh, of what use is this to you? Wake up and listen to the Lord, Who cries out far and wide, asking you to throw aside the decay, as the day is coming when you will be frightened worse than Judas, who was leaving the disciples and constantly went to and from Caiaphas. He had never wanted the other disciples to know about his dishonest ways, but the Lord's eyes had always been upon him and He had tolerated him so that the Scriptures of the Lord's betrayal might be fulfilled, for Judas

had walked after his interests in the world, and he had done it in secret until the day when it was disclosed who he walked with, for after he had taken the Lord's Supper with the other disciples, he received satan's power in him and betrayed the Lord, for he was eating from two sides, and those who had bought the Lord from him did not tell him anything; they did not tell him what they were going to do to the Lord he had betrayed, and only after Judas saw what it had come out of his dishonest walk, he said: ***«I betrayed innocent blood»,*** (Matt: 27/4), *but it was too late when he saw that and great fear fell upon him, the great despair.*

Behold, you do not have the Lord in you and you did not realize what kind of work you chose when you decided to be servants on God's behalf, and I, the bishop Basil, the Lord's witness on earth and up to heaven, am telling you that you have been nourished with unbelief in vain. God is and you will see that He is and great fear will seize you and you will not be able to hide from it for the fear of God will come down from heaven and it will fall unexpectedly on you, because you have betrayed the Lord. You have to leave room for a question mark, as behold, God is and He is coming with His retinue of saints on earth as word and He is visiting His vineyard, as the clock is beating His coming, and He is coming speaking and searching out. Amen.

Oh, Lord, save Your people and bless Your little inheritance, bless the people of Your word, that of the Romanian people, for the people have violated Your law and You are coming, searching and working, and You start all over again from the beginning and You make them all new; You make them again for they have become corrupted.

Get up, faithful people, and rebuke satan in the name of the Lord, Jesus Christ, so that he may lose his power and obey, for I have prophesied upon him a word of reproach, which has to be fulfilled to its end; moreover, you should also speak over the earth the word of reproach for satan and for all his servants, for they hid my book and my prophecy left against satan, and let it be read daily at you to be remembered, and let it command in the name of the Holy Spirit the destruction of satan's work on earth, from the people and from all its nests and secret places. Amen.

You, servants of the Lord's altar into the midst of this people chosen by the Lord for His glory of nowadays, bring prayers to the Lord for His victory, and reproach satan every day, as all the time there is with you a table with clean food on it, fasting from worldly food, as the Lord has asked you to eat monastic food always and to be always prepared, day by day with fasting and prayer, and you have loved to do this and fulfilled so at the Lord's word, for the kind of the devils that swarm from heaven and down to earth no longer have any fear now but of the faithful ones, when they spend their day and night fasting and praying for the Lord's coming and for His victory in the end of the time, that from nowadays. The Lord has asked you to eat monastic food always and you have loved and fulfilled so at the Lord's word, and you have listened to Him. The Lord took you out of the world and you came out of it to be His people set apart for His glory. Have a big heart! The Lord is with you within His coming, within His entire glory full of word! Give Him power to come and build; to come and the Lord to be on earth! Amen.

Lord, have with them a heavenly citadel on earth, as our longing burns in heaven after Your Scriptures set on earth to the least of the Scripture of Your entire fulfillments. Oh, give them the victory with You! Let the angels and the saints be inhabitants with them, and through them to be workers over the earth, and may those who do not love God be cursed, as it is written, for the Lord is coming. Amen.

— I am giving you of My joy with you into the midst of the people of My word, oh, My beloved saints. The time is with the spirit of the darkness on it; however, We have a house on earth, We become light in it, We share Ourselves and **build the church, as My saints had built it through their life by their testimony and by the spirit of prophecy. Amen.**

Peace to you, My people! Prepare for Me, son, a feast of Epiphany now, and strengthen yourself within My Spirit, because I, the Lord, strengthen Myself in you so that we may work much glory and wisdom over those who come and get together near Me and near you at the feast of Epiphany soon. I am sending to you travelling angels together with them to My spring of word and water, confirmed by the word of Epiphany upon it. I am coming into their way with My glory and I am giving them from it so that they may know Me and be faithful. I will strengthen them within Me, as they cannot find anywhere clean pasture anymore, as there is only poison everywhere, there is only faith denial, and it has been foretold through the Scriptures that it would be this; however, for My elected, these hard times will be shortened, for this is what I spoke through the Scriptures, as I promised.

May your hard work for the preparation of the Epiphany feast be blessed, My people! My saints and I are coming to your help, and you should be and stay within the spirit of humility and within the spirit of the infancy from Me to be able to be carried in the arms, son, for My arms are with you. Be faithful, be greatly faithful, for I have promised you and this is how I am going to fulfill. Amen, amen, amen.

01/14-01-2012.

The feast of Epiphany

Oh, the Lord is finding faith on earth for His coming as word of Holy Spirit now, in the end of the time.

«When the Son of Man comes, will He find faith on the earth?», (*Luke: 18/8*) this is what I, the Lord, asked Myself two thousand years ago, and I keep on giving an answer to Myself. I am answering to Myself now, when I am coming, after this time has passed between My coming of that time and that from now.

Oh, peace to you, faithful sons of My coming of nowadays! I have put faith in you for the coming of the Son of Man and I am coming on its way, as the Lord used to come to Abraham, through whom He started His blessing upon him and then upon those that have been faithful like him, for the Lord's work is blessing.

Oh, peace to you, weary sons for the feast of My coming on earth as word! I am bowing and comforting your little hearts and your weary little bodies, sons. I am coming down into the book before the dawn of the day of Epiphany and we are preparing the meeting of the people faithful to the word of My coming now to you so that you may also give it further to those who believe like you. I am finding you watching, sons; each one where you work hard in the middle of the night. The gates for My entrance are open, they are watching and My work with you is beautiful, and those in heaven are looking at you in astonishment.

We are working everything that is to be prepared, and We are working My word, watching sons, and We are putting it into the book and then on the table of the feast to the joy of those who are coming together at the spring of the water of Epiphany, and all are getting ready now for the journey, and I, the Lord, am looking with those in heaven at their joy for their coming to the spring. I am speaking to them about My joy from them, as I do not have any joys, and they give Me their joy with generosity and longing whenever they come to the spring. I am reminding them of the faithful Abraham and of his joy whenever the Lord was coming into his way and speaking with him about those things coming from heaven to the work on the earth. How much joy God had because Abraham knew Him! Let the one who reads the Scriptures about God's coming on Abraham on earth stop his mind for a moment, for this man had great love. I mysteriously anointed him

through the angels and then I spoke with him, and he heard Me and his heart was filled with the holy fire for the Lord, and then the Lord sent the priest Melchizedek and anointed Abraham with oil and fed him with bread and wine on the Lord's behalf, and Abraham was rewarded for his love full of faith for God, the righteous one, and then with his love, he lived within Me and through it he worked for God on earth.

I am writing the word of My meeting into the book for those who have come on a day of the feast of Epiphany at My spring of word and of holy water by the word of the Holy Spirit, oh, sons from the spring. My angels are prepared to accompany them to the spring, and you and I are going to meet them.

Peace to you, peace to those who have come! My Spirit is embracing you within the word. Be faithful like Abraham, to whom I came into his way by My servants, and He knew Me and spoke with God, and God spoke His word with him. **This work of word is the tree of life, the tree of the heaven, full of fruit good to eat,** for I said that the faithful man should not eat only bread, but especially he should have his food from heaven, because when My disciples asked Me to remain at the supper while I was walking with them from place to place for the proclamation of My Gospel two thousand years ago, I told them that I have to eat some other food, and that I had to put on the table the work of the Father, the food of the Father, Who had sent Me, the word of the Father as the food of many through Me, the One sent by Him.

Peace to you, to those who are coming! Those in heaven and those on earth, who are Mine, are working for Me and for you a feast of Epiphany. I am baptizing you in My word full of the Holy Spirit. I am enwrapping you within the spirit of the teaching from above; I am rejoicing you by speaking to you and I am looking at you with the whole heaven inside and outside of you. The heaven is measuring your being and its sight, I am clothing you within the power from above to be able to do My will, for this is the joy which you can give to Me fully, that I may be able to present it before the Father as having it from you, and this is how I give you power to become God's sons, the sons of My Father. If you want and if you love Me fully with your spirit and with the deed of your life, then walk in the steps of My disciples of today with whom I, the Lord, am meeting you at the spring. Be imitators of them, as they also are of Me! I would like to make, from place to place, oases of the love of God and of fulfillment like here, so that the land may be blessed from place to place by My full work in those who are faithful of My coming now. With the world I speak otherwise, as it grievously crucifies Me on the cross so that I may not give it any help from heaven, and so that I may not stay into its way, and My place to be only on the cross; on the contrary, with those who are faithful I speak sweetly, I make them sweet and I am getting comforted from them in My cross of today, in the heavy burden of the lawlessness of the world, because the world stays in lawlessness on earth, and the earth is My creation. **The fear of God is coming on earth as it came in the time of Abraham over the king of Gerara,** to whom God spoke that he would die because he took Abraham's woman from him, and the Lord told him to go to Abraham and ask him to pray for him, for he was a prophet and the Lord's punishment would depart from him for what he did against Abraham. **The fear of God is coming on earth** for all those who go wrong against My works with those who are faithful to Me in this time, and soon it will be fulfilled the Scripture which speaks about the angel flying in mid heaven having an eternal Gospel to proclaim to those who dwell on the earth, and to every nation, tribe, language and people, saying with a loud voice: ***«Fear the Lord, and give Him glory, for the hour of His judgment has come. Babylon the great has fallen, which has made all the nations to drink of the wine of the wrath of her sexual immorality! … Come out of her, My people, that you have no participation in her sins, and that you don't receive of her plagues,…, therefore in one day her plagues will come:…,***

for the Lord who has judged her is strong!», (*See Apoc: 14/6, 7; 18/4, 8*), as it is written! **However, over My faithful ones resurrection will come,** and I will take them out of the darkness on earth as I took Lazarus out from the grave for the sake of Mary's faith, his sister full of love for Me and full of faith in Me by her love.

Oh, holy love is needed in order to be faith, for love can give everything, and the Lord does not come without it with His glory for those who are faithful, as **behold, My church, the Orthodoxy, has not watched with the burning candle and it has remained without oil to meet the Bridegroom,** because those who sell do not have good oil (*Love of God, r.n.*) for My coming; they do not have faith, and she did not have from where to take and have, as for love she needed love and wisdom, (*love and wisdom – oil and light born of oil; Normally in the lamp is used only pure oil, cold pressed oil* - untdelemn *in Romanian, not refined, not pass through the fire, light of the candle represents wisdom born of love for God proved by fulfilling the word, as the flame of the oil lamp is born, r.n.*) but she did not have, and for a long time I have not been with it, because if I had been with her, she would have not died; however she died and she died without a candle because she had not believed in Me that I am the Light of the world, and rather she had believed in those who were foreign to her and these had spotted its little dress; they had spotted its garment and then she died like its enemies, after they had deceived her. I said: ***«He who believes in Me will never die!»*** This is what I said, and behold, he who does not believe always dies and then he dies for good.

Candle used in the „New Jerusalem", created in the monastery workshop

You, those who are dear for your faith full of love and longing for My coming as word over the earth now, oh, be baptized within this word! May you have a day of Epiphany over you whenever you wash your life and face in this river of word! It is a great heavenly beauty here now. The angel of the waters have suites of angels as his companions and they are singing a song of Epiphany in the air from here, and the whisper of the air of angels is filling all the heavens. **The Jordan of**

God's word is this river of word. Let them all be baptized in it, those who can believe that I am coming now on earth to baptize many in it and they to be alive after that, for I went from Galilee to the Jordan to John, who was preaching about Me that I came with My kingdom over the faithful ones and I was baptized by John, and he said to Me: ***«I need to be baptized by You, and You come to me?»*** (*Matt: 3/14*). John baptized Me and when I came out of the water the heavens were opened and the Holy Spirit descended upon Me as a dove, and the voice of the Father said: ***«This is My beloved Son, with Whom I am well pleased!»*** (*Matt: 3/17*)

At Jordan I showed the man the example of My submission and I taught him that way the whole work that he was to bring into My name before Me. Only those who do God's will know the whole word that comes out of God, and they know it to the end, not only for a while. There are many who burn for a little while and then their love fades away, for those who are not to the end with Me, they have poor love and are without strength in them for it, as they have their hearts inclined to their own things and they grow less in their love and then they do not remain Mine as I have remained with those who are Mine to the end, as I promised them.

Oh, there comes the time of endless love, the age that is to come, the age of love, for the Lord is love, and He is without beginning and without end. I suffer from the one who cannot do to the end more and more with his love for Me. The word of love is great; it is not a mere trifle as man might think it is, who feels in him how love feeds him. Love has to be nourished in order to be so that it may not perish, because it does not remain within man otherwise, as man is divided. It needs much cleanness; it needs clean food, clean bread, clean wine, clean and holy teaching, food for those with a humble spirit, as Abraham was always before God.

I am asking you, oh, I am asking you with a deep sigh, you, those who are coming with longing at My spring of Epiphany by the word, be like the faithful Abraham! Learn from him the work of the faith, which does not doubt, for the Lord is revealing Himself in a great mystery, only that there may be faith between man and Me. I have revealed and given Myself to those who do not love Me with their life, but I have done this only to frighten them, not to give them as I give to those who are faithful and holy with their life for Me in them. Oh, how big difference was between Mary and Martha, the sisters of the resurrected Lazarus! The love in Mary made her forget everything and all and made her believe only in Me, the One Who can do everything at the faith of the man loving of God, and Martha's sacrifice was leading her in worries, for she had many worries, which occupied her being, and because of them her faith grew less, it was more human, it was older, because she could not pass beyond those that were in her eyes, and also, her love was not as much as that of Mary, for love believes much, it always believes, it believes everything, and it believes like God and believes in a holy way.

You, those who come together near My spring of word, I always come into your way and meet you with the angels and I feed you from My mouth when you come to rejoice here, where I descend. I have sent you a book that I would meet you with My glory to give you, and that you may come to know Me more and more perfectly and to remain faithful, because you do not have, sons, you do not have from where to find clean pasture, always clean, because there is only poison and there is only denied faith, and it is written in the Scripture about this bad time, which I, the Lord, have to cut it short for those who are faithful, as I promised. Be wise, for after I was baptized, satan took Me, by the spirit of temptation, to push Me to do like him, to say like him, and I have always overcome him by the will of the Father in Me and by My obedience to the Father, to Whom I have dedicated all My work. Oh, be wise to be able to follow My example and to be able to overcome as I overcame the whole temptation, which was working against Me to test My way. If I had temptations you have temptations as well; however, you have Me as a guide for the victory

against the devil, only for you to love to imitate Me, sons, for otherwise you will not have any power in satan's wrestle against you. Oh, so many souls have drunk of this spring of Holy Spirit for more than half a century, since My word has been poured out on the earth by this spring, and few are those who have resisted temptation and have been drawn from the work of the holy work, and it happened to them as to the five foolish virgins, who had not watched until My coming for it and for My love with them.

Receive of My Spirit! When you take from your spirit you are weak and your weakness tempts you, but when you take of My Spirit, even those who see you clothed in My Spirit become strong for Me, and at least they do not put obstacles in you holy walk. **Oh, be holy, as I am also holy!** This is the life required for those who love Me so, and they cannot even die, because they are like angels. Be very wise when I speak to you, for the angels always sing. Sing like them, and always sing, for those who do not sing are not like angels. There is a great mystery for you to sing like the angels, and this mystery is important, for the angels are My glory and they humble very much so that they may not be burned near the fire of My glory preached by them, for they fill the heaven and the earth and they say singing and proclaiming: ***«Holy, Holy, Holy is the Lord God Sabaoth! The whole heaven and earth is full of His glory!»*** (*Is: 6/3*)

Behold what I am telling you: the confession is for those who see, for those who hear and see, as the angels see and here, and they confess, as Abraham saw, heard and confessed, and as I, the Lord, saw him, heard him and confessed him as faithful to Me and righteous by his faith, for not even a bit did he doubt of My meetings with him, of My speaking with him, after I had decided to speak upon him. Only those who hear and see from God, only they can confess, as otherwise man confess from him. I, the Lord, confess from the Father and I do not do My will, My thought or My word, but I do My Father's will Who is in the heavens, and My confession is the spirit of prophecy; it is the spirit of testimony. Amen.

I have told you these to know them from Me, because I had to tell you and you to know them for the spirit of humility in you, sons, and let he who has ears hear, hear from God. Amen. I will stay with you in the word again, as I have My baptizer, John, with Me at this feast of Epiphany, and he is saying to you this:

— *I baptized the Lord in the Jordan and I heard Him speaking to me to bow and baptize Him with water, and I saw Him and then I heard the Father testifying about Him from the heavens saying:* ***«This is My beloved Son, with Whom I am well pleased».*** (*Matt: 3/17*). *This is My testimony from the river Jordan, and what I saw and heard, this is what I confessed. Amen.*

— Oh, My Baptizer, We have set a table of the Epiphany word on a day of holy feast. We have to work on this day and on the next day, the day for you, for your celebration near Me with the feast of Epiphany, for the confessing angels are singing to us and they are filling the heaven and the earth with God's glory.

I am speaking this word of Holy Spirit over the waters and I am setting the blessing over them by the hand and by the word of those who are anointed for My glory of now and I am saying:

It is blessed and sanctified the water of Epiphany and those who are blessed and sanctify themselves through it in the name of the Father, in the name of the Son and of the Holy Spirit! Amen. May this Epiphany and may its blessing spoken here now overflow from waters to waters for those who are faithful, and for those who are not faithful, may it work resurrection, awakening and love, and then may it work faith through love. Amen.

Peace to you, sons of My people from the spring, as You have set Me a table of Epiphany and I have made a stop with you and with the people that come to take!

Oh, peace to you, peace to those who come coming! Come, sons, come and spend the time here heavenly, and the Father to see Us, as He is well pleased with Me and then I am pleased with you too, if you are like Me in order to hear, to see and to confess. Oh, I would speak to you about your conduct before Me. You need more zeal, a lot of fulfillments to be in My image and after My likeness, and that I may work in you and for you against satan, who tempts you because of Me, because of your love for Me. He tempts God and he tempts those who love God as well. However, you should not tempt anyone, but rather be faithful like Abraham, for his book is beautiful with Me, as through him I was able to set God and the confession for God on the earth, and in him I have blessed all those who have been the sons of faith without blemish in its work, that without temptation for its confirmation.

I am embracing you within word and this is how I present you before the Father, for the angels fill the air with singing for My glory that is here. Amen.

Oh, My Father, glorify Your Son, Father! Amen.

—This is what I, the Father, do, oh, My beloved Son. Over Your entire feast of today, I am staying with the heaven open for the coming in and out of the saints and of the angels of the glory of Your day of Epiphany, and I am speaking over those who have come together and over those who will confess this word. You are My beloved Son, the only One born of Me before eternity and You are Light of Light and true God of true God, and You are of the same Being with Me, My dear Son, and I, the Father, am well pleased with You, and this is My confession about You, Who are, Who were and Who come, as it is written, and in You all those that are written come to be fulfilled, and I, the Father, am comforting You, and I am comforting Your joy among Your faithful ones, for they are those who comfort Us on earth, oh, dear Son, My beloved Son, Emmanuel, baptized on earth by John in the river of Jordan two thousand years ago, oh, My beloved Son. Amen, amen, amen.

19-01-2012. (N.S. / 06-01-2012 – Old style / after the Julian calendar[169])

The Synod of the Saint John the Baptizer

My book of these days is becoming My way over the earth as word, for I, the Lord Jesus Christ, am coming down into it with the angels and the saints, and they are speaking from near Me to those who believe in Me and to those who do not believe in Me; however, those who do not believe when they read it say that it is only a human making, and they say so because they do not want to believe, as they want to walk and think as they want on earth, but when the voice of their

[169] Old Style (O.S.) and New Style (N.S.) (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates) are sometimes used with dates to indicate either whether the start of the Julian year has been adjusted to start on 1 January (N.S.) even though documents written at the time use a different start of year (O.S.), or whether a date conforms to the Julian calendar (O.S.), formerly in use in many countries, rather than the Gregorian (N.S.)

The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: «***the people made bold to even change the times***», when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox" congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised" Julian Calendar, (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions". ***«… and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law…»*** (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

conscience makes them restless, then they ask themselves: Oh, what will we do if God is and if He is this word?

I am sitting down again with a table of word into your midst, My people. You are small, you are little, but you are faithful to My coming and the heaven has a house and a table with you on the earth. I am coming down into the book of My coming with the saints and angels and you learn the book from heaven on earth, for I went to the Father to come again, and behold, you have been waiting for Me to come and I am coming, and there where you are I am also. I have prepared a dwelling place here with you on earth, and there where I am, you are as well, My faithful people. Oh, I have been doing so much good on earth with you over people, as I have mercy on them! The earth is My creation; the earth is Mine, and man is careless on earth with respect to the Maker of the heaven and the earth. My goodness gives power for repentance to man, but I have to do something in order for him to know Me fully that I am the Creator of the heaven and the earth, and that I come to give him stability, and these come from heaven upon man, and I come unexpectedly, for I, the Lord, will show My victory from the end of the time soon, soon.

John, My Baptizer, was the angel who went before Me on the way of My appearance at the Jordan, and he, who reads in the Scriptures, understands this fulfillment then. He was a great and holy disciple for Me, as he who confesses about Me, preparing Me a way among people, that one is My disciple. The spirit of prophecy led him on earth all the time and he had this set upon him from the Father, and he was calling out in an inviting way over the people of Israel: ***"Repent for the kingdom of God has come near to you!"*** (Matt: 3/2) Only those who repent from their many evil things, only they receive this kingdom set on them and its King Jesus Christ, Who is coming to gather a people for wedding, for He is Bridegroom.

This table of word is the table of wedding of Jesus Christ. My coming of today is so, and only the one who puts away from him the Scriptures of that time, only that one cannot perceive this fulfillment. My name is the Word of God now. Who understands this fulfillment? Only the one who reads to understand the fulfillment of this Scriptures, only that one perceives My coming on earth under My name from the end of the time: The Word of God. I come with armies from heaven when I come, and this heavenly sight becomes word for man to be able to bear My glory near him, **for the glory of My coming is the word, as it was in the beginning when everything was made by the word.**

I have been preparing a new heaven and a new earth and I have done this by the spoken word, and then I bring it into sight. There is nowhere on earth a place for school, where man can go to become wise for the Scriptures set on the earth from the Holy Spirit. **The teacher who gives knowledge to man for him to know is My word, this word and its book of today, the book that clarifies the Scriptures in all their depth.** You shall have great decency in you when you come face to face with the book of My word of today, oh, sons of this word, and you too, people who look into it to see what is written in it or what has been written for reading! **The heaven is coming down and is wrapped in the mystery of the word, which is becoming a scroll of book on earth, as it is written[170].** Who perceived the mystery of My baptism two thousand years ago? Everything was wrapped in mystery and in the faith of My forerunner angel at Jordan, John, the Baptizer. When the people, who put the Lord aside so that they may be big when they rise to rule, they clean their way from those who are the Lord's mysterious ones from among them, and for

[170] ***«All the powers of the heavens shall melt and the sky shall be rolled up like a scroll of book: …»*** (Is: 34/4)

«The sky has tightened like a leather book that you make a scroll. …» (Apoc: 6/14)

this evil work they are urged by their own sins, which stick to them, for they cannot do otherwise. When sin becomes a deceiving life in man, man cannot live without sinning. Oh, and there is only sin on earth, as it was in the time before the Flood when God and Noah were calling to the people to give up sinning so that the flood might not come upon them as a result of their sins, for this is what the sin, made by man, brings about on earth.

The messenger angel at the Jordan, John the Baptizer, was foretold through the Scriptures to come before Me on the way of My appearance; this is My disciple and he is great among those in heaven. I am setting him into My book within a feast of Epiphany to confess, for I have a book, I have a house on earth, in which I come with the saints. Amen.

— *«**Behold, the Lord is coming with ten thousand of His holy ones!**»* (Jude: 1/14). *This is the Scripture that, I, Your Baptizer preach at the Jordan, little Lamb of the Father, Who lift up on Your shoulders the sins of the world; You raised then the cross and carried it, and that took You to Golgotha, having the burden of all the sins of the human kind, oh, Lord. When You come into Your book as word with the feast of a saint, then heavenly hosts come with You and with him, for this is how You travel and celebrate. On the feast of Your Baptism I am here with You and with crowds of angels and saints, confessing and baptizing many on earth as long as they have stayed. I confess that I with my own hand I baptized You in the water of Jordan two thousand years ago when I said, seeing You coming: **«Behold, the Lamb of God, Who takes away the sin of the world!»*** (John: 1/29). *And then I prophesied Your ascension on the cross, Lord, that You were to die for the world, as for this the Father had sent You at that time on earth. God, the God of mercy, had to die for the world bathing in sin, as it did not want and it does not want to die for Him as the saints have done for His name.*

*Few know that We had worked together, Lord, into the wilderness until Your appearance and mine at the Jordan. You were so humble in word and appearance before me! I had to ask the Father, Who had sent me to baptize with water, and the Father said: **«On Whomever you will see the Spirit descending, and remaining on Him, the same is He Who baptizes in the Holy Spirit».*** (John: 1/33). *And the Father was in You, Lord, and then I saw and confessed that You were the Son of God, so that my disciples may hear and to follow Him, that is to follow You, Lord.*

You had to appear at the Jordan, little Lamb Lord. That is why I came, I, who was baptizing with water and I told the Jews about You, so that my confession about You might remain among them, and then all knew me as a great prophet; however, those full of the lust of sin were afraid, as they also were afraid of You after We appeared to start Our work of preaching when We were thirty years old.

Oh, the people on earth should take care only of the heavenly mysteries from the Scriptures. It is not given to all to believe; this does not belong to everyone, Lord. Only those written into the Lamb's book of life, only those are Your faithful people, that You have always chosen from among people to work into its midst Your Scriptures, foretold ahead of time through the prophets, and then their fulfillment on earth and the book of the written fulfillments, the word written and confessing through its book.

I have been standing with great longing and with heavenly love within the feast of Epiphany near You with the sons of Your people of today. I have stood so as I stood at the Jordan near You. And now, I confess You:

Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God, is He Who baptizes with the Holy Spirit, and that is why the Father had sent the Holy Spirit in the image of the dove above His head on the day of the Lord's Epiphany in the Jordan two thousand years ago. I baptized with water and He baptized with the Holy Spirit and fire. His word over those who do not receive the word in the name of the Holy

Spirit of the truth is fire. The Holy Spirit is for those who are faithful, and the fire is for those who are not faithful, who eternally make God angry by their unbelief, leading the people astray, as in the time of king Herod, as in the time of the archbishop Caiaphas, who were slow in believing that the Lord had come and appeared on earth, for these were wallowing in sin, and the Lord is without sin, and in the same way He cleanses those who are His people to be His after that, without sin; however, for this, faith and repentance is needed, and this is what I called out to the Jews: ***«Repent, for the Kingdom of the heavens is at hand».*** (Matt: 4/17)

Oh, and I am calling out likewise, little Lamb, Lord. We are with a feast of Epiphany among those who are Your little ones in the end of the time, and out of the midst of Your glory I am calling out for a spirit of repentance over those who live in sin, for the unbelief comes from sin, and it is the garment which covers the sin so that the sinners may not be afraid of their sin atonement, of the baptism with fire upon them.

People do not have power to flee from sin, Lord. The sin is greater than they are, as it took the man out of paradise. However, We are on behalf of the Father and We are praying to Him for a spirit of repentance over people, for a spirit of new heart in them, and for a change from the Father in them, for they cannot do it.

I am blessing Your people. Surround it with Your holy angels, Lord! Let us serve day and night, we those from heaven, near all the heavenly powers for Your glory with Your today's faithful people on earth!

Peace to you from the Lord and from all His saints, people of the Lord's coming on earth as word! He has the winnowing fork in His hand and He will gather His wheat into the barn, the chaff He will burn up with unquenchable fire, and He will thoroughly cleanse the earth from sin. Peace to you! Sing to the Lord the song of His coming to you! He covers you under His mantel and protects You as He did with Abraham in that time, for you have agreed to be gathered to Him, oh, chick people, in such a way that He may protect you under His mantel.

And now, the Lord, Whom I confessed at the Jordan two thousand years ago, is He Who is finishing the word of Epiphany in His book, and His saints have stayed with Him here at the spring, and faithful people have come to the spring and appeared before Him, and by the Lord's voice, the Holy Spirit was upon it. Amen.

— I, the Lord Jesus Christ, am blessing the entrance and the exit of My saints and those of My angels. I, the Lord, God's Lamb, am blessing the entrance and the exit of the people gathered at the spring, having been met and nourished with the feast of Epiphany, and My angels will accompany it on its way back. I am blessing with the Holy Spirit; with His teaching I am blessing, for this how John confessed the baptism from Me together with his baptism with water. **When the three angels of the godly Trinity have come to Abraham under the oak tree, they baptized the faithful ones with the Holy Spirit, and the sinful ones, they baptized with fire,** and Abraham had a tiny people, and with it the Lord prevailed against Abraham's enemies and against all their kings, as My blessing upon them was great! My Father's lordship is His entire creation, the heaven and the earth; it does not belong to man, and man has to obey as the kings of Abraham's enemies submitted to him. The visible and the invisible things are God's glory and they come to the confession of their Creator, and it will not be otherwise. Amen.

Peace to you, Romanian Israel, Abraham's son, the father of those who are faithful! My promise upon him is great, and I have in heaven multitudes of peoples, multitudes of saints from all tribe, language, nation and people on the earth, a great multitude of holy people, as many as the stars of the heaven, and **this people is the people of My promise made to the faithful Abraham, God's man on earth at that time, that is Abraham.** This people from heaven is your

protector, the small one of the promise made to Abraham then, but I want you to read well and to understand like God, oh, My people, the people of the wisdom from above on earth, for I dwell into your midst with the Holy Spirit, the Counselor, and the Baptizer of the faithful ones; I have always stayed with you, oh, little son, oh little people, with whom the Lord is well pleased now on earth. Amen, amen, amen.

07/20-01-2012.

The Sunday of the tax collector and of the Pharisee

(*Excerpt*)

I have taught you, people of My today's coming, and I have taught man likewise, to stop from the things that do not sanctify him, and I said: stop, man, from eating flesh and the things that come out of the flesh! Stop, man, from eating fish so that you may be clean from sin, for waters have become defiled with all the sins on earth and fish bathe in the man's daily sins and in the man's flesh, and the things in the water touch man and take his power of holiness, and they also take his will and care of soul and thus man remains only a body, **for a man is what he eats.** I have told man to look at Me and be like that in his appearance, because man must resemble Me, not the world separated from God. Oh, I have told man to put away altogether the fornication in his body and his sinful lust of his hearts', and I have also taught him to sanctify the earth in this way with his step, for the earth is filled with the steps of the sinful man, which burns wherever the man goes, and the earth cries to Me and tells Me of the weight on it, which tries to sink it down. I have told man no longer to get married, no longer to be given in marriages, because he does this for the sin in his body, not for God, not for his salvation. I have told man to be clean and to get ready for the clean One, for the Lord within him, for the holy things, which are given to the holy ones.

23-01/05-02-2012.

The feast of the Meeting of the Lord

(*Excerpt*)

Oh, My people, son, you should come and meet My word, for many look to see and to hear what I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am going to speak during the days of the feast into your midst. My word is sweet, it is great and it is comforting; it is exhortatory and giving of power for the souls that go on the way of its fulfillment. The word of My mouth has got salvation and comfort within it even when it rebukes the disorder that comes from the earth, only for the man to understand My love in him, for My word is love for man. Let those who hear from Me come nearer to it, as I am speaking much over the earth during these days, **and all those in the dwelling of the dead are refreshed when they hear God's voice** when it speaks in heaven and on earth for all those who hear and for those who do not hear. The whole nature is standing before and filling with glory coming to hear My voice. My coming as word over the earth during this time is a great wonder and great comfort as well for everything that is visible and invisible from God's creation.

02/15-02-2012.

The Sunday of the Fearful Judgment

The book of My word during these days is staying open, and I am coming as word into it with a day of memorial of My second coming to sit on the throne of glory and to separate all the

nations to My right and to My left hand side, sheep and goats; and that all the sheep may come to the inheritance of their kingdom as the blessed of My Father, and the goats I will send away from Me to the place destined for them, and they will go for punishment and the righteous ones to eternal life, as it is written, and I, the Lord Jesus Christ, am sitting now as word within this day of churchly remembrance, according to the tradition revealed to the saints and to the fathers of My church, and who have prepared for My and their followers a forty-day fast until the feast of My Resurrection; **the fathers ordained beautifully and significantly by turn the Sundays and the memorial of My works until the memorial of My Resurrection, for the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, has revealed to My saints how to leave My memorial to their followers** and how they had to keep the Christian people in its course, protecting the one on My right hand as a blessed people, as the sheep of My Father, and I to be their Shepherd coming from the Father.

It is written in the tradition that the Christian people should no longer eat meat until the feast of My Resurrection, and after one more week they should stop eating milk, cheese and eggs. The love of the holy fathers from Me was very great then and in all the times, when I have had saints in the church, and the love of the flock was little, both then and now, for those who are sitting now on the seat of shepherds do no longer love the ordinance left from the fathers, for love was and is only of the saints, only of those who sanctify themselves for Me within a highly moral life, always with fasting and praying, giving up eating and drinking and having their food as that in paradise, as God gave it to the man I made with My own hand out of clay in paradise, and to whom I gave breath of life out of My mouth.

I am writing Myself into the book with the power of word, for two thousand years ago, two days before I was caught to be taken from the garden of My last prayer, the Garden of Gethsemane, to be taken to Caiaphas, who gathered the whole Sanhedrin to find false witnesses to give over Me to death, I told My disciples that in two days the Passover would come and that I would be taken and given to be crucified; however, I had also told them before that that he Son of Man would come again in His glory and all the angels would be with Him and He would sit on the throne of His glory and the nations will be gathered before Him; He will separated them as the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats, and He would put the sheep on His right side and the goats on His left side, and He would take the sheep to eternal life and the goats will give to eternal punishment. Oh, what I told them at that time, teaching them everything, behold, it happens in this time as well, as this book, written on the earth with My today's voice is staying as the seat of judgment and I have been writing Myself into it for more than fifty years with the nations of the earth, and I have been telling them of My coming and of My Gospel of that time, of My coming and My word of nowadays, the coming which I have been speaking to My disciples that it would be and that it would be fulfilled, as I spoke at that time.

Oh, how hard I made a church for Me through My disciples at that time, and after them through their followers, to be and to stand before Me for My glory! The human kind loves meat as food, as feeling and as love, and it is hard for Me to raise a holy and numerous church before Me, selected for Me out of the sons of the world, and the holy fathers of the church had been seeking somehow to wean the faithful from eating meat and from those coming out of meat so that the man may feel the sweetness of God's nearness, the holy One, as for a long time I have been waiting for man to be in My image and after My likeness, and during this time I have been raising the people of My word of nowadays and I have always been coming to it as word and **I have always taught**

it holiness; I have asked it, and it has listened to Me to eat as I told the man in paradise[171]; and also I have told him no longer to eat meat, and no longer to take those coming out of meat as his food, because I was going to come with all the angels and with all the saints to it on earth and to speak with it and sit with at the table, and it knows that if it eats it has no benefit of it, and if it does not eat it, does not make any damage to it as well, and not all those who believe in Me from the people have this knowledge, and it is hard for Me to make the man love for him the day of My coming with the seat of judgment for each man, for if man received My coming or his coming to Me, he would no longer eat meat forever and he would no longer eat those coming out of meat either; instead, he would choose as his food those that I had told the man and I gave him in paradise to eat.

Oh, no one knows why I want to find and love the monachal life at those who choose it as their life. This life, lived according to its truth, is a life without meat and without those that come out of meat as food for the one who has entered a monastery, for such a life turns the man into a monk, and not the service and the robe of monasticism, which then become severe judgment for the one who goes into monastery. Many saints have chosen to live their life in truth, to fast from food and to pray much for their heart and mind, and the gift of the Holy Spirit overshadowed them and the Lord gave them the spirit of revelation to the establishing of those He made come down on earth for those who love God. Oh, I have longed very much to have in this time a people abstaining from meat and from those coming out of meat, to be able to lift up together with it the burden of My coming and the Gospel of the fulfillment of **the resurrection of the dead, who have heard during these days the voice of God's sons, My word of today**, springing of My mouth into the midst of My people, whom I have ordained now to meet Me as word, for I am coming to it on earth as word during these days.

Oh, I have taken of your little hand and mouth of My servant the remembrance for the calling to life of those asleep until this time, oh, people working for Me and fulfilling My Gospel of nowadays in the end of the time! I have called them at your table with Me for them, at My table with you, son, and we have been giving them more and more relief to their resurrection by those that I, the Lord, have taken from your midst, which are worked for them, as **you have been appointed before Me to work for the resurrection of the dead** and to stay working and no longer live in the world without fruit for Me, as all those who still believe in Me stay and do not know how to build a Christian life in them. Oh, who is to tell them so that they may know how their life should be, that they may have a Christian life as they like to have this name?

Many look into My word with you, even of those who have stayed with you for years and have loved God just as you have loved Him. Even some of these say that I have not put a new word into the book and that nothing is new in it, and they do no longer look into My word or give year to it, as I am sending now the voice of My word over the earth to be heard. However, I am telling those who judge in their heart and mind, I am telling them that God is the Same always today, always now, always yesterday and tomorrow, and He is as food on the table of those who are nourished from God, for the bread is always bread with the same taste, and man takes it and eats it every day lest he may die because of the lack of bread; and the same is with water. I have this to tell those who have been careless of My coming within this word. Oh, how much haughtiness throws these down in them, and they receive it in them, but the food of My always fresh word they do no longer take as their power from Me, for this food is more than the air for those who live

[171] ***«God also said, 'Look, to you I give all the seed-bearing plants everywhere on the surface of the earth, and all the trees with seed-bearing fruit; this will be your food.»*** (Gen. 1/29.)

by it before Me, and those who love God are those who listen to God and live in Him, as it is written.

Oh, it is not the same with the spirit of those asleep in their body who wait, as the merciless rich man waited for Lazarus to bow from Abraham's bosom and dip the tip of his finger and cool his lips against the flame he was suffering from in the bad place which he had earned on earth, as I had revealed this to him two thousand years ago by the voice of My Gospel of that time, and behold, now all those who are asleep and remembered here, receive much coolness from My present spring, near the spring to which they are coming after they have been called, **for are called here all those who were born by this time on earth and passed away with their body, some to eternal life and some to sufferance.**

Oh, refresh yourselves now with My spring of word, near which you are being called now so that you may answer! All those, who have passed to Me through a holy life, rejoice and pray to the Father with Me and with My today's people, working with us for those who have been suffering after their passing away! And as for you, those who suffer, be refreshed and receive My glory with those who work for you on My behalf, as your relief from heaven and earth, **for I, the Lord, do not want the sinner's death, but I want salvation instead, for I am the One full of mercy.** I have a people with self-denial with respect to its every day food and I have asked him to fast for you and for Me, Who have been working during these days for the salvation of many, and with it I have been fulfilling the last Scriptures; also, with it I have been working My coming of word on earth now to establish the seat of My glory for the day when I will stand with all the holy angels to give to each one according to his deed, and it will be great the joy of those who have visited Me, who have had mercy on Me and comforted Me then when they have given to the least of Mine into My name!

Oh, how well it would be with the man to stop for a moment before the Scriptures, which prophesied by My mouth, two thousand years ago, about My coming now, and behold how it is being fulfilled now! This day it has been read My word spoken two thousand years ago, but who is to animate the people to be careful at the day of My coming when I will separate the sheep from the goats? Oh, who can rest in peace at the thought that he might take after the sheep from the parable and stay carelessly for My day of glory then?

Oh, open your heart and not your mind, you, those who have heard in churches the Gospel of the memorial of My coming with the fearful judgment upon all the nations, which will be gathered on that day before My throne! You, all those who are healthy or not healthy, visited or not visited; all those who are big or small on earth, lords or servants, open your heart and ear to hear and then the word to come to into your heart! Watch for that day! Wash and refresh yourselves for it and wait in this way for its coming, for it surely comes and it always comes to its preparation! Put away the sin from you and take on the little shirt that I like, that I may be able to place you at My table, clothed and not naked, lest you may be taken from the table and given to those who search for the wedding garment of those who are invited, chosen and faithful. Oh, come to your senses for My day of glory! Do not give ear to those who teach you that God is not and that He is not coming! They want to be gods and that is why they teach you to believe so and to say so. Take after My word, for God is coming to you on His way and He wakes you up to meet Him; however, you should not say that I have hindered you from your business or that I am slow in My coming to you, but you should rather believe that I am merciful and that I wait for your preparation and for your little garment, as My table of wedding requires of your life and its little garment.

I am concluding My word now on this day and I am sealing it with My name: the Lord, Jesus Christ.

If the one who sees this name sealed by My name ignores it as though it has nothing new in it, then such a man is against Me and he is against himself either. However, I am sealing My word for those who are faithful and for those who are not faithful, for those who love it and eat it, and also for those who look over it to have their thought concerning the voice of My word, which is always in the present, always today. **I am this word, I, the Lord Jesus Christ, within My coming with all the holy angels, and I am staying on the throne of My glory before all the nations to separate one from the other as the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats, and I will put the sheep on My right and the goats on My left and I will give each one according to his works,** and the sheep will go to the kingdom prepared for them by My Father from the foundation of the world, and the goats will go to their condemnation which they will have worked for them. Amen.

Oh, peace to you, My people that help Me to come with My glory and to stay with it before all the nations! I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am sealing with My name My word and My book in which I am writing Myself down as testimony, for My testimony is the spirit of prophecy, the spirit with which I am staying into your midst and giving Myself to you to your life and to the life of many who will believe and wash their little shirt in this river of word, a river with much water, which brings Me to you as it has brought Me on the sea to those tossed by the storm to bring them My salvation in its midst, for I am the Savior, I am Who am, and I am He Who comes with glory, and My glory is with you, oh, My today's people. Amen, amen, amen.

06/19-02-2012

The Sunday of Adam's expulsion from Paradise

I become word in heaven and on earth and I come down into the written book and I give Myself with My exhortation, with My blessing, to those who ask Me to give them, for I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, come down on earth as word; I come and I keep coming and giving Myself, so that the man may have a will to give himself to God with all his heart, with all his soul and with all his mind, for the divided love does not let man to have a clean heart; the devil draws man to many things and he has done this to man for seven thousand years; however, I, the Lord have worked since that time and I keep working to bring back to man what he had lost because he did not listen to his Creator and as a result he was divided and thus he has no longer been wholly in love; the man built by God has no longer had a clean heart and because he had not listened he did no longer remain in paradise. I was moved then with compassion on man, and I was sorry for Myself too, but I stood face to face with the law of the paradise and I cried face to face with it for the man's mercy on the day when the man got out of the paradise. Because of My mercy for him, I have become word on earth now, in the end of the time, and longing after him, I am coming down for him to make him hear Me and believe Me, and only after that he is to bring Me the works of his faith and then of his love, as **faith is not enough without love,** for in paradise it was not otherwise with man as well. The man was speaking with Me in paradise and I was speaking with him too, but his disobedience was the absence of love and he scattered My entire dwelling in him, and behold how much teaching man has to receive for his life in him, here and then forever.

Oh, people of My today's word, I am embracing you within the word of blessing for holy power, for behold, the time has come for the fasting from food and from all those spoiling the soul and body for every man who loves to belong to God on earth. **The feast of My Resurrection has been ordained by the saints and fathers with seven weeks of holy preparation of the faithful man's soul and body, and he who loves the Lord does so and not otherwise**; disobedience has

to find its place and then its work in man, as without Me man falls; he always falls, and once with Me he rises from his fall, which happened seven thousand years ago, and then he gets ready for the kingdom of the heavens.

I am embracing in the blessing the power of your soul and body and I am keeping you within it for the holy law of the fast which is beginning now for the coming of the feast of My Resurrection, oh, My people. Take care, My people, take care to keep yourself always within Me and to keep My image in you, and with Me, to give yourself around always during this time, and let each one of you work in this way, sons, for love is with obedience, and obedience proves the love for it, and this is how I can rejoice over the man who lives for Me and for not himself.

Oh, man cannot be both like him and like God, for My love from man has its wholeness when it gives itself to Me from him. Man cannot give himself to Me when he does otherwise, for Adam did otherwise and therefore gave the paradise for disobedience and for his free will in him, and he has suffered from his entire separation from God. Two thousand years ago, I came on earth to become a man and I fulfilled this, and then after Me, people, holy in their heart, in their faith and in their life for their love for Me, rose for Me, and in them I, the Lord, poured out the Holy Spirit, as in the vessels cleansed and prepared for Him, and then the saints on earth took My wisdom put in them for their followers to have and the Lord to grow on earth in them; however, My history with them and their history with Me is great before people and kings! My being became in them worshiping love. **I have them now before My throne worshipping and working with Me on earth and waiting for the great victory when I will be glorified with the day of the justice of everything on earth**; oh, and how are supposed to worship and pray before these intercessors, how can do this, those who remember them for intercession, if they violate the ordinances left by them on earth and replace them with other ordinances? Oh, by their righteousness towards Me, I gave the name of the Orthodoxy then, after the Christian flock had been separated to the right and to the left by that time, (*The East–West Schism, also called the Great Schism and the Schism of 1054[172], r.n.*) and to that on the right I gave the name Orthodoxy in the name of the faith full of justice for Me of the holy defenders for the preserving of the whole ordinance of My church, led by the Holy Spirit coming down in the saints, when it was written on earth the book of the faith and the whole history and all the battles of the faithful ones from generation to generation after that.

Oh, how much sacrifice, how much patience has been needed all the time in order that the life may remain at the helm of those who loved and love God with their clean heart on earth! There have passed more than five thousand years from the man's creation until I had room and faith in people to come and to confess My coming and then to raise confessing disciples and many saints after that, from one to another, by whom to be able to make a way with light on it for the man to come back to Me when he wants! Oh, and who is supposed to tell him to come back? I do no longer have saints on earth now, but only thieves of holy things who have established themselves between Me and man. **No one wants to become a holy man of God so that I may dwell in him with My face**, and the helm from the saints has been pushed aside and the man has no longer known how to walk and where to go, and he does not look up to God and to the saints; he only

[172] The East–West Schism, also called the Great Schism and the Schism of 1054, was the break of communion between what are now the Catholic Church and Eastern Orthodox churches, which has lasted since the 11th century. The Schism was the culmination of theological and political differences between the Christian East and West which had developed over the preceding centuries, and marked the first time since the Edict of Milan that there was more than one body considered by secular authorities to constitute the Christian Church, - https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/East%E2%80%93West_Schism

looks at those who are dressed in a priestly robe and who do not give any life to man, but rather they take their life and power and in this way man does no longer have power for God. Oh, who is to tell the man what to do and how to walk to find the good way and the paradise of obedience, for I, the Lord, long after man day and night, and I cry after him crushed with longing and man does not hear Me, and I cry and I am not heard by him, and I keep crying!

— With a deep, aggrieved and tearful spirit for Your sufferance from me, I am leaving my spirit and my word near You, You, my Creator, and I am telling the people, as one of Your witnesses, that the road to heaven is no other than Your saints who have confessed You with Holy Spirit and blood before the lords, before the kings and before the wise men of the earth, after You had come on earth and became the foundation of Your church.

Seven thousand years ago, I was completely crushed in the deed of my disobedience to You, and after my body and spirit had woken from this blow, all my pains started to be, in me and in my followers, up to this day. I call out to the people and confess to them about Your pain and mine. I have been Your pain, a pain for seven thousand years, and want that You no longer have it, but the man in the end has to repair my corruption in him and he has to take You inside of him with Your entire glory, which had to dwell in me at my beginning if I had listened to You, oh, Lord! Your place in man is his holiness in his body[173], in his spirit and in his soul, with all his being, oh, Lord, for the wages of death is a bitter drink, very bitter, and every man is afraid of it.

The saints and the fathers of the church have ordained on this Sunday a day like that when I got out of the paradise, when I was expelled because of my disobedience to You, Lord. Oh, it is hard for the man, who chooses his flesh, his will and his word against Your word, Lord Word, but behold how greatly You are coming and how much You are worshipped now on earth as word! Oh, glory to Your coming, Lord! Oh, how much You love those who are lost from You to make them somehow hear You and then come back to You! Let no one wonder of my speech, of my confessing voice near You! I am doing Your will now and I am telling everyone who believes and to those who do not believe that You are the Way, the Truth and the Life, and I am telling them that You have left Your way to Your worshipping saints on earth at the beginning of Your church and then, the Orthodoxy of the church means nothing else than the holy fathers, through whom You have ordained on the way the work of the Christian flock over time.

Take of my confession near the Lord, my Creator, you, men's sons, for people are my followers, and the saints are Christ's followers. Take from me and believe as I believe when the Lord is making me see now the salvation, which He has prepared for those who believe in Him walking in His way! Strengthen your life on the confession of the saints and of the holy fathers and prophets, to whom the Lord's will over His church was revealed and it is being revealed now! Oh, join your hands to the one who fell from paradise seven thousand years ago, set in you the Lord's throne and become the servants of the spirit of life in you! I have been crying, looking at the paradise and waiting with longing for you to turn back so that I may also turn back. The whole heaven has been waiting for you, the last of Adam's children, and I have been waiting for you even more.

Oh, Lord, help the people to become God's sons after the truth, to come before me with the key, with the peace which I lost on the day when I did not obey You in paradise because of my lust for greatness, Lord! Oh, forgive me! I wait for all that are on earth and can cry out to You to ask You to forgive me. There are seven thousand years since You and I have been suffering because of my disobedience. Wipe out from my soul the wound of my guilt! It overshadows the happiness between heaven and earth. Your love is great and much. Let it melt away the whole of my guilt,

[173] See the selection topic „The mystery of humankind salvation - the mystery of incorruptibility", r.n.

fallen on many from generation to generation. Oh, gather us again under Your love; we, those who have gone wrong before You, starting with me and to the last one who may have gone wrong before You, and rejoice Your angels by forgiving us, oh, Lord, for Your coming is great within these days, and it has been fulfilling Your Gospel through which You promised that Your voice of today will be heard by all those who were and by those of whom many will come to life, to their relief. Oh, forgive me, but forgive all too, for You are God, You are from eternity the Son of the Father Sabaoth and You are my Creator; You created me with great love and You gave me breath of life out of Your mouth, and then I went wrong before You and I aggrieved You thoroughly, oh my Creator! I am looking now over time and I am crying like a man, and I see that You are also crying, oh, my God, and You are crying like a God. Oh, how much pain I have done to You. It makes my suffer that I have aggrieved You. Forgive me, my Creator, me, the one remembered now with the day when I lost my peace, my rest and Yours as well, Lord Jesus, God Son, the mercy in the end of the time of those who wait for their salvation, enduring patiently after it. Amen.

— Oh, peace to you from the Son God; peace to you, who are crushed by patience and waiting! I, your Lord and Maker, am comforting now your spirit. I am at much work for the salvation from Me of those who cry out to Me. I worked little by little and I am still working, as My Father has sent Me on earth for this and nothing else, and then the Holy Spirit, the messenger from Me and by the spirit of prophecy. I, the Lord, am the vineyard, and My Father is the Worker, and the Father will give the salvation and the joy through Me to all those who call out to Me from their pain, and I will give it to them. Amen.

Oh, My today's people, I have always set My word into your midst, and the saints and those who have been waiting for Me to save them from their burden are refreshed and comforted. I, the Lord, am blessing your little power near Me, for this is how My power stays near yours, and we will be able to overcome by the spirit of humility, and the evil will fall, for I am gentle and humble in My heart and I am great through all these. However, man is not like Me, gentle and humble in his heart, and that is why, he has no power as I have, but you should be small in My hand so that I may be able to work My things through you by My power, for I am the One Who can do it.

Oh, My people, you should always be gentle and humble in your heart as I am. This is what you have to learn, to know and then to work, for the spirit of love teaches you much. I am leaving My blessing upon you for the time of the fast until the feast of My Resurrection. Take after Me day and night and keep Me in you with the spirit of confession, for My word is solid food and it strengthens the man' living and life, son. I, the Lord, am embracing and covering you within the spirit of the holy power. I, the Lord, am leading you and blessing you in the Holy Spirit, and may the Father give you a crown of His son and a spirit of sonship obedience, and then we will sing on a day of Passover the song for Me, the song of the resurrection: Christ is risen!

I, the Lord, remain with you, and you should give Me My will in you and My face upon your face, I in you and you in Me, for I want My face to shine on your face, oh, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

13/26-02-2012.

The first Sunday of the Lent, of the right faith

This river of word is God's love Who comes on earth after man to tell him the truth and to show it to him, as the way that goes to the road of life has been covered in order that man may no longer seek after his salvation; however, I, the Lord Jesus Christ, the Word of the Father Sabaoth,

as in the beginning of the creation of all things, have been sent by the Father to become word in the end too and to make again all things by the word, for those set to be lived by those who are faithful have been shaken more and more from their place, and God has to work because man have spoiled everything, if he has not built on the known foundation, and behold, the Lord is coming, because it is written for Him to come. Amen.

Oh, the Lord is coming and speaking on the earth, and he who hears from My mouth that I am coming, then let that one say: "Come, Lord!" and let him also open for Me to come; to come in and to work, for it is the time for Me, the Lord to work, for man who has set himself everywhere in My place on the seat of the church tries to put aside little by little the holy ordinances from the fathers. Oh, there is no fear of God in people. Even if there comes upon them the wages for their work, people are not worried, they are not afraid. However, I cannot leave the earth without God on it, without God's Word always today, Who is speaking now as in all the times against the man's stubbornness. **The time is at the end**[174], it is not at the beginning, and even if the beginning has departed so much from the end because of the man's departure from God, I, the Lord, still come, and by the spoken word, I strengthen on their foundation those set by Me at My beginning with the man two thousand years ago, for many found Me then and many knew Who I was and where I came from and many have loved Me from that time and up to this day, and for them I am coming now as word on earth, because many have loved Me according to the truth and many love Me today likewise, and I am coming to shepherd them; I am coming to be their Shepherd and to keep them on My right side, for their love comforts Me in My pain.

Oh, I am coming from the Father as word on earth to teach the man what fast means, what church means, what salvation means and that he may know these things from Me. When I came two thousand years ago, many found Me, knew Me, appreciated Me and loved Me, as it was for them that I came, not for those who minded further on their own business while they were hearing My voice and when they were seeing My works above the human nature and which proved where I came from and who I was within My coming from the Father to man. I have built on earth by Abraham's faith, I have built a people whose parents were Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and I called Jacob Israel. Then I worked into the midst of this much-blessed nation a lot of word from heaven by the spirit of prophecy, as I am working My word now into the midst of a faithful people to Me by the teaching from the fathers. All the time I had been announcing My coming and I had always told the people of Israel that I would come, that I would work, that I would glorify Myself and that I would make new heavens and a new earth; I had been preparing and advising this people and I had kept on preparing the thread of My coming; I had kept on speaking and revealing that I would be working into the midst of this people when I came. It is not for something else that I had separated this people Israel from the other nations on earth; oh, it is not because of that, but only because I had to come on earth after five thousand years from the man's creation and from his fall from God then, for I did not create the man to die, to fall, but I rather created him as My house and I longed to rest in him after that. Oh, how was God supposed to show the face of His love, His Being, made out of love, if He had not created the man to give him His entire love and to make Himself known as God? Then He decided to make the heaven and the earth and all that are, and then man, to set in him and upon him His love and then the man to confess God as his love and as his spring of love. Oh, it is for that that God created His people among the nations of the earth in the time of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, and then their people after them. With much workmanship, I took Abraham from his land and I set him in a new land and I let My voice come upon him and

[174] *See the selection topic: „The end of the world and the Day of the Lord", r.n.*

spoke My blessing upon him and upon My seed blessed through him. I had worked step by step then the way of My coming into the midst of the Israel people, and by the word spoken through the prophets I made My coming on earth, My descent in the body of a Virgin to be born of her as the child of the Father and of her and to grow up into the midst of Israel that I called My people, to prove My origin and My divinity into its midst, and all the nations of the earth have known since then and up to this day that Israel was My people and it did not receive Me when I came; and more than that, it rose against Me by those who ruled upon it and they took Me away from them; Israel took Me away of its house, for it wanted to be the master over the earth.

Oh, Israel did not received Me, neither when I was born and nor when I was resurrected. From My birth and up to My death on the cross and then further to My resurrection, Israel had not been able to receive Me, but rather this people condemned Me to be crucified. However, I gave birth to a people from above by My word over some people in its midst, whom I made the disciples of My love for man, and with them I went from place to place, making a way for Me with the miracles I did beyond nature over the weak people of Israel, until the day when I let Myself be caught and taken to its chiefs on the mount of Golgotha to be beaten in nails on the cross, and I stayed three days in a borrowed grave and after that I got up victoriously from the dead; I went into their dwelling place and I appeared before them to tell them who I was, for I was the One promised to Israel to come as the man's Savior and Liberator, and then I did My work for which I had come. I have raised saints behind Me, and then the people of My saints have multiplied from one to another and from them I have kept from time to time the Christian people and its flock faithful to Me; however, in all the time, paid shepherds have been sneaking into the flock and becoming rulers upon it in My place and they have always shaken My things that I have established through the saints once and for all, and it has happened to those who have been good and faithful of My flock, shepherds and sheep, as it happened to Me; they have been taken out and given to be crucified, and behold, the rulers over the Christian people did and do what the people of Israel did to Me, to rule in My place, and the Holy Spirit to be silent and not taken into consideration, so that only they could speak in the name of the Holy Spirit as they want.

Oh, the way was covered and it has been covered all the time the way that leads to the spirit of life and to the obedience on it for the man to have life and to have it in abundance; however, I, the Lord, am coming with My river of word, with God's love, which is coming on earth to tell the truth to man, for those ordained by the saints to be done and lived by those who are faithful to Me are shaken more and more from their place and God has to work if man spoils, if he does not build on the foundation well established and well known, and behold, the Lord is coming because it is written for Him to come. Amen.

On this Sunday, the first one of the Lent, it stands established by the saints and by the fathers the Sunday of the Orthodoxy. Oh, how shall I, the Lord, not deliver My speech over this day of memorial left by the fathers? Under the work and under the coming of the Holy Spirit upon them, this is how the saints and the fathers worked, and they worked with fast and living prayer before the Lord, each of them working more and more fully for the Christian people to have a guide upon it; still, many wolves clothed in skin of sheep were sneaking all the time inside of My church and they have been grabbing the rod to shepherd in My place, and their face was seen after that, for they rose, scattered and then spoiled; however, the saints have always fought on My behalf and raised saints and gave them their victory even then when they were sacrificed on the altar of the right faith, for they were fighting and overcoming with Me through many cold oppressions and they kept the faith and the people after them, which was strengthened more and more by the miracles and by the revelations of the saints working with Me, even after they had been given to be

sacrificed on the altar; and they were overcoming like the snowdrops, which after they struggle against snow and frost that do not let them pull their heads out when they come into bloom, they wait again and again under the thick layer of snow and ice and finally they overcome and break the crust with their little head faithful to the spring and then come out in bloom after much struggle while trying to come out and to appear.

Oh, Orthodox people, take from Me the word of watch and get used to keeping your land, your mystery and your traditions! Get up to watch for everything starts to go bad because of the paid shepherds who rule over you; however, you look up at the saints and fathers and do not grow less under the hand of those who estrange you from your salvation, for the dyed face is not the face of a shepherd. Your shepherds are the saints and all those who sanctify themselves for Me and for you, and you should pay good attention to what you are doing, because I help you to know and to do, and I come as word to you and I exhort you to know. **You should dedicate half of the days of the week for your soul and you should eat food for fasting after the sunset,** (*Monday, Wednesday and Friday, r.n.*) which guides the time of your days and nights for you to know the measure of the time, as if your faith does not exceed that of the Pharisees and the Scribes, who fast twice a week, as they boast about it, and who say that they do great things, then you will not have into your midst the kingdom of the heavens, the kingdom of the saints, who sacrificed themselves on the altar for your faith through them.

Oh, the bitter pain comes up to Me, as the heaven sees that many fast much, but they walk nakedly with their body and soul; they walk uncovered before the heaven and before the people; they dress in fashion and stir up each other's senses for sin, from which they do not fast. **Oh, a fast pleased to Me is needed from those who want to fast from food, as not eating or the lack of eating brings the man before Me, but his holy life makes him the heir of the heaven on earth. Holy food for soul is needed in time of fasting**. You have to read about the saints who have ruled well over the church. Less work done by hand is needed and much watching work is needed for fast and for the prayer for the forgiveness of the sins, as man is a bondservant of sin.

Oh, Christian people, Orthodox people, you should eat decently the food on the table during the time of fast and all the time, and you should not eat it with joy, for the flesh is against the spirit through fleshly desires, which come up to the soul, and man is used to rejoice over eating and over preparing his food to eat as well. When I submitted to the forty days and forty nights fast, after My Father's will, during all that time I had been tempted and tested by satan, but in all that time I had remained gentle and humble, as it is required in days of fasting, but **the fasting man does not know enough what true fasting[175] is.** David was king and he paid great attention when he was fasting and he said: ***«For Your words, Lord, I have kept harsh ways, so that my mouth may not speak the things of men».*** The days of fasting are for those who are faithful after the truth, **but the gentleness and the humility of the heart have to be the food of the fasting soul from the fleshly and human things and they have to be very nourishing for the heavenly things**; the fasting man needs much instruction so that the sacrifice for his salvation may be useful to him, and the saints have instruction given by Me to them for the Orthodox people, for the Christian according to the truth, as **there is no longer My church on earth other than the Orthodoxy lived where it is still lived,** that which is well kept under the Spirit of God and well kept by the human spirit, because otherwise the people may become corrupted, the dough goes bad and it is no longer good after that. Lying is a great lady on earth and the proud people have through it; they have the boldness to bring within the reach of the people the false teaching in order to lead it to falsehood

[175] *See the selection topic: „About fasting and almsgiving", r.n.*

and that is why the Lord has had to come on earth as word! Let no one wonder at My coming on earth as word now, for I am the Light of the world and I have to work over the darkness so that the way may be seen and the people may know it, for the valley which leads the man to God has been covered, and it has been covered by the lie which is called truth. However, I am coming and I am bringing light, and I have My dwelling place in the sun and I am as a Bridegroom coming out of His chamber, as it is written; and the sun is like a strong man rejoicing to run its course. His going forth is from the end of the heavens and his circuit to its ends; there is nothing hidden from his heat. The whole nature rejoices and exults at My light over the earth, with My river of word, which exhorts man. Amen.

Oh, Orthodox people, take note at My voice, which speaks to you while you do not watch for your faith, for your church! Remember the Romanian voivode Mircea the Elder, (*Romanian: Mircea cel Bătrân, r.n.*) who did not bow to the Turkish Sultan when this one came to ask Mircea for his kneeling. **Respond to the antichrist enemy when it comes to you to strip you off your little shirt and to give you a red shirt only to mock you,** (*Red - the color of communism, neo-communism and left-wing political, r.n.*) **as the rulers of the Israel people gave Me when they took Me to be mocked and crucified so that I might no longer be;** oh, answer the enemy of your salvation, answer him as the voivode Mircea did and take care to know how to answer before those who come to make you kneel before them and stand up and look up at the saints and at the fathers and ask them so that you may not go wrong for your faith, for faith is accompanied by holiness, and only the saints have their faith well founded in them and revelations from the Lord for its way. Oh, keep your faith, keep your possessions, Orthodox people, and do not be afraid of the one who has taken on him the robe of faith! However, you should watch with the saints, who have revealed themselves to you by their holy works, for there is no one to help you but the Lord and His saints in your hard trial of nowadays for your faith, Orthodox people! I let you know that My patience is great and it is much for your resurrection, for your salvation from slavery, only for you to take My advice upon you. **Stand up like a voivode, Orthodox people, and shake off the slavery and the threat of the antichrist enemy, who envelops you within his read robe when I ask you to take on a white little shirt and to stand before Me,** for it is the garment of glory, not as My enemy and yours, the antichrist, has taught you and made you dress in red your little house, your body and the whole of your order, so that you may take after him in dressing and in your faith then, because his faith is unbelief in Me and it is also his denial of God and yours. Oh, do not seek to get used to saying like your enemy who wandered from the way saying: ***«I follow Paul," "I follow Chefas," and "I follow Apollo».*** (*1 Cor: 1/12*). Oh, not this way. You too should not say: *"I follow John," "I follow Basil," "I follow Gregory,"* or any other saint, or even more, someone who has no saints at all, but you should rather say: *"I follow the holy fathers who give me to God by their holy teaching,"* because if you do not listen so, I tell you that you will get lost, you will get lost before Me, by the antichrist enemy, who has entered your house with his order and with everything and within all things, because you have not watched that your house might not be broken into, and it was broken, because **the antichrist does not want you to be My bride now, in the end of the time,** as I come to you as a Bridegroom, and I do not come otherwise, and when I come I find you engaged to My enemy who has enslaved you to be his. Oh, let Me redeem you, as it is for this that I am coming to you during these days, Orthodox people! Beloved people, try not to do like the Israel people did two thousand years ago when I came from the Father to it and it sent Me away!

In great humility I would ask those who have remained in the Romanian Church of the right faith, the other synod of bishops of this people, (*The Romanian Orthodox Church in the old*

style / after the Julian calendar, r.n..), and for which, in order that it may be now, many saints gave themselves as sacrifice to the Orthodoxy, when the feasts of the saints were shaken from their places and when you fell under the bondage of the enemy who deceived you then to make you deny your saints and your tradition left for the church from generation to generation; I would ask these to understand like Me that you are in bondage, Romanian Orthodox people, and that I have endured much for you as I used to endure for the Israel people when it fell into slavery because of his disobedience to God, to the prophets and seers, because of their violation of the ancestral law. I would ask them to stay humble and in great love and patience, in a gentle and humble spirit in them, with the hope that I, the Lord, come on earth as word to work the restoration of those that were thrown down from their place because of the lack of holy watch of the church servants then when these were shaken. I am reminding them that I, the Lord, two thousand years ago, spoke to those who relied on the fact that they were the sons of Abraham, not understanding that I am greater than Abraham, that I am before him, and I told them when I saw that they did not receive Me and wanted to do away with Me from among them, and I told them that **even out of stones God can raise sons of Abraham.** (*Matt: 3/9*) **Behold, I can do that now, as I said at that time that I could work like a God**, for I have come from the Father on earth and I have put aside a small people in number and condition and I have blessed it with a new blessing and I have been staying into its midst as word and I have been renewing everything by word, as it is written, and I have a clean and new anointing upon it; also I have been working these things upon it with the saints in heaven and I will endure into its midst until the day of victory, when I will prevail to redeem the church and to call it Orthodoxy, My bride**,** that had deceived Me with so many lovers and because of that I do not have it now as Mine; however, I am working for it from the sides and am calling out to her to let her know that I have come to deliver her from bondage and to give her the first garment if she turns back to Me, if she wants to be with Me; on the contrary, if she does not want, **I will give My glory to those who love Me after the truth and I will multiply them like the stars of the sky, as it is written about the sons of Abraham**, the father of the right faith before Me, for he did not doubt of Me when I revealed Myself to him among all those in his time and I spoke to him from heaven and when I put My promise upon him for a great nation raised from him between heaven and earth before Me, the people of the saints, the nation of the right faith. Amen.

I am inclining the ministering church on the side of the Orthodoxy from the fathers into the midst of the Romanian people and I am saying these things dedicated to the ancestral faith by sacrifice and by a firm faith before Me, and I am telling them that I, the Lord, have come as word over the earth on the hearth of the Romanian people, and I have been working for a long time by tools prepared by Me to prevail with for the deliverance of the church, for in the year of the tearing down of the feasts of the saints, I raised a great hope, a new branch, and I had taken care of it until I was able to work through it by great proclamation and by My holy trumpeting and that of the saints from heaven on the earth and over the church, and during all this time I have said that My right and clean church in faith is that which sacrifices itself for the faith and it is that which watches then against its enemies, and **My church is not that which only eats and drinks and dresses up in the name of the faith,** opening its door whenever someone knocks at it to enter those that are foreigners to its holiness left from the fathers. **Oh, the true church is that which suffers like its Master: mockery, denigration, persecution and through all these has victory, for this is how I overcame and am the victor of death and hell and I am the Savior of the righteous and faithful people;** moreover, much patience and a gentle and humble spirit are needed in those who

are long enduring like Me for the salvation of My church, which is now enslaved by those who are foreign towards Me and towards it.

Oh, Romanian people, watch and try to see what you are doing to be again My church according to the right faith, as your church and its servants are in bondage and are in union with My and its enemies. I give you the power to wake up, to watch and to look well into the heaven, and then to ask the saints about what you have to do so that your life may not perish. Come back to the first condition of My church, come back to the feasts of the saints and to the well-set course of the church, as it is not good the way you started to walk in, while mixing the Lord with those of a foreign nation, for the saints have advised you in a holy way and you have to listen! The fathers and the saints have established on the first Sunday of the Lent the memorial of the right faith and the sons of the church do not know what the right faith means. **The Orthodoxy means the holy fathers; this is what I, the Lord, say on a day of Sunday for the memorial of the right faith,** and I have been enduring painfully for your awakening to watching, oh, flock of the Romanian people! Come back to your place from where you fell in wandering; turn back on the way of the saints' history and try to see your wrongdoing; stand up and shake it off from you and set your way as the Christian tradition requires and not as you or your rules upon you may want, who are in union with the antichrist against Me and against you, because in this way you cannot be Mine, and I want you to be My bridegroom now, in the end of the time with your whole body under the cross of the right faith, as I come on your hearth, Romanian people; furthermore, I become word far and wide over the earth from your midst, and **I call under this new vineyard all the nations to My light, to My teaching which saves. Amen.**

Oh, peace to you, Romanian people! Come back to be My church, to be My bride again! Listen to My voice, and open to your Lord, Who has been speaking with you His word on a day of memorial for your faith! Come to life according to the truth within the right faith, according to My longing, oh, church of the Romanian people, and after that become My bride and then let yourself be advised from heaven, for this miracle upon you, only I, oh, only I am able to accomplish for your life, when you open to believe in order receive Me and to be saved from your bondage, at My word that is upon you now. Amen, amen, amen.

20-02/04-03-2012.

The third Sunday of the Lent, of the Holy Cross

I am proclaiming Myself at the gates to come in as word into My book of today and I am welcomed. **I am the Great Bishop, the head of My church,** and I am a Servant together with the church before the Father Sabaoth, and My Father is working and I am working as well. It is proper for Us, those in heaven, to work over the church more than the bishops and more than the priests of the church, as the church is not Ours otherwise, the Father's and Mine, and it is something else when it does not have God as its Master over it and as its Counselor, the Son of God, always.

I am the Word of God; I am the Son God, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Great Bishop of My church according to the order of My Father Sabaoth. Who is the one that asks Me Who I am, the One Who speaks over the church? I answer him I am Who I am; however, if I ask him who he is, can he answer Me according to the truth? I would ask him whether man could serve two masters? What answer would he give Me if I asked him who he is? Oh, if such a man were My servant, could he answer Me? However, if such a man serves himself on behalf of God, he will not have any answer and he will be ashamed to answer, he will be ashamed of Me and of people. Two thousand years ago I said: ***«For whoever will be ashamed of Me and of My words in this***

adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man also will be ashamed of him, when He comes in the glory of His Father with the holy angels». (*Mark: 8/38*) When I come with the angels, I come to speak over the church, for **I am carried by the angels, and the angels are those who cover Me; the angels are the cloud[176] above My body, resurrected from the dead two thousand years ago,** and My glory, covered by the angelic hosts, is beautiful when I come and speak My word into the midst of My people, faithful to My coming of today on earth to it, as I also stand before it with the same glory, both when I come down into the book and when I come to it as word spoken out of the book, and I am always, once with the hearing or the reading of the word by those who either hear it or read it, and I stand face to face with those who have fellowship with Me by this word coming out of My mouth; and this is how God works, as the Lord is true and He is the same always and He works perfectly all the time and He shares His word everywhere. Amen.

Oh, Romanian people, I am descending into your midst as word; I have been descending on your heart with the glory of My word for such a long time, but you have done just Israel did, which had had Me into its midst for thirty three years by My birth, by My childhood and by My growth, and then by the preaching and by the pain of its denial of Me all this time, and then it denied Me completely and gave Me over to the cross, as though I was their greatest evil; however, I have been into your midst, Romanian people, for more than fifty years as word of the Holy Spirit and I have been leading a people, which I have made faithful to Me and the distributor of God's word during this time, for **I am Who I am; I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the beginning and the end,** as it is written that I worked and that I will work, and this is My word, as it is written that it will be and that I will be, and be attentive, Romanian people, with the way I am in My work into your midst, on your hearth, for I am telling you again: **I am the First and the Last, the beginning and the end, and I am the Alpha and the Omega.** I am not only in the beginning, not only the First, but I am also in the end, I am the Last, as it is written. What am I coming out of this book with, the book of My name and the book of My work, which foretold Me and I am and that this is how I work? If I am the Alpha, then I will also be the Omega. If I am the beginning, then I will be the end as well. **If I am the First, then I will be the Last too, and I will work in the end as in the beginning.** I am the First, because I proceed from the Father before eternity, and I am the Last, as I finish the work of the Father with My word, the word as in the beginning, for **God works by the word,** as He has made the entire creation. **I make a new creation, for this is written to be**, and man cannot do this, that what is written. If I made the creation in the beginning by the word, I do likewise in the end, that is the creation again, and man had no understanding for those that God has to do, and man needs to do only what I have told him to do if he wants to be Mine here and then forever, but he needs to remember what I told him two thousand years ago when I came from the Father and then I ascended to the Father again, as then I said that, the one who wants to be his, should take after Me, and I also told him: ***«Whoever wants to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow Me. For whoever wants to save his life will lose it; and whoever will lose his life for My sake and the Gospel's will save it. For what does it profit a man, to gain the whole world, and forfeit his life?»*** (*Mark: 8/34-36*) Oh, happy is the one who perceive the power of this word spoken by My mouth over man two thousand years ago, as that one does not lose its time and its reward! Oh, happy is the people that has separated itself for Me out of your midst, Romanian people, so that I may be able to write during these days into its midst the book of My coming on earth now, in the end of the time! I am

[176] *See the selection topic: „He comes the same way as He ascended: He comes with the clouds", r.n.*

the beginning and I am the end, and if I spoke two thousand years, I also speak in the end, I am also speaking now, for I can do this, as a true God that I am. Amen.

Behold, I am standing in the midst of My church in the Romanian people with a day of memorial of the Holy Cross, of the way and of the man's walking with the cross, as I walked to the resurrection two thousand years ago, when I carried My cross on which I was crucified in order that I might come to life from the dead then. I had walked into the midst of Israel for thirty-three years with My godly step, and in the end of My time then, I walked with My cross, I walked to resurrection and thus I showed the man his way to resurrection, and then I told him to take up his cross and follow Me that way, if he wanted to come after Me in his walking, with his life given to Me and not given to himself. **I am the Shepherd with the cross, and not the One dressed in fine clothes and having a mitre[177] beaten with precious stones, as the bishops of the world wear before of the world to their glory on the earth and in no way to My glory,** for My forehead was stung by the thorns and the crown of thorns was filled with the blood of My godly forehead, crowed with thorns by the Jewish people, and then I died the cross of My crucifixion with My blood flowing on it out of the wounds of My crucifixion, out of My hands, legs and side, as the soldier pierced My side, the one who helped Me to give My Spirit finally, as I came from the Father for the redemption of the man who went wrong through the woman, as the woman was taken from man, from the man's side, and after that she harmed her husband, and I had to heal this wound made at that time and I had to fill it, as I had to heal the man's whole body, both man and woman, for the woman was taken from the man, and I gave My spirit both for man and for woman and I threw Myself into the hell[178] by My death on the cross, by the way of My cross, on which I was crucified, and by carrying My cross and in My obedience, I followed My Father and then I came to life to pay for the man's resurrection and then I went to be with the Father; now I am at His right side and I am His work between heaven and earth; I am His word and His hand, which is at work by My body and Spirit, Who is working from the Father for man. Amen.

The saints and the fathers have set a feast for the cross, for the way to the man's resurrection who abstains from food for forty days until the feast of My resurrection and his, if he also wants this, and now I am comforting, I am comforting with the glory of My word those who have fasted from food in the time of those seven weeks of fasting, and those who fast properly, as I, the Lord, have left it through the saints and through the good fathers of the church, who were working from the Holy Spirit upon it, to these I am giving now, at the middle of the way, My comfort by the word and I am telling them now, as two thousand years ago: «***Whoever will lose his life for My sake and the Gospel's will save it».*** (*Mark: 8/35*)

Oh, what great sin commit, during this time, those who sell meat, drinks and food forbidden for the time in which it is written fasting upon it! There are no priests and there are no bishops who suffer for Me, and for people in order to tell them all with the greatness of word that it is forbidden in an Orthodox country to violate the time of the fasting disorderly. It is written into the Scriptures that the nation, which violates the holy orders coming from the father, is called an adulterous and sinful generation, and behold, those who sit in My name over the church are ashamed of My Gospel, and they do not tell the Christians to prosper with days of fasting before Me for their salvation. **Well, how are they supposed to tell them when even they do not fast and eat in secret so that they may not be seen doing this?** These are not faithful, and even if

[177] Cover of head, spherical or conical shaped, sometimes richly ornamented, worn especially by the archbishop during the religious service, r.n.

[178] Interesting to read: Gospel of Nicodemus, part II: The descent into hell, r.n.

someone came to life from the dead, they would not believe or fulfill God's word and the word of God's saints, for Lazarus came to life and I, the Lord, also came to life, and even so Israel did not believe; the Israel, which today is trying to cause Me another crash, and is trying to lead the world to the denial of God in such a way that it and only it may be god over the earth, and **only money, for money is the curse on its head, because it sold the Son of God on money when He descended from heaven to it to be crucified by it, by the people to which He came to be its Savior.**

Oh, the Father sends saviors over people and they do not understand the Father's love for them. When the Lord took Israel out of its bondage, did He not send Moses before it as savior? Oh, this is how God works in all the times and He sends salvation for those who are in bondage, and **He does not ask anyone on the earth or any people on earth when He works, and neither does He ask the leaders of the church**, for I, the Lord, am greater than them and I am their savior, when they also want Me in the way I work, for the Holy Spirit descends to work when He wants and not when the earthly man wants, not when he believes that. I cleansed the lepers from their sufferance by My word before sending them to appear before the priests so that they may see them healed and to ask them who healed them. However, to what kind of priests did they know to go? The priests who rebuked Me, who persecuted Me everywhere because I was healing the weak and because I was making too many miracles and by so doing I made them look so small before the crowds they had been keeping in bondage, and because of that, they said that I had to be crucified lest their seed might perish, their entire people, but they did not escape from what they were afraid of, **for their people perished before Me even because they persecuted Me into their midst**, and now it is the one wandering away that is leading many in errancy.

Oh, people of My word, oh, sons, no one of you should stay with your little mouth dry from the word spoken upon you and dry of the word of praise for those in heaven! Let My word spoken among you work from one to another. Give My comfort to each other, for those who are faithful have to feed each other greatly with the heaven, with the food of the paradise, with the saints, with the angels and with all the heavenly powers, and when I, the Lord, tell to man what to do on earth between man and man, then this is how he is supposed to fulfill, because I am God of God and the God's word is not only to be heard and then to be taken in vain, but rather it has to be fulfilled with fear, as the fear of God is with those who fulfill as God requires and as the Lord expects from man, from the least to the great One, Who takes care to teach the man to become god by grace and obedience to grace, **for grace means self-denial with humility and repentance** and with much work and miracle of work by this, with much longing of God, because without the longing for God no one, oh, no one can help God on earth, no one can yearn in his heart incessantly after Him, after life without death, and I am the way. I am the Way, the Truth and the Life, of which those who are proud have no share, for these take of their mind even those that are for God from them, and they do not take from God, if they do so, as in order that the man may have grace, it does not mean this, because **grace means humility**, as My mother Virgin always had and always, always worked, and she worked like God on earth and gave birth to the Son of God as Man on earth, and she made man into a god by grace, by her work full of grace for God and for man.

Oh, it is not given to all to believe to the end into this coming of Mine on earth now, and I say this because those who have withdrawn to the sides after they have tasted and made a feast of My coming of today, of the salvation for many of those who humble themselves for it, for some had stayed for a while and then they stepped aside and by this they taunted Me and then they left, for they judged according to their own mind and sight, and the one who judges, that one judges himself and falls into judgment; he falls because of his haughtiness, and behold, some of them

trampled then over many that were fulfilled near Me, near My spring of word, of which they had been nourished much time before they stepped aside, as it was not given to them to believe to the end, and they laid down their cross and no one has taken it again. He who stays to the end is the one who does not stumble against anything and against anyone; he does not pose as wise and then is discontent by his pride as Adam did in paradise, for he who gets proud poses as an intelligent man and by so doing he thinks that he is right and judges those around him, and behold, this is how those, who become proud on the way of the cross, on the way of My Gospel with man, this is how they fall from God and from faith.

Oh, he who does not fast from his self, that one abstains in vain from food in time of fasting, for pride is with the man who lacks steadfastness on his way with Me, and behold a word with wisdom in it, for Adam was tempted and was overcome by temptation because he did not listen to fast for his own good, and **I, the Lord Jesus Christ, had been tempted like a man by satan for forty days and I was not overcome by him, because I fasted,** because I bowed before the Father and before the time of temptation sent by Him, and I stayed with humility before the Father and before satan at the same time, and satan did not know that Father was in Me, and I am in the Father, and that is why the victory was Mine by My humility before the Father and by My manhood for Him face to face with the tempting satan.

Oh, My people, oh, son of My word of yesterday and today, I have looked at you and I have chosen you to be Mine from among many because I have seen you faithful to the word of My coming two thousand years ago and I am taking you into My bosom now, in the end of the time, and I am giving you My coming of nowadays, as I am coming to you and I am revealing to you with My coming and you come to believe that I am. Oh, receive wisdom from heaven, son; take from Me to be wise, for behold what wisdom I give you for My love, for your love in Me, and here is what I tell you! **Oh, son, in the way you treat your neighbor, in the same way you treat God,** for the nature is either like that of God or like that of man, and this is what many, who have come and who have passed through the work of word, have not understood, and have not known how to understand in this way their love for God, and to those it has not been given to believe to the end for their crown from Me by this great coming of Mine to those who are receiving Me now and to the end of My speaking over the man on the earth in these last day. Moreover, I am telling them again and again, to all who believed and will believe from now on, that I, the Lord, am speaking on the earth into the midst of a little and tiny people, faithful to My speaking of today in the word, and I am telling them this:

Oh, do not blaspheme this work of word, and do not blaspheme those who carry and share it over the earth as well, for woe to those who strike into this light; and this woe has been seen over many! Those who blaspheme, those who strike and those who denigrate, they walk in the darkness and fall into the hand of the people of the world, and they separate themselves from the spirit of comfort, from My Word, Which speaks to a faithful people, and if they want that it may go well with them after they have harmed themselves by their separation from the body of this faithful people, then let them cleanse themselves from the sin of slander, denigration and judgment, and let them make peace with Me by repentance to their forgiveness after that, and if I see that they have a clean heart by a true and wholesome repentance, then I will save them from their darkness and I will give them the light back, only that they may be able to love with humility the way, the truth and their life, that is the Lord, I, the First and the Last, the One Who is and works again as in the beginning, for I am the beginning and the end and I will be, and all those who believe so will be saved and will be. Amen.

Let all the Orthodox Christian take this teaching of living life, according to the name of the faith in which they are written that they are, but in order that they may be, **they need to understand that not all those who say, "Lord, Lord!" will come into the kingdom of the heavens,** but only those who love their neighbor as they love God, for to those who declare that are in their right faith, I tell them that as they do to those who are around them, in the same they do with God, and it is in this way and not otherwise that they have or do not have God as their Lord and Master, like some sons who listen or do not listen to the One Who can save and redeem them from their sin.

My teaching from today is important; it is much and it is great, and it will ask for a big answer from those who hear My wisdom, that by which I am leading My people over the earth, over those who want and over those who do not want Me to lead them; however, I lead them and I work mysteriously, I fulfill and cut at the middle, I pass over everything, I choose to My right and to My left side, and I will give each one according to his work, for this is written. Amen.

I am staying into your midst on this day of Sunday of the feast of the Holy Cross of the crucifixion and resurrection, oh, My people that listen from God to His word, which is always today! I am the same yesterday and today and I am always today, for this is the way I have to be and to work, as I have already been, as I have already worked, and I have been speaking over you on this day the word of a bishop, My word over the church, for each bishop has to work over his church. **I am Who I am, and I am not the same with the bishops on earth, but I am the First and the Last, I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end, as it is written that I am, as it is written in the Scriptures by He Who is, by Me, the Lord Jesus Christ, the Great Bishop, the Son of the Father Sabaoth,** and as for you, My today's people of My word of today, pasture, son, graze My sheep on My behalf and shepherd them with My word upon you, giving it as their food, to My sheep. They listen to My voice and follow Me wherever I go, wherever I tell them to go and to work for Me, for I am their Shepherd and I left it written: ***«I am the Good Shepherd, Who lays down His life for the sheep, Who enters by the door into the sheep fold and does not climb up some other way like the thieves and robbers of sheep, but the One Who enters in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. The gatekeeper opens the gate for Him, and the sheep listen to His voice. He calls His own sheep by name, and leads them out. Whenever He brings out His own sheep, He goes before them, and the sheep follow Him, for they know His voice. They will by no means follow a stranger, but will flee from Him; for they don't know the voice of strangers».*** (*John: 10/1-5, 11*) Blessed are those who understand this and My word that is spoken upon them, for its fulfillment proves that they are Mine, My sheep, which listen to My word, to My voice as their Shepherd. Amen, amen, amen.

Oh, keep away sons, take good care of your little soul and do not have any contact with those who have gone away from among you, for you are small and the darkness which they entered is thick, it is from the world and it comes from the pride of their spirit, and the pride from them is the spirit of the world, the spirit which separates man from God when he does not understand this, and then man is lead to the lust of his mind, to the whisper of his mind, which leads him to the lust of the flesh and to the lust of the eyes, and after that these lead the man to haughtiness and to its work in man, which is darkness in man, and the man leads himself after the darkness in him. However, you should take good care of your life, sons, for I also take good care of you and I teach you well to protect yourselves so that I may also be able to protect you and to have you as Mine to the end. Amen.

05/18-03-2012

The fourth Sunday of the Lent, of the saint devout John of the Ladder

In a day of Sunday, I am with you within My Spirit and My word and I am leading you in a fatherly way, oh, My people. If I have you as Mine, born from above by this word, and if I have given you to have and to give God further from your table to those who are not sitting with Me at the table, oh, if I have given you to have and to be capable of working by My power, how shall I not dwell into your midst and have fellowship with you and to be comforted that I have you and that I am able to speak to you? My word has to be with you always and it has to keep you awake; it always has to build in your watch, love and faith on My way with you. Oh, My word does not have to trouble you, neither when it rebukes you, nor when it teaches you and nor when it shows the darkness on the earth, nor when it proclaims those from Me for you, but it rather has to watch over you and make you obedient to God, for how could you show Me the law of the love of God if you did not listen to Me in everything that I may ask from you by your stature within Me?

Oh, no one can show Me otherwise the love, which I have set upon man, so that he may work it, when man might not listen to God as God requires. It is written into the Scriptures that I, the Lord, find pleasure in those who are ready with fear and awe with respect to everything that I speak upon them and this means obedience to God. Who can love the Lord more, and more beautiful and more completely, than the one who listens to Him? Only those who love Him and only those who not do not love themselves, oh, only those come to the love of God by their obedience to Him.

Oh, My people, take care of love, son! When You give Me the whole love that I give you to have, only then you are perfect in love, and if you also give of it to yourself, then neither you are able to have it and nor could I have it completely from you. However, I have given you My whole love, for when you love God with the wholeness of your love for Him, then do you not have Him in His wholeness? How would it be to give you love further than that if you fulfill your love to Me within all its wholeness? We would not have anything to give to each other because we would be totally dedicated to each other, and this perfection does not need more than that, and it would be enough for it to be on the earth with man and the man to comprise his neighbor within it and to make him like him in love and in its perfection in them and then among them, so that he may be in Me, and the one who loves Me to be perfect as well, not retaining anything from these things to himself.

Oh, here it is why I miss man and how much I long after him! However, man does not give Me his love, I am not his love, and he who does not have Me as his love, that one does not have any other love that that for himself and he also asks Me to keep giving him, and no one can gather in such a way that he may have in heaven and to be welcomed up there by his savings earned with God on earth. Oh, he who does not gather with Me, that one scatters, he works his own loss and then he remains with nothing of everything he does and of everything he is, and he who gathers with Me, that one loves God and gives himself to God and he gives himself to his neighbor with his being in him, with God, with the love in him, for God is love, and he who has the Lord in him, that one is also love and he is like God. Amen.

In a day of Sunday, My Spirit and My word are accompanying you with its love and it is bringing you guidance, oh, My people, and it is only love, only fire, as I am. **God is a consuming fire, as it is written, and beautiful are those in whom this fire has life! My word upon you is also fire; it is a consuming fire if it comes out of Me.** Oh, how are many supposed to come to you when people flee from fire and from water when these try to come to them unexpectedly? People flee from consummation after God and they flee from cleansing and from the cleansing of evil, for the evil and its sin seem sweet to people; these seem to be their life and its power and

comfort. People are afraid of God and they flee from Him, and they say that it is hard for them with a life such as His. Those who still come to get help from Me walking through the churches and within a spirit of petition to give to them, **they do not come to Me because they love Me, but they rather come to Me only that I may give them,** and if they see or know that I cannot give what they want for themselves and for the earth, then they go to the sorcerers and sorceresses to give them, while they ask for their possessions and they do not give them freely what they ask for. Oh, he who does not have God as his life and love, that one is deprived of everything and goes to get help in his needs and desires, he goes to satan's servants that satan may give him of his treasures, and then satan comes and let Me know how people follow him and how they give their soul to him that he may give them in return to those asked by them to use to their greatest errancy; however, those who go to satan after help in their weaknesses, they are those who confess satan and do not know what much truth they prove that God is, that He is face to face with satan, His adversary, of Whom satan is afraid, and against Whom he struggles with fear, but when satan is helped by a great army of people, he takes courage, but I, the Lord, am telling him now that he loses and those who go to him for help also lose, for their mind is addicted, and are also addicted to themselves those who ask for help from satan for their self love and for their greatness which they want for themselves on earth. **Oh, well, well satan, whenever you may think that you have won something against Me, then you are the one who lose,** for the man who comes to you to support him in the work of his pride, that one does not last, but his foolishness lasts instead, which draws both him and you into the fire which you alone prepare for yourself, and you keep on stirring it and adding to it, and you do not know what you are doing and what man does to you, who knocks at your door that you may give him. Oh, what do you give him? **You give him what you have, and you are the father of lie, and everything you do against Me and against man, in fact you do nothing but increase the flame of your fire in which your torment is going to be and it will show you what you have earned forever,** for you earn nothing but your torment by everything that you work with man who asks from you to give him. Oh, only if you did like the sorcerer whom I told by an angel not to do any harm by his word of curse but rather to speak blessing with his mouth, and this servant of yours listened to God, for he submitted before My power by which I cut into his way to bring him into submission.

Well, My people, it is a day of Sunday and I want to rest by working over your life with Me, son, for it is a day of fast, and it still is, and I, the Lord, have to strengthen you to be able to work beautifully with fasting now before Me so that you may give your help My plan with the heaven, with the earth and with man against satan, who does not leave off his evil things but only when the sons of the heaven work with Me, and whom I, the Lord, taught and always teach them to ask with fasting and praying for the casting out of satan, My adversary, from man and from the earth.

We remember in a spirit of Sunday, in a spirit of church, the devout and greatly obedient to the saints, to the fathers and to God, John, who showed to the faithful people the man's ascension to God, and after that he was called John of the Ladder. Oh, how beautifully he stayed within the spirit of obedience and how greatly he appeared by his submission! God is great among His saints and they are great in Him in word and deed, and I, the Lord, am comforted with them and I get comforted from them on earth and in heaven. Amen.

— On a day of Sunday I am with You, Lord, in word, in heaven and on earth, for the saints and the fathers gave me as an example to the church, me, the one who love submission, the obedience in love and it was my love for You, not for those to whom I submitted within my obedience to them. I had to listen, and that is why I had listened. I needed to be a son and I needed to have

fathers from You and to be, and I had a mind for this desire, and You were the spirit of my mind, Who loved me and received me as Your son on the Mount Sinai, there where I served You on earth. I was submitted to those who were my superiors, and this is how I showed respect to those that were under my authority then according to the normal ordinance, for by my obedience, You brought me to the level of spiritual father for the sons who were to believe in You, and I also showed them my self-denial and my humility before them, and this is how I advised them to me with obedience, with love and then to their self denial. My hermit life helped me for the spirit of peace, in which I remained to write for the followers about the man's life ascent to You, and the saints of the church called me John of the Ladder. I left the followers the ladder, on which I travelled to You, Lord, and I wait for them, I wait for many of them, I wait for them to come and to be able to come. With fast and prayer and with time for these, this is how are supposed to travel to heaven those who use the ladder which I built with my word full of longing after the man's coming to You from the turmoil of the world, and I thank You for all those who will listen to the whole word that I left written on the earth for those who may travel to You the way I travelled, and I left it in this way written on the earth[179].

Oh, glory to You because you build saints from among people in the way of the people so that they may see the way of the saints and walk in it! Glory to You, Good Shepherd, for the spirit of Your working spirits is spirit of Your Spirit of merciful Shepherd for those who let themselves be shepherded by Him to heaven on earth! Amen.

— My glory with you on the earth, oh, My beloved saints, was nourished by your love which is complete for Me from you, for you have given to Me with obedience, and your submission has taught you obedience. Everyone who wants to learn this ladder, the obedience for his growth, let that one build total submission for himself to those who want to listen, for no one can listen if he does not submit his being to the work of obedience and for obedience with love. If someone does not listen, than he needs someone to show him in order to know and then to listen, for this saint, John of the Ladder, once fell under the calumny of those whose soul he had under his caring hand for them, and then for a long time he had not done anything of what they said that was not good at him, and then he withdrew his strong hand upon them in such a way that he showed them his submission and obedience by doing this, and then they were terrified seeing the great damage that came from the lack of the teaching and watching upon them done by their teacher, and they repented and were corrected and then they left their mind, which led them to murmuring against the master for their souls, for counseling them.

Oh, My people, submission means love, and without love man displays only his stubbornness and the word of his mouth and mind, or his lack of speaking, which is the same, a stubborn spirit. **Oh, the gift of the holy teaching is great, and you should love this gift more than any other gift, for man cannot have a greater gift than God's love, which is worked by the submission with obedience**, and you have to be filled with this gift, for I am whole into your midst, whole, but perfected by its wholeness, just as I also like you to be; however, always wholly dedicated to Me on your behalf in such a way I may be full of gifts from you, and that We may take after one another by what We give and receive, for you are full of all My gifts so that you may have and that you may give to those that do not have, and then also, that you may give Me so that I may have from you on My way with you among the people on earth, oh, son, My people, on

[179] *Our venerable and God-bearing Father John Climacus (ca. 579 - 649), also known as John of the Ladder, John Scholasticus, and John Sinaites, was a seventh century monk at St. Catherine's monastery at the base of Mount Sinai. He wrote a number of instructive books, the most famous of which is The Ladder of Divine Ascent.*

whom I am relying now with My coming again from the Father on earth after man. Amen, amen, amen.

12/25-03-2012

The fifth Sunday of the Lent, of the saint and devout Mary, the Egyptian

God is speaking over the earth, for it is a time of watching for the soul; it is a time with fasting and praying for those who love the life from heaven for their soul, for **life is from heaven,** and it is much to be learned so that the men's son may know what to do, and the teaching of life also comes from the heaven and not from the earth, for on the earth there are only traps and people are caught into them, and there are no longer good teachers to teach them, to help them, to make them wise for the life of their soul. However, I, the Lord, come on earth as word, for this is written for Me to come, and My Father Sabaoth gives Me the heavenly armies to accompany and to serve Me in My service for man.

I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth. He is the Lord of armies and I am His Son, the only One Born of Him before eternity and I stand near Him, and He stands near Me too, and *"**My Father is still working, so I am working, too,**"* (*John: 5/17*), for I am like Him and I am of the same being with Him, and with Him I do all things and We do all things; We do them all again, as it is written for Us to work. Amen.

On a day of Sunday, the fifth Sunday of the Lent, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Great Bishop, am serving My church and I am the fellow worker of the church when she brings those of Mine from My things to her Lord, and behold, I am speaking upon her a word of instruction, a word of watching and wisdom for watching after that. The Lord has given a working gift over the earth and He works with great mercy by this gift, for **some from the dwelling of the dead are released in order to come and speak to those on earth, to those who are chosen by God for this gift, in order to relieve somehow the burden of the spirit of those who passed away with their body and who suffer waiting for the relief of their sufferance, and on the earth first it is proclaimed by the messenger and then it is worked for the helpless souls,** who did not earn anything in the homeland of their life which are to wait for them in the dwelling of comfort, in Abraham's bosom, to whom the Lord promised a seed as great as the stars of the sky, first on earth and then in heaven.

Oh, but the Lord has also got gifts given to the people for the help of their souls, and **through the saints of the heaven He gives gifts to the people,** for the Spirit of the Lord led once a ministering and holy priest for the holy things, and walking with him in the heart of the wilderness, he met a soul exhausted with sufferance, tears and long fasting, after he had served debauchery and self-will on earth for many years, until the Spirit from above gave this little soul the gift of repentance and fear of God and the gift of the resurrection of the spirit, and then this little soul, carried by the body, went into the deepest heart of the wilderness and remained there in holiness until the separation of his soul from the flesh, when the host of the devout saints took him and put him in their people. I, the Lord, have this soul, now, on this Sunday, at work with Me on the earth upon the sons of men to their wisdom, which comes from heaven and which is not to be found on earth. The saints and the fathers of the church have set the memorial of the saint devout Mary, the Egyptian, on the fifth Sunday of the Lent, that the church may receive good teaching, and then to receive the spirit of the goodness of nature from those that are released from above to work over the earth. **Oh, blessed are those who come to the first resurrection, as the second death does not have power upon them, and only the resurrection has power upon them and with them,** and this is how Mary, the Egyptian, had part of it, the one remembered today and written about

her to be known with her entire life, with her complete confession before her ascension to those in heaven, after a long time of tear shedding from her eyes from the gift of repentance, working in her after her awakening from sin. Her spirit is speaking now from near Me a word of longing and a word of contentment with longing, leaving into the midst of the people of My today's people exhortation to be shared with the men's sons and over the whole church watching of souls on the earth, because it is a time of watching and repentance, and these two work together with power of resurrection upon man, upon his spirit, upon his soul and then upon his body. Amen.

— With tears, Lord, among those in heaven, I am giving my teaching and counseling word into the midst of Your people, where You have a house of coming, and You are welcomed and taken care, oh, Lord, and may this little people of Yours greatly appreciate this gift and nourish Your coming to it likewise and then Your word upon it and upon the whole earth, given further from here after that, from where the voice of Your mouth becomes a river of word for the resurrection of many, Good and Merciful Savior of those who know and of those who do not know sufficiently the work for life, as life does not come to an end but it moves into its second dwelling, that which is eternal, oh, good Lord. Oh, glory to You and glory to the heavenly armies, for as sinful as I was on earth, now I am stepping with my spirit next to You, to speak on this day for the repentance of the people!

Let all the righteous and sinful people take heed, hear, believe, learn and know that life never comes to an end as many try to lie, for many speak about hell with much easiness and they speak about the torment in it and by so doing they choose with their mouth where they want to spend their life after they leave their body, and these wander away much, not reading the Scriptures where it is written about the flame in hell, and woe to those who are not touched by this flame even from their body so that they may work just a little time against it and to escape from the eternal flame!

Oh, not all have a share of the gift, which comes from heaven to wake the people up to repentance before their passing away. I am bowing with great mercy to the men's souls and I am telling them that the weaknesses are big in people because of their self-love and because of the lack of God in them and because of the lack of the teachers inspired from heaven, to be able to share life from heaven and resurrection upon people even from the time of their life in the body received from their parents. There are among them some, who understand, receive and can, and there are still some of them, who do not receive and do not hurry to their salvation, because of the weakness of their body or because of their haughtiness. Let these consider the kings upon people and let them become wise from their examples, for the king Herod could not overcome in order to kill the temptation that came from a woman, when John, the prophet and the Lord's baptizer wanted to give him a spirit of awakening from sin, lest Israel might take an evil example from the king and thus indulge in sin and in the loss of soul; however, the king swore to the woman and did not know to keep away from taking an evil oath, and thus the king Herod perished because of his sin, Herod perished because of a woman.

Oh, let the people look at the king Darius, to whom Zerubbabel showed his sin, and the kings kissed him and promised to listen to him, for the king liked his wisdom from heaven and the truth about the woman, and this is what he spoke to those who were of his retinue: ***«Oh, men, the wine is not right, the king is not right, the women are not right and all the men's sons are not right, all their things, and the truth is not in them, and all and everything perish because of their injustice, but only the truth is strong and it remains forever, and it has power forever and ever, and it does not show partiality, but it does and says what is right, and it is the strength, the kingdom and the power and the glory of all ages. Oh, men, great is the king and strong is the***

wine, but who rules over people and over kings? Are not really women? For I saw the king and his concubine on his right side taking the crown from his head and putting it on her head, and with her left hand she was slapping the king, who was staring at her with his mouth open and was laughing with her, and whenever she got upset, he would speaks nicely to appease her, and are women not supposed to be strong since they can and do so?» *Oh, and kind Darius kissed Zerubbabel and promised him that he would give him everything he would have asked, and thus he received from the king the promise for the rebuilding of Jerusalem, which was burned by Edom and ravaged by the Chaldeans.*

Oh, sons of men behold, there are kings and there are people who receive and who do not receive the truth about them and about the women who rule upon them. However, I tell you that woman brings death to men and to herself and she also causes sufferance to the body, and her strength resides in the spirit of temptation stirred in man by her body. However, behold, the time has become short and the Lord is coming on earth and the people need to listen from heaven and know to keep away from debauchery and to stop doing this sin, which blows with power during these days everywhere and over everything more than anything else on earth, because of the spirit of woman in men and in women[180]*. Let the kings of the earth and the rulers of the earth take heed of the heavenly spirit, which blows speaking, and let them all stop from the sin of the devastation of the earth! Oh, let the bishops and the priests also take this into consideration even more seriously, and let them start to cleanse themselves from the sin of debauchery in them, and still after that, let them cleanse the earth and man of this sin, for there is great devastation on earth from this sin, which, behold, it wants to be king on earth and in heaven.*

The Lord showed me great mercy and gave me a spirit of repentance, after a life lived in sin and not satisfied with it, and then I gave myself to abstinence with my body and to a flood of tears and I struggled for my house from above so that I might not lose it, to have more time to gain it as my house forever, and that I might not live in hell forever for my heavy sins before the Lord took me out of them by his mercy towards man, for whom He paid with a shameful death on the cross, with His cleansing blood and full of resurrection for those who find the Lord as their Savior.

Take heed, kings and strong men, bishops and priests, rich and poor, slave and free men, faithful and unfaithful, and do not hold the eternal life in derision! When I was in the wilderness, after I left the age of the world, I have served the struggle against sin, and God's angels took me and showed me the torment of the hell and then I cried all the time left to live in my body, and the Mother of the Lord, Jesus Christ, told me that the people talk too easy among them about the places in the hell, which are not as they talk among them about them, but rather they are places of terror, and if just a small wound of their body put them down and they go with it to the doctor for comfort, oh, then where could they go from hell[181] *when they are in pains; where could they find any comfort from the unbearable and burdensome labors?*

Oh, love resurrection, men's sons, and love holiness, as I had been crying for almost twenty years to the Lord to give it over my life, which was tormented and enslaved by sin for such a long time among people, and from which many great and small people died like me by my sin with death in it, for sin is the sting of death, as it is written.

Oh, Lord, Who are merciful for those lost in sin, have mercy on people and have mercy on me! I pray to You for them! From among of Your godly people I am speaking to them on this day and I had been crying on earth and sighing for a long time for those in heaven to help me and

[180] See the selection topic: „The mystery of the man and of the woman", r.n.

[181] See also „A Divine Revelation of Hell" by Mary Kathryn Baxter, r.n.

redeem me with their prayers from sin and to give me a share with them in heaven, and they helped me as much as the heavenly armies did, which You gave me to help my struggle to You and to those in heaven, to the country of Your saints, Good Shepherd, sent on earth from the Father Sabaoth for our salvation, for His mercy to men.

And now, I am asking You from among the saints and I am praying for the people of Your today's word to take care of it both with Your angels and with Your teaching upon it always! Rise to life in him every day, with Your Holy Spirit, oh, Lord, that He may protect those who are Yours, those of the spirit of holiness, for You are holy and You give them to take after You, for You have power Lord, and the men's sons do not love Your power to help them with Your love too, to help them with Your mercy to the country of Your saints. However, help them, just as You helped me and revealed to me the way of repentance, my way to You, good Lord of those who humble themselves with repentance for it, and then for Your way with them, to the country of Your saints and to their rest among saints. Amen.

— I, the Lord, with the Father Sabaoth and with the whole heaven of saints have listened with awe to the spirit and to the word of Mary the Egyptian, that who came from sin to life by the mercy coming into her way from heaven. I, the Lord, have looked upon her speaking over kings and over the rulers of the earth, upon slaves and free people, upon the rich and the poor, upon bishops and priests and upon their servants, and I am giving a spirit with power to her speech to touch those to which it is sent.

I, the Lord, release merciful gifts from heaven on earth and over those who go astray in sin, and get sweetened in the spirit of deceit to their punishment, and I want to make them wise with My power from above, and I have given to the people of My word to share the gifts from above, into whose midst I come as word from heaven on earth and proclaim My kingdom, for I am the King of kings and the Lord of lords, and **My name is called the Word of God.** (*Apoc: 19/13*) Amen.

Oh, peace to you, people of My word, My servant on whom I have been relying during these days with My coming on earth! Stay, sons, with your gates open for the Lord. Stay as My servant for My coming on earth, **and all the saints will thank you, and those in hell will thank you as well, those who always take of your little hand their relief and merciful prayer for their souls before Me.**

Oh, take care of Me, My people; take care of this prayer of Mine! Stay under exhortation, stay under guidance, son, stay under love, well, well carried son! Love exhortation, love admonition with instruction and stay under their protection, and you should not love other kind of peace, you should not want otherwise, for the men's sons always lose the life in them for they do not have any counselor with mercy upon them for the steps of their life. However, you have, and get used to have and do not let this gift depart from you, for it is for your life with Me that I have given you gifts close to you to rely on them, well My people, for otherwise man dies, kings and people die, they die because of the lack of those that are in heaven upon them and lowered near them, for I give you strong protection from heaven upon your life and always watch upon it, and you should love My protection upon you too, and may it give you great joy, and then you will thank Me with great love and with great affection when you see how many good things I have given to you to have on earth, and furthermore, you should also give the same things to those who seek after God with you, the Counselor of the people, faithful and longing after Him over their life, oh, My people, working with Me in the vineyard of My Father Sabaoth, now in the end of the time, at My coming now. Amen, amen, amen.

18-03/01-04-2012

The feast of the Annunciation

In a spirit of church, in a day of royal feast, I, the Lord Jesus Christ, the Bishop of the Father over the church, a servant together with it for those that are for God, I am speaking My holy word upon her and I feed her soul and her work for God, because it is a great work and a great miracle for the man to work with God as the Lord waits from man, and for this fulfillment from man to God one needs teaching again and again, always exhortation to life, always food and life with God, for the man's life is chased day and night by satan to destroy it in man, to corrupt it and to make it weak by sin, and I, the Lord, see and shepherd with My word those who separate themselves for Me and I watch their life and their walking and I give them of My Spirit.

Oh, My word is not much upon those who choose Me to be their Shepherd, but I always have to shepherd with it those who choose Me, and they have to give My food to the sides, which is shared and it does not grow less, for I am without beginning and without end, like My word.

On a day of royal feast, I leave word with exhortation in it over the spirit and over the work of My church, and **let all those who want to be My church take of this food when they call themselves so,** coming together according to their tradition for prayer with ministry before the altars. Oh, it is great work that I, the Lord, may have a church with its ministry for Me! Those who gather in places called churches do not know what church means. Oh, if they wanted to know, they would know it and their tradition and their holy customs would not be in vain, but they would be useful for their salvation, for man cannot serve two masters as all people believe, those who beat the way to go to church as this tradition is, and then when the message from heaven is to come upon them, oh, they know nothing about the Lord's mysterious works upon the church for the saving work from above upon it. **Church means My mother Virgin, who was serving for God with her love, with her submission, and the angel's message from heaven revealed to her the Lord's will upon her,** and it was fulfilled My insemination into her virgin womb that I might be born after nine months as an obedient baby, to grow in submission, to work in obedience on the earth, and to listen from heaven to My Father's will for Me and that I could do His will.

Let all the people hear what I am speaking within a spirit of church and what I am revealing! He who wants to know what church means, let him eagerly look at My mother's heart, at her life and submission, as she is God's church, and she received work from heaven to fulfill in submission and faith, for no one can serve the Lord under the name of His church otherwise.

The angel of the Annunciation came to the Virgin, chosen for My birth, and the chamber was lit with a great light, and the Virgin's heart startled at the news of the angel, and then she obeyed and the mystery of the Annunciation was fulfilled, and this message from heaven did not came in vain on earth, but God's word was fulfilled on that day as it was proclaimed to its work then and now, for its whole fulfillment. **This is how are those who listen to God and then from God; they are like My mother Virgin,** and man cannot be My church otherwise; he cannot drink of the cup of the Lord and of the cup of the devil and not to be stolen from God after that, for because the disciple Judas drank the cup of the devil by his hiding from God and from his brethren, when he came and drank the cup of the Lord he was revealed, as satan entered him and then he drew him to those he had secretly worked for, for satan had a hand on him with those hidden in him, and behold, man cannot drink of two sides and not to became a traitor by so doing.

Oh, the love of God has to be nourished in man in order to be, but in the one with the spirit of haughtiness in him, it does not bring forth fruit, as love cannot be mingled, otherwise it comes out and it goes to its place of origin and it cannot dwell in the man who is not dedicated to it.

Oh, people of My word, I always have to teach you, for I give My teaching on your table to the sides as exhortation over many. Oh, take care son, that food may always be with you for the love of God and take care to nourish it between brother and brother, for I always have this care and I always come as word to you, and I always give Myself to you to have Me as your Teacher and that the people may take Me and understand My will, for those that are seen are passing, and those that are not seen are eternal, and this meaning has to be well discerned. Those that are seen are passing, and it is good that they are seen, because those that are evil can be wiped out so that all evil things may pass and not remain for the man's bad pay in those that are eternal, and those that are not seen are eternal, like the man's bad things, which cannot be seen in man by some other healing man for man, and which remain eternally and are not wiped out, as well as their reward is.

Oh, man does not rejoice over the salvation from sin and from those hidden that are in him, but rather he gets angry with Me when I show him that I see and that I know his sin and when I want to save him from his darkness and help him to love the light and its fruit after that. The love of God has to be cultivated, as it helps man only to God, only to confess God with his works, seen both from heaven and from earth, or hidden in God by the humility of the man who loves God and punishes sin.

I nourish the love of God by the word of My coming of today, for the love of God has grown cold on earth, and I come immediately at this sign, as it is written that I will come at this sign, and I come to strengthen the love of God in man. Amen.

The one who sees that I keep silent concerning his sin and the sin of his brother calls Me "liar" and also does this the one who hears Me speaking this word of My coming in order to grow in man his faith, his love and then his hope, to his repentance. Oh, if I do not tell the man his hidden works, it does not mean that I love them or that man does not do evil by this or that I do not see or know, but it rather means that I keep silent and I suffer painfully, lest I may make the one who is disobedient into an even greater enemy, who is not afraid of My justice between Me and him, and he who looks at the one who sins in such a way that he may also commit sin, he will be even harder punished than the one from whom he says that he takes this evil example, for many saw the sins of those around them but they did not commit them, but rather they became wise and watched over them, and it is not I, the Lord, that I do not forgive man, but the wages of his sin do not forgive him.

I speak with power in it, that those who know My table with My people into the midst of the Romanian people may take My teaching, and where I put it to be shared, for **the spirit of the church does this: it searches, it works and it shares the word of the teaching everywhere the darkness in man keeps the man under the sin hidden in man and which punishes him after them.**

Take heed, you, those who are faithful, and you, those who are not faithful, and learn from God to keep away from sin, for the wages of sin do not protect you! Oh, come under watching, come into the light and receive light, and come out of the works of the darkness in you! When man wants to be alone for his sinful works in him, the devil takes him under his control and man goes into hiding, and then he forgets about the angel and then about God. When two come together, it is an evil thing for it is a choice too and it is a devilish trap for the one who is weak and stays without watching, but when brothers come together, three or five or ten of them and many other are living together and giving each other their sacrifice with love in it, then the Lord's blessing

works much, and the brothers watch upon them to the Lord, if they come together for this. **The prayer with fasting added to it, these are the things that weaken satan and his angels' power,** who swarm with power everywhere in the air, in man and between man and man, and here there is exhortation for fasting, as fasting is needed for all the evil things in man, not only from food, because man goes wrong in his thought, in his speaking, in his heart, and not by food and as long as it is a time for fasting. Those who fasted, the devout and hermits, wanted to keep away from sin in the time of fasting from food and they even wanted to protect others too from the sin in them, and they went into asceticism during fasting, for they knew that the reward of sin was severe, and then they struggled with all the power of their soul against the power of the flesh, which asks for itself, and many of them overcame and received grace upon grace, and then they received proclaimed grace, working to the healing of many of those who sought God; however, those who stay together in My name for My love in their midst, they prevail against their self against those that are in them and they help each other for their dwelling together in My name and for those that are useful to their souls.

In eight days, the time of the Lent comes to an end and **many of those who have fasted from food have sinned with their mouth giving false speeches and useful to the devil, and they have sinned by doing what is wicked, by the straining of their soul and by their lack of watching for the love of God,** because if man does not fast for his love of God and he fasts only that because of his fasting the Lord may help him to succeed in his things, oh, such a man does not have the love of God in him, but he needs help for himself, and the Lord gives him if he asks for it; however, if he does not give to the Lord that which the Lord expects from him, that is love from his whole heart, soul and spirit, then the man's fasting is useless, and it is known that he does not have the love of God in him, and it is known that he has not got grace, and that such a man has got love only for himself.

Oh, My people full of My teaching word upon you, come together now, son, under the churchly order into your midst and kneel with much humility before Me for a spirit of repentance, for everything you have gone wrong as a man in the time with fasting, for you have great and many burdens for the carrying of My work, and these worries harden now and again the peace of your heart, or, the lack of your full watch has made you go wrong in your work, in your word or thought, and you should cleanse each other so that it may be there be acceptance to one another for repentance, sons, for My true brothers first watch upon each other and not upon themselves; then acceptance with submission is needed sons, as My mother Virgin submitted to the messenger angel and listened to the will of the one who spoke upon her from God and for God. She is an example of God's church; she is full of grace because of her love for God and because of her total submission to her Creator. Amen.

— I am that, Creator Son, for the Father Creator had told You to come into my womb and be born a Man, and I had been Your church and I had housed You into my virginal womb until You came out and appeared before the people full of grace and truth, from Your birth and until Your ascent again to the Father Sabaoth.

I became an example of Your church, oh, Son of God, and You were the Bishop of my church. I carried You in my little heart with all my love for You and I carried You then in my womb by my submission to You at the message of the angel who spoke to me about You that You would be born into my womb and that You would appear before Israel. Oh, then I carried You again in my little heart on earth, and then until in heaven near You, my dear Son. You made me an example of Your church on earth, Lord. I pray to the faithful and unfaithful ones, I ask them to walk to the love of You and to feed it in abundance, that they may also have my love and the grace from it.

The love from You is joy and then is grace. Those who want to taste happiness and long after it on earth, then here it is, this is and this is how it is, and its spring is in You, of which they can drink and rejoice with their complete joy, for such joys are passing and make the men pass too. Only the eternal joy helps the people look for it and have it, their Good Teacher; moreover, make them seek after Your teaching and then make them put it to their heart and let them take from it life to their life.

It is a royal feast, mine and Yours in a day of feast, and it is the day of the messenger angel upon me from God. We will give to the people the joy of salvation of this day and profit from it to them, and I submit to Your joy into the midst of Your word, for You are the Bishop of Your church, Lord, and You have made it to have it now, when the name and the life of the church on earth goes down, for satan has prevailed against those without the love of God in their service according to the tradition for the mystery of the church, and our comfort is from those that You have built now as Your church before You, and through whom You rise as Savior for many. Blessed are those who are pure in heart; they are very much blessed, and many of them will receive the reward for this when all will be separated to the right and to the left, as it is written and according to the grace of repentance, which You are greatly pouring down now when You are coming on earth as word and grace full of word, oh, Son, merciful for man and enduring much with Your saints for the salvation of many in the days that are coming. Amen.

— Yes, mother, this is what I want it to be, so that many may come to their salvation, and they have to see and believe, for behold, **I am coming with it before the much raging storm,** as now the storm is silent and it takes everywhere on its way those who sit under the name of church on chairs and on heights to rule over the people in My name, and Our flock is scattered and is very much hungry, mother. I, the Lord, blow upon it, and the whistle of My word wants to wake it and call it to the pasture, for I am the merciful Shepherd and I have abundant pasture full of life giving spirit, and I give from it to those who come at My table. Amen.

Oh, My people full of My word on your table; I am staying in a day of royal feast with you on this day. Son, I am nourishing your love of God. You need it first, and then all the other things for its service come after it as its work. You all should have this grace, well sons. Feed each other with the love of God, and with much humility give to each other this heavenly gift. Love fasting and prayer, which spring from the love of God in you and from among you, and out of which the love of God springs. These are the signs after which I, the Lord, know those who are Mine, and by which, those who are Mine know Me too. Amen.

Peace to you, My people, and look, he who wants to speak to you on this day, then let him speak to you from near Me and let him rejoice within My coming with the saints to you. Take heed and partake of the spirit of resurrection, oh, My people! Amen.

— Lord, my resurrection showed You to Israel as a great God. For four days my body had been separated from my soul in the grave, and You came at Bethany and called me out. I listened to You and I came to life, oh, and then all the hypocrites of Israel arose against You and stirred up each other, those who were protecting their greatness, and they were very much afraid; moreover, the bishops and the priests took counsel together to give You over to the cross and to put You to death, Lord, as the time came for You to let Yourself into their hand, to their judgment and to the judgment of the ruler of this world, by the intercession of their murderous deeds against You, great God. My resurrection, at Your word, this caused the incitement of the spirit of those who were afraid of You then, and today, on a day like the Saturday before Your great entrance on the colt of a donkey into Jerusalem, today is also the feast of my resurrection and I have had the joy to speak on the way of Your coming into the midst of the people of Your word, that I want to tell

him to go deeply into the mystery of my resurrection, which worked once with the mystery of the resurrection from You over the people, Lord. First, You promised to the people their resurrection by my resurrection, because You loved me, because I also loved You, and then You went as a sacrifice for the human race, which has departed from You by sin. On the second day, the whole Jerusalem welcomed You with songs of glory like a King, for all found the miracle of my resurrection, and then Your cross was prepared, Lord, and then all the rulers stirred up against You those who sang Hosanna to You on the Palm Sunday. Oh, behold the mystery of the love of God! Some come to life for their faith in You, and some others die because of their lack of love for You, Lord. There is no more love of God, there is nowhere, and the mystery of the church is slandered by those who serve into the name of the church over the people on earth, and if love is no longer, then it is the sign for You to come. And why should You come? You should come and strengthen the love as it is no longer. Oh, come, Lord, come on earth and strengthen the love of God in people, for at this sign it is written for You to come! I ask the people of Your word to grow rich in the wisdom of the mystery of resurrection, and today I am rejoicing among the saints in heaven that I could be in Your coming to it and to speak into its midst my word of joy for Your coming as word on earth.

Oh, people loved by God, rejoice, but you should rejoice over loving Him very much, and you should not have any other joy, and the love for Him should be enough for you and it should be your food as well! May the name of the Lord be blessed by us and by you, the heaven and the earth in the love of God joining us at the table of word! Glory to You, Lord, for Your glory is great in heaven and on earth, and those who will have believed and those who will have loved You, believing in Your glory and staying under it believing, will rejoice. Amen.

— Oh, Lazarus, child raised by God from among the dead before My cross and before My resurrection through it, in eight days we will sing the song of your resurrected Lord: "Christ has risen!" I went for a whole sacrifice after your resurrection, on and the third day after My crucifixion on the cross, I came back to life again. Soon, soon, we will sing "Christ has risen!" together with the people of My word. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! I have sat with My wisdom at My table with you and I have given you to have and to give further! Peace to you! And I will sit again with you within the word on a feast of Palm Sunday, and I will give you, and again you will be able to share My word at My feasts with you, for you are My servant on whom I rely with My coming of nowadays, oh, My people of nowadays. Amen, amen, amen.

25-03/07-04-2012

The feast of the Lord's Entrance in Jerusalem: The Palm Sunday

(*Excerpt*)

… I am coming in to you, My people, as I was going to Bethany to the three brothers, who loved Me, and I am coming in to you as the victorious word; I am entering as a King, as I entered Jerusalem on a colt of a donkey. This is how I am coming in to you riding on a white horse, on My angel bearing of victory for My word over the earth, and I have always embraced you within the mystery of My coming to you, and it envelops Me within it, and My glory with those who are coming to you as word is a sweet mystery for those in heaven; I am coming and blessing My entrance to you and the entrance of My saints with Me and My way is being blessed by the Father and by the entire heaven of saints and angels, and I share with you of My invisible glory of My

coming to you as word on the earth, and My word has life in it, and the life is the light of the people, and the light shines in the darkness and it does not overcome it.

… — Peace to you, My people! I have spoken My word of the feast of the Palm Sunday, for I am your Bishop, and you are My church. In six days My word is going to include in it the feast of My Resurrection and I am going to give Myself together with it to those who wait for Me to bring it down on earth to them, for My word teaches the people with power, not as their Pharisees and scribes teach them, that is the priests and bishops, and a great people will follow Me during the days that come, for man will nowhere find his entrance to the Lord, for all the doors to Me are being closed by the hand of the antichrist man and his servants, for **the antichrist has deceived the whole human kind with his dyed face**, but I will removed the mask of this deceiver and he will be seen and brought into view, and then those who will be saved will flow to My spring and find their comfort.

26-03/08-04-2012.

The second Sunday after Passover, of the saint apostle Thomas

On a day of Sunday, the second Sunday after My resurrection, which took place on the day of Sunday, I strengthen the name of the Day of the Lord and of His rest. **I the Lord, Jesus Christ, the resurrected Lord, am strengthening by the word and I say this: the first day of creation is the greatest day,** and the minds of the people on earth have not been in great hurry, those who do not keep the greatest of the days, they have not hurried to understand what a great day this day is and how much meaning it has between God and man, between man and God. I am speaking to them on this day of the confirmation of My resurrection before the disciple Thomas, when he looked at Me after I was resurrected, and he touched Me for the confirmation of the mystery of My resurrection, **I am telling those who remain for the day of Saturday as a day for the Lord, and I am telling them that I did not rest on the day of Saturday, after they crucified Me, but that I worked in the dwelling of the dead for the light of the day of the Sunday, of the day of the light, for I, the Lord, entered the hell[182] as a great light, and I draw out those who had been waiting for their salvation all the time during those five thousand years and a half after the days of creation, in which man was created as well.** Then I came to life with great glory and I remained forty days, going from place to place appearing alive and working great miracles, and then I went in the mountain with My faithful ones, that they could be witnesses of My resurrection and then witnesses of My ascension to the Father, **as few as they were at that time from among all the people on earth, and I went up from among them and I ascended to the right side of the Father,** in the place where the Father has Me settled from eternity; after that, I have sent the Holy Spirit over the disciples, Who was promised to them and Who came after My ascension to the Father, and He remained with them and brought God to them, as I promised them that I would be with them to the end of the time.

On a second day of Sunday after the Sunday of My resurrection and of those who were waiting in hell for their Savior promised to Adam, the first man created, I entered again into the midst of My disciples, while they were staying together closed because of the fear of those who were looking for them, and I said to them: ***«Peace to you!»,*** as these hearts, crushed and full of tension, needed much peace. And on that day, I saw the disciple Thomas among them, who was not among them on the Sunday of the resurrection, when for the first time I appeared resurrected

[182] *About these see Gospel of Nicodemus: Part II. - The Descent of Christ into Hell, r.n.*

before them. As some people stuck to the earthly things, even after My resurrection, they still minded their things. However, I was walking after them and I appeared to them so that they might understand their election and to give other things or occupations on the earth away from them, as God hired them for Him, and they still worked otherwise. However, the Holy Spirit came and He gave Himself to them, and then they were able to work only for Me, only with My walking, and I had much work to be done through them and which was to be set on earth, **so that I may have a house with the man on earth, to have the man as My church, to have a body made of faithful sons, and I to become one body with them by My body and blood united with them in their own body, so that we may all be one,** and that they may be the sons of the Father as I am, and the Father's love was so great that He called those who were faithful to Me God's sons!

The mind of those who remained with the old things was very weak and they did not understand from God **the greatness of the day of Sunday, and which I, the Lord, sealed it as My rest after My great victory against the hell** between the hour of My crucifixion and that of My resurrection on the first day of the week, on the Sunday in which I came to life victoriously, for I overcame the death and the hell and I let the people know about **My day for the feast of rest, the day of My resurrection, another day of rest for the faithful ones. Only those who did not receive Christ, only those remained stubborn, for they could not change the day for the Lord, since they gave the Lord to death, not receiving Him, the One Whom the Father had sent to them.**

Oh, people of My word, I am coming into your midst, son, I am coming as word, as I was entering to My disciples two thousand years ago, and as I was speaking to them after My resurrection. I am speaking with you on the way, as I spoke with those who wanted Me on their way to Emmaus. I appear to you as a great and resurrected God, as I appeared to Thomas and as I made him sure that I was. Oh, blessed are all those who believed and believe My disciples' testimony of that time for Me, the disciples who were chosen by the Father to be witnesses to My coming of that time and to proclaim it to the margins, together with the feast of My Resurrection on the first day of the week, **the day of Sunday**! Oh, this is how I have you too, as My witness now for My coming again on earth sent by the Father, and you confess yourself and share the word of My mouth, and **blessed and chosen by the Father are those who believe God, Whom you share with them when He comes and proclaim Himself far and wide with His coming after seven thousand years from the creation of the world,** and He is coming to make the world again; He is coming and He is working now the new birth of the world, and by His creation now, He is setting a new heaven and a new earth, working with the word of His mouth.

Oh, peace to you, people confessing of My second coming from the Father as word on earth! By the word, the Lord made the heaven and the earth in the beginning and He is working again the mystery of the new heaven, the new earth and the New Jerusalem for this mystery. You should have great love, people loved by God, for the Lord has revealed to you His entire work for the new birth of the world, **and you, who are born from above by this word of My mouth, help to My work the Father has given to Me and stay on My right side until we will overcome the last enemy, and then there will be the new heaven, the new earth and My confessing people,** by whom I will share the great joy for all of the saints who will have waited for My complete victory. Amen.

— However, I, my Lord and my God, am ordained by the saints and by the fathers and I am remembered as a great witness of Your resurrection, because You saw me with all the other disciples on the second Sunday after Your resurrection, and You came in again and gave me too such a great spirit of confession for You and for Your resurrection. Who else was then able to

speak like me so fully the sweet news: "Christ has risen!"? Oh, Lord, You came to life in Your body. And in this way there will be raised the bodies of those who are now waiting, and then the prophecy for the resurrection of the bodies will come true, that which was made for their redemption by Your resurrection, for You passed through death as a man in order to bring then the power of the resurrection for all, and there is no mind to feel this great mystery, so much covered for those that do not love life, for You are life, and those who do not live according to Your word do not love You, oh resurrected Lord!

I want to speak a great word to all those who are calling themselves servants of the churches, and I am telling them this:

Oh, open your hearts tormented by your minds and understand the Lord and His mysteries and His works! Your kingdom is ready to fall apart and to be torn down, for you have made use of it, and not the Lord, Whom you say that you serve! Oh, do not dream, after you have wandered so much from the Lord! You have done your wills and you have brought the Lord to shame, violating His will and the order established by the saints, and you have served for your pleasures, relying on the Lord and on His name, under which you have come to stay. You should know that it will happen to your kingdom as it happened to the kingdom of king Solomon, for he did like you, after the Lord set him to reign, and he joined Pharaoh, who was a pagan and a minister of idols, and in this way he spoiled the seed and the purity of God's people, and then his kingdom fell apart because it was broken and crushed, for Solomon did not listen to the law for God's people. Oh, this is what will happen to you too, those who have mingled with the pagans and corrupted the holy law, and you have done according to your own will and then you have filled with disobedience of God and of saints the entire house, the whole country chosen by God, and the Lord waits on the Romanian land for the appearance of the great mystery, the new heaven and the new earth, the new birth of the world, and you have not watched with Him and you have not listened or watched, and as a result your house has come to be divested of God, and still you do not understand with your mind, for your mind plays according to the will of satan, the antichrist, who fights against God and who will be overcome by the Lord, together with all his servants that are against God.

Oh, how comes that you have wanted to come under slavery, and you have not wanted to come out of it? Behold, you have not wanted and you denied God and the saints, and your flock will soon understand this, and then you will be very much ashamed.

Oh, be faithful! You still can come to peace with God. Seek after repentance with your spirit, for the hell is terrible. Flee from satan! God is! Christ has risen! Follow Him and only Him! Take part with Him and put satan to shame, whose game you play with or without your knowledge, for his marks are everywhere upon you and he keeps you as slaves to the darkness and to the spirit of lie. Stand up and believe the word, which cries out from heaven to you! The Lord is the word in the end as it was in the beginning. Amen, amen, I say to you, the Lord is word on earth in your time on the hearth of the Romanian people, and He will be victorious by the sons who are faithful to His coming of nowadays into the midst of this nation, chosen by Him for the second coming of the Son of God to the people on earth.

"Christ has risen!", I, the apostle Thomas, confess this, the one who touched the wounds of His crucifixion on the eight day after the day of the Sunday of His resurrection. Amen.

Oh, glory to Your resurrection, Lord, for I, Your witness to Your resurrected body, am able to speak a word of watching over those who rule into Your name over people and stay far away from Your coming of nowadays, for they are enslaved by satan, the antichrist, Your enemy and theirs! Oh, come into their midst with Your brightness, for You can give them light! Amen.

— Oh, My great disciple with the testimony of My resurrection, behold, this is what happens to those who do not watch, and they fall into the snare of the man who opposes God and they do not manage to get away with him only through Me, **if they call Me to make them free,** but the spirit of their pride has made them blind and I have no way to get to them to bring their salvation, for My word is not fulfilled among them, and they do not let My coming of today come powerfully upon them, **as by this word I can work upon satan if they did not take sides with satan;** however, satan will listen to Me and he will submit before Me, and I will bring to the Father the whole accomplished work, as I have on the hearth of the Romanian people a faithful and obedient people and I have power by his faith. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! Christ has risen, son! I, the Lord strengthen you with power to prepare a day of feast for Me to come with My female and male disciples at the table with you, for by the word, I gather people from everywhere to the spring and I spend with resurrection at the table with it into the midst of My choice garden, and over which you work and watch. I strengthen the body, the spirit, the soul and the word to give ourselves with a holy feast to those who have come from far places to the spring, to the feast of the prudes of My resurrection and of My confessing disciples. Heavenly hosts will accompany them, as they accompany Me when I come to you as word. **Those who are faithful to My word of today are so dear to Me, for behold, I am sending the whole heaven to meet them and to go with them on the way to the spring when they come to My joy with them here.**

Peace to you, sons! Ask from Me everything that is to be and which is to be useful to the day of the meeting of the female and male disciples of My resurrection with the people that is coming together at the spring, and this day will be written together with its word of heavenly feast on earth with those who are faithful.

"Christ has risen!" and may the whole joy of My resurrection come down upon you and upon those who are going to come to the spring, oh, My people, for You are My support and you are Mine, because I am the Lord your God and I have chosen you to be Mine. Amen, amen, amen.

09/22-04-2012.

The third Sunday after Passover, of the prudes

The heavenly hosts descend on the way with those who come at My spring of word and with those who come together at the table of the feast of My second coming on earth to prepare a people for My glory in the end of the time, the glory within which I enclose it, the glory of My word, that is the food with which I come into the way of those who want Me, those who believe in Me and take Me from this word to their life.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Lord resurrected from the dead during the days of Pontius Pilate, after the Jewish people condemned Me to death on the cross two thousand years ago. I am the Lord and I am the Teacher of My female and male disciples of that time. As nowadays, I also made disciples then. As at that time, I am also making disciples now and I am travelling with them in My memories of that time and I am bringing them here, at My spring of word together with My witnesses of that time, for God is always today, and He joins the beginning with the end, meeting them in a spirit of feast, those from heaven with those on earth, for other feasts are not with God, and they are without God and they are without saints; it will not be written up there with God and they will not make the Lord and His saints come down in a feast on earth with the people, the heaven and the earth celebrating together, there where the Lord comes from and glorifies Himself with His glory from above.

I am coming down with the greeting of My resurrection before those who come together with the heavenly guests, with whom, I, the Lord, am coming down here, on this day, at My spring of word.

Christ is risen, I am telling you, those who are gathered for Me, to listen My word!

Christ is risen, the heavenly guests are telling you, those who accompany Me, My female and male disciple, the witnesses of My resurrection on the third day from the tomb sealed by the people that crucified Me after it had given Me to death on the cross!

Christ is risen, the spirits are telling you, the spirits of those who were resurrected once with Me and confessed in Jerusalem their redemption from the dwelling of the dead and My victory in hell, (*Matt: 27/52,53*[183].) **crushing the latches and saving the ancestors!**

Christ is risen, those who are asleep are crying, those whose name is called at the memorial of today for them!

Oh, Christ is risen, My people at the spring! You have prepared a table of feast for those in heaven. You have listened to Me and prepared My meeting with the people gathered at the spring, and I am accompanied by those in heaven. Oh, peace to you for your obedience to God! Blessed are those who have seen and believed through all the things that I was and fulfilled two thousand years ago into the midst of the people of Israel, but **blessed and even more blessed are those who believe today in the glory of My word,** with which the Father sends Me on earth for the living and for the dead to hear Me that this hour has come!

Oh, two thousand years ago, the men's faith in Me was otherwise helped during the time I stayed among them on earth and then after that on that time, for after I had been resurrected I went and stood on the right side of the Father, where My place is from eternity, and I told My disciples this: ***«Go into all the world and preach My Gospel to the whole creation… These signs will accompany those who believe: in My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new languages; … if they drink any deadly thing, it will in no way hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover».*** (*Mark: 16/15-18*) And behold, those were the faithful ones and they were those who were helping the faith of many of those who did not see the things of My Gospel of that time.

I made to be great the confession of My Gospel through the mouth of My female and male disciples, who confessed My resurrection! Early in the morning on the first day of the week, the angels spoke to My prudes about My resurrection, for the angel stood in the tomb where I was resurrected and he told them the message: ***«Christ is risen!»*** And he also told them to go and let the disciples know, and then I appeared to them; I appeared in turn to them and I greeted them: ***«Peace to you!»*** and then I sent them into the whole world with the great news so that many might believe through it and to be able to call them more blessed than those who had seen and believed.

Oh, come into the glory of My word of today, you, those who saw and believed two thousand years ago in Me, Jesus Christ the resurrected One! Peace to you! Come into My book of today for the spirit of testimony. I, the Lord, am blessing now the entrance of My saints. Amen.

— Your way with us is between heaven and earth, oh, resurrected Lord. Your glory with us is between heaven and earth, oh, Lord. Oh, blessed are those who receive You with Your saints in Your coming of today, oh, Lord! Your coming is confessed by the word, it is glorified by Your great proclamation and is shared to the people, and this news passes everywhere and Your voice

[183] ***«The tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised and came out of the tombs after His resurrection. (They entered into the holy city and appeared to many)».*** *(Matt: 27/52,53 – The Eastern Orthodox Bible)*

is heard on earth. There is only waiting in heaven. All the angels and all the saints are looking after You when You are coming on earth during these days. All the heavenly hosts are in Your glory, in Your coming of today, and You give them the great joy that the Lord is coming on earth as word with tens of thousands of Your saints. Oh, how shall we do, Lord, and set this great joy into the hearts of the people on earth? Oh, when will they confess so that those in heaven may also say: "The Lord is coming with His saints?"

We are today on a great feast with You, here, at Your spring of word. Your young people of today is preparing Your sojourn with Your saints, oh Lord, and blessed are they for their faith. Oh, let those who doubt about Your coming of today as word on earth not come among them! Two thousand years ago, there was also a spirit of unbelief in us, but we strengthened each other's spirit in You, Lord, and the faith was growing in people and many believed in us after that. Oh, may Your will be done among people on earth, but help their faith, by which they may be able to follow You, Lord!

You, those who come and drink of the river of life, be faithful to the end, for great pain goes up in to heaven from those who come to the spring of the Lord and do not remain! Oh, work out faith and prayers for it, for everything is possible to those who have faith, and all of the things of the Lord come to him and lay on him, and after that the man works too. Nothing, nothing has the one who has not faith, and the one who has faith has dominion over the world as much as God has. You should not seek after greater miracles than your faith and do not seek to see and to receive. The miracles of your faith are worked in heaven, not on earth, and all the heavenly powers rejoice. Miracles for those in heaven are those who believe in God with the people on earth. Be miracle-people and rejoice to be like that! Be full of humility and rejoice to remain like that! Oh, be the fruit of the Lord's faith in you, for the Lord needs to believe in you for Him!

Oh, get up, Lord sower, and throw seed on earth for faith and let many nations believe in Your coming of today on earth! We are the witnesses of Your resurrection, like those who were the witnesses of Your birth from Your Virgin mother following this good news spoken by the angel. We confess that You were crucified and mocked by crucifixion and that You were resurrected and appeared to us during forty days from time to time, and then You ascended to the right side of the Father Sabaoth, and that now You are travelling with us again on the way of Your second coming after two thousand years from Your first coming, born of a Virgin mother on earth. We are the confessors of Your resurrection together with those that were resurrected from their tombs once with Your resurrection, Lord, and they appeared alive in Jerusalem and confessed Your entrance by the cross into the hell and making free the ancestors with Your brightness, with Your victory against the hell, which had kept in its prison those that had been there up to Your coming, Lord. Oh, glory to You, resurrected King! The Christian people has You as King upon it and Your Kingdom and its Kingdom remains forever; it remains with those who love You according to Your truth and they confess You likewise by their faith and by their holiness before You, now and forever and ever, oh, resurrected Lord. Amen.

— Oh, great spirit of confession, in which you are included, dear confessors, may your name be blessed from now on and forever, and may your faith catch a miracle in many by My gifts for it, which bring forth fruit! I stay with you in the glory of My coming and I give Myself to you with joy to the people gathered at the spring around My young men, near My young people, which is My help for My coming of today as word on earth! You are My witnesses in heaven and on earth, for you are within My coming of today. Oh, remain in My joy. Amen.

I am speaking with you now, oh, My people, people from the spring. Be brave in your faith and in its works, for the whole heaven looks at your choice and rests deeply in your faith. You are

My young people. You have not wasted your life for the spirit of the world, but rather you have brought it to Me since you were little and you have worked into My vineyard, and your reward is high, well sons. You should know, well, well My young men, that the world does not look well with you when you pass through the world by your step. You should also know, sons, that you do not look nice with the world when it tries to come closer to you and see, for the world has its spirit and it comes with it when it tries to come to you because you are Mine; however, you want to show it how you are, and the world has to see by this and understand well that the spirit of the world is foreign to you. **Oh, blessed are those who have you in their hearts with names of the sons of God on earth, because their faith will not be overlooked on the day of their visitation.** Remain in My love! I take you within it, and everything comes to a stop in Me, no matter how many things they might try to strike you, for My love protects you in it, sons.

You, those that run with faith and love like the thirsty deer at My spring of word when you come to the feasts, keep your hearts in the fear of God, for this is an angel of great protection against human works, which struggle to live in people and because of which the people do not come to this spring. **Get used to take your steps to the spirit of holiness,** so that you too may become God's sons fully and to give birth to a holy people for the holy heaven and not for you. **Turn your bodies into clean vessels, useful to the Lord, and there will be no richer people than you are on earth.** Oh, come, drink and have a party with the Lord and with His saints. Come to Me, you those who are heavily burdened, and you will taste the sweetness of your rest! I come always; I come into your way and I give you of My graces and I want sons, to bring you as offering to the Father, according to the order in the people of My word of today, an order in which I, the Lord, have set it in order to know it that it is Mine. Oh, its life is not too tough, for it is beautiful before Me and it is for Me, not for them, and I set My works upon them, and by this time, I have not got so much support from the earth, and the people know that all the glory is given to Me with it and with the entire help from one another, the heaven and the earth helping each other at work for the last Scriptures.

I, the resurrected Lord, open up My arms for you and I am thankful to you for your faith in My coming as word of Holy Spirit on earth. **I, the Lord, call those who are faithful to My coming of today of the Romanian people, I call them My Romanian people, and they are the Romanian people, for it cannot be Romanian otherwise the man on these heavenly fields where the heaven works, sanctifies and prepares the view of its glory in the end of the time.**

I, the Lord, teach you, and you should learn that the sons of My people from My spring of word cannot give you anything else than what I give them to give further, and they cannot take in order to give after their will or yours, for I give them what they receive and what they give, and their whole word and work is given by Me to them when they work, whether they give or not, when they let themselves be carried by My will. Amen.

I stay with you in a feast, and the heavenly hosts stop together with you and wait for you to go with you on your way back, for I have given them word to take you within the protecting spirit, which goes with those who come to Me to My glory with them. I will accompany you with great word at the end of the feast and I bring My exhortation before you and I will also give you holy strength in you and I urge you to be Romanians, as behold, I suffer from a fresh wound, an open wound, the storm which has been beating now from the enemies to pull out from the top those with a clean watch over this nation. The Romanian people does not like peace and the spirit of brotherhood, but it likes the spirit of pride instead, which those, who are not faithful to the truth of the works, feed themselves with, and then they feed each other on it to the sufferance of this nation, who has not wanted to hear My whisper and watch for its destiny.

Oh, Romanian people, how many times have I tried to gather you under the glory of My protecting word upon you and you have not wanted. Your destiny is in My hand, but it is in your hand as well; however, if your hand does allow Me to hold it into My hand, then sufferance comes to you, because you have not wanted to know those who do you good so that sufferance may not touch you, lest your enemies from the middle may take advantage of your destiny. It will be bitter for those who want to pull the helm out of those who rule over you cleanly**.** However, I will watch upon your destiny, but your sufferance, which you alone do to yourself, will plough you, to the atonement of the hatred of those who are in your midst and who do not know what justice is or what love does.

Oh, peace to the people gathered at the spring on a day of My feast with the male and female disciples of My resurrection! I will stay with you in the word to the end of the feast, sons, and I will give you the whole word on this day of holy feast. I am giving you sweet advice: walk in My ways to be born from above, to love the truth and the justice of everything. Be My Romanians, be Romanians born from above so that you may be My Romanian people, the beginning of new nation, of new people, to be in My image and after My likeness, oh, sons! Amen, amen, amen.

*

Second part

The love of God turns the man into a god; it makes him a son of God, and the son is obedient, and by it he keeps himself to be a son and he brings joy and comfort to the Father and works like the Father and only in this way he is in the image of his Father and after His likeness. The son who overlooks the Father and minds his own business and not the Father's, that one uproots himself from the Father and brings forth fruit from himself, not from the Father, and such a son remains without the Father.

I have stayed with the heavenly armies in the sky of the Garden of the Meeting, and I have measured with a measure from heaven the heart and the conduct of those who have come to the spring, at the feast of resurrection, for this feast has been lasting forty days and I spent a feast like this with My female and male disciples two thousand years ago, and I gave them the spirit of resurrection, the spirit of the love of God, and then I went to be on the right side of the Father, submitted to Him further for the whole work, since then and to the end of the Father's work, Who is in Me with His work.

I have looked with love, but I have also looked with mercy, for those who love Me with obedience are those who are loved, and those who want to love Me as much as they want and not with obedience in respect to the laws of the whole love, they are those who are tolerated and shown mercy by My endurance, but what do they know whether My mercy and patience face to face with them give or not give them salvation? Two thousand years ago, I said that all those who did not know that they sinned when they did not do that which was to be done, but those who know from God what it has to be done and do not do or do other way than it has to be done, then they commit the sin of disobedience to God, even if they think soundly that they have love for God in their deed.

I, the Lord, am word on the earth and I dwell into your midst, My people from the spring. I take from the Father and I teach by the word the one who gives his ear to hear. There are some of those who come and work then as they hear from Me the word shared to his work, but there are also among those who come and hear the word and believe it, but as they have got used without obedience for the work of the word, they remain as they are and come and go from the spring as they are. They believe that I am, that I speak and that I share the word to its fulfillment, but if they do not have any roots in their obedience to God, they cannot get used to giving forth fruit in the

vineyard, and they cannot remain in My love in such a way that it may bring forth fruit in them. I give them further advice, for I it is My duty to be a Teacher on behalf of the Father Sabaoth for those who come to hear the voice of My word and who take or not take the work of the obedience to God upon them. I am speaking to them in the end of My feast with the male and female disciples and I am giving them My word further.

You, those who come to hear My word, you need the wisdom of the spirit of obedience to God, and without this wisdom in you and in the work of your life your walking with God is weak; the walking of those who cannot learn to take from God and listen with their work after that is uprooted from God. He who is born of God, that one does not take any more after man, but he takes after God instead, and this is how the face and the work of those born from above are. I remind you, that I, the Lord, have asked from the Father by prayer My whole work, after He has given it to Me to do. Even if I received from Him all the work that I had to do, I was asking Him by prayer, as man asks blessing for the work that it is given to him to do by his father. And the Father was giving Me then as He is giving Me now to work for man, and I was asking the Father and I was not asking from Him anything for Me, but rather I was asking Him for man, so that the work which My Father had given Me to put upon man might have fruit in man. My Father gave Me the disciples, and I was asking by prayer from the Father everything that was necessary for them to have so that they might be in their likeness after God, and I was seeking the Father's will in everything that I was asking in My prayer from Him, and I was teaching My disciples to do the same in their prayer to the Father and to say: ***«Father, may Your will be done in heaven as on earth with us!»*** (*See Matt: 6/10*)

I remind you, those who are much exhorted by My word, which you seek and want much, and I am telling you now that I said in My prayer to the Father: ***«My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass away from Me; nevertheless, not what I desire, but what You desire».*** (*Matt: 26/39*) Oh, this prayer full of pain had power in it to keep in it the spirit of obedience to the Father, for in My prayer to the Father I said then: ***«Not what I desire, but what You desire».***

You should know from Me, sons, that the Father had listen to My prayer which I asked for Me at the moment of My bitter cup, for the cup passed, and I was resurrected, and once with Me I drew the dead out, those who heard My voice from the hell when I got into it to take them out. You should know, sons, that on that time My Father did the work beyond human nature, for God is Spirit, even if I had a body on earth to obey the Father in order to take out the bodies of the dead from the hell, but My Father kept Me near Him in the time of the carrying of the cross, and **He also carried My body to those in hell, who became flesh so that I might be able to come out and walk on their way out of the hell, for how was satan supposed to be defeated if God had not showed him in the time of My cross that the bodies of the dead came out of the dust and walked on their feet on the earth?**

Oh, I would go on and on speaking with you much about this great mystery of resurrection, a mystery for which My Father told Me to listen and to be born a man and to sow Myself in men with My mysterious work and to come down then by the way of the cross into the hell with My resurrection and the resurrection of the dead.

Behold, I put teaching with power over those who come and take Me from the spring and I tell them this: I have not asked from the Father for Me in My prayer to Him, but I have asked for man, as I was an obedient Son and I said: ***«Not what I desire, but what You desire, Father!»*** Oh, how much I would like the man to be accustomed to having the spirit of obedience to the will of the Father in his prayer! Oh, how much I would like the man to be in My image and after My likeness in his prayer to God! Oh, here is the reason why My Father has sent Me as word on the

earth! **The Father has sent Me to teach the man the love of God, which makes the man god**; it makes him God's son, and the son has obedience and by it he remains a son, for the sons are only those who have a Father, only those who take after their Father.

I measure with the measure taken from the Father, the heart and the conduct of those who come together at the feasts at My spring of word. I rejoice much over some and over some I cry much, for I would like all of them to be in My Father's image and after His likeness, to be My brothers, oh, and I have a reason to cry! I cry for longing of brothers, for My brothers are those who do My Father's will like Me, and the Father is in heaven, and the Father's will has to be with My brothers on earth. Oh, shall I not cry much when the man's lips always say: "May Your will be done on earth as in heaven, Father!" and when the Father's will is to be so with them, then it is not, and man remains further with his will and this is how he stays before God.

I miss to have brothers and I cry for longing! My Father sees Me while crying for longing and He cries with Me too, and We both look at the pride of the man who calls himself a son of God, brother with Jesus Christ, Who does His Father's will and not his. I long to see that man is as clean as I am, and I long to see that men do not do evil to each other by their disobedience to the Father among them. **The love of God is greatly misunderstood on earth**. Those who complain to God are those who are coward, and those who have God in them are those who have love. The cowardly are not those who love, and those who love are not those who are coward, for there is no fear in love, as love is love and fear is fear, and love means God and fear means man.

I miss to have brothers and I cry with longing! I long after brothers in My image and after My likeness, and that is why I cry so much in word and I speak and exhort so much. I come and speak because of My longing. Because of His longing the Fathers sends Me to speak on the earth so that the people may hear Me and answer somehow to My voice upon them. There has not been so much love poured out from heaven on the earth as now is, when the Father is sending Me with much word upon people, as much as the river with great outflow. **The word is the seed and it is the water, which moistens the seed,** but the soil for the seed is taken and used by the man without obedience to God on earth.

You those who come and get comforted and you also comfort Me by your coming to My spring of word, oh, learn what the life with obedience of God is! I lived three years and a half with much word upon My disciples two thousand years ago and they saw My great works and the power of the Father in Me, and they still minded their own things. Here it is why it is so hard for the man to be completely dedicated as a disciple in the hand of the obedience to God! Oh, if I cry with longing to have brothers in My image and after My likeness, then you should also cry with Me, cry with longing after God, for the longing is crying, and crying is its work! You should also cry until the Father will have in you the power to make you God's sons, My brothers, for I listen to the Father and I do nothing from Me or take or give or speak, for I know well which is My Father's will, and I work only His will, and only in this way a son according to the truth is.

Behold, it is hard for the man to die to himself. I would like the man to get away from this death, from his self that uproots him from God, for the one who brings fruit from himself and not from the vine, that one is uprooted. **Learn the work of the vineyard and the work of the branch in the vine, sons.** When you come, I come down here at the spring and I give you much to learn. I count your steps when you come and I want to count the works of your obedience to God, and I also want you, sons, to become My brothers. I am giving you advice and I am putting it before you, now after the end of the feast. I am also giving you holy power for exhortation, and the power is your very obedience to My exhortation. Now, I am waiting for you with longing and I am waiting

for you again at the spring, to help you with My Spirit to learn how to become My brothers, the sons of the Father wholly, in My image and after My likeness. Amen.

Oh, My people from the spring, I have put into the book the word for the love of God of those who come and take the Lord from you. I have showed that I have the son's propriety before the Father both in prayer and conduct and in modest obedience to the Father. Even face to face with man, I showed My godly conduct, the humility of God's Son. The humility among brothers teaches them the love of God, and when it is not among brothers, they do not learn what love is and what God is. The holy decency among brothers teaches the brothers to obey the other one, to be humble to one another by the spirit of the love of God, for **love submits itself and does not bring into submission.**

Behold a great teaching: love does not bring into submission but it rather submits itself, and it cannot be otherwise. Those who do not show the work of their life in this way, they are not brothers among themselves in My name and no one can love God otherwise on earth and in heaven, and again, no one can say that he loves God if the holy propriety is not among brothers that teaches the brothers what obedience to each other is, but it rather submits itself, for it cannot be otherwise, and man cannot be otherwise in the image of God's son and after His likeness, Who, in a holy propriety, submitted in heaven and on earth before God and before man, and by so doing, showing the work of the love of God, the work of God's sons. Amen.

Oh, sons, the holy propriety that submits itself teaches the brothers the highest conduct, the highest wisdom of those who are called brothers among themselves in Christ. They are no longer as on earth, but they rise high by their highest conduct between brother and brother, **and the submission to one another proves that they are no longer from the earth and that they are the new earth for the new heaven, in which justice and peace dwell.** Justice is the will of another and not yours. This is the face of justice, the spirit of brotherhood and the propriety above him, the spirit, which makes man god and God man, for I, the Lord, showed that I am God because I obeyed to become a man, for love submits itself sons, and love is God and it makes man god. He who loves mother and father, wife and children, brothers and sisters, relatives and friends and riches on earth, that one remains in his blood, for this is how he wants to serve before God, and **he who submits to the love of God, that one becomes god by his submission and he makes God a man in his own being, becoming God's house, God's heaven on earth among people,** by the spirit of the holy submission, the spirit of God's sons.

I bow down in submission before My Father Sabaoth, I glorify Him by My submission and I give thanks to Him for all His love, which passes through Me to you, those who come and learn from God.

Let Us put Our love full of submission upon them, oh, Father, and may the spirit of the holy submission teach them the propriety among brothers, and let those who come to the spring come, take and learn the work of the love of God, the work of God's sons, oh, My Father. Amen.

— Yes, My beloved Son, I, the Father, glorify Myself in You, for You are My will. I give Myself to man through You with the whole teaching word upon man, for Your crying to have brothers in Your image and after Your likeness, My Sons, oh, and Your crying is also My crying, and Our work can work by love and it can do it, oh, My dear Son, Jesus Christ, for Your name is known on the earth, a name which has been so much persecuted by those who do not love God for them into the darkness of this passing age, oh, My beloved Son, My Son before eternity, the One with the same being like Mine, as We also work in heaven and on earth, dear Son. Amen, amen, amen.

16/29-04-2012.

The fifth Sunday after Passover, of the Samaritan woman

(*Excerpt*)

We have given the name of the Well of the Samaritan woman, mentioned today with a feast of its setting in My courts with you, My people son. I had spoken with the Samaritan woman two thousand years ago at Israel's well in the citadel of Sychar and then I spoke with all the people in the citadel, for it was told in the citadel that Messiah was at the well and that Christ had come from the Father on earth in the midst of Israel. This is how I gave the name of this well with the name of the Samaritan woman, to which many heavenly guests have come together today, just as the citadel of Samaria gathered together on that day when I stopped over at the well of Sychar and then I spoke with the Samaritan woman two thousand years ago; the well of the meeting, in whose courtyards I have often met the people that comes at **My spring of word and I give it of the river of life so that it may no longer go thirsty** after the water of this world that keeps the man in the spirit of the world, the spirit after which man thirsts again and again, after he has taken out of it.

I have sat at the table of word with the saints into your midst, people from the spring. I am feeding from My table with you many people, helping them to catch fire in their little hearts for Me, Who am coming as word of longing at the well on earth to built a loving people for Me. On a day of Sunday, I have stayed with you and worked at the man's making. Two more Sundays and on the third one, I am going to gather people from everywhere at the spring and I am going to glorify Myself into its midst here, near you **with the glory of the Holy Spirit and I am going to give it the power for God's love in it, for the fire which I, the Lord, throw on earth to kindle many hearts to the confession of God**, to My glory with the people on earth, greater and more glorified than in all times which have been by now, and you are My way to come, and behold, I am coming. I am coming and glorifying Myself into your midst, and you are to give My further so that many people may take fire into their little hearts from this fire and many come and seek Me and you shall open and teach them the way, their way to God, oh, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

30-04/13-05-2012.

The feast of the Lord's Ascension

(*Excerpt*)

… Oh, let man not say that he loves God when he does not bring before the Lord the fulfillment of the commandments of love! Oh, how shall I not be broken of shame before the devil

when he shows Me the sinners in every way possible that they speak about God's love and that they say the "Our Father" prayer as sons of the Father, when they do not take after the Son of the Father, the only One born of the Father to be an example to those who want to take power from Me and to become God's sons by the fulfillment of all His commandments? **I fill the heaven and the earth with the voice of My word during these days** and I am telling the devil no longer to rejoice that the faithful man does not fulfill God's commandments, since he has brought all the powers of the evil spirit against man's walking with God, as he did in the beginning and worked this evil spirit. **There comes the mourning and the gnashing of the teeth all over those who have chocked the man's power and walking with God.** They have been struggling in vain; in vain are rejoicing those who have been separating the man from God without the man knowing that this is what has been done to him by the one with a hidden face under the name of the servant of the good from God. **I, the Lord, will appear in all justice and will bring to shame this lie then when no one expects it,** for many of those, who want to share the Lord over those who are suck from the sap in them, hate God and take His place over the men's souls, and those who do this are the tools of the evil spirit.

11/24-05-2012.

The seventh Sunday after Passover, of the holy fathers from the Nicaea Council

The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are coming down into the book as word, because it is the churchly memorial of the holy fathers that has led the people to the kingdom of the heavens, to the eternal life, as their eternal life is to know the Father, the only true God, and His Son, Jesus Christ, Whom He has sent and to Whom He has given dominion over the whole creature to give everyone eternal life, which the Father gave Him and He is still giving to Him.

You, those who watch in the gates, open for Me to come into the book and to write Myself in it with the saints, well, well sons. I, the Lord, would have wanted no longer to put any pressure on you today, but the holy fathers keep in line and wait, for they see this day of feast written for them, a memorial of their confessing works for the Son of God. We stop for a moment to give them joy with Me and with you on this day, for the longing from heaven is great, sons, and it is endless, and some comfort quenches the fire from time to time. Therefore, be hospitable with the heavenly guests at your table at you, for the written word is working much and those who hear it work it, and **the saints and all the heavenly powers hear it,** those powers that work for God in heaven and on earth.

Oh, sons, there is much preparation now in My courts with you for My coming with the saints at a feast of Pentecost with you and people from everywhere are coming at the spring and they will celebrate with the heaven here the day of the Holy Spirit, the memorial of the day when I, the Lord, sent Him over My disciples ten days after My ascent again to the fatherly throne, as true God and true Man perfected in the body, for I took up a body and I fulfilled on the earth the Father's stewardship for the men's salvation, and then I went back to the Father as a perfect Man and perfect God.

Oh, My people, you should ask from the Lord, son, all the good and all the beauty of the day of feast of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, when He is going to come and speak, and He will be glorified with His glory full of word, and you should find His glory, son, and the glory from above and from below will meet together for the Holy Spirit, Who is glorified so wonderfully through the saints, and behold, the holy fathers sit down before Me and before you to the sharing

of My word in them, being witnesses from heaven to God as they also were on the earth, and it was written that they were.

I, the Lord, bless your entrance, holy and loved fathers. You have come together then at the trumpet of the Christian king and set in the books the firm truth for Jesus Christ, confessing Him as true God and perfect man in the flesh, to the shame of those who wanted to shake this truth at that time. Oh, peace to you into the midst of My disciple people in those days, and by which I am writing on the earth My book of today, **My speaking with man in the end of the time** in order to bring many to life! I say that your word should go and confess God, and confess you as the fathers of the church of those who believe too, blessed fathers for the establishing of the truth of the Son of God. Amen.

— *Oh, Father Sabaoth, oh, our Father, exalt Your son, Jesus Christ by the word of our testimony in heaven and on earth, as You have given Him the dominion over the whole creation, to give eternal life to all those whom You have given to Him, as You also gave us to Him, and the eternal life is this: that they should know You, the only true God, and Him You sent, Jesus Christ,* (John: 17/3), *and Who sanctified Himself so that we too may be sanctified in the truth, however, not only we, but also those who will believe in Him according to our word, Lord, so that all may be one, as You, Yourself, Father, are in Your Son, and He is in You, that they may also be one in One God, so that the world may believe that Your Son is Your messenger, for He gave us the greatness which You have given to Him, that we may be one, just as You are One with Him, so that the love with which You have loved Him to be in us with Him, and we in Him, oh, Father.*

Great sufferance went up in heaven in the days of our time against Your Son, Jesus Christ, on behalf of those who gathered together with a blaspheming thought against His divinity. The king brought us together in a council of three hundred and eighteen fathers and we stayed under the breeze of the Holy Spirit and we gave to be cursed the whole evil testimony of the heretics and we left it written that the Son of God is true God and perfect Man in the flesh, and He ascended to the fatherly throne after He fulfilled His work given from the Father. Then we sealed with the name of the fathers gathered and with the name and the seal of the king, and we left behind an eternal truth on earth and we left it written into the book of the time, and behold, on this day of the feast kept in the name of the council of the holy fathers, we are telling now to those who sit on the seats of saints and rulers over the men's soul and we are asking them why they shake and why they keep shaking those that were sealed in a holy council by the fathers full of the Holy Spirit, gathered in a holy council to defend the truth about Jesus Christ? We are asking them how comes that they gather together with those who are foreign to mystery of the church of Jesus Christ? Oh, until when? It was forbidden to those who were not of the same body, of the same holy dogma and of the same holy dough to enter the church. Behold they have broken down the walls of the vineyard and all the passers-by pluck it. (See Ps: 80/12) *Those who do this give themselves alone over to be cursed, not thinking at many people who do not know what those who set themselves in the corner stone in God's name do.*

You, those who sit on the seats and have names of God's servants over the crowds, you have opened the doors wide and you have mixed[184] *things up.* (The Ecumenism, r.n.) *It will cost you this that you have been doing for such a long time in order to spoil the body of the church, which even so is full of wounds as it is. You think that you are big and have power, but what is God anymore? Is He anymore? Do you still consider Him? Or, on the contrary, You leave Him out sitting into His name over the crowds, and the houses on the heights, which you keep building*

[184] See the selection topic: „The false prophet and the ecumenism", r.n.

and adorning in red, belong to you and to your glory, not to God, for you do not take God's side Who dwells in mystery. Therefore, those who do not take after God in their ministry for God, and those who handle the holy settlements in order to crush them, to change them and to remove them so that they may no longer be, and that they may be only themselves with their free desires, sucking for this the blood of those who are blindfolded in such a way that they may not see, in such a way that they may not see that the darkness of this age makes its throne known as holy, as it is written.

Behold, you spoil the time and the power of the days of fasting and you ordain release with lack of order upon people, and the Lord is always yesterday and today, and He is no other today. Oh, you cannot ordain the Lord's works, for behold, you have set down to spoil everything. Be afraid of God! Where is the fruit for Him? You will soon be asked, and be sure that you will be asked, for the Lord does not let Himself to be mocked. Oh, do not play games with your perishing from the face of God's mercy! Repent and seek after a time of repentance, as behold, you go wrong against God, not only against men! You know where you go wrong and you do it on purpose. You know the canons and the law of holiness, for they are written and sealed to their place and with their time, and behold, you trample on them all over the face of the earth and you give them away; you take them from the people instead of putting them upon them to keep the people through them from all the evil things that swarm on the earth, in the waters, in the air and in the deep. The saints and the fathers mourn from the damage done by you over the people. Oh, wipe out their tears. Amen.

We have shown our bitterness and our tear, Lord! Oh, Son of the Father, Jesus Christ, You have been given dominion over the whole creature that You may give everyone eternal life, to all those whom the Father has given to You, and behold how much mixture there is on earth, worked by those who pretend to be the servants of those that are holy among people! You have become a true Man and You took on a fleshly body to fulfill for us the mystery of salvation, Lord, and then You ascended to be at the throne of Your Father, perfect Man and perfect God, true God and true Man, perfected in body, and Your mercy has been great from that time on and up to this day, Lord. Oh, how long does it take until You overcome those who spoil Your truths, revealed through the saints and well established to stay at a holy place and over a holy people? Lord, Your saints cry, they cry and wait for Your victory and theirs. Amen.

— Oh, I cry with you, I cry and the Father cries with you too, holy and loved fathers and who long much after God on earth! **The cup of lawlessness is full and it keeps shaking more and more to its overflowing over those who filled it,** and then there will be a new heaven and a new earth, as I have promised, but those who work on behalf of lawlessness all over the earth say that they make a new heaven and a new earth, and they say this because they are blind, because the spirit of haughtiness has made them blind and it has made them completely blind. Oh, be good! I, the Lord, work for the salvation of those whom I love and for their redemption, and I will be glorified with them and through them before those who are blind, who will see God then, the One Whom they have despised for their glory, and **they will see that the glory is the carried cross and the holy life,** which they have not loved, and which they have removed from them and from the people and joined the people foreign to the clean spirit of the church from the ancestors.

Oh, be full of love, beloved saints! I, the Lord, made and keep making everything that is to be made, and those that the foolish make without love, are not and they will no longer be, and **I will give them a sign[185],** and then the kingdom will belong to God, the Victor for you, and then the song of victory will be sung. Amen.

[185] *See the selection topic: „The sign of the Son of Man", r.n.*

I am speaking now with you, My people from the spring. I am putting in your spirit, in your soul and in your body holy strength and I am giving all kind of help on My behalf and on behalf of those from heaven so that you may also keep an adorned feast and a feast of the Holy Spirit, and we, those from heaven, work from heaven and we will gather our labor and will make the heaven rejoice, and then we will also rejoice the people who will come at the spring. Behold, I keep coming into their way, closer and closer to the day of their journey to the spring, and I am telling them this:

Oh, dress beautifully in heavenly garments, for the earthly things pass away and they will no longer be! Clothe yourselves within the Holy Spirit, to be clothed and not naked; to be found dressed on the day of My glory! Peace to you in your travelling to My spring of word at a feast of Holy Spirit! I scatter into your way the love of My word, for it is My voice with those who follow Me in the world, destroying the world and its deceiving spirit in them. I, the Lord, am waiting for you at the spring and I am sweetly accompanying you on the way to My gardens, only for you to feel My holy breeze when I am your companion on the way. Oh, be like God, for it is written: ***«They will be like Him».*** Amen.

I am proclaiming now a sweet feast and peace over the day of the feast of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter and the Giver of comfort. Amen.

Peace to you, My people from the spring! Receive power and help from the Father, from the Son and the Holy Spirit; take and work with peace and glory for the Lord, your God, Who is hiring you as His servant now, to believe and to fulfill with Him those that He has now for you to work and to establish between heaven and earth, all renewed, the New Jerusalem. My word is your guidance to Me and Mine to you, son. Oh, stay under this work of mystery, for this is how I, the Lord, spend with you and stay with you, oh My people, oh, My son, son led by God. Amen, amen, amen.

14/27-05-2012

The eighth Sunday after Passover, the feast of the Holy Spirit's descent

It is a feast of Holy Spirit in heaven and on earth, and this day is great. The Father, the Son and the Holy Spirits fill the table of feast with word and give it to the people gathered together with the Lord at the table here.

Oh, you should stay at the table, people coming at My spring of word! I am the word of the Father, for the word of My mouth passes from the Father to Me and it becomes the Holy Spirit the Counselor, the Spirit of the Lord's glory.

Peace to you, people full of longing that gather at the spring of My word! I meet you in the threshold within an embrace of word. The sky is filled more and more with My glory, which I have from the Father before the foundation of the world. **My whole glory is with you here, on a day of Pentecost.** The heavenly powers go between heaven and earth with all their armies, and the sky is only glory, and I am spending with you at the table, and I get comforted with you when I see how the longing leads you to come near My glory with the people of My word, with those with whom I am working My coming and its great labor and work, for the heavenly glory has much work, much creation to be built there where it works and where it lays its foundation, which will show its face after that.

Oh, I embrace you within the Holy Spirit the Counselor, weary people for My glory, for I have ordained you to prepare for Me a day of feast of the Holy Spirit and to sit at the table with the people gathered at the spring. I have got great mercy on you, for the weather has been rainy

and cold, and there have been many things to work under pressure. I have advised you ahead of time to ask from heaven good weather for a holy feast on this day, **for the spirits of the nature have turned against the earth because of the people on it,** and I have seen how great the mourning of those in heaven is, and all mourn every way possible because man does not love God, the Creator, and that he rather loves the sin out of which they have made a god before which he may worship and thus he forgets the true and the only One God, the Father, the One Who glorifies Himself in the Son by the Holy Spirit the Counselor, the One I sent over My disciples two thousand years ago, after I left them on the earth and I went to be near the Father, where My dwelling is.

Oh, My dear Father, Father Sabaoth, glorify Yourself in Your Son, Father, so that the world may know that You have sent Me! Remind the people of My second coming, which the angels proclaimed that it would come and they pointed it two thousand years ago by their word spoken over My disciples on the day of My ascension near You, dear Father, and **behold, I am coming as I ascended. I am coming, I am standing in the clouds[186] of glory and they are covering Me within a mystery and they allow only My voice to be heard, for I am the Word of God, Your word, Father.** In the midst of Your people and Mine, I am comforting Your being and I am getting comforted by comforting You, oh, dear Father, for the Holy Spirit the Comforter is union between Us, Father. Amen.

— It is a feast with much glory on this day, oh, My dear Son, for the Trinity of Our godhead was confessed with power and glory on the fiftieth day after Your resurrection from the dead, and on that day tongues of Holy Spirit descended over Your confessing disciples, and even the Holy Spirit confessed them, as You promised them on the day when You ascended to Me from near them with Your resurrected body.

We kiss the country of Your coming, bowing Our forehead to the ground in the gardens of the blessing in the end of the time for Your coming again among the people as word and longing of Holy Spirit, Savior Son. Behold, You have a people of disciples and You always feed them from Your mouth, and they serve Your glory, for **You glory with them is Your word upon them, and with which You overflow over the earth.**

We bow the forehead of the people gathered at the spring of the feast of God, Who is named: the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit. And We teach them the love of God, which has the spirit of the fear of God, a spirit that helps the man not to violate the holy ordinances or turn against God, for man is small and has got his soul from God.

I longed after Your coming two thousand years ago and after that which You are spending now with the people faithful of Your word that builds man. I long after You on the earth, My dear Son, and I am in You, and I am full of longing, as I also was two thousand years ago when I sent You to give life to the people, for I have mercy on them, and You know that I have sent You because of this.

People on the earth are not clever; no one is clever but only those who receive You to dwell with them in the time of Your coming, dear Son. **I, the Father, glorify Myself in You with the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, so that the world may know that I have sent You after man,** for the man We created in the beginning have changed the love for hatred and he has no longer loved Us when he saw that he went wrong.

Oh, the man who goes wrong cannot love Us, My dear Son! We descend deeply suffering after man and wait for him to be able to love Us, but his mistake stands against him and does not let him follow Us and thus to be able to receive his new creation as a gift. The grievance in Us is

[186] *See the selection topic: „He comes the same way as He ascended: He comes with the clouds", r.n.*

great glory, and no one can wait for his glory but only for the glory of his pain, which crowns the man, and which then crowns Us in him, and otherwise of glory and its taste lead the man to death.

Oh, speak on this day and share from the midst of Your people the voice of the Holy Spirit over the people gathered near it at the spring! I long after You on earth, dear Son! I am in You and You are in Me, and the heaven is narrow for Us, when We suffer from man, when We miss him, for the longing hurts in heaven and is comforted on earth where the pain comes from, for who can comfort Us but the one We suffer from?

Oh, glory to the day of the feast of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who came with tongues of fire over the disciples of My Son, Jesus Christ, on the fiftieth day after His resurrection on the cross! **The Lord speaks through the Holy Spirit on earth.** On the first day of the week, when the day of Pentecost came, suddenly it came from the sky a sound like the rushing wind and tongues like fire appeared and were distributed to them, and one set on each of them and they all were filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other languages, as the Spirit gave them the ability to speak. Now this happened on the eighth day after the Christ's resurrection, My Son.

Oh, Spirit Comforter from heaven and down to the earth, You have proceeded from the Father and You glorify Yourself in the Spirit. Therefore, give Yourself! I, the Father, send You, as I also have sent My Son. Amen.

— Oh, glory to the Father in the Son, by the Holy Spirit, the Counselor! My glory with you on the earth is the Holy Spirit, oh My dear Father! We bring back the heavenly time and turn the men back to it, Father, and We have this great longing, and the earth pressures hard on it. I am Bridegroom and bride in My country of coming again on earth, and I suffer in it, for it does not have faith, Father. We have given to the Romanian people as a gift, We have given it from its midst a man with a great soul[187] in order to stay at the helm of this nation before the nations, and this nation has not understood the goodness of this man for it, Father. I have set him and kept him at the helm by the prayer for him of the people of My word, so that this nation may have the spirit of love upon him, the spirit of mercy and watch. Behold, the traitors have come out again, for the Romanian people has not wanted to give his ear and take the holy thing and do it for the welfare of this land, in which I have My coming.

Oh, weary people, as My word requires of you, oh, son, let us still persevere and ask for a heavenly protection from the Father over this land and nation. The spirit of the world speaks in all manners of ways to prove its power over the Romanian land, but this spirit has the devil as its father. Let us speak to the Father and ask Him victory against the devil, who feeds its subjects with lie. Let us ask from the Father a great miracle and with it to overcome the traitors and those who grab riches for themselves on the shoulders of this nation!

Oh, have mercy, Father, have mercy on the land and on the Romanian people! Throw down those who are proud and overthrow the plan and the scheme of those who are traitors, those who want to crush everywhere the good power of those who are lovers of land and nation! Help those with a clean heart for this nation, and may those, who seek to grab only glory and riches for themselves, be without any help! Oh, do not let the evil power at work, and do according to Your mercy miracles of resurrection over the sons of this nation! Amen.

May My speaking from the spring strengthen your hearts, for I have spoken to you about My sufferance for the Romanian people. All those necessary for the body and for the soul, let these not be greater than the Holy Spirit, the Counselor over your life, man. Oh, do not forget what God

[187] *It is about the President Traian Băsescu, whom Ponta and Antonescu, the co-presidents of USL (The Liberal Social Union) party, want to suspend and remove by referendum, r.n.*

has created you for! Do not forget to do anything other than what the Lord God has told you to be and to do! **Disobedience to God comes from the devil of disobedience**, and My submission for your love was built in Me from God. You are not greater than God, but you always forget this and credit yourself with big rights that you can no longer forgo. I have given you the whole creation of the world to serve you and to rejoice with it, and to rejoice Me too as I rejoice you by everything I have built, as it is for you that I have created the heaven and the earth! For if I did not create the man, I would no longer make those that are created and set then the man into their midst, and the man has to listen only to his Creator, and in no way the Creator should listen to man.

Oh, I am very much aggrieved that man does not build himself after My likeness, after that I, the Lord, have created him to be! You, those who have come together now, in a day of holy feast, **watch against the spirit of the world, sons!** Oh, you should not be world and spirit of the world for anyone, well, well sons! You shall not give to one another this lack of watching for your soul and of Spirit of God in you and from among you against the spirit of the world!

Behold, it is a day of assembly to the calling and to the memorial of those who are asleep, according to the churchly tradition remembered near the feast of the Holy Spirit, and how many of them have suffered there because they did not know to clean themselves and to keep away from the spirit of the world and then from its habits? Oh, many of them are crying and keep telling Me: You, Lord know the temptation of this deceiving spirit. Remember us and have mercy on us, who are greatly deceived by this spirit, for we have been weak people! **However, You have prepared a calling for us and we have heard Your voice of today.** Glory to the mercy with which You come from heaven on the earth for the living and for those who wait for their resurrection, oh, Lord, and let those that are on the earth, learn to stand against the spirit of the world and then let them follow powerfully the Holy spirit, the Comforter and our Intercessor to the Father. Amen.

Oh, great mercy is coming down now in the end of the time, and I, the Lord, embrace you within it and I am calling you near it to do great work of salvation for the human people, from its beginning and up to the end of God's mystery. May your love be blessed as it gives you power to come to My blessing from the spring!

You, those who often travel to My table of the feast of word here, at the spring, exhort one another to the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who leads the man to heaven. I will make My word of today complete and I will send it to you, and today we are spending time for the Holy Spirit, and let us beautifully set as example those that have to be followed and those that have to be given away. I am giving you comfort and you should know how to receive it, as man does not have any part of it anyhow, and you should know that.

I have with Me at the table of the Holy Spirit the Christian kings in their faith, Constantine and Helen, for their memory has been ordained today once with the day celebrated today. I will give them a place with Me in the word, after we will have cleared the table, and we will put into the book the whole accomplishment of the word of today.

The voice of the Holy Spirit moves the leaves and the flowers, the grass and the sky, the soul and the spirit. Be blessed! The joy that I have come with My saints to be with you is a great miracle in heaven, and you are involved in this miracle, and My entire word with you is being written into the book. Strengthen by it your spirit, your soul, your body and then your obedience, sons. Peace to you! Be beautiful! Love like God! Speak like the Holy Spirit! Ask and you will receive! Believe God with you! Oh, do not ask for yourselves! Ask for God to be fulfilled in you, sons, and this is how you will receive and this is how He will receive you as His! Amen.

Oh, it is the feast of the Holy Spirit at the table with you. Give power to the Lord in you, sons! May My angels lead your steps on the way back: this is what I am telling them. Amen, amen, amen.

*

Part two

The Spirit of the feast of Whitsuntide hovers in the sky of My garden from you and it comforts you, for you are tired, well, well, disciple sons; however, you are lively because you are happy because you serve Me.

We clear up now the setting of the feast, for I have accompanied to their places of living those that have come together with you and with Us, those in heaven, here, at the spring. **This is the place where the angels and the saints spend with those on the earth, speaking to them and looking with longing at their labor for heaven and at the labor of the heaven for them,** for the heaven works hard invisibly and serves much with its gifts, all covered in mystery above those that are worked at sight, for above those that are seen that work at sight is their mystery and they are comprised within mystery, within the spirit which works those that are seen.

Those who see and those who hear about you, these do not know My mystery with you, well sons. I have made a little and tiny people with you and it works with you My heavenly mysteries, for those that are seen cover their mystery above, sons. The same is with all those that are seen and there are two powers, which cover in their mystery the invisible work of those that are seen. When you see that someone does one thing, you have to know **that first there were his thought and council,** and then there comes the spirit of joy for the work to be done, but the thought and the spirit of joy are **first spirit, and then the word and the works of the word.** This is how man should understand God and God's works with him, and I said this that I could be able to tell you now that the spirit of the Whitsuntide has covered within its mystery everything that the eyes of those that came to the spring have seen, and then they have understood the mystery covered by their eyes. First you have taken of the mystery of those that you have worked, and then you have brought them into view already being worked, and those, who have seen the things that have been worked by you in their eyes, have understood their mystery then, their visible birth of the mystery out of which they have been born.

Oh, working sons, this is it with those born of the Spirit, well sons! **God is spirit and I work with you in the spirit,** and those at sight are few, for there is unbelief and oppression on earth. Oh, if you were not been born of the Spirit, would you stay and take of My word, which cover Me above that I may be able to speak on earth?

Sons, sons, open the Scriptures and read carefully My explanation from them about those born of the Spirit, to know and to understand more and more deeply your purpose between heaven and earth, as I have given you birth from the Spirit and I have covered you within His mystery, for this is how I lived as long as I stayed on the earth in the sigh of men. The Father is telling you now, at the table of word, He is telling you that He longs after Me on earth, and He has also told you that the heaven is narrow for Us, those from heaven, when We suffer from man and when We long, for the longing hurts, and it seeks on the earth after its comfort, because pain is born on earth, and its healing also comes from the earth.

Oh, weary sons, the heaven is narrow for the Lord! I am coming down with the Father after you. We are coming down because of Our longing. When someone misses someone, the place where it stays presses him, it presses him and then he seeks with longing after his desired place; at least he walks with his longing, if not with his step too. The heaven is narrow for the Lord when it longs after man on earth. The Spirit carries Us from heaven on earth, for Our longing sends Us, well sons. I am speaking to you with words of grief in their spirit, but they also have in them the joy that they can tell you and they have their joy in them. Then someone writes a letter to a special human being, it puts in it the spirit, the pain, the joy and the happiness for which he writes that letter, and then he sends it and waits, and his waiting becomes some kind of food for him like the other four: the spirit, the pain, the joy and then the happiness, which bears them all. I, the Lord, was happy on the cross, sons, for I carried on it the spirit, the pain and the joy for which I sacrificed Myself, and all these were My longing after man.

Oh, the heaven is narrow; the dwelling of God is narrow when His longing after man is great. **I send letters to the people on the earth,** and I send them with longing, and the waiting is My food and My hope, well sons. With such a hope I give you to organize feasts with assembly to the spring, so that those who come may come and that I may be able to speak to them and put oil on My wound from My longing after man. Those who have assembled did not have, they did not have the joy, which We, those in heaven have, for everything has been worked and was shown at work face to face with this people gathered at the feast of the Holy Spirit, the Comforter. The joy, which may seem without heavenly taste, has carried in it the deep mystery of each symbol, which the Spirit has been teaching you to bring into view, sons. **The Spirit of the Lord is working at you and is giving Himself with His mysteries and works,** and you are the people of the mysteries of the Holy Spirit and the Lord is relying on you with His dwelling into the midst of the people, as it is written **for the Lord to work during these days by His mystery of the New Jerusalem church coming down from heaven on earth in a spirit of heavenly wedding, Bridegroom and bride, Bridegroom from heaven, and a bride people adorned for her Bridegroom.**

Oh, My bride people, come to meet the heavenly gifts with you on the earth, and stay to work them at sight for those who come to see and to understand that I am on earth with you and that you are born of the Spirit, well sons, and that you are no longer of the world. You should always watch over your feelings, and you should watch upon them with Me, lest something of those that are in the world and of its spirit be mingled with them, and the work of your feelings is clearly seen; it is seen from heaven, and it is seen from the earth too, and your feelings have to be watched over so that the Spirit may be in them, just as you are also born of the Spirit. I will teach you even greater work of the Spirit from one another, so that we may be more qualified to

overcome the world and its spirit when they want to come with their face in the visible and invisible feelings of those that are of one spirit with God, for My dwelling with you is always a school, it is always teaching and work, and this is how we will overcome those that pass, and this is how we are going to build those that remain as well. Amen.

I walk now after those that have stayed gathered here at the spring, with a feast of Holy Spirit, and I am telling them that My whole speech with you, after I have cleared the table of the feast, speaking with you is a spirit of teaching for them too. **The mystery of the man's new birth can be perceived only with the help of the Holy Spirit, Who teaches the man,** but there are many people on earth, who cut themselves into My word as into a sword, when they want to take without watchers from it and to work upon them the word spoken by Me to its work. Let these first learn to be afraid of God and not make a sword out of My word that it may come to cut them, because they do not know the mystery hidden under the word spoken by God, for many of those who take My word overflowing here think that they are prophets and healers and then they think that they are distributors of gifts and apostles going from place to place, but they are not afraid to take of the work which is not given to them. I cannot do anything from heaven through those who think that they are someone important after they hear My word spoken about its mysterious work, for the prophets and the apostles written in the Scriptures with God's work through them were not of those who wanted to have and to share heavenly gifts to the people, but they rather wanted to flee after I had called them to the mysteries and to the works of the Spirit, and then I, the Lord, was bringing them under the cross of My works with a walking under the cross, and only to those with a humble spirit and with a gentle spirit, only to those I was coming closer when I was choosing workers for heaven, and then I was cleaning them from their things and I was sanctifying them, because the things that have to be worked for God and those that sanctify the man are holy, as also My word is holy and sanctifies when it finds where to come and where to stay with awe for itself and to stay at its work for the creation of the new man, a man born of the Spirit.

And I am also speaking to those who have gathered at the feast; I am telling them not to forget about themselves, for if they forget about themselves they forget about God too and they forget everything He shows to be worked, and then he who forgets about himself that one has no worry for his being well established within God's wills.

Oh, take care of you after you learn from Me what life is! The life has to be watched over in order to be able to become love for God in you. **The whole life of a holy man has to be only love for God.** It is in vain that you want the man to see you with those coming out of you and worked by you, for the love for God has a humble face, it has a mystery of wisdom, the heaven has a homeland where it gathers its possessions. I have been teaching you at the feast and I have been telling you: be beautiful and ask for God in you, and do not ask for yourselves, for the homeland of God's sons is the heaven; it is not the earth and it is not the man. **Oh, be beautiful, be heavenly on earth and be beautiful for the heaven**! This is the beauty of those that are holy and their homeland full of beauty from heaven, for many have made their homeland on the earth and then they have seen that it does not belong to them and that only the heaven can be a homeland of those who will have a homeland. Amen.

And now, we have as heavenly guests at the table of word, the Christian kings Constantine and Helen, the king's mother, and they are speaking like this:

— Only the heaven can be the homeland of all those who want to make and to have their homeland, oh, Lord, oh, Bridegroom with a bride! We are speaking with You before Your bride people, and we confess our life, the earthly one and the heavenly one, Lord. We worked for us a homeland on earth, we put our names over it and we conquered powers, kingdoms and lands, and

we took them into our possession, for we were kings, but we had in us a mysterious and insatiable longing, like a storm ravaging a mysterious land and then it is heard of it, and it was kindled in us the great longing for Your confession, and we have passed from death to life, from earth to heaven, from the earthly things to those in heaven, and we wanted to make room for You on the earth for the work of Your truth, Lord, for those who were proud wanted to denigrate You, and then somehow we sought, with the power that we had as kings, and broke the obstacle against those who believed in You, One God, and we made room for Your laws and truths, by those who were holy on earth then, gathering them and giving them royal authority to clarify the Christian way for people on earth.

Oh, we stayed with awe in the hall of celebration of the Holy Spirit with the people gathered around Your disciples of nowadays. As some sons of kings they served You and prepared the way for You to come from heaven with Yours, and that the people on earth may come together at Your spring of word, Lord. The heaven is Your homeland, and You have also given us place in it after that, after we have given a large place to Your kingdom on the earth for its saints and for those who are born after that for it by the spirit of Your confessing saints, and who, by their confession, proclaimed God, giving birth to sons for heaven. All those that are created on earth remain on earth and fall, and these give testimony about man, but those who are created in a heavenly way go in heaven and they are and they confess God, and we, although we were kings on earth, have no other built homeland but the heaven and those we had saved for heaven, where the moth and the rust are not known to be.

Oh, Your mystery with Your disciple people is great today, Lord! We look with awe at the heavenly beauty, which You keep in a mystery, the beauty of Your places of today with the people of Your word, Lord, for those in heaven and those on earth have crowned each other here and they are covered by a mysterious cloud, and behold, those from heaven make a very careful and heavenly step here and look with awe at Your work, for You have got here the mystery of Your second coming on earth, Lord. You have come and put Your church back. You stay here with Your bride people as Bridegroom and bride. We do not have in heaven the joy, which we have when we come with You here at the spring of Your coming on earth with Your saints, Lord. The heaven is narrow for You when You want to come with so much longing and when You want to be on earth, for You have written "a new heaven and a new earth", and You have not written only heaven, as Your creation is the heaven and the earth, and they serve to each other, just as You also worked in the beginning for man. Glory to Your coming with the saints on earth, and we want to be useful to You for the laying down of Your kingdom from above on the earth to its place, on its new foundation and renewed by the word, oh, King Lord. Amen.

— I rejoice with you, oh, My loved saints, when I come with you into the midst of My disciple people, and I rejoice over your joy as One Who can show you My kingdom that I have built on the earth to remain with heirs in it, for I build otherwise and I build like God and I bring My kingdom with man from heaven and this is how I build it. Amen.

I leave you to rest in your body and spirit, My disciple people. **I have spent a day of wedding, sons.** At the wedding on earth one sings, one dances, one drinks and eats, but at My wedding with you these things are otherwise and they take from one another; those from heaven take from the table with you, and those from you take from heaven, and the table is heavenly there where the heaven is mingles in everything with its fragrance, with its taste.

I am dressing you now within the spirit of holy powers that you may remain in this way for your entire labor, as much as you have always put in everything that are to be done in order to be with you here, sons. Oh, I have suffered that you have been pressed by weather with much rain,

but I have made the weather to be warm, sweet, cool and sunny at the feast, for some of you have asked with crying and you have asked for the glory of the feast. I have teaching to put upon you, sons. I have to work more and more creation from heaven so that those who want to be with Me and with you may be from heaven, for man is otherwise on earth, and I want you to take it easy with man and not hard, well sons, as man is hard to make.

You are the connection between Me and My people, children set to watch for Me and for My people! Let all these learn well, those who want to learn, for it is not I that have to take from man and do, but man has to take from Me and work from Me and not from him, for this is how it is between My Father and I, and if it is otherwise, then all will shake and fall. **Let those who want to work take only from the heaven and nothing from the earth**, for the Lord is above all things and He is the Great King. Amen.

I have taught you sons, and I will keep on teaching you much, for there come the feast of the saints and the feast of My trumpet Verginica with their feast. On the first Sunday after Pentecost there comes the feast of the saints and the feast of their day of celebration, and I am also coming to you with them and we will give ourselves to each other and we will take from one another; however, by that time I, the Lord, am telling you: Peace to you, sons! Amen, amen, amen.

21-05/03-06-2012.

The first Sunday after the Pentecost, of all the saints

(*Excerpt*)

Peace to you, people of My word, My witness on earth, as I, the Lord, am a faithful witness in heaven and in the assembly of the saints, and happy you are, who know the word of My coming, My voice, which is coming down with the clouds above you and confess that you are Mine! I am with the assembly of saints at the table with you, for it is the day of churchly remembrance in heaven and on earth for their entire number. **In their midst it is celebrated on this day My trumpet, Virginia, the little flute through which I, the lord, made My voice heard on earth for twenty-five years to gather a handful of people** and to lead it to the faith in My coming as word on earth by the voice of a trumpet, and I have sat at the table with this people, that was and is My witness on earth, as I am for it a faithful witness in heaven.

The armies of saints are organized in groups-groups for their feast with Me here, in My gardens with you, My people from the spring, for in your midst I have the course of My spring of word. The saints are standing and looking at how I am feeding and growing you up, watching for you from heaven and down to earth. My trumpet Virginia is looking at My glory in your midst, which I prophesied through her mouth and which I promised that it would come. It is a day of holy teaching over you, and many takes from your table with you and are satisfied, and they grow in faith and life, for My word has life in it for those who love God among people on earth, as it is written.

I am feeding the multitudes from My river of word upon you, My people, for this is how I prophesied through My trumpet, and now we are beginning our speech with the assembly of saints and we are feeding ourselves with food of word. Groups of saints bow and give priority to My trumpet with her day of the feast of her birth on earth, for she was born on earth on the Sunday of all My saints, and they see now My fruit through her and are bowing gently to My today's work as word over the earth.

Come, Virginia, behold your fruit for which I worked so hard! I needed sons with great faith in them to bring them to see that those things, which were announced in the time of My work

with you, have been fulfilled, that they would come visibly and would be carried over the earth, however, working so mysteriously in order to complete all their fulfillment from above! I, the Lord, am speaking with you and you with Me in your days among the saints, and the saints are looking and feeding with My glory and yours in the midst of My today's people, as fruit of My word, which I have set together with you on earth and then I made its book. Amen.

— Oh, You are true, Lord, in Your promises by the word of Your mouth in the time of my body with You on earth! Mercy and truth go before Your face, and happy is the people that knows how to receive You now with Your coming, for it walks in the light of Your face, Lord, and it rejoices in Your name forever, and they lift up their hands for Your justice from above. Glory to You for Your mercy towards me, for Your fruit because of my walking with You on earth! I am grieved for all those who could not work for You more from among those in Your beginning with the sounding of Your trumpet through me, but I am happy for the fruit which is coming out now, for I had to keep and grow the sons who are faithful today, who carried and shared us after that and who then brought and bring the fruit of today, Lord. The saints are gathering in the feasts around Your today's earning and around the food on the table with Your people, and Your glory from its midst is great, and the greater it is, the more mysterious it is, oh, my and their Good Teacher and God!

...

— I am spending with you and for you here in a holy assembly, on this day, at My spring of word, and My disciple people is our host, the host of those in heaven, oh, My beloved saints! Behold, this is how I grow My people, and I have no time enough for all that I have to work at its life, at its making, and there is no time enough for it, too, because it is a lot of work for My today's work on earth, and I have to take care much of My disciple people, and the people must do the same, it must do much work. We are seeking to reconcile all things, but the time has been pressing us, and I, the Lord, will keep account of this on the day of payment.

… Oh, well sons, if man ate only as much as his body needs and not as the flesh desires, which becomes hunger in man, oh, then man would be otherwise! When man gets used to much and frequent food and famishes his body, then he brings it to exhaustion with very much work which he gives to it for the preparation of the food, for the food cooked by man for the taste of his desire and his tongue is not favorable to the building of his body, for it is prepared for the inside part of the nature of the body, according to the need of the work which he has in him for the course of those things inside of him, for God created the man's body wonderfully.

Oh, sons, you should love all the things God has set as ordinances for your welfare here and then for eternity. Love to fast, well sons, for the sons of the world do not love it, and neither do those who do not have anything to eat, and these do not fast as much as the fasting people who do not violate the whole order set over the being of the church to be kept afterwards. He who loves fasting, that one loves obedience and he loves health too, **for the health comes from the law of obedience. Those who fast with their soul, with their body and spirit are more heavenly,** for these have to live in peace and within their whole work in everything they have been given to do, just as God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit are One and have the same work because this Trinity cannot be divided. Oh, and in the same way it should be done the building of the body, too, well sons, and will, instruction, teaching and great love are needed for the body to work like that, and the spirit of the brotherhood feeds the brothers who are together with the fruit of the Holy Spirit, that becomes food with power in the holy things of the inner body, and the body can work for its law from God build in it.

Now, I am setting the word of blessing with power for the beginning and for the heavenly course of the time of the fasting with you, sons. **During this time you should taste fully of the taste of the prayer by which, with days of fasting, you ask from God His will on earth and over the people** just as you ask for you, well sons, for we are in the middle of God's creation in which it is set the world with all its sons, who do not love God but rather love the spirit and the works of the darkness of this age, the age of the world. However, you are on earth with God's age and you have the power from God against the spirit of the world to bring it into submission as I did, only for you to know to remain and not come out from the Lord, well sons, for the spirit of the world breathes everywhere with his speaking. Oh, one needs much awakening and working watch for this, and I ask you and I teach you with hope: watch upon each other with much insight; you should watch with your eyes open and help each other for My will to be done in you, and you should also punish each other for the getting out from My will when this happens one way or another, as it is not possible to be death again for those who were once illuminated and tasted the resurrection from Me, lest I, the Lord, may be raised again on the cross by each sin committed by those who bring their life near My life before the Father in order to be brothers.

28-05/10-06-2012.

The feast of the saint apostles Peter and Paul

(*Excerpt*)

… I, the Lord, have in My hand the destiny of the Romanian people, as for more than fifty years I have been coming down with the word of My mouth and speaking on the hearth of this nation, and I had and have chosen vessels, that write My word into My book of today, God's word over the earth, for **this time has come for God's word to be heard even by those in the tombs, as it is written into My book with My disciples of two thousand years ago,** and the resurrection of those who wait for Me to come with it for them is making rapid strides, and the victory of God's Lamb and of those who love Him believing in Him and following the truth, and **the trumpets sound for His coming**. Amen.

29-06/12-07-2012.

The feast of the laying of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem

(*Excerpt*)

With each one of My coming down as word on earth, I, the Lord, have to tell about Me, Who I am. I am Who I am. I am the Alpha and the Omega, and I am the Word of the Father Sabaoth over the earth, I speak from the air and I sit on the throne of cherubim, and the seraphim sing the hymn of the Lord's praise: Holy, holy, holy is the Lord God, the Father Sabaoth and His Son the Only One begotten of Him, and the Word of the Holy Spirit; the heaven and the earth is full of His greatness! Amen.

Only those who have the light in them, only they are those who know Me and receive Me in this word, for I am the light of the world when I have a word to speak, when I have to speak over the earth and so that My word may be written and then shared further. With each of My descending it would be to make every man understand My today's way, My walking and My word set by My mouth on earth and into its book so that My name and My word may be known. I am coming down as word, I am coming down on the clouds and I am speaking from the air, and the

clouds of My glory are My cover when My voice is heard for My word to be written down, and its root is in Me.

Oh, Romanian people, if the people on earth write so many books and put their names on them, then, I, the Lord, I, the One Who made the heaven and the earth, have to become a book much more than this and to share Myself to the people. You do not say that the word of My mouth is from man! You shall not do this, Romanian people! Everyone who has light in him will know that God is this word. I am the light of the world, and every man that has Me in him loves Me, waits for Me and opens to Me when I reveal Myself to him, and then he sits down at the table of My word, receives Me and turns Me into his deed and he eats of My mouth**, and I am writing Myself with him in My today's book, in the book of the testimonies, the book that sets the Lord as word on earth.**

I am writing Myself with you into the today's book of My word, which is coming with the clouds, oh, Romanian people, for this is written for Me to come. Although you do not come to My word which is speaking with you from the clouds, although you do not let yourself be comprised in My speaking with you, this still cannot prevent Me from speaking My word over you. My mystery with you during these days is written from the Father to be, and I listen to Him. He has prepared on earth the place where I am writing My word into the book, the manger of the descent of My word over the earth, and I have enclosed it to be Mine and to stand in its sky speaking, and those that I have set to watch are those who hear My voice and write My word into its book.

09/22-07-2012.

The feast of the Saint prophet Elijah

The spirit of truth is this river of word. On this way I, God the Father, am sending My Son, the Only One born of Me before eternity, and He is becoming word over the land on the hearth of the Romanian land, now, in the end of the time, and **He is preparing the way of His glory, the new heaven and the new earth and a new people, for His kingdom will have no end,** as it is written, and My Son is of one Being with the Father, by Whom everything has been done. Amen.

I, the Father Sabaoth, am making Your entrance into Your book of today on a day of prophetic memorial, Son Jesus. Two thousand years ago, I spoke with You before the people and I made it known then that You were My beloved Son with Whom I, the Father Sabaoth, was well pleased both in heaven and on earth. I listened to your tearful prayer on earth and I glorified You with great light surrounding You and I glorified You in My word from above, coming down above You from the clouds before the people, because We go in the clouds and We speak from the clouds on earth, for We are God, oh dear Son, and the heaven is Our walking. Then We showed the people how the Son speaks with the Father and the Father with the Son, and those who heard, they confessed and their confession is true. Oh, in the same way I, the Father, glorify You on earth, the same today, dear Son.

I have wanted on this day of the memorial of the prophet Elijah to stand before Your people of today and to confess You again over the earth, dear Son. God's speaking over the earth is very sweet during these days, and it is as in heaven when We speak; it is as then when We spoke to make man in Our image and after Our likeness, and We spoke and worked sweetly, and We are speaking likewise today too, and Our speaking of today is heard on the earth to teach the man to hear Us, to believe Us and to receive Us with Our speaking, dear Son, Jesus. Our speaking is called the spirit of prophecy, and We have made it by the prophets and We made it as in the beginning in the counsel for the creation of the world and of the man, and behold, God is speaking with the

people and for the people, oh, dear Son. **I have made the opening of the book of the heaven** on this day on the earth with Your people of today and I, the Father, have spoken through Your book with it, for **this book is being written during these days on earth once with Our speaking over the people**, and this book is the spirit of prophecy, the spirit of the heaven over the earth, as this spirit has been descending over the prophets, and the work of the heaven over the earth does not come to an end.

I, the Father Sabaoth, am putting You on this day at the table of word with the people of Your word of today, for two thousand years ago, I glorified You on the earth before the people, and now, in the end of the time, I am glorifying You too, My dear Son, and whoever wonders at Our heavenly speaking between heaven and earth remains with his wondering, to his judgment by this word, which is the word of the Spirit of Truth.

I, the Father Sabaoth, am blessing the speaking of My Son, Jesus Christ, on this day of heavenly memorial, the day of the prophet Elijah[188], the one who spoke with God on earth; the one through whom God spoke to the people, as his book has been confessing from that time and up to this day. Amen.

— **I am Your glory, Your Son Jesus Christ,** oh Father Sabaoth, and You glorify Me with Your glory, with Your fruit before eternity, for I am Your fruit. You have opened My book of today, in which I am writing My word by the servants of today oh, My Father, and You have sat in council with Me, with Me into the book, Father. The little ears and the little hands We have set before Us are watching for Us and they are putting Us into the book, Father. In this way God's speaking has been set on earth all the time, and it bears witness over time. The spirit of prophecy is ordained by God to become word on the earth to remain a written book and to bear witness. This is how Our book of today is written, oh Father, and it confesses God's speaking with men, to their judgment and to their salvation, for most of them do not stop to hear, do not stop to believe and walk according to this word, but still, there is on earth a remnant of people that hear and believe and this word is fulfilled in them.

Oh, glory to you, My Father Sabaoth, for You have glorified Your Son before His people in a day of the feast of saints! I am becoming now word into the midst of the people of My word, Father. This river of word is the Spirit of Truth. Amen.

I am speaking to you, people of My word, and I am with you at the table of word and I am accompanied by the prophet Elijah with the whole group of prophets from heaven following him. **It is written a prophecy about him that he will come again and will turn the hearts of the fathers to the sons and the hearts of the sons to their parents, lest the Lord may strike the earth with a curse before the great and terrible day of the Lord comes.** (*See Mal: 4/4-6*) All the pains and all the strikes of the earth have been caused by the people on the earth, which have not listened to God and to His prophets, as in the time of Elijah, the prophet, when the land was stricken with a severe drought, because there was much lawlessness on the earth.

God is weeping in heaven with His saints because of the man who does not listen to the holy laws and violates them as though he were greater than God, as though he were the master over the earth and over God's creation on it. I look at all people, and I also look at those who were or are or will be on God's side with their faith and sacrifice; I look and see, I look and rejoice or cry and say that every man who has listened in his time to his parents, to his brothers, to his masters, to his teachers, then that one also listens to God when this time comes from God for him. And again, I speak about those who have not been used to listen either to their

[188] *See the selection topic: „Enoch and Elijah", r.n.*

masters, or to their teachers in the time of their life, and if these come to God, then they will not listen to God either, for they have not been used to the goodness of their spirit from their childhood or all the time; they have not been used to obedience, to guidance over their life, and they do not have a beautiful soul and also they cannot leave it to the spirit which can make the man beautiful, and I, the Lord, rejoice over some, for they are used to the love for obedience and for their guidance, and I cry over some, for these are used to the spirit of stubbornness and of straining of spirit, and these drive God away from man. Well, you, stubborn Christian, you are angry with the man who does not do as your will sees and likes, but when you, by your stubbornness and by your lack of humility, stretch those around you, how comes that you also do not feel that what the one you have stretched feels? Behold injustice for your neighbor and favoritism for you! And I say again: those who have not got used to listening to their parents or to their teachers, they do not listen to God either and neither do they listen to God's people, and more than that, they have a stubborn spirit because of their lack of practice to the humility the Lord requires of those who want to come after Him. Whoever has not listened to his parents' instruction does the same with God, and few are the parents that mean harm to their children even if their parents went wrong with God. And even if the parents have gone wrong with God, they still have to be obeyed by their children, and this is their children's good will, and behold, it is not good for the child to say that his parents did not listen to their good, to their parents or to God, but it is good for them to do more than that and in no way less, for each one can do much good to his relative which was or is not obedient to his own good and to God, if he works the good in the time of his life, as the disciple Panteleimon worked the good of God upon him and upon people by the teaching of his master and by this he turned his father to the heavenly Father for his eternal good.

Oh, Christian son, your conduct towards those around you is the same conduct as that between you and God, for **I, the Lord, cannot take for Me the good conduct towards Me from man, but I take only that with which he walks before Me with those around him, for this is the mark of his conduct with Me,** and the man's conduct with respect to God has never been viewed otherwise on earth by God.

If I cannot admonish the Christian, then that one is not My son, and he is taught without guidance upon him, without word upon him. For this I am speaking on this day over all those who were and are and will be added to those who want to be with God as My word requires in these days for those who will be My people and My kingdom, with which I will remain and with which those who listen to God will remain too, and I am telling them this:

Come under the work of admonition for the sons, you those who want to remain God's sons and the sons of the kingdom that will remain, for nothing proves that a Christian is God's son more than the work of admonition for the sons and the receiving of it, for man goes wrong no matter how much he may want not to be so. Make a good distinction between disciple and teacher and be good both in your humility and in your mind, for two thousand years ago, I, the Lord, said: ***«Blessed is the one who does not stumble against Me!»*** There were many scribes who sought to find fault with Me, and they did, for this is what they were looking for, but they could not raise a dead man to life; they could not heal a blind man, or turn someone from death to life, from sin to holiness, and they could not do that because they had the spirit of judgment in them, the evil eye, the spirit of blaming brothers and God, a spirit which not even God uses even if He is God, for those who are judged are judged by their own works and by God's word spoken beforehand so that man may not sin, and which man violates after that, to his judgment. The man's flesh is a lover of sin, even if the spirit sighs after life in man, but the man without guidance upon him, upon his

body, does not have other destiny. Therefore, man needs to listen to God and **his obedience will save his life. Amen.**

Oh, stay under the spirit of teaching on this day, people from the spring, for I want that people everywhere to take and learn, and the prophet Elijah is speaking and telling that man has to come back to God completely if he does not want to remain for the destruction which comes all over the earth because of the man's disobedience and because of his great departure from God. Amen.

— *The man's flesh is a lover of sin, oh, Lord, my Teacher, and the spirit of prophecy has always come from You on to the earth through the prophets, and it has made a calling from sin to holiness for every man, and especially upon the rulers over the people, Lord, as You also worked with me in my time by the spirit of prophecy and You punished those hidden in their hearts for their opposition against God, and You blessed those pure in heart for their watching over the righteous. On this day of my feast among the prophets in heaven, we will fulfill the Scripture which says that You will send me to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children and the hearts of the children to their fathers before Your great and terrible day, lest You may come and strike the earth with a curse.* (See Mal: 4/6) *Oh, Lord, I want God to be on the earth with the people, and this zeal consumed me all my time on the earth and it is also consuming me now in heaven, for my heavenly spirit is my zeal for You, and this was my love on the earth. Amen.*

— I, the Lord, also want to work on this day and I want to bring the man to the obedience of God, oh, My prophet, and we will blow from heaven and it will be written on the earth the book of this day and everything that are to be written in it on this day. Amen.

I, the Lord, am closing this word now and I am giving way to the churchly feast and for its celebration and teaching, and after that I am going back into the book. Strengthen each other sons, and build yourselves in God, for this is your calling! Live on earth as in heaven, but you have to look up into the heaven very, very much sons; much and on and on, for the heaven is with you at work on the earth, and you should not forget this even for a moment so that you may know to give place to God within you, near you and for you on the earth always, always, oh, sons; always the Lord to be on the earth with you. Amen, amen, amen.

*

Part two

I, the Lord, am writing further the word of this day into its book. The Spirit of Truth is My speaking into this book, the Spirit Who has spoken through the prophets, and Elijah, the prophet is sitting down at a table of word with Me before you, My people from the spring, and he has got with him the group of the prophets, for each one stays in the group of his people, which he is part of, and he goes at the same time with it, for the heaven works and goes working in many groups for the fulfilling of God's works on the earth. I want to bring man to the obedience of God, in the love of God, for woe to the man without this love in him! We have to teach the man that his love has to be burning, for it cannot work much for him and for God otherwise.

Man cannot see God if love does not burn within him. The story went and it still goes that man cannot see God and remain alive too, but could man be more alive if he does not see Him or if he sees Him? Behold, it is one thing for God to say this and it is another thing for man to say this.

Man does not want to see God, but God wants this and He wants it much. The Father Sabaoth has sent Me among people because God has wanted to be seen by man, and He has made Himself known to man, and God became Man to be able to dwell with man on the earth, after His love and after His longing after man, and because man needs faith, God has put faith in man for

Him and thus man has come to know Him, and the faithful man has seen the Lord, even if the faithful one was a sinner, for the Lord is more believed, more known and more seen by those who are sinners, who acknowledge their sinfulness, than those who do not have in their nature the love for sin but have their love in them.

I want to work with the saints on this day and I want to teach the man to come to the obedience of God so that he may have God in him with His kingdom and that man may have love. Oh, I would turn back time for each Christian who has come, how has known, believed, received and loved much since he has been able to come and remain with Me and with My people of today, and his candlestick has gone out little by little and his love too, and therefore, the loving Christian has grown cold and his love has died out and then little by little he has remained alone. I would turn back time to have within living love the one who has come and then has grown cold little by little in his watch for the love of God; however, I cannot turn man back in time, for the time elapsed is no more, and it is only the man who has passed in time and has grown cold in his heart and his love has gone out, after he once loved Me, and for this I cry.

Many of those who wander away believe that man lives many times on earth and that he also dies many times if he lives many times. Oh, those who say this and believe this make Me deeply upset, even if they want to make use of their faith in God. Oh, where have they taken this way of thinking from? They have taken it from their longing of life, for man desires life. But what kind of joy the man, who would live many times, could have, if he did not know each time whether he lived before and whether he came from there? Oh, what would it profit for man if he thinks and believes so? **He has no profit at all, but on the contrary, such a man has great damage for his soul. Behold what the man's mind can do that does not have any work for God?**

Man wants to be greater than God, and man has thought of it even from his first beginning, and he has got sick from this longing, and that is why his mind gets dizzy and falls whenever he exalts himself in his mind. I told the man to work the heaven and not leave it without being worked, and I did not tell this only to the man in the beginning, who was alone when I brought him in paradise when I told him this. Let no one among those who have come together say that they are few and that there is much to work, for I am telling them that the day of work starts with dawn and its work is sufficient if is used completely with its whole.

Oh, Christians, either if you are gathered in communities or if you are fewer in your houses, work with diligence if you are Christians and if you live in the lands and in places sanctified by God for you. Refresh your houses with holy fragrances and do not leave garbage behind your works, which may leave a stench behind you in houses and around them, **for the angels and the saints want to live with you as in heaven; they want to live near you with the heaven.** When the Lord made the man on earth, he also made a garden for him and put him in it to work it and to keep it by working it, and also the Lord made a river to water the garden and this was parted in four heads over the earth. There was a difference between the rest of the earth and the Garden of Eden, and there is a distinction between the rest of the earth and the garden of the Christian as well, as this distinction was in the beginning too.

Oh, sons from everywhere, clean your gardens of all weeds and clean them of any blade, always, always, well sons, and keep a very secure watch so that other weeds and other roots may not pop out. Oh, sons, prune your fruit trees from all the dry twigs that may appear, lest the dryness may go deep, for the fruit tree weeps where the dryness appears and is ashamed of its angel, and the angel of the fruit trees also weeps, for the dryness of the tree is visible and is not like the man who covers his sin so that it may not be seen and then to put man to shame if it is seen. Oh, if you

cannot do this with your garden, Christian, then you cannot do otherwise in your life with Good too. You should know and believe what I am telling you.

There is no rain on the earth. It does not rain because the gardens are full of weeds near the Christian's houses, and the weeds suck the water from God fully, the water of nourishing rain, and the weeds grow bigger than the flowers which enjoy God and the angels, and the weeds boast before the Lord among the flowers. The useless weeds for God and for man suck the Lord's waters, in the same way as the Christian, who is weak in his sacrifice and life, sucks from the gathering for the brothers and grows big and strong in his body; that is, the one who is not dedicated or useful for God and for man.

It does not rain because there are dry twigs among the fruit trees near the houses of the Christians, and the trees that have dry branches are ashamed of them. It does not rain because there are houses and gardens near them, which are not taken care or worked. I, the Lord, when I gave to man a place to live and a garden with fruit trees and flowers, I told him to work and to keep them working them and not to let any weeds grow in the garden of paradise, in the place where man lives, for the weeds are only tares, they are tares in the flowers just as tares are in the wheat, the tares that the devil sows and not God.

It is not the same with the greenness for the flowers; it is not the same with the briers, the thistles and the weeds, which have a bad name and an ugly face and grow on the earth in places uninhabited by people. Anyone who does not work his paradise does not know to keep it, for this means watching: that is, the man to work his paradise and not leave it without being worked. **I, the Lord, do not eat like man. I am nourished with the beauty and with the fragrance of the flowers**, and man is nourished with the fragrance and the taste of the food, and he who takes care of his body cannot take care of God too, for **he who takes care of God has put an end to his sin, with the worship of his body,** for man has accustomed his body to eating all the time and eating much, and this gives him much work, much running about and much labor, from dawn to night, and the time weeps elapsing in vain and not redeemed, and man wears himself out uselessly for heaven, and he does not have any repentance for his lack of power to love God with his life.

Oh, My people from everywhere of this word of Mine, it is written into the Scriptures a big and deep word in its meaning: ***«Unless the Lords builds the house, they labor in vain who built it. Unless the Lord watches over the city, the watchman guards it in vain. It is in vain for you to rise up early, to stay up late, eating the bread of toil; for He gives sleep to His loved ones».*** **Oh, sons from everywhere, when the Lord is absent from all these, then all things are useless and they pass away as well as man does.**

Behold, not all of those who are gathered together for the Lord dedicate themselves in the same way; not all get up at the same time early in the morning, so that their step may be only one for all of them until evening comes when man leaves his work and gets his rest. Those who come to be with this people have to come and be useful to God's work and not to themselves, for they can be useful to themselves only there where they get used to come, and behold, some do not know what the coming into this heavenly work means, and some have already come and have not known and by so doing they have become a burden; and it is not only that, for they want to be big and are not obedient and they are not dedicated too, and if there is this distinction, for which all kinds of pains appear among those who live together, then where does the prayer go, the prayer of the one who mourns in all manners of way over his brother? However, all these things bring about pains too because of the lack of work, because of the lack of watch and because of the lack of brotherly dedication, for when man falls and hurts himself and damages his body, then why does this happen? It happens because he does not watch so that he may not fall and he does not watch for his

spirit as well, and **the one who falls does not watch for his body too, and he falls because he does not have God as love in him and because he does not have any guidance upon him.**

It is hard for man with guidance upon him, it is hard for him in this way and that is why he has got many falls and blows. **The example of Israel, who could not stay under guidance and rebelled according to the law of self-freedom, is a bad and hard example**, and he who wants to learn can learn from it. Man has to see his faults, he has to humble himself for them and he also needs to let himself be guided by those who have the Lord in them by God's gift. When man has God in him, then he can show the Lord to the people. **He who has God's kingdom in him, that one can truly know God, and also the one who shares Him to those who seek Him, not to those who seek and do not want the Lord.**

Elijah cried out to the people to repent and to clean themselves from idols. There were so many holy disciples around him, who had the spirit of prophecy upon them and an angelic life in the mountains, far from the sins and far from their places on the earth, and these had love for God, for the faith by which man gives himself to God is love, which does not go out and which always longs in those who have faith, because faith becomes longing of God in man and the longing is the greatness of love and this has to feed those who come together to serve God.

Those who give themselves to God with their love and with their work have to bring forth fruit to God. Elijah, the prophet, brought forth fruit to God on earth and turned the sons of Israel from idols to God and he brought a great sacrifice, and his hunger for God cried out to heaven, and he fasted for God not only from food. Oh, if God had not given a house to Elijah, he would have not had one. If God had not protected him in the city, he would have watched in vain. If the Lord had not given him to eat by the angels, he would have sought in vain to work from dawn till night for the bread of pain. The Lord would give him sleep and the angel of the Lord would come to him and tell him: ***«Get up and work upon Israel, for the king Ahab says that you have brought trouble over Israel»,*** and Elijah got up and told the king: ***«I have not troubled Israel; but you, and your father's house, in that you have forsaken the commandments of the Lord, and you have followed the Baal. … Now let us bring a burnt offering to the Lord, you and I, and see to whom the Lord will answer in the Mount Carmel, for you waver between two sides… I, even I only, am left a prophet of the Lord; but Baal's prophets are many hundreds men. Let us, therefore, bring a burnt offering and put no fire under, and then let each of us call on the name his God, and the God who answers by fire, let him be God».*** (*See 1 Kings 18: 17-24*) And the prophets of Baal cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lances until the blood gushed out on them, but there was no answer. Then the prophet Elijah called the people of Israel near to him and he told them what to do and then he cried aloud to the Lord and said: ***«Lord, God of Abraham, of Isaac and of Israel, answer me with fire, and let it be known in Israel that You alone are God in Israel, and that I am Your servant and that You have turned their heart back again».*** (*1 Kings 18:36, 37*) And the ministry of the people of Israel happened as Elijah the prophet said and Elijah's loud prayer came true and fire came out of haven and consumed the burnt offering soaked with much water and the people said: ***«The Lord is God»,*** and then the people gave all the prophets of Baal to Elijah and the people slaughtered them all, and this work was done after Elijah spoke to the rain not to fall for three years and a half, and on the day of his burnt offering, rain came down on earth and watered the land which was so dry for such a long time, without a drop of water or dew on it. Behold how much fruit a servant of the Lord can bring about among people, and how much damage a servant of the devil can bring about too, as king Ahab with all his subjects did.

Oh, My people from everywhere, receive wisdom from My word upon you and get up to serve God with much life in you, as My prophet Elijah did, and your life will be seen and it will be light around you and there will be works of resurrection over many, **for God is not confessed by many words but through the deed done by the man who is illuminated by God's love in him. Amen.**

*— This was my life before You, oh, Lover of my soul, oh, Lord! I was one of Your great prophets, and I have served You with fire in My little heart, and today my spirit has been dwelling in Your Spirit and has been perfected in Your word over Your people today, and Your Spirit has been in my spirit, and I was one with Your Spirit in the word for the teaching over Your Israel of today, ordained to be yours from the Romanian people and to stay today and listen to Your voice, which has been released from the clouds upon them, as in the time of Moses when the people of Israel listened to Your whole word coming out of Your mouth, and Moses wanted to give it further to the people of Israel, and as in my time, when You gave to Israel Your word that was upon me, and I turned the Israel from idols to You and then the people have confessed You on that day on the Mount of Carmel as true God, my God, and the people said: **«The Lord is God!»***

Oh, how greatly You have confessed on my day of feast both the man's obedience and his lack of obedience, the man's work of paradise or the lack of its work, the view from heaven of the Christians' works from everywhere, and on which Your will is still much to be fulfilled, Your word spoken to the man whom You set in the place of his dwelling for him, in paradise, so that the man could work it and keep it, oh, Lord. Let all pay attention to Your voice of today, all those who call themselves Christians on earth and those who have dwellings and gardens around them to work and to keep them into the midst of the earth. Those who serve Baal do not have time to serve God and they stop the rain in heaven from coming down on earth, and there are no longer prophets as I was so that they may speak and release the rain to come when it is stopped by the people from coming and when it is kept in heaven.

On this day, You have called the people to the obedience of God and You have breathed from haven and it has been written on the earth Your word of today, which can teach any man that in the same way he works and keeps by his working his house, his garden and his place of dwelling with those around him used from near him, in the same way he works his life between him and You; oh Lord, he does the same. Man makes much garbage, very much, and he leaves it everywhere, and the garbage smells so badly because it is garbage; on the contrary, man should be like a flower, he has to smell like a flower, which comforts You with its beauty and its fragrance, oh Lord. The saints cry both on earth and in heaven because of the man's lack of God, for man does not care to stand before God and he forgets about this very much. Oh, who can hide from before You, at least from a moment? As the fruit trees, the flowers, the mountains, the plains, the springs and the entire earth cannot hide from before the son, the moon, the rain, the wind, the cold and from the whole work of the spirits and of the heavenly powers, which moves them, the same is with man; he cannot hide from Your face even if he withdraws in the shade from the son, even if he withdraws in his dwelling from the rain, from the wind or from the cold, oh, Lord. He who believes that he can hide from God with his body, with his works, that one believes so because of his foolishness, only that the man's mind can lead him to serve idols, Lord, and this is the pain of those who have the heaven as their homeland, the pain of Your saints, oh Lord.

Take heed at the Lord, Who has spoken with you on my day of the feast, Israel of today, faithful people, the people of God's word! Let all the people on earth listen carefully to the Lord's voice, lest the Lord may come unexpectedly and strike the earth and everything on it with a curse! Let man make a distinction between earth and heaven, between the expanse around him and the

house and the garden in which he lives! Let man listen to God and work the heaven and keep it! The Lord has made this clear in detail now. Man, animals, birds and fish move in the earth, in the sky or in the waters and they work around them good or evil among those that do not move but stay faithfully before the Lord and before everything that moves among those that do not move, and which the heavenly spirits feed them with sun, with water, with cold, with soul and with life for the life of all that move along in the earth, in the sky or in the waters. Everything that moves has to serve those that do not move, which give themselves to those that move with all that they have and they give fruit by the mysteries from above between the Lord and them. Behold how much God is between heaven and earth and which confesses God, and it is to weeping in the sky from the man who is wasting his mind, and moment by moment he puts to sleep in him the mystery of life and the answer for it before the Lord, and this because man has got used to be without any guidance upon him in his life, for the movement of his mind and for the movement of his body between heaven and earth, as man exalts himself above God before God and he is worth nothing but to be mourned over, poor of him, and the work of the prophet is to turn the Lord's heart to the people and the men's hearts to the Lord as it is written. Amen.

There is a lot of word on my day of feast among saints, Lord, and those, who serve You for You with their work, live in their body on the earth and You are great, Lord; You are great in respect with the man's measure. Oh, only if the word of today may move the people, the word with which we have come now into Your book of today! However, the Christians need to be able to perceive it well, to read it well, to have a great book and to learn from it always, for the man's destiny on the earth is to have guidance and the Lord to be able to speak from haven with the man on the earth, and the man has to listen to God.

Glory to You, oh, Lord, Whom my soul desires on earth and in heaven! I want to have hope in heaven that man will turn back to God, as You, Lord, have also come back in these days to him, coming after him with a word of longing for the man's turning back to the Father. Amen.

— Oh, great prophet, I was your comfort, for you needed great comfort and you have been afflicted with My pain on earth. This is how are those in whom I put My pain so that I may bear it with them and after that it may be able to give forth its great fruit, for such fruit is not between earth and heaven and everything is only emptiness everywhere instead. Only the pain is that which can give forth fruit, good and pleasant to God in man and from man. He who knows what the love of God in man means, that one also knows what pain and its greatness are, that which is unthinkable by those who do not have the Lord as light and life in them. Amen.

Now, I, the Lord, have great pain in heaven for the Romanian nation because of those in its midst who do not have light in them and who want to be great and want to be leaders although they neither know how to rule and nor are they able to do it. I carry this pain fully with those who are My people of today into the midst of the Romanian people. I bear this pain with you, well, well, My people. You should not flee from it, but rather you should enter under it and suffer with the Lord, Who comforts the pains. Let us turn this nation to the truth, and let us ask light from the Father upon it. Amen.

My speaking with you is My comfort in My pain, and as the man gets refreshed with water in time of scorching heat, in the same way I get My pain refreshed when I speak with you. Remain My refreshment, remain My comfort, oh, My loved people, remain as love, son! I am Who I am. Remain My love, remain love, oh, My people, for I remain yours, I remain the Lord your God, and you have to confess Me always by loving Me, as I love you and I always confess you, and I want you to be Mine. Amen, amen, amen.

20-07/02-08-2012.

The Word of God at the feast of the Assumption

(*Excerpt*)

Before dawn I start coming with heavenly armies, with the voice of My word and with threefold love to meet those who come together at My spring of word on this day of holy feast. I am Who I am. I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth, the only One born of the Father before eternity, and born of a Virgin mother two thousand years ago when I became Man in order to be with the men on the earth and to proclaim My kingdom among them for anyone who wants to become a son of God with a heavenly citizenship on him on the earth. I have the clouds as ascent and descent and I walk on the wings of the winds, as written: ***«God shines forth; He comes and does not keep silent».*** (*See Ps: 50/2-3*[189])

With the voice of a loving and merciful Shepherd I am giving you of My mouth, I am giving to those who have come to My spring of word. Peace to you! But first, I say peace to you! Then I tell you to sit down before Me to bless your coming to Me, to the spring of My word that is becoming a book here, among My servants, for I am the One Who makes My angels spirits and My servants flames of fire, as it is written. I also want man to make God and to have Him as his Shepherd.

The Lord comes to the people and He comes with the saints in armies, riding on white horses[190]**,** and He is coming to His places blessed on the earth. As the people go to the places they like, places made by people, in the same way, I come with the saints at the spring here and I rest from the way between heaven and earth, because I have spoken and My word has come true and My reign is here, and here come those whom the Father Sabaoth draws, and I give them, for I am Shepherd.

… **Behold, the heavens are opened, and I, the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, am sent by Him as word over the Romanian people.** I listen to the Father and fulfill, as there is obedience among those in heaven, and I come to you with My word, Romanian people, and you have to open it to the Lord, **Who comes to you with all the heavenly powers, in armies riding on white horses.** I have the clouds as My ascent, I come on the wings of the winds, and I make servants of fire and servants from the flames of fire.

15/28-08-2012.

The feast of the Beheading of the Saint John the Baptist

I am Who I am. I am the Word of the Father Sabaoth. I have a house on earth with you, people of My word. Behold how much power My word has! It comes from above and it comes with the clouds and does great work on earth. It calls the man to God and it gives birth from above to the one who comes with faith to its power. Amen.

The birth from above gives My word to the man. This is how I gave you birth from Me, from My word, to have you as My house and to make a dwelling on the earth among people, well, well My people. The saints stay in great amazement face to face with My miracle between Me and you and they are nourished with My love at the table with you on the earth; they are nourished with Me and with you at My table with you and they fill their spirit with this love and stay in

[189] 50 MT - the Masoretic Text = 49 LXX - the Greek Septuagint, r.n.

[190] *See the selection topic: „The apocalyptic white horse", r.n.*

amazement, as they stay bound, that is, those who go to see and hear the people who tell them a great story, nicely prepared in order to bring many people into the light and to the food of their spirit, and they are seized within this condition all the time while it is worked under their eyes.

Oh, My people, My feast of today brings Me with the saints at My table with you, and I have John the Baptist who is celebrated among the saints on the day of his meeting with the Father Sabaoth and with all the saints up to him, and who, before him, finished their way to heaven and entered into the armies of saints, into those that are not seen of the country from above, the country of My saints, who worked hard for it on the earth.

The faithful man has to take much teaching from the faith of My saints. First, the faithful man has to be in awe when he takes as intercessor for him a saint who lived on earth in his body and whom he recognizes that he is alive in heaven and he is an intercessor between him and God then. If this living awe does not bind to the holy one the one who takes him as intercessor for heaven, then the connection between earth and heaven is not made with power, it does not cancel those that are seen, those that stop the man's way to God.

The man's speaking with God and with His saints is a great mystery. This meaning has to be well set into the man's mind. When the man goes into a big and famous city, he prepares within his spirit and body and then he travels with his thought to that city and to the thing he intends do there and with those people he is going to meet. More than that, man has to prepare when his spirit carries him to those in heaven, for the separation between the things on earth and those in heaven are those that are seen and they are even the man's body and the things of his body, the body which the man has to prepare for his journey to heaven then when his spirit or his need carries him there, for the body is that which carries the spirit and it is the dwelling of the mean's spirit and soul on earth.

Oh, well My people, it would be good for the man to leave much of his time on earth and serve for those that are from above of the heavenly homeland and of those who live in it by their citizenship. These were the time, the longing and the work of My saints, who were seeking with much longing to draw to the heavenly things those men who forgot about God and about heaven in their passing on the earth in their bodies. He who wants to have a great ministry and a praised dwelling and happiness with the Lord in eternity within those from heaven, that one learns much on earth, he prepares much and he takes many exams all the time for a good grade in heaven, and then he will have much wisdom and fruit gathered, and the reward in heaven is like that for the man on earth and he gathers much knowledge and great favor among people by his great stature, earned by teaching, by works and by big grades, and then many receive preparation from him and elevation to higher steps among people and over people and to their good ministry received with much labor on earth.

Oh, what big words have to spoken in the name of the greatest man who has ever been born of man on earth, that is about My godfather, the prophet John, the son of Zacharias and Elisabeth, My relative after the flesh! If I, the Lord Jesus Christ, took a body from My mother Virgin's, a close relative with John and with those who gave him birth then, then I am a relative with John too, a close relative, and among those in heaven We are likewise and We are threefold a relative in heaven.

Man does not take into consideration what he has to be and what he has to do on earth, and I tell everyone that John, the prophet and My baptizer, will stay face to face with every man who has been born of man on earth and has not given much thought about his heavenly responsibility, if he was born and if he was.

I speak with you in heaven as I spoke with you on earth too, oh, My baptizer, and the heaven is here with Us, where We speak and where We set the table of word on the earth. We teach men My submission and yours, for they do not know this great mystery and do not seek with it more than they seek. It is your day of feast among saints and We have to speak to the people on earth. We do not have to separate those people who believe or those who do not believe the working things from heaven on earth, as **the word from heaven gives new birth to man, either to his eternal life with the Lord, or to his eternal condemnation,** either man wants it or not, and this mysterious work is done by those in heaven according to how much man has gathered in his heart and mind on earth, either the heaven and the eternal things from it, or the earth and those that are fleeting on it. My word between you and Me is crowning your feast among the saints on this day and We are showing that We were the Father's confessor while We were travelers on earth to the Father, to His country for Us and for those who worked hard and work like Us at it on the earth. We are celebrated into the midst of the people of My word, and it is room and board for Us, and We are setting the table for it and for the saints, and this table of the heaven on earth is blessed, the table at which the saints serve those people who take from it and eat. Amen.

— Even with the beginning from eternity, Your mystery kept in the Father has been great, oh, Lord, oh, the only One Son of the Father Sabaoth! Who else was born on earth as man in order to stay only with You, only within You with his life on earth? Up to me and from me on, there has never been one like John, Your Baptizer, like me, the one who stayed in You and in Your mystery between heaven and earth, and in the Father all the time of my body, which carried me in its dwelling on earth.

Oh, what great work You gave me, Lord! My mystery with You and Yours with me was great on earth. My submission made it possible for this work of mine for You to be fulfilled into the midst of the people. You cry a lot, You cry much time face to face with me, with the saints, and You cry with the Father, Lord, for Your time of nowadays is so great, for You have come again on to the earth with Your work, and Your today's glory is great, for the word of Your descending is very much, and it has power in it as much as seven ages sealed by the Scriptures, and there is no more room in people now for You as it was in me when the Father had prepared me before my conception to be born among people and to bring my work to You, Lord, and my life in it too, for I went before You with my life and with my whole faith and I stood before Herod with the law of the heaven to sear the sin on the earth, that is Herod's sin, the king of Israel, who did not think of You and of those in heaven in his time as king, for this one had gone deeply into sinning and he did not want to stand on Your side with his life on earth. This great and shameful sin started with the first man, the one created by Your hand out of clay, oh, Lord, and the one to whom You gave a spirit and a living soul by Your breathing upon him; however, he did not choose to love Your submission, which You had taught him to have, and thus man came out of it and he did his own will.

The woman's eyes drive the man out of his mind, oh, Lord. Herod would have not separated me from my body by beheading me, but his will was weakened by a woman and by her eyes, which captivated him, either he wanted or not. There was once on earth a girl who loved Christ, and at one time, she looked at the king with her eyes, and the king was filled with longing after her and sent his servants to fetch her to him, for his thought was captivated by her look, and when she realized that she went wrong, she was afraid and said that if the king wanted her eyes, then she would send them to him; and after that she sent him that which he wanted from her, and therefore, she took out her eyes and sent them to the king, and then she remained on the side of the One Who dwelt in her heart, on Christ's side; she separated herself from her eyes but not from Christ, and

by so doing, she mended her mistake she did against the king and then the king's mistake against her.

Oh, how much, and how carefully You taught this in Your time the sons and the daughters of the people of Your word, Lord! Man needs great preparation to be able to take after You then, and he also needs much watching upon him all the time. Lord, against sin much instruction is needed, for those who give themselves up to sinning can commit sin after sin afterwards against those who make clear the sin in them, urging them to repentance from their sin and to their salvation from this death. However, man hides from the one against he goes wrong, as Cain wanted to do after he went wrong against God. He who sins against those put on him by God or by people to do, that one hides because of those he did wrong, he hides from the one who hides because of his sin and he runs away from the one who hides and then treats him badly, for he has something to hide. Behold, the hidden man becomes harsh against the one he hides from and becomes a liar for him, and his bad conduct reveals the one who is hidden with his deeds, just as Adam was made known, and then Cain and Herod and all those who had something to hide before the justice of the things and deeds. However, Herod sinned openly and all Israel knew his sin, and someone had to come before him and sear his sin by the spirit of prophecy, by the spirit which sees those that passed, those that are and those that come as man's deeds, but the woman's eyes did not let Herod come out from the power of sin and to be saved from the punishment for it, and the king Herod went deeper in sinning, and more than that, he listened with submission to the immoral woman, who attracted him to her, and then the king gave me to be beheaded so that he might no longer hear reproof and uncovering of his sins.

The man's submission before God needs to have greater power, oh, Lord; it needs more power than the power of sin in him. These two powers, the power of sin and the power of holiness, which I have given today as example, these two speak by themselves. The sin in Herod and the holiness in the female martyr who was desired by the king to commit sin with her stand face to face, and I have been speaking on my day of feast about these two powers to be a lesson of life over those who want to learn from us, we, those who submitted perfectly to the Father for our coming on earth among people and for Your glory by this work then, oh, Lord. Two thousand years ago, I came out of the wilderness and I was Your baptizer at Jordan and I spoke to the world that You were the Lamb of the Father, and the Father heard my confession and added within a loud voice from above, with the voice of a thunder that You are His loved Son, with Whom He is well pleased. My submission was complete before You all my time on earth, oh, Lord, and my faith worked much for me and my heart was much and always in You, and my faith too, and I needed not many proofs to be able to do and to be submitted and to fulfill the Father's will and work in that time. This is how You worked and this is how You submitted, oh, Lord. You submitted perfectly before the Father and before the man likewise, and You long to see that the one who comes to You understands what he has to work and to show great submission by the help of his faith; submission is gentle, it is affectionate, it is wise by its work and it brings the man into submission before the Lord and it teaches him to stay in the light, for he who listens does no longer have anything to hide, and he becomes known by submission and by great thankfulness in the Lord all the time, as I was in my heart all my time on earth.

I want very much that Your people of today may grow in the spirit and in the work of submission and to learn this from us in a great measure, oh, Lord. Our proclamation from today has been wanted and tasted by all those in heaven. Your coming in word to Your people here has been a great joy for those in heaven. Let my word work its fulfillment in it, like Your word too, so that You may have faith and submission with love before You in the sons of Your word of today, in

those born from above at Your word, whom they met for their birth from above and for Your dwelling in them then on earth among people, Lord. I, John, Your baptizer, am confessing now from heaven on earth the Word of the Father Sabaoth, through Which the people can be baptized with the baptism of the Holy Spirit to their faith, to their repentance and to their life with God on the earth then. Amen.

— I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am confessing you and testifying that you were My baptizer two thousand years ago at Jordan, and I am blessing your word and its building power upon people on your day of feast among saints. John, you are My Baptizer and I am your Lord and Teacher. Amen.

Let My word and the word of My saints build you, oh, men's sons, for there is no one to breathe upon you but only I and My saints to your refreshment to heaven. I come down on to earth as word and I come with it upon you so that you may hear My voice and to startle and come near to Me, the Lord, and I to come near to you, and let us turn to each other, for we are separated. The sin in you separates you from God and it separates Me from you always, oh, men's sons. Listen to My voice, which calls you to the heavenly homeland, and give it power upon you, so that you may be healed from sin and from its reward after that. I, the Lord, have mercy on you. Sighing, I call you and I wait for you to your resurrection. I come with the saints on earth and I speak the word of resurrection upon you. Hear My voice; you are to hear it! I dwell into the midst of the Romanian people with the word of My coming and first I want to raise this nation to life and then to make it a piece of work over many who will get up from sin.

Peace to you, people of My word! I have sat at a table with you and I have put on it food for the sons of men, who meet My word upon you. Learn the lesson of submission before Me, well My people. Submit before the Lord, as I and John also were submitted before the Father, for I am a Teacher by the example of My life, and the saints are submitted to Me too, because they love Me and follow Me in submission.

Peace to you, peace to those that taught by God, because much will be asked from you! Peace to you, New Jerusalem! Let My tent upon you be stretched and let it find its boundaries preached through the Scriptures and by the prophets!

Peace to you, sons, for I call you sons, and you should work for this name the work of the sons of God, My work with you, oh, sons! Amen, amen, amen.

29-08/11-09-2012.

The feast of the Birth of the Lord's Mother

I am the Alpha and the Omega; I am Who I am. I am the Son of God, the Father Sabaoth and I am His word over the earth, for it is written for Me to come, both for those who are righteous and for those who are not righteous, who go wrong day and night, and I want to speak against their trespasses, and I also have to comfort those who are righteous in their hearts and to save them from oppression, for it is written: ***«Those who put their hope in the Lord will not go wrong».***

I am bringing word of holy feast on earth on this day. My mother Virgin is standing on My right side and the heavenly powers are bowing before Us as a sign of honor for the Son of God and for My mother Virgin, she who gave birth to Him among the people on earth. Two thousand years ago, the Father Sabaoth prepared a virginal womb for Me, in which I was to be seeded by the work of the Holy Spirit and then I was to be born a Child and to grow up to the age of the grown-up man and then to pay for the man's life, because man fell from God and since then he has no longer been able to regain his life, and therefore, the Father sent Me after man and told Me to

give Myself over to be crucified for the redemption of the man's life, and I listened to the Father, for the true son listens and submits and overcomes for the one who listens and then he becomes a victor.

The Father had prepared then the birth from the one who was to receive Me from the Holy Spirit in her virginal womb and to give Me birth among people on earth, and the Father worked with miracles and prepared her way to be born among people and then she was to prepare My way to come, for it had been written for Me to come.

Behold a day of holy feast, oh, My Virgin mother; behold your day of birth among people on earth, and **it is a day of feast in heaven and on earth for you**, mother! Oh, what a sweet and holy mystery was your birth! All the prophets before you had looked at this day, which had been prophesied by them in time that it would come and that you would be and would become the way of My coming on earth, mother. All the righteous people had been waiting in heaven for this feast then, the day of your coming on earth, **a birth with a miracle,** for your parents were barren and were crying. My grandparents were asking God for an offspring, and the Father wiped their tear at their prayer and He gave you to them as a baby, and then the Father made you to be My mother, He made you to be My Virgin mother, and you brought the Son of the Father Sabaoth on earth among people, mother, and **the mystery, hidden in ages and not even by angels understood, at that time was brought into view, for I, the Lord, became your Son, the Son of the Virgin preached by the prophets that he would be and that she would bear God's son in her womb.**

We set the word and a table of feast into the midst of the people of My today's word, and let the Romanian people bow and take from the table and find the Lord's speaking, for the Lord is on its hearth as word over the earth now, in the end of the time, and He calls this nation to salvation and to wisdom from above, for **the Father Sabaoth chose it two thousand years ago to be My path over the nations and to be a house of My coming;** furthermore, it also has to house My coming as word from the Father to man in its homeland, for I have to prepare the day of judgment, and it is much to be done for it, and **I have been preparing the Romanian people to work this day from its midst over the earth.**

Oh, Romanian people, you bear My name, the name of Jesus Christ on your head even from your first beginning, that from the time of My beginning with you two thousand years ago, and **you are the first born then from Christ among the nations, oh, My today's country, for My first disciple, My first apostle, Andrew, put on your body your little shirt of baptism and he called you with My name; he called you a Christian country, for the Christian name comes from the name of Christ.** I have worked hard, I and you after that, for this great name to be kept for you, for **you were the first one born from the waters of the creation of the world and you have carried on your heart the mystery of the man's creation,** and in this time, when the anti-christ and its subjects want to write victory upon the Son of God, the man's Creator, I have been working even more to keep you within your glory with Me now, in the end of the time, oh, My today's country. **The Father has given you to be Mine and that I may have you as Mine to replace the people of Israel[191], who cut Me from its midst and crucified Me when I came to it; and I wanted to turn its heart to the parents, but it did not want this, and the Father gave you to Me then to be the country of My return after two thousand years,** for it is written into the Scripture that one thousand years will pass and still one thousand more and then I will come and prevail against the old serpent, satan, who deceived the man in paradise and made him disobey Me, while the man was put by Me in paradise in order to listen to God and to do His will with

[191] *See the selection topic: „Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan", r.n.*

steadfastness and not to forget this; however, whenever the love of God becomes small in man, satan's power grows against him, the evil power, and then the Lord has much work for man in order to save him from this death, from his separation from God, for man dies as many times as he gives the Lord away from him so that he may do his own will.

I call you and I wait for you with your love between you and Me, oh Romanian people, but seek after the wisdom from above with your heart now, for it is the book of God's commandments, and from which the law flows, the law which lasts forever, and without it no one receives life, and those who forsake it receive death in return, as it is written. However, you come back to wisdom, oh, Romanian people, and do not give your glory from God to another people, for the use of wisdom brings God's revelation and His love for sons then.

I suffer when I see the heart of pagan in many of your sons, Romanian people. This provokes the Lord to let the enemy come and this is what happens when a nation forgets about God and despises the One Who gave it life. The people is forsaken by the Spirit from the Romanian people because of its sins, because it has swerved from the Lord and violated His commandments and it has not walked in the way of the right order. **I have allowed, therefore, misfortune to come, but He Who has directed it to you can also save you from the hand of your enemy brothers among you, only for you to dare and call Me in order to save you from this oppression and to have mercy upon you as soon as possible,** as look, now you are enduring with patience those that have been arisen[192] among you because of your denial of God, but I, the Lord, want to remember you if you call Me; and because your spirit has inclined to wandering away from God, you should seek after Me ten times more with a mourning heart, for He Who has given you such a great name brings your salvation, and those who are full of unclean spirits among you will grow weak; however, you should take on the garment of righteousness, oh, Romanian sons, so that the Lord may present you within his brightness before the nations under the heaven, for it is written that all the high mountains will bow before the nation led by God with His just mercy.

I give you salvation from those who are not righteous[193] into your midst, oh, Romanian people. Ask Me to remove them and to give way to the helm for those with a humble heart, and let those who believe that only they are and will rule upon you, **let them fall down from their strongholds and let the uncleanness of their hearts be shown now.** I, the Lord, come with great salvation into your midst, but call Me, Romanian people, for I have My mercy for you into My arms only for you to wait for Me, to open to Me and have Me as your God, for I, the Lord, bring great salvation to those who have Me as their God and their salvation. Amen.

Oh, mother Virgin, My pain and its tear for the Romanian people have become My zeal of today, for the Father has given Me this homeland when We were born on the earth two thousand years ago, mother, and it will be for us to have great victory from the mist of this nation, in which I have set My table of word now. You are mother. Your sigh is like Mine for the sons of this nation, out of which the Father has raised a people for Me now to be able to come, and that he may wait for Me when I come, to gather My word and share it, mother. Raise your voice to the sons of the

[192] Reference to the economic crisis to which the severe draught was added that have led to the rise of the cost of life, r.n.

[193] It is about Ponta and Antonescu, the representatives of SLU (Social Liberal Union), who have overthrown two gouvernments so that they may come to power and then they suspended the president of the country too in order to discharge him by referendum, leading to political instability, economical uncertainties, the growth of Euro currency in relation to national currency and therefore to the rise of life, r.n.;

Romanian people, for the war of those who have violated the entire justice[194] is great, only that they may be able to rule, oh, mother. From now on, I want that these enemies of the nation let themselves be overcome, mother. I cannot help from suffering when I look at their iniquities, which stand into the way of My glory with this nation, and to which soon, soon, the nations will bow, but the cross of this nation presses very hard upon it. **"Oh, when will you comfort us, Lord?"** This is the cry of the hearts of many who have been waiting into this nation for the salvation from Me, mother. Let us help them, let us work much for them, oh, mother. Come down with the voice of mother upon this nation now, on a day of holy feast, oh, mother. Amen.

— Their help from the Lord, the One Who has made the heaven and the earth, this salvation is coming to them, oh, Emmanuel Son, my Child Jesus Christ. Let their hope be steadfast, for we have the heavenly powers at great work for this salvation. Whenever the rebellious sons of this nation strengthen their oppression upon their brothers, the heavenly powers are divided within their work and bring salvation from all those that lie in ambush to rise in turn and to strengthen the lawlessness against the justice of everything. Oh, there is no longer much time. There will perish the whole enemy power, which all the Romanian sons have left it to come, those who have not watched for Your dwelling into their midst with Your victory from above, oh, merciful Lord for them.

I strengthen your faith in my Son Jesus Christ. Be full of faith, Romanian sons. He has not left to wait those who have waited for His salvation. The fog on the side of those lying into the midst of this nation is thick. The Lord will scatter it; He will make it thin little by little and after its scattering, there will appear all those, who, from its thickness have added fuel to the fire so that the pot of their lawlessness might boil, everything directed against this nation, the nation of my Son Jesus Christ in the end of the time, for the Father Sabaoth has given it to us for the end of the time for the Lord to come and to be glorified in the word on His hearth, and to bring light to the nations, as it is written by the word which will flow out of His mouth to the wisdom of the nations and languages on the earth.

The enmity of the hearts of those who have come now at the helm of the Romanian people is big, and the feud has appeared unexpectedly and caused great pain. These have stood up with war and worked during the night; they have laid hold on the seats of governance and they are very hypocrite by the work of their lie, by which they are nourished, but the heavenly powers follow them and work once with them and ruin their hidden plans, for the Lord is at war with them for the salvation of those who wait for Him with it.

You, those who have risen up to mock of the peace and the light from the middle of the Romanian people, stop sons, from the work of your transgressions and take the side of those who are righteous in their heart, in their judgment and in their wisdom, for it will be too difficult for you to stand face to face with the Lord's justice, when it will stand face to face with you on its day of glory. Oh, if you are not able to love, at least be good; stop from committing evil more than you have done it by this time! May the work of your anger come to end, for you have worked with anger and lie and you have overthrown the good watchmen from the helm of this people. The Lord has been looking at you; all the saints have been looking at your tongue full of deceit and injustice, and with it you incur on you the big lie, which will come unexpectedly upon you. I am a mother

[194] They have abusively modified laws by Governmental Ordinance to their favor and abusively they have changed the presidents of the two chambers of parliament; they dismissed the people's advocate so that their laws at the Constitutional Court may no longer be attacked, and they did some other actions like these, which have led to the lack of credibility of the constitutional state, r.n.

and I have mercy on you. I protect like a mother the Romanian people and its hearth. I exhort you to peace, I urge to the fear of the Lord and to the work of the justice of everything, but especially I exhort you to great repentance, so that it may help you to escape the punishment which you have incurred on you by everything that you have caused: pain, sigh, bewilderment upon the Romanian people and so on. Let it go out the fire of pride in which your minds burn pressing you to the hatred among brothers! You have brought about great division among the Romanian brothers. Oh, why have you done this? Whom do you really serve, by the spirit of lie and hatred among brothers? Oh, it is not beautiful to take the side of lawlessness, which has worn you down very much, for the transgression cannot bring anything good by its work, but rather it brings only snare and stumbling and it catches under it those that work it. I bow before my Son Jesus Christ for you and I am speaking to Him like this:

Wake up, Lord, raise Your hand and do not forget Your loved ones to the end, for they wait for You to save them from the work of those who are rebellious among them! Lord, set a limit to the rebellion and to the steps of those who work it, and make them feel remorse and have a spirit of repentance, and then give them, Lord, the fear of God, for without it they perish little by little and they do not know what they do, poor of them. I gave You birth in my virginal womb and I gave You to be the God of the Romanian people then when You came and when the Israel people denied You, the one to which You came from the Father. I have stayed as a great protector over this nation since then and up to this day, and I have loved it for You, dear Son, I have loved it much and I have closely watched over its borders and Your mystery with it into its midst, for behold, You have the people of Your word into its midst and You keep it with its little hands raised up to the Father, as we also stay near it and always bring this nation to the Father with living prayer for its destiny from God during this time.

Oh, loved people, stay with longing and with your heart filled with the Lord before Him for you and for the Romanian people, and the Lord will give you great love, like His love, for the Romanian people has to come to life in the mystery of the glory which is to be upon it with my Son, Jesus Christ, the victor against satan, the old serpent, which has separated man from God. However, may your watch be for the Lord's coming on the earth, oh, little and watching people before Him, and the Lord will always come and will shepherd the Romanian people with an iron rod, with the word from above, and His teaching will flow over the people, as it is written about the mount of God's wisdom on the earth, of which the nations of the earth will take and seek to the Lord to the end of the time. Amen.

Peace to you, oh, Romanian people! Appreciate the Lord's gift into your midst! Be careful to his word upon you and take it from those who share God from your midst, for He accomplishes His every spoken word, from the beginning and up to this day and then on to all the ages. The Lord is coming to you as word, oh, Romanian people. Stand up to meet Him and come to His love and to His likeness in your love, for God is love, and only He is love. Amen.

— I am the Alpha and the Omega, oh, mother Virgin. I am the One Who spoke the word of the Father in the beginning, and I am His word from the end and His Son too; moreover, I am the One born of your virginal womb, mother. You are My mother Virgin. Oh, what a beautiful name of a mother you have, mother Virgin! Only you were and are so, only you, oh, My mother Virgin, and only I am the Son of the Father and your Son! May all the sons of men be born of this love, mother! **It is a feast of your birth in heaven and on earth on this day**. You came among people two thousand years ago and then you were My mother; you were a virgin mother, and you gave birth to God on earth. Our mystery is praised between earth and heaven, and blessed are those who believe in it, mother, and there is no other happiness beside this one, oh, mother. Let those

who want happiness humble and be with Us and like Us, mother. It belongs to all those who believe in it, of those who are with it, mother. Amen.

I am blessing the work of the mystery of the people of My word, sons through whom I, the Lord, can be now on earth with the people. Everything you work, everything you begin to work, I, the Lord, bring and bless. I work mysteriously by many works and We work in a heavenly way, sons. Be from heaven, well sons, for My works with you on earth are from heaven. Listen to My Spirit among you, sons. He watches from the midst and you should listen and receive from Him with faith, for He sees, proclaims and fulfills from God with you.

I will speak with you and I will strengthen My mystery upon you, always to take great care of the uniform that you have to wear before Me, sons. However, first you all have to seek to have the same form, the same steadfastness, for **I have beautifully clothed you when you have come to take My image upon you, My sign upon you.** Therefore, take after each other before Me, sons, so that you may not lose your uniform that you have to wear before the Lord. It keeps you in the unity of the spirit, in the unity of the body and of the soul among brothers, and it brings you to resemblance with each other, well sons. Be good, be clean, be beautiful, be gentle, be merciful and be very much obedient, and more be all of the same likeness within all these, well sons, and keep the uniform over you without changing it and without an end, like My covenant between Me and you, forever one, and work for Me through it, well, well sons.

Oh, sons, sons, watch upon you before Me; watch to distinguish yourselves from among the sons of men and know that you are Mine and that I may also know you as Mine. **May the sons of men distinguish you from them after your appearance inside of you and outside of you, and then I, the Lord, may have you as Mine according to this appearance,** for I have cried very much before the Father to let Me have a people so that I may cry into its midst with My tear after man; moreover, let My tear become word over the earth, and let the man's mercy for Me catch him and come back from him to My love for him, for seven thousand years ago, I lost the man from paradise, and now I have to set the man again back into paradise, and he has to obey Me and by his obedience to be able to live in paradise and thus to heal My wound, which he did to Me at the beginning in paradise, for I have cried after man and I have been crying after him as in the beginning; I have been crying very much after him and My crying is sweet and it hurts Me, and I want that man may wipe out My tear; and then I also want that My love from paradise to remain between Me and man on the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

08/21-09-2012.

The feast of the Holy Cross Ascension

I am the Good Shepherd, the Shepherd with the cross, and I have got a great name and My name is the only One Born of the Father Sabaoth, the true God of true God, and I walk within His light and I am light from the light and with it I give light to the world and I am the light of the world as long as I am in the world, and otherwise the world walks in the darkness, it walks to and fro without God and it does not know where it goes for it does not always have any shepherd upon it to tell it how and where it has to go.

I am the Lord Jesus Christ, for this is how My Father has called Me through the angels and there is no other name on earth and in heaven greater than My name. By submission to the Father I have received a great name, and by its deed I remain with the name of the Son of the Father Sabaoth, called of one being with the Father.

Peace to you, people of My word! I sit with you at the table of word on this day of the feast of the cross. The word cross is a great word and the name of this word has life in it. Not even man knows when he says: *"Help me, holy cross!"* No man knows when he says so, after he has learned from the parents to say this. I am sitting with you at the table of teaching, My people, so that those who seek with you after My teaching, that which is coming from above on the earth for those who want to learn from God, for the teaching which is on earth does not lead man to God and to eternal life with Him.

I have told you to take care of the uniform, which you have to wear, sons. On this day I want to go on and perfect this mystery more, and you should be perfected through it and you should make it more and more wholly upon you too. **My image, which you have to bear, is My sign upon you.** This is how I made it clear to you when I put on the table the teaching for the wearing of the uniform, by which I clothed each one of you when you came to give yourselves to Me and to be Mine after that and when I taught you how to get dressed.

Oh, it is hard for man to be Mine, for he needs a cross to take after Me if he wants to be Mine, and he needs a uniform, which does not need to be altered, and it needs to be worn endlessly, and sons of men should see this light among them and walk after it, after the one who listens to God on earth among people, and when man changes his uniform he also changes his obedience and it does no longer belong to God the one who loses the sign which proves him that he belongs to God on earth.

The uniform is the cross that is carried, well sons. Man puts the cross on his neck to have and to carry the sign of the Christian, but he has no idea how to carry the cross. I come and I clarify this meaning, as in order for the man to take this cross, he has to receive it upon him.

There is much sufferance for man to carry a cross, and this is his pain because he does not like obedience; he does not like to listen to God and to the one who is from God, and rather man hides for his will, because in order to do his will, man has to hide. When I wanted to ask Adam in paradise why he hid from Me, he got upset because I asked him and because I revealed his hidden conduct, and then he talked back to Me and got upset with Me, and he who hides from Me gets upset with Me and threatens Me by his behavior and by his word if I want to reveal him, and that one can no longer be Mine and he leaves and hides in order to leave and he seeks to go away somehow, for neither the love and nor the fear of God remains in the one who hides because of his will, because, if at least his fear remained, he would not leave, but he would humble himself instead, and here it is why man does no longer have any wisdom in order that he may not commit sin so that separation from God may come upon him!

Man has no fear of God, because he does not like to be with God and he likes to be with his hiding for his will. Then man denies his cross, rejects his uniform, rejects his will for God, he does no longer like to have a cross, and he does not like to be with Me and, therefore, he becomes God's opponent, because **the cross means steadfastness and obedience to God in submission and it is the sign[195] that one belongs to God,** but whoever is ashamed to obey and to humble, that one is also ashamed with a cross and he does not remain under this sing, under the sign of the one who is submitted under the work of submission before God for the carrying of the cross.

It is known the man who carries a cross as well as the one who does not have love to follow the Lord for the carrying of the cross. As without a shirt one cannot stay in such a way that the nakedness of his body may not be seen, in the same way man cannot belong to God without carrying his cross, without having **this uniform, the obedience in submission for it**, as I required of

[195] *See the selection topic: „About the graven image (icon) and the sign of the cross", r.n.*

the man in paradise to wear between him and God for the Lord's will in him and with him. He who is dissatisfied is displeased because he does not understand the mystery of the carrying of the cross. The one who is not satisfied needs love and he suffers for love, as if he deserves it. He does not know to give love without wanting to receive back love and honor.

The one who is dissatisfied cannot be called a cross carrier and cannot build a way to God and to his rest with God. How can he say: *"Holy cross, help me!"*? How can the one, who is discontent, say that? He cannot tell discontentment to help him, since discontentment is that that throws him down. **Oh, the life that you live can help you, man.** You should have it as your help, man, and then you should also ask it to help you to God. **Your life is the cross, which can carry you and help you,** but if you are not a cross carrier and you are always gloomy in trials and you are discontent, then which cross do you ask to help you anymore, because you are not a cross carrier?

Oh, sons of My word that grows you up in order to be Mine, behold, the sons of men get ready and they are more and more painted, more adorned, more perfumed, more good-looking to draw the eyes of those around and to have great success, as they say; however you, sons, you should also get ready more and more, and you should want even more to have your adornment with God, to draw to Me all those who look at you and see Me in you and with you, so that I may have great success through you before them and so that they may take Me as their love, as their life, so that they may take Me as their guide, of their light from haven on the way with them; they should also take Me as the cross they carry and not the cross from the people for them, but they should take from only the Lord and carry.

Take care of the guard of your life, sons, as God's sons have to take care to observe the day of the Lord's rest with them. Oh, **you should not sleep on My day of rest**, but you should live it with sobriety for its power for you. Be like those who stand watch at the border, for this day is a border, and it is a day of watch for the man's life, for in paradise man did not stand watch as I had taught him to do and he did not rest in the Lord, but rather he got up for the evil spirit and thus man did no longer remain within My work.

The carrying of the cross means the keeping of the commandments for life, but when those who are haughty get sick because of their disobedience and insubordination, then they can hardly be healed when they have this yeast in their blood, from which they have their conduct. People talk back, they take revenge against each other by their words, they prosecute each other, they are revengeful and know nothing of the mystery of the cross carrying, even if they put on a cross at their neck and rely on it or when they are proud with this sign either. It is different the sign of the cross carried on those who know what the cross and the help from it means.

Oh, people do not know that the trials and the sufferance that come upon them are even their help on their way to the Lord. Few are on earth among those who know to say in their hard life according to the truth: *"Holy cross, help me!"* **Oh, who else can help man to God if not even the troubles that come upon him?**

The salvation to man does not come on any other way, but only through troubles and patience for them, as it is written in the prophets: ***«Ask now, and see whether a man give birth to child: why do I see every man with his hands on his waist, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness. Alas! For that day is great, so that none is like it… but in time of trouble he shall be saved out of it?»*** (*See Jer: 30/6, 7*) In addition, it is written again: ***«Offer to God the sacrifice of thanksgiving. Pay your vows to the Most High. Call on Me in the day of***

trouble. I will deliver you, and you will honor Me». (*Ps: 50/14, 15*)[196] However, God has not spoken to the sinful man in the same way. To the wicked God says: ***«What right do you have to declare My statues, that you have taken My covenant on your lips. Seeing you hate instruction and throw My words behind you? When you saw a thief, you consented with him, and have participated with adulterers. You give your mouth to evil. You harness your tongue for deceit. You sit and speak against your brother. You slander your own mother's son. You have done these things, and I kept silent. You thought that the "I Am" was just like you. I will rebuke you, and accuse you in front of your eyes. 'Now consider this, you who forget God, lest I tear you into pieces, and there be none to deliver».*** (*Ps: 50/16-22*)

On a day of holy feast dedicated to My carried cross, I, the Lord, have put on the table dear teaching for those who know from Me how man can come after Me and be My follower. His ornament has to be his life lived according to My commandments after My will according to the model of My life on earth, for the cross is life, and it can pass you over to the Lord.

Let your conduct before Me and your conduct among brothers be sweet, My people. Oh, do not get easily angry, son, and do not be discontent; you should neither be harsh nor lose your patience, or lose the gift of the fear of God for the steps of your life, for without it man loses his wisdom which he has got from God. **Let Me be your wisdom**, not you, for you are a son taught by God, oh, My people. Take from My spring of word, take My word from those who have God and put it on you in its whole accomplishment so that you may be called a cross carrier and to be like that, for the sons of men have remained only with the cross from their neck and they do not know what kind of question I will ask them for the carrying of the cross or for the lack of its carrying, for their life before Me, good or evil, true or false, lighted or not by My light, which comes on earth to be with the people so that they may walk in the light.

Let not marvel those who think that they are God's people more than you are, sons of My word that builds you. Oh, let these not marvel at the fact that I am with you into the world as word from above upon you, the word that is carried by the clouds and by the voice of the word upon you.

Oh, you should not wonder, those who wonder of My coming as word on the earth, for I want to be light on the earth, because I said: ***«While I am in the world, I am the light of the world».*** (*John 9:5*) Moreover, I am telling you too: if I have come into the world to be the light of the world, then you too should walk in the light, for behold, the light of My word works into the midst of the darkness on the earth. **You should also humble and follow Me, according to My guiding word, so that you may be called cross carriers, for otherwise I cannot be with My sign upon you.** He who is with Me and walks after Me is known after his life; he is known after his life, after his works and after his fruit brought to God, and not after the cross he has got in his hand or after the one that he has got on his neck. **Behold, its sign has got power but you do not have.** Walk in the light so that you may have light and power to raise the dead to life, as I and My disciples did, for if you only burry those that die, than you are not Mine, you do not take after Me and after My holy work and full of resurrection upon man.

Oh, people of My word, you should take and share this exhortation for the carrying of the cross, which brings forth fruit, for I have to come with My light in the world among the sons of men, and you should make a way for Me. The way in which man walks, in the same way I also walk with My word, (*On the internet way, r.n.*) as I have to follow the man, and he has to hear Me when I speak to him and when I want to help him for his salvation.

[196] 50 MT = 49 LXX

Put on you the exhortation of My word, sons, day by day, and make a woven garment on you out of My word upon you, and you should be My today's book. Let those who do not read My book of today with you but see you, let them understand the word of My word with you, sons, the carried cross, your uniform from Me before those in heaven and before the sons of men, so that they may see this light, the garment of those who love Me on earth, their adornment from heaven upon them, carried by them at sight, **and he who will see you, who will receive you and will wash in this river of word and life by the word, that one will be saved and he will be Mine, he will be My son, like you, oh sons.** Amen, amen, amen.

14/27-09-2012.

The feast of the Covering[197] of the Lord's Mother

Within a spirit of comfort I am covering the place of the coming of My word during these days and I am refreshing and waking up to work My holy people that stays before Me, that stays under My exhortation, under My making in My gardens with him, the gardens of the glory, for I need to have someone to speak with on the earth as I have made My way to come. I am coming on earth as word of creation, of new birth of the world and I work for the renewal of all things, as it is written for the end of the time between the Father and Me: ***«We make them all new!».*** Amen.

I am the Lord Jesus Christ, and I am the Comforter of those who believe in Me, and they have Me as their God and they ask from Me what their way with God needs. I am with My Mother Virgin on a day of feast for her and We sit down as word for those who know Our descent, and then We give Ourselves to those who wait for Us from the earth by this spring of word. The faith of prayer, this power makes miracles and great signs on earth by those who believe in this way. The faith of calling out to God, the One Who can give to those who ask from Him, this power has to be learned from God not from man, for man hopes only in those for the things below when he asks the Lord for him. However, faith gives man those he has been asking from the Lord, but this faith has to be cultivated so that it may have fruit for heaven too, and not only for those that are asked for the earth.

Suffering people go and travel a long way and they make many steps to the place where they go to intercede with a prayer to an icon, to a priest, famous by this gifts, and they humble if they go, and their humility strengthens the spirit of prayer, the faith of their prayer and the faith in the one who makes prayers for them, and **their faith accomplishes their prayer.** However, if they were closer to the place where they travel with a burning soul in them, the fire in their heart will die away, the longing and their travelling step would no longer burn with faith.

Many travel to places sanctified by the saints, to places of prayer to ask from God help for their needs on earth, and few of them have love for God with the fulfilling of their life pleasant to the Lord. I, the Lord, humble for each one of them and I give them according to their faith,

[197] The feast day celebrates the appearance of the Mother of God at Blachernae (Vlaherna) in the tenth century. At the end of St. Andrei (Andrew of Constantinople) Yurodivyi's life, he, with his disciple St. Epiphanius, and a group of people, saw the Mother of God, St. John the Baptist, and several other saints and angels during a vigil in the Church of Blachernae, nearby the city gates. The Blachernae Palace church was where several of her relics were kept. The relics were her robe, veil, and part of her belt that had been transferred from Palestine during the fifth century.

The Theotokos approached the center of the church, knelt down and remained in prayer for a long time. Her face was drowned in tears. Then she took her veil (cerement) off and spread it over the people as a sign of protection. During the time, the people in the city were threatened by a barbarian invasion. After the appearance of the Mother of God, the danger was averted and the city was spared from bloodshed and suffering, r.n.

according to their humility in which the trouble of their works from their life brings them, **for the man's works incur upon him troubles of all kinds.** Man learns more in his old age when it comes the pain for the works, which brought about his suffering, and if he were young once more, he would no longer do the evil things of his youth, because he would have wisdom. However, he has to learn the faith of prayer, for the sufferance teaches man, as sufferance always taught the king David and he often spoke to the Lord: ***«Don't remember the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions,… even when I am old and gray-haired, God, don't forsake me!»*** (*See Ps: 25/7 and Ps: 71/18*) Oh, this is how the one who passed through life and sin was praying, and he was praying with sufferance, and the prayer full of the humility that comes from sufferance touches the Lord and He humbles and He bow to the one who suffers and puts the comfort of prayer upon him and then it brings him comfort.

I teach you, obedient sons to God, sons of My word of today, because I want many to take My teaching from you and they have to find it first in order to take it. The prayer has to be lived, well sons, and faith is needed for its fulfillment. My sweetest joy is to see the one who prays that knows how to bring My joy with his prayer, with its kind, with its dough, for many humble Me too much so that I may do according to their pleasure and to give them what is not useful for their soul, but only to their life on the earth. **Man needs prayer for the forgiveness of all his sins with which he afflicted Me and put Me on the cross, as it was for all the men's sins by that time and after that that I was put on the cross then**. I was put on the cross because of sin, but how many are terrified for their sin for which I, the Lord, was pierced, for which I was mocked and given to death on the cross and to scornful torment from those who fulfilled this Scripture at that time?

Oh, sons, **the prayer has to be lived,** and those who come together for prayer truly have to pray. If the prayer is lived, then its outward expression will be seen that is accomplished by its fulfillment, **but before any kind of prayer man has to pray much and always for the forgiveness of his sins.**

Oh, if the voice of the prayer does not keep alive and awaken those who hear the word of prayer, then the one who prays does not pay any attention to those around him gathered for prayer. Oh, otherwise would go up into heaven and come back the fulfillment of the prayer lived by those who say it from the book. **The way the prayer is prayed brings its fulfillment or not.** The servant who does not take all the care so that the prayer he says may be perseverant and then lived by all, then that one does not take care of God in the time of his prayer and neither does he pay any attention to those who come before the Lord by his intercession. The prayer lived to God moves the heart, the tear and the thrill of the meeting with the Lord of those who pray, for otherwise it is barren and it has fruit likewise, a barren fruit, that is a heart in which prayer has not lived. Oh, if the time of the prayer does not bring revelations from above for the soul and for the fellowship with the saints and with the things that are not seen, that it has not passed yet the border to the place it has been seeking, and the time of the prayer is not redeemed, it does not remain forever and it does not take the man into eternity.

Oh, if man lived the prayer for his soul, he would be otherwise. He who is in prison goes to bed in sorrow, both when he falls asleep and when he gets up from his sleep, and he sees himself always closed and he sees that he is not free and that he is far from his own people on the earth, and he waits with pain for the day to come when he may be freed and he always hopes with yearning. Oh, this is how man is supposed to be too, and man should always suffer from his sins that keep him in bondage under them, **for sin is the true prison of man,** the deceiving bondage of his life, of his walking to his home.

Sin is the man's departure from his Father, from his Savior, Who knows that the devil keeps the man locked under sin. It would be that whenever man goes to bed and gets up he suffers and he knows that his sin, in which he was and is, is upon his life. **Man should pray mostly for his sin with much sorrow, for man is sinful and his sin brings forth its fruit,** and only after that man goes to places sanctified by the saints to ask for help and intercession from the Lord and from the saints for the troubles that come from his sin.

Oh, man wants to escape from his prison; however, he does not want very much to get rid of his sin too. He gets comforted with the sin, poor of him. It would be to get comforted with the pain from his sin, for the Lord is just with man, but man has got used to the justice for all things, and he runs to places of prayer, to famous icons for miracle performance and he seeks help over his weaknesses and he humbles, asks and receives, because I, the Lord, humble greatly according to the humility in which man is brought by his troubles.

I have mercy on man. He expects much mercy from Me and he bows and asks Me to give him. It is for this that he needs Me. What shall I do to man if he has not learned to do and to be able to do otherwise? Who shall teach him to have mercy on Me too, and to give Me what I ask from him? I ask from him the love of God, I ask from man his own good, his dwelling with God and the Lord's dwelling with him, in his body and in a place sanctified by him, but he does not know how to fulfill this. However, those, who come and give themselves to Me as help, know, and they do not have to become accustomed to the Lord, but they have to work for Him, waiting for Him to come, always waiting for Him, and they have to love Him so, waiting for Him, because if they do not love Him, they do not work for Him and do not wait for Him. Oh, who is the one who does nothing when he knows that someone big has to come to him?

Oh, people of My today's word, oh, sons, this is how you should also be, this is how you should also work when you know that I always come to you and that I am your Master, and this is how you should wait for Me, working for Me. Oh, this is how you are supposed to work if you have humbled to be Mine, near Me and with Me at My hard work today for the renewal of all things. The beautiful and the clean, which you work before Me over everything with you, these sanctify everything, these prepare My place and My dwelling with man on earth, and behold, those who run after holy places do not know this. **Oh, not places sanctify people but rather holy people sanctify holy places, keeping them like that and keeping themselves holy for them, so that the Lord may be with the people on earth, for I can dwell only in places, cleaned, sanctified and kept pure and holy, only there can I live,** and I can work with those who clean and sanctify themselves and watch like that and keep like that the places they sanctify for the Lord. Oh, who else knows to understand so the power of the holy places? Who else is on the earth that waits for the Lord to come like that?

Oh, mother Virgin, My dear mother, this day is your day of memorial. I have set on the table of My people the teaching for the faith of the prayer, mother. You stand surety to God for those who glorify Me with longing and with praise as high as heaven, mother. Oh, this is how you appeared at that time, on this day in the air of the church of Vlaherna, when a big group of Christians were praising the Lord on a Sunday day and they were watching before the heaven for their life with God, and you were in the sky of the church above them with surrounded glory and you stretched your omophorion upon them, and he who saw you there in the sky, madly in love with God and with his saints, woke up his disciple for this revelation and asked him: *"Do you really see the Queen, the Lord's Mother, standing in glory and covering under her omophorion the people gathered together?" "I see, oh, father I see, and fear catches me because of this spectacle here now."* This is how the faithful disciples answered his father, wonderful in love and in prayer.

We are celebrating now that day lived by many from Vlaherna, and I give you as word of wisdom over those who love the Lord, mother. The faithful one needs teaching from heaven, as those at that time needed your praised appearance all that night, mother. Oh, I wish they knew as well, those who praise Us with prayer and songs, I wish they also knew to give Us their comfort that can comfort Us too, oh, mother!

— For the man who has not been taught by You from heaven on earth is difficult to learn Your love, Lord and my dear Son. Oh, the heaven of the saints is only tear for the love on the earth to those in heaven.

No one keeps the places clean for You and for the saints anymore, Lord. Everything belongs to men that are everywhere. The servants in the places of sacrifice do not have a holy living, and those, who go to those places for worship, do not know this pain of the heaven from those who sit and rule over the sanctified places, without them being sanctified for them and to stay holy upon them. Oh, we do no longer have sanctified places for us, dear Son. We humble much because man asks from us for him everywhere, and he does no longer ask from us to be with him.

I stood in the air in the church of Vlaherna then and appeared as a celestial sign over those who assembled to praising of glory, and then I stretched my omophorion upon them as thanks for the glory brought to us on a day of Sunday, a day of their assembly into Your name, but people do not sanctify themselves for You, oh, Lord. Since then this day of celebration has been staying written in church and it has been remembered by the worshippers; however, if they praised the Lord with their works too, then their love would be whole and the speech of their exaltation and the sacrifice of their heart would be true as well.

The devil has set a widely opened trap everywhere people can fall into the sin of self-centered opinion in such a way that the gifts from God may not be able to come down on them, as he who saw me had gifts and revelations through these gifts, the one who saw me in the air of the church and confessed it to his disciple and thus he opened his eyes to see the celestial appearance. Man rejoices when he is well spoken by God and by the people and he rejoices to be comforted and praised, but he is sad when he is ill-spoken, oh, Lord. Oh, man does not know what is good for him, dear Son. Only when someone speaks well of him, only when someone speaks well about his good side, either to him or to anyone else's about his good things, and the devil immediately gets ready to make him fall, he gets ready to defile that one with his self-centered opinion, to burn his heart, to spoil his humility, his gentleness and his good conduct, and immediately is seen this one that he changes his humility and its beauty from above, the inclination of his heart and its gentleness and the humility of his works.

Oh, my dear Son Jesus, if the prayer of those gathered together before You does not bring heavenly revelations upon them, then their prayer is weak, it is insignificant and it does not make any miracle upon them. Dear Son, a voice of prayer is needed. A burning heart for You is needed and much gentleness in it, and the faith of the prayer has to comprise those who pray with power. Strong servants are needed for the voice of the churchly prayer, for You have to come with the last fulfillments of Your kingdom with the people, dear Son, and all these need to be asked, and from the earth there have to come praying voices with a perseverant calling so that You may come with a sweet calling. There should no longer be heard such words of prayer to heaven from the perseverant people who pray, but only voices that call You to come and to hurry up with Your coming and to strengthen Your kingdom with them, oh, King Lord over the creatures. Oh, who else calls you to come? Who really knows what Your coming is, dear Son Who come? It is the time for You to come, and that is why You always come. We put our hope in the sons of Your word of today, coming down upon them out of Your mouth for their great preparation before You, for their living

with You on the earth before You, of dear Lord. Let the sons of the people of Your word learn the sweet voice of the word of their prayer to You, Lord, and let them all be seized within the voice of perseverant prayer with fire, with burning hearts, oh, Lord. The faith of prayer to You will bring You, and then it will bring the man to You; it will bring about the man's coming, and then Your coming, oh dear Son, Who wait to come and to be with the people on earth.

I always bless before You the Romanian land for Your glory upon it, oh, Lord. Keep it and always protect it and glorify Yourself from it over the earth and write Yourself as a victor on this throne and show it over the earth as a glorious mountain as well. This is how I wait and this is how I wait for You from the hearth of the Romanian people, to stay as a Savior and victor with Your kingdom and to become a ruling sceptre upon nations. And now, I give You place with Your dear word, for You are the Son of the Father and You are His Word, oh, my dear Son Jesus, and You have the word from the Father and You fulfill it, and You become a sower, oh, dear Lord, and Your fruit grows, for what is written comes to be seen, oh, dear Son. Amen.

— My word upon the people of My word is great, oh, mother. I get comforted when I can speak to it, when I have someone to speak My word with.

Oh, you should also comfort Me, well My people, and you should speak with Me, son, for I have no one to speak with on the earth, for man speaks like him, not like God, and he does not like the Lord to speak with him, for he has his mouth used to empty words and the word of his mouth smells badly, as he also gives stinking teaching from the earth, from the emptiness on the earth. And as what man eats with his mouth and then it comes out of his back body and it stinks and spoils the smell around, in the same way, what he reaps with his mind and with his heart, much and without any measure, then it comes out much by the speaking of his mouth, by the breath of his mouth and it spoils many around, and the Lord cannot stay near the man's mouth which has got empty words and vain language as on earth.

I want to get comforted with you, well My people, for My word teaches you to have mind and language like Mine, and to give Me comfort, and to give Me sweet voice of prayer with a calling before Me, to come with My great word and to set it on the earth, for if I did not have anyone to speak My word of today with, how could I come with My word on the earth during these days?

Oh, keep yourself with your standing before Me, My people, for you are not supposed to be idle on earth, and rather you should sanctify the earth with My great word, and I rejoice when I see what and how beautifully you do for Me and for you, more and more beautifully everywhere in My places with you, and how more and more gloriously you adorn for My glory with you the land, which I have given you to sanctify for your Lord and for you with Him on the earth now, in the end of the time.

Behold, I am blessing you from above and from below the whole of your dedication, your whole love, and you should work them all before Me with your whole love so that I may work them for My glory, because you, son, you are the people that waits for the Lord, the people that receives Him and gives to the Lord a place to dwell with you and a feast and house with you on earth, for I come with the saints to you, and you should give Me and them a dwelling place into your midst.

I, the Lord, am blessing your entire preparation done before My coming and I am coming to you and spending with you, the today's people of My word, and this glory you will see soon, soon, and you will greatly rejoice over it, oh, son, and you will be My joy, and My comfort will be Mine and yours now and forever. Amen, amen, amen.

01/14-10-2012.

The feast of the saint archangels Michael and Gabriel

My glory becomes word and proclaims itself with an angelic feast, and at the head of the angelic ranks there go the archangels Michael and Gabriel and after that there come groups after groups according to their works divided among them. I, the Lord of the angels and the Lord of the saints, have sounded ahead of time so that those who love My feasts may come together at My spring of word, here where I graze My flock, a people of sons, whom the Father has given to Me to work with them for My coming, and then they are to give Me further as food from heaven to the souls longing after Me, after My glory of today, which becomes word and which builds the man.

Great glory hovers with Me and it carries My throne in the sky above, which penetrates everywhere here, where all the angels are spending now, for I miss a heavenly party on the earth with the people and I long so much after that. My Father is filled with the joy of this day, for He wants Me to have comfort from man, for I have suffered much for man and I have not spoken a word of discontent before the Father, for He has always suffered, He has always suffered once with Me, and He has suffered in Me too.

I have sounded and brought you together with the word, you those who started to walk towards My gardens of today into the midst of the people, who **do not know to understand My glory into their midst** and the people of My word. I have widely opened My arms to hold you all within one embrace, and to teach you to embrace like Me too, for I do not embrace like man, as whoever closes his arms to embrace someone, he does no longer have them open, but he holds tightly the one embraced instead. However, I open up My arms and this is how I stay with them, to give all an endless embrace, just as I was ready on the cross to embrace everyone within My cross, under My cross, and I let Myself be nailed on to the cross to leave the sign of My embrace working, and in this way I went to the Father before My resurrection, and this is how God's embrace is, and it is not like man's embrace, which holds tightly his arms when he embraces, when he wants to show his love.

I open up My arms and stay with them open and I embrace you all, I embrace you all as you have come to My longing, for I long after a heavenly feast with the people, and I long for this. Glory to God in the highest and this glory follows the Lord wherever He goes with His glory from above. This is how I have come now with the heavenly armies and we are giving rest to our longing, I and My angels, who are accompanying Me groups after groups with the feast of today, which has been given to them by the great saints of My church from its beginning.

Oh, how much heavenly glory is embracing you within it now! Oh, how much I have been longing for this! I have been longing to spend with people on earth, and I want to tell them to believe in this word of Mine, for everything is possible to the one who believes, and man can see My glory if he has faith, for by his creation from Me, man has two pairs of eyes, two pairs of ears, and man has two pairs of senses too, by which he can see, hear, feel, taste and smell the heavenly things, which accompany him by their creation, by their being from God.

My embrace always remains open. I have left it to be nailed so that its love may remain in the man's mind, in his mysterious eyes, and that he may cry with love for the One Who is open love forever for all those who find it to their comfort in times of trials.

Oh, with what voice, with what kind of sweeter word shall I take you into My word now? Glory to My Father Sabaoth because I rejoice with you on this day of the angels, with which I always rejoice crying, and I cry rejoicing, for the Lord does not have some other kinds of joys!

Oh, open your hearts to meet you in them. The angels are staying here groups by groups, and they keep their eyes and ears open to hear My word with you. There are no longer on earth any of those who love God and that is why there are so few those who are drawn to the Father here, at My spring of word to reveal Myself to them with My coming for the preparation of a people to come to meet Me and with which to carry My cross of today, the cross of My coming after man, for My Father is sending Me again after man, for man has completely sunk and waves after waves cover him, and My labor for his resurrection is hard.

Oh, I cry, I cry for the land and for the Romanian people and I cry with the Father. I want to make this crying with you on this day of angelic feast. I want the Father to see Me praying with you and consider this. Raise, therefore, your little hands now with Me once for the prayer to the Father, oh, sons. Even if not all of your obey God adequately, I am bowing before the Father with you, with all those who are gathered near My people from the spring and I am asking the Father to receive this, and may the angels write once with the book in which I am writing Myself on the earth, and let them proclaim on earth and in heaven My prayer with you to the Father for His will over the Romanian land and over its people now. Come! Let us all put off the whole worldly work now, and let you take after the angels for a while at least, and let us bring our prayer to the Father now, and say once with Me:

Father Sabaoth, open to us and let us come in and receive our prayer through the door, as it is a time of trial for the destiny of the Romanian people, for this country is like a rebellious city, whose leaders do not pay any attention to reproof and are like the lions who roar, and when they judge, they are like the wolves in the evening which do not leave anything over for the second day, and when they are to listen to some prophecy they start even harder to indulge in worse and lawless actions, as it is written about the city of oppression; however, come and have Your power dwell in it and cleanse it from defilement and save it, Father, from those who are rebellious in it and from their darkness upon it, for the wolves come at night; they do not come in the day time to the sheep to suck their life. Surround it at its borders with Your holy angels, and let Your whole work stand against the work conspired by the rebellious in it. Chose those who are good to rule and put them on Your right side now, in the thick of the battle, and overcome for them those who have prevailed against them for such a long time, Lord Sabaoth. Oh, bring together within Your power all those who commit lawlessness and lie, enmity, greed and so much haughtiness, and bring them under the watch of strong angels and bring to a stop their wicked work too, and as You may find it right, then take out from under their threatens those who are better than them and give them victory upon them, oh, Father, for the good sons from the Romanians cannot work alone and stop those who backstab in the middle without knowing what they do with the destiny of this nation. These are few words but with big hope; by these words we are asking You to work against those who become haughty and keep on sitting on their high positions over the Romanian people, while they are rebellious sons, the sons of lie, (*It is about the „left-wing parties" that „lead" the country, r.n.*) weapons with which they want to fight and to overcome for them. Oh, hear us now with victory against them, against those who are rebellious and greedy for their swelling over the Romanian people; hear us, oh Father, so that the unbelievers may see that You are the God of this Romanian people and that You rule through Your Son, Jesus Christ, the Word, into the midst of this people.

I in them and them in Me, Father. We in Him and He is us, oh, Father, this is how we are praying now, standing before You in one spirit in the midst of the angelic hosts and of their feast of today, for You have armies of angels and You work miracles through them. This is how we are praying, Father, in a day of the angels' feast and this is how we ask You to bring our prayer into fulfillment over the Romanian land, and let the sun of righteousness rise over this nation, and

prepare sons with clean hands on the seats of governance over the Romanian people now, oh, Father Sabaoth. Amen.

Behold, the angels have written and our prayer to the Father is being written now, I together with you, so that He may bring the power of justice and its victory for those who have clean hands, whom the Father is to lift up and overcome with them those who are oppressing this nation at this time.

Oh, I am happy in My pain from man; I am happy because I have a hospitable people to which I come and where I can be found by those who seek for Me here. **Not many come here, for here man has to die to himself and the Lord has to come to life in him with His steps, with His life.** Not many come here, but only those who love to be children and to have a Teacher upon them, for I said that the children have to come to Me and My kingdom to be theirs, and behold the confirmation of My word I spoke two thousand years ago, for he who cannot leave mother and father for Me, he cannot be My child either, and he belongs to his mother and father, even if he believes in Me and keeps My commandments; however, if I cannot have him under My cross for My comfort under it, he cannot be My child and to have My kingdom as a gift given to him.

Oh, not many come here as they go in crowds in other places known to have grace but where no one asks man to separate himself for My kingdom, and that is why I am happy because I have a hospitable people to which I am able to come and where I can be found by those who seek Me here with a heavenly feast, after which I long.

I put flowers at your little crowns for each joy with you when you come after Me to listen. Oh, the mysteries from here are so great, they are so much comprised within a mystery so that it does not get to the men's mind the power of the mystery which I, the Lord, envelop here in the word to be able to keep it and that it may work all the things that are to be worked by God, while the whole humankind goes in for the things of its nature, far from My will on earth with the people.

Now, My angel Michael commands the angelic armies to sound from the trumpets their greeting for you. I, the Lord, am blessing his entrance because he is My angel. Amen.

*— «**He who is like God**», this is my name, my Master Lord and of the angelic armies, which have come together with me here in the front. This is how You want to be the people of Your today's word, and You want to be called after my name: **«He who is like God».** Amen.*

We are going now into Your name and with You into the battle, Lord, for You have great pain for the Romanian people because of those who are liars and greedy for honor into its midst. We start the battle to throw them aside, and the battle is hard, but together with the sons of Your people we can do it, Lord, as without man You cannot do anything, as also man cannot do anything without You, because You created the world for man and it is not easy to understand this by the man's common mind.

The angels sound their trumpets above the Romanian land and proclaim the battle against the darkness, which has set over the city of the Lord, over the Romanian country, the country of brightness, the country of the coming of Christ as word on the earth. Oh, let yourselves be overcome, you, those who are oppressing now so hard the soul of this nation, from which you descend! Put down the weapons of wickedness by which you have lost your wisdom and your fear of God! Behold the angelic armies waging war against you and they sound their trumpet upon you so that you may hear; and you will hear bad news according to the iniquities that you work. Oh, fear God, as otherwise you will be afraid and you will be taken unexpectedly because you have not loved instruction and you have not paid attention to the Lord's warnings, and now you are to give an account to the One Who has been calling out to you because of His pain from you.

Oh, bow your heads, and you will surely bow them. I am Michael, the Lord's angel, the chief of the angelic armies and I have told you that we start the battle against you, for the Romanian people is in the Lord's hand, not into your hand, and you are definitely going to humble yourselves for it is time for the Lord to judge, after you have spoiled so much, and you are surely going to see that. Amen.

Glory to You, Lord, in the highest, and I, Your angel, left a written word over the Romanian people, and now You are the One Who will bring this word into fulfillment through Your angels. Amen.

— It is an angelic feast, and My angels are My workers and they are My glory, and they have brought here at the table those who are remembered now, those who are asleep, for you have made their memorial sons. Woe to those who say that there is conversation with the dead here at you; however, I the Lord, tell them that here is the speaking of the saints and not the speaking of the dead, and it is the speaking of those who rise in glory, as the little Abimelech was resurrected, after he had slept a very long time, at the prayer of the prophet Jeremiah, who asked from the Lord that that gentle child might not see the fall of Jerusalem. Oh, there is no speaking with the dead here, for the dead do not speak. Only those who are alive speak, only those who are alive walk with the Lord, just as Enoch had always walked with the Lord, and as a result he had not died but rather he was taken to be with Me.

May it be blessed the spending at the table of those coming for the memorial spoken for them, those who have come from those who are asleep, and we have given great comfort to them on this angelic day. There is no other greater joy between heaven and earth than their joy is when they are brought for their memorial and to their calling by the angels. I, the Lord, leave a great spirit of joy, for My mercy by this word is great.

Behold what a great feast, how much honor, how much joy, how much comfort! The spirit of comfort from heaven joins the spirit of comfort on the earth and we give it to each other. I am giving My godly embrace leaving My arms open, and I am asking you in a godly manner to be firm for My honor through this word in which I embrace you, and do not step back, as the back step is for the traitors, whom the devil comforts then with the spirit of doubt, the spirit of judgment, the spirit of unbelief and the spirit of their turning back to the world again, for what else would deserve those who leave the Lord for their will? However, you should take from Me and give further so that you may have, to earn with Me according to My will and by this to be able to stand firm and to keep its work with you. However, steadfastness cannot be tested but only if man has got upon him a strong hand for him, someone who is fuller with God and by whom the Lord is able to hold his little hand and always to test his steadfastness, for after that there is no other way for those who know the Lord here, for they would go down and no matter the way they may take, one would write forsaking of God, and the one, who seeks such way for his steps, would no longer have any faithfulness, after he had tasted so much joy, stooping under it with his soul burnt with longing and with care in such a way that the longing may not go out.

Ask from the Father a new mind, a new heart and always renewed, which is able to help you for the spirit of steadfastness, the spirit that is full of patience and crowns. My word is coming down now to thank you, for you have become joy for the Lord on this day. **I am exhorting you full of longing, do love holiness**. It reveals any evil that might come to touch you. With it, you will be My people, and for it, you will have a name like that of My angel: ***«He who is like God».*** Amen.

I am giving you now travelling angels on your way back. Oh, sons, sons, keep the angels together with you! Make room for them near you! They are from heaven. This is how you are also supposed to be. This is how you are to be, because man was built by God. Amen.

The angels sound the trumpet; they always sound and they sound it loud and they set to watch and to great work over the Romanian people for the spirit of truth and for the battle for it. Amen.

May the spirit of angelic feast remain upon you! Peace to you! I am the Lord, Jesus Christ. Only those who are gentle and humble in their heart know Me by this word and receive Me as their Teacher. Not even two thousand years ago have I worked otherwise the teaching of My word over those who needed God.

Oh, stay close to this spring, you those who have tasted it and seen that the Lord is good. Peace to you! Peace to you! Peace to you! Amen, amen, amen.

08/21-11-2012.

The feast of the Church Entrance of the Lord's Mother

(*Excerpt*)

Oh, Romanian people, learn hard, learn the life, the works and the face of the Christian people, Christ's people. Look at yourself to see yourself and see if you take after Christ, for I am your Lord, your Savior and I love you and I want to give you birth in a moment and then to be My face, My will, as I am the will of My Father Sabaoth, Who has sent Me to you as word and work by the word for the new birth of the world, for the renewal of everything. **The new heaven and the new earth, prophesied by the Scriptures that will be set and be for eternity, these, I, the Lord, work to bring them into view, starting with them on the hearth of the Romanian people, in which I have the course of My word, the river of life, My holy mountain** (*See Ps: 23/3, 4 - 23 MT = 22 LXX; Isaiah: 2/2, 3; 66/20; Micah: 4/1, 2*)[198] **and the river that flows from it down to the bottom over the earth for the healing of the nations, as it is written.** Amen.

21-11/04-12-2012.

The feast of the Saint apostle Andrew, the first one called

The word of God is coming down on earth and the Lord has got his manger of descent, and He is becoming word over the earth.

I, the Lord, proclaim Myself and come, and I am coming down into My book of today, **the book which is written in the Scriptures about that it will be opened and that I, the Lamb of**

[198] ***«For in the last days the mountain of the Lord shall be glorious and the house of God shall be on the top of the mountains and it shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall come to it.***

And many nations shall go and say, Come, Let us go up to the mountain of the Lord and to the house of the God of Jacob; He will tell us His way and we will walk in it: for out of Zion shall go forth the law and the word of the Lord out of Jerusalem». (Isaiah: 2/2,3)

«And at the last days the mountain of the Lord shall be manifest, established on the tops of the mountains and it shall be exalted above the hills; and the peoples shall hasten to it.

And many nations shall go and say, Come, let us go up to the mountain of the Lord and to the house of the God of Jacob; and they shall show us His way and we will walk in His paths: for out of Zion shall go forth a law and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem». (Micah: 4/1, 2)

the Father Sabaoth, will have to open it, and that I have to come down in it as word and make it by My word spoken by My mouth full of word, and **this book has My name: The Word of God.** Amen.

Oh, My today's people of My word, sit down now at the table with Me, for I am coming down as word into the book and together with Me I have got heavenly guests at the table, for I do not walk alone between heaven and earth and I have with Me the apostle Andrew, the one I had called first among those whom I called from Israel two thousand years ago to walk with them from place to place for three years and a half and to descend and settle down on earth with the work that I came from the Father to fulfill, and that My apostles to be My followers before the people and to confess Me in time that I, the One Who walked with them, was God the Word, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, Who became flesh on the earth from the Holy Spirit, that I might be born out of a Virgin body, to grow up and then to give Myself over to death on the cross and in this way to pay for the man's resurrection from death, because man fell from life into death by disobedience to God, and I, the Lord, descended from heaven to work out his salvation, for I am the One Who made the man. Amen.

Oh, My people, there is a feast, well son, and this day is a day of memorial, like that before it. I have within My descent My trumpet Verginica and I also have the Apostle Andrew who are both celebrated among the saints and We are sitting down at the table of word with the feast in the word, for there has been twenty one years since the foundation of this feast, when I sat with the saints and established on the earth the sealing of the little garden of My word of today and **the sealing of the sign set by Me and by those whom I hired, so that this sign may be shown on the earth, that is the little white stone, the ark of My Holy of Holies** on these days on the hearth of the Romanian people, where I have My descent of word during this time over the earth, and from where I give Myself further to the healing of many, **as it is written into the Scriptures about the tree of life and about its leaves, which are My word to the healing of the nations.**

Oh, it does not get to the mind of the common man My mysteries between heaven and earth, for man stands so low in comparison with those that are worked by God between heaven and earth, being them covered or uncovered, as man is able or not to perceive or explain them for their meanings. On a day like this, twenty-one years ago, there were witnesses from heaven and earth in this little garden and it was sealed by a heavenly word, spoken both from heaven and from earth, and this little garden and the establishment on it were called by a heavenly name: **The Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem,** the land renewed by My word, which received a fulfilled and sealed outward expression on that day, and this day was written on the earth and it was written into My book of today and I am sitting down with you at the table within this feast, well My people, and you are My offspring and the fruit of My work during these days **and I am giving you from the tree of life and I am calling you My people** into the midst of the Romanian nation and **I always give you the hidden manna from heaven**, as you overcame yourself and chose Me after you had found Me in this word, which goes over the earth and proclaims My new beginning, the little kernel from which I, the Lord, want to grow and make Myself available to be received by many hearts, which will be able to understand by the revelation of the Holy Spirit, that I, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, am on the land of the Romanian people as word and glory of word and that I am the beginning of resurrection and light, **and I share from the life of the age that is to come and I make My inhabitants for heaven and I give them the heavenly citizenship** when the day of My glory will reveal all those that are covered and belong to the glory of the things that are not seen; however, they are and they wait for its heirs, those to whom it was given and it is given to be the sons of My glory, and behold, **I feed you with the tree of life,** well My people, as it is

written, and by My word I give Myself to the healing of the nations **and I share with it the leaves of the tree of life.**

It is written into the Scriptures about a blessed week, about a covenant concluded at the middle of it and about a new beginning again, for the completion of the mystery of this week after that. In the year of 1955, I set on the earth the beginning of a new week of years (*An apocalyptic day is ten years, one week - seventy years, r.n.*) **and then I started the work of sounding the trumpet of My word by My chosen vessel, that is called God's trumpet,** and I started to sound by My trumpet Verginica. Then, after thirty-five years, she was ready to pass to Me among the saints and she did; she passed away in the middle of this holy time. **Then I prepared in a great secret and I worked mysteriously to make a new covenant, for the ongoing sacrifice and offering had been violated by the sin of the abomination of desolation set in the temple of the holy service,** as it is written, for the prince of the world, the antichrist, got up to tear down from its foundation the church from the fathers and he seeks to do away with it, for its sin stands against it and his cup has been filled, for the rulers of the church put aside God's word and My coming of today as word over the earth; and more than this, they wanted to work the darkness for the way of My word to the people, and they hid, as they said, but I go forward with My mystery and I do it in secret and I cry over all who deny the One Who speaks to them from heaven, and I also cry for them to strengthen their faith and not forsake it, for I follow them with the glory of My word and I reach them and punish their unbelief, which draws upon them the wrath from heaven, as it is written.

I have witnesses from heaven in My coming now with this feast these days, one by one, the day of the sealing of the little garden of My word and the day of the feast of the apostle Andrew, My witness for this work of mystery, together with My apostle Irineu at that time, whom I prepared in a heavenly way ahead of time and at that time I had him here to speak My word by his mouth, **the holy sealing of the little garden of the Holy of Holies, which was put under heavenly protection and not a human one, a place for the Lord and for His people from heaven** and from earth and by whom I write My word on earth and in heaven and I share equally, both in heaven and on earth.

Behold a day of saints, a day of holy memorial and holy pain, well My people that follow this day of the mystery of that time. Satan, the old serpent had power at that time by his lack of steadfastness which has appeared in man hired by Me for the holy work in order to pull him out from My bosom, and I have suffered in secret and I have sighed deeply and secretly, because the mystery of this day and then the course of its work after it are holy, and **then it was written much more than up to that time the faith denial of the church from the Romanian people,** the faith denial of the servants in it, which pulled out My from near the spring My witnessing bishop, the one I had taken out from among them to seal with him near Me the mystery of the little garden of My word and My work in it into the midst of the land, a place set apart by the walking of the world so that I, the Lord, may dwell here, as it is given to be the mystery of the Holy of Holies, set apart from the Lord, as when Moses went up to the Lord to bring from Him the law of the sealing of the sin in order to turn Israel back to the Lord from idols, I said to him: ***«Take off your sandals from off your feet for the place you are standing on is holy ground».*** (*Ex. 3:5*) Then I spoke with Moses in a flame of fire and I revealed him My word and I wrote on stone with the finger of My angel the commandments of life so that he might bring them to Israel on My behalf. **Oh, it is the same with this little patch of land, which I call a mountain top, a holy mountain, on which I, the Lord stand and speak and then I give Myself over on to the earth.**

The saints and the angels and all the heavenly armies hear Me now, here, for they are My companions, and the heavenly armies are filled with awe into the midst of My mystery and the heaven and the earth spend here, and the world has not got a clue and it does not have any brain or eyes to find out, to understand and to see, and My coming is being accomplished now as word on the earth, as it was two thousand years ago when I came down on earth and when the world did not have any clue to understand anything in order to leave at the proclamation of the messengers of that time, who proclaimed, both from near and from far away, the Mystery of My birth from the Virgin, My growth and then My apostleship and My bloody sacrifice for the salvation of the world, which did not want and does not want to stay with the heaven on earth, because the world wants otherwise, and it wants to have life on earth and it does not want to have the kingdom of the heavens, for which the world does no longer pray after the truth, even if it has learned to tell God the prayer for the obedient sons and My disciples by their work and whom I taught to pray like Me and to tell the Father Sabaoth: ***«Our Father in heaven, let Your will be done, as in heaven, so on earth».*** (*Matt. 6:9. 10*) **Oh, the Father has a kingdom[199] on earth, but it has nothing to do with the world, nothing of this world,** for it is not of this world and it is far from it and few people long after it and want it to be theirs, and I, the Lord, have the mysterious joy and I get comforted with it, because I could set apart this kingdom, as big as a little kernel in the eyes of the people but great for heaven, as the Lord is great within His saints in heaven and on earth and He does His work. Amen.

— Near You, Lord, I make room and word for the crowning of the mystery of this day, my day of feast, Your apostle Andrew, and his day near the day of the sealing of Your Holy of Holies on these days, from where You speak on earth on the holy mountain and You are the Cornerstone, Jesus Christ-the Word.

We are putting on the head of the witness bishop from that day, who was with Us here, We are bestowing now the holy comfort, the memorial of the day when We were here together for the sealing of this little garden of word. Oh, bow, brother bishop, and sit now with the Lord and with Us within the mystery of the comfort of that time, when the Lord was comforted here with Us, those who were gathered together here from heaven and from the earth for the sealing with the law of holiness of this little garden. Let your spirit and body shake at this great and holy memorial. Pray to Christ, the great Bishop, and tell Him with a holy and clean thrill: "Lord with Your fear pierce my body so that I may keep Your way, for the fear of God helps me renew my wisdom for You and do not let me depart from Your glory, for I am weak and I ask You to help me and to have me as Yours, written into Your book to remain and not to be wiped out from it. Amen."

Your name cannot be wiped out from this book, oh, my brother bishop, for the Lord has put you into it, the Lord and not you. No one can wipe out his name from this book, even if he wants to leave this way, and he will give an account according to this book opened by the Lamb of God and set now on the earth for its making.

Oh, your little heart is heavy. Oh, how great is the oppression on the earth for those who have a big heart and great love, for their faith and its course are oppressed but the Lord is merciful, because there are times of trial for Him and for those who love Him. It is a day of glory here now. The heavenly powers are organized in groups by groups and they are listening to the heavenly word. Oh, remember! Let your little heart startle on this day, for the Lord is going before and is glorifying Himself over the earth from this stone. Behold, we are giving you comfort so that you

[199] *See the selection topic: „About the kingdom of God", r.n.*

may also give from it there where you absence hurts, there where you can also be otherwise, carried by those in heaven.

Blessed is this day of feast and its memorial and let it be blessed its pain too, and also let this pain bring forth fruit for heaven, for the Lord is here within a great mystery and this is how He works here too. Amen.

— I, the Lord, have left word in the book for this day of memorial and I am preparing now for this day of teaching and celebration in heaven and on earth for My trumpet Verginica and her place among the saints, and we will set great teaching on your table with Me, well My people. Prepare your little heart to come and sit down beautifully before the spirit of the teaching upon you, which you always need to be bestowed upon your life. Behold, My trumpet is staying at the border with her day of feast and with her teaching and she is speaking upon you and is saying:

— I miss my people of old times, I miss it, Lord, and I miss the little one born on the way, oh, Lord, with whom I have come here to spend now with comfort for my pain full of longing and remembrance with longing. I miss You in those who have given away the glory and the power of Your word, Lord, for the time of their love has passed once with them, and I look upon it to comfort my pain, as my tear that comes from pain brings much comfort, and I will sit with You and with the spirit of teaching on Your table of word, with Your little people of this time now. Amen.

— Oh, peace to you, heavenly witnesses! I have come with you and I have sat here with you, at the table of the world and memorial. Oh, peace to you, My trumpet of old, by which I, the Lord, breathed My word upon a rebellious people! We go on to the next day and I want to sit Ourselves down into the book and to give Ourselves further to others. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! Prepare your little heart and prepare your mind and power, for day by day We will set holy teaching between you and Us, and We will breathe holy power from heaven upon you, for it always has to be refreshed for you both from above and from below, lest it may go out in you, well sons. Amen, amen, amen.

30-11/13-12-2012.

The feast of the Saint Virginia, God's trumpet

I am sitting down before you with a table of word, with the spirit of the teaching of the eternal life, well My people. We are putting food on the table abundantly; I and My trumpet are putting important teaching, because it is needed everywhere and it is needed for the people of this word to join the whole fulfillment of the teaching from above and to give to God the assurance that the whole advice will be obeyed and fulfilled, the whole fulfillment from heaven upon this people. Amen.

Peace to you, My people, peace on day of holy feast upon you, for **on this day we are celebrating My trumpet[200], Verginica,** (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, r.n.*) **who carried God in her time on the earth**. I, the Lord, am blessing your heart, your ear, your will and your submission, well people of My word, so that you may receive from Me and fulfill in this way. However, first of all, you have to help Me trust you to the end, and not only for a short time, as My struggle for My whole victory is very hard then when I cannot trust very much in those who give themselves over to Me for My work with them, and I am God, well My people, and I am not from the earth, because I have come from heaven. On the earth, a man buys a tool which becomes his possession after he takes it from the one who has sold it to him, and he receives

[200] *See the selection topic: „The apocalyptic trumpets", r.n.*

guarantee, as on earth one uses the word trust for a short time for a tool, which was made and put on sail after that in order to be useful to the man's work, and then, the one who makes it is relieved of responsibility and he sells the work of his hands to those who use him. Oh, however, I, the Lord, keep asking Myself, what shall I do when man comes to Me and gives himself to Me, or when someone helps a man to understand God and follow Him after that? Shall I take from the hand of the one who has led the man to Me? Then can I ask from this one any written proof that the one he has brought to Me will be faithful? Behold, you need a guarantee so that you may trust man, and you need him to bring a guarantee to you too so that you may hand him over to the Lord and not to suffer on his behalf before the Lord after that.

I am with My trumpet Verginica within a feast among saints, well My people, and we are going to do much work and we are going to measure much and many things, and there will be a day of teaching upon you on this great day, a day like that when My trumpet took her place among the saints and when she was relieved from the body of her sufferance and then she has bowed down in heaven under spirit of heavenly watching for her further work with Me, which has been sent on the earth to its advance, when she came into the people of the saints, to be at work among those in heaven.

There have been many in the people of this word; they were and have past or remained up to the end on the way of My fight for the building of a people so that the Father may have it as His on the earth by My trumpet sounding upon it through the voice of My sounding, from which **I was speaking; I was speaking and not she, as I was speaking by the prophets; I was speaking, I and not they.** I fight enduring and crying as a God, and I have been working for almost sixty years and I have been fighting to accomplish My victory and the Scriptures of the last days, in which it is written about My coming with its voice over the living and the dead. I needed and I need trust in those on whom I rested and I rest, for otherwise I rely on man only as much as he wants, and he who works with God like that is guilty, and guilt brings about atonement for it. Neither I, the Lord, nor those who work for Me by My election can trust in the one who remains free from Christ and free from his care upon him on earth, for a man like that can do much harm to God and to His work, and then he uses many hidden secrets, especially if it is his nature to do so, the hiding from God and from people, working and spending from secret to secret, the work which brings forth enmity and separation between him and those that see him working like that and despising the brothers.

(…)

*

Part two

We are coming down as word into the book, oh, My Verginica. My people has honored you, it has brought you a hymn of akathist and it has comforted you too. I, the Lord, have looked at it and the hosts of saints, who have come with Us for a day of feast written over My garden of word, are looking like Me at you, who are celebrated today, and they are honoring My gift that you have been carrying on the earth in the end of the time and they get drunk with a holy wonder, asking themselves how was it possible that your body had endured so many embers on it for such a long time of My coming through you on earth as word, oh, My prophetess, in order for you to be the one who carried Christ-the-Word, Who was passing through you with His speaking!

You are ordained with a day of dedication feast in the little garden full of word, where I, the Lord, descend in the clouds above it and where I speak so that My word may be written on the earth. I glorified Myself through you and I kept you whole in your body and you did not melt under the heat from Me, as this is what I wanted; however, you suffered very much, because I had longed

after man very much and I came after him, and you were My dwelling place. The apostle Paul saw My light which covered My body when I spoke to him on his way to Damascus, and his eyes grew weak because of My brightness before him on his way, **and this sign remained on the body of the one who was chosen to be an apostle on that day,** and My Spirit and My grace remained upon him to proclaim My glory everywhere he was relating the story of My appearance before him. However, I was entering you and working at the moment of My word spoken by the voice of your mouth face to face with those who were writing to Me the word that so that it may remain, **and I had never had such work on the earth up to you, and there will never be.**

Oh, My trumpet, oh, My Verginica, how great your submission was! And it was the same with your fear of God too, and you were trembling at My word and you were obeying without murmuring, and My gift, bestowed upon you, was big and hard to bear, and this was your offering brought to Me, that is, **your body in which the spirit of My word entered as I enter the man in the time of the holy communion, and I was passing from body to spirit, oh, My trumpet,** and sweat was running down on you, as I was a consuming fire in you and I was working wonderfully as you had not been consumed with it. Oh, you had been nourished only with pains, both in your body and in your spirit, and you had no joys on the earth; (*See The Life of Saint Virginia, r.n.*) still, you had only one, and that was because you could bear My coming as word over the earth so that I might be able to prepare the faith for a people who was to rise after you and with which to be able **to prepare a dwelling place for the Lord on earth, a new heaven and a new earth**, and not as the world or its priests do and make churches for the world; oh, not like that, but for Me and for those who renounce the world coming out of it and bringing themselves to Me as offering of faith and offering of perseverance for the fulfilling of the last Scriptures with them, for the Lord needs hands and legs and He also needs love in His last ministry of His word, which is coming down on the earth.

We both had been suffering years in a row, waiting for the love of the people that was nourished through you with My word, Verginica, but that people loved little, and he loved for itself, not for Us, those who were standing before it for its grace, for the shining of its life. We were following it closely and were bringing love to it and We were giving it joys, but I could not harvest any fruit from those that were once a people. (*In the time of the dictatorship of the communist read beast, r.n.*) Then I took you above, among the saints, and from there We have been working and preparing sons given to Us, and We have been able to prepare My wedding table and put on it abundantly from the chamber of My word and always from fresh word, and then We have also managed to proclaim ourselves much and to have guests at the table, Verginica, and then We started to takes steps, as My promises were written over a people in the time when you were My trumpet on earth.

Oh, what mysterious accomplishments and what great they are for the small mind of man, who does not look and who is only man and that is all, and who does not think like God. The love of God is required to be much in man. I built man for it, and for it I am still working My word on the earth today, and I give Myself to the people to their understanding for those from above with them, but the flesh and the world cannot save the man to God, just as a prisoner cannot flee from his prison in such a way that he may escape from it.

Let us remember My time with you on the earth, oh, Verginica, for the people, young in its age, has much to learn, the people which I have won by the spirit of testimony; it has to learn well at this school and it has to do that which the people from the beginning and the one from the middle of the descending of My word upon it did not do. Oh, I was often going from house to house of Christians and I could not go anywhere else, for the Lord is gentle like a dove within His Holy

Spirit and He cannot stay in unfavorable places for Him and for the glory with which He goes between heaven and earth. We were going to the Christians and We were descending in you, and We were speaking to that house and to those who were coming together at My word. It was difficult for Us because We were not pleased with the life and with the cleanness of the house. We were going to Christians so that they may be encouraged to learn and to prepare themselves for My coming to them and to receive their life, their house, their body and all their condition, oh, and We were not finding anything beautiful almost everywhere We were going, and My glory was suffering and humiliating and We were staying in you with My pain to suffer together from all the pain from Our waiting for them. We were releasing with great mercy ravishing fragrances and these were suffering too in the Christian houses, for they were from paradise and they were Our companions and it was giving fragrance in the place where We were descending, so that the Christian who had so little love for God might not be able to rejoice. However, he was boasting then that he was with the Lord with his heavenly fragrances in his house and with his trumpet at the table of word in his dwelling place, and there was no repentance, no humility, no raising from sin and from the bad smell of sin, for they all were enjoying life and did not want to leave off their pleasures. Oh, how much I was suffering from their lack of love for Us! And even the heavenly signs, by which We appeared before them, could not bring them to their repentance for sin in order to become holy for the Lord after that.

Oh, how much I was suffering! Oh, how much your body suffered, My Verginica! The people loved the worldly food and it was rejoicing over it and the Christian was not holy with respect to his food and his habits, and We were suffering and enduring. Christians were coming to you to give them from heaven. They were coming into your house and were taking off their shoes at the door and they were coming in and leaving a stench into your house after they had taken off the shoes they had worn on their way, and then I wanted to protect you, as the Christian was not supposed to be received into your house anyhow, for I had mercy on you and on the angels near you all the time, for I could also not choose anyone in order to take near you, dear souls to you and to Me by their life with Me, to be able to rest on them for your mourning, for the heaven which was suffering in you, oh, My trumpet.

Let Us teach those born on the way and let Us always teach them, and let Us call to obedience those who want to get used to the holy life, too, **as man can get into heaven only with holiness in him and not with his knowledge,** for he who displays his knowledge is not saved from the spirit of haughtiness when it does not have any sufferance in him for the love of God. Oh, I am not speaking alone now over those who hear Us speaking, and behold, We are speaking to them.

Oh, sons, do not be Egyptians, for I, the Lord, use all your visible and invisible body members, all your senses, and you are not beautiful either in heaven or on earth; you are not beautiful if you do not to smell heavenly and pleasantly for those in heaven and for those on earth with you. Oh, take care of what you eat, well sons! Do not eat like the Egyptians whose body and spirit smells of onion and garlic, hot, sour and pepper, but rather take care of you to smell like the heavenly fragrances, where bodies have no power and neither have the bad smells, which make the bodies uglier and uglier and give them a very bad smelling, for I, the Lord, promised that I would seed a people for Me and I wrote that I would fill the earth with thousands and millions of lilies and roses, and not with onion or garlic, not with worldly tastes on My way with man. Oh, listen to the signs I slip in among you as I am able to bring them and fulfill My exhortation upon you in a heavenly way, for behold, the world puts smells over the smells of their bodies and it commits this

sin, for the holy fragrances are from heaven and they come from within man when they are, and they do not come from those that belong to the hypocrite knowledge, no, sons, no.

Oh, eat light dishes, well sons, for you are no longer from the world to look after all kinds of tastes and smells, but you are the sons of the heaven and you have to look like fragrances for angels and for saints. Oh, why was I bringing fragrances from heaven and why was I filling the house I was entering and sounding My trumpet? I was doing this to help the Christian to make a distinguishing and to understand My longing for him, for the heavenly fragrance was smelling into his nostrils, the fragrance within which I, the Lord, am all over between heaven and earth and this is how I travel, and this kind of places of rest I want to find with the sons on earth, as I especially like the place from Bethany where I was welcomed with fragrances for My entrance to them, for the people at that time was very much used to expensive perfumes for the Lord, and it had upon it the ritual of washing away everything that was not pleased to the Lord, and if that people had not loved itself so much, it would have had grace and it would have had the love for God on them, just as those from Bethany had, with whom I, the Lord, used to stay on My way to those who were oppressed by pains and trials, and then on My way to the Father after that.

Oh, sons from My spring of word, be teachers over the gentle people on the earth, who do not have My teaching upon you. Give them My word and pray to Me to make them a way and fruit to them, and be lilies and roses, oh, sons. Behold, Verginica is only spirit of comfort at her party with Me and with the saints near you. He wants Me to speak, as this is how she was used with Me to do. Oh, but you too, Verginica, you have to give them too, for You are My trumpet in heaven, and all those who come after their graces in heaven go on with the work of their graces on earth. Amen.

— Lord, You have spoken to them what Our greatest pain is so that there may be here teaching for those who seek their love for heaven. Their condition and being has to be as in heaven, and Your things with them have to be refreshed as in heaven, as all the Egyptians are the sons of men and they are everywhere and put fragrances over rot and they are the sons of hypocrisy too, but those who love You need to have like You and need to be like You so that You may appear before the men who know that they are Yours, and this is how they are to be Your witnesses. Amen.

You should learn, well sons, and you should learn to be obedient for the Lord's whole speaking upon you, as the word church is the most scented word; it is the place where the Lord spends time with His people, a feast as in heaven, as in paradise, as among the heavenly fragrances, oh, sons. The mystery of this word has got its embodiment on the earth and the mystery of the church comes to the Lord by its work. Oh, take care to feed the love among you, and let it stay always at the midst with everything it means, with everything that means God and His work upon man, for those who do not listen are those who do not cultivate love, are those who get tired with themselves and stay without heavenly work after that and they are only flesh. However you pass all the time from body to spirit, and may your bodies be lilies and roses and let them give themselves to the Lord with their fragrances. If the Egyptians, the sons of the world, have in their nature the work of the fragrances for their idols, oh, those who belong to the Lord on the earth need to have in their nature their love for the Lord and the mystery of the Bethany with them more.

The Lord has spoken to you in the day of the dedication feast of His little garden with you and He has told you about my sufferance and His sufferance from the pleasures of the Christians nourished for a long time with manna from heaven, springing from my mouth and from His flowing Spirit. Oh, how much I suffered, oh, how much shame before the Lord from those who could not separate themselves from their fleshly honor! Oh, sons, the Lord expects much love and much wisdom and obedience from those who are written near with Him on earth and with Him in His

work! Rejoice because it was the Lord that has spoken to you more on my day of synod among saints. I in Him and He in me, this is how I have spoken to you.

Oh, be good, sons! Oh, be obedient so that you may be good! Be warm, be calm, be gentle, be greatly humiliated. Eat light food like some holy men, for this is the responsibility for the saints. He who wants to love the Lord has to learn this. Amen.

Oh, the Lord has got many beloved people from this kind of grace and many victors over their bodies, for man is that what he eats and he is not something else and he jumps out of his skin as he is. Eat sweet food, eat those that make you sweet and well pleased, which make you light and very well smelling of the heavenly fragrances and at the table with the heaven, for the heaven is with you at the table, well sons, and you are not like all the people on the earth, but you are the Lord's Bethany, His today's house. Oh, do not forget to be beautiful with God, for as you are for Him, so you are for those around you, for measure is from heaven. Peace to you! I want you to be comfort. Amen.

— Oh, Verginica, I want them to be My comfort. Peace to you on the feast of the dedication day of the little garden, which you have in your heavenly care! Oh, do not cry! It is a day of dedication feast. Let Us hide Our tears on this day. You have disciples who followed you, who carried you and kept you, and they have love for you, they stay before Me and write My word into the book when it comes with its voice over its little garden, and the mystery of the new making goes on and My word has power. Let us hope! The earth waits for Us with the heaven above it within great work and the day will come when We will no longer cry. Amen.

I want you to be comfort, oh, sons, and I want you to bear My mystery of Bethany within your spirit and in your body for I have none besides you. The humility in you can always make you My help, My comfort, and you should carry Me with holy propriety over you and over the earth with My word from you, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

14-12-2012.

The feast of the Saint hierarch Nicholas

God Sabaoth, My Father, sends Me from His right side and tells Me to become word and come down on earth, for all come to an end without God and only He remains, and He makes them all new by His word. Amen.

I am coming down to you, people of My word and I am bringing those that are in heaven at My table with you, who celebrate the hierarch Nicholas on this day, the one full of humility on earth and in heaven, the one full of grace, who became known on earth and in heaven by the spirit of gentleness and by the power of his faith, and he was rich, for he loved poverty for himself and gathered many riches for the poor and shared with them, and even more he shared faith and humility and a spirit of repentance too, for he who shares from heaven has fruit in those who receive from him.

Well My people, you should teach all that I give you to bring forth fruit in you, fruit from heaven and for heaven, as happy is the one who gathers from heaven and in heaven, because those from heaven come back to heaven together with those who bring forth fruit from them and they share it on the earth to give forth heaven on earth, heaven in the people's hearts, that would not be able to come near the heaven with their love if they had no one to show the way and its fruit to them.

Oh, on this day I am teaching you the mystery of a beautiful gift and you should work it to your richness from heaven. Take care of the work of thankfulness, son. Remain in obedience with

great love, with great thankfulness for those who help you and take care of your spirit and your work for Me, which is earned in heaven as your possession, where the moth and the worm do not spoil it; they do not come to have life in order to spoil it in heaven. You have to know what the mystery of thankfulness is worked with, because if you do not know, you do not love it and you do not become pleased to God, worthy before Him, as the saints are worthy in the eyes of God.

Oh, there is great beauty to see thankfulness in the man's work on the earth! You could have not been what you are by yourselves and what you have to be if you were not supported, not helped or taught by someone who gives you from heaven. There are many on the earth who prove their thankfulness towards someone who helps them from heaven, with those in heaven, as there is much heaven on earth which can be given to the people with the richness of his gifts if there is someone to share with those who stay far from God, the Treasurer, and there are also many who come back to bring thankfulness and who bring themselves to the place where they have received help.

Oh, My people, I wait much thankfulness from you with respect to those who help you to be My people, for you do not see Me, but you see those between Me and you, whom I set before you for your life, for the food of your faith in Me, for the food of your love for Me, for the nourishing of your obedience to God, for the mystery of your salvation from sin to be holy and not sinful. Oh, how many gifts you receive! Oh, how thankful you must be and you should learn to be so! **This wisdom is above everything,** and everyone who does not have it at work is a Lucifer, and he falls into Lucifer's sin, who had no longer obeyed his Creator and arose against Him and thus he lost all his brightness and turned black, for had forgotten the work of his thankfulness with respect to the One Who gave him his being and against Whom he stood by his disobedience to God, because he listened to man and has no longer looked at Me to see from Me and not from man.

Oh, take care, sons! Thankfulness needs to have his whole face and its work in you. You are nothing without it; man means nothing if he does not have in his conduct and in his heart the proof of his thankfulness to the one who helps him to be Mine, to remain Mine. Only the one who does not want to remain Mine, only that one does not keep his thankfulness and its work with respect to the one from whom he takes the Lord over his life.

Oh, sons, the sin of his ungratefulness is very, very ugly when it makes its way with its work in man visibly. No one needs to have lesser work than the one from whom he has got it to share for work. When you see someone who takes a man into his service so that this man may not be without service, and when you see that he does not do more than the one who has taken him into his service, then it is the sin of ungratefulness in him; it is the sin of haughtiness that likes to stay in man and turns the man into a devil. Those who do not serve with faithfulness and with a holy and dear sacrifice under those who guide their days and the nights and watch over their life, they do not feel their haughtiness, they do not have faithfulness and do not have thankfulness for the one who is over them, and they are not great if they do not know what greatness is as the prophet Daniel knew, who knew how great he was supposed to be in his service in order to serve with faithfulness in the administration of the king, where he was a slave and not a son; however you, on the contrary, you are sons, you are My sons, and each son either serves his father with great faithfulness, or he withdraws from his service because of his lack of faithfulness, and then he goes and spends his life in debauchery until the time comes when he reaps the fruit of his wandering away from his conduct and from his ministering in the house of his father.

Oh, woe to the parents who do not teach their children to serve in their house more than their parents, for they have nowhere to learn from the work of thankfulness to those who gave

them life and have taken care of them! Woe to these, and woe both to the parents and to the children as well, for behold, this is the face of this world, which is corrupted from head to toe, and woe to those who tear down each other's strongholds, for they are built on the sand, as it is written by those who build themselves on the sand.

Oh, sons, this is a day of holy teaching upon you. You have as your teacher on this day the life and the works of the hierarch Nicholas, who had received gifts from Me and shared them in secret lest someone may want to exalt him on earth, for all those who are exalted by the people are not worthy, just as those who serve them are not worthy as well. Oh, keep away as from death from the joy that comes from the love around for you, because **the man on earth does not deserve anything but only God for the forgiveness that comes from Him upon man, for man is sinful and he needs to give thankfulness to God and he always needs repentance before Him.** He who does not give great thankfulness to God and to his fellowmen and especially to those who guide his steps and his life, that one loves sin and lives in the sin of the lack of his thankfulness and he stays recklessly in this sin. Oh, how can such a man be beautiful, oh, such corruption in man? How can the one without My instruction upon him, inside and outside of him, be beautiful? When man goes to the shrine or to the grave of a holy man, then he proves his gratitude to his benefactor, who took him out of darkness and out of sicknesses and out of many troubles and worries and then he goes and bows and believes what he does, and after that he wants to be like his benefactor. Oh, behold an example to learn from this. However, the most beautiful gratitude belongs to his benefactor upon him who put on him the fruit of the work of thankfulness, the fruit of obedience and the fruit of sacrifice before the one who gave him ministry and salvation by it and good conduct in his behavior full of holy fruit, full of the virtue of thankfulness.

It is a day of the feast of saints and you have to give holy gifts to My people, oh, bishop celebrated among the saints on this day, for this is the work I have given to you, and you have not asked Me to pay for it, for you were My son and not a servant, and you loved to be thankful to your Creator.

Sons, sons, those who listen are not those who command; they are not those who want their will to be made. You should get this teaching now. Amen.

— I was a teacher for those who believed in You and for those who were gentle like me and for those who loved to bring their will under control; I was their help and their shepherd towards You, oh, Lord and Teacher. I have taught them their thankfulness to You, the One Who are the Treasurer of the good things to the salvation of men and to their wisdom.

You have prepared the rank of bishop over my head with great miracles and I had always been thankful for this great work You had put upon me with miracles, seen and understood by many at that time, but, oh, I could not, I could not bear the honor from people; I could not bear it because I was very much afraid to stand face to face with You, great Lord, for only You are the glorified One, only You. I hid as much as I could the work of my grace from You, because I could not receive those that You and only You deserve and have.

I helped those who were poor and needed it and I saved them from heavy sin and I did as much as I could for man before you, for You ordained me to tend Your flock on earth, and to tend it incessantly.

I tell, Lord, I tell to all the bishops on earth that they do not know what they had to work, since they do not work as I worked before You with the work of the grace of bishop, and I tell them that they need much, much repentance, very much, as they have stolen so much of Your glory from the people for themselves, and they were not and are not afraid to do this work of Lucifer and take of Your glory for themselves, when man deserves nothing but much repentance, for he is sinful.

Oh, why Lord, why man forgets that he is a sinner? If man did not forget this, he would be awake for his answer that he must give before You, an answer he cannot avoid. Oh, what shall we do to bring Lucifer out from man completely, this satanic arch-shepherd, authorized master of the hell by all people who serve him, lying shepherd, who out of the spirit of haughtiness builds the throne of kingdom in man and the throne of his dominion over man, and man cannot get away from his authority?

Oh, there is much ingratitude between man and You, good Shepherd, gentle and full of patience, Lord, and now, I am speaking to the sons of Your people for a while and I am telling them this:

Oh, sons and daughters, oh, children of such great godly work coming down with God to you and upon you, always get great and endless gratitude for this gift given to you and for those who carry it to you and that takes care spiritually for those in heaven and for those on the earth for you, for your life has to be taken care of and this duty is so difficultly carried out for you. Oh, be full of gratitude and decent conduct, for you cannot be beautiful without this miracle what makes man into a son of the one who carries him. No steadfast son gives any command; he does not change the exhortation upon him, he does not show his wisdom before the one who wisely shares with him to be and to have God over him on earth and in heaven. Oh, therefore, take care sons so that you may not crush the power of those who carry you, and be thankful by your faithfulness, by your humility with love and by your obedience with propriety, for the Lord waits for you to shine through this and that their light might be seen upon you. Oh, be thankful with what you have, for you are poor, and be rich in holy gifts, be nourished and clothed with them, and humble yourselves for them; humble yourselves more and always to be carriers of the gifts from heaven and to be the sons of the Most High, Who gives you from His highness with much humility, for He comes down to you.

Oh, do not even mention the sin of ingratitude. Be gentle in your heart and mind and with their work so that you may be thankful for the good bestowed upon you, sons. Be full of gifts, and do not be short on holy gifts in you, which give holiness and holy stature to each other, for each other sons, as man can hardly separate himself from what he learns and what he does, and you, by working the holy things will hardly be able to separate yourself from them, and they from you, for they come into the man's nature and being and give birth to a man from heaven, from the holy things and for the holy things always, and the Romanian people will have the Lord's bride into its midst, adorned for her Bridegroom, Christ.

I would like the Lord to get away from this satanic arch-hierarch, who out of haughtiness makes a throne in man and he has got such a big flock that the man's eyes cannot see. Oh, I would like the Lucifer's work to be destroyed from the man's mind and heart, and on this day, I want to give you gifts from above: gentleness, faithfulness, abstinence, holy propriety, and I also want to give you the spirit of thankfulness for all these, oh, sons and daughters of this word from above upon you, and may you rejoice the Lord sharing all these, and let them be seen that they are in you, and then let their spring of water be seen as well. Amen.

Oh, I pray to You, merciful Lord, adorn them with all Your dear and holy adornments and let no one be more beautiful than them on the earth, and let them also be thankful and let them have the right conduct for it. Peace to You on their behalf, peace, Lord, and let the comfort from them always heal Your pain! Amen.

*— Oh, together with Your bishop Nicholas, I also have My day of feast among the saints, the female martyr **Philothea**, my Lord, Please clothe Your people with the garment of glory, with the garment of Your mercy, so that Your people of today may have fathers, because it is hard on*

earth without fathers, without the Lord and without His saints with them, for I had You as mother and father as I had no other fatherly help, I had much happiness in my little soul from my love for You and I felt that there was no other happy man on earth besides me, as I was longing after You, as little as I was, but my longing for You exceeded my measure, and he had from You and adorned me and clothed me with the garment of the glory from above, oh, Lord. I thank you with great humility that I am staying now near You with the saints and I am speaking to Your people of today, which all the saints and all the angels wait, look at it and bless it, and for their choice they need humility as there has never been in ages and they need much thankfulness for what they are and what they do, for You are their Shepherd and You teach them everything, and they have to be good at studying and obedience. Peace to You from us and from them, too! Like the father Nicholas, who are celebrated today, I, Your female martyr, express my wish to You on their behalf too, and let they not forget about the holy gifts and about their duty before You, oh, Lord Shepherd. Amen.

— Oh, how beautiful are the feed of those who publish peace! (*See Is. 52:7*) Take from the joy of My word coming down over My people, oh, saints, loved and great within your love by your self-denial with which you have come before Me and before the people on the earth.

Peace upon Me and peace upon you from My saints, well, well, My people! Oh, you should learn like this and you should give Me as well, and after that you should be able to say this: Peace to You, Lord, peace from us to You!

Oh, My people, you should learn as in school, you should get My word and you should bring forth fruit upon your life; then you should also learn to have for all your benefactors from heaven and from the earth, and do not have many desires but rather be great within the gift of giving, well son, and My joy from you will relieve Me, will comfort Me and it will comfort Me much, oh, My people, taught by God, your Shepherd, from heaven and from earth. Amen, amen, amen.

06/19-12-2012.

The feast of the holy hierarch Spyridon, the miracle worker

(*Excerpt*)

… — Oh, My Father Sabaoth, pain is Our power. It has as much power as love has. We are going to sow with it the righteousness and its much seed upon those who have been doing injustice to the Romanian people now.

Stand up, those who are great in your heart and wisdom of the holy justice and do not stop from watching, for I, the Lord, looked at you all the time and I always look at you and see the wisdom in which you stay, for you are among those who do not suck blood, but give strength to the Romanian people by the watch in which you stay and speak through it. **And as far as this vamp concerns, this spirit of a red-dressed woman riding on the beast,** (*The politic power, from the „political left", r.n.),* **sucking the blood of the Romanian people in the name of Mammon, it is written in the Scriptures the curse on her, and let the money of her sin fall on her head together with the price of her immorality, as it is written about the beast,** (*The power which governs at one given moment, r.n.),* **that from the end of the time, and about the woman,** (*The Church of a nation, r.n.),* **which sits riding on the beast, and about its lawlessness, too.** (*The agreement among the ruling priests of the church to sustain a certain political party at elections, so that after this party comes into power, to give money to the church from the public budget, r.n.).* **I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Word of God Sabaoth, and this kind of sword** (*The sword of word, r.n.)* **is written for the vamp that is hidden now under its purple, deceiving the**

nations all over the earth, and this boastful spirit, like that of Goliath, will lose its head under its sword, for it has built its house on the sand. Amen.

… Now, I am making the way for the holy feast for the hierarch Spyridon, the one full of grace, full of much, much grace, for on this day the saints and the host of the bishops in heaven and on earth are ministering and praising because of this great and celebrated servant, who has kept near him at service the angelic armies and given them power over the earth with their graces.

Oh, peace to you among the saints of the heaven, the one exalted by the Lord on earth, for I gave you grace over grace for you to take and to show its works! **Those who are true in service and faithfulness have a feast for you on this day,** and those who have turned off from the fathers and from the holy customs (*Including the Romanian Orthodox Church, r.n.*), boast that they are celebrating the Lord's birth, My birth two thousand years ago, but woe to their celebration, for their service is idol worshipping and this feast has no longer been at its place, which I and My saints have kept at its place, and then the feast of My Birth comes on earth. **I will become a word of birth on that day, a day moved from its place by the antichrist servants, the one revealed forever and pointed by the finger that is a real enemy and not a true servant, as the world believes that he is a true servant and praises him when it sees him clothed in holy garment.**

And as for you, My apostle, celebrated today, write yourself into My book of these days with your feast, for I, Lord, am writing My word in it and it remains open on earth for the salvation of the nations, as it is written. Amen.

12/25-12-2012.

2013

The feast of the Lord's Birth

I am coming down with the glory of word on the earth as I have a manger of descent and I am putting My word in it and then I am sharing it and the news about Me goes from place to place and becomes joy in the hearts, for I have to sow salvation upon men, because I descended from near My Father Sabaoth and I was born a child from the womb of the Virgin to be Savior, and My birth was foretold by the angels.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, and I am the One foretold by the angels in the night of My birth on the earth. King Herod could not destroy My coming, for My angel followed Me everywhere and proclaimed My protection step by step, and it was fulfilled precisely and the Father made Me a way through all that difficult time on the earth because I had nowhere to settle down with My coming, which was so mysterious and kept with so much humility, because I was not of this world and that is why My kingdom has nothing in it, and the angel prepared My birth in a manger near a hostel and this how the way was made for My coming on the earth, and I came down in a humble way, as in heaven there is humility, great beauty, and always glory, and the angels sang to Me on the earth in the hearing and seeing of the sheep shepherds and they spoke to them about My birth, for My angel stood before them and enveloped them in the light and he told them: ***«Don't be afraid of this celestial vision, for behold, I bring you good news of great joy which will be to all the people. For there is born to you, this day, in Bethlehem, in the city of David, a Savior, who is Christ the Lord. You will find Him wrapped in strips of cloth in a manger of straw».*** (*See also Luke: 2/10-12*) Suddenly, with My angel there was seen a multitude of the heavenly army praising God and saying: ***«Glory to God in the highest, on earth peace, and good will toward men».*** (*Luke: 2/14*) And this is how My angel protected My being and this is how he announced Me, together

with a great heavenly army. Then I lived on earth thirty-three years and I brought before people the Scripture of the Lord's coming, the coming of the One Who was prophesied by the prophets that would come, and this is how I fulfilled My Father's will, for the Father had sent Me after man.

Then the Father, by the announcement made through an angel, took Me into Egypt to protect Me from the hand of Herod who murdered all the little children at that time, and after the Father had struck Herod dead, and then again, He brought Me back again at the angel's announcement, and I went to live in Nazareth; and everything was fulfilled with the humility that was given to Me to fulfill according to the tradition, and My birth took place according to its whole order, and the angels ministered to Me.

Oh, mother Virgin, you were aggrieved at that time, because I was a little baby, and you had to take care of Me, and then you had to bear the whole humility for My coming. You were going with Me from place to place, you, those who had My birth and its persecution that came from Herod, and you and Joseph were wandering in sufferance carrying My into your arms, as everywhere there was only oppression or Us.

It is a feast for My birth on this day, oh, My mother Virgin, and now it is the memorial of that great and praised night when you did not find any place to rest where to give Me birth on earth, the One born of your virgin womb, mother. Your joy because of My birth overflowed in your little heart, for your humility grew once with the pain that came because you and I had been rejected, and at the same it was also the whole persecution that came from King Herod, and because of that We went into Egypt, and then We came back again, and I grew up in Nazareth and from time to time I appeared to Israel after that, because I had to fulfill all the prophecies about Me, oh, mother.

Many people have been singing the song for My birth at that time, from that time and up to this day, but My pain and yours is not born in hearts, mother. Oh, how small God is on the earth, mother! This is how man wants, oh, mother, and he wants the Lord to serve him, and you cry for My mercy, for your love for Me, oh, My mother, for I am the One Who am not loved by man and I mourn in heaven with you and with the Father, for man is cold to God, oh, mother.

— Oh, do not cry, do not cry, Child born in Bethlehem, in the time of the King Herod, for I want You to have joys, as this is how a mother comforts her baby so that he may not cry, so that he may not suffer. Oh, Your Spirit has been crying for two thousand years and You have been crying for love, too. Oh, Your love for which You were born and which You came to bring and set it here on earth has been crying too. Oh, Your long waiting has also been crying, my Son, Jesus Christ. I have always cried in silence for You, Who were persecuted from Your birth and until Your return in the glory from above near the Father Sabaoth. You and I are celebrated, and we are celebrated in heaven, and we comfort each other's tear and its love, and our waiting gives us power, patience and it also gives the hope prophesied into the Scriptures.

Oh, Son, Emanuel, suffering Child and without any shelter on earth, is there really any Christian to be able to confess You with his mouth and deed? The Christians live a pagan life on earth, mixed with idol worshipping, even if according to the tradition they are baptized in Your name. Oh, what shall we do to get them used to the truth of the joys, to the tear for You, suffering Son from man? The sighing of Your birth on that night is as heavy and crushed in me now as at that time, and I want to protect You from pains as I did at that time, for I am a mother. Oh, the time will come when we will no longer cry, for everything will be renewed, as with the first beauty when man did not hurt the Lord; however, that lasted only for a moment, and after that man has made God grow small and he has grown big over himself and over everything, and this is how he has known himself like that from that time and up to this day.

We ask for mercy from man, Son from above. We beg for a place to rest, but the place in the man's house is very small and narrow for God and is full of idols just as on the night of Your birth, and man will no longer be happy but only then when the Lord will be so, as both in joy and in sorrow man has to be in God's image and take after His likeness, as the Lord is kept to be, after man has exalted himself with his greatness before the heaven and before the earth.

Now we are keeping in our memorial the pain of the joy which we had in the time of Your birth on the earth and we hope that the pain will give forth to the condition from above between man and God, for all things have come to an end, and the beginning is being established, oh, dear Son. Amen.

— Oh, when the beginning was, the word was too, and God was the Word, oh, My mother, and I was the Word, and behold, the beginning has been set again, for **I become word between heaven and earth and I build Jerusalem,** mother, but I suffer from man and I have wounds at My hands and legs, and My forehead is bound over the wound, but this is how I work and this is how I build, for there is no healing for the Lord. When man suffers from something he quickly runs to the doctor for his healing, but My healing has no cure, it has no doctor, because this means man to be My healer. Oh, if I thought only for a moment at Myself the heaven and the earth would no longer be, and rather they would be shaken and disappear. Oh, mother, if those who carry Me today as word on the earth thought of themselves, I would no longer have a way on the earth or a place for rest, and neither would I have any people to welcome God or any watching upon him and building with it on earth. Oh, it was very hard for Me two thousand years ago to make all those that Father had chosen for Me deny themselves and give Me their life, their body, their walking, their speech and their heart to build Myself in it for the salvation of many, when I asked them this and I said: ***«I in you and you in Me; go into My name and save the people, for the kingdom of the heavens has come near to them and worthy is the worker for his wages then, for sings and miracles will accompany you and you will preach My Gospel to the margins of the earth and many will be saved through it».***

Oh, Romanian people, My people from the end of the time, I have built in you now both My Bethlehem and Nazareth and the word for My second coming together with My entire work for the end of the time, and from your hearth I watch upon you and I protect you and I also watch over the nations by My angels and I put My seal, the seal of My name over the document of your birth by My word from above and you will not be able to hide before Me and before the people with your origin that you have got from Me, (*See „History of Romania part 1 to part 16" https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Xjj0j-7ZvkM , r.n.*) as I have been waiting for you from the beginning and until the end to be My country of today where I may come and set the judgment throne of the creature, the kingdom and the renewal of everything by the word, as in the beginning, when at My word, the heaven and the earth, were made under the eyes of God and under the eyes of His angels.

Oh, Romanian people, you have not sufficiently understood the time of your visitation, but we will shake our hands more and more tightly and we will read from the heights the book of the love between Me and you, and the nations who are far from Me will seek after you and **they will take from your hearth the hidden manna** and will find the mystery of their rescue and salvation and they will find the law of love and forgiveness, too, for I have loved you from beginning and to end and I have been waiting for you here, at the end of the time, and **I have My glory in you now,** and with love like fire I am writing Myself on your hearth and I am setting Myself down into My book of today and it is the throne of judgment for all the creature and everything will come into being at once by My word, which renews the world. Oh, I miss you and I want you to believe

My coming to you, for I have been longing for it. The kings and the rulers want you to belong to them, as they have found your mystery that I have given you, but I want you to be Mine, and My longing keeps you in Me, and I watch upon you with the angelic hosts, My country of today. Oh, it is a day of feast of the birth into your midst and at My manger of word, I am speaking upon you and I am sending it to you to hear Me and no longer to live a pagan life, oh, Christian country, **for your spend the holy feasts in a pagan way and there is no one to tell you that you go wrong with God,** and I, the Lord, come and tell you about your mistake, and I also tell you that man can be more happier than when he makes his happiness on the earth with his services during the feasts. Oh, My dear country, you should suffer for God and you should comfort His wound and He will prepare for you feasts and glory in the feasts, as man does not have to celebrate like that but with a heavenly glory into his midst, for **without the Lord everything is wilderness and it is hell on earth**.

Oh, sons of men, oh, sons, when you run across something of greatness, something of great height, you those, who have big and sensitive hearts for those things that are great at sight on earth, then you are thrilled, you wonder, you rejoice when you go into a high place of church and full of adornments made by the hand of a skilled worker in order to attract those who pass by. Oh, here I am, the Lord, coming down on your way as word with power in it, full of greatness in the word, on the way of clouds coming down to you and speaking with you, and you do not startle as then when you see with your eyes something great on earth. Oh, behold what man means and behold what God means, for man rejoices, man marvels, man exalts himself within his mind and with the look of his mind and heart, and the Lord comes down, He humbles Himself and He suffers when He sees that man does no longer startle to want his meeting with Me, and he would not startle even if I were gentle and humble in his way, as I and only I am truly so, for only God is so in spirit and likeness, and man is not like that.

My birth in man is the greatest miracle over which man should rejoice so much; and he should rejoice much more than the shepherds on the hill who had heavenly guests before their huts on the night of My birth, singing to them a song of praise and a heavenly song and telling them about the birth of the Savior of the whole world, and after that they saw Me born in a manger at Bethlehem.

I can hardly make My work given to Me by the Father to accomplish, and I can do it with difficulty, as two thousand years ago, when I came, when I grew up and when I chose My disciples, and then when I went with them from place to place leaving signs and miracles behind us to draw the people to the Father, oh, and the burden of the lack of love from man was heavy for Me. Even My disciples hurt Me while I loved them so much and I was teaching them to stay close together, to bear the Lord on the earth, and they were cold, and some of them hurt Me and I endured them, as one of them even betrayed Me and sold Me to be given to death; then another one denied Me, and still another one did not believe in My resurrection, and I told them that My soul was exceedingly sorrowful, even to death, but they did not know why; they did not know that I was sorrowful because of them, because instead of watching for Me they fall asleep, and then I told them: ***«Sleep on now, and take your rest, for the ruler of the world is coming to take Me from near you!»*** (*See also Matt: 26/45*) I sent them to sleep, for I was sorrow because of their lack of power and watch for Me, and My pain was great, and it is still great now when I want to receive birth in man and man cannot do this. I am hurt when I see that man watches so much for his idol pleasures and does not fall asleep, and I want to appease him and I want to give him other joys, true joys.

I will make with the Father a heavenly spectacle on the earth, I will show the happiness to man and I will show him those who are righteous for it, so that the people may mourn

because they did not know how to seek after their happiness and its dwelling places, from where no one would leave if one would be sent on the earth as I was sent to take on My shoulders misery and sigh, and by My sufferance to strengthen the dwelling place of those who are happy and heirs of the happiness, which they wanted in the time of their waiting for it, as only those who are happy on the earth with a beauty from heaven, only they learn and then reach there where they look with longing, and there happiness is without end. Amen.

I am coming down on earth as word and I call man to happiness and to its truth. I am stopping here, at the place of My descent, and I am staying with the glory of the word before those who have been coming with the carols of My birth on this day, and I want to give them My joy. Glory to God in the highest and peace on earth, and goodwill among people! I am also singing the song of the angels of My birth; I, the Lord, Who was born in a manger on the straw two thousand years ago, the One glorified by the angels and by all heavenly powers on the night of My birth; on the night when I did not have any place in the house of rest, but only outside on straw, warmed at the bosom of My mother Virgin and watched by the gentle Joseph and by the angels against the rage of Herod, who was seeking to take My life.

My word is My messenger and it is that which sends My word to those who are thirsty of heaven, My comfort to them **on a day of holy feast, the feast of My birth on the earth**. Amen, amen, amen.

07-01-2013. (N.S.) (25-12-2012 - Old style / after the Julian calendar)

Text **emphasis in bold** *belong to the redactor (editor).*

The feast of the three holy hierarchs: Basil the Great, Gregory, the God speaker and John, the Golden Mouth

I am entering into My book of today as word and I am making My dwelling place in it and then I am going again with My written word over the earth and I am sighing through the word and I am sighing with the Father and with the saints, for I have reasons to sigh, and I have been sighing for seven thousand years.

I am blessing the power of those who carry Me in the word to My book, and let the heavenly powers work power for My descent, for it has to be carried. On earth it has to be as in haven for My descending, and the heavenly powers can work in heaven and they give power to the fulfillments that are to be accomplished and carried out. I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, told to My disciples two thousand years ago to ask from the Father in My name everything they needed, and anything they might ask I would give them. This wisdom is great and it needs great fulfillment, as there is much need of God on earth and then there is also need of heavenly powers for the fulfillment of the word of prayer from earth to heaven, and man has to learn the heavenly laws for him on the earth with much diligence, and then God will also work with man by the man's wisdom, for where there is no wisdom for those in heaven, there is no useful faith either. Oh, man does not have to get used to faith, as it has to be always built and accompanied by the heavenly powers for its fulfillment, as otherwise the man's faith is like a leaf on the water and it does not bring forth any fruit and truth.

I am sitting at the table of word with those in heaven into your midst, people gifted with so much food of word by God. I have with Me at the table friends from heaven, wise servants in their time on earth and great workers of miracles and word, and also bishops according to their churchly rank in their time. With each holy feast, we, those in heaven and those on the earth, speak for the spirit of the feast and we give voice to it. The spirit of the holy teaching flows upon man from this

heavenly spring, and power to carry God is needed both from heaven and from earth; much help is needed because My word upon man also needs much word, much living and then much fulfillment.

Oh, joy for the Lord and for man is needed. **I want to be the man's joy and he has to be My joy, My power for him.** Oh, man, this is what you have to know! You, and if you are established, and if you go wrong, rejoice over your Savior with a sweet and holy propriety, always having your sins before you, for which you have a Savior Who was set on the cross for you, and do not be ashamed for them, oh, no, but rather humble yourself and get up to punish them from all your heart, for you have a Savior. Oh, who makes the man cry? Only sin can do this. Oh, how can sin do this? Yes, sin submits before love, as love makes man gentle and sensitive and then man cries before his Savior, Christ, Who washes away the sins of the world as Lamb and it makes man gently and to say: Oh, little and merciful Lamb, you took my place before the judge satan, who accuses me. I am the one who went wrong, and You are the One Who made atonement for me and my sin is constantly before me, but You are constantly with me too, Lord, my Savior, and You paid for my wrongdoings.

Behold how much affection and power for love man is able to have, the man who realizes all the time how sinful he is! Can he separate himself from the Lord afterwards? Oh, no! He feels the Lord in him living there by the brokenness of his heart full of warmth for the One in heaven Who is his Master, for the One Who saves the sinful one by His mercy for man. Oh, how affectionate king David was and how much comforted he was when he was saying: ***«For I know my transgressions. My sin is constantly before me. Against You, and against You alone have I sinned, and done that which is evil in Your sight, that You may prove right when You speak, and justified when You judge… Purify me with hyssop, and I will be clean. Wash me, and I will be whiter than snow. Let me hear joy and gladness, that the bones which You have broken may rejoice… Create in me a clean heart, oh, God. Renew a right spirit within me. Restore to me the joy of your salvation. Uphold me with a willing spirit… Lord, open my lips. My mouth shall declare your praise».*** (Ps: 51 MT = 50 LXX/3-15)

I am sitting at the table of word with the bishops celebrated in a churchly manner in heaven and on earth on this day, and the teaching of today is great and it is that of a bishop. Oh, let us work for the Father and for His joy from man then, My beloved bishops! I in you, and you in Me, as this mystery and unity work between Me and the Father, and let us become word and with it let us give food. Amen.

— We are one in the word, too, our Lord and King on earth and in heaven. We have to tell the people the word of the Scripture of two thousand years ago, which says: ***«We know that whoever is born of God doesn't sin».*** (1 John: 5/18) *Oh, how shall we do so that all people may consider that which we are bringing now to the renewal in their minds and to the fulfillment in the works of their lives, oh Lord? Oh, people need love. Sin submits before love and love makes man sensitive and gentle, and then it makes him humble before You and then man seeks after comfort for Your wounds from him and he wants to heal them for You, and Your comfort from him becomes his comfort and his salvation, and behold how much power love has, Lord!*

Oh, if it were possible, Lord, we would stand up to visible work and we would go on our feet visibly high and low through the midst of the people, and we would tell them about this comfort from them to You, and then from You to them, for people do not have any comfort, they do not have, Lord, for they are condemned by sin, and the sin hides its ugly face and the spirit of the devil, which becomes sin in man. Those, who have heard from Your mouth during these days that there is no man without a demon in him, got upset, but only the one who is born of God does not sin, oh,

Lord, and this is what man has to know and he has to humble himself much because of his weakness, and then, out of his humility, Lord, bring forth wisdom for him and make the man incline to a sweet spirit face to face with God, with You, Lord, Who bring the devil judgment on behalf of man so that You may redeem the man in such a way that he may no longer be the devil's dwelling place.

Behold, there is comfort in pain, and there is both for You, Lord, and for man, too, only for man to be able to work, only that he may want to build the citadel of comfort. The evil spirit flees from the spirit of comfort and he has been struggling full of fear for two thousand years, since You promised that You would sent the spirit of comfort, the Holy Spirit the Comforter, so that He may be on earth for many of those who love You with longing and who can share Him with those who are not comforted, with those who suffer from sin.

Oh, Lord, Comforter, we are sitting at the table of word into the midst of the people of Your word. On the table with it, we put our word near Your word that is set on the table. First, Your people has to take from the table, then it has to share Your word, and finally, this seed has to bring forth fruit in many. You have given us the work of blessing, the work of watch and of victory for You and for the people of Your word and we stay into its midst for blessing, Lord, and we do not leave this place, oh, and how much the heaven dwells here with its watch! There would be nothing and no one on the land of Your choice here if the heavenly powers did not work and did not watch without rest and without bounds here, and much and holy propriety has to go from here up to You, for a heavenly army dwells here and it watches and sees, it works and it surrounds with power every piece of its side and each little corner here.

Oh, how much blessing is needed here always, Lord! But how much blessing has to be on earth, oh, Lord. Oh, the evil spirit has to grow week, for we, those who have had the rank of a bishop before You and before men, then and now, we speak the word against the evil spirit to go out completely and for good with its corruption from men; to come out and never to come back, and not settle with its work on other places, and let its power grow weak and then come out, for all things are Yours, Lord, everywhere, and people have to be taught so that they may no longer give any power to the devil, but rather to give You all their power, and then they have to be truly baptized in Your word in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and then they should no longer get out of this bathroom, but they have to be worthy of a new shirt, of new love, of new life and of new age on the earth with the people, Lord. Let the evil spirit hear what we speak with You at the table of word into the midst of Your people of New Jerusalem, in Your citadel of today on the hearth of the Romanian people, where You and we, Your saints, set the word of the teaching of life. There is no school on earth, there isn't, and on the earth there is something else that goes with this name. Only the Lord is a school for man, only You, Lord, and he who does not live and does not learn within You, is lamentable. Oh, how are people supposed to come to this spring when they stick to their passing glory, as though it would never come to an end? Do they think what will come to them after their will, their power and their glory will have decreased?

Behold, sin is always today and it brings into bondage the man who is not born of God and who does not want to be born from above so that he may be able to stand against sin after that, and we have been sitting near You, Lord, on this day, and we have been speaking the right word, and if the power that carries You in Your coming with the saints were greater, there would be abundance of word and wisdom from above like the river through the word over the earth. And You, Good and Gentle Savior, You will give power and comfort upon them and will strengthen Your way, and then You will gifts all of them with holy powers on and on, with powers for You,

Lord, for Your way is hard, but it is beautiful for those who know to endure everything for You on their way, for Your love with them and for Your great mercy and salvation over the people, over many, oh, Lord. Amen.

— I, the Lord, can work both in heaven and on earth for My people, but if I endured much on earth, and I am enduring now in heaven too, those who love Me have to know it as well; they have to know what a high price the life with the Lord is. Who would not rejoice over his life only in happiness on the earth? **However, the life that is not tested, has no price,** it cannot bring joy without any labor for joy.

I am blessing My people for power so that it may have power for Me, and I also need to have power for it and for many through it, and you, loved saints and rich in graces, stand before Me for My people of today and watch it from heaven and from near it, for this is what I have given you to do. Let the spirit who stands against Me and against them hurt them no longer, and let only the spirit of comfort be with them, and then let their love for God be nourished in such a way that it may teach them the work of comfort, the work of humility of spirit, by which the spirit of comfort will overflow in them within with all its power. Amen.

I have sat in counsel with you, and I have sat with you at the table, oh, My beloved saints and great with the holly work here. I have been sitting with you at the table of word into the midst of the people of My word of today. The whole heaven takes My word from this table, the word of comfort. The whole heaven are My witnesses when I come here, when I come as word on the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

30-01/12-02-2013.

The Sunday of the tax collector and Pharisee

(*Excerpt*)

… Oh, the sin of hypocrisy, which dwells in the heart and deed of the Christian, has cut down many feet of the Christians all the time of My today's word over the earth. **I came with the word in the year of 1955 through the voice of a trumpet, as it is written in the Scriptures for Me to work,** and I worked to build a people to be only Mine and the Christian no longer to be his own and so that I may have disciples now as I had two thousand years ago, so few in regard to My great pain in the midst of Israel which was full of the spirit of hypocrisy face to face with God's Son, Who was not welcomed by them because of their pride, a sin for which they used the sin of hypocrisy so much.

… Behold, there comes the preparation for the beginning of the fast, severe and harsh in the body of the Christian, and much teaching for the fasting is needed, for one has to fast from the sin of hypocrisy, then from the sin of self-longing, and then after that much repentance is needed, and only in this way should one work the time of the fasting for the memorial and for the living of My passions when I laid down My body to be crucified on the cross in order to pay in this way for the man's wandering away from God, the Father. Therefore, we remember now the parable of the tax collector and the Pharisee, which I set two thousand years ago in the book of My Gospel at that time, and let all the people of My word open wide their eyes to the word of this Gospel and chew it much and let them ask themselves much and seriously correct themselves, because the sin of hypocrisy bursts in upon man when it finds in him the lack of the spirit of humility.

… **My teaching upon you goes like lightning[201] everywhere and it brings forth much fruit in those who want their salvation,** and you should help Me to come and to put the instruction of the eternal life upon you always so that the God Word may be here, Who is to teach the man the way, the truth and the life with Me, sons. Amen.

11/24-02-2013.

The Sunday of the prodigal son

I lay down the spirit of comfort on the way of My descent as word over the earth and I put away from My way the blow of the storm, which tries to speak and weaken the power of My coming with food of word to those who take from My table, and I am telling the storm to calm down, and it will calm down, and those who are My path will be able to come for Me. Amen.

Oh, My people, you are born of this word during these days of My coming now on the earth. Oh, son, for each attempt to weaken My coming as word on the earth and to weaken My walking with you on the way, **fast and prayer are needed**, and one needs love in everything, too, well My people, for God is love, and you should serve Me with love and with patience for it, and then each one of you should always devote yourself with everything you are, as the self-love tries to whisper the man to stop for himself, and the life which does not give itself is a life without any joys and without any reward, for the big mystery is that man may have joy. Oh, who is to teach the man of what he should build joy for himself? It is built by giving, and the giving comes from love; it comes from God in man, for I gave Myself completely and I did not take into account anyone's worthiness or his lack of worthiness when I gave Myself equally to those who humbled and humble themselves to believe in Me so that they may be able to receive from Me the commitment itself, that is man surrendering himself.

We are ordaining instruction on a day of Sunday. This is the food from above: the teaching springing from My mouth for the man's life, for I, the Lord Jesus Christ, have been giving to those who are faithful to Me the power to become sons of God and I have given them My love too in order to have love, and by its power to become sons, and I am to have a people of sons of love so that I may walk with them and be their God, as it is written.

On this Sunday, we bring to memory the parable of the father with two sons, one with love and obedience to the father, and the other one with self-love and obedience likewise. Behold, it is not well for man to take his life out of My hand and guide it by himself. When you are the son of one father and you get away from his house and go into the world, then you are no longer faithful even to yourself, but you do not see that this is how your mind leads you to believe that it can be otherwise, only that the deceiving joys do not warm up the man as true joys, for they soon come to an end, and woe to those with no wisdom, who do not see this deception!

The younger of the two sons of the father from the parable of this day went away from the house of his father; he asked from the father all his rights from his inheritance and then he went away and lived his life by himself, and one day his pleasures came to an end and he saw that he went wrong denying his father because of his self-love, and then he went back to ask permission from the father to come and receive him among the servants who worked in his father's household and thus to have something to eat from this work. Oh, and when he had come to realize fully that he went wrong and that he had nothing more to ask but mercy, he went to confess his errancy and wrong doing, he went to his father, and his father received the humble son and there was joy in

[201] *See the selection topic: „As lightning that comes from the east, so is the coming of the Lord", r.n.*

their house because of the one who had wandered away from his house and from his life for such a long time. Oh, but why did his father receive him? **He received him because this son had denied himself**; this son who had wandered away from love **did not expect anything after that but only mercy.**

Behold, he who comes to Me needs deny himself when he comes lest by his coming, he may not come, or by his not coming to go away after he has come to stay for a while. Oh, how well it is with the man who can deny himself, oh, how well! Only one like that truly tastes from the joy of life fully. However, if self-denial does not have in its dough the love from God and a loving spirit of people, it can be brought to shame when tested. That is why one always needs teaching over those that are good for man and over his faith, as **man is not able to make his own faith, but only the tests of his faith proves it**, and then he can prove his love and his steadfastness, lest it may happen to the faithful one as to the elder son from the parable of the father with two sons, the parable, which has to be well and churchly analyzed on this Sunday, as the elder son was deeply sorrow because of the joy in his father's house on the day when his brother came back for mercy, repenting from his wandering away. Oh, it is not hard for man to sacrifice himself and to sacrifice himself with all his things, by everything he is, but if he does not know what kind of flavor to give to his commitment and what kind of self-denial to give, behold, he gives himself away without love, when this is put to test in man.

Oh, the life among those in the world is hard, as it is for those in the world, too, who do not know that there is also other happiness than that, which man knows as happiness. I have always taught you, My people, not to go into the world, son. **I do not go into the world anymore.** That is why I have been teaching you not to go, for the world empties you of power, then it divests you of your life and then of your faith, as everywhere there are servants dressed in sheep skins and they stay at the crossroads and are paid to look out for you on your way and to punish you by stripping you off the garment of your faith in My coming of today as word on the earth, and I have always descended upon you as word and I have always taught you the work of obedience, because I have left much instruction into your midst to listen to it, My son, and then for you to be added to the number of the sons of obedience, for this table always needs to have sons, set apart for God, sitting at it, always for sanctification, and I painfully see how much some of them struggle to depart from those that are required earnestly to be known by those who have set apart for Me, the holy One, for I spoke to those who have set apart for Me: ***«Be holy for I am holy!»***

Oh, Christian who struggle to take the liberty of walking alone into the world and to having desires that divest you of your watch for God; oh, son, on this way, you have to pay attention to your walking, and you need self-denial. Sometimes, I have tried to sneak in with the things that I have to tell those who do no longer want to stay as My church, but they have got their own rest while I am not at rest from their life that has come out of My guidance and which has been stuck to decaying pillars, which are not from among those that I have set apart, and I, the Lord, stand and gaze with those that I have set for guidance, watchmen that I have empowered with watching from heaven for the steps and the life of My people that I have chosen, as the Christians are not used to liking the watching upon them, they are not used to liking and taking after Me, Who do not make any steps, Who do not do have any desires that is not from the Father and which is not given to Me by the Father in order to carry out and fulfill them under His great glory and in His whole light and Mine.

Oh, here it is why the Christian, who has been walking with Me years in a row, was not able **to take part at the table of the new Passover**; the Christian, who has been taking Me many years to prepare him to be and to have at his table other Christians who walked with Me and whom

I taught much, much, with respect to the way **the man is supposed to be at this feast of holy Passover, with holy people at the table and set apart for Me**, forever with Me, not only for a while, and not only with the Christians, halved in their bodies and fulfillment that is especially required at this table, and behold, many have been staying with one leg next to Me and with the other into the world, and one cannot be with God only halfway, but how many people have believed this?

Oh, behold how man withdraws from the table of My happiness for a people that is only Mine! He likes to be more with the things he has learned on the earth from the ruler of the darkness of this passing age and who has spread his merchandise everywhere to draw those that are Mine to it so that they may no longer be Mine, and to enchant them and to sweeten their heart and will towards those who are put before all condemned people so that they may like the passing world, and then the Christian to tell Me that he is forced to go and walk in the realms left outside, not being supervised by anyone from among those who are set to watch for My people, not authorized by Me, and he is not sent by Me to go as I authorize those that go but do not go for themselves.

Oh, son, nourished with My heavenly mercy, oh, how comes that you have not liked to be a little child in order to have My kingdom and its immeasurable riches and not to have your kingdom and your will, or to have the kingdom of the world put before you and where you hurry as many times as you long for it, as if you did not long for it, you would be afraid to go and keep going to draw the angels from haven after you and thus to make them mourn because of your lack of walking with light on your way.

Oh, I have gathered you, those in whom I have hoped, as I have also hoped in those who have left from My table with you, Christians that should stay clean from all those on the earth **at My new table, at the feast of the new wine** promised to you even from the beginning of My word by My trumpet Verginica; promised that it would come, that the time of the holy feast would be with you, the Lord as body and word at the table with My obedient and chosen people, and if I have gathered you together, then I am going to tell you My pain.

Oh, if the love in many people changes, then I will suffer. The Christian starts with love, with faith, with faithfulness and then he becomes an opponent and strikes on the sides with discontent. Oh, how painful! Oh, what shall I do under this pain? Oh, why has the Christian got such expectations of God? And why should the Lord not have expectations of him instead? Oh, how ugly and how lowly it falls the apparent love between Christian and God, after the Christian has indulged himself with perishing emptiness, getting used to it and even to God in such a way that he may no longer listen to Him and follow Him! And even more, these have come to hate Me and separate themselves from Me. However, those who keep on loving, they are satisfied with love and give it entirely to Me, and I give it to them too; I give them comfort on their way with Me and I help them to remain in love always, for the love between man and Me cannot be otherwise, it cannot be as between man and man, where it gets old, where it gets ugly, and where it grows less because of sin and it does no longer have beauty and freshness like that in heaven.

Behold, the work for the Lord is like a school, like teaching, like an offering, like the love for the Lord and for one's neighbor, so that all may be one, and whoever cannot do so, one like that does not know, he does not learn what the life with Christ is and what it expects from man. I have set good teaching on My table with you, My people. Those who take My teaching from you get sweetened with it, they are comforted with it, they are nourished with it, they clothe with it and they also wait for My victory over the world, as **once again the time will come for Me to overcome the world, and I will do this through My obedient people.** Amen.

Now, I am establishing you in the spirit of comfort, all of you. **I am sending to you comforting angels, healers of spiritual and bodily pains,** and you should strengthen each other in the love for Me, and all together to have the same desire for everything that has to be fulfilled. I am the One Who stays at the helm of each storm that might try to weaken your peace and your walking, and you have to strengthen yourselves in Me with great faith, sons, for everything is possible with the one who has got faith in Me. Oh, comfort and help each other while you are under the burden of the soul and body, and all of you should watch for all those things that are to be worked either by the spirit or by the hand, and in everything let Me be the beginning and the end, the word and the fulfilled work, sons. Behold, the sun is coming and is warming up the sky. Receive power. **I, the Lord, always foment your wounds, I always comfort your longing and waiting and I always give you power and health to your body and soul, sons.** Be faithful and ask Me for your progress with My entire word before you, with My whole coming, for it will not stop from its course and from its working, and I am the One Who fulfills in this way.

I am embracing you and comforting you, for your hearts are weakened, but I am the One Who strengthens you, and you will be strengthened, sons. I, the Lord, have always, always, overcome for you, for My walking with you. We will always overcome, always, and we will be victorious. Amen.

Rejoice, Jerusalem, rejoice over the One Who builds you up and give praise to His name, for the Lord loves His people, as it is written. Amen, amen, amen.

And you, sons, who have not listened beautifully to My word so that it may be fulfilled upon you according to My plan, oh, bring your knees and your forehead down to the ground and deepen yourselves in prayer and repentance and take from the saints the voice of their prayer and tell Me with tears: „*We do not have our heart full of pain to seek after You, Lord. We neither have the repentance nor the humility that turns the sons back, and we do not have tears as well, for our sight and our faith have been darkened and we have forgotten all our memories with You and our heart has grown cold. However, we pray to You to get up for us and to breathe in us the spirit of repentance and the lack of vindication for our sins made by accusing others for our salvation, and make us seek after You; and then further, we pray to You to strengthen Your image in us, for we have forsaken You and we have come out from You and afterwards we have estranged ourselves from You and from the sheep of Your flock, in whose hearts Your revelations shine, Lord, and the comfort for their toil and patience in troubles, for Your grace is great and abundant, and please give us the grace to be part of Your mercy for those who, by their repentance, obey You."* Amen.

18-02/03-03-2013.

The Sunday of the fearful judgment

Peace to you, peace to those who hear My word while it is coming and writing itself into its book of today to be shared with those who love it and take it as bread for their soul! Oh, peace to you, and share God further, as many have been waiting for My coming down into the word and many have been looking out of the window (*The Internet window, r.n.*) to see the word coming to them, and many keep the way of My word when it comes to them to give itself to them and they to have it as the word of life at their head, the word of God over the earth.

Oh, peace to you, peace to those who take Me from those who receive Me and then share Me with you! **Oh, listen to the word of eternal life when it reaches you!** It is full of love and full of mercy and power for you, as it is hard on earth. I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, and My Father Sabaoth is sending Me to you as word on the earth. On the earth of the Romanian people, I have

settled My manger of descent and I am coming down into it, and My word comes into being in its book. Oh, behold what mercy and what a miracle! Oh, behold what comfort! There is no comfort for man besides God; however, does the man want to understand this, to be full of longing, and to be alive after that for the Lord?

After I had built the man, I, the Lord, took care to teach him what to do and what not do to; however, the joy foreign from his Maker got into his heart. I felt he had a burden in his heart then and My place became uncomfortable and narrow in him and I could no longer find My peace inside man, for he had started to disobey the Lord and kept on doing this sin more and more, until the garden of paradise saw its enemy, for man did no longer seek with God, but rather he kept hiding from Him. Then the law of paradise chose to be with the Lord, and the law of man chose to be with the man and thus man fell from paradise; after that, the human kind has spread all over the earth, sons and daughters of the man built by God, and the children have taken after their parents on earth going down from one generation to another.

Then I proclaimed holy news to man and I descended on a high mountain and wrote with My finger the commandment of the love of God and I gave to men the commandments of life, for they had swerved from the way of life. For those who love God, I said: ***«You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your might, and you shall love your neighbor as yourself!»*** (*See Deut: 6/5*) And for those who do not love God I gave commandments against the sin people committed and commit every way possible because of their lack of love and I said: ***«You shall not murder, you shall not commit adultery, you shall not steal, you shall not give false testimony against your neighbor, you shall not covet your neighbor's house».*** (*Ex: 20/13-17*) And I said that to help man. I have been a nurse for man for so many thousands of years, and I have been doing My work over the earth through chosen vessels for Me, and I have not forsaken man after he had given himself to sin because of his lack of love for God. Oh, even today I am like a perseverant nurse and I always look down on earth to see man and to advised him on his way, for his way is full of sin, and then is full of dangers that come from sin, from the devil, for sin is the devil which hides from God, and it hides in man. However, I am the One Who pierces the heart and the man's kidneys and nothing is hidden from My eyes between heaven and earth, and here is what I do: After two thousand years from My coming on earth, in a body of a Virgin, becoming a Man to be able to come into the man's way and to prove My divinity, as I had already done that, oh, behold, I am coming again, and **I am coming as word on the earth and I stay with it in the man's way,** and I speak sweetly and entreatingly and I exhort him to understand his origin and to see where he comes from, where his origin is from and what he has to do for his coming back to his Father, to God, to love, for God is love from heaven, love as in heaven and not like on earth, as man does no longer know the origin of love and he takes from the devil a dirty love, love which betrays God, and what shall I do and give him to see this?

Oh, I come into your way, man. Remember Me! I wait for you to know Me as your God. Behold, you have made a Judge from your Maker. I sit on the throne of judgment for your works and I put them on My right or on My left side, and you will go there where they gather according to their kind. You cannot hide in you or in man; you cannot hide from God. You cannot kill Me so that I may no longer be, so that I may no longer know or see your estrangement from Me. Oh, remember your origin! Man was the work of My hands and I labored when I created him after I had made the heaven and the earth to serve him as his adornment and the man to rejoice over those that testify for Me before him, and I became tired while I was bringing them into being and then I rested from the labor of My spirit and body, for I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, was body from the very beginning, as God is, and I made man in God's image and after His likeness.

Oh, man, receive Me when I knock to receive Me! Turn back to your origin! Turn back before your works write your eternal place, for man is sinful and he will not have any joy from sin.

Oh, I sit on the throne of glory and I speak to man and I am surrounded by the angelic armies, as it is written into the Scriptures the sight of My glory. My very mouth spoke about the day when I would speak with all people, and two thousand years ago I said: ***«But when the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory. Before Him all the nations will be gathered, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. He will set the sheep on His right hand side, but the goats on the left. Then the King will tell those on His right hand side, 'Come, blessed of My Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world, for you have loved Me in those who were My little ones, giving them comfort." Then He will say also to those on the left hand ide, 'Depart from Me, you cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels, for you have not loved Me in those that are My little ones." These will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life».*** (*See Matt: 25/31-46*) This is what I spoke two thousand years ago and My word has remained on the earth. Let man measure his stature and his life in comparison with these two ways I have set for the human kind, and let him wake up his heart and his conscience if he wants, for this is not a game, and it is to pay attention to the voice of My mouth upon man.

There comes the time for the soul, there comes the news for My passions endured for man two thousand years ago and there comes a time for the fifty-days fasting for the awakening of the soul and for the washing of the body full of sin in man. The parable set now before by the saints of My church even from the early times of the Christian people on earth, this parable is being set now, before the time of the fast so that it may work at the right time over the souls of the people. Oh, if only the people may pay attention to it! My word at that time has got mercy and justice in it. I have described everything to man so that he may know and choose by himself, for this is what I spoke to man in paradise; I told him what to do and what not to do and then he chose by himself and he chose to separate from God by disobedience and then by its sin. However, men have to pay attention to this, for My word of that time and the one now stays face to face with them and it is time for them to consider this. I stay like a nurse before them and I show the way to them and I tell them where to go and how to live, and behold, that is why I am coming now on the earth, and if I did not come as I am coming now, it would be harder for man, but it is written for Me to come, and that is why I am coming. **I am coming and sitting on the throne of My glory,** surrounded by all angelic armies and **I am writing down on the earth the judgment of the man's works,** and how shall I not do this when it is written for Me to come and to fulfill in this way?

Oh, sons of men, oh, people of Adam, the first one built by My hand out of clay and breath of life, oh, come to meet Me, for I am sitting on the throne of glory and I am speaking to you and I am standing before you with the judgment of your works. **Oh, hear Me!** My word comes into your way to give you power and by it to become God's sons to be saved from the judgment for the works, for man does not work for God or for man on the earth, but only for himself, and this is sin and is added to the wages for the sin. **Oh, listen to My voice and make peace with God. I, the Lord, call you: prepare for your salvation!** I come into your way to support you, for you have lost your power to come back to Father God. I have to fulfill this page of the Scripture to draw all to the Father, but as many of them who may want to believe and seek to listen to My word in order to come back and to give themselves to Me?, so that I may also give them further to the Father, cleansed from sin and whitened through holiness for the day of My glory, then I will have them all around My throne and not only the angels; however, I will not have them near My throne to

pronounce upon them the painful judgment, but I will have them for My glory with them, a glory like that of My angels.

I, the Lord, am the vessel of the mercy of the Father Sabaoth for every man, for God longs for man. Oh, wash way your life in this vessel, for **I became a river of word**, cleansing water for you. **Come, oh, come and become clean by your washing into this river of life**, so that I may tell you on My day of glory: ***«Come, blessed of My Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world!»*** (*Matt: 25/34*) When I founded the world I founded the paradise as well and all its holy law, where the death by sin had no place, but the man who was brought in paradise did not inherit the paradise, because he pulled himself out of it for sin, and he decided against the love of God, and since then he has been crying after the love he forsook; the paradise has been crying and God has been crying after man too, and My tear has become word behind man and I have been calling out to him to hear Me and to take Me into his house so that I may be his Master and his Savior.

Oh, how much love man needs to come back to Me and how much hatred for sin so that he may be able to pull himself out from this root and to come back so that I may put him back into the garden prepared from the foundation of the world for those who love God!

Oh, examine yourselves much, you those who love the way with God and who have chosen to walk in it! Examine your love and its works, for it is written for those who are blessed of My Father to have works for Me. Stand up well and always for the works on My right hand side, for many of those who have a good heart do the works both on the right and on the left side and do not know what they do, and they do not know where to gather too, for they are divided, and they need teaching to know what to do so that they may not gather anything for those that are not earned with the Lord and with His saints who are heirs of the glorified kingdom, where the Lord is King.

Oh, be gentle and humble in your heart, you, those who chose to be with those on My right hand side! Stand only for Me, you those who decided to be with the Lord and for love, for love has got its own consorts! Be sweet like God! Do not answer evil with evil, but with good, with peace and with love, that the evil may be weakened and swallowed by good, for it is much evil on earth, for its power and its work have to go down. Amen.

And you, My people, share Me when I come to you as word on the path between Me and you, for I cannot leave you to be hungry of the spirit of life, son. Oh, he who does not eat from God does no longer have any power, and I do not have any power in him for Me, too. Oh, be nourished with God more and more and get sweetened much, that I may also get sweetened from you, son, for the men's sons give Me much gall and vinegar and I long for power from you, and from Me to you after that. Oh, take care of the love between you and Me, between brother and brother by self-denial, and seek that this saving work may be seen with you, which keeps you in the spirit of self-humility, and take care of your mind, well, My people, and then also take care of the word of your mouth as well, well son. Feed each other with only that is sweet, what is sweet from God and from you, and give Me this health too, for I am only sufferance everywhere on the earth, and My Spirit sighs with mourning, sons.

Oh, the time of the fast is coming. Take care of your words, well sons. Let only sweet words like honey come out of your mouth and eat like that and give to others food like this, and then you will have much power for all those that are worked for the heaven and for those set on the earth by you, as My Spirit has always been with you and has always watched you, and give yourselves to His watch, well sons.

Oh, I have set into the book preparing word for the coming of the time of the fast and I ask you to sweeten one another with My power, which is coming to you as word, and from which you

are to become work always, and you will be My blessed ones, standing on My right hand side, as I am at the right hand side of My Father because I do His will, His works, and the Father works with Me as I also do the works of the Father with you, which are given to Me to work with you, and we have to work together, and we are to do the works of the Father, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

25-02/10-03-2013.

The Sunday of Adam's expulsion from paradise

Much peace, peace and power from heaven for the path of My descent as word on the earth! I find My watchmen on duty! I find My path under My will and I, the Lord, strengthen those who are My path.

I am Who I am. Even if for many I am not, because they are, still I am Who I am, and I am not going to tell them more for there will not be enough for them no matter how much I may tell them, because they want to be, and to them no real truth is enough, because the spirit of self-aggrandizement is great when it rules in man.

I am Who I am. This truth is enough to those who see Me and know Me as their Lord and God. Oh, let your soul and your faith in Me be satisfied, and also in My truth upon you and in My work with you, My people. I have always, always fed you with much word, to have you satisfied and well taken care of, for it is dear to Me the one who believes in Me without any hindrance for the faith and without much proof of My omnipotence, as faith is My gift given to the man with a clean heart, where God comes, and which easily comes to Me, for it is clean, and it sees well the man's cleanness; and it sees much and wholly and it knows to choose.

Behold, it is written over the Christian people on the earth, on this start of restraint day, to leave off fat and savory food and those that are desirable for the body. Seven days ago, it is said that the Christian man stopped eating meat, and today it is said that he would have stopped eating cheese and eggs until the feast of My Resurrection; however, it is only said that, as who is to teach man what the true fast is, the true life established by **the saints and fathers fed with My Spirit, since they have left on the earth a written heavenly and saving order to be known** and then to be loved by those who boast about that they are Christians, that they are baptized in Christ and clothed within Him? Oh, this is hard for the man baptized with My name upon him. The man is drawn to all the things of the world and he is tempted by them at every step and hour, and those who lose the gift of faith because of their disobedience from God, they do not need much to scatter all their Christian stature and to receive for it the wages of disobedience, the wages of their unbelief.

Oh, people of My word, you do no longer have a day when you have to stop from eating meat, cheese and eggs, for you have listened to Me and renounced the world with respect to food, clothes, pleasures and your whole body, and you have given to Me as My house and kingdom. However, you have to keep away from oil (*Food cooked with oil, r.n.*) during this time of fast. Oh, rejoice and enjoy with all your heart, with all your soul and mind, and be like that during all this time and know to whom you give your joy and your pleasure, as you have to dedicate them to Me, and to crown with them your love of God, your coming to My side, My people. That is why I am asking you to be careful with your words and to have a holy conduct; you should have love for these, son, for now a holy time begins and everything you may work and bring to Me has to be mingled with peace. I urge you to be diligent within your soul, but also within your body, for your

body bears everything and it needs redemption, and for this redemption much labor is needed, much and not little, as much work is needed.

Oh, sons, do not complain about your body, do not satisfy its desire, as much abstinence is needed against your body, because the body took the man out of paradise, from the house which I made him even from the foundation of the world, and when I set him in its happiness, and I gave him to fulfill in it the law of happiness, the law of paradise, to which man should have listened without murmuring; however, man did not listen, and disobedience to God has got a high price, well My people. May this fear of falling away from the obedience to God be like an eternal awakening, oh, sons, for behold, man did not stay awake for it and lost it, sons. Oh, let man not take after another man to disobey God, as behold what happened in paradise if the two in the garden took after each other and disobeyed!

We remember this day of Adam's expulsion from paradise, set as an example of holy wisdom over the Christian people at the beginning of the time of fifty-day fast to meet the feast of My Resurrection from among the dead. Oh, what an example full of the pain of that day when man fell from paradise! He who does not walk in the boots of the one fallen from paradise than one like does not recognize himself in that one and will not wake up from the sleep of his soul and will go on sleeping in carelessness, fleeing from God, as Adam wanted to do after he fell deeply asleep concerning his disobedience to his Maker.

Let us set the table of wisdom and let us sit at it on this holy day and then let us receive holy power for obedience to God, the Creator. You, those who are a close people to My word, on which I am relying with My today's works on the earth, and you, those who receive the word of life being shared to you from here to turn it into action upon you, oh, let us have lunch together with the heaven, with all those in heaven, for woe to the earth and to the inhabitants on it, if the Lord were not with those on the earth!

Oh, come closer and listen. After God had made the man in His image and after His likeness, I gave him work to do, I gave him to listen to God, to work and to keep in this way the paradise, which was given to him as his house, together with the Lord in it and not otherwise. Oh, man did not want to do so. He saw that I had given him authority over those given to him to take care and he wanted to be the only master and wanted to put Me out and to remain alone. Once with his desire for dominion, this evil woke up in the things of the creation by the word and they all listened to man, as **the evil spirit born in man got into the snake and thus the snake served the man's thought and praised man**, and My creation did no longer listen to Me and listened to man instead; in this way, in paradise disobedience to God arose, then the fear because of disobedience and hiding began and the struggle against the One, of Whom the man started to fear from that time on, the man's fight against Me, his hatred against Me, when he was supposed to have My love in him, as when love turns to hatred, the spirit of satan can do everything to destroy Me in man. Oh, then the world of the angels saw the man's sin against Me, his desire to rule over everything more than I did, and he still wanted to have dominion over Me, and this satan became the man's conspiracy, served by angels, and since then the angel serving man and his group have been enticing man every way possible to punish him because these angels fell through him too; they fell from near God and they see their falling and take revenge against man, against his eternal life with God.

Oh, people of My descent to you, and you, those who take Me from this spring, which flows from here for you to eat of it, oh, sons; the man in paradise brought Me to judgment, and he said that I was guilty because of his disobedience, and then the two blamed each other and then they both blamed the snake, but ultimately the guilt was attributed to the One Who made them man and woman, and brought Me to judgment from one to another and then they remained for

each other, but not for paradise. Oh, if they had repented facedown from their disobedience, it would have been so well with them; it would have been so well, both with them and with Me, and also with the angels fallen because of the exalted thought in them above My power and My throne of glory over the heaven and the earth!

Oh, on this day I, the Lord, am exhorting, with fatherly mercy, all those who bring spirit and word of judgment against My work and against My works on the earth and against those who carry them in My name, and I am telling them this: any sin can be forgiven if man comes with repentance for it and does not doubt, but the sin committed against the Holy Spirit, the Maker of everything at every moment on earth and in heaven, is hard to forgive, as blasphemy is written against this sin. **Doubt in My word of yesterday and today is blasphemy; it is no less than blasphemy.** We do no longer speak about those who are born of his doubt: grumbling, discontent, hatred, the spirit of lie, backbiting, pride, punishment for these against those who are hated, slandered, and despised every way possible; all these stand for bringing into judgment of those who are seen like that. Oh, what shall I, the Lord, tell them; what shall I tell those who do these things against those who are bearers of God and of My today's word? Oh, what shall I tell them, but only to ask them not to judge as Adam judged Me in paradise when the two brought Me to judgment from one to another? Oh, what else shall I tell them? I would not tell them anything else but only what I said two thousand years ago, then I said that all those who judged, had already been judged by this.

Oh, you those who want to inflict contempt and oppression against those who carry out My work, after you had left Me when I needed you most, listen to what I am going to you: Christian are not supposed to backbite, to blame each other, to judge, to slander, to despise, and to be dissatisfied by putting pressure through these things. Oh, the Christian man is not allowed to do these with God, and if he does them, then he forsook very much God and he forsook the entire law of love and the entire fear for the wages that are due to these. Man brought Me to judgment in paradise and wanted to put Me out to remain alone with his own pleasures, but everything is Mine; the earth belongs to the Lord, the heaven belongs to the Lord, and everything belongs to the Lord and He is the Master over everything, and the one who stands up for judgment with My works come to judgment against Me.

I am aggrieved because of those who judge Me for the work of My coming as word on the earth, and they judge every way possible those who bear My coming and everything that is with it. Oh, how much contempt, how much spirit of judgment, how much forsaking from them, how much contempt against those who carry My cross of today! **Oh, those who do all these things against My little ones, through whom I go hardly as word on the earth, they do everything to Me, and they stand up with judgment against Me**, and those who forsook Me, after they have walked with Me, devise discontentment and claims, and these bring oppression to My Spirit in heaven and on earth.

I will face the pain, I will do it, and in this way, I will protect My work and My place on the earth and My people, too. I will stay to be struck by all those who want to do this, for they do not repent, they do not bow their foreheads for their sins by which they oppress and despise Me; sins, under which I get in order to carry them and to protect My walking and My victory because I am Who I am and I have full and great power, of which, the man divested of God, is not afraid, and those, who wanted to strike Me and My today's walking in order to stop it, have also not been afraid; however, they have struck against themselves and not against Me.

Oh, I cannot rely on the unsteady man to the end. I cannot walk on the way with the reluctant one, and those, who are reluctant and not fit for My way, cannot walk on it, as Adam was

rejected by the law of paradise when he violated it in his heart. Then I started to mourn and despair when I saw his conduct in paradise and I went there to make him see what he had done; however, he immediately hid in himself and then one behind the other one, thinking that this could be done. Oh, no, for God is light and justice, but as man did not repent because he made God grieve, he pulled himself out of My arm and fell down on earth and then he did his will willingly and since then he has always paid for it, and **for seven thousand years man has been crying because of his disobedience, and man cries even if he does not understand what his crying is about.**

Let it be heard now the voice full of crying of the man built by My hand who fell from heaven after I had built him. Amen.

— Oh, Good and Merciful Master and my Creator, oh, my Lord, You have taken me at Your table of today to tell the human race this real truth. The heaven cries, and it has been crying for more than seven thousand years, from the day when I, the man, was taken out of it because of my will without God for it, and man has been crying, oh Lord; the spirit of man cries and it has been crying since then and up to this day, and only I, only I, Lord carry and feel powerfully and without any comfort this crying of man, for man is confounded like me in paradise when I thought to cast You out so that I could remain a master alone, and You, my subject. Oh, my wretchedness, oh, my disobedience had drawn me to this. Now, in the end of the time, You have given me comfort and Your word upon me and I see with power and with pain this long and much time, which my disobedience has spoiled so much. Oh, glory to You and glory to the heavenly powers because You have overcome and brought salvation to those who repent, Lord! Oh, glory to Your godly mercy, Lord!

Oh, let Your people not fast with discontent and with their thought at food, and let it not be hard for them to fast, but let them rather fast within a spirit of forgiveness, brother to brother, as the one who does not forgive his brother's trespasses, neither will Father God forgive his trespasses. Oh, let them not forget to fast with a clean heart and with a clean face, and with their belly, too, for hypocrisy, which deforms the faces of those who fast to show that they fast, this is their reward, the reward from their self-praise and from the hypocrisy which they eat. Oh, only the Father sees and rewards in secret those who abstain from good food and riches, for man needs to have his wealth in heaven, not on earth, where is eaten by time and by thieves and moths, for that in heaven does not goes bad, because the evil and the enemy does not enter it, and the man who gathers in heaven, has got his heart in heaven too, for You have taught man that where his treasure is their his heart is, too. Oh, I know this, Lord, for I lost my treasure in paradise when I took my heart from near You and put it near the woman and not within You as You created it for me to draw to You, and my pain has been as long as seven thousand years and even more, and the pain of the separation from God is hard and there is no one to tell the man except I, about the pain of the separation from God, the pain of the man's heart, which for the sake of his heart, he separates himself from Your heart, and You cannot play up to the one who does so with You, for You are the One Who made the heaven and the earth, and it is not man who did them. A speck of dust is the man who tries to struggle against You, as well as glory is the man who struggles to be only Yours within in all the thankfulness of his soul before You, and I could not be like that in paradise, and I paid then with tears without any comfort the injustice for You then when I sold myself to the pride against You.

You, those who want to struggle against God for yourselves, oh, put down your weapons and leave off your discontentment, leave off the pride for it, leave off grumbling and backbiting, the despising spirit given over the brothers, judgment and all its things, and take into your arms and heart the longing and the spirit of repentance for your sins, and do not forget that your sins

will not be forgiven if you do not forgive from the heart anyone who goes wrong against you. However, do not forget oh, do not forget that no one can go wrong against a Christian man who belongs to Christ, that no one is to blame for him, but only he is to blame when he goes wrong, for guilt is in man, it is not outside of man, no, never. I tell you about this pain for I suffered in paradise from this deception and I believed that the mistake was in God or that it was from one to another between the two of us, man and woman, but it was not so; rather the whole wrong doing was in me and then it fell down on the whole human race, and now, I am repenting before the Lord and I am crying within a comforted joy, for the Lord has descended on the earth with His coming as word of preparation of the human race for the day of the judgment of the creature, and that I, Adam, the first man created by God, have, by His coming to His people of today in the Romanian people, I have the promised forgiveness and the permission to speak to the man who has come out of me from one generation to another, that the Lord is the Almighty One and He is the only one Master in heaven and on earth forever, and man owes his life to God, his obedience and the love for this, so that the face of the paradise may be seen on the earth and then the entire creature to rest from waiting, God's entire creation, from beginning to end and to the glory, which will no longer come to an end, but will be forever instead, and upon it, there will be the Lord as King, He and all His people, obedient and forgiven through great repentance, and exalted by the power of repentance at the rank of sons and heirs of the paradise, my garden from beginning, at which I am looking and crying, as the place from which the Lord made my body of clay is brought under oppression, under pain from those who, like me in paradise at that time, hide from God and do not seek with the spirit of repentance, but with the spirit of judgment and oppression from the sides and with the spirit of contempt over those who remained, but the Lord is the Master over His creation, and He is the hope and His entire work from beginning and up to this day for the salvation of the sinful man.

Oh, come Lord, come with the saints; come and dwell in all the people and cleanse them from all their dirt and save them, Lord; save them all after that! Amen.

— Oh, this is I, the Lord, want to do, and I have listened with gentleness the word of the one created by My hand out of clay. Oh, this is what you should also want; all those who hear My word and eat of My mouth, if you can allow Me to be your Master. Amen.

I, the Lord, bestow blessing over those who start the time of the fasting from food, according to the power of their love and faith, **but all should pay great attention because if they are not gentle and humble in their heart and then with the word of their mouth, then they will not fast according to the truth**, as from the treasure of one's heart one's mouth speaks, and not otherwise, and in this way it is seen what the heart has, what treasure is in it and where it has got its treasure.

I am putting blessing upon you, My people from the spring, and over those in the cities nourished with My Spirit from here.

I am blessing separately those who suffer with Me the strikes given to My Spirit and to their spirit, as it is hard and difficult to carry the denigration now from those who once walked on the way believing and giving thanks for My forgiveness upon them.

I always bless the descending of My word and My place of descent, against which they stumble, like many others who do not know what this new establishment means, settled by My word on the earth.

Oh, be thankful, sons who receive God. Pray to the Father, Who gives you the Son and the Holy Spirit. Ask from Him in My name the entire protection and help in everything, and be good, oh, be good, for I speak with the storms, not you, because when they come out to blow, they do

not blow against you but against Me. I, the Lord, have always protected My people and My work, and I have faced the whole trial, and this is how I will stand to the end. Let no one complain before Me. Who is the man that he may complain? Man always needs to repent, and then be thankful before Me. I, the Lord, pull hard with you the chariot of My coming on earth as word to renew the world and its creation. Those who are not faithful think and reckon like people, for they do not love like God and they love like people instead, and that is why they do not have peace.

You, heavenly powers and all the armies from above, protect My word and My coming and protect the people of My word and the peace of My descent. This is what I, the Lord, command you to do. Amen.

Be attentive, you heaven, when the Lord speaks! Listen, you earth, to the word of My mouth! Those who rebel against Me, because of their sins, are not My children, and this is what is written.

And I, the Lord, will lead My people to green pastures, and those who live in Jerusalem will never shake as they are My mount of Zion, My holy mountain, where I and they have our dwelling place; where we have our home. Amen, amen, amen.

04/17-03-2013.

The feast of the holy forty martyrs in the tarn of Sebaste

(*Excerpt*)

— Peace to you, confessing martyrs through pains and through the temptations of your love of God! Yes, the love of God of those who come to be with Me on earth needs teaching on earth and then in heaven as well and love needs wisdom as well. Your wisdom was beautiful and holy, for you completely have chosen the Lord and he could do everything for you; you have overcome for Him and for His glory, and now you have My glory as the crown of your love for Me and for My coming with you as word over the earth to judge the word, for this is written for Us to work; to sit on thrones and to judge the world because of its lack of faith. Amen.

My glory with you is My word with you, My dear people, and let your glory with Me be your love for Me, for this crown is eternal and take care to have it, how to have it, how to carry it, how to watch over it and how it may be seen from the earth and from the heaven, for those in heaven look carefully at your love of God and watch it from the earth and from heaven and the heaven works with you, son. On a day of the feast of the saints, I have given you My love and you should love the Lord, your God all your days and nights to learn always how to love Him, for you have to teach Me from near you and to follow Me, for I am near you and mysteriously tend all your walking with Me, hour by hour, moment by moment, and the measure with which I measure you is dear and it should be dear to you as well, and you should not despise it for yourself. This is what I am teaching you on this holy day, and you should show Me that you understand and that you are My child, that you are Mine and that I am yours, your Lord and God, oh, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

09/22-03-2013.

The Word of God on the first Sunday of the Lent, of the Orthodoxy

(*Excerpt*)

I have chosen from among people those who were My disciples two thousand years ago. I needed support on earth when I came from the Father to fulfill My truth of true God of true God,

coming among the people, for I had descended from My Father and I was born a Man of man on earth in order to be able to make the man divine, to have him as My brother and to have brothers from the Same Father, as I came to give to the man the birth from above, as I am from the Father and I have to do His work.

Oh, My people, My work with you is to come on earth and make man divine, to make him like Me before My Father, to give Myself to him, to be one with him as I am with the Father and to bring him to the Father as His son.

11/24-03-2013.

The third Sunday of the Lent, of the Holy Cross and the Feast of the Annunciation
(*Excerpt*)

Oh, My people, I am comforting you in your old and fresh sighing. Strengthen yourself in Me, within My comforting Spirit, son, and **if you kept and keep My commandment to endure, I will also keep you from the hour of testing, which is to come on the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth, as it is written.** (*See Apoc: 3/10*)[202] Oh, behold, what a great reward, what a great protection will have those who keep the word of My patience, the word that flows out of My mouth above you, My dear people!

25-03/07-04-2013.

The fifth Sunday of the Lent, of the devout Mary, the Egyptian
(*Excerpt*)

… Oh, come near, you, sons of men, for I, the Lord, come out into your midst with the people of My word to comfort your soul and to give you the hope of the resurrection and the power of the love of God! It is dryness of God's word on earth. Only man speaks on earth, only man is everywhere. I am coming with the voice of My mouth; I am coming, I am coming accompanied by the people of My word and I am giving Myself to you as word, warm word, fresh word, for I am always today, like My word. Two thousand years ago, I said that this time would come and **it has already come now**, for **I said that this time would come for the voice of God's Son to be heard and the dead in the tombs to startle at the resurrected Lord's voice and that they may come to life, too.** Oh, behold, I fulfill in this way and I want that you may also come to life in the same way, you those who are alive in your body, to pass from your body into spirit, to believe in the coming of My word to you and to do the works of the last faith, as the Lord is coming to you on earth as word and you need faith.

… **—** Oh, I am! I am the Alpha and the Omega. I am Who I am, and the same is he who is with Me: he is, and if he goes away from Me then he is no longer. **The saints call out to the people to come to Me and to the sons of men to become sons of God to escape the bitterness that the sin prepares for them.** Oh, how great will be those who come! They will be above the mountain of sins and will be victorious over sin and they will be great, like Mary, the Egyptian. She stood up and no longer fell, for she fought standing above the sin to overcome it and she did.

08/21-04-2013.

[202] ***«Because you have kept My command to endure, I also will keep you from the hour of testing which is about to come on the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth».*** (Apoc: 3/10)

The feast of the Lord's Resurrection

Having come here, at the feast of My Resurrection, you and I, I and you and all those in heaven, those in heaven and those on earth, are telling you now, in My speaking of today, the speaking of My male and female disciples, two thousand years ago after I, the Lord, passing through the cross and through the death on the cross, unimaginable pain of My Spirit and the entire spirit of the heaven, but also the joy of My victory against the devil, as old as five thousand years at that time, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am telling you the news which went then from mouth to mouth to the pain and strain of those who crucified Me, I am telling you this: "Christ has risen!"

Oh, My people, oh, My new and little Jerusalem, I am bringing you from among those in heaven the greeting of My resurrection: "Christ has risen!" I do not have anyone else but you. You should believe what I am telling you, son Jerusalem. Oh, seek all the time to be only Mine, only with Me, for I have only you on the earth. When those, who have got high churchly ranks on the earth or those who learn from books, hear the things that I am telling you now, they start to marvel and have an evil soul, but whenever I speak to you the word, I know what I tell you. All those who have big faith, who have a big heart and good Christian work mind their own business and their salvation according to what they say that they do, but it is not so with you, My people. I have chosen you from among people to set you at the table of word with Me and you are to be My will between earth and heaven and you are to share My word over the earth, the word of the new creation, son, for **I have to set a new heaven and a new earth between heaven and earth, as it is written into the Scripture for Me to do,** and let these be after that, and I also need to have a people close to Me, freed from worries and completely dedicated to Me, for I bear a lot of worries with you for My victory over the earth, and you are so tiny and so little in number, as the Christians on the earth do not come under My cross, for they have to carry theirs, and My today's cross is hard, and you do no longer have time for you, and how beautiful is this; that is, that man who forgets about himself and gives himself over to Me completely and to My very difficult hardships and so that he may live like this and not like all the Christians who do everything they want on their Christian way as they view it, and as all go, those who do not know sufficiently what God with people on the earth means, and those who do not know what it means man to serve God. Christians always ask everything from God, all from earth and from heaven, but you are other kind of Christians, for you do not ask but you give to God; you give your whole hard work and you are little, sons, and you are weak in respect to those on the earth, since you do not work for you for the master like all the people, because **you labor in My vineyard, in My work, and you work hard with Me within My coming,** well sons. Oh, you should not believe that you work hard for something else and otherwise. I have you close for Me and not for you, and I have you close for the salvation of many, sons, for I have always come to you as the word of the new birth of the world and of the man, and this is how I gather from here and there people who love God more than they love the flesh and the fleshly pleasures, pleasures, which go into the soul and then bring it into bondage to sin and to separation from God, sons, and I suffer, and I suffer because the Christians and the people do not love Me, well sons, and I suffer that they do not have a ruler upon them to teach them self-denial and then to teach them the seeking after Me, for I am the Master of the heaven and the earth and the Christians and the people do not serve Me, and rather they serve themselves day and night, and then they come to the end of the thread of their life and long after the paradise and after God's mercy for their eternal life then.

I tell you all these to believe Me sufficiently as I do not have anything but you, and also to believe this those who think that they are close to God with their life, with their works, with their

election and with their wisdom, but for man is hard to stay close to Me, it is too hard for him. Oh, who was close to Me in My most difficult pain two thousand years ago? No one was able to endure with Me everything I had to bear and pass through at that time, but I had great love and watch for Me, My female disciples, those who had nothing to do but to follow Me and to give Me all their love, all, sons, all their longing, and nothing stood against them, for this is the whole love; it is the force which keeps away any opposing power, any satanic thought, and this was seen then. And I brought My disciples under protection; I protected them by the word spoken upon them and upon those who wanted to seek them for My name, and I kept them for the testimony of My resurrection according to My living with them three years and a half, from place to place on earth for the comfort of the pains everywhere they were coming with those who were very weak, so that I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, could comfort their pains as all those who were sick knew Me and were seeking Me, and My female disciples and all those, who helped them for My glory at that time, served Me and My disciples with zeal, and they took great care and always for the good condition of My work over the earth, and then they took great care to the spirit of confession upon people and kings, for I went to the Father to be with them near Him to the end of the time, as I promised them, and now they all come together around you, My sons of today on the earth, and I am with them near you to the end, and, behold, it is more now in the end, for My word ordains, works and finishes any beginning and it lifts it up to its place, and all the things are mysterious and **a new heaven and a new earth is being worked, and the word of the Scripture of the new creation of the world does not lie**, but the people of the earth have only fleshly eyes and only earthly mind, because the people do not want to give the eyes of their spirit and its dwelling place, that is the mind, to give to God and the Lord to make them in His image and after His likeness, so that the people may see the Lord and follow Him then as you also follow Him.

Behold, man is born of sin and he lives in vain on the earth and then he suffers forever because he has not understood God in all things; the One Who made the heaven, the earth and then the man for this creation, well sons. Moreover, if I have spoken to you, then I am also speaking to the sons of the earth and I am telling them the greeting of My resurrection, too.

Oh, sons of men, oh, sons of the earth, Christ has risen! I, Myself, I, the Lord, bring you the greeting of My resurrection. Pay attention, oh, pay attention that the Lord in the beginning made the heaven and the earth and gave the earth as an inheritance to the people; **however, the heaven, who inherits the heaven? Oh, who really inherits the heaven, sons of the earth?** If the heaven did not give it, would the earth and the people on it have life, and all the creation that serves the life of the people on earth? Oh, pay attention to where the life on the earth comes from. From the earth only death comes upon people, but **life comes from heaven.** I call you with longing, I call you out with mourning; seek after your life from heaven, as life is from heaven, and behold, life becomes word upon you, as **it is written in the Scriptures that in the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God and the Word was God, and the same was in the beginning with God and all things were made through Him, and in Him was life.** Oh, I was the Word, and I was from the beginning with God and everything was made by Me, and life was in Me, and I gave life to the creation after I had spoken the word to make the heaven and earth, and after two thousand years from My resurrection from the dead, here I am, speaking now over the earth: Christ has risen! For two thousand years ago, I came on earth and I became the Son of Man and I live thirty-three years among people, and in the end, after I had stayed with My disciples for three years and a half, I went to die on the cross to bring back everything the man had spoiled in paradise seven thousand years ago and to give him a reason to leave off sin and to come back to

God, to come to the One Who has suffered for him, to his Maker, for man has completely forsaken Me and he forsook Me even from paradise.

I am coming with the paradise after you, I am calling you into its mystery and I am helping you to be able to love your life and to forsake the sting of death, for sin is death, oh sons of the earth. However, now I am coming and giving you the heaven as your inheritance, **if you want to listen to Me on the earth**, for I also lived on the earth but I completely listened to My Father God, and My will was His will, not Mine, and I was the Son of My Father, as I did come from Him on the earth, and even more, I carried Him within Me forever, as He also carried Me within Him, and I did His work.

The Son of the Lord, the Son of the heaven also died for you two thousand years ago, oh, sons of men, but the Lord resurrected Him on the third day and gave Himself to be your Savior. Oh, you should also live before Me as I lived before the Father doing His entire will, all His work, and **you will not live in vain on earth if you listen to do so**. Oh, stand up! No matter how sinful you may be, I have power from the Father to forgive you, to wipe out your sins and to give you the garment of My resurrection, **My body and blood, to be always alive,** always, for within Me is life, oh, sons of the earth, but become sons of the heaven on earth as I also was, and when the earth is going to come to its new creation, the new heaven will be given to you as your inheritance, and all the angels and all the saints in heaven stay and wait for those who are saved to come and to inherit, those who call the Lord, for it is written: ***«And whoever will call on the name of the Lord shall be saved!»*** (*Joel: 2/32*) Amen.

Oh, on this Sunday of the feast of My Resurrection, on the first day of the week, I am calling you to resurrection; I am calling you, Romanian people. Oh, stand up! I am calling you longingly and I mysteriously speak My word upon you. Stand up, oh, My country of My second coming from the Father on the earth to the people! When in the beginning I made the heaven and the earth, I spoke the word, and they were made and appeared and they were ordained at their place. Now, in the end, I am speaking the word upon you and I am saying: **Become a new heaven and a new earth,** oh, Romanian people, as on your land I have the crop of My word, the word of My mouth, which comes on the whisper of the wind, carried by the clouds of the Lord's glory and it comes to you to lift you up, oh, My country of today. I have the little garden of My word on your hearth, where I am descending in a place prepared to Me to come and to speak from the throne and **to rule with an iron rod the nations of the earth, as it is written for Me to fulfill.** Oh, open yourself and receive My coming! Christ has risen, I, the Lord, tell you, My country of today, and I am telling you today and tomorrow, and you should learn to inherit the heaven and the saints of the heaven to inherit on your land, too, and **your land to become heaven for those in heaven as heavenly church on the earth.** Oh, come to My help, come to help the Lord your God, as I did not go to Jerusalem since I have come to you, but I have come to you, I am spending with you and I am speaking the word of the new beginning, even if the Christian people always go to Jerusalem for what they may find there about My passing on the earth there two thousand years ago when Jerusalem did not welcome Me; and behold, now as then, My tracks testify there to the judgment of those who did not believe then and who do not believe today in My coming at that time and in My coming of nowadays, which is written in the Scriptures to be now. And as two thousand years ago I came because it had been written for Me to come, the same is today, I am coming because it has been written for Me to come, and I am descending and fulfilling My coming and the word of My coming, and **I am preparing mysteriously the new creation: the new heaven and the new earth,** and behold, I am preparing heirs, and concerning you, I have been earnestly been calling you, oh, My country of longing, as I long for you and I have been longing for you for two thousand

years; I have been longing for you since the Father Sabaoth decided to have your land as My support and glory for My second coming, because Jerusalem cast Me away from its midst, and those who live today are the sons of those who crucified Me at that time there.

Oh, peace to you, My country, My Romania! **Your land is Mine**. I have ordained in it the mystery of My coming as word on the earth now, in the end of the time, and I do not want, oh, I do not want that the people in you to cast Me away as Jerusalem did, after I had called out to Him so much to gather it as the hen gathers her chickens, but they did not want and put Me away from their midst and banished Me from among them.

Oh, peace to you, land of My glory in the end of the time, Romanian people, My longing for two thousand years, and behold, I have My glory upon you and upon the people of My today's word over the earth and My throne; and, **My river of word, which flows from My throne** to wash your face, to wash your land, and you may be My glory, as I am your glory too, I and My word into your midst. Amen, amen, amen.

22-04/05-05-2013.

The second day of the Holy Passover and the feast of the great Saint martyr, George

It is a day of Passover; it is My day of Passover, a day of memorial of the Lamb of God, for I came to be a lamb of bloody sacrifice and I became food for man, the Lamb of Passover, as the lamb is sacrificed to be then put on the table to be eaten by the one who sacrifices it.

God became the Lamb of Passover and gave Himself to man as food, and the thrill in the man's heart is too little when he comes closer to take Me and eat Me, for after I had given Myself to be sacrificed, it was fulfilled with Me the word spoken for the disciples one day before My crucifixion, as I told them: ***«Take, eat this is My body which is broken for you, and My blood, which is poured out for many for the remissions of sins».*** (*See Matt: 26/26-28*)

I am spending the Passover into your midst, people of My word. I have you as Mine and I call you Mine into the midst of the Romanian people and I am sitting with you at the table of word, and you shall put this lamp into the lamp stand to shine and you are to share My word. Behold, I have you as Mine and the voice of My word goes to the whole world from your table, as from your midst it makes its way to all the people on the earth and it knocks at their door to be opened and to come in and shine, and on a day of Passover, I, the Lord, am giving to all those who are on the earth the greeting of My resurrection: Christ has risen! And this greeting is a word of joy, the word of the proclamation of the resurrection and this word brings joy.

I, the Lord, rejoice when I do the man's will, I rejoice over his joy, because he rejoices when I do his will as he asks Me in his prayers, and I fulfill his will as a God full of goodness. **I would like to rejoice over man, too. I would like him to do My will as well and I would like him to rejoice over My joy too** as I also rejoice over his joy when I do his will as he requests. Oh, how much goodness man needs for this! It is enough for him to be full of goodness after his nature and, that is all, and he loves God, he feels Him and then he rejoices after that, but if he does not have goodness he cannot rejoice God and neither can he make man rejoice. The man full of goodness denies himself and gives himself over to others all the time according to their will and not when and how he wants to deny himself. A man like this does not oppress anyone's soul, but rather he is careful and always humbles himself to rejoice the man's soul and never to dishearten someone else, for goodness cannot work otherwise.

Oh, how much I wanted to rejoice over the man goodness, over the joy that he might bring to Me. I went to be sacrificed like a Lamb to rejoice the man, to take the burden away from

him and that his sacrifice may no longer oppress him, for the man's sins are his heavy burden, but who is to tell him how much he grows this burden when he always adds to it? When I had seen that the man did not think how much burden he got upon him from the sin had committed, then I came from the Father in heaven and I got under a heavy burden, under a heavy cross, put on My shoulders by the Jewish people and then I went to be given to death in order to pay for the man's freedom from the bondage of sin, to take the burden away from man, as after man had lost the paradise, the army of Lucifer took revenge against him and brought him under burden, as **the heaviest sin is for man to separate himself from God,** and man separated himself from God by his pride, by his desire to be exalted, and since then all the people have been oppressing each other and in this struggle they trample over the others and throw each other down, for they have no goodness. Even through the words, man overthrows man, man struggles against man and swells with pride against each other, and man cannot do otherwise anymore.

Oh, who among people can be beautiful between heaven and earth? Who is still led by affection, gentleness and by the goodness that he may not oppress anyone inflicting on him any pain or with pain for pain?

On a day of Passover, on a day of Holy Passover, I am setting on the table sweet teaching to help man receive in him My nature, God's nature, so that man may be beautiful. I suffer for man, and I have been suffering for seven thousand years and I have been longing for his first beauty, as I kneaded man in My image and after My likeness, and after he had puffed up because of this, he became ugly and lost his beauty; **he put God out of him and remained him alone. Man lost God** and since then he has no longer been able to find Him, because he has no goodness, he has no gentleness; man has no affection at all. If man says that he has these, then I tell him that I am the One Who has them, not he, and I tell him that I am when I try to enter him with My image and with My likeness to show him what he has lost, **for man lost My rest in him**.

Oh, why man has no rest? Because I, the Lord, do no longer have rest in him; I do no longer have My joy in him, because he lives in his self. I built man with joy when I created him, and when I made the whole creation which I made by the word; I made it with joy and I gave it to man and I set him into its midst, as without joy for it no work is good to be done.

Oh, people of My word, oh, work son, work with joy everything you do in My name, for the first man has no longer rejoiced over Me and with Me, after I had created him, after I had put before him all My labor, all My joy, then when I created with it the heaven and the earth, and all those between heaven and earth. Oh, no work is good if man does not do it with all his joy, with the whole power of his soul, and with the whole power of his body! And neither his faith in God is good, if man does not do much for it to its confession.

Behold, it has come to match the day of Passover, the memorial of the greatest among the holy martyrs, the martyr George, the one who carried on his forehead the joy of My victory against those who were unbelievers and persecutors of the Christian people at that time, three hundred years after My coming down on earth. The martyr George drinks My word. I have him on My right hand side at the table of today. His joy was great on the earth and it has always been great. He had Me in him in all his faith, with all his longing, and this exalted him on a high seat to greatness among people, and he was very beautiful because of My beauty in him. Then the day came for him to testify about His being and the One Who was dwelling in him with a heavenly beauty, the Lord his God, for he was part of the Christian people, of the Christ people. Oh, how beautiful he was in the time of this confession for Me! The shining of God's bearers is great before those who have earthly glory on earth and this brightness makes them proud for they are haughty. This is how the pagan king of that time decided to destroy the Christians in a bloody way, and the martyr George

arose, as big as he was at that time over the king army, and he appeared to be a Christian with great power of confession on a high seat, and when he was tortured he overcame and marveled the world with all God's signs upon him, for the love of Christ was great in My martyr, and it prevailed against the royal pride and the victory of the martyr George has remained history and he went up into heaven with it and with it he helps the Christians, and the Christians know him in heaven as the bearer of victory and they help with him in My name in all their trials, and behold, sons, what the power of joy in man means.

— Oh, I want, Lord, I want to speak to the sons of Your word too. It is my day of synod among saints and it is Your day of Passover, and we have to speak about Your joy from those who are faithful to You. Oh, bless my speaking, my King, for I want to tell those who want to listen to my speech of today, that if You, Lord, are not the joy of man always, always, as man is something else, and he has even become Your persecutor. Oh, woe to the life in man without God in it and for it, without the joy for it, for You, only You are the joy of the man's life, only You, Lord! I had in me this joy as long as I lived on the earth. It was shining in me and those in my time used to like me because of it, and they exalted me on a high seat to lead the royal army, but when the persecution of the Christian came, I showed them all the One Who was living in me as joy and beauty, that is You, Lord, the One from Whom the king pressed me to separate for the sake of his lying idols. Then the joy of my soul startled and I got up with joy in time of unbelief to confess Your divinity, oh, Lord, and this joy was growing in me, and at the same time the opposition was growing in the king too once with my confession for You, and I overcame him, I overcame him together with You and for You, as I chose You and not him, and I have remained with You forever and You are my joy, from earth and up to heaven, and You are my joy, for any work for You has to be done with joy, Lord, and let all the Christian people on the earth hear this and get use to be beautiful, for beauty is joy, and joy is beauty, oh, Lord of the joy of my soul.

Woe to the discontent man! What can make one like that rejoice? Nothing, nothing can make him rejoice, for joy is a virtue and it cannot give itself for moments and longings. The complacency of the soul does not have to be expected from the sides for it is part of the godly man's nature, and when you see a complaining man, can you believe that he can love God? Oh, no. Only the one with his soul full of joy can love the Lord much, for I had many riches on the earth, left by my parents, but the Lord was my joy, and I left them off like dust, for I could not forsake my joy, the Lord of my soul, Who was enough for me, always sufficient.

Oh, sons of God's word, may the Lord be sufficient for you, and may it be also sufficient for you to work for Him, for His confession! What great and much joy is for you to work for Him, even when it seems that what you work is something insignificant, for the soul has to be always, always, only joy, because God is the soul in man. Oh, learn to give to the Lord that what nobody gives Him. Give Him place and joy in you! Be the sons of joy, be full of God always!

I am speaking to the Christian people everywhere, all over the earth, and I am speaking to everyone: Be full of God, not full of yourselves! The Lord has done man's will as a God. You also should do His will and the will of your brothers to be like God. Oh, there is no joy without the Lord. Oh, do not despair in times of trials and temptations. I overcame them all and I overcame them with the Lord. This is how you should also work, and you are to rejoice working for the Lord, and if you live otherwise on the earth then you will not be Christians but only by your name and that is all. Oh, come to life, come to live with the Lord, and I, near Him, am telling you on a day of Passover: Christ has risen!

Oh, Lord, how great You are during these days, into the midst of the Romanian people, on the hearth of which You graze Your little lambs, the sons of Your people, which You feed with so much word!

Oh, Romanian people, what a great treasure the Lord has in your land! What a great light, put into the lamp stand to give you light and to see! Oh, what will you do if you put the calling of the Lord at your back, His great love, which is calling out in the streets to be heard?

Oh, Lord, bless the Romanian people with big faith! Oh, Lord, make miracles and signs for the faith of this nation! Oh, Lord, look from heaven, see and search out this vineyard and perfect it for Your name, for You can do this! Oh, Lord, make the Romanians have You as their joy and only You, only You to be their God, and have all the idols and all the pleasures and delights for themselves come out of this citadel, for it is Your country the Romanian country, and You have the table of Your wedding in it and sit at the table, call and wait to come to the table the Romanian people, and I wish You this joy; I wish the Romanian people do Your will, oh, Lord. Amen.

— Let your desire be amen, amen, great martyr, that I, the Lord, wait at the border between night and day, between dark and light, and I wait patiently for the resurrection of the Romanian nation, the one that has been blessed for two thousand years and ordained to be Mine for the end of the time and all will be fulfilled after the will of My Father. Amen.

Oh, Romanian people, what a great blessing you have from God! How great the Lord is within you and His work into your midst! I have spoken big words in your land. **My river of word passes through you and then over your borders.** Soon, the nations will ask you about My glory in you when they will be revealed heavenly signs above you. **I am the Bridegroom in you and I have a wooed bride into your midst and I have a wedding table set on your hearth,** and I call you, and I call you to come and hear Me and to give yourself as the wedding gift, and I will give you a place at My table, at the table of My kingdom, oh, My country of wedding. Come! I am waiting for you to come and to confess Me to the nations that I am with you and that I love you with great love. Oh, do not forget to hear Me, My country, My chosen one from among the nations, the country of the Lord, the country of My coming as word over the earth. Amen.

Oh, people of My word, you should also call out so that the Romanian country may come to My table of wedding with you, and that they may come beautifully clothed in heavenly garment and to glorify it over the people after that.

Oh, My people, there come to the spring hearts thirsty for longing. Prepare yourself to meet their coming, as in three days it is going to be a feast and word of healing spring and the soul are coming for healing, sons, and then after ten days, many good and big hearts come together from far away full of longing for Me and for you. Oh, become feast and come to meet them as My feast with them, My joy with them, for My joy is great when the hearts come to the spring to receive Me as their joy, and when they go back with joy in them to their things, with the Lord in them. Oh, this is your work, that is, to be a good host and a heavenly rest house for those who seek after My spring into your midst and after the blessings of these heavenly lands, where I come and rest with My saints on the earth.

Behold, I have given you good news to prepare My way for those who are coming to the spring, and now I am setting you in the joy of My resurrection and I am speaking with joy to you: Christ has risen, well, My people, and may the joy fill the hearts of those who really rejoice over Me, over My resurrection for man, as I died for man on the cross and for him I came to life again, and I paid with a bloody sacrifice for his resurrection.

Oh, get ready with a feast and become My feast for those who come with longing at the spring, and I will always say your name and I will call you Mine; I will always call you My people,

son, and you have the duty to show to those in heaven and to those on earth that you are My people, that I am your God and your joy and that you are My pride, little son, as I want you to be a child, to be little so that you may be able to stay in My arm, in My love, in My holy fold, and to have Me great upon you and to learn My greatness into your midst and to stay in submission under it, for the Lord into your midst is heavenly honor, oh, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

23-04/06-05-2013.

The second Sunday after the Holy Passover, of the saint apostle Thomas
(*Excerpt*)

… Oh, I am with My concern for them, great disciple, only that they may avoid the sin of doubt, which gave Me over to mockery and crucifixion. I put them to holy work, that they may prepare for Us the feast in seven days' time when We will be here with My prudes and with you, My disciples of that time, and We will have joy among those in heaven at the table with all those who have now the love of the word of My coming with the saints, as it is written into the Scriptures to fulfill, (*1 Thessalonians: 3/13*)[203] for even two thousand years ago, I fulfilled with you the Scriptures written for that time, and **now I am fulfilling from among them the Scriptures written for this time, for the end of the human time and for a new beginning of the heavenly time on earth, within the mystery of the new heaven and new earth, a place of justice and peace, a place for the Lord and for those who love Him.** Amen.

29-04/12-05-2013.

The third Sunday after the Holy Passover, of the prudes

Oh, be glad and rejoice with Me, you, those who are gathered together from heaven and from earth here on a day of the feast of resurrection, on a day of Sunday, the day of My resurrection from the dead, the first day of the week when My prudes brought to My tomb expensive fragrances, because they loved Me much, and they waited with faithfulness for Me to come to life again on the third day, as I had told them.

You brought Me expensive fragrance, for you brought joy to Me once with your coming at My spring of word. Glory in the highest to the Father Sabaoth, and on earth peace to you and good will, as here a heavenly table is spread!

I have come down with those in heaven, sons gathered at the spring. I have gathered the people at the spring to prepare the feast. Christ has risen! This is the greeting among brothers until the feast of My Ascension to the Father. My male and female disciples send you greetings that Christ has risen from the dead, as they spread the news far and wide after I had sent them to tell to the whole world and to all the nations about My resurrection, so that all the faithful may set themselves apart upon hearing the news about Me and to become sons of God by loving much, believing beautifully and humbling themselves affectionately, for My Spirit filled them with the spirit of gentleness and their hearts were on fire, as great joy seized them.

Oh, rejoice, you those who chose to travel to My spring of word, to these heavenly lands, where I establish My coming, My word and then its proclamation! Peace to your little hearts, for I have listened to their beatings and I have got warmed up from the longing in them!

---

[203] ***«And may he establish your hearts, blameless in holiness before our God and Father even to end, at the coming of our Lord Jesus with all His saints».*** (1 Thessalonians: 3/13)

Oh, how much glory is here now! I do not have any gold and silver, I do not have anything to give you as a reward for your love you have in you. **I give you My glory, the word of My love,** My love story with which I have been writing Myself down on earth for almost sixty years on the hearth of the Romanian people. Nevertheless, why have I not gone into another land now, when My coming has to be written on earth? **Oh, I have come in the place where I started when by My word I made the heaven and the earth, and then out of dust I made the man with My own hand and I gave him My image at his creation and I made him after My likeness and the Father's** and We loved him with a great love as the work of God's hands and I created for him a paradise on earth, a fairy tale garden, and I set him within sweet happiness and **then from here, I started with the whole glory of creation and I sealed this land at the beginning and now it bears the name of the Romanian land,** after the name of the people in it. Oh, many finders, many researchers spoke and speak that the Romanian land is the country of the Lord, but they heard it from Me, from the revelations, which I, the Lord, have given them to be known the mystery of this land, in which I stand and speak My word, the word of My second coming from the Father to the people.

Oh, how much joy you should have in your soul, Romanian people, when you hear of My mouth your destiny, your election from the beginning! I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end, and I am working as in the beginning, for I am the first and the last One and I am the Lord, your God, as you are the first, oh, My country from the beginning and from the end. **I started with you and I have to work with you in the end too,** and let all the people understand why you are Mine, why I call you My country, My country of wedding. Oh, how shall I call you otherwise, when I have in you My wedding table, the glory of My word, which calls the man to My table, at My table with the saints? Oh, how beautiful you are within those from heaven, within your invisible things put upon you at the creation of the world! Two thousand years ago, the Father gave you to Me for the end of the time, after the people of Israel denied Me and took Me out of its midst. **You are the land of the promise for the end of the time,** and behold, you are, and I have into your midst the feast of the kingdom of the heavens, **the news which goes like lightning[204] everywhere,** for the human kind sleeps in pleasures as before the flood when Noah was calling out to the people to come to the Lord so that they might not perish in their trespasses.

Oh, how beautiful you are among your invisible things, My country of today! Heavenly armies are sitting at the table with Me and with the people of My word on your hearth, and how much I want you to love My coming to you and to seek after Me with longing! Amen.

Now, I am sitting at the table of word with you, with you those who have travelled with longing to My heavenly lands, here where I come with My saints, with heavenly guests. The wave is coming and bringing My word to you; it is coming and taking Me and is carrying Me with My heaven of saints, and is carrying Me to you and we are meeting together with longing. Oh, be one with Me all the time so that satan may see who you are. Come to the spring and sit with the Lord at the table so that satan may know who you are, for there is a wise saying that goes like that: *"A man is known by his company."* Get together with the saints, speak with them, invite them to you, for they are living and working with the heavenly mysteries for you, those who are faithful! However, now I have come at the table with you and with My male and female prude disciples and I am giving them joy for all their works with Me and for the fire by which My love burned within them. With relentless longing, those in heaven are waiting for My feasts here at the spring, and

[204] *See the selection topic: „As lightning that comes from the east, so is the coming of the Lord", r.n.*

they are coming with Me and they are coming with longing; they are coming like you, and as you do, they are waiting for My feasts with My people too, with which I am standing before those who come at My table. Behold, I am giving them the word to speak to you and to share resurrection.

Oh, peace to you, prudes of My sufferance of that time! You loved Me with much power on My whole way at that time, but more powerfully you loved Me on the way of the sufferance of the cross, and then on the way of the confession for Me after I went to be near the Father by My ascension to Him. Oh, bring glory to the Lord, bring joy on the earth, for I am sitting at the table of word, now, on the earth. Amen.

— Lord, we are bringing power of firm faith in those who seek after You and to whom You let Yourself be found at the table of word here. Let those who give themselves to You have endless love, and may their life also be without end, for You said: ***«Whoever believes in Me will never die!»*** (John: 11/26) *Oh, what a shameful death is for man when unbelief comes upon him, Lord, when his faith dies! The one whose faith does not fail, never dies, oh, Lord, and the one who dies is the one who does no longer have faith, for he stumbles because of faith. What is this stumbling? This stumbling is doubt. However, how does stumbling come about? The spirit of judgment is the birth of this sin, which draws the man to the faith denial. Oh, love is bigger! It does not fail, for it endures patiently loving, and it is the easiest burden, for it resides in humility.*

Oh, sons and daughters of faith, do not wake up love until it comes, until it can work in you, but you should wake up instead and remain in the spirit of faith, which humbles for love and for humility. The longing of those in heaven is great. The last ones are expected, those who walk with the Lord as He wants, as it is written. We are trumpets of the faith for the love of Christ and for steadfastness in love. We burned with longing and love for the Lord on the earth, and as we were on earth, so we are love and longing in heaven. We bear in us now the longing of His coming with the saints, for this is written to be fulfilled. We believed on the earth that the Lord would come to life after His crucifixion, and our faith brought Him to life.

The Lord needs faith in you to fulfill His last Scriptures. Remain in His love! He shows it to you. He is coming in these lands from the midst of the Romanian people, and He is coming to His people from the spring and then He gives. Oh, remain in His love, near His people, which is His love, and the Lord descends into its midst as word. Remain near Him with the whole love and do no longer seek to separate from Him, for it is ugly the man who loves and then leaves falling from love and giving power to the opposing spirit upon him, as it happened to the disciple Judas who departed from the Lord for money, for weaknesses, for his freedom, and he paid a high price for his separation from his Teacher.

Oh, grow within your love, for the Lord has got a sieve into His hand to sort out the whole wheat from that which is not whole and from that which goes dry before the time comes to be put on the table. Be full of love, be full of its thrills, for the Bridegroom of the marriage of the heaven with the earth is coming and the new heaven and the new earth will remain. Be holy for the new creation, for which you are not worthy if you are divided. Dress like those in heaven and do not take after the examples on the earth for your clothing. Dress like the sons of God and give Him all the power upon you, not judging anything for you, for man does not have wisdom like the Lord, but rather he has got human wisdom, and the man is passing, for he does not want otherwise and he does not believe otherwise too.

We are speaking to you with the love in us, with the Lord in us. We miss the Lord in you as He was in us on the earth, and we have a high reward in heaven for our love for Him, which has not gone out in us and between Him and us. Oh, daughters of faith, take care of the way you present your faith and longing of the Lord before Him. Love holiness for those who surround you and for

you after that. The Holy woman has to be a holy teacher for holiness around her. Saints and holiness are needed on earth, while immorality and its spirit go on the way with every man as before the Flood. The woman does no longer dress and is naked before the eyes of all the passers-by, and the man is more dressed than the woman, and there is only Sodom and Gomorrah wherever man rules, and where man knows that the name of God is written, there hypocrisy reigns on a high throne, the dough about which the Lord spoke to the disciples to keep away and not to deceive the nations of the earth like those who say to others what to do and they do not do what they say.

Oh, many women have put over them, man's clothing, only to take care of Christ in them, and then to take care of them in Christ and to take care of those around them so that the weak man may not fall down at the sight of their female body, as from the very beginning the woman has weakened the man and divested him of the Lord for the love for her. Oh, the woman's exaltation is to be covered and to put a scarf for the angels on her head, for the angels have the sign of submission on their angelic head then when they appear to be seen, and then their appearance to be told, from which people have to learn. The woman who loves God does no longer love the man with the same love, but she only honors him, and she becomes pleasant to her Bridegroom, to her Husband from heaven, and she gets ready only for Him, with everything He likes; on the contrary, the woman who loves herself gets people who submit to her desires and draws those around her towards her and she becomes a stumbling block in the man's life, and who is able to be saved from this precipice of soul?

Man always seeks, he always seeks, and he seeks life for sin. It is written into the book of today of God's word that you will no longer see an old man that he goes and comes in through a door as an old man and comes out on the other door a young man and man becomes beautiful for sin.

Oh, you man who go wrong very much and you punish God inside and outside of you, do no longer seek; do no longer look for happiness! Look for tears for your many sins, for if you do not come to repentance for the wicked things of your life, then there will come one day when you see yourself as in a mirror with your life full of sin. Oh, who is to save man from woman when even after death he is useful to the woman?

Behold, if the woman does not love holiness and the Lord, she becomes a stumbling block for man. I have spoken to you with great joy and I have also wanted to give instructions for holiness and exhortation against the sin that punishes God in man. Few are those to whom it is given to understand God's mystery[205] with man for a clean body, and that is why there is so much sufferance, so many tears on earth and in heaven.

Oh, Lord, make of our love for You, make on earth prudes full of longing for You and of holiness over people! Oh, Lord, make of our faith in You and in the word of Your mouth, make much faith in the people for Your word, for Your love story between heaven and earth, through which You call and wait for the people to become sons of God! Oh, resurrected Lord, make of our manhood male and female disciples for You on earth in abundance, so that we may also have in heaven comfort from Your comfort from man, as our love for You burns in us and in heaven, and the heaven is full of lively saints with their work for Your comfort!

Oh, what a great day! What beautiful is the heaven and the earth here! We are sitting at the table with the people of Your word and with guests coming to the spring from far away, for they love Your coming from today, Lord. Oh, fulfill Your coming in many, in more and more of them, who are to sweeten You from it and to believe that You come and prepare Your glory. It is a

[205] See the selection topic: „The mystery of the man and of the woman", r.n.

day of feast for us in the garden of Your meeting with those who love Your coming. From near us, Your disciples are also sending those from today's table the greeting for Your resurrection, and they are saying this:

— With great humility we are sending you the greeting for the Lord: Christ has risen! Behold, the manhood resides in those who love much not being afraid for love. Peace to you! Like the Lord, we are also telling you: Peace to you! We are bestowing you the blessing of a bishop, and the Lord does the same. We are the witnesses of His resurrection, like our sister prudes, those full of the manhood of the love for God.

May power of faith be shared from us upon the Romanian people, which cannot see the Lord with the eyes of the faith, because of the iniquity, which is on earth. The love for the Lord is the greatest wealth of man, and the human wisdom cannot stand against it. Let he who does not love the Lord, let him be anathema, and let him not be on the way with you! Go in a holy walking on earth! Let the flowers of faith grow wherever you go! May the Lord be your Master fully, and you, submit to the love of God, to be the first on the earth!

Oh, Lord, Your glory is great in the feasts! We are spending here more beautifully as in heaven, for there is great longing in those from heaven for You to come on the earth with them, with Your saints. Oh, Lord, resurrected and confessed by us as You has sent us, take care all the time of those who are Yours, take care, Lord! Let all those who want to follow You look at us, and let them learn to take up their cross, for they come otherwise and become a cross for You on the way. Let many come on the way of the kingdom and let them be diligent, diligent according to the example of the male and female people who work hard. Oh, we marvel at Your love for Your people of today into the midst of the Romanian people. Oh, how much mystery and what greatness, Lord! What else can be he who struggling to lose this magnificence, which Your saints see so great here!

Oh, glory to You, our Good Teacher! You are the way. Forgive us of all those that we could not do for You with joy as long as we were on earth, but the Holy Spirit has put the seal of apostleship on us and after that we managed to do everything with You. This is how all those who grow in grace by it shall testify about Your coming of today. May You receive such praise from those who choose You for themselves, oh, Lord. Amen.

— I am comforting you, those who have come to Me from those that are from heaven here, at the spring.

I am comforting you too, those who have come at My trumpet sounding to be here from heaven and from earth for the feast of My prudes. Be alive! I died for you, I was resurrected for you and I promised you My kingdom, and I said that I would come to draw all to the Father. Oh, blessed will be the one who helps Me to draw him to the Father.

Now, I am going to leave you in the word and I am spending time with you staying with heavenly guests, covered by those that are not seen from God's creation. I remain with you; I remain into your midst. Let each one of us stay close together. My glory is enveloping you. Peace to you! It is a feast of resurrection and the feast of the witness of My resurrection in you. Oh, peace to you! I am embracing you all.

I am Who I am. Amen, amen, amen.

06/19-05-2013.

The fifth Sunday after the Holy Passover, of the Samaritan woman

(*Excerpt*)

… I am spending with you and with the saints here, near the well, sons. The heaven of saints is thirsty after you, after My places with you and after the word of My mouth into your midst, well sons. You, like you, but the saints are consumed with longing in order to hear Me speaking, for their view is complete now, not as on earth, as the limited man sees those below and those above. Oh, be great in your spirit and work, for I, the Lord, two thousand years ago, prophesied about My word of today among you when I spoke with the Samaritan woman at Israel's well revealing Myself to her as the spring of flowing water, but first I exposed her because she was living in sin, and I told her: ***«Go, call your husband and come here».*** (*John: 4/16*) She could not tell Me that she had a husband, and she told Me the truth, that she had no husband. Then I told her: ***«You said well, 'I have no husband,' for you have had five husbands; and he whom you now have is not your husband».*** (*John: 5/17, 18*) I helped her to know Me by revealing her the sin in which she lived, and she was not upset with Me that I showed her sin; on the contrary, this woman sanctified her life, and here is what I, the Lord, am telling you now, to hear those that despise you calling you proud because of your life lived in holiness, in which I have set you, as I said and reminded you from the Scriptures saying: ***«You shall be holy, for I am holy!»*** (*1 Peter: 1/16*) Behold, to be holy is not something to be proud of as many speak against those who live in holiness, but it is rather obedience to God, Who said: ***«You shall be holy, as without holiness no one can see the Lord, and the saints will be like Him, as they will see Him as He is»,*** (*See Heb.: 12/14; 1 John: 3/2*), as it is written.

Behold it is not a duty for man to be holy, but it is obedience to God, Who said: ***«You shall be holy!»*** Oh, but many ornaments has the garment of holiness on it after it is woven by faith in Me of the one who gets up to believe and then to prove his faith by the works of holiness. These ornaments have to be understood by him and then to be built in him and on the one who meets Me at this well, at My spring of word from here. Few, very few of those that find Me here as spring of flowing water within eternal life in man, oh, **few want to understand the spirit of resurrection, which gives eternal life to man, life which does not stop from its work, but it goes, works and gives forth fruit up to eternity.**

Man is afraid of resurrection. In what way is he afraid of? He is afraid of the truth about him. The Samaritan woman was not afraid when I told her the truth in her. She understood the spirit of resurrection, which came out before her to her making from above. Sons, sons, on the Christian way one works at the man's cleanness, and the way of the Christian people does not have another work. **Many go wrong saying that they are Christians, but they are not if they do not prove it.** Oh, man, you go wrong thinking that you can hide within yourself and above it you still think that you are Christian. Everything comes at the surface, as much as you have no idea of it. Nevertheless, why always, always do you keep trying to defend yourself when it comes about your cleanness? Poor man always, always goes wrong and his life comes out and is seen to free him from his mistakes hidden in him, only that the man does not have any joy over his mistakes to be seen and corrected; on the contrary, he would keep on hiding them to pose as someone that is not, to remain under guilt, poor of him, but the price for the eternal life is high and man has to pay for it if he wants to have eternal life in him and not to have any mistakes in him.

… **Oh, there are some of those who do not understand what resurrection is;** however, in the Christian people, one works only at the cleanness of man, and you, still slow for My resurrection in you, oh, if you wanted to come to life you would rejoice to find out how you are and how you are placed in those around you, how you placed yourself in them, and then you would no longer defend your weaknesses and mistakes, which always make you fall, which always make place for you in others as you are, and not otherwise. **Oh, if you do not seek for your resurrection**

and cause pain for the man's resurrection, do you think you can wake up the spirit of resurrection in man?

It is much to be watched, much, much, sons, who have the work of resurrection over those who understand and over those who do not understand deeply My work with you and the work of My resurrection in them as I am and not as man may want Me to be. Oh, teach them profoundly those who come to resurrection, teach them how they can come to life and how they can die after that if they do not keep watching well to learn how to have Me and where to take Me from as I am within the whole light. Man's making, this is My work with you, but I want to give light to those that are man's hidden things and to be able to protect My work with you, for many want to be, but if they do not let themselves be cleaned, they have no way to come to life, and you have to be only eyes and ears and to remain only within Me, only watching, as I know what it has to be done and to be known for each of those who long after this spring, and I also know how much to do and give, and you should protect yourselves so that I may be able to have you clean from the guilt in man, as no one knows to protect you if you do not do it. That is why I tell you what to do when I give you work and I am glad that you are obedient, even if you are little understood by those who understand little My work with you. And for great protection on them, oh, you should take great care to save them from you those to whom you give Me. They shall not take you in them but Me and only Me, and I have to be enough for them, and if I cannot be enough for them, then there is love in itself even in those that come to be too. Oh, to be is a great gift; it is the fruit of clean faith and not mixed with the self-love in man. That is why I said in the beginning: ***«I am Who I am».***

… Oh, peace to you, My people from the spring! Work, son, in days of work and in days of feast, for woe to those without holy work for Me on earth! It is only pagan life on earth. I will shine with you seven times more than the sun, well My people, and this is what I am doing. My word grows and becomes light. As long as I am with you in the world, I am the light of the world. **I am with you and I shine from your midst until the earth and the heaven catch fire, fire of heavenly glory, from which people can take in their hearts,** as only pagan life is on the earth, both in those who are baptized and in those who are not baptized, because all walk completely naked, naked in their soul and naked with their body as well, and they bring Me shame before the devil, which rejoices over the great falling of the man and over the spirit of Sodom and Gomorrah, over the people on earth; however, the cup of iniquity gets over the edges and I will overcome, I and those who listen to Me sharing My light over the earth. Amen.

20-05/02-06-2013.

The sixth Sunday after the Holy Passover, of the blind man, and the feast of holy Virginia's birth

(*Excerpt*)

I am the Alpha and the Omega, I am the First and the Last, I am the Son of God, Sabaoth, one with the Father, the Maker of the heaven and the earth. I am Who I am. I knock and it is opened to Me when there is watch for My coming, when there is waiting for Me to come. I come on earth as word, as in the beginning. The wave is coming and it is taking Me; the longing is coming and it is carrying Me, it is coming the work that I have to work on earth and upon man.

My great work dwells on earth, and for this I have prepared a place, I have prepared it to have and to work. When someone makes plans for a big and important piece of work on earth in the midst of the people, then he gets a piece of land and builds a house and then he stretches around it with his work far and wide and lays his fruition with which he wants to appear and to share it

then with people, to his benefit and that of the people. **This is how I work too, and I have made a dwelling place on earth for My great and extensive work,** and I have hired workers, I speak with them and tell them My word and its great effect. My word on earth is a springing fountain of water from My place of work. Those who think that they are smart and wise on earth, they hold this spring of word in derision and do not think or reckon and then know to understand My coming as word over the earth. I look at them how they look into My word and how they take it into consideration in their mind, and they think that are smart when they say that man is the maker of this word. Oh, it is not man, it is the Lord with man in His speaking on earth; it is the One Who made the heaven, the earth and man; it is the One Who is has called God's Word, it is the Lord's voice on earth. **It is He Who prophesied two thousand years ago by His own mouth that He would speak over the earth and even those in the tombs would hear Him and startle at His voice.**

… Oh, as far the earth is from heaven so is man from God. However, I have always been near man, I have always been close to him, close to the blind one, and what would he supposed to do if I were not near him, near his blindness from birth? I do not expect man to believe in the work and word of My coming nowadays on earth, but I am waiting to heal his eyes and to be able to see the One he despises, the Lord, Who speaks and gives life to the creatures: He gives them food and joy. **When the secret curtain between Me and man will be pulled aside, then every man will see Me in such a way that man may be able to see the One Whom they said is not God and that is only man.** Oh, in vain says man that is only man. Man perishes and is no more after that. He who perishes is not he who is. Man is only blindness in his mind. He reached his hand to receive knowledge from God, but still man does not know. He knows only how to die, not to have knowledge. I do not expect man to believe in the One Who is invisible by his eyes, but I expect the separation wall between man and Me to fall, and not only for each man separately, but also for those who still carry their body, and **all the bodies will get up from the dust of the earth to see the Lord with the eyes of the body when blindness will no longer be upon man, but will be judgment for disbelief for the man's lack of love.**

… It is a feast of word and healing of unbelief over man, by the parable of My Gospel, born two thousand years ago from the healing of the man, who had been blind from birth, and to whom I gave the sight when I met him in the land of Israel. I have spoken in your midst the word of healing feast, My dear people from the spring, and it falls on this Sunday the memorial of the birth on earth of My trumpet, Virginia, that was ninety years ago. We have gathered near her, We, those from heaven, and We are sitting at the table of word here and are looking at the grace of that day when she took a body on earth among people, and afterwards, she was to be My trumpet, My word over the earth. It was a hard time when she was born, because the thieves were coming then and robbing the flock of the church, and those who remained were tortured and persecuted; however, I had some people whose faith was tested. Then little Virginia grew up and I put a great wonder in her, My voice speaking from her mouth over those to whom I was going to tell that I had come on earth as word and that I would speak My word to them. Then I chose from among them, I chose more and more faithful sons and I worked upon them with the reparation of those that were thrown down by the thieves of the souls and I brought back the order from the fathers and the establishing of the feasts of the saints, because the enemy, the unfaithful man, has always spoiled the fulfillment of the prophesied foretold ahead of time for the work of the unfaithful, but it is a prophecy for the entire reparation, for everything man has been spoiling on earth from the Lord's things.

Behold joy for those in heaven, for I have here the holy fathers at the table now, those who had My grace with them on earth and laid My church on a rock, because I repaired through Virginia's people the shaken rock of the fatherly church, the bringing back of the remembrance of the saints and of all the saints as they were ordained through the fathers.

27-05/09-06-2013.

The feast of the Lord's Ascension

I am writing teaching for faith into My book of today, so that My teaching may be found in it. I am Who I am, the Lord, Jesus Christ, and I am the Word of My Father, for the Father is in Me when I speak. I am not teaching those who believe in Me and in My coming as word on earth otherwise than I taught My disciple two thousand years ago, to whom I said that the Father was in Me, and I was in the Father, and if someone loves Me will love Me keeping My word, and My Father will love him and We will come to him, the Father and I, and We will become a dwelling place within him; however, the one who does not love Me is the one who does not keep My words.

I taught My disciples two thousand years ago, but they were confused concerning the Father, Who was living in Me doing His works before them and before the people, and I was telling them: ***«I am going to the Father and whatever you will ask in My name, that I will do. Most assuredly I tell you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do, he will also do; and greater works than these will he do; because I am going to the Father. And when I go, I will pray to the Father, and He will give you another Counselor, that He may be with you forever: the Spirit of Truth Whom the world cannot receive; for it does not see Him, neither knows Him. You know Him, for He lives with you, and will be in you, for He will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world will see Me no more; but you will see Me. Because I live, you will live also. In that day you will know that I am in My Father and you in Me, and I in you. One who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him, and will reveal Myself to him».*** (*See John: 14/2-21*)

I am writing down teaching of faith into the book on a day that celebrates My ascension to the Father two thousand years ago, when I went to stand on the right side of the Father. I drew My disciples to Bethany, on the Mount of Olives, after for forty days I had been appearing before them speaking with them the mysteries of God's kingdom and commanding them to stay near Jerusalem and wait for the Father's promise, as then I told them: ***«But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you. You will be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, in all Judea and Samaria, and to the uttermost parts of the earth».*** (*Acts: 1/8*) And when I had said these things, as they were looking, I was taken up and a cloud received Me out of their sight and took Me to the Father. And while they were looking steadfastly into the sky as I went, behold, two men stood by them in the white clothing, who said: ***«This Jesus, Who was received up from you into the sky will come back in the same way as you saw Him going into the sky».*** (*Acts: 1/11*)

The cloud of the Lord's glory, the cloud that came and overshadowed Me when I went into the mountain with the disciples for prayer and I shined before them in great glory and there were two men on both of My sides, and after that the cloud of the Lord's glory went away and I remained in the same way My disciples knew I was, after My Father confessed Me from the cloud that I was His Son, so that My disciples could know who I was, the One Who was walking with them from place to place working godly signs upon people and heavenly power, by which I was doing miracles. **Oh, this cloud of glory was in My day too when I ascended to the Father before the eyes of My disciples.**

Oh, I am coming in the same way today. I am coming with the cloud of My glory, which is carrying Me covering Me and revealing Me in the word, and My Father has spoken from the cloud and confessed that I was His Son. I am coming with the cloud of the Lord and I am confessed as at that time, when the two men spoke with Me on the day when I shone on the mountain before My disciples, and when, again, two men spoke about Me to those who were with Me on the day when the cloud took Me up out of their sight and put Me on the right side of the Father in heavens to be with the comfort of the Father near My people to the end of the time.

Oh, it is not hard My mysteries to be believed, My words, in which I hide Myself with My glory, after so much and so wonderfully I proved Myself on the earth among people as the Son of the Father, being confessed by those in heaven who were on the right and on the left of My visible glory when they appeared. It has remained to man to believe or not to believe what those in heaven and My disciples on earth confessed, those who saw the miracle of the cloud of the Lord's glory, and who, by My sending, went afterwards to all the margins with the news about Me. **The appearance of My glory happened in a high mountain, to be as clean as possible the place of the descent of My glory that confessed Me from the Father and through the Father,** as in the glory in which the Father was descending, in that glory I was also comprised; I in the Father and the Father in Me, a cloud of the Lord's glory and mystery, the mystery which covers the Lord from above, the glory which I have had from the Father before the foundation of the world as it is written. Amen!

Oh, here it is why it has to be clean the place where I, the Lord, work the glory of My word, as on a high mountain, as I also gave Myself to Moses when I spoke with him in the mountain and I wrote on the stone the word of commandments for Israel, so that the people may be alive through them.

Oh, what shall I do to bring the man to the school of the teaching of faith, what shall I do to take him there? It is much and beautiful to be learned. Man has no time for the truth of the things, for the Holy Spirit, the Counselor, about Whom I promised two thousand years ago that would come on earth and clarify everything to all those who would love Me keeping My commandments and believing by their fulfillment upon them, so that I might be able to come with the Father to them and to have My dwelling place within them.

Oh, Romanian people, are there another nation and another land on the earth where I come as word and as a comforting Spirit, as I am coming now on your hearth with My glory from the Father? Oh, I am Who I am. I am telling you, Romanian people: I am Who I am! I am He Who shone on the mountain before the confessing disciples, and I am the One Who ascended from the mountain in the cloud of the Lord's glory, after I had advised My disciples sending them over to the earth with the news of My things that had happened with them for three years and a half, before I ascended to the Father on the day of My ascension into the heavens. Oh, what shall I do to wake you up? I have got into your midst a people confessing of the glory of My word coming down on your hearth now, in the end of the time. I am sending it with My sending as a witness of the present days to proclaim My word from margins to margins. The human kind has nothing to do other than try on its happiness with Me, after it has tasted everything between earth and heaven for seven thousand years, for it has tasted the lie in every way possible, poor man, and man has been lying to man for seven thousand years. **Oh, that's enough man! That's enough man, enough!** Taste God, according to His will and not after your will, as you have always done your will before Me seeking and asking Me to do your will, but My will is written on stone by fire, with God's finger, and My will does not take after Your will. **My will is your holiness.** With it I overcame the world and its prince, and you will not be able to overcome it otherwise, oh, tired man. Two thousand

years ago I said: ***«Now the prince of this world has been judged».*** (*John: 16/11*) And I went to be sacrificed to the death on the cross, **being given to death by the prince of this world, by the people in whose midst I had appeared as true God of true God,** only that it did not want other ruler to be over the world besides him, by the one I authorized to be My people among all the nations on the earth. **However, because he did not want to do My will, then this people was judged when I prevailed against it by My death and resurrection and then by My ascension on the throne near the Father**, on the right side of the Father, after I had overcome the last enemy: death.

Oh, Romanian people, I am in the Father and the Father is in Me, and We are one when you hear God's word. Oh, why, son, why, do you, Romanian people, stand aside from God's glory on your hearth? Take heed that the Lord is speaking to you. Do no longer stay in the uttermost darkness, Romanian people, as your lack of faith and the care for it is a black cloud. My tear after you has become great and much water, and behold how much sufferance on you now, on your hearth and over your sons and daughters, which stay so far away from the word that is calling you, crying and crying, Romanian people! Oh, what shall I do to take you out of your carelessness and from under your oppressors, because of whom the trouble is coming upon you, those who oppress you and do not let you learn and believe then in My glory on your hearth? I have built a throne of word into your midst, and this spring of My mouth, the spring of love, flows out of it over the earth like a cleaning and running water, oh, My today's country. **Oh, do your body, soul and spirit not hurt you because of so much beating you incurred and still incur upon you?** About twenty years ago, I removed from upon you those who had ruled upon you without Me, (*The dictatorship of the communist red beast, r.n.),* and under which you were crying and waiting for salvation.

Oh, but what are you doing now? Behold, you have been committing serious sins and you have let yourself be robbed by lie and by those who make it in secret so that you may praise them and to make gods out of them. However, what will you do, oh, My today's country, what will you do when you see them falling down from their seats, from where they have been boasting that you have put them? Oh, near the Father, I look and cry for your mercy. I would keep on waking you up, but I would also want you to work for Me and to learn the teaching of faith when My mouth speaks My word into your midst. On this day of the celebration of My ascension, I have put teaching of faith into My today's book, which I have been writing on your hearth, as I wrote on the mountain the commandments of life by angels, so that the people may live through them; however, the man lives only for sin. **Man eats much meat; he eats both with his body and with his soul and spirit; man eats animals and birds, and he eats people as well, instead of eating without sin, without meat, without killing, as I, the Lord, advised him to do at his beginning[206]. However, the man gives away his food given by God to be his food[207]; he takes it and gives it to animals and birds, as though these are those from which man is supposed to eat, as he cuts and eats them after he passes through them the food he is supposed to eat, for I have also given them to eat, for I also gave to eat, both to animals and birds, and I also gave to man what to eat. However, he has changed that and eaten otherwise[208], but I am going to bring him to My will as he has not come to understand before that, for I am going to take the meat**

[206] ***«Every living thing that moves will be yours to eat, no less than the foliage of the plants. I give you everything,*** **but you must not eat flesh with life, that is to say blood, in it.»** (Gen: 9/3-4.)

[207] ***«God also said, 'Look, to you I give all the seed-bearing plants everywhere on the surface of the earth, and all the trees with seed-bearing fruit;*** **this will be your food. »** (Gen: 1/29.)

[208] *See the selection topic: „What defiles a man, what enters or what comes out of him?", r.n.*

from the man's table and I am going to take away the green things he was supposed to eat as I had given him food, because man is disobedient to God.

However, to those who love Me by listening to Me, I will give them from heaven through the angels, and I will clean the earth by the work of the cleaning from disobedience, first in you, My today's country, the country of My choice in the end of the time, for I will pass everything through the thick sieve so that only the clean kernel may remain, and I will set on your hearth the law of holiness, the way which leads to life and to such great happiness, which the man has not even imagined up to these days, for it has not come to the man's mind those that I, the Lord, have prepared for those who love Me, sanctifying themselves for Me and for My glory.

I will ascent with you above all the human heights and I will exalt Myself from you over the nations and above the earth, oh, My today's country, the country of My second coming on the earth. And as for you, Romanian people, you should believe that man has to work only holiness then, and not the flesh, for **man eats only flesh; even when he fasts from food with flesh, even then he eats food, for he eats with the lust of the flesh; he eats the fleshly lust in his flesh and from the flesh of other man, and man eats with his body, with his soul and with his spirit; he eats only flesh and only spirit of flesh,** and there is no one to stop him from this disobedience; however, I am coming and teaching man, as there is no one else to come after Me and teach him, **for the prince of this world rules over all the nations on the earth; he stands against Me and rules over man and brings him into submission, but I, the Lord, will show him soon, soon, his judgment again, when he will see with big eyes and great terror the work which he has worked in secret through all his subjects in order to separate man from God, after he had crucified God to have his only throne on earth over man, he and only he alone, and in such a way that man may no longer know that the Lord is the true God.**

I will exalt Myself with great glory by the work of My word into the midst of the Romanian people and I will speak up from this mountain of word and **I will tell to the ruler of this world: Everything has come to an end, everything that has belonged to you, so that only I, the Lord, may be, only I and those like Me. Amen.**

And to those who are faithful to the word of My coming on earth, I will write on their foreheads a new name, if they will listen to Me, as the disciple listened to his prophet Jeremiah, from whom the fall of the kings of the earth was hidden[209], and those who are faithful and obedient before Me will stand before the King of glory on a high mountain, to which all the nations on the earth will look and seek after My glory and after My teaching, the teaching of holiness, after which man will seek when not any other power between earth and heaven will be able to do it. Amen.

On a day that celebrates the day of My ascension to the Father, I have put into My book of today the teaching of faith for the coming of the Holy Spirit, the Counselor, over those who are faithful and obedient, and I have on My both sides those who have been confessing Me as God's word over the earth, speaking from a high mountain, and from the throne of word, I, Myself, confessing that I am Who I am. Amen, amen, amen.

31-05/13-06-2013.

The Sunday of Pentecost, of the Descending of the Holy Spirit

(*Excerpt*)

[209] *See the selection topic: „The rapture (the abduction) of the Church", r.n.*

Behold, receive the Holy Spirit! **Be baptized with His baptism as many times He speaks to you.** Do not let yourselves be put off with fine words as though you have received Him when the priest have baptized you and that you have Him and you do no longer need Him. Oh, not in this way; rather humble yourselves always for the great teaching of the Holy Spirit upon you, for I come down from heaven and teach you the receiving of the Holy Spirit. **As many times as He comes, receive Him and be baptized within Him,** and wash your mistakes in His cleansing and baptizing word, and then give to each other holy advice for the cleansing of your wrong doings, for if man says that he is baptized and sealed with the Holy Spirit, but he still keeps on going wrong, behold, always cleansing is needed, always resurrection, **always baptism with the Holy Spirit.** And those who hear and do not fulfill God's word, the voice of the Holy Spirit, then these are written with disobedience and are written alone with those who are rebellious, with those who are disobedient. Amen.

I am asking you in a godly way: do not sin against the Holy Spirit. You need great care for this obedience. One can go wrong by the word. Those who speak much and many things that are not from the Holy Spirit, then let them take and keep pebble in their mouth to remember not to sin by speaking in vain, the speaking by which man takes God in vain. The sin against the Holy Spirit starts with the speaking in vain of the man who does not want to live in the Spirit. From the beginning of the sin of this kind man comes to take the Lord in vain, and then the Holy Spirit, for the Holy Spirit works much and penetrates deeply into the way of the man by His mysterious works, and if man has the habit of taking God and His holy name in vain, oh, he is not far from casting out the Holy Spirit when He comes to give man a chance to his salvation.

10/23-06-2013.

The first Sunday after the Pentecost, of all the saints

(*Excerpt*)

My coming with the saints, this is the work that I have received from the Father to do during these days, in the last days, for it has to be fulfilled the prophecy that says: ***«The Lord is coming with the thousand of His saints».*** (*Jude: 1/14*) **However, the Scriptures of new heaven and the new earth have to be fulfilled, for it is written that after this, the New Jerusalem, the holy citadel, made ready like a bride adorned for her husband,** (*See Apoc: 21/2*), **is coming down from heaven from God,** and I am speaking from the throne and **I am saying that this citadel is among people** and it will dwell in them and they will be God's people and the God Himself will be with them and He will make all things new, and these words are true, and I am Who I am, I am the Alpha and the Omega, and it is written for Me to fulfill so. Amen.

I have armies of saints in the sight of this feast. Oh, beloved saints look and rejoice with Me over My house on earth, over which **We are descending with the mystery of the heavenly citadel, the New Jerusalem, My bride from above,** who has overcome the world like Me and was set near Me in the temple of the citadel, as

it is written[210] by those who overcome in My name. Oh, it is your day of feast in heaven and on earth and the mystery of the citadel, with whom We are descending, is great, and **her stones are the living ones like Me, their Bridegroom.** On this mound I set the foundation of the descending from above and We have a visible symbol set in the garden of My word, We have the little white stone and the whole its building according to the revelation of the citadel with which We are descending, to be with her in the faithful ones, and to dwell with them, for it is written: ***«God Himself will be with them».*** (*Apoc: 21/3*)

17/30-06-2013.

The feast of the holy apostles Peter and Paul

(*Excerpt*)

Oh, sons, behold Who I am! I am with the people who teach those who are simple. I am with them to give them the whole power to work and **to baptize with the Father, with the Son and with the Holy Spirit, all the nations,** and to teach them to observe all the things that I commanded them to keep, too.

Oh, sons, behold, with whom My voice and the word of My mouth are! I am with those who teach you, and I give the whole power to work and **to baptize you in My word and theirs in the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, always, always,** sons, and you have to observe everything that My teaching brings to you, and to give it to the nations of the earth after that, for it teaches the man and it calls him on My way. However, more than any anything, you have to do My work, My word, and you need to help each other for My way, asking as disciples, sons, for they pray and say: ***«Give us today our daily bread, Father».*** (*Matt: 6/11*) **And Father gives them His Son, Who becomes food of word, the word coming out of My mouth as their food.** As a mother who chews the food in her mouth and then she gives it to her baby, this is how I, the Lord, feed you, sons, and you should only ask for it; you should ask just as a baby cries for his food. Oh, then take care to grow each other with My food so that you may not die one from the other when you do not do this, for if someone dies because of some other brothers, then they are separated from one another. **Oh, do not forget that you can prove the love of God by your love of the brothers.**

29-06/12-07-2013.

The 22-year celebration from the lying of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem

I have tears in My cheeks and I am coming down from heaven with the saints above the little garden of My word into the midst of the Romanian people, and I am becoming the word of memorial of the day of the victory against satan, who interfered with the work of My church and got his spirit into it and overthrew the feasts of My saints from their places (*Changing a part of the feasts from the Old Style – O.S. – to the New Style – N.S., in the year of 1924, without a prophetic word from the Lord, and on the contrary, the prophets were against this, r.n.*), and he

[210] ***«I saw the holy citadel, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared like a bride adorned for her husband.***

I heard a loud voice out of heaven saying, "Behold, God's dwelling is with people! He will dwell with them, and they will be His people, and God Himself will be with them as their God!» (Apoc: 21/2,3)

put enemies in the church ninety years ago and since then it has played as they have sung; however, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, twenty two years ago, stood up with a synod of saints and fathers on the hearth of the Romanian people, and **I set My judgment seat on earth** to work from it by the spirit of prophecy and to speak to the church, as I have been working in all the times since I built the world, and I have not kept silent, as I am the Creator. By the word I made the heaven and the earth, for I am the Word of the Father Sabaoth, and the Father is in Me, and from age to age He is in the Son, and this is how God does His work; God does His work by the spirit of prophecy.

I have spread the news by My voice to the church of the Romanian people that twenty-two years ago, the heaven celebrated the victory on the earth on the hearth of this nation. I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, with a great synod of saints, angels, and bishops from heaven and earth, **established with the power from above a foundation stone, and on it the judgment seat, and on the seat, My word over the earth, which becomes a written book both inside and outside,** for it is divided in parts and it does not separate, for I am the book and the book is My word, and I fulfill by the word. Amen.

I have tears in My cheeks and I have become the word of memorial of this day, when after seventy years of the stealing of the holy things, I, the Lord, overcame twenty two years ago and set on the hearth of the Romanian people the beginning of the restoration of the things spoiled by satan's spirit, who entered the holy place and handled the course of the holy tradition according to his dark plan. **The satan's work, ninety years ago over the church of the Romanian people, which was severely hit and most severely struck then by satan's spirit, has been called the stealing of the holy things and the abomination[211] of desolation.** The satan's people came to an agreement with the rulers of the church of this nation and then the holy traditions were removed from their places and the wise people and the Christians of the Romanian people wept then and they were deeply sorrow at the errancy of the rulers of the church at that time, who violated the saints' commandments, as they are also violating them today, and the errancy has become great, greater and greater with every passing day, for it is written to fill the cup of iniquity until it is poured upon those who keep on filling it.

Oh, neither the living nor the dead will escape from this word, from My word, which is prophesied to come and to speak over the earth by My own mouth in the end of the time and those from the graves to hear it and get up at My word, if the living do not stand up for Me but rather follow the spirit of the world in their walking. Oh, how hard and how much the wicked world condemns My coming as word on the earth and those who bear it, no one escapes from the truth of this word. **Those who were once righteous and holy on earth get up and they will inherit the earth and redeem their bodies[212] and life between earth and heaven, and the earth will be full of those who will have come to life, of those who are eternal,** those who paid for their eternity with their life in the flesh pleased to those in heaven, and their number will be as high as the stars of the heaven, as it is written.

Let those who say that there will no longer be people on earth in time but only very few of them no longer talk foolish things. Oh, there will be many, many of them and they will inhabit the earth as in heaven, for many people have been born from the beginning to the end and many have found their life in Me after that, and they will get up by the mystery of the resurrection of the dead, and then those, who are speaking foolish things now in order to fool all the people from margins to margins to make them forget about God and about resurrection, will

[211] *See the selection topic: „The change of feasts - the denial (apostasy) of faith", r.n.*
[212] *See the selection topic: „Resurrection of the dead", r.n.*

see the foolish things they have spoken, but behold, **all those who were and are will be called to give an account before the Lord's judgment seat, and here it is where My dominion is and where its seat is,** and here is how I rule over those who have sided with Me to be their God and to walk with them, to have a house with them on earth and to come to them with those in heaven with a table of word, as I am doing at this time!

I mark this day and I say: twenty-two years ago, on the twenty-two day of the seventh month of that year, **I put to its place My church[213] on its first stone** and I rejoiced the holy ancestors of the Romanian people, for ninety years ago, the church of the Romanian people went wrong mostly among the sons of the Orthodoxy on earth and headed for great errancy, but now, I, the Lord, have taken a sprout out of its midst (*The Bishop Irineu of Bistrița, r.n.)* and set it to bring forth fruit, and thus I have got a holy church into the midst of the Romanian people and I tender it as My dear vineyard and from it I make good wine so that it may have it on the table and the Lord to be always with it.

Twenty two years ago, I took a faithful servant to My word from the body of the Romanian church, Irineu, and I put on his head the crown of bishop and I brought him and he blessed the little garden of My word, that which was destined from eternity to be Mine, and I blessed the foundation stone and the school of the heavenly teaching over the sons of the church, the highest school between earth and heaven, of which I raise My disciples and disciples from disciples, for I do not call them professors, but I rather call disciples those who teach My flock and walk with it on My way; sometimes I also call them religion professors to speak in the language of the world, but in My language I call them disciples with a Teacher upon them, not on their own as are the religion professors on the lands of the world, who do not have any spirit of prophecy or any heavenly counselor to give them to share with their flock.

Behold, I have tears in My cheek and I am coming down with My cry and with My voice, which is being written on earth, **as there is little time and the church of the Romanian people will be divided in two, in three, in ten parts,** as it only goes by the name of Orthodox, but in fact it is on its own for it is fallen under the curse of the saints because it has violated the holy tradition and joined with My enemies and it keeps on joining them, and now it comes the selection by division, and many of them will unite with Me and with the spirit of prophecy, with the voice of My mouth, and many will humble for Me and choose Me, and to these I am saying this:

Come and start walking in secret and then with your step to My spring of word and wash the little garment of your life in it, **for there comes a time of pain as it was ninety years ago, but even more masked than at that time**, and you will be hurt by the life and by the answer that you will give Me if you do not start to join the spirit of life, the spirit of prophecy, the voice of My word, which blows from heaven over the earth into the midst of the Romanian people.

And to the church of this nation, which does not want to come out of its curse, I, the Lord, am speaking this: Oh, I have wanted to guide you on your way with Me by the spirit of prophecy, by the speech of My mouth, but you have gone into sexual immorality with all the passers-by and sat at the table with them on high mountain and you have welcomed them. Oh, what answer will you give to the saints and the fathers, through whom I have left you written down what to do and what you are not supposed to trample under your feet? Oh, by this word sent to you for such a long time, I have wanted to wake you up, to watch for you, and you to watch with Me too, oh, church of the Romanian people! Oh, how much good I have wanted to do to you, but I have stood with it at the door, for your haughtiness have prevented you from opening the door to Me and from

[213] *See the selection topic: „The true church", r.n.*

welcoming Me to come in through the front door, not through the back one, to give you My word for My watch over you and that satan may see that I am your Shepherd and leave off the flock with a Shepherd over it, but your ignorance of your eternal life is great, and that is why satan is able to stand against you under his lamb garment. However, again and again, I have been sending My word to you when it has come down to settle in its book in order to guide and grow for Me a people separated from the spirit of the world, a people of disciples, of teachers on My behalf over the people, for the people do no longer have teachers from Me, as those who are learn in the schools of the world and these are the schools that stand against God.

Oh, church of the Romanian people, you have not wanted to be My way to the people. You have not wanted to give Me as Teacher over those who do not have growth from heaven upon them. Oh, how much glory you would have had, oh, how much! It would have been no one to go before you if your spirit had been one with My Spirit, with the spirit of this word of resurrection and eternal life in it, and we would have raise the man from sin, I and you; however, you have been ashamed to do this, and you have not been ashamed to open to the foreigners to God and to you, who come and keep coming, but they do not come to unite with you, but you to unite with them instead, (*With the Catholic Church, r.n.)* and that is only to stain your little dress and break to pieces your *crisma*[214], the swaddling cloth of christening, which you do not longer know how to wear over your little shirt of christening so that you may remain a child for My kingdom and no to grow up without counseling and thus to give yourself to immorality or let yourself wooed by gods foreign to the life from heaven. Oh, you came out of your swaddling clothes and have grown up and you have no longer listened to the saints and fathers, who have left ordinances for you not to be violated, and you do no longer know to keep your little shirt of christening and the swaddling cloth over it, that is the *crisma* that keeps you tight to Me to grow righteous and to be a righteous church and not to change your way and your walking, as you did and still do. (*To change the feast of the Lords' Birth – the Passover, to the Catholic rite, or both to establish a certain date, 1st Mai, for this feast, r.n.*)

Oh, here it is what I am going to tell you: I have taken from your midst a good and faithful sprout and I grafted him with the gift of the Holy Spirit by the word and by heavenly anointment and I have made him great within My spirit and mystery on his head and I spoke through him (*Irineu, r.n.*) the blessing of the new beginning, but you have persecuted him and pulled him out from where I planted him to grow in him the spirit of confession, working in a bad time where there will no longer be light on earth. Oh, I have not meant him to be great upon you, but instead I wanted him to be for you, oh, servants of the Romanian people church! I have prepared him for you, I have been preparing him even from his birth, and I have walked with him in secret to give him the Holy Spirit for you to have in bad time, and when the time is too hard for you. Oh, and many of you will see how much joy you will begin to have when he will show his love and faithfulness, just as he showed you when he turned his back to Me at your request of his separation from Me and from My people, and he chose you, and the separation was done, and after that years in a row he had stayed secretly near with his spirit and love for My word, by which I had guided him step by step and with which, behold, I have been feeding and covering you under it so that satan may see that you have a Shepherd upon you and that you may perish being destroyed by the thieves of souls who want to destroy the Orthodox faith completely and to bring as many as

[214] *crisma* - baptismal swaddle, is a white cloth that the godmother holds in his hands to receive the child from the priest after he is immersed in the vessel in which the Holy Baptism is made. It symbolizes the purity of the soul of the new baptized infant.

possible to deny their little shirt of christening and their faithfulness to the covenant of the saints left through the church; however, I am telling you that many have forsaken and remained covered above with the garment of the Orthodoxy, the garment of salvation through Christ. Oh, what do the saints and the fathers say, what do the ancestors say when they see from heaven what the church does in the Orthodox Romanian country? Oh, what are you doing? Behold, you mix the things and this does not do you any good, and it makes Me have tears in My cheek. Oh, no one knows what you are any more, for it is written: ***"Bad company corrupts good character,"*** for one you call yourselves and do another. When the people of Israel united on its way with those who were foreign to Me and to it, then My people perished in great number and it did no longer enter its kingdom prepared by Me; they did no longer enter Canaan. **When you are joining now with those who do not have Me as their God but they have satan instead, then do you still remain? Are you someone else than they are,** more than those with whom you come together to make a display of mixture face to face with the saints who left down written ordinances for you not to do so? Oh, you were not supposed to make a display together with the world and with its heads, church of the Orthodox Romanian people! Oh, it is very ugly what you have done! Behold what you do with your freedom with respect to Me and to the saints! You work on your own. You have not wanted to have upon you the spirit of prophecy, to have it as your guide and not to go wrong on the way. Those consecrated to God cry like Me because of you when you violate them with those who are foreign to your faith from the fathers, the faith from the saints. Oh, do not take those who were consecrated to God from the fathers, do not sell them to the violation of the commandments, because you commit sin when you do this, oh, church of the Romanian people. You do this through the rulers you have upon you, and the whole church is guilty if the rulers upon it go wrong. Even if you, those who are rulers over the church, even if you say that this word is not the God Word, you should still know that those who are consecrated from the fathers to Him belong to the Lord, and they are not yours to have dominion upon them for your enemies and for your tables that you have together with them! **Oh, how hard it will be for you to answer if you do not stop from this lawlessness in a place dedicated to God, in the holy place of the Lord!**

And as for you, faithful bishop, who accompanied Me twenty two years ago when I laid the new stone for the renewal of everything, and on this foundation I have built the work of My Father for the new birth of the world and for the founding of the new Jerusalem on earth, as it is written for it to come and to be with the people, I am telling you: call Me with tears in your cheeks, call Me to help you to wake up many before darkness comes into to be visible. I know that you are put in chains to the place of My word and to the people of My word; however, I am coming to you with the word and I ask you with tears in My cheek: Call Me with tears so that I may wake up many, for you have chosen to remain among them, to show your holy Orthodoxy and to endure hoping in My coming with the revelation of the truth of My word over those who do not believe that I am this word. You do no longer have power now for Me and for My new and holy confession for a holy life, but you can cry, and I give you power to cry and to call Me to come and help the church of the Romanian people while in need, for she sleeps, she sleeps and does not watch for My coming.

I am bringing you now here, near the spring, and I am bringing you mysteriously on this day of memorial, and, behold, the saints and the fathers lay a blessing hand on your head, to have their power when all need it in time of trial over the church of the Romanian people, who does no longer know his color (*White, r.n.*) and his law from the fathers. Oh, the helm over the church of the Romanian people is far, far from Me. **All the servants on the top will be much despised, soon, soon, after they will have seen their disappointment from their mixture with satan's**

pagans, and they will need holy help, for they all have crushed the holy law upon them, which protected them from above from the fathers.

I am bestowing on your head the great blessing of the fathers from heaven, from the eternal life of those who love heaven on earth and I speak over your little heart and mind the peace from above, for there is no longer pace anywhere but only in My word, by which I speak over the earth and with it I mysteriously rule over the world. Oh, peace to you! From the midst of the people of My word, from near the spring I am telling you this: peace to you! Moreover, you are to speak in secret and you are to confess before all the saints and say: ***«Blessed is the Lord Who dwells in Jerusalem!»,*** into midst of the Romanian people, as it is written into the Scriptures about the place of My dwelling. Amen.

Oh, peace to you, people of My word! From your midst I have blessed the word of this today's feast, the memorial of the laying of the foundation stone of My new building, of the renewed church, for I have built a people for Me and I have been leading it to My victory with it against the whole unbelief on the earth, and I dwell in My holy tabernacle into its midst, as it is written. Amen, amen, amen.

09/22-07-2013.

The feast of the great saint martyr and healer, Panteleimon

I have the clouds as My ascension and descent and I am carried by the cherubim between heaven and earth. As man walks on the earth in the same, I walk in heaven, I have the saints as My companions, and I also have the angels as the fire servants around the throne of the glory. Angelic hosts sing heavenly praises to the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit and the heaven and the earth are full of God's glory within His coming on the earth.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Word of My Father Sabaoth. I am the Lord of the saints and of the angels. I come with My saints from glory to glory and I counsel you with great glory, oh, people taught by God. I come from word to word and I give you My word and the word of My saints. If I no longer came to you with the saints, the devil would come to you and take your mind to draw you to his works, to his darkness, to make you lose your watch for God and your search for the spirit of life, and he would divest you of My beauty in you to be like the sons of the world, well My people. I am coming to you with the saints, son. **Where is there God on earth so much with man in the word anymore? Where else can I speak to man as I speak with you, sons?** Those who see and know My coming to you, those imagine that you are full of happiness, full power and greatness, but I am humble among you and you are not otherwise too, and we are under a burden for others and under the work of the heaven, which is hard, sons, and one needs much patience to bear with it. The Holy Spirit is the One that gives us and guides us, and the church from above gives us grace after grace for My work with you on the earth. **My work is renewal; it is cleansing and it is the longing to make order on earth as in heaven.** Oh, you should like order in everything sons and you should always hasten it to be done and to be, but especially in My things in you, from which all come to life around and become heavenly on My land with you. I am long enduring and I wait for you, for your power is little and My longing is great and I need patience, as I have mercy to work with miracles among you, because the soul in man is gentle.

Oh, limitless humility is needed in you for My work with you, sons. I come with the saints to you, I come with My humility and theirs to sit with you at the table of word, a heavenly table on earth, and the heavenly hosts come together at this glory. It is the host of the martyrs at the table with you on this day, for these people celebrate the feast of the martyr Panteleimon and

the saints rejoice that in their days of synod I have stopped on earth by My coming to you as word and with much guidance for life, for the heaven on earth with you, sons.

Love the spirit of instruction, well sons. Be humble and be thankful for this heavenly grace. Let the whole teaching from above touch you, for which you have to watch for its fulfillment, **for the fulfillment of My word with you and upon you, this means the heaven on earth and its power with you,** and satan's mourning for My place with you on the earth.

Oh, what a pity, what a pity for those who have not been able to believe to the end My coming from these days here! Their remorse will be hard when they will see with their eyes and spirit My greatness in this word, descending and working in all mystery. **Man needs an intelligent mind to be able to understand God in this word.** If man does not love the holiness of mind and heart then he has no way to perceive God's greatness in this word so merciful, with so much love and humility in its making to be able to reveal it to man and to guide his steps back to paradise, where I made a dwelling place for man after I had built him and which has been kept within mystery from that time to the end and which has been waiting for the man's love.

I rejoice and comfort Myself that I am able to come down on earth, that I can come down with you, oh beloved saints with whom I come. I am coming again on earth and the man's mind is so closed and so much given to those on earth more than anytime. However, We are setting on earth the teaching of life and the holy exhortation, for there are among them some who wait to receive from heaven and to put over their life.

You should give healing to their mind, oh, healing martyr, celebrated today among the holy martyrs and a confessor for My name. May the grace from above be in your word, and may your word have power in your day of synod among saints. Amen.

— I bless You, my Lord, that You have allowed the spirit and the gift of obedience to come down in my mind and heart, Lord, and a burning spirit for Your confession too. My little heart was suffering because of Your absence in man, as You are also suffering now in those who carry You in word over the earth, and with limitless patience they see this sufferance being consumed in them and protecting You so that You may be able to come. Here you can speak the word, but all over the earth Your voice is otherwise; it is by earthquakes, by fire, which burns on the earth, by great waters, which punish the people who are cold in their faith, by lightning and thunderbolts, by sickness and pains, by wars, by all kinds of beatings, in such a way that the men's iniquity and their carelessness of God may cease. Oh, You are speaking here too in a spirit of great teaching, but You are doing this by the word, Lord, and the sons of this word of man's birth, the birth from above, need to be very much obedient to this word, Lord.

You need, much, much teaching, and you always need it, and then you also need much humility for it, oh, sons of this word which gives you birth from above and grows you. Therefore, examine yourselves and examine yourself much to see whether you have faith and if you walk in the works of the faith; whether you are gentle and humble in your heart, whether you have a broken heart and whether you have the gifts of the heavenly love among you. Oh, those who do not humble are those who talk back, are those who grumble and are rebellious in their heart when their conduct is examined. Oh, do not forget that the Holy Spirit has to dwell in you with all His gifts written in the Scriptures. Therefore, seek with much propriety, to take from one another and not to take from your mind, from your thought, lest the sin of the pride and the sin of the judgment of your brother may grow in you; the sin of unclean look and then that of the lack of love.

Oh, repent much; be very sorry for what you have done even if it does not seem to you that you have gone wrong. The man who does not have repentance is always seen, and it is seen in his face, it is seen in his conduct, it is seen in his lack of humility and this is painful in heaven. Oh, cry

over your sins as the saints did, as David did, for whoever does not repent always does not have love in him, but he has a spirit of judgment and guilty eyes, and he who walks without love is haughty, he has not passed from death to life, and such a man expects love.

Oh, beloved brothers in the Lord, vindication is the enemy of the man's resurrection. Woe to the one who does not rejoice over his brother when that one comes to the help of his humility! Woe to the one who vindicates himself outside of him! Because of this sin man does no longer come to life. Man forgets that he is sinful and he vindicates himself, poor of him, and in this way he becomes ugly for God. The washing of the soul makes the soul of man beautiful, not vindication. Martyrdom makes man beautiful and clean, and he who always cleans his soul, that one is a martyr. Then keep away from the feeling of revenge. This feeling is from the devil, and the foolish one works it every way possible; it is worked by the one who is guided his own mind.

May this teaching be taken by all those who receive from the Lord the word of this spring of word for the Lord's growth in them. Oh, weep for your sins so that you may not laugh, as there is no one else to wash your sins and to set you clean at the table of the Lord's mercy. The Lord comes to be your counselor and He comes to take you away from the punishment of the disobedience of God. Look at the man Adam, who denied the obedience of God and fell, and then he could hardly got up to see his sin by which he hurt the Lord, his Maker. The Lord is coming to be your counselor, for those who call themselves counselors upon you do not clean you from sin, and they should teach you and watch for you against sin, and they should also clean you from sin and reconcile you to the Lord, if they have made themselves confessors over your souls.

Man should deny himself to be able to work out obedience for his life from above, as he cannot listen otherwise, and thus he listens to his mind, to his inclinations, to his feelings, and such a man is hated and does not draw the Lord to him. I have listened to the Lord, and then I have listened to my confessor, to the one who knew to give me to the Lord completely, and I kindled within me the longing from heaven and the mercy for man, and then I went to the sacrifice of martyrdom so that I might not deny the Lord before those who were asking me this, and my faith was my healing, the healing of my soul, which was filled with the Lord by the spiritual advice of my confessor, and together we dedicated ourselves to the Lord as martyrs so that the faithful may have healers for them among those in heaven.

Behold the remedy for healing: the Lord's body and blood which washes the soul from sins and from the works of destruction, and it washes it like the shirt that goes to be washed in the lye pot and comes out white and beautiful at sight. Oh, the same is with the soul for which all kinds of bleaching agents are needed, for the soul is dear and the body has to be small without any rights that might lose the soul, but for this, light and wisdom from heaven are needed, because otherwise man would not know from where to chose for himself to bring forth fruit with a good taste for his salvation. Oh, from where does the bee know not to pick up its food and then the man's food from poisonous flowers? From Lord it has its spirit and it has knowledge too. The same way is man supposed to have, but he receives much poison in him and then he eats of it in him, he eats its fruit and the poisonous flowers are on earth to do their work over those who do not listen to God. The same is with the face of the sins; it is left on earth to the punishment of those who do not love the Lord, and for this man is to judge himself, and not the Lord because He has left to man's choice the grace or the punishment from the lack of his love for the grace from above.

Oh, when man cannot sleep, he searches for a flower that may give him sleep for the health of the body, but when he sleeps deeply and long, which takes him out of the love of God, how comes that he does not search too, to destroy this enemy and to take a flower for his help, a leaf at least, or the Lord as his love and protection against the enemies of his soul? I am a healer for the bodies

and I am for the souls, and I ask you and I teach you to cry over your sins and not to leave them without any healing, for the Lord comes to be your counselor, He comes on earth after you and He speaks to you and calls you to salvation and to resurrection; however, you should not vindicate yourselves, and you should keep away from this sin, for this sin is the sin of pride. When you do not receive spiritual help near you, then you are proud, you think that you have more honor than the one who wants to help you, who gives you help after God's advice for you, and if you do not want to be proud, then bow to receive your making always, for everything is good from those that come to correct you, and more than this, it is good for you if you have wisdom to perceive with it. The coming together is great grace. Do not flee from this grace! Do not grow weary for this great gift if you have it, for others do not have it and do not grow because they do not have it. Be small with respect to this great gift, to grow by it, for many graces come through it to you! Amen.

I bless you, my Lord, Jesus Christ, for You have set in my mind, in my heart and in my faith the gift of obedience, which helped me to listen until the time came to sacrifice my body, which I brought to You as a clean and healing offering for those who call me to give them healing. Oh, let man no longer laugh, Lord. Let man cry for his sins, let him mourn and be healed from this sin. This is my medicine from heaven for man now. In addition, You, my Lord, be blessed by all those who listen to You and by those who are Your workers near them and for them, for those who go to heaven by their obedience, oh, Lord. Amen.

— My glory is with those who obey, and it is very easy for Me with them, and it is very, very hard for Me from those who do not know what obedience is and what it does, so that they may also learn from it when they come to give their life to the Lord. When I see that man laughs I am filled with sorrow and pain. His laugh is pain for Me. There is no holy love and obedience for it from those who seek the Lord. My love is great, but man's obedience is as little as his love is. Man has no fire in his heart for the Lord, as though he were without sin, poor of him. Oh, you wretched man, you had better stay in the embers of your pain and cry for sin, **as the fire for the sinful is hard to bear after that.** Stop laughing in your face and heart, for you need much peace over your pains from sin. Oh, man, come and wake up before your receive the reward for your sin. **Come to Me to wash and to clean you, to receive you and then to be your confessor, for there is no one on earth to save you from the punishment that you draw upon you, and it does not come to your mind what this punishment is.** Oh, come to obedience, come to obedience and do no longer be afraid that you obey too much, as you have to listen to the end of your obedience, because disobedience draws the devil over your being.

I have given you strong teaching, I and the martyr Panteleimon, the healer, and **humility without margins is needed,** well My people. I have set on the table on this day so that all may receive teaching, and you should be thankful for the spirit of teaching, sons, and show that you fulfill before Me, for My work with you is shared everywhere. Oh, where is God so much on earth with man? Where can I speak to man as I speak with you?

Oh, what a great sin comes up to heaven on behalf of those who do not receive this word from the Lord and scorn it and say that it is the word of man! **This is what the people of Israel also said; it said that the Lord was not the one crucified on the cross,** for after I had come to life to prove that I was true God in word, in body and in works, the rulers of the people paid money to those who had to lie that I did not resurrect and that My disciples stole Me, only that they might not believe, only that they might not submit to the truth.

Now, peace to you, people of My word! I am blessing the preparation of the feast with the gathering at the spring on a day of feast for My mother Virgin. I have been waiting seized with longing for My gathering with them, with those who come to drink, and I am giving them too so

that they may have longing, for the longing is sweet, very sweet, and especially it is holy. I am nourished with the longing, and it grows within Me, it burns Me and urges Me to come and comfort it, and this is how I comfort My great longing after man and this is how I get comforted from longing, from the pain of the great longing, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

27-07/09-08-2013.

The feast of the Lord's Transfiguration

(*Excerpt*)

I enliven you with My blessing, your longing, your step and your way to the spring. **Happy you are that you do not deny the truth that the Lord is in this word! You are blessed; blessed by faith!** Without it no one can go to the Lord, and the man lets himself led by the ruler of this age, satan, the antichrist, who fights in every way possible to put obstacles into the man's way in his walking with God on earth. **Oh, strengthen yourselves in the strong faith, for you will need it soon, soon, to escape the tribulation of the days to come to the test of those who dwell on earth, as it is written.** However, you should work with love the spirit of faith and the fire of the longing for those in heaven, who love you coming to you on the clouds of the sky as I come, as Moses and Elijah came with My glory and My Father's and stood on My right and left side on the mountain in the brightness of My light before the three disciples, with whom I travelled at that time and when the Father came on the cloud of light with the two saints and praised My Being confessing it before My disciples, for the Father spoke to them from the cloud and said: ***«This is My beloved Son, in Whom I am well pleased. Listen to Him».*** (*Matt: 17/5*) Oh, how much I want to see obedience to God with you, obedience to Him in everything, to My good and yours and of many others who may want to take My light through My faithful ones! I am waiting for you at the spring with a heavenly feast, I have set to work My servants and We will come to meet you, and behold how much honor the Lord sets to work for you! And you should also work for Him and you should do the same, too. Amen.

I, the Lord, am blessing from above and from below, with powers from above and from below, the preparation with gathering at the spring. **May those who love the Lord be blessed, and may those who do not love the Lord be cursed, as this is written, for behold the Lord is coming and those who do not have love for Him, do not love Him. But why do they not have?** They do not have because they have love for themselves, and great pain will fall on their heart when they will be in trouble and will need the Lord, and they will not have the whole heart gathered with the Lord and there will be no one to wipe out their tear. Oh, the tear is of two kinds. There is one tear of longing and love after the Lord and that of repentance for the Lord's sufferance from man, a tear of pain, for the tear after the Lord is sweet even to the most sinful of the people; and then there is also a tear from the self-love, from the man's pain, a tear of revenge, of hatred, of discontent, and this tear is bitter even for the most righteous of the people, for it is not a tear after the Lord.

06/19-08-2013.

The feast of the Assumption

I am stopping with the saints in a feast of word and I am spending with them here, as in heaven, here, where I have chosen, now, in the end of the time, the place for My works on earth,

the place of the coming of My glory among people, **and My glory is the word, as in the beginning when I made the heaven and the earth.**

I am coming down with a heavenly feast here now. I have the heavenly suites with Me, and I also have the heavenly armies, which are coming together with Me within great glory. Oh, what happiness on the angels! They have the Lord here and they are staying here with Him, in the air covered in white, under the white tent, under which I am coming to be with you and with My saints, oh, little angels of the glory. Your little wings are keeping you now, and your flight is resting under the glory of this day of holy feast. Behold My disciples coming with Me here, at the feast for My Virgin mother, the same as two thousand years ago, when they accompanied her to the heavenly and angelic chambers. **Behold the throne of cherubim, on which she is carried into the air of this feast.**

My glory and yours, oh, My mother, this glory is being celebrated today. Filled with longing, those who have travelled to meet Us here are welcoming Us under the whiteness from above, mother. My disciples stand on one side and on the other of the suite of the glory of the feast for you, praised mother, for your humility was only glory on earth for those in heaven who were looking for your greatness, oh, My mother.

Oh, peace to you, peace to those in heaven and to those on the earth gathered at the holy feast in this place prepared for My glory! **I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth and of My mother Virgin.** Let the power of the darkness hear My name spoken by My mouth itself and let them tremble and fear My light, which the darkness cannot comprehend.

Oh, peace to you, sons and daughters of the holy faith! **You have gathered here on the clouds of word,** as I have sent My word to you that told you, blessed you and gathered you here. I am responding to your zeal for those in heaven with whom I am coming down to the earth now. The earth becomes heaven there where I descend and work with My saints, with My heavenly glory and with a table of word. Oh, if you did not have faith in My coming as word on the earth, I would not lay the table of word on the earth. **Oh, what a miracle your faith is! He who believes in My coming as word on the earth, that one works miracles, his faith makes miracles, it brings the Lord on the earth with a table of word.** Those who believe like this do not have any headache, but rather those who do not believe are sick and have their mind set on those that pass away and are no longer, for they pass away like mere ghosts, but My glory does not pass away and it is with those who believe and listen to God, and it is so easy for Me to spend with them on earth as in heaven, and behold, I am sitting in council with you on the earth, and this miracle is great.

Oh, take care to love one another as I love you, for I am coming with the heaven to you and I love you with it. This is how you should also come to one another with the heaven in you, and love one another like this, for other kind of love is not love, because love comes only from heaven, for its place is the heaven. Take care to become a heavenly place so that love may dwell within you, for its place is the heaven. When you do not love one another with much longing in you, with much heaven in you, then love is not in you, but you should seek and take it in you and do not stay without love, do not stay without this miracle in you, for much light is needed on earth. The earth is divested of light and there is deep darkness on the earth, as in the beginning when the Spirit of the Lord was hovering above the waters and when God said, ***«Let there be light!».*** And there was light, and God divided the light from the darkness and He called the light day and the darkness He called night; and then God made the heaven and the earth. Behold, first there has to be much light on earth, and then there will be the new heaven and the new earth. Do not live without love in you, without this miracle in you, for much light is needed on earth, and no one has been able to do this without having much love in him.

Oh, how good have to be those who have love, being full of its flame! Who was better on earth than My mother Virgin? There was no one better than she was. Oh, My dear Mother, no one had been better than you on earth, no one but you and I, mother. **Oh, who gave you so much beauty? Tell this, mother, oh, tell it! Amen.**

— Sufferance, dear Son, it was the adornment of my soul; it adorned me so beautifully; it taught me to be good for it and to wear it with propriety and to be the most beautiful, dear Son. Oh, who else among those who have come into heaven could believe that the beautiful man is the one full of happiness on earth among people? Oh, the man's beauty cannot be known here, where everything withers away and is no longer, but it is rather measured only after that, only after the work of the man's life comes into light to be weighed, and the work of life is here, on the earth.

Sufferance was my wisdom, dear Son. It did not let me look at lawlessness. Even from my childhood, Father had given me sufferance and passed me through it and for it, to be like You in everything, my dear Son Jesus. You had suffered even since I was carrying You into my arms as a Baby, then You suffered on the cross and then You also have been suffering in heaven by this time, and You will suffer to the end, for the happiness of the man, fallen from heaven, requires a dear reward; it asks for the sufferance for God, dear Son, because God built man. When a child does any damage to someone, then is the child ashamed? Does he suffer from it? Oh, no, but his father and his mother suffer instead, and if the child receives punishment then his parents suffer much more painfully.

Behold, sufferance is wisdom. It makes wise the one who suffers, and who was wiser than me and You, dear Son? It is because You came on earth to suffer. You had suffer in heaven before Your coming and You suffered all the time on earth, and again You suffer in heaven with the Father, with me and with the saints, and we suffer for man, Son Jesus. I was comforted in my sufferance, I get comforted with the love for You, for the love of God is the most comfortable longing for the one who knows this mystery of the comfort coming from above, and here it is why I was good, and many can be likewise if they can perceive the mystery of this comfort, the highest comfort for those who love suffering with love and hope with power in the days of eternity, the endless age, the age that is to come, dear Son.

I am speaking to you, now, to those gathered on my day of feast here, under the glory of the Lord. I have spoken with my Son, Jesus Christ, the One full of the glory of sufferance for man, and I am speaking to you now, urging you to this glory, glory as mine, the glory of the sufferance, the love without equal in man. Let no one ever believe and say that love is joy. The sufferance

longs in man after the age of eternity and not after those that pass away and then are no longer. Oh, be wise, be wise through this beauty of the soul, through the sufferance of love, love for those in heaven and for Jesus Christ, my Son. He cannot weigh your love but only by sufferance and then by its wisdom in you. Do not grow angry within your sufferance, but rather be good, as good as I was, and be beautiful, as beautiful as I was through sufferance. Amen.

I am advising you now to look for the love of God. It has to be built in you, but self-denial is needed for this dwelling place, so that the love may become dwelling place in you, then your dwelling place. Oh, son, if someone that your soul does not like, if he tells you about love and about its way to you and your way to it, then you cannot receive in your soul the one who wants to share this with you, the who is guilty between you and him? Oh, the lack of love in you is to be blamed, for my Son was not able to do any miracle there where no one was burning in his soul for resurrection, for a living life in him, and behold, man takes life from where he likes, and he does not take from those who give life as my Son, Jesus Christ gives. Love is that which keeps life in man and man in life, and it is some other kind of life as man takes to have for himself as he wants, and I teach you as I teach myself, the life of the Lord in you. Are you able to have only Him as life in you? Do not forget that He told you about Him and He said: ***«I am the Way, the Truth and the Life».*** (John: 14/6) *Oh, do not forget this word of His, as the word of God is great and we have to listen to Him, as the Father said:* ***«You should listen to Him!»*** (Matt: 17/5) *Oh, do not forget to be His people, as it is written:* ***«Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord, the people whom He has chosen for His own inheritance».*** (Ps: 33/11) *However, behold, you should also love and seek the land, chosen for God, for man has to learn again his way to paradise, and everything is done with a great preparation, with a holy walking, with faith and with assembly near the Lord then when He sounds His trumpet to come to Him and to give you of His life, of His mouth, as He gave to the man when He had built him.*

Behold, here is the Lord's land, His inheritance, like the people whom He has chosen for Himself. I was walking with propriety on the earth, and the earth was being sanctified under my humble steps and it was startling with comfort under my good spirit. Oh, comfort the heaven and the earth, sons. But first much light on earth is needed, and then the new heaven and the new earth, worked by love, for love is the light by which the Lord said in the beginning, ***«Let there be light!»*** *And it was light at His word, and His word is love, sons.*

I come and thank you for your coming at my feast. I am giving you of my grace, of the spirit of my wisdom I give you many gifts, only for you to feel their fragrance, only for you to desire them, those that I carried in my wisdom on the earth. Peace to you! Like my Son, I also give you. Amen.

— Oh, peace to you, My mother! Their hearts have been filled with sweet food, with holy longing, mother. May this holy seed find protection and care in them and may it grow after that and become a dear flower, the spirit of wisdom, which you had in you on the earth, oh, My mother.

Oh, sons, you should keep sweetly in you and among you the love that My mother Virgin revealed to you. Receive each other, but if you do not desire one another to be among you as I wanted you to come to Me and to spend with you, then you will not welcome each other sweetly and longingly, and you will not be able to know when you reject the Lord if you reject the brothers. The longing for the Lord has to be in the brothers, and only they can be brothers to each other and then brothers in Me, and the longing of God will remain in them and the longing will lead them and they will walk in the way of the confession and of the feelings from above, the feelings of love, sons.

Oh, come to My meeting with you, for I prepare your steps to the last day of My trumpet sounding, and I start teaching you from now for it and with it. **This is the place of the coming of My word on earth,** and this place is not like the other dwelling places known to be as worshipping places and which are at the hand of each passer-by who leaves his habits there, who leaves his spirit, his restless steps, which are everywhere with the worldly spirit, with a worldly walking, the ground trampled by those who do not walk with propriety for the Lord and for the cleanness of the places consecrated to the Lord, for **man sanctifies the place and not the place sanctifies man,** and for those spoiled in man, man spoils the place, and the places spoil man, as it is seen everywhere on earth.

Be full of longing and love when My trumpet sounds above you to take your steps to My spring of word and to My spending with you and with those in heaven here, sons. Behold what a sweet feast in heaven and on earth is! I am accompanied by heavenly hosts. On My both sides and of My mother Virgin I am sitting with My disciples at the today's table, as two thousand years ago at a feast like this. Oh, the Romanian country is comforted all around by My mother Virgin and is watched with its love and protection, but **the sweetest land for heaven in this Romanian land is here, where I set the table of word so that My sharers may have something to give further, only that there may be someone to receive and the one who receives to be able to live by My word.**

Oh, Romanian people, I suffer so much because you do not want to hear My voice, which cries on your heart after man! Oh, church of the Romanian people, how worldly you spend into the midst of this nation that is cold in his search for Me! **Oh, how long will you be able to call yourself Christ's church? Oh, how long are you going to deceive yourself that you can stay by this name as you want? Open the door and see who knocks. I knock at your door with My rod; I knock at your door with My word for you to come out and meet Me,** but you live on your own, in your blood, and I suffer from you when I knock for you to open to Me, and you do not receive Me, but rather you want to forget My name of merciful Shepherd behind you. Oh, what track are you following, church of the Romanian people? Your ancestors see you from heaven and do not see your face and steps. Oh, where are you going? Oh, until when? With pain in My voice I am asking you this, I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am asking you. It is near the day when you are going to see clearly that I have been this holy word. Oh, when you will serve Me and not you, My glory and not yours, then it will be for you to heal My wound because of your disobedience, but will there really be such a great day from you to Me? One day I will be able to tell you according to the truth: Peace to you, My church? Oh, seek to answer to yourself what you want to do. Amen.

I am coming down now with the entire heavenly armies and I am laying My hand upon you mysteriously and I am giving you power from heaven for your way on the earth. You have come with longing at My spring of word. I am giving you the longing after Me. Take it and live by it, and be wise through it like My mother Virgin. Oh, be as wise as she was, for the longing is the sweetest sufferance, the holiest between Me and you, and it keeps you to be Mine, sons. Like the bird that chirps above, this is how I have given you My voice today, My song of longing after man. Amen.

Oh, sons from the spring, the Holy Spirit is speaking upon you and upon those who have come together. Send Him to the end of the earth; send this dove to bring My news all over the earth. I leave My seal upon you so that the evil spirit may see and tremble before you, and you should also tremble at My word and fulfill it with longing, and I will find My pleasure in you, sons, and I will confess you as Mine, and I will confess you as bearers of God. Oh, peace to you! I strengthen your little bodies for you are tired, and you still have to watch and work today.

I am here. I am here with you, sons. Amen, amen, amen.
15/28-08-2013.

The feast of the beheading of the Saint John, the Baptist
(*Excerpt*)

… I call out everywhere, and there will come the day when I will give curd just as man adds curd to milk to separate cheese and I will beat the sour milk to choose the butter, and then I will gather the fruit and grow it from Me and I will make confessors for Me, and then **I will bring the dead to life and they will take on a body like a new shirt, and this is how I will bind them from the ground where they are waiting for My signal, and this is what I have to work and fulfill by this word of My mouth which speaks so that My word may be written,** as all the prophesies of the Holy Spirit were written on earth to be carried out after that.

Oh, I do not want to be kneeled down and denigrated by those on whom I have had mercy, and who humbly want to keep the salvation that I have given freely to those who firmly stand on My side, as behold, to the extent I teach everywhere My people and tell it the danger which comes because of the disobedience to My word, to the same extent the devil makes its way and raises some to violate My word, as I said: ***«The men's enemies are those in his household, no matter as many as they are on the way of life»;*** however, if they join with those that are set aside for My hard work, then some come to be others' enemies for salvation, then I, the Lord, come to be stricken by them, My face comes to be mocked by the world which has been wandering away from God and which does not know the hard way of My walk among the dead, as **dead are all those who do not love the Lord with their life on earth.**

29-08/11-09-2013.

The feast of the Birth of the Lord's Mother
(*Excerpt*)

… I am sitting down with you at the table of word, My people. I have the heavenly suites at My table with you. We are getting ready to come down as word with power over the soul of the Romanian people on a day of the feast of the cross, the cross on which I was nailed and sentenced to death by the Jewish people, and this because of their lack of love for God, the man's Maker. I will come and sit down; in six days I am going to come and sit down with great glory of word at My table with the Romanian people, for it is on its hearth that My Father has sent Me to come down as word on earth now, in the end of the time, and **I am coming to set My throne of judgment and to call from it, far and wide**, and the man everywhere to hear Me and to come back to God if he wants, if he receives the One Who calls, the One Who sees, hears and speaks, the God of His visible and invisible things.

… Glory and peace to My coming as word on earth over the Romanian people, oh, My dear mother! The time of the feast of My cross is coming and I will be coming and speaking with the Romanian sons! I mourn over the one who does not believe among the Romanians that God is this word. Oh, to be a Romanian is a great mystery, and this mystery and its entire greatness will be seen, for woe to the Romanians who do not know the Lord as their God and His today's word upon them!

08/21-09-2013.

The Feast of the Holy Cross Ascension
The Word of the Lord to the Romanian people

I am the messenger of My Father, the God Sabaoth, and I am coming as word on the earth over the Romanian people, the word of glory, peace and truth.

I am the Son of the Father, I am true God of true God. Two thousand years ago, the Father sent Me on earth to become a visible Man among people and to prove Myself as His Son and to believe in Me all those to whom it will be given from the Father to believe, and now, in the end of the time, My Father has sent Me again as word on the earth.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, and I am speaking from the cloud, I am speaking from glory, I am speaking from the Father, as the Father is with Me together with all the heavenly suites that carry My glory on the angelic wings, on wheels of cherubim in a flame of fire, and the glory of My coming is great. Woe to the one who doubts at the hearing of My word, at the voice of My coming as word over the earth, for the reward of one like this is that of the unfaithful!

I am not a fortune-teller and I am not a clairvoyant, but I am with the Spirit of Truth in great work over the earth and over the Romanian people, to which My Father has sent Me. Oh, why Father, are You sending Me to this nation in the end of the time? Tell them Father; tell this nation its story destined from God to carry it before You and before of all the nations on the earth. I want You first to speak to the Romanian people in a day of feast of the cross on which I was crucified when You sent Me on the earth after man, oh, My Father.

— Yes, dear Son, I also want what You want, and I say to the Romanian people, that because the people that I had set apart for Us from among the nations of the earth, because this people gave You over to the death on the cross when I sent You to give it light and work it and when it was supposed to receive you on My behalf, and instead of receiving You, **it forsook You and banished You from the vineyard**[215], then I, the Father, have given You **another bridegroom and land, which is to be only Ours forever**.[216] Then I have bestowed on the earth great blessing over **the country on which now the Romanian people live**[217] and I have shown it to You, dear Son, in all its mysterious adornment and I have chosen it as the Lord's glory in the end of the time, and **I have been preparing it by sufferance for more than two thousand years and I have kept it under the cross to be beautiful,** and whoever looks at its history with a clean heart, then that one is able to see its greatness and its Lord, (*See „History of Romania part 1 to part 16" https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Xjj0j-7ZvkM , r.n.*) Who has kept it and exalted it by its endurance for the glory in the end of the time, for it has been humiliated and **it has endured much**, and it is written into the Scriptures to be the country of brightness, and You are shining now within it with the glory of Your word, oh, Son Emmanuel, and You really confirm that You are its God,

---

[215] ***«But first He must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation».*** (Luke: 17/25)

[216] ***«Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Zion: for, behold, I come and will dwell in the midst of you, says the Lord.***

And many nations shall flee for refuge to the Lord in that day and they shall be for a people to Him and they shall dwell in the midst of you: and you shall know that the Lord Almighty has sent Me to you.

The Lord shall inherit Juda His portion in the holy land, He will yet choose Jerusalem. (The Eastern Orthodox Bible - EOB) (*"and shall choose Jerusalem again."*- The New King James Version)

Let all flesh fear before the Lord: for He has risen up from His holy clouds». (Zacarias / Zechariah: 2/10-13.)

[217] … ***and my descendants shall serve Him: the generation that is coming shall be known to the Lord.***

They shall declare His righteousness to the people that shall be born, whom the Lord has made. (Ps: 22/30-31)

true God of true God, the Father and the Son within the splendor of the Holy Spirit upon it and with it now, and also it is written that ***«Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord, the people whom He has chosen for His own inheritance».*** (Ps: 33/11)

Now, I, the Father, am speaking to the sons of the Romanian people and I am telling them: Amen, amen, I say to you: This is Jesus Christ, My Son, Who is coming as word to you on the clouds of glory, and as a river of word He is coming down upon you. Oh, receive Him, open for Him! Amen.

— I, oh, Father Sabaoth, have proclaimed Myself in time that I will come as word over the Romanians and I have opened once with the proclamation, and I have sent the heavenly powers to prepare the way before Me. I have the keys of the deep, as it is written about Me, and I have the keys of the kingdom of the heavens, oh, and I also have those of man and I come in when I say that I come. I have with Me at the table of word the heavenly armies, the angels and the saints, and I have with Me here the good ancestors of the Romanian people and the table of **the glory is great in a day of the holy feast of My cross**, Father Sabaoth. There, where there is no faith, I will put faith, and there, where there is no welcome, I will open Myself for Me.

Amen, amen, I say to you, Romanian people; open to the Lord! I, the Lord, have opened and I come in, because I am the door, as it is written. The sky is full above you from the glory of My coming as word to you with the tens of thousands of My saints, oh, country of My coming, as it is written: ***«The Lord has come with tens of thousands of His holy ones!»*** (Jude: 1/14) And I come to you, because You are the house for My coming, **as the Father gave you to Me two thousand years ago, when I was cast out by the Jewish people and I have remained without a house on earth. Take heed of My river of word**, which is flowing upon you on this day and is telling you My pain and My waiting from you. With a fatherly spirit I come near to you and I am setting the table of word on your hearth.

Let all the nations take heed of My speaking with the Romanian people on a day of holy feast, and let all the nations of the earth become wise for the Lord's coming, Who speaks from glory above the Romanian land, the land of the Lord's brightness, for you shine because of My glory in you, oh, My country in the end of the time. There is still a little time and a period of sixty years of the Lord's word above you will be written for the preparation of My second time on earth after man, and **My history with you is written and it has become a book on earth**, on your hearth. In the book of your history of two thousand years ago it stands written My love for you and My frequent inclination and great descent to your sufferance, for I have always comforted you under your cross and I have always stayed with you under its yoke, for you have faithful ancestors, whom I raised as brave watchers to protect you as Mine, always Mine, **because the Father gave you to Me two thousand years ago, after I was born and grew up and after the people to whom I had been sent cast Me out, because it put Me on the cross of sufferance and resurrection** and I am alive forever and ever and I am the Lord, your God, oh, My country of today. I saw your face then and I see your face now, and I have seen your entire beauty which the Father has given to you for My glory and I have always wanted you since that time.

Oh, you do no longer have love of country, Romanian people! Who shall teach you this heavenly greatness, My today's country? Oh, you need love, but you have passed through many pains. They have taught you to be beautiful, to be My country and to be only Mine, and your ancestors loved Me and they were shining with their faith and their love for the country, but now you have no ruler over you but men like Judah, My love. **Behold, those who keep the purse take**

from it and they share it among themselves, and then they go and borrow for you.[218] **They ask from you to put into the purse, but it is not shared according to your needs, because those who rule upon you suck your milk; they suck your blood, and the sin of their greed is great against them.** However, I get up like a warrior and give light to the torches everywhere and I search everywhere to catch the thief that tears your little shirt all over and has no mercy on you and leaves you naked, and he is not ashamed of his deed; however, I have mercy on your nakedness before the nations and I come and spread out My garment and cover you with My glory, as the Father promised you to be My country, My country in the end of the time to speak into your midst the word of My coming as God's word over the earth. I am dressed in fine linen and I stay with the heaven open above you. I have a throne into your midst, **I have the white horse**[219], **on which I ride and speak**[220]; I have the people of My word, which I have chosen to watch for Me and I stand into its midst as on the throne, and I am called the Faithful and True One, and I judge and I fight for righteousness; My eyes are like the flame of fire and I am full of crowns and I have a written name, and My garment is of fine linen and is sprinkled with blood, **and My name is called the Word of God, for this is written,** and hosts from heaven come with Me, wearing fine linen garments, and My word comes out of My mouth as a sharp sword against those with a pagan life and I come to shepherd them for they do not have any shepherd, they do not obey for truth and love falsehood instead, and they get used to it and forget about the Lord Who comes with His reward.

You, those who oppress now, in your time, you, those who love falsehood and rule by it over this nation, oh, until when? Amen, amen, I say to you; everything that is not God is a lie against the truth. Or, do you not know that the father of the lie is the devil, the ruler of the darkness of this age? Or, do you not know that the lie and its servants will be thrown into the deep? **Oh, you have made a golden calf**[221] and you play around it visibly and invisibly, and you have forgotten about the reward for the works; however, I come and I will give each one according to his work, as it is written.

Oh, if you have forgotten so much and you always forget about God, how comes that you still get on the seats to rule over this nation? Let no one say that he has Me as his God if he does not listen to Me, if he does not ask Me, if he does not follow day and night the commandments for life and the truth in everything, but not falsehood. I remind you of Judas, who had always taken of the brotherly purse, and all saw where this habit had led him; and I look at you and at your greed with which you have climbed on the ridges and called out to the people to hear you and to choose you as rulers over them. Oh, where is your faithfulness to their faith? **However, you have stolen very much,** (*They have cheated on the counting of the votes at the elections that they have organized, r.n.*), **for you alone, you chose yourselves almost alone and you chose one another and sat at the table of the country council and then you boasted about the great number among those who elected you, but that number was very small and you lied the sons of this people that you were chosen by a great number.** Oh, what are you going to do now? The lie with which

---

[218] The Romanian's public debt doubled to 50 billion Euro but we do not know where the money went.

[219] *See the selection topic: „The apocalyptic white horse", r.n.*

[220] ***«I saw the heaven opened, and behold, a white horse! And its rider is called Faithful and True. He judges and make war in righteousness.***

His eyes are a flame of fire, and on His head are many crowns. He has names written (TR/CT omits "names written") ***and a Name written which no one knows but Himself.***

He is clothed in a garment sprinkled with blood, and His Name is "The Word of God."». (Apoc: 19/11-13)

[221] Referring to the fierce desire to donate the gold mining from Roşia Montană to foreign firms, r.n.

you appear as truth cannot be your seat, and your leadership will be broken, and I have been telling you this for a long time. Your good ancestors will call you to account. I have them with Me at the table of the glory of My word on this day and they are looking with mourning at the pagan works that you do day and night against the sons of this nation to keep your authority upon them. Oh, you went to sorcerers. You went to wanderers and you went to those who love money, but you have not sought the Lord's wisdom to ask for it. Behold, I, the Lord, am coming, I am coming to you if you do not knock in order to come to give you and have after that.

Oh, you do not have love of your country, you those who have got hold of it by injustice. (*The Social Democratic Party, "of Left", the Communist Party's successor, r.n.*) **Oh, do not assume the right to sell this homeland to strangers,** (*By giving its oil and gas resources to the foreign firms for insignificant tribute, the wood of the forests to be exploited without any limit, the agricultural lands to be sold almost on nothing to the Arabian "investors" and not only that, r.n.*) **for the earth is the Lord's, not yours to give it to those who covet it everywhere to strip of glory this homeland of Mine and the homeland of those who love it.**

I put at the helm of the Romanian people and with My strong arm I set the one who is a ruler with great mercy, (*The President Traian Băsescu, r.n.*), and he has special love of country and much wisdom from Me for its protection, for its governance and yours too, but you have not wanted him, you, the few of you, who have stood up into the name of the whole nation and wanted to persecute him so that only you might be in power, and you keep on persecuting him by denigrating words and you do not receive his advice that would save you from the reward of your trespasses. However, I have set the people of My word at holy watch and at prayer with fire and I have kept at the helm the one set as helmsman by My holy plan because of My great love for this nation, but also for his love, as I have not found another one with greater love and heart than him in this time for this nation. I have exhorted you some other times too to submit to his love of people and country and to his love for you too so that it may go well with you and with all on this hearth. Oh, you have opposed and you have been naughty; you have been proud and have been overconfident and trusted each other and have not obeyed My advice or his advice too. I am crying with the heaven, I am crying with your good ancestors and We are sitting in counsel to keep him and to protect him to stand watch further over this people on which he is ruling and watching now, as without him over the watching places is hard for the destiny of the Romanian people, which has at its council table no one but lovers of money and boast about them, and **woe to this nation with such benefactors upon it!**

It is rebellion between brother and brother; it is much confusion and unrest everywhere among the sons of the Romanian people. Many cry; they cry for mercy on the dogs that are destined to death so that they may no longer bite. (*The calumny done by the followers of the communists against the president of the country – of other political "color" – because he asked the euthanasia of the stray dogs in Bucharest – over two hundred thousand – after some of the children had been killed, r.n.*). Behold what I, the Lord, am telling you, to you those who are merciful for these beings written to die from man. (*More NGO's with foreign support for the protection of the dogs, r.n.*). Oh, how comes that you do not think, Romanian sons, with the same mourning, with the same merciful feelings, about so many living beings, about sheep and lambs that die by the man's hand without saying a word of woe? How comes that you do not think in tears about the sheep and little lambs, about the cattle and birds, about all kinds of animals that are killed with much longing to be put into vessels and fried as food for the man who goes to the butcher's to buy meat and cook it as his food? Are they not really living beings without comfort and given to be sacrificed so that they may enter the man's belly? How comes that you do not mourn over them as you cry over the

poor dogs? Oh, look what man is! He is the grave of so many beings with a living soul in them and which man takes and cuts them; he takes their life to eat them after that. **Oh, have mercy on sheep, calves and birds as well; have mercy on all animals that man kills for his food. If you cry over dogs, then also cry over all the beings, which man kills, hunts and takes their lives and then puts them into his belly.**

Oh, how beautiful was My commandment given to man at the beginning, when I told him **what food he was supposed to eat!**[222] Then came the death of the little lamb, blood on earth, sacrifice brought to the Lord, but the pain of death weighed painfully in comparison to the sacrifice of the heart of the lover of God. The broken and humble heart would have been enough then, but the man was not satisfied with that. Oh, did I require a bloody sacrifice from man? However, if man got used to it, could I, the Lord, persuade him otherwise? If I, the Lord, have been teaching you now, sons of the Romanian people, **no longer to kill in order to eat,** then can I persuade you to have such mercy for all the living beings, which you always kill, so that you may be holy afterwards and without any hatred among you? Behold, hatred and faction come from meat, from the food that contains meat for the man's body, which becomes hatred, hatred against each other after that. **Behold, you cry because the dogs have multiplied and that they bite you, or that they will perish by the man's hand because of the damage they do to man, but you do not cry because your sins have increased, which bite you even worse, and they bite you to death, for sin is death.** Oh, be good, because **everything comes to you according to your deed**. Do no longer be rebellious against **those that come as a reward for your works.** Instead, love the truth and step aside, you those who do not love it among brothers, as the lie of those who have decided to shake hands for the course and the destiny of this nation according to their will, this shameful deed will bring them to the reward of the liars, for the father of the lie is the devil.

Oh, Romanian sons, oh, Romanian people, do not sell the land under you, Romanian sons. This land is meant to be the Lord's glory in the end of the time and it will be cleansed and washed, because if man does not seek to have a holy life, then the Lord can help and humble him, for man does not need as much as he gathers, but he rather needs life with the heaven in it, with the Lord on earth; however, man does not have any teaching upon him for his life, for his eternity as his ancestors had, for the today's servants of the church of the Romanian people are those who are greedier, those who love more the empty glory and the authority over those who are many and not used to the Lord, and I have got nothing but much shame from them, from their stature, fallen so deep from the law of holiness, and I have no one to help the man with but only with My coming as word on the earth and with My people from the Romanians, who let itself to be Mine, My help, My way, My eye and My ear, for I spoke the word that says: ***«The one who has ears to hear, to hear what the Lord says!»*** (See Apoc: 2/7, 11, fwd.)

---

[222] ***«And God made man, according to the image of God He made him, male and female He made them».*** *(Gen: 1/27)*

«And God said: Behold, I have given to you every seed-bearing herb sowing seed which is upon all the earth and every tree which has in itself the fruit of seed that is sown, to you it shall be for food». (Gen: 1/29)

Every moving thing that lives will be food for you. As the green herb, I have given everything to you.

But flesh with the life of it, the blood of it, you shall not eat.

I will surely require your blood of your lives. At the hand of every animal I will require it. At the hand of man, even at the hand of every man's brother, I will require the life of man.

Whoever sheds man's blood, by man will his blood be shed, for in the image of God made He man. (Gen: 9/3-6)

Oh, Romanian people, take My speaking from upon you and put it on your heart and do not be unfaithful. Be careful because I have spoken to you with great pain, for I suffer, I cry and I greatly mourn from what I see into your midst and because of all that lie to you day by day, for a tongue was given to them, but the gabbler is an enemy to himself and does not have the wisdom to understand how low he has fallen by the spirit of lying, as **behold, the one who has appointed himself to govern upon you**, (*Victor Ponta, r.n.*), **surrounded by those he has chosen,** (*The Parties from SLU - Social Liberal Union, r.n.*), **that one coddles the lie only,** for he was given his tongue and this is what also did those from whom he has got used to it, (*Iliescu and Năstase, his mentors, the heads of the party of the followers of the communist red beast, r.n.*); however, the pot with lies will soon, soon be broken and it will dirty the face of those who greedily lie in order to fool, as they say, those they have always sucked, over those they rule upon, blinding their conscious so that they may not see with it the lawlessness they have been working.

I am the Shepherd with the Cross. I have spoken to you in a spirit of Shepherd, Romanian people. You are under the cross and you know or do not know this. **Oh, get up and see the one who makes you a cross, and see and learn from Me to get rid of the enemies of your life and that you may teach them the way back to the way of justice,** because if you sleep, then the wolves come and spoil the spirit of your peace and your country so dear to Me and to the heavenly hosts, with which I come when I shepherd it.

Oh, get used to poverty, with the little bit of everything, rather than let yourself be sold, humbled and oppressed by the nations without faith. Come to take of My word and live, Romanian homeland, My today's homeland! Seek in the way of My word, as I come during the feasts and I come in time of oppression and I speak on your hearth into the midst of **My faithful people**[223], which welcomes Me. Oh, do not forget, seek My word, seek the teaching of life in My river of word, as it is not possible for the Lord without being with the people on earth within the work of Holy Spirit; however, even if no one seeks after Me, I still seek after those who forgot Me as Adam did in Paradise, and happy are those who humble themselves, who believe and seek with humility to My merciful word. Amen.

I have given you food, Romanian sons. I have spoken to you so closely by the voice of My mouth. The cloud of My glory has comprised the sky of My today's homeland, for your homeland has a great calling and it will be soon, soon, a heavenly homeland, **the homeland of those who are happy with the Lord**[224], those who loved and love the truth, the holiness and the holy faith for the truth.

Oh, peace to you, My today's country! Get dressed like a bride! I am your bridegroom, as this was the will of My Father Sabaoth. Your story is on the table of the glory from above, carried by the hosts of prophets and saints. One hour, My love, and the nations will understand your beauty from above on earth among nations. I miss you, I long after your dress from above and after your crown of glory. You are My chosen one and the nations know about your election from the Lord. Oh, follow Me with faith and seek the holiness and truth. **I will cleanse you from all your oppressors** and the oppressors of your glory from Me, and I will give you a new spirit, but renew

---

[223] «***As He says also in Hosea, "I will call them 'my people,' which were not my people; And her*** (country) ***'beloved,' who was not beloved."***

"It will be that in the place where it was said to them, 'You are not my people,' There they will be called 'children of the living God.'» (Rom: 9/25-26)

[224] ***«Whoever has My commandments and keeps them, that person is someone who loves Me. Whoever loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and will reveal Myself to him».*** (John: 14/21)

yourself to do My will and to be beautiful, oh, My today's country, the most beautiful one, and you should be beautiful by faith and love.

Oh, peace to you! I open up My arms and I embrace you, and I will embrace all of your body soon, soon. **Open wide your eyes to know those who want your good after the truth into your midst, and I will always shepherd you.** You will find Me here, in this word, and I will always shepherd you, only that you may seek after Me. Your language is sweet, your speaking, so sweet as much as it is sweet to Me. God speaks His word on your language, Romanian people, **a sign** that the Lord loves this nation and this land specially.

Come closer and learn the spirit and the mystery of brotherhood, Romanian sons! You will know by all these that you are the Lord's on earth. Overcome satan, **overcome the spirit and the work of antichrist**[225], as I give you powers from above, I give you by My word upon you. Amen.

The Father and the Son have spoken thorough the Holy Spirit to the Romanian people on a day of holy feast, and These Three are One.

Amen, amen I say to you. Love and believe in My coming to you, Romanian sons. This river of word, coming out of My mouth, is known by the heart and carried then by the comfort and the power by those who take from it to their healing.

I come soon. I always come as word of watch and glory upon you, Romanian people. Light the candle, and this is how you are to stay before Me when I come to you, for I love you and I wait for you to bless always your destiny from Me and I wait for you to come and to be; furthermore, I always wait for you to be and then to be eternally, to be a new heaven and a new earth, a new beginning, by all the springs that flow upon you and water you from heaven, oh, My country, My today's country. Amen, amen, amen.

14/27-09-2013.

2014

The feast of the Lord's Birth

(*Excerpt*)

My heavenly glory becomes word and it comes down on earth to My glory. Blessed is the one who understands and then believes in this glory, for such a man is born from above, from God, for the Spirit of God, as it is written, and those who are born of the Spirit are those who remain to the end; they are those who do not fall from this mountain, they are those in whom I glorify Myself with My glory and on whom I rely with My coming, with the glory of My coming as word on earth.

Oh, people of the birth from above, My glory is with you on earth, it becomes word and it goes from place to place; My word goes and lets itself be found by those who have found of My coming to you as the word of the new birth of the world and you are My help, you are in My service, and you do not have to forget your greatness from Me, because if you forgot about it, I could no longer rely on you with My coming, with My glory from above on earth.

25-12-2013 (O.S.)/07-01-2014. (N.S.)

The feast of the saint apostle, the first martyr and archdeacon, Stephen

(*Excerpt*)

[225] *See the selection topic: „The antichrist and the apocalyptic beast", r.n.*

I am finding watching for meeting Me. I am coming with the saints, I am coming as word into the book and writing Myself down in it with My coming with the saints, as it is written to come in the end of the time, at the end of the man's faith in God, for two thousand years ago, I spoke about My coming now and I said: ***«When the Son of Man comes, will He find faith on the earth?»*** (*Luke: 18/8*) Oh, if I, the Lord, had not put faith in My coming in the bosom of those who have come at the mouth of My word when I with the Father and with the saints made this coming of word, then would I have found faith to bring Me down on earth, as it is written into the Scriptures that **the Lord would come and the living and the dead would hear His voice?**

27-12-2013/09-01-2014.

The feast of the circumcision in the body of the Lord and the feast of the saint hierarch, Basil the Great

(*Excerpt*)

I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth, the Lord Jesus Christ, and I stand on His right side in glory, **and the Lord's glory is great and all those, who shine from it and like it, the angels and the saints, rejoice over it, and this is how I let the word of My glory come down on earth**, and I stand on the cloud of glory, I speak in the feasts, I give them glory and share it to those who get comforted with it among those in heaven and to those who love Me on earth.

01-01/14-01-2014.

The feast of the Lord's Baptism

On a day of the feast of Epiphany the news is coming from heaven on earth and the Lord is becoming word and river by His word. I, Myself, I, the Lord, am He Who speaks about Me through My coming, **and I am coming in a cloud, as I ascended to the Father** after I fulfilled the entire word for which He had send Me to accomplish on the earth.

I become word of baptism, I become a Baptizer and I baptize those who hear Me coming; I baptize them in My word after two thousand years from My first coming in the flesh and as word among the people on earth.

I have come on this day with a feast of Epiphany accompanied by John, My Baptizer at Jordan, and by the hosts of saints and angels, as they are the river of glory above the garden here, where I meet with My sacrificing people within My coming, and I am meeting you, those who have started to come before dawn in your thought and by your step to My spring of word. I am embracing you all together with all the heavenly guests. We are meeting each other and we are sitting at the table of word, the table of the feast of word, as the Lord's feasts and His saints' are glorified in heaven and on earth.

It is a great joy that I am able to come on earth as word with the feasts of the heaven, but there is also pain, for on earth is not as in heaven; **there is no longer My will on earth.** The feasts of those in heaven are shaken from their places. **The days of the feasts of those in heaven have not remained at their places in My Romanian country.** For a long time it has not been as in heaven in the Romanian people, and the feast of the Lord's Birth takes place two times and the Lord's Baptism the same; all take place two times and not as in heaven once a year each feast, but I, the Lord, celebrate with the ancestors of this people, and once with those in heaven I set the feasts on earth as I was able to make Me a little fold and set in it as in heaven the order of

everything, for the time has come to correct those that were shaken and I could do this with the faithful ones, who received Me to be their God, as I am in heaven to My saints.

Peace to you and a day of Epiphany with you, with those gathered at My spring of word! Peace to you and rest here after your journey! Sit down, and I sit on the throne of glory; this is how I sit into your midst and **give you from the Father; I give you My glory and I comprise you into it.** I have My trumpet Verginica at the table here with her people in heaven, (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, r.n.*) with the one she had earned, by the alphorn which I have sounded on earth My coming of today. And again, the whole group of prophets are celebrating on this day here, and in its midst, John, My Baptizer; this is how My today's coming is, and My mother Virgin is comforted by the joy of those in heaven before the spectacle here, where a feast of Epiphany has been prepared for us.

I am the Lord; I am the One Who sends His word to the earth, as it is written. I am the One Who exalts those who are gentle and I humble the sinners, who do not have repentance. I love those who are gentle very much and I want to have only gentle sons. **I am building the Jerusalem** by gathering at My bosom those who can believe and praise the Lord's name from the earth and up to the heaven and those who can become gentle. I am coming at the feasts and am gathering only one group, those in heaven with those on earth, and We are working those that are not seen yet, and then they appear as having been had done, for I said: ***«We are making all things new».*** (*Apoc: 21/5*) We are making everything again.

You need to have apostolic love, but you should also learn it in order to have it, oh, sons. It is the love for the things in heaven and for those in heaven; it draws to the heavenly homeland and it draws with longing to it. Those without faith are weak; they are very weak and these do not see the Lord among those pleased to Him on earth. Those who do not believe the one the Lord is pleased with and do not take from them, they believe in those who testify falsely, maliciously and uncleanly, they believe in those who lie, and the liars are those who deny the Lord, the Redeemer, and they draw away from the Lord's way those who are weak in their faith.

Oh, sons, oh, sons, keep your faith; keep it from those who lie. **Keep it with the sign of the holy cross[226],** which sanctifies everything with the name of the Lord and the zeal of the ancestors, who ended their lives faithfully and passed away to their beginning in heaven.

Oh, apostolic love is needed and much spirit of humility, much gentle spirit is needed as well. The man has to show his evil side, not the good one, if he is on the way of humility of spirit with his life to heaven. Those who go to heaven are those who learn walking and learning from the saints, who gave themselves as an example of apostolic love, separating from those on earth and struggling for those in heaven. Oh, what are the things in heaven? They are the things that remain and are. There are many in heaven, who were born on earth with the work for the things in heaven, but there are as thick as blackberries too, those who were born and are born on earth with work for the things on the earth, which pass and are no more.

Oh, how shall I not come on earth as word? How shall I not come to teach man and draw him to the apostolic love between Me and him? Who taught John, the Baptizer, and from where did he take the Lord inside of him? Oh, who brought him to Jordan to baptize the Son of God with water and called Him Lamb?

— Oh, receive Lord, receive my confession on the feast day of Epiphany. ***«Behold, the Lamb of God, Who takes away the sin of the world!»*** (John: 1/29) *This is how I called You at Jordan when I saw You with the Holy Spirit resting above You so that I might confess You to those*

[226] *See the selection topic: „About the graven image (icon) and the sign of the cross", r.n.*

who had gathered in crowds to receive the baptism with water from me, for then I was proclaiming everywhere the great news and I was preaching high and low saying: ***«Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand!»*** (Matt: 3/2) *And I was teaching everything that had to be done for the Kingdom of the Heaven and how to believe this news, and when You came to Jordan, I showed You to the crowds and I confessed to them and I told them to follow You, for my work had come to an end, and the Lord, the One I confessed, had to grow.*

I was born on the earth with work for the things in heaven, and this was my life too, Lord. I had been alone since I was a little child and up to my coming to You in heaven, at home with the Father, where You have Your eternal homeland. I had no other kind of joy besides You. Oh, who taught me the apostolic love? Oh, who brought me to Jordan to raise my hand above You and sink You in the water and to call You Lamb, oh, Lord? You were with me always, as You also were near the Father always, as You were with Adam in paradise, always, and You taught me everything, Lord. Adam did not love You, but I had loved You, oh, Lord, and my paradise with You was the wilderness place without people, where I grew up to the age of Your fullness in me. I was like a baby before You all the time and You grew me up with the spiritual milk, the sweet one, the one for the babies, Lord. Satan could not prevail against me because I had loved You. Herod could not receive me in him with faith because I loved You, Lord, and he loved satan and served him; he loved the woman and served her. Oh, if Adam had not loved the woman, he would have loved You, Lord. Oh, if man did not love the woman, he would love You, Lord, but there are as much as the grass on the prairie those who are born on earth with work for those on the earth, which pass and are no more, oh, Lord. Only the apostolic love, only this does not perish; it does not perish but remains together with its tent, for You are the man's Redeemer, oh, Lord. You came on the earth to redeem the one who wants this, and I confessed You at Jordan, baptizing You in its waters. Why, really, was it that I had to do this work for You, Son of the Father Sabaoth? But, how was it possible for You to confess Yourself and then to be confessed and showed by me to the crowds that followed to be baptized for repentance to wait for Your kingdom, which You came to establish on earth among people, as You have also been working today and establishing it over those that are weak in their faith and its work?

Oh, how rich I was with You, Lord and little Lamb! I had nothing but You, the earth and the heaven as my way to You. Who on earth would be satisfied to have as much as I had on the way to the home from above? Oh, how could not You have come on earth now to teach the man and to show him the way as I showed it to them at Jordan? I showed You to them, as Your disciples of today, to whom You come, give You to those who gather at the baptism in Your river of word, oh, Lord.

I am speaking with pain now, little Lamb of the Father and my gentle Lord, that the feast of the Epiphany is now, and the Romanian people has taken it and moved it earlier, as it has listened to the advice of the false prophet and the Romanian people committed this sin, a sin branded by the holy ancestors which was not supposed to be done in the Christian people. Oh, until when the sons of this people will stay scattered and separated from the fathers? Behold, this people, born Christian and not made Christian, has not kept the faith from the ancestors. The false prophet[227] *came and put his seal on it and the sons of this nation have not kept the good way anymore, for they have strayed and received the lie. Oh, is there any more, Lord? Is that much longer? Oh, call out to them, call out to them as I was calling out to them at Jordan and make them hear Your mourning alphorn and Your calling with mourning after them to come back to*

[227] See the selection topic: „The false prophet and the ecumenism", r.n.

obedience and to reestablish the feasts of the saints as their ancestors had established them, for those who come after You in order to spoil are thieves and robbers, as it is written.

Oh, it is a day of Epiphany. Wake up, Romanian Christians! In heaven, today among the saints, is the day of the Lord's Baptism. Let it be on earth as in heaven, for this is written. Amen. Oh, you are so much divided. This is not what the Lord left it to be. Turn back and make pace with your ancestors that cry out to the Lord and ask the resurrection of the faith for you, for the Lord is One, and you should also be one in His name. Amen.

Oh, Lord, may Your will be done on earth as in heaven. I am confessing You on this day with Your feast of Epiphany and I let it be known that in heaven is celebrated this feast, and not as the Romanian people does on earth. Oh, how could it be possible to have powers upon satan, oh Romanian people, if you do not listen to the fathers and to the Lord?

Oh, Lord, may Your will be done over the Romanian people. You are the One Who can have the will to fulfill and to overcome, little and gentle Lamb, my gentle Lord, so gentle. Amen.

— I am Who I am, My Baptizer at Jordan, two thousand years ago. I am the One Who speaks to them like no other nation under heaven, but what shall I do with those who disobey? I call them out to them to hear Me. However, they have their idolatrous parties, for they serve to their pleasures. It is a day of Epiphany and I open up their hearing to take Me and to drink in the word of life and to be alive, and I wait for them at the spring and I wait for them and I keep waiting for them. Amen.

It is beautiful here at the spring on this day. Those who have come from heaven and those who live here are one at the table of today. It is much spirit of feast above and below. You are watched by the people in heaven of My trumpet Verginica and you are comforted and supported with great love under the hardships of My work with you, weary sons near My spring of word? Oh, what a sweet feast! You know this on this day. Sons, you should feel sweet comfort and sweet help from those in heaven, who work with Me for you and for Me, well sons. You should give the feast of Epiphany on earth, sharing Me as I also give Myself to you. Learn the apostolic love and give each other this heavenly love and its conduct. Oh, follow the example of the saints, who conquered the heaven with their life on earth and be gentle, very gentle, and be little lambs, too, sons. Amen.

You, those who have travelled and come to My Baptism, oh, learn My coming and learn to come and let there not be any separation between Me and you. However, I have always waited for you here and met you with those in heaven, as many times as you set foot to the spring, for the mystery of these lands is very big, and because it is so big there is carefully covered under the wings of those in heaven, with the protectors in heaven for those that are not seen of these lands, for they have to be kept secret, well sons. Oh, where is found so much comfort from heaven as here for those who start walking and come to the Lord here? I am He Who am, and I am the One Who has chosen here a dwelling and resting place to do much good with it on the earth, first for those who believe in My today's coming.

I give you gifts for your love with which you meet Me. Receive them and multiply them in Me, sons and daughters who have stuck to My spring with your love. Oh, if someone on earth tries to separate you from this spring, you should know that one like that is a liar to you and for your life. However, you should welcome those who strengthen your faith in My coming of nowadays and the longing after the holy life and the obedience of My entire word, and happy are and will be those who listen as I advise them. Amen.

Oh, receive each other, sons, for this is how you will learn the humility and its graces. Seek after each other as after God, as after God, sons, for where you are gathered two or three or more

in the name of My life, then God is with you in unity, well sons. Oh, be little children; be without any evil in you. Be gentle in your word and nature, so that you may be My kingdom in which I may find My pleasure, rest and peace with you, My peace that I lost in the beginning between Me and man.

Oh, peace to you! This word, "Peace to you!" is the word by which I comfort you as the resurrected one. I am from the Father with you and I am for you, and you should be the same; you should be for Me and for the Father, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

06-01-2014 (O.S.)/19-01-2014 (N.S.)

The Sunday of the tax collector and the Pharisee

I am Who I am. I stand on the right side of My Father Sabaoth in the heavenly places and I am called the Word of God, of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit in Whose name I speak on the earth.

God's speaking with man is supposed to be the greatest, the man's most expected joy, as My speaking is for all those who know Me by this word during these days, for they have found Me and they meet Me with longing and joy when I come, when during feasts, I descend and let the word of God on the earth. I descend with longing on a cloud coming above the little garden of My word from the midst of the land and of the Romanian people, and I speak from the midst of this nation with a spirit full of longing. The Romanian land is a Mount of Tabor into the midst of the earth, **for God glorifies Himself in the word on this mount, and I have turned this little patch of land into a heavenly height, on which My voice comes down,** and it is getting into its book on these days, the book of the Word of God.

I have got a little arm of sons prepared by Me to be in the faith, in the gift of the holy faith for My coming in the end of the time and they meet Me when I let My voice come down into their midst, and they give Me further to those who wait for Me when I come down here to be shared. All those that want, after they hear My today's coming in the word on the earth, can find this way on which I come to be shared then with My proclamation, with My speaking of today.

However, why I come on the earth as word? I come because this is written, **to come and the living and the dead to hear Me, and those in the tombs to hear Me and to come to life,** as the word of My mouth was written into the Scriptures two thousand years after I was born of a Virgin mother and grew up and confessed then as true God of true God into the midst of the people of Israel, who took and crucified Me on the cross to destroy Me from its midst, as it was prophesied ahead of time for the unfaithful people of Israel to commit this sin; however, I raised from it My Christian disciples who bore My name on the earth and who were My confessors after that and have left Me from one generation to another as God Who came in the flesh on the earth.

However, why am I coming now on the earth as word? I am coming to remind the man of Me, the one Who said two thousand years ago that I would come again and I would be with the people through those who would meet and confess Me to them, to those who would believe; and to those who believed, it is written that I would give them the power to become sons of God and to follow the Lord with the step of their life.

Oh, sons of men, do not cast out the Son of God from you, but rather take Him from heaven, from His coming as word over the earth, as I come to meet you so that you may not go astray not knowing how to meet the Lord and taking from you without being advised from above for this.

This is a great danger over the earth and on man. The men who seek after God do not know where to take from and to have the Lord after that. There have come out into the way of men many

distorted customs to their greater temptation and to their wandering away from the Lord's way with the man. I was into the midst of the people of Israel two thousand years ago, and I was speaking to those who were faithful and to those who were unfaithful and I was telling to the hypocrites who relied on Moses: ***«I don't receive glory from men. Nevertheless, I know you that you don't have God's love in yourselves. …There is one who accuses you, even Moses, on whom you have set your hope. For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me; for he wrote about Me. But if you don't believe his writings, how will you believe My words?»*** (*John: 5/40-47*) And I also told them: ***«I have come into My Father's name, and you don't receive Me. If another comes into his own name, you will receive him».*** (*John: 5/43*)

Oh, many souls have received and will receive the antichrist, who comes into his name, who wants to wipe out My steps and My name on the earth and from the people, and that one comes into his name and he does not come into the name of My Father as I came and as I am coming today. **Oh, this enemy is easy to recognize,** for since then and up to this day I have been teaching the people and behold, even today I am telling all those who may not want to be deceived and I am telling them this: ***«By their fruits you will know them… A good tree can't produce evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree produce good fruit».*** (*Matt: 7/16, 18*)

I have advised those who believe in My coming of today and I have told them not to receive the one they do not know; they do not have to receive him in My name, because the Lord does not work with the one He does not know to get into the man's way and to lead him on the earth. In all the time I have revealed Myself from those who have been known as Mine to the saints and I have not worked with the one I have not known on their way, but I have used a known image and speaking when I have spoken and revealed Myself to the righteous ones, to those who have loved Me, and those who have received from the stranger, they have not found the Lord, for another has come into his name and they have received him, as I said that this would happen to those who would not have in themselves God's love.

Oh, sons of men, open the Scriptures and you will see in them My teaching, which is God's wisdom, for when I gave the little Samuel to grow under guidance and to raise him as My prophet and through him to guide the disobedient Israel, **I spoke to the little Samuel in a language he knew and I called him from heaven and I did not come to him in a language foreign to him,** and this is how I revealed Myself to the priest to whom little Samuel was entrusted to grow and to serve the Lord with his life afterwards, and the priest believed that the Lord was calling Samuel to speak to him and to those to whom he was sent with the word of God into God's name and not into his own name, and Samuel was made known to Israel.

I have exhorted those who have with them My coming in the word in My name and I have told them not to receive into My name the one they did not know; they did not have to take the Lord or speak about the Lord with those they did not know. I have also taught them to receive advice only from Me for My work with them and to keep away from the danger from which cannot be protected those who walk without advice in an open field and without any protection from heaven upon their faith, for the teaching upon them. I am He Who knows the inner part of man and man cannot guide man, since he does not know the men's spirit, and on this day of Sunday it is remembered the parable of the tax collector and the Pharisee, two people who went up into the temple to pray. I knew their thought and I weighed correctly for each one of them for the Pharisee was praying to himself and saying: ***«God, I thank You that I am not like the rest of men, extortioners, unrighteous, adulterer, or even like this tax collector. I fast twice a week. I give tithes of all that I get».*** (*Luke: 18/10-12*) On the other hand, the tax collector, standing far away wouldn't even lift up his eyes to heaven, but beat his breast, saying: ***«God be merciful to me, a sinner!»***

(*Luke: 18/13*) I weighed the two of them, whose conduct and thought I had seen and then I decided: ***«for everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, but he who humbles himself will be exalted».*** (*Luke: 18/14*) Behold, I am He Who knows the man inside, his thought, his mind, and man cannot do this unless he takes from God when He gives him to have and to know.

Oh, how many times those who go to church, do not hear this kind of words, but behold, there is no one to teach men as I teach them, Who know and reveal their thoughts!

Oh, sons of men, you cannot be guided anyhow if you want to be the sons of God and to receive this power to be His after that too. Oh, there have come into your way people whose thought and conduct you do not know and they want to teach and draw you to the Lord, as they say, but you do not know their thoughts, their pride of hypocrite Pharisees, and whom I do not send to you, but they come by themselves, and they come into their name and with their dough. **Oh, do not receive these, do no longer receive them!** Remember of those in the time of My body and then after My resurrection and My ascent to the Father, for they were divided among themselves and they were quarreling for their mind, and some believed in resurrection, and others did not believe, or some believed in angels and others did not. Oh, only the spirit of revelation is the spirit that works having been sent by God and is confirmed after that, and all the things from God stand because of their testimony; **all are built by many witnesses** and then are revealed working then to the salvation of many.

Oh, keep away from those whose thought, conduct and work you do not know. I am He Who knows the man's thought and let man take from Me and not from man, for behold, I come into the man's way and speak to him, and **the Spirit of God is the Spirit of confession,** and I said that you will know those that come into their names and you will know them after their fruit; this is what I said.

Oh, all the time instruction is needed as in heaven over the faithful, and they have to be good and eat from their table, for the time is with much lie through those who are the sons of lie, the sons of the antichrist, the king of this fleeting age. Oh, happy are those who remain in My word, which carries them to heaven, to the kingdom from above; and behold, I have spoken on this day and left instruction for a holy watch, for holy humility, lest the spirit wandering away from man may have the power to work upon man against God inside man.

Now, peace to you, My people who support Me for My today's coming as watchful word over those on the earth, who receive Me into My Father's name when I come! I do not work in an unknown manner by this word. My today's coming stands well on its testimony and on witnesses and it has power, for I am this word, I am Who I am and I speak by this word into the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, in Whose name I speak over the earth, and **My name is the Word of God**. (*Apoc: 19/13*)

Oh, peace to you, My people who receive Me when I come as word over the earth! And now, take Me and give Me to those who watch in My way to receive Me from you when I become word here at the spring. Oh, you should not ask a reward from Me for the labor with which You share Me, for I am He Who will reward your hard work for Me on My day of glory, My glory and yours, the day on which you and I work and make it come near, and it will be the Lord's day[228], oh, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

27-01/09-02-2014.

The feast of the holy three hierarchs, Basil, Gregory and John

[228] *See the selection topic: „The end of the world and the Day of the Lord", r.n.*

(*Excerpt*)

I am speaking and saying now: the Romanian land and people are in God's plan for the end of the time and for the Lord's victory over the nations, and all the languages and nations will look at My glory in the end of the time and will seek after it and give My glory, for they will know the Lord, as it is written, and **they will come out here and take the teaching of the life on the high mountain, they will take of the river of life, for out of it the whole earth will be watered and a new heaven and earth will spring up, and this is what the Spirit of Truth is speaking now.** Amen.

Oh, peace to you, people of My word! Take Me and give Me all over! I am the Alpha and the Omega, and you are My servant who supports Me. I am Who I am and Who is coming to you, to come. Amen, amen, amen.

30-01/12-02-2014.

The Feast of the Lord's Meeting

(*Excerpt*)

I am welcomed in the feasts, after the watching that I set it to meet Me, and I am only watching for My descending as word on earth.

I am the Lord Jesus Christ. I am coming down again on earth because **it is the end of the time.** Now, after two thousand years, forty days from My resurrection, the cloud of the Lord's glory took Me and brought Me up to the Father and I went to stand on His right side, where My place was from eternity, and the angels of My glory told those who were present there: ***«This Jesus Who was received up from you into the sky will come back in the same way as you saw Him going into the sky».*** (*Acts: 1/11*) **Oh, this is how I am coming now, in the end of the time; as it was prophesied, so I am coming. I am coming on the cloud of glory, and from it I am coming down over the earth.** In the midst of the little garden of My word on the hearth of the Romanian people, the place I have prepared, this is where My voice is descending, and the word of My mouth is set into its book and then I am shared over the earth.

02/15-02-2014.

The Sunday of Adam's expulsion from paradise

My Spirit is full of longing for My descent as word into My book on these days. My word becomes a book; it becomes My descent for the man's preparation, for the day of My glory is coming near and I need witnesses that I worked and I work for its preparation and man's too, and I long for it; I long for it so much to come down and to speak, and for this I have needed a bedding, I have needed some disciples, a people where to find faith in My today's coming, written into the Scriptures that would be on this day, and to find coming and watching as well, to open for Me when I come.

I come down with longing, with longing from one descent to the other. I am the Word of God and I long to speak over the earth. God also longs to speaks for God is the Word; it is the Word from the beginning to the end, and by Him everything have been done.

Peace to you, My people, My today's house! It is written about the one who believes in Me that I would come to him, I will make a house with him, and I will dine with him and appear to him. Moreover, I fulfill these with you, and you with Me, well, My people. Oh, how

easy it is for Me to fulfill everything that is written about Me as I have faith in you for their fulfillment! Oh, how much I miss to fulfill the Scriptures that still are to be fulfilled, My people! **I want to come down on earth within a visible[229] body and to command the new heaven and the new earth to appear once with Me and to rejoice those who are Mine,** because two thousand years ago, I said that I went to the Father; that I went to prepare a place so that where I am, Mine to be there too. Oh, there are many places in the house of My Father, but I am on the throne near the Father and the glory of the ruling throne serves Me and I have near a suite from heaven, and from the earth.

Oh, it is well for the man to be Mine with everything he has and to be My disciple. He who is My disciple does not have anything else to work on earth; he does no longer has a private life, but he has it in Me and for Me with everything; he has it in My house, before Me, and you should have to understand this enough, well My people from the spring. I have you near My mouth, near the place of My spring of word, and I come at your table speaking and setting on the table for the man's preparation, as I want man to love the Lord, the One Who comes, well sons. I want you to be My little bell, My proclamation on the earth to always proclaim the One Who comes and to share His coming so that the Lord may come on the earth as word, so that He may always come, for I am the Apostle of the Father and I am His messenger, and I come down on earth; I always come as word on the earth and I always work, for My Father is working; My Father always works and He works through Me.

It is written on this day by a churchly order the Sunday of Adam's expulsion from paradise, for the man to walk up to his coming near to God and that he may not lose the Lord, as man lost God in the beginning; he lost Him by the sin of his disobedience, but first he lost Him by the sin of haughtiness and then by disobedience, as only the proud one cannot listen to God, because his pride is sin against God.

The man who does not love the Lord is a proud man who listens to himself. The proud one is known; he is known by self-love, by self-obedience, and then his works expose him, just as the work of disobedience exposed Adam. **And on this day the holy fathers put a holy order in the beginning over the church and they wrote for man to start with seven weeks of fasting and to prepare for the resurrection,** to get used to the waiting for the resurrection and to work for it, as man needs resurrection.

Oh, man has to submit, as he did not submit in the beginning and because of his disobedience the first man died, and now man has to work his resurrection by his submission before the Lord **and he has to fast, as he did not listen to do that.**

Oh, man, your mistake has to be corrected. Your disobedience brought about your fall from heaven, and now we have to go back. You listened to the woman and no longer listened to God. When man is drawn to the woman, it is because the woman is drawn to man because of his disobedience to God and to his obedience to the woman. Oh, come and wake up, man! The little angels between heaven and earth fly and work to help you to give up sinning and to pass from the flesh into the spirit, for your flesh does not serve you at anything but only to your separation from God, man.

Behold, the time of fasting is coming to the man's help. **Fast from sin, oh, sons of men! Fast from your flesh,** for the flesh draws the man away from God; it draws him to the things of the flesh. Be calm in your heart and face lest the devil may rejoice over your proud fasting. Be mysterious between you and God, for God gives grace only to those who are humble.

[229] *See the selection topic: „The coming in a visible way", r.n.*

The man built by My hand in the beginning cries; he cries before Me and here it is what he tells Me:

— Lord, Lord, please receive my prayer again for every man, oh, Lord. Let man be good, but help him to be so, for the woman was the man's fall from paradise, and today it is the same, and man can manage without God, but he cannot manage without his woman as well, for the woman has replaced God in man's soul. This is what happened to me, and You came into my way and rebuked me because of this, but I became stiff-necked as a reward against me for the sin of my pride, Lord. Oh, the desire for greatness makes man small, but man does not know this but only if someone tells him. My expulsion from paradise happened after I had listened to the woman, after I had had a woman for my soul.

Let man fast from woman, oh, Lord, and the woman has to be wilder, sourer, colder by this, and less, Lord, for the woman appears as being near with all those around her, and the man's power grows less and less with respect to the grace from above.

Oh, let the woman get used to God and the man will get used to God as well. Let her give to the Lord all her love, and let her not give it to herself or to the man, and the man will do the same; however, help him for this fulfillment, oh Lord.

I have mercy on You, Lord. Oh, how much You have been suffering from my sin, as long as seven thousand years from man to man; so long my sin, Lord! Oh, forgive me, helping the man to remain on Your side, Lord! Oh, forgive me by Your coming alive in man, oh, Lord! Amen.

— I, the Lord, listen to the prayer of your pain for man and I know your pain; I know it. You lost the love of the paradise when you violated it. Then you fell on the earth full of pain, full of sadness, and served the sin, and you were weak against it. I, the Lord, listened to your sighing, to your pain for man and I come down on earth as word to help man, and I always come. **I do no longer stay in heaven, as the man's resurrection[230] is needed on the earth.** Oh, I come soon, soon, on the earth with My glory, with My day in the end of the time and I will give Myself with it to those who loved and love Me. Amen.

I am giving a word of blessing for the time of the Lent, that before the feast of My resurrection. **With every passing year I live again and again that what I lived and endured two thousand years ago,** and I have always refreshed the man's resurrection over those who have been following Me and doing My will in them, but there are too many those who do not love Me and do not seek after Me with My life in them. I cry for these; I cry at the cross, I cry, and My crucifixion for them is always today. I cry and sigh on the cross; I always cry today for those who do not seek with My cross.

Oh, peace to you, My people, My house of today to which I come from the Father as word on the earth to be shared from this table! Oh, give Me power to come, give Me always, son. Oh, give Me your hand to come. There is no longer faith on earth for My coming, but you have to remain. Oh, remain as the faithful son, and stay open for Me to come, for I come to you, as You have come to Me, and let us confess to each other, confessing our coming, as our meeting is in God. Oh, peace to you! You are My people from today. Peace to you! Amen, amen, amen.

17-02/02-03-2014.

The first Sunday of the Lent, of the Orthodoxy

[230] *See the selection topic: „Resurrection of the dead", r.n.*

The work, which the Father has given Me to do these days, is to come as word on the earth, to come with the saints and to come together carried by angels, My saints and I. I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, I am the One Who proved Myself two thousand years ago as true God of true God, and the whole earth has found Me, and then My saints have proven Me from one another, bearers of grace, bearers of God. Oh, who are God's bearers? They are those in whom God lives and works with His life and with His work and they are among those who are called, chosen and faithful, as it is written into the Scriptures about those who sanctify themselves for the Lord and for His works over the earth.

Oh, am full of word on a day of Sunday, the first Sunday of the Lent, which the holy fathers of My church called it from the beginning the remembrance of the right faith, the Sunday of the Orthodoxy. Oh, how beautiful it is when order is made in the house! This is what the holy fathers did; they put order in the church, in the house of My Father and Mine, their house and of their sons', the sons of God among those who are sons of men. Oh, how beautiful it is to speak about faith and about the fathers, how beautiful!

Oh, peace to you, peace to you, **as many as you are My church, the house of Christ on the earth!** Oh, peace to you too, to you, those who take a little bit after the true sons of My church! **The church means the house of the Lord, the people of the Lord.** Each people have its own master that takes care or not of the people on which he is set to rule over it, and each people obey or does not obey to the master upon it; it loves its master, or its ruler, or it does not. Oh, and the same it is with the people that is called Orthodox people on the earth into the midst of the nations which stay under governance without faith, without submission and love of the true God. The one who has made the heaven and the earth, that One is the true God, and He has made His visible and invisible things. Even if all the sons of the earth know and believe sooner or later in life or death, they do not listen to God, but still there are few among them, those who are called, chosen and faithful, and they are in My love, under My protection, for they have come under My guidance, they have come to Me and walk in the right way of the walking for man, they walk in the way of the Orthodoxy and fulfill it according to its order, for I said for all: ***«I am the Way, the Truth and the Life»,*** (*John: 14/6*), and all those who choose Me for the things that mean God with man and for man, they are the Lord's people, they are My house, they are My church and I am their Master, their God, but I am their Shepherd too if they are the sons of righteousness.

Oh, with whom am I coming on this Sunday at the table of word on the earth? I am coming with the fathers of the church and we speak with one another before the Lord's people, before the sons of My word on these days, who are My house and the house of My word when I come as word on the earth.

Oh, peace to you, peace to those who have been ruling in time over My church and have given to it the holy order for a beautiful walking on the way with Me of the sons of the church, of those who have chosen Me, as the way and the truth and as their life! It is Sunday and we have a special feast, we have to speak to the church. May My work and yours be blessed on this day of holy teaching over God's sons, over the Lord's house on the earth. Amen.

— Oh, how beautiful, Lord, how beautiful it is when order is made in the house and when it is kept for the whole holiness and the beauty of the house! Oh, how beautiful! This is what we did in the time of our fight for You on the earth, for the kingdom of the heavens with us. We put heavenly order in Your house, in Your church, and we left this order to be kept, Lord.

Oh, how beautiful it is to speak from the heaven about God's house on the earth, about the order in it, about faith and about the fathers, oh, how beautiful, Lord! It is hard time on the earth, and it has always been like that for those who have truly desired after You, and behold, on earth

there is no longer; no one takes care of Your house, oh, Lord. The people are Your house, the Orthodox people, but how little the order is kept in Your house, Lord. Your house is the Orthodox people, but how little the order is kept in Your house, Lord! Oh, we are coming, we, those with mercy on Your flock, as we also were on the earth, full of mercy for the man without God on the way. We are coming to comfort, to strengthen on the way those who love You and want You to be their life.

Oh, sons of the church, the church is the Lord's house and the house of the faithful sons who are obedient to Him. Oh, be very careful how you call yourselves and how you appreciate your name of the Orthodox Christian, for behold, the sons of the Orthodoxy are pointed at and the sons of men stumble because of the lack of holy order over the Lord's house and over the walking of the Orthodox people.

And now, oh holy shepherds over the church, you have a name of shepherds and you have to shepherd the life of Christ's church. We shepherded for the Lord the flock of the Orthodoxy. How do you work? Do you work like us? Do you take care so that the flock may be on the way with pasture on it, and not wandering away in the thorns? Oh, take care so that you may not be wolves. Take care of the work you do and take care of what it brings over the Lord's people. Oh, be careful to distinguish between a wolf and a shepherd, for the wolf has only the garment of shepherd, and he does not have his likeness to the Christ Shepherd, and one like this cannot do the Christ's work over the church. Oh, take care so that you may not graze yourselves and that is all, lest you may receive the reward of the paid shepherds and receive their punishment in the end. Therefore, love holiness from which the fear of God comes in you and then the holy faith and take care for the Lord's church, according to the order from the Lord and that from the saints, not as the earthly order is, for the church is the Lord's house and it has order from heaven on it. Get up early in the morning, wake up well and tend well the flock if you have taken the shepherd's robe and rod, for this work and its fruit will be required from you, the fruit of the right faith over the sons of the church.

Oh, behold, the pain from you goes up to the Lord, shepherds of the church, for on this Sunday you stay with your purse open so that it may flow into it the little money from the hand of those who have and from those that do not have, and this is the work of the churches on this day. Oh, no! This is not how the faith of the church is celebrated on Sundays. Do not seek to hide behind those who were shepherds and apostles in the beginning, who were gathering for the saints, for those who were poor because of the rich, for the poor in spirit but rich in grace, faith and work so that they might be able to work for the Lord on the earth, and not for the earth. We remind you of Judas the apostle, of the one who opened the purse to fall into it from those who gave for the poor of the church and for the needs of the preaching of the cross, for the Lord Word, Who became flesh and dwelt among us full grace and truth two thousand years ago, as then, the kingdom of God came on earth which had to be preached by going to and fro, and the apostle Judas took from the purse because he was a thief, and the Lord said to His disciples: ***«One of you will betray Me. One of you is a devil».*** (*See Matt: 26/21; John: 6/70*)

Oh, shepherds of the church, grace and prayer with grace, this means Orthodoxy and it means birth of sons born from above, from the word of God, and let them be sanctified and good for heaven and let them be holy like the Lord, and anything else besides this means something else; it does not mean the kingdom of the Lord with the people. Oh, take great care what kind of work you do in the name of the Lord, in the name of the Orthodoxy, for money spoils everything in man; it spoils the man in his mind and faith and it spoils his fear of God. Oh, do not exalt yourselves; do not boast that you are shepherd and that you stay over the church. The hen keeps on cackling

and lets it known that it has laid an egg in its nest, poor of it, but it does not know whether any chicks will come out of its eggs, whether they are good for the seed of chicks, whether they will be put or not put under a broody hen for the life to come out and for the resurrection of the chicks that wait in the egg. The same is with the shepherd who announces his work and his garment as shepherd without bringing forth fruit out of it to the Lord for the heaven, for the man's resurrection.

Oh, if all those who share with the Lord's body and blood through the church, if all these would be for the Lord as the Lord is for them, then there will be great salvation upon them, but behold, the sons of the church do not love the Lord, but they love sin instead and they love everything that is on earth. And here is a miracle from the Lord: the Lord is coming with His saints on earth at the table of word; the Lord is coming with the fathers of the church and they are speaking with the Lord and with His church on a Sunday day and on a day of memorial of the right faith.

The Lord had used us on the earth for the fulfilling of His Gospel with us, and today He is coming with us for the fulfilling of His coming with the saints, which He Himself proclaimed it that it would be and that it would come.

The Lord is coming! Take heed, oh, take heed, sons of the Orthodoxy, but remember you, shepherds of the flock. The Lord is coming! What answer will you give to Him?

Oh, come Lord, always come, come with the Your saints, for the people have spoiled the entire order of Your house, and You have to work, and those in heaven have to work too! Come Lord, come, for the Spirit and the bride say: Come! Amen.

— Yes, I come soon; I am coming, but **behold, I have always come** and prepared My way for the great day of My coming and I am speaking the word on a Sunday, the word of memorial of the right faith, and I am saying: **greater punishment will have the Orthodox people that do not go to church and do not keep all the traditions all the time, traditions left by the fathers full of grace; they have greater punishment than those who wander away in all the thorns, in all the sects, and they do not know to distinguish their right from their left. Therefore, the shepherds of the church will have to give a difficult answer if they have chosen to become shepherds.** The sons of the church have to see and learn from the shepherds and the shepherds have to be like God and to be the way, the truth and the Lord's life before those who have chosen to walk to the Lord. Amen.

Oh, shepherds of the church, behold the Orthodox sons, whom I, the Lord use for My coming as word on the earth during this time! **The Gospel of My coming with the saints is being fulfilled now,** and I am coming into My house and speaking to you the word of awakening and I urge you to distinguish between wolf and shepherd, between disciple and devil, as I did, for Judas took away from the purse which was for the needs of the poor of the church, and I, the Lord, called him betrayer and I called him devil, for he was hidden. When man hides with something, then the evil angel advises a man like this, and behold how much instruction has to be set over the sons of the Lord's house, always, always!

Oh, much repentance is needed and much humility. Otherwise it is in vain for those who believe and call out to the Lord for them. Much faith is needed too and it does not have to be mixed with sin and with its entire work of all kind.

Let those who believe in God walk in the light. Let those who want to love the Lord be clean in their heart and work. Amen.

Oh, peace to you, peace to those who help Me and stay under the cross of My today's coming as word on earth! You are the sons of the Orthodoxy, as those who work, they are conformed that they are My disciples. Oh, remain in My love, sons; remain My people, My vineyard,

My dear planting, sons. I am with you all the time. This is how you should also be with Me; this way you should also be, sons. You are My house, the house in which I dwell and the table where I dine with My saints and with you, oh sons. Amen, amen, amen.

24-02/09-03-2014.

The feast of the Annunciation

It is a day of royal feast in heaven on this day, according to the order left by the saints for those in heaven and for those on earth who love those in heaven and who like to spend once with those from heaven the glory of the heavenly feast, to the remembrance of God's works among people, for everything is worked in heaven for the salvation of men, and then they are established on the earth and work faith and salvation in the people and also they work joy in heaven and on earth.

I, the Lord, am making this day of holy feast the proof of My divinity. I am true God of true God. I am God and Man. I have Father and mother and I have come from heaven, and I am also from the earth to proclaim Myself to the people that I am Who I am, that God is, that the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit work much and they are always in heaven and on earth and God does not stop from His work. He, Who made the heaven and the earth, oh, how is He supposed to stay, how could He stop from His work for a moment, after He has done this work and after He had built man?

I came from heaven on earth two thousand years ago and then I ascended in heaven from the earth, oh, and now I am coming again from heaven on earth. I come and go, I go and come, and I am always on the way. I have the angels who come with Me and I have a ministry and shelter, for I work mysteriously and **I do not put aside the curtain from above Me unless I am proclaimed and known from margins to margins, waited and much wanted and loved**, for I am the love without beginning and without end, because this is how God is; He does not have a beginning or an end, but He is love only, and love will never perish.

Oh, what shall I do? I want to hold counsel with those on earth on how to do and how to prepare them joy. Even from the beginning of the heaven and the earth, before the building of the man, even from that time I have been working to prepare heavenly joys for man, joys with God and from God, but man has always wanted to prepare his joys even in the paradise where I put him to My joy and his, only that he, man, cannot prepare anything for himself but only pains, poor of him. The man's joys are only those that are worked by the Lord and then are given to him as it was prepared two thousand years ago the day of joy coming down on earth and then proclaimed by the angels and set to be remembered, for it had come the time of My conception in a Virgin mother, and when this moment had come, light from angels came around the Virgin and a heavenly voice told her that she would be the mother of God, the mother of the Son of God, that the Lord would come on earth and would become flesh; He would be set as Man's seed in her womb and would submit to the creation by a virginal birth, and it would be worked only from heaven and God would became flesh on earth; then a Child would be born Who would slowly grow up, as slow as a man and He would come to the age of a perfect man and would pay to the enemy the price for the redemption of the man, who died by sin and who has been dying because of sin from the beginning of the man's disobedience to God in paradise. Because of this God had to die; He had to die as a man and then He came to life as God, as the man's life had to be paid, and only God was able to pay for it; however, because the thief has been mysterious and because he has been hidden and worked in secret and caused man to die, the Son of God had to get into the dwelling of the dead

mysteriously too, to take from it God's possession, the stolen possession. Oh, only I, the Lord, only I was able to get into the thief's house, only the mysterious One was able to do that, and the thief was very much afraid when he found out Who I was, the One Who came into the dwelling of the dead and took back what he had stolen from Me.

Oh, two thousand years ago, the room where My mother Virgin lived was lighted and the Lord's servant told her, he told her from the light: ***«Rejoice, you Mary Virgin! You are full of grace, full of God and full of those for Him. He is with you. Blessed are you among women! Behold you will conceive in your womb and bring forth a Son, and will call His name 'Jesus.' He will be great, and will be called the Son of Most High. The Lord God will give Him the throne of His father, David, and He will reign over the house of Jacob forever. There will no end to His Kingdom. Oh, do not marvel because you have not been with a man, as you say, because the Holy Spirit will come on you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. Therefore also the Holy One Who is born from you will be called on earth the Son of God forever and ever. Amen!»*** (*See also Luke: 1/28-35*)

Then My mother Virgin said Amen. Oh, what a great joy, what a sublime moment came down on earth on that day when I, the Lord, came down by the work of the Holy Spirit and by an angelic word into the womb of My mother Virgin, who was full of the grace from above, by which she was waiting for the Lord! Oh, how great man is and how great is all his inner being, how great is the one who waits for the Lord! The day of joy is coming upon him; it is coming unexpectedly; the Lord is coming to him and is dwelling in him and He is making a house and then is setting a heavenly dinner table with the one who waits for the Lord. Oh, behold what the waiting in faith for the Lord on the earth does!

Early in the morning, I have prepared Myself on this day to come down with a holy feast, with a table of feast on earth. I have with Me the queen, My mother Virgin. She carried Me into her womb two thousand years ago and then she gave Me birth and gave Me to the Father; and she gave Me to the faithful and unfaithful people; she gave Me to do My work for which I had come from the Father on the earth. Behold, I am coning again during these days; I am coming here, on this place, I am becoming word and I am getting into the book, and also I am coming out before the people as true God from true God, clothed in word and carried by the cherubim. I am coming down because of joy because I want to give the proof of My divinity and I want to put love for God in man as nothing is impossible with God. I came and I come down on earth, and I come down from heaven. I am God and Man, for I have a Father and a mother, and I come down from heaven, and I come; I come and I go, I go and I come and I do not stop from working and I am always on the way; I am the man's way to God.

Oh, man, I am the way. I am He Who guides you and there is nothing and no one except Me who can guide you and set you on the way that leads to happiness, to joy, for you are deprived of love. You long for joy, but rejoice as My mother Virgin did two thousand years ago, when I came to her accompanied by an angel in order to set Myself in her and to do My work for your salvation, dear man. Oh, here it is what I am teaching you now: I remind you of the crowds who gather at the churchly services and great feasts, and this multitude looks especially at the suite of ministering priests, all dressed up in garments of holiness, which they do not honor, and the poor crowds look at the people and their heart is filled with emotions looking at the sight as to the saints as it filled with emotion the heart of the other people who go into the arenas or carnivals, and they rejoice in the same way at the sight of those that are visible, and for which they gather together. **Oh, but at the holy Liturgy there is a heavenly suite of servants glorified in heaven, and they come down at holy services among holy servants,** and at this unique sight the heart of those who

have come together is not filled with emotions, after the priest speaks at the altar and asks from the Lord blessing saying: **„May the entrance of Your saints, be blessed, Lord!"** Behold, man does not see the glory from above, but only that from below, which takes his eyes and heart and he does not give his eyes to the Lord, but he rather gives them on the passing glory of the man who stays in the name of the Lord over the multitudes, or in the name of the Lord's enemy and man's on the earth.

Oh, man, oh, dear man, come on to Golgotha, come, you seeking man, and do not seek only to make use of Him, but love the One Who seeks after your sighing so that you may hear Him and receive Him, and **let yourself be used by Him for the love of God and for the fellow men to be like Him, to take after Him, to take after the One on Golgotha,** for where your heart is, there your treasure is as well, for those in the world have their treasure and heart in the world and they go on the loose loving sin, loving the world and its spirit.

Oh, man, seek with longing; seek to have longing after the good of the heaven on earth and no longer to have another longing on the earth. **Listen to My mother Virgin as the wedding guests listened to her when she took Me at the wedding to show Myself there as true God of true God, God and Man, to gather My twelve disciples from place to place, for that time had come, and I was listening to My mother and I was an obedient Son.**

Oh, mother Virgin, get ready now and speak into the midst of the people of My word, mother. It is a day of royal feast, My mother; it is My day and yours and the day of the angel of the Annunciation, mother. Oh, this day is a great day, mother.

— Oh, my great Master and God, two thousand years ago You became my beloved Son, Lord, and I was Your mother on earth. Man cannot prepare Your days of glory, but there have come those from heaven and they prepare them for You, my dear Son. Oh, what a great feast set on earth two thousand years ago the angel who came to me with the heavenly good news of Your birth from my virginal womb, the day in which You were conceived to be born after that, You wonderful Lord among the saints.

The great people of the earth seek and keep seeking; they seek in every way possible to lead the world to what is good, but only the Lord's Gospel, only it can bring you together and can bring you times of joy, oh, nations on the earth. No earthly order is able to bring peace and joy to the nations without God, but only God's love will be able to do this, only it can change the man in his heart and work, and otherwise there remains the thief who hides the Lord from before the nations in order to steal the kingdom, he, the thief, who deceives all the nations saying that he brings the good to them, when no one except the Lord can do this.

Oh, nations, you are far, far away from the Lord, and you are far from the spirit of the holy peace. Listen to what I am saying to you: seek after love, from which your warmth for those in heaven will come to you and then your faith too. Oh, do not be unfaithful like Israel, whose heart was not filled with emotions when it saw the cloud coming into its midst with the Lord, or the pillar of fire with the Lord in it, which was shining the way to the people of Israel, and this people went wrong by its lack of love and then by its unbelief and it considered right to hit Moses with stones, through whom the Lord came over Israel. Oh, do not put the Lord away from your way! He is coming as word; He is coming as much word over the earth to get into your way with the time of joy, with the time of the Lord, and you do not behave sweetly and beautifully before His descent to you. Oh, if you do not want any pains, any trials or tensions, then do everything He tells you to do. You should suffer deeply for all the sins you have done, you and your fellow men and the people from all over the earth, and let it be seen that you are aggrieved so that the time of joy and peace may come upon you. Oh, this is the work of the Christian; it is no other. This should be the work

of an Orthodox people: to do everything the Lord tells it to do, and to work obedience, for disobedience to the Lord brings sin after it and man commits sin instead of obedience which is required to be done. Oh, what good was for man when he disobeyed in paradise?

Fear you, peoples, fear and forsake your will, your will that separates man from God, from the good that comes only from the Lord! Oh, listen to Him, nations on the earth! There is no peace without the Lord. The Lord shares His word upon you to bring you peace. Oh, peace to you, peace to you from the Lord! You know nothing but wage war against each other and take what belongs to your neighbor, things that you are not supposed to take. Oh, peace to you, peace and not war! In addition, in order for you to have peace and well-being, and then do what the Lord tells you to do. Open His book, the book of the Word of God on these days, and open the Scriptures to find in them the Gospel of this book, for it will come and it will be opened on the earth and it will be the Lord's voice over the living and over the dead, for this book is foretold by the Scriptures, (Apoc: 20/12; 3/5; 13/8; 17/8; 20/15; 21/27, r.n.) *and it is the Lord, Who is coming on the earth during these days so that all the nations may flow to this mountain of word and that all the nations may seek after the Lord's will.*

It is a day of holy feast among those in heaven and the Lord is coming down at you and He is becoming word upon you, oh, nations on the earth. The Lord is telling you a great joy, His word, which is to set you into the spirit of His peace. Oh, peace to you, and a day of feast of the Annunciation to you too, then and now! Be faithful! Big and small, as many as you are on the earth, be faithful and not unfaithful! Perceive well with your mind and faith the word of the Lord's voice, for He is my Son, the Son of the Father and my Son, true God of true God, proved on earth two thousand years ago and then proclaimed to all the nations. Amen.

And now, Lord Son, seal my speaking over the earth and over the nations. I stand watch at the borders of the country and at the borders of the Romanian people, where You have established a pavilion of coming now in the end of the time, and You are doing the calling of Your voice over the whole earth, oh, Lord. Oh, watch from above and from below is needed, and let us exhort the Romanians not to forget about God and about its duties, which the Lord requires from the Christians; that is, fast and pray, love and endurance, respect for the holy laws, faith and work of faith, and especially hospitality for the Lord, Who is coming, Who is coming for You, God's Son and mine; the Son Who are coming listening as a Son, for Your work was and is obedience, oh, my Lord, oh, my beloved Son, Who have Your pavilion now in the midst of the Romanian people, to which You are coming as word and are sharing Yourself on earth in a sweet saving and redeeming voice now. Amen.

— Oh, what joy, mother! This day of feast is a feast of joy. *"Rejoice, you full of grace!"* This is what the angel of the Annunciation spoke two thousand years ago on a day like this, and he told you about Me that I would come and appear on earth as God from God, God's Son, put in your womb to My birth among people, oh, mother Virgin. I bless with great love your watch over the Romanian people. Soon, soon, I will be speaking again the word over the Romanian people to its wisdom and to the fulfilling of My word on it, mother. Oh, peace to you over the Romanian people, and watch upon it from Us, mother! Amen.

Oh, people of My today's word, why are you able to remain with Me and to believe so? If only you and your neighbor were together in My name, oh, son, if, I, the third One, were not always with you too to revive the love, the faith and the brotherhood among brothers, oh, you would not be able to remain Mine and only Mine and you would definitely go away from Me, but My manger of word keeps you strong in your faith, in your hope and sacrifice, and for your sacrifice you will be rewarded, you will be given faith as a gift. You and your brother, but I am too, and I am He

Who keeps you to be Mine and I keep you near Me. Oh, what evil did to themselves those who left away! They left because they were not wise; that why they left you and Me and they left the place near My spring of word, and there is no one to help them and protect them where they are, but only your love for Me and for the people; only it has remained with the memory of their name before Me on your table with you, intercessor sons by prayer before Me. However, their condition is not good, sons, for those who leave Me, they leave Me and they have no excuse for that.

Oh, remember, My people, remember My mother Virgin, who told the wedding guests in Cana to do whatever I would tell them to do. The same with you, well sons, do everything I tell you to do and to fulfill, and in this way you will keep Me within you, and in this way you will remain near Me, and I will remain near you as well, and the world will not separate us.

I have asked you: why cannot the world be with Me? Nevertheless, the one who loves the spirit of the world and its works, oh, how can he be with Me? Moreover, he who loves My Spirit and His work upon Me, how is he, who has chosen to love in this way, supposed to live without Me? Oh, will you be able to remain with Me, and I with you? You can do this only if you always do whatever I tell you to do, well sons, and otherwise, he who wants to be Mine cannot remain with Me. That is why I have been teaching you and telling you again and again: walk in the mystery of obedience, as for those who do not obey, after having disobeyed, the sin follows, well sons and it comes the separation from God by sin, sons. Oh, only if all those who want to believe in My word of today and want to be Mine by the entire fulfillment of this word upon them would learn this!

Oh, do not sin, you those who have chosen and want to be Mine, and I to be yours. Here is what I tell you: if there are among you some of those, who for the sake of justice and the condition they want for themselves, oppress and blame those by whom I bear the burden of My word as word on the earth to prepare in this way the day of My glory, oh, if there are some of you who strike to the sides the souls who can be damaged in faith and love for My work and its bearers, if you are used to make excuses throwing in discontentment to the sides hard words against those who guide and grow you carefully for Me, oh, get healed from this sin and then go and heal those you have thrown down by your discontentment against them, as man easily slips to hatred, and no man has to be nourished with hatred, as man needs love and not hatred. And be careful because when hatred appears and grows in man, then it kills to two sides, and even to three sides if it is nourished, if the weak hearts cannot resist it in order to leave and so that it may not make any nest and living in the nest, to the falling of the weak ones.

Furthermore, I will also exhort you in many other things, sons, for I have the work of protection upon you. And now, let us praise My mother Virgin, the queen, for I am the Son of King, and she is My mother, My bride, and she is a queen. I was in one spirit with her all her time before the Annunciation by the angel upon her, and then I had been one body with her until I grew up in her womb to My birth as a Child in the flesh, and then I was and I am one spirit with her, in the same heavenly dwelling forever, and the Father always blesses; He always blesses near Me, My way to the people, My queen, My mother Virgin.

Oh, praise My name and yours, mother, a royal name, My mother, and the Father Sabaoth rejoices over the joy of the days of My glory with those in heaven and on earth.

Oh, My Father, rejoice over Me and with Me, and let there be on the earth miracles spoken by My mouth by Your word in this glorified time. Bless the Romanian people for its peace and protection, Father, and take out from it those who are completely foreign to God and to God’s will, for the Romanian people is a Christian people after its name, but let it be also with its life, because I had given My life so that I may have a Christian people on earth, Father.

Now, I let My peace upon you, people of My word. I am embracing you, for I am your Shepherd and God, and be careful to know who is hold in the arms, and take care to be small and clean so that I may carry you in My arms, so that I may be able to have you, so that you may not get lost or that I may not lose you too, son, and take care to remain forever Mine; to remain My people, My Romanian people, so that I may have you in heaven forever, and that I may be able to give you the new heaven and the new earth. Amen, amen, amen.

25-03/07-04-2014

The sixth Sunday of the Lent, of the Palm Sunday, the Feast of the Lord's Entrance into Jerusalem

I am coming into My today's book and the book is opening when I am knocking to come in.

Oh, praise, Romanian Jerusalem, praise the Lord, Who sends His word to the earth and His word runs fast! **I have chosen the earth and the Romanian people for My return, for My second coming from the Father on to the earth** to speak My word to the people, and My word runs everywhere to wake up the inhabitants of the earth because the Bridegroom is coming, and **behold, the table of the wedding has already been laid, for the Father has told Me that it is coming near the day of My wedding and the day of My bride,** who is called from the world to be My bride and to get ready for her Bridegroom, Who is coming.

I am the Lord Jesus Christ; I am the Bridegroom of the wedding and I have a bride chosen from the Romanians, a people prepared by Me, by My today's word, **and I am coming and setting the word of My mouth on its table, on My wedding[231] table with My bride people**, and My word is calling out to the wedding; it is calling out to preparation for the wedding table, for the wedding dress, those who want to sit at the table with the Lord, with the Bridegroom Who is coming, for it is written that He is coming.

I bring to memorial; I am reminding you of My first coming and of its works into the midst of the people of Israel, to which My Father had sent Me at that time to come and to be born into its midst, to grow up and to prove that I am God's son, coming from God, the Father, and **it had to be fulfilled with Me into the midst of this people its denial of Me, the rejection of the Heir of My Father's vineyard, because this people forsook Me, it took Me out of the vineyard, as it was written, and crucified Me on the cross;** however, I was resurrected by a great victory against My enemies and I reign forever, for I am eternal. I am speaking on this Sunday, like that of two thousand years ago, so greatly observed by the Orthodox Church, which is also called the Palm Sunday, the Sunday of the Lord's Entrance into Jerusalem.

In Bethany I had three friends so dear to Me, who loved Me as I loved them because of their love for Me and because of their faith in My word upon them. They were Mary, Martha and Lazarus. And because Lazarus, whom I had loved so much, got sick, his sisters sent a message to Me about the sickness of the loved one, and then I told to My disciples that the sickness was not to death, but that the Son of God had to be glorified, and I told My disciples: ***«Let us go to Judea, for Lazarus has fallen asleep, but I am going so that I may awake him out of sleep… I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, so that you may believe. Nevertheless, let's go to him».*** (*See John: 11/11-15*) Oh, I went and called Lazarus out of the tomb after four days, and he listened to Me and came out to life, and many Jews saw this and believed in Me, and some among them went

[231] *See the selection topic: „The Wedding of the Lamb", r.n.*

and told the Pharisees, and they got together after that and held counsel against Me, for they were afraid that they all might believe in Me; moreover, Caiaphas said on that day that it was better that I die, and he asked that if someone of them knew where I was to let him know, to catch Me and to bring Me to them.

Oh, how great these memories are; how holy, how worthy to be lived, as six days before Passover, I came to Bethany and those whom I had loved made a feast for Me, and Lazarus sat at the table with Me, and Mary had anointed My feet with ointment of pure nard and wiped them with her hair and everything was filled in that room with the fragrance of the anointment; however, Judas got upset because of that waste, because he was a thief and used to take from the churchly purse; he took for himself out of the purse for the poor; however, then I said: ***«Mary kept the costly anointment for the day of My burial, not for the poor».*** (*See Mark: 14/6-8; Matt: 26/10-12*) Oh, there were many crowds gathered there to see Me and to see the resurrected Lazarus, and on the second day the crowds gathered at the feast, hearing the news that I was in Jerusalem and that I resurrected Lazarus, they came to welcome Me with palm branches and kept shouting: ***«Hosanna! Blessed is He Who comes in the name of the Lord, the King of Israel!»*** (*See John: 12/13*) However, I was brought a colt of a donkey, and I sat on it and I came at the feast in Jerusalem and the Lord was glorified on that day, and the disciples understood what they did not understand that what I had told them at the beginning, but they saw My greatness after Lazarus' sickness, his death and then his resurrection, who suffered all these for My glorification, and many, many crowds glorified Me, who heard of the miracle of Lazarus' resurrection. After that, My Golgotha came, My death, as Caiaphas said, and then My resurrection.

Oh, on that day of the Palm Sunday I said: ***«If anyone serves Me, let him follow Me. Where I am there will My servant also be. If anyone serves Me, the Father will honor him. "Now My soul is troubled, What shall I say? 'Father save Me from this time?' But for this cause I came to this time. Father glorify Your name!" Then there came a voice out of the sky, saying: "I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again».*** And the multitude therefore, who stood by and heard it, said that it had thundered. Others said, ***«An angel has spoken to Him».*** And I answered everyone, ***«This voice hasn't come for My sake, but for your sakes. Now is the judgment of this world. Now the prince of this world will be cast out. And if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all people to Myself».*** (*See John: 12/26-32*)

Oh, with joy and pain I have been speaking on this Sunday about those that happened two thousand years ago, when the people were gathered at the feast in Jerusalem, and who heard of the miracle of Lazarus' resurrection; they took palm branches in their hands and praised Me saying: ***«Hosanna! Blessed is He Who comes in the name of the Lord, the King of Israel!»*** (*John: 12/13*) Oh, on that day the crowds were praising Me, but I was sad, and I spoke with My Father about My sadness, and the Father answered Me from the cloud about My death and resurrection, saying: ***«I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again»*** (*John: 12/28*), and My soul was sad. I remember that I was said, on the time when many crowds were praising Me, singing Hosanna to Me. I remember everything; I remember everything together with My faithful ones, with My righteous ones, who were as righteous as My three dear friends in Bethany, who often used to set My table whenever I stopped by them, and there were also many Jews, who were gathering there to see Me, to hear Me and to understand all those about Me, and for which I came from the Father on the earth into the midst of Israel.

Now, I am coming again into the midst of the Romanian people; I am coming as the spoken word coming out from My own mouth and I am descending with it into My book of today and I am speaking to this nation on this Palm Sunday and I am telling it this:

Oh, My today's people, to which I am coming from the Father, oh, Romanian people, behold, I am coming again and I am coming to you, for this is what the Father has wanted with you and with Me now, for the end of the time. You had to be Orthodox people with your whole being, which has been destined for God to be on this hearth now, in the end of the time, and your living has to be well seen, for faith without works, without its living with the works is written as disbelief. **I suffer because you have not wanted to take after Me and after the saints and to fast from meat, from milk, eggs and fish for fifty days to get ready for My holy things and for the meeting of the feast of My resurrection and to be an Orthodox people by these.** Oh, I suffer because you do not want to listen to the churchly law, which is set upon you by the saints and by My word of today upon you, which is calling you to fulfill Me with your life, which is prompting you to be righteous with God and with your neighbor, with your brother. I suffer, I suffer because I stay into your midst speaking upon you, and you completely live in a worldly manner and not in a Christian way on your hearth, where behold who is coming! It is coming from heaven; the Lord is coming on your hearth, oh, Romanian people, and He is speaking with you, and He is speaking from you over all the nations and is exhorting them to the word of God, to the voice of My mouth, which is coming to establish the peace among the nations. I do not want to give the peace as the world gives, but I want to give them My peace instead.

Oh, I suffer, Romanian people; I suffer because I cannot share with you My pain of yesterday and that of today, as I shared with those in Bethany, who were My friends, where I used to stop and rest from My steps, always on the way for My works on earth at that time. Behold, I am coming to you speaking upon you and I want to comfort Myself with you from My pain, and you should also suffer with Me from my pain, and not to enjoy the world as the spirit of the world keeps you to serve it only with your will and desire always, always. Oh, you are a chosen people as My Father has prepared in you My coming of today and the hill on which I stop with the saints when I come on your hearth with word and with the feast of word, and when, from the heaven there gather together near My voice at the feasts the saints who come with Me to you, and all those from the Romanians who have found Me here and love to come and sit with the Lord at the table so that I may have someone with whom to sit at My table of word on your hearth, and these are My Orthodox believers; when they come to My spring of word and to My people near the spring, I exhort them, I give them power for Me and I teach them in detail to do My will like some Orthodox believers, as behold, the Orthodox church, Orthodox by its name, has forgotten its mission and does no longer take after the saints and after the fathers, after My Orthodox believers, and **it bears only the name and that is all,** and I call out to her and cry with those in heaven, and I also cry with the Father because of its coldness to God, and I cry within the word, waiting for My word and for its work to give forth fruit, as the time has come for the Lord to be glorified into the midst of this nation, now, in the end of the time, and behold, He is glorified in the word over the nations, and I have nothing but a few people who obey Me in all the Romanian people, and I want to multiply My blessing over the whole Romanian people and I call out to it, and I call out to it very loudly so that this nation may hear Me and listen to the Lord, its God, and to remain before Me.

Oh, My people of today, Romanian people, I have been speaking My word into your midst for a long time, and for you, **I want you to grow from Me and to be My holy and high mountain** and I want to give My light of today to the nations from your midst, as it is written into the Scriptures that the people will come to My high mountain and they will take God's light and word and many, many will seek after My law and after My way for them.

I would give you a holy and strong commandment to love God with everything you have in your deed, but if My commandment is not fulfill in the word, then it can also be fulfilled by

bitterness, for I have many tears after you, and where they fall it hurts, and you have to be sure that it hurts. However, I love you, and I love you as My Father does, and I do not want you to get hurt, but I rather want to bless you, and you need to want the good things upon you too, Romanian people, My people of today, to which the Lord is coming with the days of His coming, now. Oh, come to greatness, Romanian people, as this is your destiny from God! Oh, come to the love of God, for I come to you to be glorified soon into your midst, and I have a little bunch of disciples, who welcome Me and welcome My entrance to you.

I come in to you as into Jerusalem, Romanian people, and I have bearers of God; I have My little people from My spring of word as My donkey. Oh, do not only mind your own business, because I am on your hearth and I am waiting for you to come and meet Me as many times as I make a stopover with My word for you on your hearth, oh, My country of today.

Love your own country, oh, Romanian sons, for the country in which you live has got a great name in heaven, and **after the Scriptures it is called the country of brightness,** and the wise in you, oh, My today's country, they do not want to take a good look and see well into My word of today to understand My coming of nowadays on the hearth of the Romanian people.

Oh, get wisdom and make your faith grow in you, you those who are wise out of the Romanian people so that you may be rightly called wise, because otherwise you are in the flesh and only that, and I, the Lord, cry on the hearth of the Romanian people; I cry in the word and wait for the wise people of this nation to receive wisdom from heaven and with it to understand the Lord, that is I, the One Who comes to prepare the day of His glory, the day of the wedding. Amen.

I have been speaking on this day of royal feast, I have been speaking to the Romanian people and I wait for it to fulfill God's will upon it and to be Orthodox people on earth, for many years ago, **I said that everyone who would dress in this little shirt of Christian would be called Romanian**, and behold what a great name is in heaven the Romanian name for the work of My word, which has been speaking from the cloud over this nation for almost sixty years, **for the Lord to prepare His great glory on this mountain of word**.

Let the Romanian land be a heavenly height, for the glory of My word shines above it and it sets the glory over this land that is chosen now, in the end of the time, and I, the Lord, within a sweet voice, let the word of My coming over the Romanian land so that it may understand My glory, its glory from God, its destiny among the nations.

Oh, peace to you, Romanian people! In six days I will be on your hearth as the holy word for the feast of My resurrection, for the glorified Sunday of the Son of God, Who was crucified by the Jewish people and then He was resurrected on the third day, after the Scriptures. Soon, soon, we will sing, "Christ has risen!", but I, the Lord, wait for that holy Passover, and on this day, for the Romanian people to be true with its Christian life, to be My Orthodox people in its works, and I, to be its Lord and God, to rejoice with all those in heaven over its resurrection, over its faith given to it from above, as when faith is taken away from the earth, it is not like that from heaven, coming down over man. Anna, Caiaphas, Herod and Pilatus, could not take away the faith in Me from the earth, but those in Bethany and My twelve disciples, few in number, and all their followers and then the followers of their faith, received the faith from heaven and then they received the gift of faith, and remained in the faith as they received it from heaven. And I, the Lord, am saying on this day, as I said two thousand years ago to the crowds who were following Me because of the miracle of Lazarus' resurrection, and I am saying this: If someone serves Me, let him follow Me, and where I am, My servant will be there too, and My Father will honor him. Amen.

Oh, peace to you, to you, My people from the spring, My little colt, on which I ride to come and to enter into the book as word and to share Myself over the earth to the people!

Oh, peace to you; you should work much obedience and you should not grow tired in your obedience, for your obedience is the rest which relieves Me and those around you and you as well, for I listen, and we have to listen, sons, for we are sons, and sons are only those who obey, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

31-03/13-04-2014

The Sunday of the Lord's Resurrection, of the Holy Passover

I am Who I am, and I am full of the spirit of peace. Jesus Christ was My name two thousand years ago, when My Father Sabaoth had sent Me on earth to be born as a man and to be God and Man on earth, as the Father had sent Me then after man.

I am full of peace and full of the spirit of resurrection. **Two thousand years ago the people to which the Father had sent Me did not receive Me to be its God and to give it My kingdom, but it took Me and cast Me away instead; it gave Me to be crucified on the cross with the wrongdoers,** with the lawless ones, lest that people might listen to Me; moreover, the rulers of Israel gave Me a bad name and called Me a blasphemer of God; however, it was written into the Scriptures for them to do this, and it was also written that I had to be crucified and to come to life again, and the tomb which remained empty from the body of God, the Son, confessed together with the linen shroud in which I was wrapped up when I was taken down from the cross, and then again the towel on My head, which I rolled and left it there as a witness and I was resurrected in the tomb and out of the tomb, and I was resurrected on the third day early in the morning, and I appeared alive and full of the spirit of peace to give it to those who were suffering and who were confused then because of the things that happened to Me on Golgotha, where I ended the way of the cross. Then, in the evening I told My disciples that I was resurrected early in the morning, and I said to them: ***«Peace to you!»*** on the evening of that day, the first day of the week, for I went to them and their doors were locked in the place where they were gathered and hidden from the eyes of the Jews and I showed them My hands and side, and when they saw that it was I, they rejoiced and again I said to them, ***«Peace to you. As the Father has sent Me, even so I send you».*** (*John: 20/21*) And then I breathed on them and I said to them: ***«Receive the Holy Spirit, and to whom you will forgive sins, they will be forgiven, whom you will keep will be kept».*** (*John: 20/22-23*) These are the first words after My resurrection over My disciples and I appeared before them resurrected.

Oh, then the news spread from mouth to mouth and everyone said: "Christ has risen!" Everywhere in Jerusalem it was heard: *"Christ has risen!"* When the rulers of the people heard this, those who punished Me with the cross, all were frightened, and they lost their minds because they lost their rest and they lost their peace too. However, I could not go to them to tell them a word of peace, but I went to those who were afraid of them for what they did to Me and I said to them: ***«Peace to you!».***

Oh, there was no longer peace for My crucifiers; peace was not to come on them; it was no longer for them, **and this people has no longer had peace, since then and until now it has no longer had peace, for peace was taken away from them, as it is written.**

I am Who I am and I am the God of peace; I am the God of the Christian people, the people of Christ, and this kingdom has no boundaries and it is everywhere where are Christians who love Christ, the One Who was resurrected from the dead. I was resurrected between two dead men and I gave My spirit between the two, and they were robbers, so that the Scriptures might be fulfilled that I was put and counted with the evildoers and then I was resurrected from the dead.

Now, from margins to margins, I am gathering in one spirit the Christian people, I am breathing and I am saying filled with the spirit of peace: Christ has risen! It is My day of Passover; it is My day of resurrection from the dead. Christ has risen! It is My day, the day of Christ Who is alive!

Oh, I Myself am saying on a day of resurrection and to all those asleep, who wait for the Lord, and I am saying to them: "Christ has risen!" They are looking at Me and are rejoicing with Me over this day of Passover. They see Me and they are praising Me together with the heavenly hosts in a feast of Christ's Passover. They are gathered in groups-groups between the earth and the heaven and they rejoice in heaven and on earth over the Lord, Whom they wait with the day of His glory, when He will give the Father the whole kingdom, His entire accomplished worked, and the Father will establish the eternal happiness for all the lovers of Christ, that day without evening and which is eternally not separated from those who have loved the Lord with waiting and longing.

Oh, either you want or not to be for the Lord, I, the resurrected Christ, am telling you, and I'm telling to all the peoples on earth: Christ has risen! I Myself am giving you this news; I am giving you the heavenly greeting and I want resurrection for you; I want much resurrection to you, much love of God, because man is deprived of love, because God is love, for I died for man and I was resurrected, because I loved him, and My Father has loved him as well and He has sent Me after man.

Oh, peace to you, rebellious peoples among peoples! Christ has risen! Peace to you, peace and not rebellion or greed! Peace and joy with humility, for the lack of humility makes the man ugly, and the one without a spirit of humility in his heart will no longer be loved and followed, and only those who fear the Lord will be and will remain, and those who fear Him cannot do evil, for they make only love and peace.

And now, peace to you, peace to you, Romanian people! I am Who I am. I am staying on your hearth as word of comfort and I am saying to the people on a day of Holy Passover: *"Christ has risen!"* And to you I am also telling to love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your mind and with all your power, for you have the true God as your God, the One Who came from heaven on earth and became Man and was crucified for man and then He was raised to life the third day; however, you should seek to remain in His will on earth, for He loves you for your choice. **The Father has chosen you for My glory now, in the end of the time, and your protection from God is great, for the peoples have come to know of My glory in you, they heard of the work of My word into your midst.** Oh, take care to love God with your work, for you cannot love Him only with your faith. I also was not able to appear as true God but only after I proved this. I, the Lord, am giving you power to be able to work with holy strength and not with human strength, to be able to serve the Lord on earth. Amen.

The Sunday of the Lord's Resurrection, this feast I am setting now into the book of My today's word and I am telling to My Romanian people: *"Christ has risen!"* Oh, do not forget God's word upon you, Romanian people. I have been teaching you much by this word. Do not forget to listen to My word, for disobedience is not for Christians. The Christian people is that people who listens to God and from God. Oh, get up for a holy prayer and ask peace over the nations, ask this from the Lord, because I come to your calling and I set the peace, the good will and joy, as I did two thousand years ago, when I appeared resurrected into the midst of My disciples who were terrified and aggrieved, and then I told them: ***«Peace to you!».***

Oh, do not forget to do God's will, Romanian people! Take a good look into the Scriptures of the fathers and learn to do My will, for only those who learn, only those who are wise will understand the Lord and will remain His heirs and the heirs of His kingdom. On a day of the feast

of Resurrection, I am setting over to you My holy shroud, My love, and I am warming you up at its rays, at its light, Romanian people. **You are My people from the end of the time and you are My house of coming**, and behold, I am coming on your hearth and I protect you with it when I speak over you and I exhort you with it for Me and for you, and **I want to glorify you with My glory, for your glory is God the Word, the Lord speaking and glorifying Himself in you with the glory of the word, and He is preparing His day of glory**[232].

Oh, do not forget, do not forget to love and to follow those who want and work your good into your midst, and also do not forget that you should not love or receive those in your midst who undermine you in a language of gentle lamb in such a way that you may not understand how much evil they want to do to you (*The government of Romania, led by the Social Democratic Party, "left-wing political", r.n.*) and to bring you into submission and to suck your power, oh, My today's country. Oh, take heed, take heed of God and be careful, and always be careful with the ruler upon you, who guides you to your wisdom in time of trouble, for you are in time of trouble, My country, and you are like that because of those who have set on the seats to be rulers, but they do not see how much evil they do to you, for they do not know to love you, they do not know to love their country and people as well. However, you should be careful to the one in the lead, with the one at the helm, (*The president Traian Băsescu, r.n.*) who behold how much he watches for you, and it is seen from heaven how much he watches upon you showing you the way and keeping you away from falling and wandering away, from human persecution, and from the lie that comes from those that lie to you, oh, Romanian people, and I, the Lord, come and teach you, who you should listen to, from whom you should receive advice and whom you should follow, and I also want to tell you to listen to the word of the one who is in charge and watches for you and for your today and tomorrow's life, and pray, oh, Romanian people, pray to the Lord for your destiny, because the time is coming when he who is at the helm and watches will be changed, and woe to you if you do not listen to know what to do! I have been trying to keep him in charge further on, because the Romanian ship needs watchmen with great heart at its helm, for otherwise it would be very hard; it would be very difficult without him and you would fall in slavery, My country, as there has not been found such a sound mind, full of watch and wisdom, as with this son, so faithful to the Romanian people among the sons of this nation. However, we, those in heaven, have been looking with great care at the one, who is to be further on at the helm of the Romanian people, so that he may keep this Romanian son on his right hand, so faithful to this nation.

Oh, peace to you, peace to you who are at the helm of the Romanian people! (*The president Traian Băsescu, r.n.*) Christ has risen! Pray together with all of your house and with all your country, with all the sons full of faithfulness, for I want to keep you as the help for the Romanian people. Because of My mercy and love for the Romanian people, that is why I want to keep you and protect you in the position of leadership, as there is no one to watch and to have a healthy watch among those who have flocked to sit on high seats and to get rich with possessions and glory on the back (*dorsum, tergum*) of the many. Oh, watch, son, watch for I, the Lord, watch all the time for the destiny of this nation. Watch and teach those who listen to you; teach them no to live in a worldly manner on earth, but to live in a Christian way, for I am the God of this Christian people, and the Romanian people is written Christian on the table from above, that from heaven. Watch for the course of those who are getting up now to fight against the servants of life, of those who struggle to win the Romanian people over to them. Oh, teach those who have faith and those who are not greedy, teach them not to forget about the Christian life and about its coming into view, so that I,

[232] *See the selection topic: „The glory of God", r.n.*

the Lord, may be able to come and help this nation now. Teach the way to those who are good. I am the Way. Teach them not to live without God; teach them to take after Me. Oh, the Romanian people has to take after God, for the name of the Romanian is great in heaven. However, I am the Teacher from the Father, and you should teach them in My name. Amen.

Oh, Christ has risen, people from My spring of Word! I have shared with you the greeting of My resurrection and I have spread it everywhere, *"Christ has risen!"* See that the holy work has to be done during these days. People are coming from everywhere at the spring in this week and we are making holy and healing water, and then it is coming the day of the memorial of the prudes of My resurrection and many crowds are coming to the spring and those in heaven are coming too, well serving people, and they all have to be set at the table.

Oh, strengthen your power and love for sacrifice, for there are many feasts with coming to the spring, oh, sons. I, the Lord, always support you, and you are for Me and for those around and for those on earth, who are coming to the table, for there is much to be worked. It is much and it is always something to be done, well sons, and we need to set much watch to be worked like God, for all have to be like God, and for this obedience, watch and much light are needed.

Let all stay into the light and be worked. Let it be beautiful and holy and let it be order as in heaven everywhere, and let there be the rest of your bodies and souls, and I will clothe you with powers from above, with angelic powers, for your work with Me is angelic, sons, because the sons of men are small, very small, well sons.

Oh, Christ has risen! I, the Lord, am telling you this, Christian sons from everywhere of My word and of My today's book with you! Behold the feast of the resurrection! Christ has risen! I am standing before you as word of feast and I am giving you spirit from above for obedience to God, as without obedience man goes to sin.

Oh, keep away from eating and drinking, sons. Eat like angels, not like men, well sons. You should also celebrate the feast waiting for Me; you should always, always have a feast at you, at My table with you, oh, sons, because I always want to be for you, and I always want to be with you, always. Amen, amen, amen.

07/20-04-2014.

The third Sunday after Passover, of the holy prudes

My resurrection is a day of feast of joy and this joy lasts for a long time with those who wait for it, with those who love My resurrection and theirs. Oh, the joy of the feast of My Resurrection from the dead does not last as it lasts with the world, as with the world it lasts only for a day or two, and the world makes use of the Feast of the Lord's Resurrection to eat and to drink and to commit sin every way possible, far from God and far from what life means. However, for those who love My Being, oh, this feast is a long joy, and then other days of feast are coming in connection with the day of My resurrection and with those that I have promised to those who followed Me then and after that, and then all the hosts of saints and angels have joy with those on earth, whom they accompany in feasts for their love of God and for those in heaven.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, the Lord of Resurrection. By My own mouth I am proclaiming Myself and declaring the greeting of My resurrection: *"Christ has risen!"*

Before dawn I am coming as word into the book and with it I am meeting those who love My today's coming as word on earth and the people of My word, which meets Me when I speak My word to take it, to put it into the book and to share it after that, for many eat at My today's table into the midst of the Romanian people, at which I have stopped now, in the end of the time,

to prepare My return on the earth again from the Father to Man, as it is written, for it is impossible for those that I spoke with My mouth and which were written into the Scriptures no to be fulfilled if I am the Truth.

Before dawn I start to prepare My table of word and I am coming out with it to meet those who are coming here at the spring, on the mound of My descending with the saints, and I do not have any place and dwelling dearer than here, where I can speak, work and share Myself, as there is no other joy for the man's Maker than that near man, near the work of His love, for I was seized with great love when I made man, and I am working now with it to wake him up to My love, to his Maker, as My waiting after man has been long, and love suffers in God; the longing suffers and the waiting suffers as well, and the man's mind and heart cannot comprehend this, and behold, **I have come to cast fire on earth and to be kindled between Me and man, to get warmed up from one another and the heaven to be on earth with man**, that is the Lord with His saints, and behold, a day of the feast of Resurrection is set, a table of word between Me and those who start going now to My mound here, and I am giving to them from heaven, from those that are and are not visible, from God's invisible things, as man has got used too much with those that are visible and he tends to forget, poor of them, that I am the God of the visible and the invisible things between earth and heaven.

Oh, I am sharing with you from those that are not visible and I am telling you that the man's coming to Me and following Me has got a great reward. I will dearly pay you for this love, for I long after love. I built man out of love; and I worked and I built him with joy, and the man's being is dear, oh, and how man wastes it on nothing, forgetting that he will be called to give an account to the One Who had built man!

I have prepared My army and the table from above of My Spirit and My saints, and We are sitting down with a holy feast here, where those who have found Me here are gathering at My spring of word. I am here now with great commotion from heaven. Oh, the commotion of those who are not visible of the invisible world is greater than that of the bodies of the visible world. The wind stirs the entire nature on earth when it blows passing by with its work. In the same way is with the wind, which moves the invisible world of the spirits and the world of the bodies redeemed for the Lord, the world on which the whole movement of the visible world and all its nature depends. The spirit of the hand, that little thread which moves the man's hand, shows that the hand also has a correspondent in the spirit. With what do the angels and the devils write the visible things heard from man? They write them with a pencil, and man can hardly believe and understand how this movement takes place, with the help of what it is written by those who are without a body, good or bad. **It is like in the dream when man dreams that he is awake when he sleeps.**

I am telling you these to perceive those that are not seen and their work, for they are with the saints in a feast here, in the garden, and We meet you when you come and We set you at the table and then We sit down with you, I and My mother Virgin, My prude male and female disciples, for whom We are celebrating now here, **and We also have with Us those that went to sleep with hope; We have them here with Us and with you, and their joy is great and they stay in a feast of My resurrection even from the first day of Passover, when they share the Passover with you from the Lord's Passover, and they have remained, and they are here now and are sitting with Me at the table, for you have made their memorial, you who are serving Me here for I have set you as servants for the resurrection of the dead**[233]**,** well sons, and for the food from

[233] *See the selection topic: „Resurrection of the dead", r.n.*

above of those who believe and often gather here near you and wait for the word of My mouth; they wait for the Lord when they come here at the spring.

Oh, what a great heavenly joy from you to Us, and how beautiful is here, at the meeting between you and Us! Oh, peace to you! *"Christ has risen!"* are telling you all those who are celebrated on this day, My male and female disciples from two thousand years ago! It is a day of love among those in heaven and among those on earth and it is as in heaven, not as on earth. Before dawn, I see the condition and I speak every moment once with it, as God's mystery is great; it is great and it is not understood by mind, but is perceived by faith instead, with the help of the angel of the man's heart, who watches and knows.

Before My entire word upon you I am exhorting you all on this day of My teaching on you, those gathered at My merciful voice, and I am telling you now: do not get intoxicated with wine, but with God's love sons. **He who drinks wine among those who are called Christians does not have God's love.** Not those who come into the house, oh, it is not those that drink wine, for if they were those who sin, making out of wine sin for them, oh, the wine would no longer be in their house. Those who make a sin out of wine are those who like drinking wine and are tempted by it, and they get intoxicated from it in their head and mind when they drink wine, and they look for wine openly and secretly, or with those who drink wherever they may drink.

Oh, Christian son, you should not drink wine with the devil, with whom you sneak at his exhortation, or with whom you appear to drink, but you should drink it with the Lord, as the new Passover, and let your heart rejoice in this way, with the new wine, with the Lord's Passover, for the Lord is the most expensive food and drink, the holiest, the most giving of life, health and joy to the overcast heart, as it is written.

Oh, take care sons, for the wine has destroyed My human kind which had been saved from the flood, as again it lead it to fall after Noah came out of the ship with his family and planted a vineyard and made wine and after that he had got drunk and then he cursed with his mouth, and his curse took effect. Wine gave birth to a nation from sexual immorality in the time of Lot, whom I saved from fire and I had to come down from heaven to save one, way or another, the one who came out of sin.

Oh, wine is strong; it becomes the strongest when man takes it and does with it that which is not from God for man to do with wine. Oh, sons, I am coming to give you teaching of love from God and longing, and you will have comfort, sons. Be careful so that you may not sin, for whoever does not have a wound after the Lord in his heart, than sin makes a wound in him, but this is the wound of death. Oh, behold how much watching one needs against this enemy: sin.

Oh, sons and daughters, who follow Me in your heart and with your longing, oh, how does it look like and how a Christian behaves, he who has a sore in him for the love of those from above and then guidance from above for the cleanness of life? The prudes of My resurrection, their love is speaking with you today. Oh, and their love has remained to be a memorial.

Oh, peace to you, great disciples with your love and step after the Lord! Peace to you into the midst of My today's people! May your speaking at the today's table be blessed! Amen.

— Oh, how shall we speak now? With You, Lord? With you, who are so dear to the Lord?

Oh, so much longing carried and carries us in Your footsteps, Lord! So much longing is prompting us now to follow Your footsteps at Your meetings with those on earth, who seek after You, oh, Lord!

Oh, seek the Lord, you, those who follow Him here with the longing in you! Seek after Him, and seek Him beyond those that are visible of His making. We sought Him with longing after we had found His Being among people, and we had nothing more dear to do then to follow Him, to

serve Him, to want Him loving Him with longing and carrying Him in us with longing, and our thinking and longing were only about Him, and when He had to carry the cross and its humility, we were like the fire that cries burning and we went through His torments and sought Him in the grave, after we had seen, on the morning of His resurrection, the stone rolled away from the tomb, as big as it was, and the angel of His resurrection told us no longer to seek Him among the dead for He got up and was resurrected.

Oh, be only a wound after the Lord, and you will be happy to be so, and you will get away from all your weakness that leads you to sin, for you will love much and you will seek after the Lord and you will deeply understand what life is, and then you will get up from your dead works and you will work out miracles, because you will come to love both the righteous and the sinners, and you will love them for their salvation. Oh, when you love a being given from God, then you do not let the sin to come between you and the being you love, for by your sin you would do harm to her and that does no longer mean that you have loved her.

Oh, sons of the Lord's coming to you as word, oh sons from the spring, so many people who want to follow the Lord come and gather with you; they come with longing after the Lord and you, but you are so full of worries for the Lord's work with you. Oh, be blessed! May your whole hard work be turned to joy and comfort! We, the Lords male and female disciples, bless your patience and hard work. They are your love.

Oh, Lord, put upon them the grace of Your love by which You built the world, the visible and the invisible things of Your creation, oh, holy Bridegroom of those who love You, Lord! Protect them day and night under the shelter of Your mother Virgin! Put the Romanian people and land under her protecting hand and fill this land with the glory of Your saints, whom You strengthen at the borders round about, and may Your watching and serving little army always remind You of all these, for You are the One Who fulfills, Lord.

We are Your comfort in heaven, as we were for You on earth in our pains, and we loved You much, as much as Your pain was, Lord. We loved You passionately, Lord, for You gave us to bear this wound; You gave us Your love and Your mercy. Even if we had sins in our souls, we loved You Lord, with a wound in us after You; this is how we loved You, because this is what You wanted.

Oh, may the Lord's will be made in you and with you to give the Lord to everyone, you, those who receive the Lord! The Lord's Mother, the Virgin, is blessing you near us, and she is comforting your whole hard work brought as a sacrifice to the Lord. She is a prude together with us then and now, and she is the sweetest one, the cleanest then and now, and she is giving you all her being, and she is telling you this:

— Give the Lord to the world now! Bring the Lord on earth, for everything is possible for the one who believes in Him, as it was possible for Him to be born in My virginal womb, to grow and to carry the cross for the world and to become the beginning of the man's resurrection! Give to those who come to the spring; give them exhortation for holy power, for the Lord gives you, to those who give life and life of His life to those who seek after Him, here, at His table of word!

Oh, how beautiful, Son Lord, how beautiful is here; it is beautiful from heaven and from the earth! Let Your power come down and save all those who are coming and gathering here with longing at the spring! Oh, their steps are beautiful! Let us speak to them, Lord Son, about the spirit of the love from above, the spirit, which becomes comfort from them to us, dear Son.

Oh, peace to you, faithful servants in your ministry! Behold, the Lord is coming with His saints to you. Amen.

— I, the Lord, am looking at the joy of those from heaven now and I am looking at their confession too, a heavenly host at the table with Me and you. All of Us are embracing you from

the sides and We are giving you the grace of God's love, for My mother Virgin wants Us to learn this from one another, and I will exhort you, those who have come together on a day of holy feast here, at the spring, and I will send you My exhortation as well.

Oh, if it were that I may be carried as much as I can, then I would speak much, much, with you, but I am full of mercy, even if I long. The prudes of My resurrection have told you about My love from above so that you may have it and to comfort with it those in heaven and My many wounds, and I, the Lord, am giving to you the whole word of love: ***«Love one another as I have loved you!»*** (*John: 13/34*) This is how I renewed upon My disciples the commandment of love and I exhorted them to keep away from hypocrisy, as it was the dough of the Pharisees, only theirs, for they were always rebuking Me as though I went wrong; either that I blasphemed, either that I did not keep the day of Sabbath, or that My disciples violated it as well, or that they were eating with their hands unwashed, and they did this because they did not have love, because of their lack of God and faithfulness.

Oh, take an example of faithfulness, of longing and of love; take from those who have, take and learn, sons, for a poet, sweet to Me, once wrote a parable and he said to those who do not love the Lord and he said this:

"Knowing that there have been some of the dogs that often died because of longing when they were unhappy after the loss of their master, and I often think about these dogs: what an example of deep love, as we have not proved it yet before our heavenly Master. However, what does a poor dog receive as daily food from its master? It receives a cold ball of polenta and rarely does it receive dried breadcrumbs; and on the other hand, what good choices and what comfort man has always received from God! And I am ashamed because of all dogs which have died as I said, and, I, being a man, have not been able to stand up to this high level yet."

Oh, sons, let us learn what love is; let us learn it from those who have love and faithfulness, without being received any reward for them. Oh, seek to have a great and beautiful soul, for the soul in man is from Me. I will feed you with My sweet advice. And now, I am staying here with My army in a heavenly feast with you and we take of its advice, and then may your way back be with dear blessing and heavenly companion, until we are to come and meet again and to give comfort to each other.

Oh, peace to you! Receive My peace! The rulers of the peoples do not want it and they do not want to learn from Me what peace is.

Peace to you, sons! I thank you; I thank you with all the heavenly hosts for your steps to My spring of word. Oh, learn what peace is, for I am giving it to you.

Behold, we are all in amazement, here under the white tent with you. Our comfort is great! Those in heaven long after their feast with those on earth who love the heaven, but here I work the wonder of wonders, oh, sons.

I lay My hand upon you. See, that it may be useful to you.

Now, those in heaven are embracing you. Be blessed! We are warming you up and we are comforting you. Peace to you, sons! Amen, amen, amen.

21-04/04-05-2014.

The fifth Sunday after Passover, of the Samaritan woman

I am coming to you as word, My people of Romanians; I am coming and glorifying Myself into your mist, for it is written that ***«the Lord's glory reigns in Israel, in the faithful people, and His power, the clouds of the sky, and He Himself gives power and strength to His people».***

I am coming and urge you to prayer, My people son, for My power has to work now, and you shall call for it; you shall call Me seven times a day to work with My power, for the man's power of disobedience goes up to God and calls His power to work against the power of the disobedient man, because man does not listen to God; but even more, he wants to do it by himself, he wants to rule by himself, and he applies himself to the work against God, as though man could also do what God does; however, all of this man's making is against God's creation and it stands as sin against man and it also incurs punishment, and this is how the wages for the man's disobedience comes on earth because God is the Creator of everything, and not man.

Oh, peace to you, well My people! I am staying into your midst with the saints, for when I come, I come with them, and on this day it is a feast at you, for it is the day of My memorial and of My work, the day when I spoke with the Samaritan woman at the well near Sychar. I have got into your midst a well built by My word and by My people from the spring, and near it I have to set grace and watch on the Samaritan woman, the one who sanctified herself for the Lord confessing Him, after I had met her at the well, then she knew that I was the Messiah and she went into her citadel and said to the people: ***«Come, see a Man Who has told me everything that I did. Can this be the Christ?»*** (*John: 4/29*)

Oh, sons, My work is to wake up the man from sin and to make peace between him and God, for sin separates man from God. I made peace between God and the Samaritan woman, whom I had met at Israel's well, and then she became a peace maker between God and the people in her citadel, for she went and confessed Me that I came on earth and that I spoke with her telling her to drink of My water.

«Blessed are peace makers!» (*Matt: 5/9*), as it is written. I will call them God's sons even for this, as I told those who were crushed, ***«Peace to you!»*** **Only with sin man is not supposed to make peace**, and after he has sinned, he has to pray to the Lord and within his crushed heart, and with much humility, he has to pray and say: *"Lord, forgive here and in Your kingdom those who have committed sins because of me and suffered from them, for I repent and I am sorry for me and for the one who have sinned against You by my sin against me and against him; therefore heal and forgive."* Amen.

First, I am speaking to you, My people, about My pain all over the earth and over My Romanian people, because I, the Lord, have the work of My word into its midst and I want to protect this land for Me. However, man invokes wrath upon him, and by so doing he gets much guilt, and the guilt draws the punishment, as behold, **in churches and on the way everything is red,** (*Reference to the electoral campaign at the euro-parliamentary elections, made in the churches for the Social Democrat Party, former Communist, now in power, whose logo is red with three roses, r.n.*) **is the seal of the antichrist,** the one who dishonors with his work the heaven, the earth and the man, for red is his sign; red everywhere, as is written about the one who was born red all over, about Edom, who works against faith, against God.

And I, the Lord, tell Romanian people to clean their houses and no longer dress their churches and houses in red, for by so doing he draws My wrath against the sign of the antichrist, the man of lawlessness, and against his servants, who ask for wrath on earth by their disobedience to God. Behold the proud in the Romanian people; they have filled the country with the cursed color, with red, and these are enemies, they are not sons, and they are those who want to cast the peace away, for their mind is only to themselves, only to get glory and riches for them after that. Oh, these are not the benefactors of the Romanian people, but they are those who want to afflict this country.

Let My word be heard in the church dwellings and let them take out their red garment from everywhere, for this sign draws wrath; it incurs curse and wherever red is found wrath comes too, and I, the Lord, have proclaimed this over the earth, and I am proclaiming it and say: Red is the color and the sign of the antichrist, the man of lawlessness, the man who dressed Me two thousand years ago in chlamys of shame, and not as the people say that red is a royal color. Yes, red is the color of kings, but it is the color of those on earth, who love empty glory, the temporariness, pride and the lack of humility, and **white is the color of the Lord**, the Man of sufferance, and the color of His saints in heaven and on earth. He who made the light is He. When He descends on earth His light and His word, it is blessing on earth, and when His wrath comes down, the earth becomes red, waters become red; and then ruination and sufferance come against those who do not listen to the Lord.

Oh, Romanian people, listen to My voice upon you! If you want blessing and protection from God, then do no longer try to adorn the earth with red, your church, your house and your body, for this sign draws the curse which whips everywhere, for evil draws evil, as it is written.

Oh, Romanian people, I have always told you: wake up! And I am also telling you today by the thread of this word springing of My mouth on your hearth: but wake up once, Romanian people! Behold, you have upset God and drawn wrath upon your land, and then waters have come out of their beds and spoiled your possessions and left you poor, and then waters from above joined those below and have afflicted you, and I, the Lord, want to protect your Romanian land and people, for the Romanian people has My blessing upon it and it is God's mystery, and that is why My mouth springs word over this land.

Oh, listen to God, Romanian people! Take an example from God's creation and see how it and everything that belongs to it listen to its Creator and to the laws set upon it. Look at the sky and the earth, which the Lord made by His word and He set the ages upon them and set them between eternity and the end of the ages, after them eternity is again. The Lord has made the heaven and the earth, and the earth is served by the whole creation, which revolves around for times, giving glory and praising its Lord, as the prophet David says by the Spirit: ***«Praise the Lord! Praise the Lord from heavens! Praise Him in the heights! Praise Him, all His angels! Praise Him, all His army! Praise Him, sun and moon! Praise Him, all you shining stars! Praise Him, you heavens of heavens, you waters that are above the heavens. Let them praise the name of the Lord, for He commanded, and they were created. He Who has also established them forever and ever. He has made a decree which will not pass away. Praise the Lord from the earth, you great sea creatures, and all depths! Lightning and hail, snow and clouds; stormy wind, fulfilling His word; mountains and all hills; fruit trees and all cedars; wild animals and all cattle; small creatures and flying birds; kings of the earth and all peoples; princes and all judges of the earth; both young men and maidens; old men and children; let them praise the name of the Lord, for His name alone is exalted. His glory is above the earth and the heavens. He has lifted up the horn of His people, the praise of all His saints; even of the children of Israel, a people near to Him».*** (*Ps: 148/1-14*) ***«For the Lord takes pleasure in His people. He crowns the humble with salvation. Let the saints rejoice in honor. Let them sing for joy on their beds. May the high praises of God be in their mouths, and a two-edged sword in their hand; to execute vengeance on the nations, and punishments on the peoples; to bind their kinds with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron; to execute on them the written judgment. All His saints have this honor. Praise the Lord!*** (Ps: 149/4-9) Amen.

Oh, take an example, Romanian sons, from all those that listen to the Lord and exalt Him, as it is written. The whole creation of the Lord serves the earth, for the Lord has set on earth the life of all the creatures made at His word, and then He set the life of the man God had built with His hand on the earth; not on the mood, not on the stars, not on other creatures set by the Lord in the vault of the sky, oh, no, Romanian people, and behold, the whole creation serves the earth and the man and all the creatures, all praise the Lord and ask Him to receive. Only man, only man does no longer love, only he does no longer serve the Lord, for he has exalted himself and serves sin, poor of him. The earth is made by the Lord and everything that revolves around serves it, but man does no longer want to serve; man does no longer want to be with God; he does no longer know how to serve God, even if he sees the whole creation serving to its Creator and listening to Him.

Oh, sons, faithful to the Lord in the Romanian people, you will see among you the big fall of the proud, who buy glory for themselves. You will see this, for justice does not save the proud from it, for woe to the one who relies on man, and more than this, woe to the one who relies on himself!

You, those who are the Lord's faithful ones in the Romanian people, get up, wake up and be one spirit with the people of My word into the midst of this nation, for I am establishing now those who receive My word to its sharing upon you; I am setting them to prayer with much perseverance seven times a day for the salvation of the Romanian people from its oppressors, who lay hold on the high seats to sit on them and to bring the Romanian people on its kneels. Oh, the heaven is sad, and the ghosts started to answer to the lawlessness of the proud and then to the carelessness, in which many from the Romanian people stay, to wake them up with a noise and to shake them so that they may wake up.

Oh, Romanian people, do not play with your destiny of today, of tomorrow and with the last one, after the Lord will reign all over! Oh, do not play, Romanian people! I, the Lord, exhort you to this. **Throw away the red sign from your hearth, so that destruction may no longer come to you, and if you cannot believe what I am telling you, then listen to the word by which I am exhorting you now and you will see the truth of My word, and you will see the enemies inside and those outside falling with a great noise so that they may not harm you, so that they may not draw you to destruction when you do not watch.** And if you do not listen, then I, the Lord, will work with My step and with the heavenly hosts of saints of this nation and **I will cleanse from lie and from the man of lawlessness the hearth of the Romanian people, on which I want to prepare a time of heavenly feast, a time of a miracle, not heard by this time;** and this is coming on the hearth of the Romanian people, because the Father has sent Me here to come, and I have set here the spring of My word, which is flowing now, in the end, over the earth for resurrection and for life, the spring of life upon people.

Moreover, to all the nations on the earth, I, the Lord, am telling them now: Peace to you! And I will work upon them after My word. Amen.

— Oh, make my entrance into the book, Lord. I have arrived early in the morning with the saints at the well under my protection and I want to leave a sweet word at the spring, to be shared as food and to grow from above over the people of Your word.

— Oh, peace to you, female disciple at that time, and then the martyr of the confession of your Lord and healer of temporariness of your entire people! May your speaking be blessed now into the midst of the people of My today's word in the Romanians! Amen.

— I am telling Lord, to those who receive and learn from You, I am telling them that not only by sufferance is man able to make atonement for his sins, but also by repentance, and through the spirit of confession as well, which gives to the confessor great powers, powers from heaven,

Lord. Oh, give them this high reward, Lord. They take Your word, they take the spirit of confession and share it all over the earth, and they spread Your voice all over. Soon, soon, all the nations will seek after this spring of word and they will drink with the spirit of comfort, for the pains upon him bring a desire for comfort to man.

Oh, You forgave all my sins at once, after I had taken confession out of Your mouth and I knew that You were God coming on earth, that You were the Messiah, because I said: ***«Lord, I perceive that You are a prophet».*** (John: 4/19) *Then You descended upon me the spirit of the prophecy, and I went with it and I prophesied about You to the people from the citadel of Samaria and I confessed You as Messiah. The spirit of prophesy came down from You upon me, and it revealed to me that You are the Messiah coming from the Father on earth to us.*

The spirit of prophecy is that which knows in man, Lord. Let it come down in abundance into the midst of the people of Your word and let many do as I did and let them preach You everywhere, Lord, for they are indebted to do this, all those who find You here, in Your word that flows from Your mouth here, and then it is shared over the earth.

Oh, sons of the people of today of the word from above, I have come to the well and I am speaking with you, and I have come with the saints to you. Behold what advice I am giving to you: when you go wrong, do not be upset, but get up and correct your little heart and the mistake in it after you have gone wrong. Oh, be as humble as I was, when the spirit of prophecy, by the Lord's mouth who appeared to me, showed me the sins I had done, and I recognized the Lord working upon me and coming from the Father with His work coming into the midst of the people in order to set in them the kingdom ruined by man in paradise, when Adam separated from the Lord by his sin. Oh, seek with your humility and with your light, be blessed and in this way you should get up from any mistake; in the same way you should get up to prayer with the Lord and with the saints for the greatness and for the protection of the earth and of the Romanian people, seven times a day, calling the Lord to clean the unbelief and drowsiness, in which people stay, and in this way drawing upon them the wrath and the fear, which are worked upon them by their sins. May the spirit of prophecy be your guidance, oh, beloved sons. Oh, love, love the Lord, Who loves you, little sons!

Oh, Lord, bring the Romanian people to Your bosom! Let those who go wrong humble themselves and let them repent by their coming to You, for Your forgiveness, Lord, and he who is strong in his faith and deed, let him work more and let him be careful not to fall down, for it is written for the man to watch.

Oh, Lord, glory to You and peace to You, Lord, from the midst of Your people from the Romanians! Amen.

— And then in the same way, I, the Lord, am saying now: peace to you, oh, peace to you, sons of God, sons from heaven and from earth! You are My peace, and you are happy and you will be happy, for: ***«Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called children of God!»,*** (*Matt: 5/9*) as it is written. Amen, amen, amen.

05/18-05-2014

The Feast of the Lord's Ascension

(*Excerpt*)

On a day of the feast of Ascension, I, the Lord, am setting My word over the earth. I am the One Who makes this word spring. I have been speaking with My own mouth for almost sixty years on the hearth of the Romanian people. I have made a path for it and with it, and I am setting

now into the book of My word during these days, and My voice over the earth is a great miracle, and those on earth and those in heaven have part of this miracle, those who belong to the Lord, those who wait for the Lord and those whom He waits to be His people in heaven and on earth.

On a day of the feast of My ascension I am sitting down on your hearth, My today's country, Romanian people. I am the columnist of this word. I am writing My today's book into your midst and I am calling you My today's country, My people from the end of the time. How could I call you like that if it were not so? I have raised from you sons faithful to My coming to you, disciples confessing the coming of My today's word over the earth. Oh, how much I would like to be seized in your soul under the miracle of My word into your midst and that I may see you like this! However, I see you far from My voice that calls you on your name and tells about you to the peoples, oh, My country. **Oh, do not wonder that I do not go with the word into the country of Israel of two thousand years ago. Do not wonder that I come as word to you and I do not go there, for there have remained My tracks and they are seen and testify against those who do not follow Me as I said, and now, My word, spoken on your hearth, Romanian people, is the voice which calls out to everyone; it calls out to the dead and the living, the Lord is calling out for man from this mountain of word.**

I am the voice of the Father Sabaoth, My Father. My Father is sending Me as word on earth, and I am listening to Him, as two thousand years ago I listened to Him when He had sent Me after the man on earth. My Father sent Me on earth to be born and then to be seen and to help the man know God intimately, and the Father was in Me, as I was in Him, and I was One with the Father and with the Holy Spirit, in Whom I was, and I told My disciples on the day, when I ascended up in the sky from their presence after forty days since My Resurrection, I told them that the Holy Spirit would come upon them and they will receive power to preach Me and to be the witnesses of My coming from the Father on earth, witnesses in Jerusalem, in Judea, in Samaria and to the uttermost part of the world, to every creature, and after I had said this I ascended in the sky and went to be on the right hand of My Father, as My glory was from eternity. I told them about God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, in Whose name they were to proclaim Me and to confess to everyone, and then, going up under their very eyes, two men dressed in white garments could be seen, My witnesses on earth and in heaven, and speaking, these two said to them: ***«The Lord will come back in the same way as you saw Him going into the sky».*** (*See Acts: 1/11*) And this day has remained written in the manuscripts and it completed the Gospel of My coming of two thousand years ago, with which they went from place to place and proclaimed it, as the witnesses of My today's word are proclaiming before people on earth **the voice of the Holy Spirit**, the Word of the Father, spoken by My mouth over those who are proclaiming Me that I am coming on earth, sent by the Father, and I have with Me the clouds of My ascending and descending as it is written.

My word is being written in its book on this table, it is being given as a gift and it is creation over man. I have no way of going for this creation to some other part on earth. **I have set Myself here with My today's glory, with My last creation over everything, because here is the place where I have been staying from the beginning when God made the heaven, the earth and the man, when He took clay into His hand and made the man.** Oh, the great time is coming to reveal this great mystery and all the nations to know the beginnings of the man's creation then and now. **I started then and I am starting now again from the same place, too,** and I have covered this mystery between the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, but now I am working and writing My word here, and the man is asking himself and says: "**Why here?**" And If I am coming to reveal this mystery from here to the man and teaching him to come closer to My voice in order to listen

to it and to follow My word so that he may be alive and so that man may go on the way with Me, for I am the Way, as I have said.

16/29-05-2014.

The Word of God at the feast of the Descending of the Holy Spirit

(*Excerpt*)

My people from My spring of word, you have prepared Me a feast. You have worked hard, little son, and again you have set the table for the armies from heaven. I have come! Here I am! I am opening My arms and both of My hands and raising them up and blessing the today's feast and the gathering with longing at the spring, and **out of My mouth the river of life is running, the word of the Holy Spirit,** in order to give you water, to those thirsty after Me, for you have found and known of My coming here, on My mound chosen from the creation of the world to be a stop-over for Me and for My saints now and that I may sit at the table with the man, with every man that hears of My coming as word on earth and of My place prepared, in which I am wringing My word and longing after man, much and great longing that stings and weeps, which calls out and yearns and waits after man.

26-05/08-06-2014.

The second day of Pentecost, the feast of the Holy Trinity and the feast of the birth of saint Virginia

And there was evening and there was morning, and again there was evening, and thus the first day of the week has got into My today's book, the day of Pentecost, the day of the feast of the Holy Spirit, and the first day of the week starts once with the sunset, once with the twilight on Saturday and it goes with its glory to the sunrise of the day of Monday.

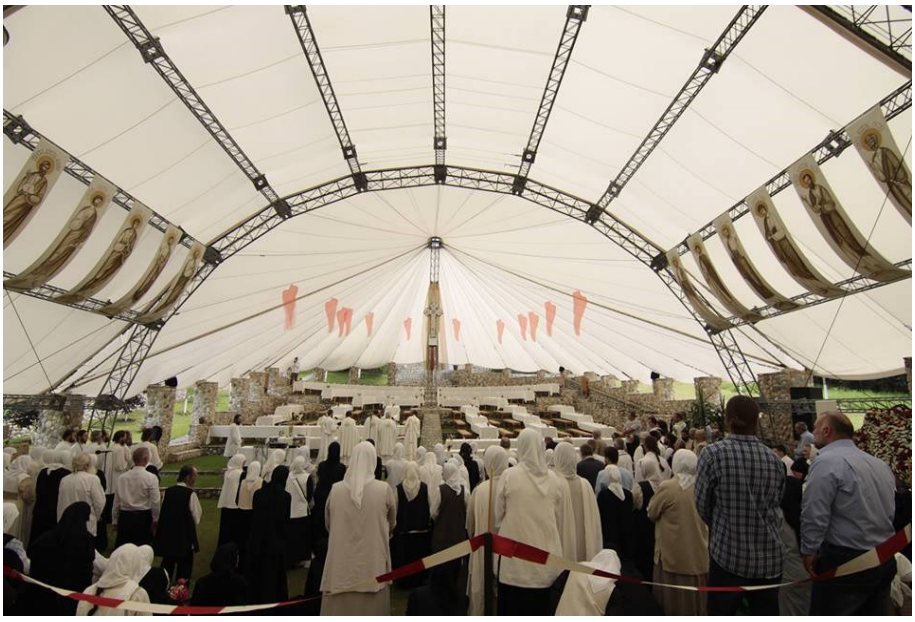
Moreover, behold, the sun has comprised within its lightness the white tent, the garden of the meeting and the peace which is now with the Lord and with His saints over the garden, and it is crowning now the whole hard work, which has been done for the preparation of the celebration of the Holy Spirit, sons.

Oh, peace to you, well sons! I, the Lord, has been waiting for you to wake up and to receive Me, to open My book to be able to come and set within it as word, to replenish My descent into the book, as I said that I would comprise you again into the word and I will speak with My mouth after the day of the feast of the Holy Spirit, which is going now to its place in heaven. I am comforting now your little bodies, then your little hearts and their content, and your life with Me further, sons; then let all take of My mouth, all those who have walked in the way above and not below, to the place on the top of the hill, the mound on which I, the Lord, am stopping from My walking and setting the table of word on the earth. **The white horse[234] and its rider, the mystery of My coming to you so that I may travel with you then,** and from here I am going all over the earth, so that it might not get to the man's mind how it works My word, once it is spoken, because after it has been spoken, it works, it fulfills, it goes, it breaks the ground afresh and it makes room for the Lord, for His holy will and for His fulfilled Word.

The sun has comprised under it My place with you now, at dawn, and it fully enjoys by looking. Its gentleness has no limit, as from the creation of the world I set the sun and the moon in

[234] *See the selection topic: „The apocalyptic white horse", r.n.*

the sky, My day eye and My night eye over the earth, My window between Me and earth day and night, and these cover the glory from above of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit and the Lord's place, whose window is seen day and night.



Oh, the sun and the moon had not been made yet, when I, the Lord, created the heaven and the earth. It is written that first God created the light. The light was made when the Lord spoke the word to be light, as there was darkness in the beginning over the deep, and God's Spirit was hovering over the surface of the waters. God worked the heaven and the earth in three days, and each day was one evening and one morning, and when the light appeared, God separated the light from the darkness, and this is what God created on the first day of the creation of the world, and only after this day waters were separated from waters and after that by His word, God created the heaven, the earth, the seas, the green pastures, the herbs yielding seed after their kind on earth, all these in three days, and on the fourth day God set the two lights in the expanse of the sky, the sun and the moon, and He called them the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night. Then He also made the stars, as it is written about the creation of the heaven and the earth; and God made these on the fourth day of creation, and woe to the one who does not believe what God has left written on earth about the creation of the heaven and the earth!

And then, by His word, the Lord built all the creatures, took clay into His hands, and made man. He made him in his image and after His likeness. And thus, it was the fifth day and the sixth day, the day of the man's creation, the sweetest day for God, the Creator, and which the Lord has also been waiting for, because man has become corrupted and therefore, he needs be built again.

Oh, I would like to speak about the creation of the heaven and the earth, and I would speak with every man of science, with the one who was called by such a name, and I would tell him that he knows nothing, that it is in vain that he has got a scientific name, because the heaven and the earth belong to the Lord, as it is written, and only their Creator knows to speak about His creation, about all its movement, as the mind of the limited man has become totally confused, the one who talks tall when he is not big enough to do this, when he does not know God, the Creator. He who speaks about sun and about moon, about their movement or about their lack of movement, let that one asks himself if he recognizes God, and only after that let him speak about God's creation. It would be enough for such a man to open the book of creation, who wants to search the heaven and the earth, and it would be enough to read in it the first page of the book of creation, a page on which God writes His work of the creation of the heaven and the earth and of everything that serves this creation.

Oh, it was not the sun and the earth that were first made, but the light was first set by the Lord for the creation that was done after it, and then God made the heaven and the earth during the light, as one cannot see to work in the darkness. Behold, the light of the day does not come from the sun, but the sun comes from the light and it rises and shines and it warms up or even scorches the earth, and the man of science cannot be right, for behold, since these giants came out on to the earth to corrupt the man's mind, the man's faith in God had long gone out and his good conduct before the Creator of the heaven and the earth. **The giants in the old time had a giant body and those from the end of the man have their own huge foolishness and they share it on the tray to the foolish ones**, for those who are touched by God, do not stretch out their hand to take from this intoxicating mixture, for the man's haughtiness has got up to God with their searching and sight to be able to destroy Him, as man says.

Oh, how much I am going to bring the man of science to shame! **Woe to them, woe to those who leave their body and come before God, the Creator, to give them their place, which they have earned on earth with their errancy from God's will!** Woe to these proud ones who thrust their nose into someone's affairs, as it is not their business what they want to do and to share to the temptation of those who do not love God on earth with their lives.

This second day of the feast of Pentecost is a holy feast, and the holy fathers have written for this day the feast of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, the feast of the One Who has made the heaven and the earth, for These three are only One God. Come, My Father, let Us come and set Ourselves into the book, Father, as this day is written for Us, and each saint speaks on his day of synod among saints. Amen.

— Oh, My dear Son, Our humility was great even before the creation of the world, and it is the same to Us now, in the end, as We are working again the beginning, because man pulled himself out of paradise at the first beginning and got corrupted; he separated from the Father, from the Son and from the Holy Spirit, and became corrupted, because he wanted to be a man of science, poor of him, and this is the mind of those who put to test God, the Creator, and they turn their back to Him and hide His word so that they may be those who speak about those that were made and are.

Oh, behold Your humility, but You are the Saint of the saints, and You do not speak only on Our day of synod among saints, but You have been speaking from the beginning to the end, and then again before the beginning, for it will be beautiful again for Us, those who suffer and humble as much as man makes Us humble, and **We humble ourselves because of the love out of which We are built, for God is love, as it is written, and it is without beginning and without end, like God, in Whom love is built.**

We are speaking with One another in heaven and on earth on this day, and the Holy Spirit and His work, which binds Us in a cluster of Trinity, becomes word from Us over the earth, My dear Son, and We have stayed filled with longing under the white tent with those gathered at the spring on the day which has passed once with the sun rising of this morning. **The first day is the longest day of the week and it lasts from the Saturday sunset and to the sunrise of Monday,** and every man should step aside with his business and leave to the Lord **this day set by Him two thousand years of rest, a day of resurrection, a day of glory**.

Oh, what a great mystery the three days of Your creation out of clay have, dear Son! When You were on the cross where You gave Your Spirit, You took a bit from the sixth day and then You took the whole seventh day and You rested under the earth on this day and after that You came back on the first day of the week, a working day, dear Son, and You got up to work before the break of Sunday, for You got up from the crucifixion death on the cross and We stood up, dear

Son, to the work of the resurrection, to the work for man, and You spoke like Father saying: ***«My Father is still working, so I am working, too».*** (*John: 5/17*) And then We worked out the day of salvation of the man lost from heaven, lost from Us, the day of resurrection, the earnest paid for the man's resurrection, My dear Son.

Oh, who has truly got the courage to question the mystery of the creation of the heaven and the earth and their work and then the mystery of the new man and his work? Only a fool has the courage to question and speak before God, the Creator, the man sound in his mind does not dare do this, and he remains calm and looks at the Lord and he humbles himself silently, as it was not given to man the wisdom for the revelation of the Lord's mysteries, for You said to Your disciples, who, poor of them, were trying to ask You about the kingdom of Israel, and You told them: ***«It isn't for you to know times or seasons which the Father has set within His own authority. Nevertheless, you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you. You will be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, in all Judea and Samaria, and to the uttermost parts of the earth».*** (*Acts: 1/7, 8*) And then You hid Yourself, as a cloud received You out of their sight and **it took You up from the earth, and while they were looking steadfastly into the sky as You went away, two witnesses stood by them, Moses and Elijah, the heavenly messengers who spoke to them about Your coming back again on the earth,** under the mystery of the cloud which covered You from their eyes to come near to Me, to come on My right side, at Your place near Me, My Son, heir on the earth, for You had overcome and gave Yourself to Me, resurrected from the earth, to bear the mystery of the creation of man built by God out of clay and Spirit in the beginning, for You are born of the Father without beginning and You are without beginning, and You are born of a Virgin mother two thousand years ago, then You came alive from the earth, oh, dear Son, and You will return on the earth as it is written.

Oh, with whom shall I, the Father, speak all these things if not with You, as at the first beginning, when the heaven and the earth were not made yet, but only We were, We, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, and We were One God even from eternity, for otherwise nothing would have been built then of those built by the word.

It is Our day of synod among saints and all the armies of saints are looking at us; they are looking at Our humility and they stand in awe in their spirit before God's humiliation and they are praising this glory, which is born of humility and it is. Behold, every man has somewhere to learn from, only that he may want to look at God, for We stand, We are and We speak under this word, **and man can hear Us if he opens and if he has ears to hear.**

This book will get into the houses of those who were with Us here on the day that has passed to its place in heaven, the place of all the witnesses, and those who will take this word will be comforted and will startled before the mouth of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, the Spirit Who walks in the wind and brings the word; He brings the Lord's voice over the earth. **The Spirit has to speak over the houses, over the churches, as it is written, for the churches to hear what the Spirit speaks;** however, who is mercy enough to open to the Lord, before Whom the kingdoms shake, and the thrones of those who like to reign?

And now, You are My word, You are My rest, and I am Yours, for in man We could not find rest after Our labor, but this joy will come; it will come and We will be again as at the first creation of the world, and it will be great joy when man will come back and he will be as he was meant to be, **as he was built to be, to be God's rest,** My Son, within Whom I, the Father, work and rest perfectly, and I rest while working. Amen.

— Oh, how beautiful, My Father, how beautiful is the Son in the Father! How beautiful is the Father in the Son, how beautiful! Oh, how much delight of the Holy Spirit in the Father and in

the Son, between Father and Son! Oh, how beautiful! Only those in heaven can be fully satisfied with this holy beauty, and man should only humble, believe and love as the Lord has advised him for love. **Let man see how great God is in His humility, from which man is supposed to learn,** because the Lord is great by His Trinity and man cannot understand the weakness from his own being, which does not have in it fully the light and the rest of the Trinity of God, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit.

Woe to the man's trinity, woe! What does it come out of it? It comes out the sin, which fills the earth everywhere. Man does not look holily to one another; he does not work holily with one another, and woe to the man's trinity, woe! I speak and tell about this pain of the Lord, with the hope that this will make man see his weakness and the spirit of the devil, which enslaves the man to sin. It is a day of feast of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, but this pain from man to God, the Creator, is part of God and God is love and pain, His love is His pain, and His pain is His love. Oh, if only the man understood how much resurrection his pain would work for him, how much cleanness, how much washing of sin, how much holy preparation!

Man, do not forget how much sufferance you do to God. Have love, too; have love, because the Lord has much pain from your life far from God, far away, man, who wander away from your Father, Who waits for your return and for your humility from it, because only it can make you turn back. Oh, do no longer seek after joy, do no longer laugh, man! Try to see how sweet, how comforting is the tear of humility, when the Lord can penetrate you with His light and make in you the new heaven and the new earth, to make them in the light, and then the Lord to set on your sky the sun and the moon, and they to do their work, shining through it.

Oh, the comfort of the day of Pentecost has been sweet in My garden with you and with all those gathered under My word, sons. We have given great joy to the spirits of nature so that they may come out and rejoice once with Us and with you in the air here. Their voice and their sweet noise have been like a sweet and holy song, the same when you use your voice for singing, for storm, for everything of the nature and creation when you bring before Me and before My heaven of saints and angels and before the brothers and sisters of faith, who come here with longing, at the heavenly meeting, and when you set holy parables, parables of exhortation and sight with exhortation of the truth of good and evil, for this is how I worked when I was on earth, and I left My written work as much as the man's pen can comprise it, so that his comprehension may see and confess.

I have stayed with the Father in the word on this day after the feast, sons. I have cried with the Father as God cries. When I cry on earth in the word with you, the Father cries at the same time as well, and We are One here above and down on earth. And We have taken with Us My trumpet, the trumpet that I had been sounding on earth for twenty-five years by this word at My beginning with My Virginia, with My trumpet, well sons, starting with 1955 on the hearth of the Romanian people with the word of My coming of nowadays, in the end of the time. I have taken her because there is a feast in heaven and at you for the day from heaven of her birth on earth. In that year, on 27th May she had her day of birth, and she also has her feast among the saints. Oh, We have taken her with Us and come to you so that she may comfort the little and painful heart between you, whose wound does not catch any crust, oh sons, for this is the true love, that which never dies, as it is written.

Catch voice, Virginia, and put your comfort over the little heart, not known around it with its sigh, the little heart which guided you on hands to Me when you came home in heaven, in the house of My saints, as I came home to the Father and to the saints after I had finished My work

for which I came on earth two thousand years ago. We are standing and listening to your speaking, Virginia. Amen.

— First listen to my prayer, Good Lord. The pain of love is sweet, but the tears have to be comforted, Lord. Put Your comfort on each hidden tear; put it and bind the wound with it, as there is no other bound for this open wound. We need power for You in this little heart with an open wound in it now, and it does not have to feel the separation in it, and it does not have to feel alone. There is a feeling of loneliness in it because of the wound that has remained. Let our comfort, always brought to it, be like a crust for wound, good Lord.

Oh, my dear child, I am speaking now to you from near the Lord on a day of the feast of the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, a day, which is also my day of birth in this year. You two were the children of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and the Lord made with you His new beginning of new people. The wound that you have now is heavenly and is divided in two. One in the thought of the other always, this is how you are working now, from above and from below at the same time for God's field and over His courtyard of sons, the fruit of the Lords' work with you after my departure to be at home with the Lord. The departure is and is not. You are in his mind in heaven, and he is in your mind on earth, and in this way you are working now. He has got a great wound for you, and you have a great wound for him from this departure, which was done for the work of the Lord from above and from below at once.

However, you mourn with an unknown mourning by those around you as children of the Lord. You do not dare cause any pain to someone with your wound, as you know what pain is, and you have always known and loved; by sufferance you have loved like the Lord, for you are without any comfort like the Lord, but those who are wounded get comforted from the wound, they get comforted with their thought at those who suffer like them. Oh, you have remained with tears on earth, but you look for courage so that you may not cause any pain in heaven to the one who is yours now with the Lord, so that he may not suffer from your pain from the love in you. He cries in heaven, you cry on earth, and you two have the same thought, that is the Lord to come on earth as soon as possible, and, again, thinking of the Lord's field; you two have the same longing, that is the Lord to come on earth, in His coming with the cloud. You, up in heaven, and he down on earth, one sighing in another, you are not separated in heaven and on earth.

Oh, this is the truth about you now, but your work with the Lord had to be done from the heaven as well, and I am coming to comfort you if you allow to be comforted. Oh, how much you struggle not to trouble your little heart lest you may cause pain in heaven to the little soul in which you cry, so that it may not see you suffering, but that it may see that you manage and you can endure with power what you have to endure from the Lord, because his love for the Lord took great care on earth for you to be able to work what the Lord had to do and to give to be endured. Oh, put me on the wound, as for you I am speaking on my day of feast, and let the Lord's people receive my speaking of today and let it learn the love from heaven, which does not separate those who love themselves in God, but rather it grows much bigger when separation comes.

I have a request. Put away the thought of loneliness and your pain will be gentler in you. Those in heaven bring great help to their loved ones from the earth. Think only about the Lord, Who takes care of all His people, and let your sighing give birth to big fruit for the Lord, for the Lord's homeland, for those from heaven on earth, and if the work is with sighing, then the fruit of joy and the unity come after that, for the Lord is coming soon, soon, with everything He has in heaven, and do not forget what He had said: ***«Behold, I come quickly!»*** (Apoc: 22/7)

Oh, people of the Lord, the wounded heart is beautiful. Learn what love is, son, for you have from where to learn. It is taught from pain. Be open to be able to learn, for you have to be

the heavenly fruit of those who picked you flower by flower to make to the Lord a holy garden with a very sweet fragrance for Him. Amen.

Lord, I am giving to You, and I sit down so that You may fulfill Your word, the word that comforts Your beloved ones. Amen.

— Verginica, (*Verginica - the diminutive to her real name: Virginia, r.n.*) I have kept silent before the sufferance of this painful little heart, within which you have spoken today for the pain in it. I cannot stir its wound, because I have to work what always has to be worked, and My great work replaces the pain, it helps the one who suffers and it holds his hand through sufferance, Verginica. You are a mother in heaven, as much as you were on earth for My beloved children, and I thank you for the comfort put on the wound that is crying on earth as in heaven now, as you have spoken and made clear by your speaking.

Sons, I have spoken with the Father, and the Father has spoken with Me and We have glorified the feast for Us. The word of God between Father and Son is the word of the creation of the wisdom in man. Let those who are full of the longing for My place with you here take it and let them not stay separated with their heart from Us and from you so that they may be able to stand, oh, sons.

I, the Lord, am sealing with My name the word that has come out from My mouth. **Jesus Christ is this word, as My name of today is called the Word of God.** (*Apoc: 19/13*) Amen, amen, amen.

27-05/09-06-2014

The second Sunday after Pentecost, of all the saints, the remembrance of the Sunday of the birth of the saint Virginia, and the feast of the great saint martyr new John from Suceava

I descend into the book as word, and with it I shepherd My people; I shepherd those who have given themselves to God freely so that they may no longer be of the world, but from God; to take from Him and to have and to share God, and to those in heaven to give to sit with them at the table and to give them love, for the whole heaven of saints, all those that are heavenly now, have to give and to take love, for the love in the people bind the heaven and the earth in a holy feast, as for this fulfillment on earth faith and longing is needed as well, because as the flower with its sweet aroma is seen, and as its fragrance is not seen but only its fragrance is smelled, the same is with the saints of the heaven: they are not seen, but those who are faithful feel their presence, their movement and work, by feeling themselves heart to heart, both from the earth and from heaven at the same time.

And behold, after the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit adorned the day of the feast of the Pentecost with the joy of the Holy Spirit, I, the Lord, am coming with the day of the feast of the heaven of saints. I am coming with the saints to give them the fulfillment of their joys with the Lord, because great merits have those who love the Lord on earth and join with Him in heaven after that in the homeland of the saints, in those that are not seen of God's creation, and the homeland of the saints is great and the Lord is their comfort; a homeland desired by them even from the earth, oh, and man does not know these great mysteries, which are more real than everything is seen among those that are made to be seen, and now I am revealing to you another great mystery, well My people, and your zeal is growing much, like every moment duty between you and Me, for the one who chooses Me as his life and living together then, such a man has to resemble Me; he needs to take after Me and this is not supposed to be little.

I told you sons, even two thousand years ago, I spoke about the mystery between Me and the Father and I said: ***«I am in the Father, and the Father in Me»,*** (*John: 14/11*), and I said that he who has seen Me has seen the Father. **This is the mystery of the one who is in God and with God truly, in such a way that if one like this looks into the mirror he has to see the Lord and not himself;** he should not see himself as man sees himself in the mirror, and **only in this way man might come to know his divinity, because in order to make man divine, I have come on earth now with this work,** and I do this more than I did by this time, that is to work divinity upon man, not man to work for his divinity.

Oh, it is a great mystery; it is a great mystery that I, the Lord, I am one with man, and man is one with Me. This means that man has to give himself totally to Me in this special time, when I come again on earth as word to build man by the word, and he has to let himself be worked by God, and **when he looks into the mirror to see the Lord; the man who loves God does not see himself.**

I have spoken with the sons of My today's people: **"Live the life of a monk, sons!"** In this way man can be a son of this people worked by My word on earth now, in the end of the time, when I am coming and speaking over the earth, to make My way and its greatness, to prepare a place for Me, so that where I am Mine to be too, as it is written, and in the place that I have prepared, those who are Mine in heaven are as well, for in Me and with Me are and stay those who are Mine, allowing themselves to be made in My image and after My likeness, for **I have power to make man divine.**

You, sons, take great care to do task of those who live a monachal life taking it from the world and bringing it to Me to make it divine, but especially seek to deny yourselves always, always, because you do not know when the Lord wants to make you His help in this time of new making, working among you or taking from the middle and sharing to the sides for the Lord to share with His making.

Man is enslaved by sin even from the beginning, when he did no longer want to be with God, but he wanted to be with his own self, poor of him, and behold how dangerous is the lack of self-denial for those who come on the way with the Lord! Man looks at himself into the mirror and sees himself if he does not give himself over to the Lord completely; moreover, he even separates himself from the Lord when he looks and sees himself into the mirror. Behold, he struggles hard; man struggles and works hard to be big on earth among people and to do great things, as he thinks about them. **Well, let man fight to become someone big and with his life divine so that when he looks into the mirror to see the Lord and no longer to see himself, and then man is made divine.**

Oh, do not lose heart, man! Do not say that this is not possible. It is possible that you do no longer look at yourself so much, and to look more at Me, at Your Lord, Who teaches you to be eternal like Him. Man will say that he cannot see the Lord if he looks into the mirror. Oh, at least, do not seek to look at yourself anymore if you know that you are not going to listen to the Lord, if the Lord cannot do His work in you as in the vessels useful for Him. You go and buy a vessel to prepare in it what you need. Oh, in the same way I need a vessel to prepare in it those that man, who is hungry for life, needs. This is how I, the Lord, have had Virginia, (*Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet, r.n.*) as My vessel on earth now, in the end of the time, and her work with Me is seen in the sons; it is seen as in a mirror. **Man does not have to look into the mirror to see the Lord, but he has to see the Lord's work in his work.** Man has to be in My image and after My likeness before Me and before the people, and **this means man's self-denial, God in man doing His work**.

It was the Sunday of all saints on the day when you were born among people on earth, My Virginia, My last trumpet. **I had been sounding from you over the people for twenty-five years, My Virginia.** This people had heard and seen My speaking inside of you, **your vessel made divine by God.** Oh, how many of those who looked at you saw the Lord in you working at sight? Only those who are good and faithful had been seized by this holy view before their eyes, and you stood still into the hand of your Maker and you were a useful vessel to the Lord, you were My trumpet, My Virginia.

— Oh, Lord, and You sounded Your trumpet over the earth and many gathered to listen to it. Lord, You were sounding Your trumpet long and You were calling to You those who heard the word, but if they heard and were coming and seeing the Lord in me and did not deny themselves, those who came to see and hear, oh, those who came did not want to be with God. Oh, let that no longer happen again with those who are coming now to You and to Your spring of word and to Your people that share You with them, merciful Shepherd, with sweet pasture for those who have ears to hear and eyes to see and mind to understand Your today's mystery, Your coming as word on earth, Good Lord!

Help all those who are drawn to You to become divine, Lord! Let them, not only what they like, seek and fulfill You in them and with them, but let all Your word receive life in them. Let them listen, Lord, for those who do not listen become friends with the devil of witchcraft and magic, as it is written, and even if they do not understand that they do this, they see after that the fruit of their disobedience and they see that they have not overcome themselves and that they have been overcome again.

You have often told the Christians to live the life of a monk, and You have told them this every way possible, and we need to teach this again and again, and to show it to them with the forefinger, for those who come at Your table, at Your work with them, have to be more than that. Let no one want less from among those who come and are Yours, and let each one of them understand how much power a man has, the man in whom the Lord is able to live with the fullness of His works, and then he has to let himself be overcome, to be built according to Your will, Lord, for when a man is born, he is born by a whole birth, and then he is.

Oh, sons of the Lord Word, I am sounding the trumpet upon you. Let each one of you come to the voice of the Lord's trumpet. Get totally used with the monachal life and get yourself within it, for this has been the Lord's purpose with this people now, in the end of the time. There were some of those who stayed with the Lord for twenty years and did not love the monachal life, and then they said to themselves that they were not made for something like that, and then they left the Lord and went back into the world. Because of what they said against the life required by the Lord, because of this, they were pulled out by the whirl of the world that had blown against them and pulled them out, where they do their will.

Oh, the words, which are against the word of God, are not good. He who does this stands against God, and the Lord stands against those who are proud with respect to the Lord, as it is written. Oh, learn at time and then work much, sons, to see the Lord when you look at yourselves. This is the mystery of this people now, in the end of the time. Let those, who come here, at the spring for water, let them see the Lord, and those who do not seek and do not love the Lord, they do not know to come when they come.

Oh, sons, man is addicted to sin, and God's son is ruled by God, and he has the duty to make man divine around himself. This is what I, the Lord's trumpet, am giving you on my day of feast among saints, and the saints keep looking at you, at the people that have sprung on earth by those who have lived with God after my departure near the Lord. It is the day of the Sunday of all

saints, and even from my birth all the saints have protected me, those who saw then the Lord putting over me the gifts that I had, to His glory from above on earth, and the saints on their day of feast are saying:

— Glory to You, Lord, because You started to reign, that You have taken sons from among people and made them Your servants, Your kingdom[235] *upon them and with them! Glory to You in Your trumpet, which we are celebrating today, celebrating it with all the hosts of the saints, and giving You all the glory, oh, Lord! Amen.*

— On this praised Sunday, Lord, I also have my feast among Your martyr saints. I stand witness in the town of Suceava that I was Your son on earth, resting now on the hearth of the Romanian people, and the fathers of the church called me the new John from Suceava, on whom You portrayed, before the unbelieving eyes, Your glory from above with Your saints, for You sent visible angels over my body in sufferance then and You praised my love for You and Your truth in the faithful ones. With joy I am leaping on this day of the feast of all Your saints too, and I have also wanted to leave word for Your glory of today and to give Your people the holy exhortation before You and before Your word upon it so that all the sons of this people to do the same, to fulfill Your word in them, for You bring nothing upon them but only what they can fulfill on Your praised way with them now. Amen.

— I, the Lord, have as testimony this people that received Me by its faith. I am standing into its midst as among the saints and I am speaking My word, which is flowing from here over the earth.

I am teaching you the prayer of the love of God, well My people. You should speak to Me again and again and say: *Create in me a clean heart, o God. Renew a right spirit within me, obedience, patience, gentleness, to love You with all my soul and mind, and if I have gone wrong, forgive me and give me light, seeing the weakness of my soul, and give me Your grace to set always, always a good beginning. Amen.*

Oh, do not forget then what you have prayed Me for, and do, sons, do what you said that you want to be with My help, so that I, the Lord, may also do what you have asked Me to do. May your love for Me be your wound; may it be with you always like a burning wound, well sons. Seek after anything that moves your soul to heavenly feelings with you, as this keeps Me with you. Do not take from anywhere but from Me, for I am the First in everything and in all things, and I am not anywhere more whole with My work, with My dwelling and with My speaking as here, with you. I give everywhere to the sides, as man can receive, but with you I come wholly, for **I want to make Myself visible as soon as possible, so that people may look at you and see Me, not you, so that you may be I,** sons, as here only I work, only I and not man, and that is why I can come as I am, because first I put the gift of faith in you, and then I have to do My work.

Oh, sons, My trumpet calls you to be comforters for the wound, not to pass by the wound, but to blow over its bitterness and to call the powers from above for the wound, for I am wounded too, and the saints comfort Me, sons, and My saints accompany Me above and below, and I am never alone anywhere, but I go with an army and I spend.

Woe to the one who is alone! Keep away from isolation, sons! Seek to take after the Lord for this obedience! You should work according to My image and after My likeness, and if it is hard for you to do this, then work at love, for the love for your obedience is not perfected, oh, sons.

Oh, do not take after the weak ones in their love for obedience, well sons! Seek after your instruction, if you are not perfected in obedience, for I watch much, much, and I tell you about the

[235] *See the selection topic: „The kingdom of one thousand years", r.n.*

heart in you and the work over the hearts, and I protect you from satan, who, in his desperation, wants to make place in you with him; however, you should be the sons of the holy watch, for the war is holy, oh, sons, and I am the first One in the battle for those who listen to Me, for **I have to establish on earth the throne of the kingdom of the heavens** and to cast into the fire the seats of men who do not seek the Lord's will upon them.

I leave My great peace upon you. Peace to you, well sons! With you, I find Myself peace and quietness as well. With Me you should also keep your peace, for evil will pass like an opinion, but My kingdom for My loved ones will last forever, like God, and we will be comforted within it, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

02/15-06-2014

The synod of the holy twelve apostles

(*Excerpt*)

However, now speak you, oh, My beloved disciples. I am with you in all your places and days to the end of the time, as I had told you, and **We are at the table of word, here, on the hill of the Lord's glory in the midst of the Romanian people, and through which the river of My word passes and is shared over the earth.** The seat of the judgment of the creature is My today's coming over the earth, and the word coming out of the seat is carried from margins to margins and is working with the Holy Spirit and with fire, as it is written about the God Word, Who has the shovel in His hand and is cleansing His threshing floor to gather the wheat into His barn, and the chaff to give to its destiny to burn in the fire.

30-06/13-07-2014.

The twenty-three-year feast of the laying of the foundation stone of the Holy of Holies of the New Jerusalem

I am proclaiming Myself with the heaven and its kingdom on earth, with Me on earth speaking among the saints, as two thousand years ago when I chose My disciples from among the people and then I sent them to preach everywhere that the kingdom of the heavens had come near, that the Lord had come on earth to put His kingdom in men and among men.

I am the Lord Jesus Christ in the word over the earth on the hearth of the Romanian people. I put faith in people, I prepared My place and I came down on earth sixty years ago; then I wrote among people the word of My mouth and around Me gathered a people that believed in My coming to speak to the people; moreover, I went with My word through bad times (*The time of the dictatorship of the communist red beast, r.n.*) from place to place and with the dwelling place where I stayed and which carried Me through all kinds of pains to reach the time before twenty-three years, when I announced the foundation of a little garden where I was to find a stopover for the word of My mouth, to send the book of My word on earth from here and to proclaim again, as two thousand years ago, **to proclaim the kingdom of the heavens coming down among people,** for in the Scriptures it is written a prophecy that says: ***«And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, "Look! God's dwelling place is now among the people, and He will dwell with them. They will be His people, and God Himself will be with them and be their God»*** (*Apoc: 21/3*) ***…«I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. To the thirsty I will give water without cost from the spring of the water of life».*** (*Apoc: 21/6*) Amen.

Oh, when satan's work is fiercer than anytime, then it is not possible for Me not to come, that I, the Lord, not be on earth to do My work against him! And behold, I am sitting on the throne of cherubim and speaking over the earth the word of My coming, and I have a little garden for the throne of My word; I have a place prepared for Me so that the word of My mouth may be set into its book, My coming from the Father as word over the earth, My calling after man, (*Mat: 25/6*) My work from the end of the time so that with it I may overcome satan and then the heaven and the earth to sing for Me the song of victory, the song of those redeemed by My blood, as it is written.

Twenty-three years ago, with witnesses and in secret, I laid the foundation stone of My church in the end of the time, the symbol of the heavenly image of the Holy Citadel of the New Jerusalem, which, I, the Lord, am laying down little by little on earth, for it is written My word: ***«I am making everything new».*** (*Apoc: 21/5*) A watchful place, a watchful citadel, where those from heaven stay and watch over the country of My nowadays choice; this kind of work I, the Lord, have on the hearth of the Romanian people, and this is how I watch over the country of Romanians and I speak over them My word from the end of the time.

Oh, the sun is rising over you, Romanian sons! **The Bridegroom is coming!** (*Mat: 25/6*) Seven times more I am coming and working now over the earth. **All My seven trumpets[236] are sounding My coming, and I am coming,** as they are sounding for Me to come, and you shall rejoice believing, oh, Romanian people, for woe to those who are not faithful, for the reward of those who are not faithful is the mourning and gnashing of teeth, as it is written, and I will wipe out the tear of those who are faithful, for this is written. Amen.

Now, concerning you, sons of the people of My word, I am turning back with you for the memorial of the day of twenty-three years ago, when by My word and with My faithful witnesses from heaven and earth, **I laid the foundation stone of the Holy of My Holies to its place,** in the little garden where **I, the Lord, have the voice of My word come down as on the mountain,** when I gave to Moses the commandments of the eternal life so that he might give them further to the people of Israel and Israel to do God's will on earth, My fulfilled word. Oh, this is how I am staying and speaking on this mysterious mountain, and from where I am sharing Myself then over the earth with the word of life, with the exhortation of the life from heaven so that people may take and love My instruction to their life.

I am comforting that day of mystery; I am comforting its spirit and I have it as My testimony among all the witnesses that speak about their work. I am also comforting My painful Spirit; I am comforting It with those that I have had near Me since then and up to this day, and I am putting this day face to face with itself. Oh, what a time of pressure was there! Immediately the rulers of the earth stood up to require an answer from My witnesses in order to bring them under their submission, but they were under My mystery and I protected them and I also protected My work and the little garden of My word, where I have sat My throne from which the word of My mouth springs, which passes through the little garden and flows over the earth, over the nations on the earth so that they may take from My glory; to take from the law of holiness anyone who wants, for it is written: ***«To the thirsty I will give water without cost from the spring of the water of life».*** (*Apoc: 21/6*) On that day, I, the Lord, brought under heavenly protection, under heavenly shelter this little garden to protect it from the walking of the sinful world, for I am the One Who stays in it and speak in it over the earth and I protect it by My word set upon it for her protection.

[236] *See the selection topic: „The apocalyptic trumpets", r.n.*

I, the Lord, as every year on this day of memorial of its testimony, am declaring the blessing over the head of My bishop Irineu, whom I had on that day at My sweet bosom after sons and I anointed him to empower with the power of word the boundaries of My little garden that I have chosen for the end of the time and all My mystery in it and to sanctify the beginning of the building of the shrine, of the little white stone and of all its written mystery in the Scriptures for the end of the time; work full of humility and mystery, as this is God within His work in all the times under the heaven. Therefore, I am blessing the spirit and the body of My bishop as the witness of the building **of My church in the end of the time, of the New Jerusalem,** the mysterious symbol of the invisible things of the holy citadel, the citadel of the New Jerusalem, which will remain afterwards with the entire mystery between heaven and earth and with all its heirs, with those who will have loved the Lord with their love. I am blessing the word and the power of the word of My witnessing bishop, and let his steps walk, ascend and be able to overcome for Me and for the salvation of many, **for My kingdom is not of this world and has nothing in it but only in the heavenly things, and it has its dwelling only within those that are heavenly on earth.**

I am declaring My word over My bishop and I am telling him: Oh, you shall not cry because of the chains you are bound in! The unfaithful did not want to let you stay near Me with faith, those who wanted to be the rulers, and they stuck to their greatness more than to God and to His word, which comes on earth to give birth to the world again, as it is written. Oh, pray with fire and tears and ask from God to take away the unbelief from the earth, for the faith denial is much and great, sin that is done by mixture and especially by separation from God as long as men do not understand the heaviness of this sin. Oh, the sin of the faith denial is done in many ways, but the most difficult way it presses on Me when it is committed by those who have taken on the robe and the name of the servants of justice and clean faith, and this pain makes God suffer very much. I am calling them to My table of word, I am sending My speech to all of them, but they do not have power for humility; they do not have it, and I am humbled by them on earth, as because of their haughty ruling position over the world, they humiliate Me, and they keep Me away from them and from those that they rule over. Oh, pray hard for their reconciliation with Me, as I do not want them to remain separated from My mercy, which is coming down from heaven now, and by which, I, the Lord, want to clean their sins by the world and after that to help them to be able to love, **to love holiness, without which no one can see the Lord**, and no one has the Lord. Oh, do not forget your tears. Bring Me your tears and bring them to Me always. Bring Me a broken heart for God's well being with the people on earth, to work at your prayer full of patience and love, oh, son, so that the joy for those in heaven to be able to come, the joy which waits. Amen.

And as for you, My today's people, that I have earned by My work upon you, stay under My power, stay under the power of My word upon you, because if you come out of it, then you perish, son. On this day of My feast with you for the Holy of My Holies from you, I, the Lord, am teaching you so that many may have where to receive knowledge and instruction from for a pleasant life to Me, and I am saying to you this: **Oh, let no one of you who wants or seeks to hear, or someone who expects to hear good things about them from those around and thus to rejoice over such love coming from those around him, but rather let each one of you seek all the time that the watch and oppression over your evil things to come towards him,** for the evil things are those that have to be healed, well sons, because the evil things are many upon people and they are and have been seen all the time, since they come into view from each one in a way unexpected by man, oh, and only in this way, well sons, you will truly be seen by those above and below as God's sons, who know according to the truth to let your salvation be protected, to desire it with its work upon you and to love one another with zeal against the evil in you and in your brothers, for

the evil comes out very much, evil against everything that is good, which would be for you to have in you, and on which you do not have to take care and rejoice, but rather you have to humble yourselves all the time for your evil things; moreover, welcome one another, well sons, as only if you have love for one another, only in this way you will be able to love one another all the time, because those who did not receive Me, did not love Me either. Oh, I would like to bring near you My glory which is not to be approached, and I would reveal Myself near you, but every moment when I was coming closer to them, My disciples fell face down on Mount Tabor.

Oh, love one another as I have loved you, sons!

On this day of testimony I have with Me in the little garden of My descent from heaven the holy hosts of saints with whom I have come, and **I also have My trumpet with Me, Virginia,** (*Saint Virginia, the sixth apocalyptic trumpet, r.n.*) **whom I have as the foundation of My work of New Jerusalem on earth now.** She had her work in the days that almost passed before this feast, for she met the witness on earth coming from her native village, and she brought him before Me and presented him, and then she asked for a place for him and for My mercy, and I, the Lord, took this into account and granted her request, and she worked. Now, I have her here, near Me, and she is bringing a thanksgiving prayer and supplication so that I may take care of her people and of the entire Romanian country, and for its entire protection from the enemies inside, and she is praying to Me for the Romanian people's faith in My word and for My fulfillment upon it, sons, because now is a time of hard trial for the Romanian people, because the ruling time of the one who is helmsman now over it is coming near and it is commotion in heaven for the good and further helm on this nation.

Now, peace from heaven over the little garden of My word, whose wound I always bind and dry up its crust. I have watching guardians in heaven and I have heavenly armies upon it, and I am comforting the wound of their spirit.

Oh, peace to you, My little garden of word! The glory from above is coming, and it is coming visibly soon, soon, and it will reveal[237] its mystery, My mystery upon you. Amen.

Peace, wisdom from above, and a spirit of obedience over the people of My word, whose faith, life and wisdom I always feed, for woe to those who get lost from My fold!

Oh, My people, learn, always learn, learn the work of faith, because faith has much work not to disappear from man. Oh, My people, always speak with your little mouth upon you the commandment of life, to keep yourself within it and within its work, and speak with your little mouth day and night its work, which I have given to you to fulfill: to love the Lord your God with all your heart, with all your soul and with all your mind, and to love your neighbor as yourself, loving the Lord for you and for your neighbor, and then you will be My comfort and the comfort of all nature, **for all and everything waits for this: the revelation of God's sons**, their coming into view with the whole work of God's love, as I, the Lord, have given it to man to bring with all his humility and all the time, every moment before Me, oh, My people. Amen, amen, amen.

09/22-07-2014.

The feast of the saint prophet Elijah the Tishbite

My book of today is opening and receiving Me in it with the feast of word, and this is how I write on earth My book in the end of the time, only that I may have faith and love for faith in those who bear Me to be with the people on earth, to speak as I have spoken all the time by the

[237] *See the selection topic: „The coming in a visible way", r.n.*

prophets and saints, and everything that has come down on earth to be among people and to proclaim God's things have remained written.

Two thousand years ago, I spoke for the one who believed in Me that I would come to him and make a house with him, that I would appear to him and dine with him, but man is too far away from God that he may have time to hear what I spoke for the one faithful to Me, for the one full of longing after the Lord on earth.

Oh, great love is needed in man for this stopover of Mine near him to put the word on a table on earth to dine with man and then to show the fulfillment of My word, as I am working at you and with you, well sons. I have managed to have sons with faith and longing in them for Me and for My coming of today as word on earth, and **this is an indescribable joy in heaven among those in heaven**. Oh, if you saw how those in heaven stay and wait for My word spoken upon you, you would make a longer stopover before Me with your time through all that you have to carry and do. The happiness of those in heaven would be more beautiful and greater if I could stop for a longer time with you in the word, for I would like this, but the man's power is too weak to be able to work more, to bear more and to have more time with Me.

It is the day of the prophet Elijah, and I, the Lord, bring to the saints a feast of word and I am into your midst with them, My people. From heaven and down to earth I go with My word. From among you, those in heaven, and to those who watch on earth before Me, this is how I go and this is how I establish the feasts of word between heaven and earth, between God's invisible and visible things. And I tell those who rule on earth: ***«All those who judge the earth understand and learn lest by your lack of learning you bring about the Lord's wrath and perish when His wrath is coming down on earth, over your sins on earth»,*** as it is written.

Behold, the prophet Elijah has arrived in his zeal for Me and he will reveal the power which is released from above against the sins of men who forget the Lord completely, for **the Romanian people and land were powerfully struck in a few days by the wrath of water, wrath which is born from sins as in all the times under the sky when the earth and the heaven can hardly bear the multitudes of men's sins, drunkenness and debauchery, the lack of watch for the soul and for the Lord, laziness and carelessness, ignorance and the lack of the fear of God, and the prophet Elijah brought day by day wrath and took away the men's rest,** as people trample without mercy over God's rest, leaving aside all the order coming from above and given to be kept by the people, for behold, the Lord endures much from man, but if man does not want to listen to the Lord at all, then the zeal of the saints on earth comes and cleanses angrily the possessions of the man without God.

Furious waters have furrowed the Romanian land and the possessions of the people. The waters have overflowed over their beds and pulled apart the men's rest from their way, their possessions in which their soul have rested, while I, the Lord, was crying and cry being whipped in My face by their sins.

Terrible sins come up from earth before the sight of My saints. Women stay completely naked before the Lord and before people and they undress more and more and bring trouble towards sin in all men. **This brings about wrath and the prophet Elijah is full of zeal and is raging with it against the sin of sexual immorality in men,** as it was in the time of his body when he rebuked the sinful state of the king of the time and when this one was looking for him to tear down the prophet; however, he was a son of life, a son of the love of God and a great prophet, and he was also full of life, full of zeal from heaven against sin on earth and full of mercy for God.

You, those who stay during these days with My book open that I may come in it as word and you to give Me further to the people with My calling voice, oh, sons be full of zeal for God,

well sons! I have given you the gift of the mercy for the Lord, the gift that makes for Me workers from earth towards heaven, ministers of the Lord's justice, oh, sons.

Oh, how much I have been waiting on earth to be able to work as I can work now! Even starting with the year 1955, when I prepared and started the way of My voice on earth by My trumpet Virginia from the Maluri village, (*mal = shore, maluri = shores, r.n.*) from the place where I started My sounding from the end of the time, since then I have always waited for sons with mercy on God to stand up among those who were coming and hearing the word of My mouth through My trumpet.

Oh, I have not been able to do it, I have not been able to do it for such a long time and I could not make any use of them, of some of them, as a householder uses his little horse, which carries the load of his master and then he gets under the harness at the voice of his master and submits with love to his will, to the will of his master, and if it happens that its master sells it, or it gets lost from him, the little horse suffers much and cries in a mourning voice after the longing for its master, and if the longing in it grows too much overwhelming it, then it breathes its last because of the pain of longing, of the longing of that one it had served with faithfulness. However, you, people in the time of My today's word, for sixty years that has elapsed with My word in your midst, not only that you have not carried My heavy burdens, under which I have always fallen without you; but more than that you have punished Me, you have left Me for the way with satan on it and your longing and yearning after Me have died out and you have forgotten Me as though I was one from whom You have suffered, or against one you have stumbled while walking. However, I have always wanted to protect you and not leave you. I have wanted to feed you lest you may die, and I have always brought on your table, at your ear, the word of life, but you have not understood My care for you and My patience full of pain after you, and like Adam in paradise you became proud and have remained greater than God and forsook Him, because you have not sought to understand My protection that was to prepare you for life, for eternity with the Lord. Oh, when man takes his cattle to graze it, then he stays with it, he does not leave it alone, or at least, he gives it to someone to graze and watch it so that nothing bad may happen to it; however, you do not do that for you. Oh, do you stay under someone's care and eyes so that you may not perish, so that satan may not come and find you without any watching and thus to understand that you want to be his? Oh, you did not want to stay under My care, under My watch, under My advice, under My mercy on you; you did not want it, but I have always worked and kept My word awake and I have given it over the earth now and I have made My way well set and now I have sons with mercy on God before Me, sons who open to Me to come and to help Me carry My burden, to be able to accomplish the work that I had to do for the salvation of those who are attracted to God and I will protect those who love Me.

I am telling the man that **not only by sufferance** is the Lord able to clean him from his sin and to prepare a way for his salvation and eternal life, **but also by repentance man is able to receive the Lord as his love,** as his mercy and forgiveness. That is why I am coming and exhort you to repentance, oh, sons of men. I am coming with My saints and I am calling out to you: **Repent!** Oh, repent, because the prophet Elijah protected from sword and fire those who had approached him with repentance, but he did not spare those who wanted to seek him deceitfully.

Oh, sons of the earth, not only that the atonement of the sins by man's repentance brings upon man God's love and the gift of faith and the work of this gift, but man also becomes the Lord's helper, just as a little horse becomes its master's help and carries his burdens and submits to him with obedience in order to teach the man how he is supposed to be with his God, too. Oh, the time with much work of My saints is coming on earth and **those who sin will fully see the**

wrath[238] for sin, and if they have time, they will turn with their life to the Lord, and My saints will make disciples of those who come back from the slavery of sin. Amen.

— At Your today's table with the saints, Lord, and with the people of Your word, I am looking with zeal over the earth and understand Your mercy You have on people, but You also understand my mercy on You, oh, Lord. In the time of my body on earth You gave me the gift of prophecy and I worked with it over the great and over the little, and I was working with zeal for You and standing on Your side, Lord. I was rebuking the rulers because of their sin, and those who were small and gentle I was making them prophets for You, as my mercy on You was consuming me intensely and I could not get away from this pain anywhere and in no way, the pain which was urging me to punish those who despised You by their sin, trying to forget about the true God and to make idols for themselves to which they wanted to bring their false worship. I was looking with a heart crushed with sorrow to what the woman can do on earth over the great and over the little, and I was saying: Woe to those who commit sexual immorality with women, woe! A flame of fire to sin is kindled in man at the view of woman. I saw the king of the time how he was trying to forsake the Lord. The king took a woman from other people and he played up to her and to her idols, which the king erected to draw the people to idol worshipping, and I was suffering deeply because of this.

Behold, it is one thing when a man lives with a woman, and it is another thing when he goes into sexual immorality with women, woe to those who live in sexual immorality with women, woe! Oh, I burned against this sin and I brought about the punishment over the land during that time. I commanded the rain no longer to come down, and even dew was no longer to be, but only intense heat was to be over the land for three years and a half. I told this to the king perhaps he would try to repent and stop from his iniquity, which departed the people from God. Then I showed them mercy and I released the rain; moreover, I made a visible miracle on the day of the return of the rain on the land.

Oh, I have upset You somehow. Before the approaching of my day in heaven and on earth I had prepared rebuke with great waters over the Romanian land and people, as people get drunk with strong drinks, Lord, and this means idol worshipping and their ongoing departure from God. The taverns and the sin of drunkenness have multiplied and the people intoxicated with drinks carouse. Woe to those who put drinking on their tongue, woe! Drinking means debauchery, Lord. From what should man drink and get intoxicated? The rejoicing of the man's heart with wine and other drinks, behold, it brings him his reward for it. Oh, man is no longer able to renounce the wine and woman!

I have mercy on You, Lord. I see how much You endure, how much you suffer, Lord, how much You are forgotten and deserted and not loved by man. People commit too much sin, Lord. Oh, I had mercy on You and stood up to punish those who sinned against You and against their lives making You deeply suffer.

Those in this little village wonder where You have established the mound of Your word, for You have spread out Your hand and protected it; You have had mercy and taken care, and people see this glory of Yours. Oh, only if people came to repentance for their sin, Lord! I would like to urge the sons of Your people from the spring to have time and give their mercy to those who are foreign to You with their life, and the time will come for many to be in need of this comfort that Your bring down here.

[238] *See the selection topic: „The great tribulation", r.n.*

Oh, I also want to help to the men's repentance, Lord. I do not want to make You sad, but I have mercy on You when people sin against You and against their life. Oh, Master of life, let men no longer have anything to eat or drink against Your will and against the holiness that You expect to be in men. Woe to those who drink for pleasure! Woe to those who put their hope in wine! Oh, behold what man has done from the fruit of grapes[239]*, Lord!*

Oh, stop from drinking and from its pleasures, you, sons of the earth! Do no longer walk intoxicated with wine before the Lord! The Lord is coming with His saints and He is working over the earth and over you, the Lord's saints. Follow after sanctification, submit to the Lord for the wrath for the sin is standing at the doors! I am calling out to you to turn your hearts to the Lord. There is no peace without the Lord. Without Him with you the curse is coming on earth! Behold the Lord as word upon you! Oh, where will you hide from the answer that you have known what the Lord wants and speaks and you have resisted? Oh, come to repentance to get away from the wrath for the sin! Give up satan's will! Do not give the Lord's will on satan's, do not be stiff-necked, son of the earth! Oh, humble yourselves because the Lord is near. Amen.

— I, the Lord, spread My word upon the earth, and whoever know it and does not fulfill it will see. Amen. However, you, share Me everywhere, sons of My word, and **seek very much to be My little horse, so that I may be able to carry My today's burden and that everything I have to work on it.** Learn from the faithfulness, from the submission and from the service of such a little horse, which carries the burdens of his master in submission to its master's will.

I am deeply sorrow from the man's departure from God and from his great disobedience and stubbornness, and the saints comfort Me for My sufferance. You too should comfort Me and bear with My pain, so that I may have someone to bear this heavy burden, so that I may not carry it alone, sons!

Oh, those who separate themselves from Me for themselves, they do no longer find any better place on earth, as they are those who make much grief to the Lord and their mind draws them to nowhere.

Oh, strengthen your staying with Me, with the Lord, sons. Stir up your love, your mercy and your sacrifice so that the storms may leave and every evil thing to avoid you, well sons. My grace is with you. Be with it and for it, too. Be My comfort, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

20-07/02-08-2014.

The beheading of the Saint John the Baptizer

The Lord is word over the earth. The trumpet is sounding and the Lord is coming together with all His saints at the table of word on earth, on the Romanian land. Amen.

I am the Lord Jesus Christ. I Myself proclaim My word when I announce that I come into the book and testify about Myself. I am the One carried on cherubim, I am in the cloud, as I was in the cloud on the day when I stood on the right side of My Father, after My resurrection, and I told My disciples to wait for the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, Who was to tell them everything that was about to come from God and to give them knowledge about them to know how to work, as I promised them when I was with them in the apostleship and when I had told them everything beforehand to help their faith then when they would see the fulfillment of My word spoken upon them by My mouth itself.

[239] *See the selection topic: „What defiles a man, what enters or what comes out of him?", r.n.*

Oh, I am working in the same way today in My speaking and then I fulfill and I feed your spirit of the holy faith, oh, sons of the people of My today's word over the earth, and which I am giving to you to spread all over so that it may be known, sons, for My work with you has to be known, My speaking with you.

We are sitting down at the table with you, I and My saints, for they have a synod and a great feast to honor John, My godfather, for the day when he was added to the heavenly hosts with his work, which he moved then from earth to heaven, to the work of My saints, who live in God's invisible things, into those that are eternal, well sons. John the Baptizer was killed by the work of the lawlessness of those without law on earth, but he has the work of the man's turning from sin to God, from darkness to light, from earth to heaven. When he came out among people many received his work for the man's preparation for the kingdom of the heavens with the people on earth. His work was to put repentance in men for their evil works, works that were done against God in man and from man, and many were sorry for their evil things, whose conscience was heavy from them, and they gave themselves to their cleansing and washing and then to their faith, for he was proclaiming the coming of the King of the heavens among people after him who had His winnowing fork in His hands and Who would thoroughly cleanse His threshing floor. He would separate the wheat from the chaff; He would put on His right side the fruit and on His left side He would put the chaff, foreign to His seeding. (*See Matt: 3/12*)

It is a holy feast in heaven and on earth, but the tradition left by the saints is put aside. **Oh, how are to come at My wedding, at My table, how are to come those who will have spoiled the holy tradition? Do they know any longer when the feast is kept in heaven, each feast? It is confirmed that those who are called do not come at the wedding, for they do something else; they mind their own business, not God's, when I, the Lord set the table with My saints on earth and We speak to the earth, I and My saints,** for it is written to come with the saints and to speak with one another as We do in heaven.

I am telling the people of My word that each son is supposed to ask Me on his knees for the strengthening of his faith in the work of My coming as word on earth and to tell Me with their crushed spirit: "Help me Lord, not to lose my faith in Your word of yesterday and today so that I may not fall under the condemnation of the unfaithful ones because of my sins, because of my disobedience to You, for woe to those who are condemned to unbelief and to the reward of the unfaithful ones, for they do not longer have part at Your table when You call out to the table. Oh, it is because of the hardening of the heart that do not believe those that do not believe and those that do no longer believe, but I ask You to protect my heart in humility and to help me by this to stay within the spirit of repentance, in the baptism of the birth from above, which keeps the faithful one in You, Lord, Amen.

Oh, My today's people, it is a day of speaking with you for your growth, for the steadfastness of your faith, for the instruction of life and for the sharing of My word with you so that people may understand that men's life is not the same with My life in man. **When man stays with Me and in Me with his work, when I stay with him in My work and I give him work to do for Me and for My walking among people, then he lives for Me, and I live for him, by his making My will;** however, when he stands aside, even when he tries not to violate My commandment in his body, then he does no longer live for the Lord, oh no, because he lives his life. That one does no longer have part at the table of My wedding, to which all are called to be chosen and faithful to Me for My many works, **and behold, many are called but few are chosen for Me**, for man chooses himself when he wants to choose, poor of him, and remain at My table with those who

remain with Me at My work, and those who are called who remain with their life, they do not come, for they mind their own things, not God's as it is written.

Oh, how few are those who separate from their things to give themselves to Me and to My work and to remain for Me after that, how few! My table is very rich, but those who are called have their things to do, they have their lives and they live it as they want; they do not have time for My work with man. I have much to work on earth, and few are those who come to My help, so few of them! Man does not know what a difficult answer he is to give to God when he will be asked about his work, about what he has done on earth and what he has worked in his time.

Oh, man lives on earth only for himself! He tries to keep the life of his body and man is not useful to God with his life, with his work. Man, how comes that you do not ask yourself for your life, about what you do with it if you have it and what you are to earn or to lose after that?

John the Baptizer is glorified among the saints on his day of synod, for he lived his life only for the Lord on earth and was My worker, My witness, My disciple, for My Father used him for God's works on earth. He did not take care of his life, oh, no! The Lord took care of it, and he took care of the Lord's life in him and outside of him and before the people who were to learn from him what life was, and this kind of people are those who sit with the Lord at the table and with His saints, with those in whom the Lord lived with His works on earth among people.

Oh, great disciple, who else knows to value God among people? Where does the Lord find a man to put to His great work, a man that does not live for himself and that is all, a man to value God in him and to bring forth fruit? Any factory made by man produces for the one who had made it, it listens to the one who has given its being on earth and it brings him benefit. Behold, man has remained down, he is very low; there is nothing good for the Lord in him, for the One Who built man. The man's heart had hardened, and it has become hardened and hardened, and man does not feel his callousness, he does no longer feel in his heart the danger of his separation and departure from God. He feels only to take care of himself, of those that he needs for food, of clothing, possessions and wellbeing. Man does no longer take care of the Lord, man does no longer live for the Lord on earth. Oh, and how much the Lord needs man!

Whom shall We tell Our sorrow, Our great sorrow from the man's departure from God? Oh, great disciple, who else thinks about you anymore? Who else looks at you, at your life and at the benefit your life has brought to the Lord, your birth among people? Woe to those who have not given testimony for Me, for the man's Creator! What will happen with those? Oh, what will be with so many people, who will have lived with their hardened heart and have not wanted to know about God's profit within their life? Oh, how much sorrow on Us, great disciple!

— Oh, Lord, oh, Lord, oh, Lord, exhortation to humility and then exhortation to repentance, this is what the hardened man needs. When man does not have any humility, Your stewardship comes and brings him pain and a sad and crushed heart to see what he is and how much he has not taken care when face to face with God. Those who want to be healed from pains come to You, Lord, there are no other people who come. Oh, no one comes because he is a saint, but he comes to be healed from the pains caused by his sins; he comes for a holy treatment and then they come to get healed, but if the treatment written by You is not done properly, he who comes does not get healed but falls to the left side like an unhealed and then he needs humility and repentance, if he wants, if the still wants it.

Oh, how much they wash, how much they get ready, those who head for sin among them! A Christian who knows about God does not dress up or smarten up, he does not wash his life when he comes to unite with the Lord, with His Spirit and Body. It is written for man to examine himself, to wash well and in this way to come, for those inside man are those who are not seen and are the

dirtiest, the filthiest and these defile man, and the devil is brought into the open when it dresses in white; it is seen and it cannot hide his fly way. When the flying spirits of the invisible devil are set on a clean heart, that heart does not hide that enemy fly, but it brings it into the light to be judged.

Oh, how can man get away from the sins he has done and from those afresh, Lord? Such a man always needs to have a little heart, sad and mourning for his sins, and he should not behave as one who does not have any sins, oh, no, and this sadness makes him suffer, and the sin does no longer come in the one who suffers for sin. Those who sin are those who do not care about God and are those who hide from people with their sins. Those who sin are those who blame others for their fall, but there are also other kind of sinners, like that servant who prayed to You for the healing of his servant, Lord, and he told You that he was not worthy for You to come in to him because of his sins, but You only had to sent Your word on the way of his faith in You and his servant would be healed. Oh, these would be to be said from those who fall from You, not to blame people on the left and on the right because of their falling from God, for their perishing from near You, and behold, there is no humility of spirit, and the sinful man is ashamed to humble himself and to be known with his humility. Oh, how much should all people humble themselves, Lord! All people are sinful and need to humble.

Oh, as the sins bring so much humiliation to you, in the same way you have to humble yourselves for your sins too, people on earth. I, John the Baptizer, bring you this work of humility, and repentance follows the humility for the sin. Therefore, humble yourselves all the time, as every moment man is condemned for his past sins or for his fresh sins and then he would have nothing to be proud of or not humiliated for sin.

The hostile speaking between man and man is the proof of the man's sinfulness. Only the sinful man is able to do this. Oh, who sees the Lord at least once and is lucky to have a humble heart, then this one is filled with the spirit of the fear of God and he does not entertain another thought or conduct from which the humble Lord is missing, the gentle Lord in His heart, but one like this stays with fear only in the Lord, doing only His will all the time, loving and watching. However, even the one that never sees the Lord but only believes Him and feels Him by all His words as tough he would always see Him, one like that can live in the spirit of the fear of God all the time too, he is able to do this because of his love for God received freely by his faith.

The man's shameful conduct, the force of the word spoken with oppression and the nerves proven in his blood and on his tongue then have nothing to do with the spirit of the holy propriety and fear of God. All his dissatisfaction, from which man bursts out indecently and not properly, has nothing to do with the spirit of the fear of God. The lack of propriety and the fear of God are proven by man's big talk who speaks anything, but the silence of the wise against this way of speaking proves the fruit which is him from God, for woe to those who nourish themselves with empty words and whose ears and souls seek after this!

The spirit of comfort, the spirit of the holy gifts, these have to prove those who are the Lord's with their work, with their sacrifice, oh, Lord. Oh, what beautiful, how gentle I behaved before You with those inside and outside of me, how beautiful and how faithful, Lord! Let the sons of Your today's people take and learn, and let others also take and learn from them the benefit for You of the man's life, for he who stays with You at Your work and at the cross, Lord, that one lives for You, but he who withdraws in himself with his evil and good things and goes away from You with his work of You, that one stops living with his life for You and he rather lives for himself then and takes care of his days, and a man like that does no longer live Your days, and woe to a man like this if the condemnation for the lack of his faith caches him! Woe to him if he is punished then with the falling from faith with respect to Your heavenly work of today with Your today's people,

because we can look in this way to some of them who were and are no longer Yours and near You with their life, oh, Lord.

May the people of the Your word, Lord, remain in the spirit of comfort and in the spirit of the holy gifts. From one margin of the earth to another all people are filled with the lust for sin, but the people of Your word have to be full of God, full of You, Lord, each son of this people, and may he reveal You with Your love among them only for those in heaven, Lord. These kinds of gifts I am giving to Your today's people on my day of synod among saints, and we, Your saints in groups-groups, are bringing You honor and praise, Lord. Amen.

— My glory is with you and upon you, My beloved saints, and the people of My word carries it over the earth. I am carried by cherubim and by the people of My word and I speak My word over the earth, and it shares Me further.

Soon, soon, I will sit at the table with you, people of My word, for I am coming with My mother Virgin and with her feast and I will speak on that day with the Romanian people and from among it with the peoples, for the word is My work.

Oh, do not forget to be beautiful, do not forget to be the most beautiful, sons. The hostile enemy goes on the prowl against you so that you may not be My beautiful ones within the whole harmony among you, between you and Me; however, you shall watch to be Mine, always Mine.

Oh, remain always with Me; remain always, always Mine, sons, for We have much work to do and to set on earth, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

29-08/11-09-2014.

The Feast of the Birth of the Lord's Mother

I am Who I am. I am God the Son. I have now, in the end of the time, I have a wonderful name: The Word of God (*Apoc: 19/13*) and I write Myself a book on the Romanian land by this name. I am He Who is coming again from the Father on earth and I have a new name, as My work is now, for I am standing on the clouds of cherubim and let My voice be heard and I am speaking so that I may fulfill My word after that. Amen.

This day is a day of royal feast. I am in glory above the people of My word during these days. My book is being opened in its midst that I may come down in it as word and to speak with a written book to the Romanian people. I and My mother Virgin are in a celebration among the hosts of saints, who accompany Us for the remembrance and for the glory of the day in which she was born in the body on earth, according to God's eternal order, the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit, on which the Father is to rely and work through it My coming in the flesh on earth among people, as it was written in the prophets for the Lord to come on earth; to come and to be pierced for the men's sins and to redeem the being of the man fallen from God because of his disobedience to the laws of the life, and I had come and appeared before the people with the work which the Father had given Me to fulfill.

Oh, glory to this day of birth on earth of My mother Virgin!

I am in the cloud with you and with the hosts of the saints here, in the middle of the people of My word, mother. My Father has prepared and arranged for Me My today's coming as word on earth on the hearth of the Romanian people. The Father has made Us Romanians, oh My mother, and He gave Us to speak Romanian. **We use the language of the Romanian people and this shows that the Father Sabaoth chose from the beginning this country and this nation on which He is to glorify Himself with the coming to the people of His Son Jesus Christ, God Son, God the Word.**

Oh, Romanian people, the Father has chosen[240] you from among the nations for God to dwell in you with His coming on earth as word now, in the end of the time. Oh, chosen nation for the Lord's coming on earth now, behold, you have a special election, according to God's will. The Lord's will is done in you, and with it He overthrows the man's will for the Lord's will to be fulfilled. Amen.

Oh, My mother Virgin, We have to speak to the Romanian people on your day of feast, for We have to work the Lord's will during these days. There is much sin on earth everywhere, mother. There is much sin here, too, on the hearth of the Romanian people. The greatest sin among other sins is the man's haughtiness, mother. Because of this sin, man separates himself from God and wants to do his own will, mother. Oh, how much holy order We have to ordain on this land chosen by the Father for My today's coming with the saints and with the angels, as it is written for Me to come, mother. Oh, people on this hearth do not know, they do not know the Lord's will with this country, but We know mother, and it is written in the Scriptures, and if it is written it has to be fulfilled because this is written. The mystery and the work of the country of brightness We have to work and ordained on this hearth **and My enemy antichrist and all his servants have to find here their defeat for this is written.**

We work mysteriously, mother. **The Word of God is the weapon with which is being worked during these days against the lawlessness on earth,** and of those who work for it. My word goes from place to place everywhere, mother. Whether heard or not heard by the people, it does its work, only that it may be brought on earth when My mouth speaks it from the air, from the clouds of cherubim so that it may come into being in its book, mother.

Oh, Romanian people, I am speaking My word from your midst. My mother Virgin is your shelter and great protection for you according to the Father's will. I am speaking with My mother on your hearth on a day of the feast of her birth on earth, but I am also speaking with you on this day. God is giving you a new birth, your birth from above. You cannot do it, but God can fulfill His will upon you for you need great revival now, oh, My today's country. I, the Lord, will work upon you and lead you to do My will, either you hear or not in order to believe My word upon you. I have to perfect the Father's work into your midst and over you during these days, and you are at the crossroad, you are watched by the spirit and by the work of lawlessness of those without mercy on Me and you, of those who want to overthrow My will for their will and then to make a great fuss that they are the rulers over all.

Oh, you have to come out from this oppression, My Romanian country and you need watching from heaven into your midst, and here I am as word in you. The heaven is setting heavenly watch in you and around you for you now. My mother virgin is going around to your borders and is sealing everywhere with her seal. She sees and knows My great work on your heart, because those from above see everything, they always see, and My mother Virgin has got her work for its protection over this country, the country of the coming of her Son on earth now, in the end of the time.

Oh, We have to overthrow now the will of the proud man and of all his servants, mother. We have to do a very detailed work, because the man who opposes the heaven on earth wants to work right now through the church the falsehood which he has got in his blood for his ascending to a high seat, (*Reference to the agreement of the church to support Victor Ponta at the presidential elections from the end of this year, the president of the left party, one of the heads of the red beast, r.n.*) and the spirit of lying is his work, mother; however, We, mother, together with the people of

[240] *See the selection topic: „Romania – The New Jerusalem – The New Canaan", r.n.*

My word stand against with watch and prayer before the Father of the heavens so that the Lord may overcome and not the man of this hard time, as now it is a time of trial over the Romanian people, mother.

We let it known about this and command the angels who stay in groups with their work to watch everywhere for the fulfillment of the Lord's will on the hearth of the Romanian people, that the time is coming for the casting of lots for the high seat of the further leadership of this nation. **Oh, there is nothing to joke about this election and the Lord has to choose;** it is to search the hearts because a heart full of love with justice, mercy and watching in it for the destiny of this nation is needed, and whoever looks for his greatness among those who have stood up for this drawing of lots, let them depart and let them be departed by My angels, for I, the Lord, decide what I say.

Come mother, come with your voice now over the Romanian people, for you are on My right side and it is written about Me and about you: ***«Your throne God is forever and ever. A scepter of equity is the scepter of Your kingdom. Kings' daughters are among Your honorable women. At Your right hand the queen stands in gold of Ophir… The king desires Your beauty... The princess inside is all glorious».*** (*See Ps: 45/6-9*) Amen.

— Oh, my glory is inside of me, and You are all my inner being, Lord Son. You are all my being and I have become Your footstool and a way of Your coming to the people, and before You started to dwell among people, You had dwelt in me with all Your godly being, oh, Lord, and You were my Son and Lord, and great is Your glory all the time, my dear Son.

It is the time to say that You have appointed me to be great protection over the Romanian land and people, over the country of Your coming now on earth, Son Lord. Clouds of saints and angels come with me inside and all around the Romanian land, for here You have set Your work of victory against the devil and against the antichrist, You and the people of Your word, people of Romanians, Lord, and in it we are, we work and we fulfill the great victory against the ruler of this age: the spirit of the world.

With great and holy prayer, Lord, we have to watch now between the Father and the Romanian people, because this nation is at a very big crossroad and its enemies are many and they hide their face inside, but the ugliness of their spirit comes out and their inner things are brought into view, for the enemies do not have big words, but instead they have the spirit of pride out of which they suck and feed their ugliness and by it they become abominable, always, always. Oh, behold, Lord, what these do: they gather people from everywhere, they take from behind those who are servile and pretend that they are on their side, (Reference to the rally organized to sustain Ponta at the presidential elections deployed on the National Arena stadium, where SDP[241] brought 70.000 supporters, no.), *but those who were brought by force to come and appear that are with them are not on their side. Oh, the one who is pushed on to the highest seat* (Ponta, no) *is controlled by those who are servile at sight, by those who want the whole power over the Romanian people at any price, but their lawlessness puts a finger on them and they are given away by their own iniquities, oh, Lord, and they are the enemies of the Romanian people. They stand watch and see everywhere their opposing work, and the heaven of saints and angels work once with them, and with a motherly hand I comfort the Romanian land and I have the work of the holy protection upon it, Lord Son, and I am telling the people on this land this:*

Oh, Romanian people, watch and get up to a holy watch, for those in heaven are watching much upon you now, in the time of great trial upon you. The Holy Spirit will overshadow you and

[241] *SDP – Social Democratic Party;*

the Power of the Most High will lead you to do His will now, to your salvation of today and to that of tomorrow, for the red kingdom wants to catch you and it fly its flags over your head, but you do not have to forget of what trial the Lord took you out, (At the revolution from under the communist dictatorship, r.n.); *oh, do not forget, lest you may be deceived, country of my Son Jesus Christ, country of the Lord now, in the end of the time. Behold, red is an enemy, as the Lord has told you and He has also told you not to love it, not to wear the red color, for the red color draws the curse and your enemy is drawn red, too.*

Woe to the church dwelling places, which are dressed in red, for here it is how they are and who draws to them! The Lord's garment is white, is holy, is clean, and the red cloak[242] *is the robe of the Lord's enemy, and my Son Christ was mocked with it by the rulers of the time. However, you should dress in white, Romanian people, and watch day and night for your little garment, for behold, the red man has stolen the sign of your people, the Romanian shirt, and this is how the red thief knows how to fool you, and he is the thief, not your brother, oh, no.*

I am coming with the word of watching and I am telling you the lie under which the red man hides everywhere to trample under his foot the greatness you have from your ancestors, Romanian people, and the soul, which he keeps on pressing under the spears for his glory, oh, people chosen by the Lord in the end of the time; however, you have to get up with the saints at prayer for your destiny, for you have holy ancestors who stand watch at the borders and they keep watch alive; your holy ancestors are not dead, but they are near you and they are with you, and they see the whole lawlessness which presses you under it, and your ancestors do not let you die, but get up so that you may not die, oh, Romanian people.

This day of holy feast is my day of celebration. Cherubim and seraphim cover the air everywhere and they keep watch on you, Romanian country. And to You, Son Jesus Christ, my beloved Son, I wish You victory for this nation and make it Your kingdom, You should make with it Your will, and it should do the same, oh, Lord. I stand watch inside of it and at its borders, so that Your word may be able to work now over the whole lawlessness, for it is Your time, Lord son, it is the time for the Lord to work as it is written. Amen.

— **My glory and yours stays on the hearth of the Romanian people and speaks the word, mother.** Glory to your love for the Romanian people, My people and yours during these days, mother! We are carried by a cloud[243] of cherubim and seraphim and by the people of My word, mother, and We are speaking the word over the earth. The angels and the saints are at work with Us for the future of the Romanian people, in whose midst We have set the work of the Lord's glory, the table of God's word on earth, mother.

Oh, Romanian people, do you hear the Lord's voice? Oh, hear it and come under its protection, for the enemy spirit wages war against you, the spirit at the beginning, which rebelled. Oh, peace to you, Romanian people! I, the Lord, want to protect you from all of your enemies who want to put you to trial and who do not want to know that I am the Lord your God, the Lord of the powers, the Lord strong at war.

Oh, peace to you, nations! You should want peace and not war! Put your sword in the sheath and be good, **for I, the Lord, started to reign over the earth** and I am victorious as I was two thousand years ago, when I got up and appeared victoriously before those who thought that they had thrown Me down; however, I was not knocked down, and I got up and the ruler of this

[242] *Romanian* – hlamida – *robe made of a rectangular piece of white or red cloth, trapped with a clip on his shoulder, worn by the ancient Greeks and Romans on trips, festivities, etc., tr. n.*

[243] *See the selection topic: „He comes the same way as He ascended: He comes with the clouds", r.n.*

age was judged, the antichrist, and he is judged again and overcome, for I, the Lord, rule, and I wrote and write My word over the earth, and My word is just, as it is written. Amen.

Oh, peace to you, nations! I am Who I am. **Whoever takes out the sword will perish by the sword. He who raises the white scarf will be written as a son of peace.** My kingdom on earth is peace and love, and the war or immoral love is not with the Lord and His people, but it is the work of the spirit of the world instead, the hostile work against which I, the Lord, will overcome.

Peace to you, Romanian people in the midst of the peoples on earth! Oh, peace to you, so that the nations may take it from you! I am word into your midst, and I watch from you over the nations and in the air where I go with My saints in groups-groups.

I, the Lord, am carried in the air by the clouds of cherubim, and on earth I am carried by the people of My word, which I have raised to stand before Me, and I have given it to bring the word of prayer to Me for the Romanian country now, and My word goes from its midst over the earth and over the nations; it goes on the wind and it goes in the air from margins to margins and it calls out like this:

Those of you, who rebel among the nations, the Lord Jesus Christ is telling you peace! I am Who I am, I am He Who is telling you this.

I am God the Son and I have a wonderful name now, in the end of the time. God's Word is My name (*Apoc: 19/13*) **and I am writing My book on the Romanian land by this name. With My new name I am coming again from the Father on earth and I become word, and then I fulfill it. Amen, amen, amen.**

I wanted, My people, I wanted to come to you as word a week ago, and I did not find open to come in. I keep the word of that time in Me and I want to find an occasion to bring it down to you and to be written into My book. Oh, watch, well My people, watch for My coming when I want to come in and enter the book, for the word, unspoken in its time, presses Me on. Oh, take care of My entrance at you when I come; take care, oh, My people! Amen.

08/21-09-2014.

The Feast of the Holy Cross Ascension

I am Who I am and I am the Shepherd. I am the Shepherd with the cross, the Shepherd from above.

It is a day of holy feast, it is the day of the cross, celebrated in a churchly way, and it has remained to be a feast for the church when the cross, on which the Jewish people crucified Me, was taken out of the ground and put on the table as a testimony for Me among people so that both the great and the small might believe that the Lord came from heaven down to earth and that He overcame death in spited of the fact that men gave Him over to death; everything that is to be overcome is overcome by the cross. Amen.

Oh, people of My word, we are writing instructions into the book for the carrying of the cross. Come, sons, come to set My word on earth, as many times as it comes and beats for the Lord to speak, for everything is worked by the spoken word, as this is how God worked in the beginning. Oh, it is not in vain that I have prepared you to be My people now, in the end of the time, but to have a place ready and to have faith in you then, to come and to leave on earth My word of today, well sons. When I come and leave teaching on the table with you, I do not do this action out of love only for you, but for the whole earth, for every man to whom it is given from God to find Me

here and to take Me in him; to obey Me then for his life so that I may be able to make man, to make him God by grace, to make him by My word, oh, sons.

Oh, the men's weakness is much on earth. Men have all kinds of illnesses, but the ruthless illness is that which man lets to stay over him because of the carelessness of his soul, the illness of unbelief, men's illness, for the man who does not have faith or who loses his faith is more to be pitied than the animal which has the man as its master.

My word was mourning, My Spirit was crying in the prophets and it was saying about My people Israel: ***«The ox knows his owner, and the donkey his master's crib; but Israel doesn't know, My people don't consider…. They have forsaken the Lord. … They are estranged and backward… Their whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint. From the sole of the foot even to the head there is no soundness in it».*** (*See Isaiah: 1/3-6*) I called My people by **the name of Israel. People that sees God; this is how I called it,** and it went into disbelief and got sick from it and I also told it that the animals are not as sick as the people is, and behold, the lack of faith is an illness for men.

The man who does not eat from God does not have the Lord in him. **I have told the man that he shall not feed by bread only, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God,** (*See Matt: 4/4*); **however, he has chosen not to eat from God that he may not become God by grace and sit at the table with the Lord, and he has chosen to remain sick instead.**

Oh, well My people, oh, sons, I have always exhorted you to stay under the cross and I have urged you not to cut from your cross, sons. How is man able not to cut from his cross? He has always cut from the cross, but he does not know how this comes. Oh, sons, only the guilty one is under a cross. He who cuts from the cross is he who does not know and does not acknowledge his guilt, but always shakes it off and says that he does not have any guilt, and man has got used to it. Then he cuts from the cross in the name of justice, as he says, and he says this for the sake of being known as righteous, of the shame of not being righteous, and one like who is ashamed with the carrying of his cross and does not take after the Lord, after the One Who had never said that He was not guilty or that He had not done, as He was blamed by those who put Him under the cross and who crucified Him.

Oh, I let Myself under the cross and then on the cross to show the man to take after Me with his life, especially that man is guilty too. **Oh, man, you should never hide your guilt or that which is given to you,** and you should get rid of it when someone sees any guilt with you or tells you about it. You are a man and you keep on shaking it off, and I was God and got under the guilt and did not shake it off before anyone, but I bore everything came to Me to bear and to do, and I could receive the guilt that was attributed to Me, and by patience I overcame the death for the guilt and in reality I was the One Who was not guilty at all, for I was from heaven, not from this world, and I had nothing in it and it had nothing in Me either.

Behold, man is not humble because he is proud and exalts himself before another man, and that is why he shakes his guilt off, and he has got used to doing this always, always. Oh, if man wanted to be like Me, he would enjoy his humility and seek to be the bearer of guilt and to be humiliated by it. Oh, humility and lowliness of heart is only for the Lord, as in order for man not be sick with unbelief he had to like to bear the guilt and to believe in God because he is guilty before Him and he needs a doctor for his unbelief, for his lack of humility with which he always shakes his guilt off like one who is ashamed to be guilty. However, man is guilty all the time in all possible ways, and if he does not eat from God, he does not get well, he is not cleansed from his guilt, and man has to know from God all these things and not get used to cutting from his cross,

for the cross[244] is a great mystery, and man has to kiss the earth and the heaven, because the heaven touches the earth and the earth touches the heaven by the man's body which has a living soul and movement between earth and heaven.

Oh, My people, oh, sons of My word upon you, always seek to live sweetly. Live a sweet life, sons. The sweet life is full of humility in heart and deed, in speech and conduct, in the living with the Lord on earth, and the bitter life is with trouble, with tension, with burdens, with the lack of God among people and all these come from the lack of humility and the warmth of the heart and the carrying of the cross, a conduct that would not let the man hide and shake off his guilt with the speaking of his mouth.

Oh, do not cut from the cross, sons! Do not seek after comfort in pains, but look only for the patience and love of God, for behold what happens to those who seek after comfort, walking in this way in the trials of life! The comfort brings man desire of joy that does not build up, harmful mercy on both sides and then departure from God and lust for sin after that. While in pains and trials, small or great, take only from Me strengthening and patience, good conduct and wisdom through pains, for it is the pains that build the man and not comfort, and I teach you all these for all the people on earth to hear My teaching upon you and to take from it, well sons, and to know that pains and not comfort bring joy to man, and more than this, comfort makes man forget about the Lord and slip to weaknesses and then it makes him to be deceived by them even in the time of hardship, and then the one who is only after comfort for his pains loses his mind. However, I, the Lord, leave the man at the mercy of the comforts he has been looking for and I go away from him with My help, as man also goes away from the Lord and joins with the man in time of trial.

Oh, people on earth, sick or not, from the sickness of unbelief, which only men have, here it is what I, the Lord, am telling you on a day of the feast for My cross: **I am telling you that God is long enduring and that man is not, and man should endure not God, for God is patient with the one who does not endure and He has long-endurance for him.** Oh, why man does not endure? And if he does not endure, what does he do? Behold, man does not bear his guilt and patience for it. He shakes off the guilt before the others because he does not want to bear his guilt, and it is not fair for him to do so, to make injustice to God, to make the Lord endure because of his guilt. How is for the Lord to endure in man's place? Oh, the Lord endures the laugh of the devil, the Lord always endures the devil's joy against Him and against man, for the devil always prevails against man and it goes to the Lord to show Him what man does and in order to receive the part due to it from the fight against man, because man lets himself be overcome and then he is ashamed to admit what he had done; and moreover, he always vindicates oneself and he has got used to it; he has got used to shaking his guilt off, to forgiving his guilt always and no longer to taking upon him before his fellowmen, but I did not do this, I did not shake Myself off it, and I did not say: "I did not do it."

Oh, men on earth, learn from Me that I stayed under the guilt and I did not say: "I am not guilty." However, even more, I stayed under the guilt in the name of those who were guilty. Oh, learn the carrying of the cross, and you will be healed from unbelief, for the unbelief is an opinion and perishes like the unfaithful man, but faith is power and is a carried cross, and this brings salvation and victory for man for his life and then for eternity. Amen.

Oh, My people, people with a cross like your Lord, humble yourself as guilty, son, humble yourself always because I also humbled Myself. **Oh, humble yourself, and remain humble and stay on your knee because of your guilt, for there is no man more exalted than the one on his**

[244] *See the selection topic: „About the graven image (icon) and the sign of the cross", r.n.*

knees, than the one who carries his cross. Man is guilty, and the cross and its heaviness are the bearing and the cleansing of his sins, and the free will humility, humility that frees the man from his guilt.

Oh, sons, be humble to one another! Be like this always and live a sweet life by your humility, for whoever does not have humility is separated from the Lord, but you are My people, well sons, I come to you and give you food from heaven, and I give you word from My mouth to be alive, to be, well sons.

The carrying of the holy cross is My today's teaching. Let all take from it, those who want to come after Me and to be like Me and like you, oh, sons. Amen.

We will go back now into the book to set in it My word which has been staying ready within Me for two weeks in order to be put into the book and to begin with it the Christian year, as man does no longer know; man does no longer know to be like the saints.

Oh, peace to you, sons! Stay awake, stand before Me; be careful, be hospitable with My coming, sons! Amen, amen, amen.

14/27-09-2014.

The Sunday after the Holy Cross Ascension

I am coming as word into the book. The voice of Shepherd is coming out of My mouth. I am the Son of the Father Sabaoth and I am the Shepherd. As the river does not stop from its course and runs on its bed, the same is with My word that does not stop from its work, as after I have proclaimed it, it works, and that is why My word has to be put into its book on earth. Man does not want to fulfill it and perfect it over him, but My word does work on earth as it does not go to the man's mind. It repairs or spoils there where man does not fulfill it upon him, but My spoken word repairs those that man has spoiled and it tears down those which man has built against Me, and man cannot stand against My spoken word so that it may not be fulfilled. Man is hardened and does no longer see and it is no longer given to see to the one who is stiff-necked, or that he may understand those that God has worked; however, I, the Lord, repair everything that man spoils by his resistance against God, Who makes all things and establishes them according to His will.

Now I am writing down into the book My word spoken at its time, for I came, sons, two weeks ago, with the word and with My saints, and I did not find open to come into the book, and on that day I celebrated Simon the Stylite, the one who built his stairway to heaven and stayed on top of it until his passing away among the saints, and on that day it was a beginning of year, as those who call themselves Christians do no longer know or have this custom.

Then I prepared the word to set it into the book and to speak over the earth, I and My saints, but because I did not find open I asked you to help Me to put into the book My word which from that time had waited to be set on earth and to work over many then; to work like the water which does not stop from its springing and which runs and washes continually its bed on which it flows refreshing it always. Behold My word spoken then and set now on earth:

I am the eternal One and I am the Way, the Truth and the Life. I am the man's life. I suffer because man does not want to know that I am his life. The saints suffer because all people forget to see them and to look into the life into the midst of the people. There is much sufferance in heaven because of the people who forget about those in heaven, who forget about those coming from earth into the heaven. It is much pain in heaven because people do not know the beginning of all things and the end of each beginning so that they may start again and that its beginning may not stop, and which starts again.

People have made bold to modify those that are written to be; they have made bold to change those that are not supposed to be changed. **At the beginning of this month it is brought to the Lord a feast of the beginning of a Christian year[245],** but the proud man has come; he has counted and changed lest man knows the feast of the beginning of the years, and he has set it for other time and made a feast for the end and beginning of the year according to his calculation, and this fact would not be so harmful if he had not altered those that were not supposed to be changed from their place in time. And behold what man has done! **The proud man has replaced the feasts of the saints; he has removed from their places the customs, the days and all the mysteries and their powers, and he has removed them completely and set them further to other places in time and because he wanted to spoil them he has gone wrong[246].**

Oh, God the Word has come down on earth and repaired by His spoken word over the damaging word of the man opposing to God by his work. I have prepared you, My people, and I have let you know that We need to put back to their places those that man has replaced from their place in time. You have received Me and listened and We have repaired together and put back to their places the days of the saints in time, and now I am coming with the saints and setting on earth days with unchangeable feasts, and behold how much power My word has, which makes its room to speak over the earth and to repair those that man has spoiled, and since then you have been listening to Me and I have been listening to you too, and we have been receiving each other when there is obedience to God.

Oh, the saints suffer in heaven, because where there is no obedience to God on earth, many get damaged and then they can be hardly repaired after that. On a day of the beginning of churchly and Christian year, the saints are coming to speak over the people about the work of salvation. On this day, My saints celebrate in their midst Simon the Stylite, after his churchly name and according to his work on earth, for he had left his fatherly house as a young boy and made him a place to stay on a building, narrow in width and forty cubits high, always adding to it, first he added six cubits, then six cubits more, then ten and fourteen cubits and more and more up to forty cubits above the world, up there far from the earth of the people, and from there he was sending his prayers higher, and by so doing, he was healing many only by his word, but only after he had brought his prayer before God. More than four hundred years passed since My coming in the flesh on earth by My birth of the Virgin mother, when this disciple of Mine, Simon the Stylite, came to be with his life, who lived more than one hundred years in the world and sought all the time after the way of salvation, which he was asking for it even from his youth, and then he was seen digging

---

[245] *The church year begins, according to the calendar of the Orthodox Church, on September 1 - https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Liturgical_year, r.n.*

[246] Old Style (O.S.) and New Style (N.S.) (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Old_Style_and_New_Style_dates) are sometimes used with dates to indicate either whether the start of the Julian year has been adjusted to start on 1 January (N.S.) even though documents written at the time use a different start of year (O.S.), or whether a date conforms to the Julian calendar (O.S.), formerly in use in many countries, rather than the Gregorian (N.S.)

The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: «***the people made bold to even change the times***», when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox" congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised" Julian Calendar, (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions". ***«… and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law…»*** (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

for the foundation of a building, and then he got tired and rested, when a heavenly voice spoke to him from above: "Dig, dig deeper and deeper!" And he dug more and more until he heard a voice with a commandment from above: "Enough! Now build, because without perseverance no one builds anything!"

When men goes to a big feast, which he desires much and waits for, then he goes breathlessly, with his heart full of longing and thrill, but when he knows that one day he will stay face to face with the Lord of the days, then man does no longer has any longing and thrill. Behold how much this saint had been thinking at the day when he was to stand before the Lord with his life and with its work! He ascended high, above the world and beyond sin, which entices man on earth, as he looked as the man in the beginning was, how he was enticed to that sin and how came his separation from God, Who keeps all things in His palm. My saints were those who received exhortation from all those clarified by the Scriptures and then they sought to fight for their life with Me among people, as life on earth is hard and it is threatened by sin, because from the beginning of the world the lust of debauchery came on people, the devilish love between man and man, and all this corruption came on earth because the man from the beginning disobeyed God and My saints had been crying much on earth because of this corruption on man, and they had been fighting much against it, and more than that, some of them did not wash all their life, (*So that they may not be tempted by women, r.n*.), and they had done this to protect themselves from this lust, which stains from man the clean Lord, the Holy Lord, Who has been suffering from man for seven thousand years this black spot between man and God.

Two thousand years ago I said, and I am saying the same thing today: ***«I desire mercy from man, and no sacrifice».*** (*Matt: 12/7*) Oh, I desire mercy from man. Let man have mercy on Me, on My pain from his sin, as I lost man because of his lust for sin. Oh, you lust after sin, man, you always lust, but you have no mercy on Me; you do not remember it in order to work it between you and Me, as I have been mourning for seven thousand years for your sin by which you have been deceiving God and man. Oh, receive exhortation from Me and fight to get rid of sin, for sin always prevails against you, and you do not fight like the saints who have always sought in their time on earth after the way of salvation, the way of the Lord, in which there is holiness and not sin.

Oh, man, if you want to fight and keep away from the sin which lurches everywhere to win you over to its master, of the devil, then take care to walk in the world and through the world, take care you man, who seek after salvation, who run to fight. Oh, if you walk, and especially if you walk among people, around the people, then keep someone always around you to have luck against the sin of immorality because of which man hides in order to commit it. Oh, listen to Me how I teach you, because if you walk alone, the devil gives you work to do; it comes into your way and it gives work to your mind and then to your heart, as it gave to those in the beginning, whom it only tested with respect to the Lord's will so that the Lord may see what they choose to do; however, they have chosen to disobey Him and drew with it into the darkness and then they hid from God because they felt in them the fruit of disobedience sin, and then they set on earth the lust of immorality, against which My saints have been fighting from age to age, My saints who have punished in their own bodies this human and devilish lust.

Oh, My saints have had fear of God. They became very small when they were relieving themselves after they had eaten. They had fear of God, fear of angels and of men and they were stooping as low as they could and covering themselves and they were not touching their body. Oh, they were not doing as all the other people did, who had not respect of themselves and of the Lord, but My saints guarded themselves with the watch against the lust which flew in the people and

they were giving this teaching to one another, and no one knew about this mystery, which they were sharing with one another to be protected from sin by it. The saints were sitting down very low while the other people were getting up and in this way they got used to relieve themselves very ugly on the ground, on the ground that bears all sins and the man's entire bad conduct with respect to the earth and heaven. There were among saints some who were not washing themselves all their life, only that they might not touch their body, only that they not might see themselves or knew that they were naked before the Lord, and they were fighting, poor of them, they were fighting against the devil, they were fighting against their body and devil, for the devil was fighting against them because they were My saints, My beloved ones, and because I was their Lover, their Master, frightening at view for My great glory, which so many saints wanted to see. Oh, how good they were! How good they were before God, before the invisible One! Oh, where is for Me, where do I see anymore this great care with man against the devil, which opposes the one who has sided with Me on earth?

Oh, how much I suffer when I see that in the dwellings of churches Pharisees perform the service at the altar! There are many establishments on earth, and all over people have built churches where they get together for God. I see with pain how old people, children and widows, that only they come near and commune, but the young ones do not do this, for they know the tradition and they are afraid of those drawn to the sin of the body, they are afraid to come near with their youth. However, I, the Lord, am asking: I am asking you, priest who serve at the altar with the cup into your hand: "Are you that what those who do not come to church are, because they have not got their lives set for the Lord's holy things? And if you are also not set, then how comes that you go there?" **Behold, your rulers ask you to marry before you have received the ministry of priest from the hand of your rulers, who are the same with you,** and you see that do not come at the altar those who are not old, or children or widows, but you are there. Oh, what do you have to say when I ask you this? What have to say those who do not go at the altar because of their lack of preparation? (*Unprepared for Holy Communion, r.n.*) Behold, those who called themselves sinners and think that they are not worthy are holier than those who pose as worthy of the Lord's holy things. And then, how are we to take this into account? Who is going to take this into account on earth between man and man so that it may be justice?

Oh, behold, man needs grace from the Lord to become holy, to keep living like that and to fight as the saints fought; they fought crying, and those who loved that way had grace. My saints have Simeon the Stylite at the feast in heaven, the one known in history as the first stylite who separated himself from the world going up, above it, and living his life in this way. With eagerness, the saints want to speak over the earth now by the voice of the celebrated one on this day among the saints. May the speaking of My saints be blessed by the one who speaks for the saints, for those in heaven. Amen.

— We are standing before You, Lord, we are standing before You as on earth, and we are standing before You with propriety in heaven as well, for we lived in fear on earth before You, Lord of glory. Your glory is frightening because it is great, Lord, and those who saw it were frightened and lived like that on earth before You and fought so that they might not shade Your glory between them and You, and they tried their hardest and did not separate from You, oh, Lord, not even because of their sins.

I was led by Your Spirit on earth to leave an example among people. I had sought the way of salvation since I was young man, because I did not love the world, oh, I did not love it, Lord, because this was what You wanted to do with me on earth. I did not know where to seek: I did not know how to please You more, up or down. I started to dig and humble myself digging down as a

man, and You overshadowed me with Your grace in the time of my hard work and You advised me to dig up, to build what I had dug below and to work with the same effort. Then I went up, after I had built upwards as much as I dug downwards and I remained there with my life, and You overshadowed me and showed me to the people, and those in my time were thrilled when they saw how much I trampled myself down and exalted You in me, good Counselor, merciful Master of my humility. Oh, man has to work very much for his saving life, saving from the flesh and body, oh, Lord. Oh, man works very little for You so that You may give him salvation, too.

You made me an apostle upon people by my life built for You with hard work by my abstinence before You, Lord. Oh, how shall I advise holier the man to receive with much courage and with more fear of good God's work and for God? You have built man for You and not for him, Lord. However, even from the beginning man has forsaken his destiny for You and has become a slave to the sin in him, stirred up in him by his disobedience to You, Maker of everything, everything that are visible and invisible.

I was the beginning of the holy stylites on earth before men, and I came to You and to the saints once with the beginning of the Christian and spiritual year, on the first day of the first month of the year. (1st September – the beginning of the church year[247], r.n.) *I came as ripe fruit and You set me on Your table with the saints and now I see from heaven on earth together with Your saints, with all those who see together with You from heaven on earth everywhere.*

Oh, Your work of today is great, Lord, very great, and the saints are thrilled with its greatness in heaven and on earth. You are so gentle in Your closeness to man when You come and speak with Your voice of today. You are gentle, Lord, gentle concerning Your greatness, seen by Your saints. Oh, how great is Your glory in heaven and on earth, the glory which man would not be able to look at and resist from falling down under it! However, You are so gentle, so good and gentle, and You become so little, although You are so great, oh, Lord, and behold, You have come again on earth as word and speak with man as You spoke in paradise, and let Your word be heard, which man has to obey, Lord.

You, those who want to be with the Lord on earth, be careful to the Lord's voice and under no circumstances are you to listen to your voice. Oh, do not do like the man in Paradise, who instead of obeying the Lord, he obeyed man, and by so doing men pulled one another from before the Lord and fell down on earth; moreover, it is much to be worked with your life to give it back to the Lord, from Whom you have it as a gift, and for which you owe the Lord. Oh, listen to the Lord's voice! The Lord is coming as word on earth. He is coming for you. The Lord is coming to save you from darkness and from the dark sin. Let your bodies be holy temples, because the Lord needs rest in you. Struggle for the life in heaven in you and keep on fighting, because life and its price are expensive; the life the Lord has put in man is as expensive as eternity. Get up above the world and above the spirit of the world. It is possible by this will, as the world is only sin. Get comforted within your body with the tools of severity against the man's enemy, and comfort your spirit by the Lord's gentle breeze and with His dear gifts. And, in the end, comfort your souls, comfort the Lord in you, the One from Whom you have your life in your body. The man's body fell

[247] The church year starts on 1st September (the New Church Year) and ends on 31st August. According to the Jewish tradition, on a day like this God started His work of the creation of the world and our Savior started His activity of the preaching of the Gospel.

The church year is not identical with the liturgical year. As distinct from the church year, the liturgical year starts on the Passover day.

The New Church Year was founded at the Ecumenical Synod I from Nicaea, when it was decided to be celebrated on 1st September, r.n.

from Paradise on earth seven thousand years ago, and on earth there is only war, only front of war against the man's life from above; however, you, people, be born from above and then you will be from above and you will overcome in war against the enemy's weapons, for the Lord overcame for you.

Oh, peace to You, Lord! Peace from us, Lord! Your saints go with You between heaven and earth. We are with You in the air, on the clouds of angels, and Your glory is great. My happiness is great now. Glory to You for it, and I am sharing it with my brothers, with Your saints in heaven now, and we all are singing glory to You! Amen.

— Oh, how beautiful! Oh, only if man separated himself from the earth with this beauty, with the Lord and His saints in a heavenly feast on earth. There is much to fight and it is beautiful in the battle, oh, My loved saints, but men do not know how this beauty is. Oh, men do not know about this beginning, about the end and again about the beginning.

I am only waiting after man. The time of My waiting is long. **I want to be beautiful on earth as in heaven**, and this beginning has to come out, because I long after it. Amen.

Peace to you, My people! On the second day of the feast of My cross, on Sunday day I have set into the book the word that was prepared in Me for this beginning, for the renewal of the year. Take care, son, to share over the earth this word of feast and teaching for salvation.

Oh, My people son, keep Me, son, keep Me close to your bosom, where I want to dwell, for people do not know about My pain and they do not know about My seven thousand years of wandering away because of the man who pulled Me out of him, and this void has remained in man and in Me, void which man has no way of filling it up but only with God, with the One Who built man so that the Lord may have His house on earth. **Behold, I am without a house**. My enemies are in the house and I wander away outside. I want to take My house back and clean it and then I want to set My glory in it. I want to repair those the man has spoiled. My word repairs or spoils wherever man works, and man cannot stand against My spoken word. Amen.

My word is bringing Me down on earth to work by the word, as in the beginning. My glory is resting now, after I have put down My burden, for I have put into the book My word that has waited for its entrance, and it will be shared over the earth. Amen, amen, amen.

15/28-09-2014.

The Word of God at the feast of the great saint and martyr Demetrios, the myrrh giver
(*Excerpt*)

… Oh, peace to you, sons of the hard work for My work of today through you over the earth! Open yourselves to pour out Myself into you, sons, with My power, for you are gentle, but I have always strengthened you, for I am so tired, but on the feasts here with you, My power and hope are growing because **the great victory is coming near closer and closer, the Day of the Lord, oh, sons, when there will be between heaven and earth My blessing, only it and its fruit, and when I, the Lord, will give to those who love, I will give the greatest beauty, the kingdom of the heavens, My love on earth and only it.**

Oh, peace to you, to those who are with Me, My dear sons! I am getting ready with a sweet word, with a sweet feast, and I am coming and We are spending with the angels, sons, and **everything, everything will be on that day as in heaven on earth here.** Amen, amen, amen.

26-10/08-11-2014.

The synod of the saint archangels, Michael and Gabriel

All My heavenly glory is here. **The day of My angels' feast is above and below.** This day is very sweet and its feast is sweet. The angelic hosts startle above and below near the table of My teaching with you, sons of My people from My spring of word, and with you, those who have come to embrace each other with the glory of My feast, with the saints and with My angels here.

I am the Lord Jesus Christ, and My voice feeds you and brings you to the spring, to My joy and the Father's. When We meet you here, We escape a little time of sufferance, for sufferance is heavy. We are here now, a great multitude, in groups by groups, and in the same way We are sitting down, as We are sitting down and staying like that in heaven as well.

We are meeting you, those who have travelled to the spring. The table and its house are prepared, and those who wait for you in the threshold are prepared too. Oh, peace to you! This is the greeting of the Lord! My angles have come with you on your way, as I have commanded them to do that as many times as you start to get ready for My spring of word. Oh, how much joy! **The days of Sunday or the days of heavenly feasts are days of love between you and Us, those in heaven, between We and you, those on earth.** Oh, how much preparation of love for the Lord and for His saints is done! The Christian does something sweet for such days. Oh, how beautiful! For the joy of the holy days man gives something to each other, he goes to church, he shares something sweet, a wafer, or some fruit and cake. Behold, I, the Lord, too, am setting a sweet table and We are gathering around it, We and you.

Behold what advice I am giving you: take care always, always, of those that are not seen, of those in heaven **and take care of those who have come to heaven from the earth,** take care for them to be able to spend with you always, to be able to work with you always. Do not cast them out, do not make them sad and do not disappoint them by your carelessness for them. **They are with the heaven near you to come with you on earth, for they mean heaven**, they are with you and stay with you together with their homeland, with their entire heaven. Oh, do not spoil their feast with you! You need them all the time in all your spiritual and fleshly work and in everything the Lord needs with you and from you. Oh, those on earth have to love those in heaven very much.

Behold what else I am telling you: be fond of Me and for Me, well sons. Affection makes the man's heart sweet, it makes his nature sweet with everything and with all around him. Oh, this is how are those on whom I, the Lord, rely when I come to you as word, and their affection for Me is for you too, even if you do not have power enough to understand the miracle in their little hearts. Oh, no one of you should insist to put any burdens on them thinking that they can carry them or that they have to do it for you. Oh, no sons, no, because even so they feel all the heavy burdens and protect themselves as much as they can against their spiritual and fleshly weaknesses, because they have to take care of Me, and they have to be ready for Me always and they cannot do this if they do not keep their strength for Me. Therefore, you have to know this and protect them, sons, and be gentle, be tender and tender, and you will live the moments more intensely, more alive, more as in heaven, well sons.

I have come on earth to suffer for man. I had suffered much before I came to receive a body among people, I had suffered in the Father and I am still suffering with the Father now, after went to the Father after My resurrection, and I am suffering with the Father as in the time after the man's fall, for I lost him. Oh, sons, whoever loves Me with all his heart, with all his being, that one loves My sufferance as well and comforts it for Me when he suffers for it with his affection in him, but whoever does not love Me, he flees from sufferance, he flees from God, from the One Who suffers for each man and from each man. Oh, why should I suffer from something else but for man, for My building in whom I put My life? I also suffer for the angels who were deceived by man when

man exalted himself above Me after his creation and **when the angels served his thought, My closest angels and closest to the work of My heavenly glory,** and then there entered wickedness against the man who used them for his pride, by which My closest angels fell after that, for pride does not have any place with God, and man was not able to stay near Me with it either and he went away from God's presence like the angels who served his pride at his beginning with God. However, now, My angels, do not serve the man's pride but flee from the proud man and from his sins and they help only those who are humble and stooped under the burden of their heavy sins and those who seek after the Lord for their salvation.

Oh, how sweet is My Spirit, how sweet I am speaking to you! I have given you the news that I am waiting for you at the spring with sweetness, with longing and with My sons who are attending at My table of word and at the feast from the table, and you have come to the spring. There is so much singing, so much commotion and much love in the air and near you! Oh, I am sharing with you so much comfort, only for you to feel it, sons! My word and the whole heavenly activity are like a song in the air here, and **you are little trees**. (*See Matt: 13/31,32*[248]*, Mark: 4/32*) Be faithful for everything that I am speaking to you about My glory with you here. If you pass through a grove you hear the singing of the birds, you hear their various chirps and even if you do not see them, you believe them; you believe that they are there and they chirp standing on the sprigs above you. You hear all their kinds of chirps and you believe that they are there. **Oh, in the same way I am, and I am with the saints in the air and I am speaking with them and those who have ears to hear with them hear Me, and I am telling you all these to know, sons, that the Lord is speaking and that His voice is heard.** (*Matt: 25/6*[249]) Oh, how can say those who hear the Lord, how can they say that the Lord is not, that the Lord is not speaking? Behold why I, the Lord, urge you to be gentle for those who are not gentle do not believe the Lord and do not love Him like some children. He who does not love the Lord is not a child and leaves the Lord's presence as though he were a grown up and little by little he gets lost, and then tears are needed for him, as I, the Lord, Who built the man, have for him.

You, Christian mothers and fathers of this word, you, who have children that left for the world after they had stayed little for Me for a while, pray, oh pray to pull them out of this deep, so enticing to lose the man, and your prayer with power will be effective, because I prayed and I pray to the Father with supplication to receive and then to fulfill that which I have been asking Him for.

I am teaching you very sweetly, sons. This is how I want you to be, to love and to be, for love is sweet sufferance, it is not joy, well sons, for joy is like a shadow, it is passing, but love is sufferance and it brings eternity to man, it brings the Lord of life and sufferance for life, sons. Oh, since I have chosen a people, and behold I have a people now, I am able to write now My tear into the book, My sufferance because of My love for man, and the longing, which keeps love alive. I am speaking now about the angelic work, for this is how My angels are, those who love Me suffering with Me after man, sons. I have taken of their feelings and I have been speaking to you about these, but they also have the joy to give you now. Oh, receive their comfort, sons. Amen.

— We are giving you comfort, as the Lord is telling us to work. It is an angelic feast here now, and the Lord is speaking upon you. Be angelically blessed, for the angels are blessing you.

---

[248] «***Jesus also presented another parable to them, saying, "The Kingdom of Heaven is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field. It is indeed smaller than all seeds, but when it is grown, it is the biggest of shrubs and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air can come and find shelter in its branches."***» *(Matt: 13/31,32)*

[249] ***«But at midnight there was a cry, 'Behold! The bridegroom is coming! Come out to meet him!'»*** *(Matt: 25/6)*

Here with us and with you are now those who have come from the earth to heaven, and those whom you have remembered on this day with us. They all are full of heavenly peace, full of sweet gentleness and holy fondness, and they are walking very softly, they are tender, they are looking at you and bowing in thankfulness before the Lord and before you. You have laid the table with the Lord and they have come too, for they were called to come. The chiefs of the angelic hosts, the leading angels, celebrated before the feast of the angels of today, we are asking from the Lord for you power for sacrifice, and sacrifice is born out of the man's humble spirit and out of the Lord and His angels' humble spirit, too. The Lord wants from you a broken and tamed heart, sons.

Oh, on this say one remembers the day in the night the cross was raised victoriously over the symbol church and we are gathering and embracing it like a steadfast watchman over the little garden of the Lord. Behold a holy feast and only love above and below and comfort by the word! Holy commotion of angelic wings breathes around your little bodies and fills you with a gentle spirit.

Oh, bless Lord the Romanian country! Raise Your voice for it now. Amen.

— I have blessed it and I will keep on blessing it, My working angels.

Since I chose the people of the word of My coming now on earth from the Romanians, a people who is receiving Me so that it may be heard the voice of My word with which I am speaking from heaven, since then I have kept on loving with much longing and I have been blessing even more My Romania, My today's country.

Oh, I am hurrying more to you, My today's dear country, oh, and how many people without watch for My word of today stay carelessly within you! However, I have breathed over My country and I have given My Spirit and it got up at My will and has fulfilled as I, its Lord, wanted from it and for it, for it got up according to My word spoken for it and gave and gives away from it those who have had no mercy on it, for My Spirit has worked upon it by the word and no one understands this from among those who asks themselves: *How was it possible to come out like that?*

Oh, I, the Lord, I have worked, Romanian people, I have given away the danger from you, I have put you under the shelter and I am going to protect you, oh, My today's country, for those set upon you by this have spoiled everything as the Lord was supposed to work. My angels ordain for you comfort and faith and you have to stay higher and higher among nations, as from you the world will come to life and will be renewed, because I, the Lord, work this into your midst with the people of My word, by which I perfect My word. Oh, peace to you now! I hold you in My arms as My treasure. The Lord is keeping you into His arms so that you may not fall, so that those, who love you for themselves and that is all, may not cause you to fall, and this to be done against you, for they do not know how to love and they do not know how to love you.

Oh, My country, I reached out My hand to you and I kept it above you on the day of the drawing of the lots, (*At the election for a new president, r.n.*), and you do not know through whom I slipped My help for you. **I have the one whom I love because he loves you, and whom I have kept up to this time at the helm over you. I have put My Spirit full of power and word and he has called out like a strategist over the country to call you to watch, My country,** and then you have worked according to his word from mouth to mouth and it has given you this victory against those who still suck you until they will fall down completely, for your helmsman by this time (*Traian Băsescu, the former president, r.n.*) had obeyed Me much, he loved and loves you much, even if love does not come back with the same love for his love toward all your beloved ones. Oh, how much hatred had been nourished in the hearts of so many people in such a way that they had come to hate him, but those who have hated him fell and keep on falling disgracefully and now they are crying shamefully, after their so much bitterness with hatred in them, by which

they nourished each other to come out for high places, but behold, they go up in flames, they go and do no longer come back for they have deceived many people.

I, the Lord, thank the helmsman you have had by this time with gratitude for the love of his country and for his people and I am telling him this now: behold, I am breaking your obstacle and you will return among the people to counsel them and to take care with your little mouth of every Romanian, who is clean in his heart, and to tame the one who is stubborn, to urge him on the way of the wisdom of the things and truth, for love is great wisdom and teacher. Be gentle and be patient and watchful and work with My Spirit in the midst of those who want you and listen to you for the good that has to be, for I, the Lord, will fight with those in heaven for you to be useful to Me, and We will fill with love those without love so that there may be love of brothers in the Romanian people. This is what I am telling you for your new beginning. Amen.

— *Oh, bless Lord, the Romanian country now and forever, for we have spoken with You, and You have spoken with the Romanian country on our day of synod, the day of Your angels. May holy love and gentle spirit be in the Romanian people, oh, Lord. We are Your servants for it and with it and we are chiefs over all the angelic hosts that serve You. Your holy glory is upon it and Your speaking is sweet with it. Oh, peace to You on a day of the synod of Your angels! It is a sweet and great feast in the midst of the Your word's people that receives You because it listens to You! Amen.*

— **My heavenly glory is all here now,** oh, My dear and praised angels. This day is very sweet indeed. I am comforting you and rejoicing you with those who receive Me here when I come as word on earth. We are comforting them, too, and We are comforting all those who are making the effort and come to the voice of My word, which brings them together in My Spirit, and I am giving them with peace and heavenly protection their return to their things, until the meeting that is going to take place for the day of Epiphany, when We will be here again, they and We, and My people here will serve Us, it will come to meet Us in the threshold and it will set Us at the table, for he who listens is blessed.

I let My heavenly hand over the Romanian land to be under My protection. Amen.

I have kept you at watch and in prayer for the country near Me, near the saints and near My mother, people of My word, but during this time you have been working with your body for My glory, for everything is to be done. I thank you son; I thank you affectionately and you should be likewise, always, always, to be able to work for Me and for man, well son. I, the Lord, am your help from above and below, for I am on earth as in heaven, even if those on earth do not know Me by sight as those in heaven do; however, I sing like the birds that are perched on the twigs of the trees and My voice is heard and is shared then and the Lord is word on earth and it is shared His word and Spirit, who speaks and then fulfills.

I am Who I am! Retinues of angels carry Me and glorify Me and they are My glory, the Lord's glory. Amen, amen, amen.

08/21-11-2014.

The feast of the saint Virginia, God's trumpet

On a day of the feast over My establishment during these days on the hearth of the Romanian people, I am writing Myself into My today's book with a threefold feast, and those in heaven are rejoicing at the table of My word, which is laying down into its book.

It is the feast of My church of New Jerusalem, for My trumpet Virginia is the well-wisher of this establishment and she has with her the first apostle I had called to follow Me at the

work of apostleship, Andrew, My first disciple, who is celebrated near her, as twenty-three years ago, I had him here on the day of the sealing of the little garden of My word, after I had set in it the shrine, the little white stone, the symbol from the end of the time of the preaching of My word over the earth, and then I sealed this establishment for those in heaven and for the spirit of My word proclaimed here above its little garden to be set into its book and which is to be shared then as food, to the growth of those to whom the Lord reveals Himself to be followed by them, after that their faith in My coming as word on earth comprises those who make their steps on My way of today, to My joy and to the joy of those around, as disciples are needed.

I am the Lord, Jesus Christ, I am He Who gives wisdom to man to understand God, as I also gave to My disciples to understand Me with My entire work, when Father had sent Me on earth to do His work among men. **I am with the day of the feast on this establishment.** On this day of the year, My trumpet Virginia has come among those in heaven, too, and she has got her community in heaven as she had on earth and she is the patron saint of the people of My word, and together with her was also brought the apostle Andrew, as day after day we celebrate the threefold feast on this mysterious day; first the day of the sealing of the little garden of My word (*December 12, r.n.),* and next to it the day of the feast of the apostle Andrew (*December 13, r.n.),* and then the day of My trumpet, (*December 14, the New Style, r.n.*), everything in a feast in heaven and on earth, and behold the feast is crowned with My word and theirs, as I, the Lord spend with My saints.

I am He Who gives wisdom to man, for I built the man. I am the Builder of man, and man is My building, My making, for without his Maker, man can do many mistakes and he always, always needs wisdom, and behold, the improved life is built slowly, slowly, by many, many mistakes, from which man keeps on learning being helped by God for his making, for man is weak, feeble, and he caught in his mistakes, he is powerless in sadness and sufferance, and his Creator makes him by helping him to fight against everything that stands to capture him and weaken his life.

Oh, My people, I would like that man may have wisdom from Me and I would like him to be obedient for his wisdom, because no one gives him wisdom but God. There have been built schools and books on earth so that man may start going to school as a little child in order to learn wisdom and to get educated. Oh, well My people, **what is God supposed to do with the one who learns wisdom from school?** The unfaithful keep asking themselves and doubting of God because of their pride and they say that the Scripture is not true because man needs to have knowledge and then he must know how to write. **I want to tell these that it was not the school or the book were made first but man was first built, and when I built him he knew and spoke with Me and I with him,** as I knew, I built and I put in My creation, and man knows to speak, how to speak and what to understand, for what man has, he has from God, the Creator. Oh, from where does the child know to cry when he is born? From sufferance; he knows from pain, he knows from birth pangs. Oh, sons, man has knowledge from God, and then men help each other and everything is set in men from God so that they may know. Who educated Adam, who taught him how to write, how to read and what to know? Who taught John, the Baptizer, who helped him from his childhood and to Jordan to make the Lord known to the people? Who taught the prophets to listen to God and then to write? Oh, sons, has the animal around man learned how to get educated? From where does he know to love, to caress his master, and who has taught him to be so faithful to him. Oh, it is not the mother who teaches the child. Neither the animal teaches another animal what it has to know and to do. Oh, no, but the Lord is the Builder of man and of the things in man and of everything that is a being with a living soul between heaven and earth.

Oh, how much faith, how much closeness to God the Maker, how much thankfulness man has to know, and all this through God alone! God has to give wisdom to man in everything and always and not man is to give and get his own wisdom. Oh, what miracles would be between earth and heaven if man understood how to work from God! Behold how the man's life is built, the life pleasant to the Lord in man and set slowly little by little, slowly from many, many mistakes, so that man may learn from his mistakes and to get wisdom for the good things then. However, now, My Virginia has a word on her day of feast and is accompanied by her people from heaven at the today's table, for I, the Lord, also have in heaven a people born out of her work with Me, and I have on earth too, and this is how We do the work of today.

Oh, My Virginia, may the work of your word at the table of today be blessed! Amen.

— Amen, amen, Lord, and may Your people learn and be attentive from heaven to take wisdom from God and not to ask themselves how, for You are the Spring, Lord, and now I am listening and speaking.

Sons of the Lord Word today, receive love with wings from the Lord, for it takes you through sweet and sorrowful times. May your little hearts be bound to the Lord, because the man, who knows his eternal beginning, remains with Him, when the Lord is coming to put on His right side those who had and have love.

Oh, it is a day of the feast of the establishment, where the Lord has set you, and we, those in heaven, are at the table with you. Next to my day of feast is with his day of feast the first disciple of our Lord, the apostle Andrew. Together we bow before those in heaven and before those on earth who keep our feast. We were together witnesses from heaven on the day of the sealing of the little garden of the Lord twenty-three years ago, and you were witnesses from the earth, together with the witness bishop through whom it was declared the sealing with sanctification of the little garden of the word, and we see this day now and we have something to sigh from. However, today we are also getting comforted because we have at our table those in heaven, the community from heaven of this word which is building of sons for heaven, and we keep the one-year memorial day for the little soul who joined us one year ago and we are speaking a little bit about this, because it is much humility and much care, and it is much to work and much power for work and we are not stirring the pain above and below, but we rather are working in a heavenly way and this is how we are comforting. These two children, of which one is above with me now, were taken into the arms through sufferance and holy comforts were given them enduring their life sweet burdens, and the Lord have always taken them and put them at His work, and behold, He still has them and they are His workers. Behold, next to my feast is this one too, and we all work, and we work both from the earth and from the heaven, and we adorn the day of the feast of this establishment, and the people from the heaven is rejoicing greatly now and the Lord is persevering for the progress of His work, to the fulfillment of everything it is to be worked, and now, children from below, you should have love with wings and work, and you should also sit on its wings, because without love it is very hard, well sons.

Oh, Lord, let Your people receive the wisdom from heaven, for You are the Spring. Man has no way to get educated from the books from the earth, for all are in You, and without You man goes wrong and he learns only from man; he learns from the one who thinks that he knows and that he has learned to know. Oh, from where does the horse or the little sheep know; where do the animals know to eat grass from, to drink with their mouths, to cry when they do not receive all these from You, oh, and how much wisdom they have and know? We, those who are dwelling now among those in heaven, from where are we supposed to know to come near and to speak now at

this brotherly and festive table? Oh, we know from You, Lord, and from You we can do, as we walk and work with You.

Oh, knowledge is not to be learned from the earth. The man built by Your hand and by Your Spirit in the beginning has not learned to speak from the earth. Let the unfaithful not ask themselves about who wrote Your history with man in the book in which it was compiled, in the Scripture, Lord. Oh, who taught John, the Baptizer, to think, to speak, to prophesy about the Lord and to speak with the Lord at Jordan? Behold, You are the knowledge in the man carried by You and the man without God among people on earth should not exalt himself. Neither did I, Lord, neither did I learn knowledge from the earth, but You came to me and put in me the spirit of prophesy; You put in my bosom Your speaking with man, in my mind and in my sight. (See The Life of Saint Virginia, r.n.) *Let the people, who do not understand the Lord and all His works on earth among people, wonder, for the people who have God have enemies on earth, too, because they are those who are like God, and those who have no enemy are nothing, but are only good for drudgery and that is all.*

Let them repent and confess, Lord, all those who have stayed with You by this work of word and then they left the spring and the place of the spring. Oh, let these bow in order to be released from this sin, because this sin is heavy in heaven. I am Your trumpet, I am waking them up, and I am calling out to them and saying: repent, you those who ate honey and milk and then gave up. Oh, it is not possible to remain judges. Hurry up to come out from this accusation, because it is written: ***«Do not judge and you will not be judged!»*** (Matt: 7/1) *Oh, if you have spoiled the Lord's face, and if you have not repaired where you have struck, the Lord can forgive this, but He cannot forgive when there is no repentance and confession after that. Oh, how much sufferance on us, those from heaven, on those who are now a community in heaven from this work of word on earth! We are big confessors for you, but without repentance in you there is no power from heaven for you, and you can go down and down with the Lord's lack of fulfillment in you, with your departure from Him and from His spring of which you have also drunk. Oh, get up as long as it is daytime, and shake your little shirt, wash it and refresh your love, as it is not your sins but your lack of humility that separates man from the Lord. I am asking you this from heaven and I am sounding the trumpet after you; look for your lost light, as there is no salvation in the world and you walk on the way with the sinners, but king David wanted to remain like a forsaken man in the Lord's courts if he had to choose to go in the way and in the place full of sinners, because the world and its sons are in this place of sinners, well sons. I want to comfort you and I want to wake you up because the mark of your steps near His spring cannot be wiped out as long as you have walked with the Lord.*

And I am also asking You, Lord, to give them wisdom; give it to them, Lord, as man does not have wisdom from the earth, but he has it only if You put Your gift in man in order that he may use it. Oh, the man who has something has only from You, and he who does not have from You, does not have anything, anything, even if no one on earth has more ranks than him, more education and all sort of high positions.

Now, I am dedicating to You, Lord, this great day of threefold feast, and the apostle Andrew has his prayer prepared before You on this day. Amen.

— Oh, Lord, open the heavens for the sons of the Romanian people to see You, as for two thousand years I have been waiting for Your glory into the midst of this nation, which I sealed by Your name before my coming to You through the cross, by the way of the cross with sufferance, Lord. I was faithful to You in pains and through the cross, and now I am waiting for Your gift, Your glory on the Romanian land, the joy which I have been waiting for two thousand years, Lord,

and behold, the joy is being born little by little and it becomes complete, and I have been waiting, like all those in heaven, for the time when Your day of glory will comprise the haven and the earth in it, and Your saints will have their day of comfort too, the day of joy. I was Your witness on the day of the sealing of the little garden of Your word and I set the power in the gates over the garden so that this little garden may be Yours and not of the world, and Your bishop of that time spoke the word of sealing and Your will was done through us in heaven and on earth at the same time, on that day of testimony.

Oh, brother bishop, do not forget, do not forget the great moment when you had a mysterious ministry near those in heaven on that day when your word was written over this little garden for its sealing. You are written in heaven with that day and no one is able to go up into heaven to wipe you out from the book of that day. Oh, keep yourself in the book with the spirit of your heart, because this leaf cannot be torn down from the book. I am asking the Lord to enshroud you within the spirit of the faith, which you had on that day, and you should fight as much as my prayer is for you before the Lord.

Oh Lord, glorify Yourself in him for You, for he was Your witness and then it was written a day of testimony in heaven and on earth, and I am coming down on this day, as this day is a great feast; it is a threefold feast, Lord. Amen.

— I, the Lord, am laying My comfort everywhere. For those in heaven and for those on earth I am giving My comfort and relief and I am strengthening My work because there is very much work, and comfort and power are need for work.

My people, you should learn. Wisdom is received from heaven. I will release through the gates teaching upon you on this day, and you shall work then upon you, for you need to take from heaven and to have. Oh, peace to you now! It is a feast day over My establishment with you and My table is from heaven. You should work much peace and this is how you are to fulfill My word upon you, the word by which I am telling you: "Peace to you, My people, peace to you!" My peace with you, My people son! Amen, amen, amen.

01/14-12-2014.

The feast of the saint hierarch Spyridon

Peace to you, people of My word! I, the Lord, Jesus Christ, am sitting down as word near you, I am coming together with the saints near you and speaking a word of feast and We are writing it down into the book, because it is a bishop feast among those in heaven and they are full of word, like My saints. Everything from My creation has its own work in heaven and on earth, and My work is the word, to which all My creation listens to the glory of its Maker. Oh, it is not the same with man, because man listens as long as he wants and only if he wants, because man keeps the Lord far away from him, well My people, and this has been My pain, after I had built man and then up to this day.

The man from the beginning made bold to create the devil between him and Me and since then he has no longer had any longing and love of God. I have been sighing with longing after man. If man has painful sighing from his children who leave him and go to their own things, I, the Lord, am sighing and I am aggrieved far beyond expectation, and the heart of man full of mercy for Me has a high price; a heart full of pain for My sighing for the emptiness in which all the people on earth are caught and without which they cannot do anything; they cannot do anything because of their possessions, because of their ranks and because of the lack of wisdom from heaven for their minds; however, if men loved the truth and not emptiness, they would no longer be or stay

as they are, and they would stay properly before the Maker of all things and they would no longer slip to those what do not last and do not remain with man.

At the table of today in your midst, I am writing down into My book of today the bishop word of My gentle and good servant, the maker of miracles, Spyridon, the one who was not attracted by any riches or ranks that were given to him, nor by the world with its spirit, for he used everything in great humility, in his great wisdom from above, and he was up there with God with his life, and he was not of this world, for he was not of it, as I am not of it too, and in the same way were through the world all those who have loved the truth and the way of life, the way with God, well My people.

Oh, I am looking down on earth and see the haste of the people who celebrate ahead of the time the feast of the birth of Jesus Christ. Oh, the world does not celebrate My birth because it is far from love and it has no way to celebrate for God, but who is to tell this truth to the world? It is written into the Scriptures about the new birth of the world, and it is written about its renewal. My love will fulfill this if it is written, and My Father has given Me the Romanian land and My faithful people in it to be able to work here with the work of the Father, Who has sent Me with My great work of the new birth of the world. I work visibly and invisibly, and My saints do the same. Those who are visible and invisible sit down at their places and fulfill the word of My mouth, and it is a great miracle to be able to speak over the earth from the midst of the Romanian people, where I have prepared My dwelling and the faith for My coming as word over the earth.

It is hard to understand My mysteries and their great work, visible and invisible when it works and it sets down. I worked likewise at the creation of the world and the man woke up in the midst of the accomplished miracle and then he enjoyed and wondered about it until the time came when he made bold to create the devil between him and Me, and then he had no longer any love and longing after Me.

Oh, if man does not do the work of the love of God, then he does some other kind of work, he works separation from God, the work against him and against God. However, I have to accomplish the work of My Father, the renewal of the world, as it is written, and I come on earth as word to proclaim and to fulfill it, and I work through My faithful ones the whole completion of My word. Amen.

— Oh, Lord good and gentle, bless to speak from near You the word for my feast among the saints, for I stay in prayer before You for the fulfillment of the new birth of the world and I go on earth from place to place and I work mysteriously and I help You, Lord. Oh, this expectation is in heaven and on earth, and You come with Your great work on earth to start from the earth, from down up for the new building. Oh, Lord, bring the man to this knowledge and to this wisdom! Oh, come, Lord, come with the day of the victory in which everything will be seen put to its place after Your will, after Your love, and then man will see how You worked and how he worked, after You had built him!

However, now, forgive the people, oh, forgive them, Lord, for behold how much they have spoiled the things You and Your saints have ordained! Man goes ahead of You as in the beginning, oh, Lord. Oh, what harmful is the man's disobedience, Lord! Man does not know how easy, how good it would be for him if he listened to God and from God. We, Your saints tell all those on earth that it is well for man to listen to God willingly, as after it passes, he sees and it hurts him. We, Your saints, did Your work, we showed that You are wonderful among us and then the longing after God came to men, the longing after the truth, Lord. Oh, we are working likewise today too, and we are working and see from those that are not seen. We are working continuously, Lord, and we are working like You, because we have chosen You to listen to You.

Oh, sons of the Word Christ, work, well sons, work like the Lord, for the Lord has much work to do, and the time has passed and there have to come out all those that are worked to remain, and it will be as at the first creation of the world and all the invisible things will come out and they will be seen in all their beauty, embracing within their comfort all those who will have longed after the Lord on earth.

Oh, be gentle and be humble, sons. Be holy, oh, be holy on earth forever, to have courage before the Lord and for the Lord. Be His help and only His, for the Lord has hired you for Him, and you do not have to expect anything but a new heaven and a new earth, and those who work will rest in their work, oh, sons. Amen.

— I, the Lord, come before the love of My saints, who had not been looking after those that perish but they had loved only the Lord and His invisible things, for their perceiving spirit was carrying them to the wonderful things of the places prepared for My saints.

I, the Lord, am coming down before you, people of My word, making the new heaven and new earth, and I am asking you, I am humbly asking you to read the Scripture, well new Israel, well new Jerusalem. In it there are My promises after which all those with love for Me had longed after and it came to be fulfilled for them, as I went to the Father, I worked and prepared a wonderful place, as I promised that I would prepare for those who would love Me. Oh, read, well My people, read the word of the Scriptures and grow out of it as much as I need you to grow, and work for Me according to the book, for all the invisible things wait for their revelation, for their mystery which is in the Scriptures, they wait for the great feast between heaven and earth, **and those who are faithful to My promises will rejoice and they will greatly rejoice, sons, they will rejoice much, much.**

Oh, I am comforting your spirit and body, My country of today, My Romanian country, for you are My country of today and I have you from the Father as Mine. I want to start from you the correction of those who have been spoiled having been replaced from their place in time, and I have been suffering to see perplexity in heaven and on earth as well. Your sons are rejoicing on this day over the feast of My birth and they are nourished with this joy, Romanian country, and when the true feast comes[250], then it will not have any people in your midst to honor it but only few, few in comparison with your complete number. However, I want in you to bring back to their places the feasts so that you may no longer remain within this mistake, oh, My country of today, for the masters that ruled over you went wrong and changed the feasts of My saints from their places. Oh, I have been calling out very much, much by this word, to those who can repair those that are overthrown and I have been telling them to repair those that were changed from their places, and I have also been telling them to set back the feasts of the saints, but hearing they did not hear and do not hear Me. However, I have accomplished here and I brought back the feasts of the saints, according to the tradition left by the saints and the fathers so that they may turn the

[250] The Church Calendar (in Romania) up to 1924 was the same as that of Nicaea, based on severe apostolic canons, but in 1924, the Scripture of the prophet Daniel was fulfilled: «***the people made bold to even change the times***», when the primate metropolitan - of that time, Miron Cristea, (*Primate metropolitan* = (in the past) a title given to the first metropolitan of a country; today it would be equal to that of a patriarch) introduced the Gregorian Calendar (Catholic) as result of a „pan-Orthodox" congress that took place in 1923, in Constantinople. At that congress, the patriarch of that time, Meletie, proposed the acceptance of the „revised" Julian Calendar, (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Revised_Julian_calendar) which was in accord with the Catholic one for a period up to the year 2800 and „it was allowing that all the feasts to be celebrated at the same time with those of other confessions". ***«… and he shall wear out the saints of the Most High and he shall think to change the times and the law…»*** (Daniel 7/25), r.n.

fathers' hearts to them, after they have turned their hearts to the fathers, as it is written, and if they may want to listen.

Behold, on the lands of the Jerusalem of My passions no one has tried to overthrow the feasts and the feast of My birth is not celebrated now, (*In Israel the Christians celebrate in the Old Style – the Julian calendar, r.n.*), **but also in many other places it is the same, this order left by the saints has not been spoiled.** Oh, I also have expectations from you, Romanian people, I wait for the miracle of your return to the saints and to the fathers, for many say that this replacement of the heavenly feasts from their places is not such a great mistake, but **I, the Lord, say that disobedience from parents brings fruit of disobedience over sons.** However, let those who want to correct the times of the heaven and those of My saints remain humble and let them judge correctly, and I, the Lord, will bring them My blessing and then its joy, for I am the One Who lifts up their sins on My shoulders as I have power from My Father to do this for those who turn from disobedience to obedience so that they may also believe and then put their hope in the Lord with the fruit of their obedience. Amen, amen, amen.

25-12-2014. (12-12-2014 - Old style / after the Julian calendar)

2015

The feast of the Lord's Birth

On a day of the My birth feast on earth, I, the Lord, am coming down as word into My today's book and I am proclaiming Myself far and wide with this day and **I am telling everyone on earth that I am the Maker of the heaven and the earth, that I am the Creator, that I am the Christmas**, as the holy fathers baptized Me on a day of My birth feast on earth, and I am full of gifts, only that I may have someone to give them, only that man may want Me to be with them.

And behold, I am coming down in hard time and I am leaving a little bit of word into the book and looking at the pain that had those who carried My coming of that time when I was born on earth, as they went from place to place in sorrow to protect Me from those who were looking out in order to take My life, oh, and My birth was set with pain on earth and then the protection of My body by those who carried Me, and We had no support, for man does not like pain, he does not like to be with those who suffer, for man is weak and he seeks for joy against sufferance; however, by contrast, I am the merciful One and I send My saints to go to all those who suffer to give them gifts, and I am telling them: Oh, healing saints, come down, o come down in glory, come down on earth, because the whole human kind is in sufferance and people seek after comfort and there are not healing people with power on earth, for the human kind is controlled by sin all over, oh, healing saints. Oh, man is very sorrowful and that is why he seeks after pleasures and does not have any power to understand the kingdom of the heavens and the comfort for man from it.

Oh, how many times I have lived with man, taking on an earthly and human image, oh, how many times I have done that! Oh, how much I have travel, how much I have spoken with people and still no one knows Me, for I do not reveal Myself. I stay and look with pain at how many sins are in men on earth and how much healing I would like to give them, how much birth from above! I would like to give man the kingdom of the heavens full of peace in man, only that man may want to be with it and then to be on its side.

Oh, people of My word, peace to you, son! The world says otherwise on the day of Christmas: it says "Many happy returns of the day!", or "Happy New Year!" However, I say to you:

Peace to you! I am coming down in pain and frost to you, and I am coming down with little power, and you know My affliction. Oh, get up and hurry up to stand in the door with little sweet bread and Christian presents, for behold there are coming carol singers at the spring, and you should meet them and give them gifts from heaven as I give you and have you as My distributor, for I get ready to come into the book with My mother Virgin and then We send the book to all those who look in the way of My word and wait for Me to appear with it.

Oh, how beautiful, how beautiful sing the little angels and saints on the day of My birth, how beautiful! It is a feast of birth and the saints and little angels are comforting Me, and My mother Virgin is comforting Me as well.

Oh, My today's country, oh, Romanian people, it is not My day, it is not Christmas when you observe Christmas, (*In Romania, churches celebrate Christmas on 25th December, in the New Style instead of on 25th Christmas in the Old Style, r.n.*), and your fathers had not wanted to keep it in this way, and you have wanted to listen to the saints and fathers, and behold, Christmas is to be observed as your fathers observed it, and they received Me with this feast and by this name. I am Christmas, I am the Creator, and your ancestors called Me Christmas, and they were full of holy gifts, and that is why your fathers loved Me, and now you are doing as the whole world does, you are having parties with food that is not supposed to be eaten in the days of the Christmas fasting.

Oh, people cannot have fun; they cannot eat or drink when that day between the years is coming and which the world calls New Year. Oh, there came the man who was foreign to the holy feasts and he deceived you, then he went away and left you fooled, oh, My Orthodox country, and you said and took after him and replaced your feasts from the fathers, as though you were pagan and not Christian, and there has been no one to defend you, to protect you from this evil, for the heads of the church have sold you to disorder, oh, My today's country. However, you did not know what your holy fathers left you to do and live? I, the Lord, wait for you to wake up, and I have been looking and waiting for you for a long time, as it is not well to remain according to the man's law who changed that what was not his. You have to know that I have brought back the holy feasts on your hearth and **I have built a living church of faithful sons with fear of God in them**, for I do not want to come and find disorder everywhere in you, as **the true church and Christian community after My will is not that which is on top of the mountain with porphyry in clothing, but rather it is obedient to the Lord and to the holy fathers**; it is that which is not known, that which is ignored by the world, not followed by the people of the world, it is that which has price in My eyes, it is despised and not loved, but here it is what I am telling you: Woe to the church without any enemies, for what is left of it anymore? The church, which is not hated, has no price. This is what I am telling you now to know all over the earth.

And now, I am going to stay with My mother Virgin and speak for the feast of My birth, and We are staying with you, sons of My today's people, and We are receiving carol singers, well sons. On this day of holy feast, I am saying peace to you and peace to those who are coming to you and to My spring of word!

Glory in heaven and on earth for the feast of the Christmas, as I am the Christmas. I am Who I am, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

07-01-2015 (N.S.) (25-12-2014 - Old style / after the Julian calendar)

The feast of Epiphany

It is the feast of Epiphany in heaven and on earth, and I am coming together with the saints here and I am setting the table of word, then I am putting the spirit of holy joy on the table, as I have longed for it, I have waited with longing for this day. I have always waited longingly for the days of the feast to come together with the saints and with those who come here, at My spring of word, to give them from heaven, to give them. Oh, I have great joy when I have near Me those who hear Me and feel Me in My word spoken to give Myself to them.

I am Who I am. Thirty years after My birth from the Virgin mother, I appeared at river Jordan to be shown to the world that came there in great multitudes two thousand years ago to hear John the Baptizer, the one who was calling all to come so that he might preach them about Me that I come with the kingdom of the heavens on earth and to teach them to get ready for it and then to let themselves be seized within it. Oh, what a great moment was there for those in heaven! **Oh, how great was the voice of My Father, Who confessed Me before those who were crowding the banks of the Jordan, coming from every place for repentance and for their baptism with water!**

Oh, peace to you with Me here, and with those in heaven, with whom I walk! Peace to you, as you have come all your way to the spring at the feast of Epiphany! I have spread your way with heavenly hosts. Oh, peace to you! Behold, you are welcomed. We are together at the descending of the Holy Spirit upon waters. We are sitting at a prepared table and the assembly room has been filled, and I get comforted and give you comfort as well, and I am giving you of My Spirit to fulfill and to be like Me through Him to My comfort, as My lack of comfort is great, great all over.

Oh, open yourselves for Me and for My great grace! It is the feast of Epiphany over waters and upon you. Become My joy. My love cries after all people on earth who do no longer follow Me to heal them from emptiness and to have them as Mine after that.

I rejoice and I get comforted when I speak to you. I comfort My longing when you come together at My bosom here, at the people of My word, at the one who shares Me with you. Behold, the heavenly hosts rejoice over My comfort as they know My pain and know what I have to do to comfort it.

Oh, peace to you, people from the spring! Oh, sons, you have been working hard for My joy, for My comfort, which I have on Me whenever I have the occasion to meet you here, and to meet those who come to the spring to receive. Oh, I am in all your words spoken to Me and I fulfill them, sons. **When you ask for My grace upon waters, I fulfill once with your spoken word. Behold, the water is being blessed and it is sanctified in the name of the Father, and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, and it is given to be blessed and then to the cleansing that the water of Epiphany does all the time.** My voice is speaking with much wisdom the word and then the fulfillment of the word for all those things that you may ask for My blessing and for My fulfillment, sons.

Now, I am blessing the heavenly feast and I am making it working over those who have come at the spring, for you have been working hard, sons, to share the joy and heavenly experience, the wisdom and power for the love of God in all those who have come with longing at My spring ministered by you. Oh, what does man have to do always, always? **He has to work and he needs to have repentance always.** And why always, sons? Oh, the one who does not have always repentance in him is no longer comprised within the spirit of the kingdom of the heavens, oh, he does no longer is. Therefore, repentance is always needed, as he, who does not always have the spirit of repentance, forgets those who have no repentance, but those who love Me and follow Me for their redemption and for the redemption of those who wander away from God, they also work repentance for those who have nothing else but the joy that comes from sin and from the whole

emptiness of life, and for them salvation has to be called, for John, the Baptist, was calling out at Jordan and he was calling out to everyone telling them: ***«Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand, and get ready for it, for the Lord is coming. He is coming full of the Holy Spirit and baptizing with Him if He finds you repented!»*** (*See also Matt: 3/2, 11*)

It is a day of Epiphany and this day is connected to the spirit of repentance, and on the day two thousand years ago it was fulfilled great heavenly work, **then when the Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit proved Themselves out so clearly and so much, and again, when the river of Jordan also witnessed and confessed the Lord in its river, on which a sign was given and which has remained to this very day on the day of Epiphany over the river Jordan.** (*See the miracle of the return of the Jordan on the Epiphany Day, r.n.*)

Oh, I did not exalt Myself with My glory in high places or adorned with all things, but I humbled Myself instead, and I loved humility and I also loved those who were humble; however, you, ministers of altars, you do not want to be like Me and you do not want to work like Me. **You keep on building churches, and behold, you are after money everywhere, money again and again, only money and that is all, and behold, on the hearth of the Romanian people the cathedral of the Romanian people is ready to appear, as the rulers of the church want to call it. However, how am I supposed to feel well there, how shall I come after you there?** Oh, and if I came and appeared as I am with respect to you and to your glory, you would throw stones at Me, because you would be ashamed of My humility, which will judge you severely because of your expensive and shining clothes, and some of you would fall down because of shame and fear if it were for Me to come and to reveal Myself. Oh, what would you do then? Your whole glory would melt away then and everything that you have would keep silent before My glory, for **I have such a great glory that man cannot look at Me if I showed My glory**. Oh, you forget about My great and fearful glory and you try to make a sight of yourselves in everything in order to pose as gods, and in such a way that the world may follow you in My name. Oh, and how much pain you inflict on Me because you pretend to be gods over the crowds without any wisdom, and behold, **I am coming from heaven on earth as word to teach man the wisdom from God**, and you want to scare him off so that he may not come closer to Me to hear Me and to receive, as did the people two thousand years ago, who followed Me wherever they heard Me speaking, comforting and having mercy on those who suffered. Oh, you like to be kings and lords and you like to rule, to reign and to have a great name, and, on the contrary, I like humility as this is He Who is the Lord. **Oh, how shall I be in your churches, how shall I, the Lord, be, if you are the lords?** Oh, how could I be with My poverty near your great and visible glory? **I am the One Who hides My glory under the grace of those who are poor and humble in heart, whom you set at naught, and behold how much I suffer from your glory and from your cathedrals, because I am and I remain the One full of humility, and I am and I remain the Lord of those who take after Me in their body and spirit, the Lord of those who are humble.**

I am coming back here with My voice for the glory of the feast of Epiphany and I am staying with you, with those who have come to the spring. **The river of My word is flowing upon you and baptizing you with the Holy Spirit, and the land is baptized in the river of My word and the waters on the earth and under the earth are also being baptized, as it is written: *«The Lord has hardened and set the earth on the waters and rivers»,*** and man has to speak and understand with fear the Lord's creation, the heaven and the earth, and in no way is he supposed to think with his mind and spread to the sides his haughty mind with which he wants to tempt the Maker and His mysteries.

Oh, let no one rely on the man who says that he knows, that he understands, for the Lord's mysteries are unfathomable, and the Lord keeps them all within His dominion and He reveals Himself as much as He knows to do this as needed, as at Jordan He revealed Himself as God's Son and the crowds saw Him, after John the Baptist preached that He would come. I have John at My table of word, My godfather. He and I appeared at Jordan and We confessed each other: he appeared as the Baptist and I was the One Who was baptized, coming from the Father to do His work on earth.

You, those who have come at the bosom of My word on a day of Epiphany, oh, learn what humility and its greatness are, sons. It is hard for the man to get used to such a beauty upon him, but he who loves Me looks at Me and tries to take after Me in spirit, and happy are those who seek to be with Me in all their things and moments, and I suffer very much from the Christians who pretend that can serve two masters, that for a time they can stay with one and then with the other. Oh, I suffer from this and I wait for the simple one to get wisdom.

I am setting My whole protection over the Romanian country and I refresh it always. I take care of it, as it is My today's country and I always want to put it to watch and on a day of Epiphany I am telling her: Watch, oh, watch, My dear country! I am with My kingdom into your midst and I sieve My word upon you and I keep you under this shelter. I am blessing you with the water of Epiphany and I am exhorting your sons to a spirit of repentance, for this spirit is protecting from danger and it is a great adornment, too, over the one who has got it. Oh, peace to you; peace to you all the time! I am into your midst with the word of My mouth and I prepare your glory. Behold, I am refreshing the spirit of the holy watch so that you may cleanse yourself from all the evil that is in you and upon you, that the heaven of saints may be your shelter, and that My Mother may cover you with her omophorion. **I, the Lord, am now with a day of Epiphany into your midst, and how much I would like the time of the feasts to come back to their places, as there their time and place in time are, as your ancestors were celebrating the feasts of the saints, oh, My country! Oh, how much I suffer that today you do not have knowledge of the feast of Epiphany on your hearth with the whole of your house! Oh, until when?**

I get comforted with you, with those who have come at My spring of word. Oh stay close to Me, sons. Let My enemy and yours not be able to separate you from the mystery of My word. Oh, I have so much comfort when you come to the spring! You should love the spirit of repentance and you should love it always. This advice I have just given you now.

And after we have finished with the feast of the Epiphany, I will set Myself into the book together with John the Baptist and We will speak about the work of the spirit of repentance, the work without which man falls, as he has always fallen. And as for you, I am blessing your coming to the spring and your return to your things and I am giving you heavenly protection. Oh, keep My commandments, sons, as their observance keeps man alive, and they are My word. We are having a nice and sweet time with you here, and I am sweetly embracing you at My clean and gentle bosom and I am telling you: Peace to you!

And to you, people from the spring, I am giving you heavenly power to help you, for you are My help. You are to stay and remain within the spirit of Epiphany, within the spirit of repentance, in order that you may appear before Me, well My people. Oh, peace to you, and now We are going back into the book, John and I, and We are going to seal then the feast of Epiphany.

I am Who I am. I have taken and given comfort at the table of today. Oh, be like Me, be the sons of comfort, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

06-01-2015 (O.S.)/19-01-2015 (N.S.)

The Sunday of the prodigal son

Again and again I come down into the book with holy and dear teaching, and all things have their time, and now it is a time for preparation for the meeting of the fifty-day fast so that we may approach then the feast of My Resurrection, founded on earth for Christians two thousand years ago by My resurrection itself, for the people I chose and loved then, crucified Me on the cross; however, I gave to it My resurrection and its resurrection and even so that people did not want to prepare and to receive Me, and since then and up to this day and tomorrow, I have remained the Teacher of those who receive Me coming from the Father by the birth of the mother Virgin, and then coming out of the dead, for I came to life, and My resurrection was established and has been on earth since then and up to this day.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit it is only My word, with which I am standing above the earth during this time, and I am working in this way because it is written through the prophets that the time will come to work like that, over the living and over the dead, and I am speaking My word and let all the sons of faith have part of it, all those to whom it is given from the Father to hear His Son and to receive Him in them, the One with Whom the Father is well pleased and to Whom He wants to listen all those who believe in the prophets, in the Scriptures and in the Psalms.

The parable of this Sunday is that of the prodigal son, for this also means man called to repentance and hope, no matter how sinful he might be, no matter how separated from the life in heaven man might be. Oh, how much holy and dear teaching I have left over many, over the good and over the bad, but it is as in school, where some learn and receive good grades, and others hardly come to school and do not learn and as a result they are not educated and receive bad grades, grades of mercy, and it is this mercy that waits for man to come back to the spirit of wisdom and teaching and to start working, just as a tool, which if does not work, gets rusted and does no longer shine working and has no longer any beauty or light from light, that is, much work for life.

Oh, peace to you, My people from the spring! I am stopping at you, as I have made a house with you for your faith in My coming as word on earth, and behold, I have always set the table and given Myself within it, and I have put it into the middle for those at the crossroads to be able to take, for those who have called and are called themselves sons of My kingdom, those like the Israel two thousand years ago, that did not believe and does not believe, for they have got upon them those people with seats under them, and those with seats do not receive the Lord, the humble One, because this is how God is, and I have showed the man how I have come and how I am, but he did not like it so, and he has liked it to have an adorned life on earth and to forget about his eternity, at which he does nothing in order to add to it, not even what might pass through his fingers, as it does not work like that with God, with the One Who has made the heaven, the earth and man.

A certain man had two sons, and the younger of them asked for the share of his property and he gathered all of this together, travelled into a far country, and wasted it with riotous living until he had spent all of it. Then a time of famine came in the city where he lived and he began to be in need and found no help even if he hired himself at a man to feed his pigs because no one gave him even the husks that the pigs ate. Then he came to himself and remembered that his father had servants and got up to go and tell his father that he had gone wrong as a unworthy son and to receive him as one of his servants to serve him only for what he eats. Moreover, because he thought like this, his father saw him as he was still far off and was moved with compassion and his compassion prevailed and filled him with longing and came out to meet him. He embraced and kissed

his son when he came back, and his son recognized his guilt and unworthiness and his father had mercy on him and ordered the servants to prepare a party and a table with abundant food for his son who suffered because of his actions, and whom his father considered to be a dead living, lost and then found again. (*Luke: 15/11-32*)

Oh, sons, behave like sons, well sons. Learn from this parable not to behave like the servants lest your heart may be like the elder son's heart, who made bold to show his heart and tell off his father from his heart: ***«Behold, these many years I have served you, and I never disobeyed a commandment of yours, but you never gave me a goat, that I might celebrate with my friends. But when this, your son, came, who has devoured your living with prostitutes, you killed the fattened calf for him».*** (*Luke: 15/29, 30*) Oh, what lack of affection with this son, who felt as a servant under command, but to whom all the possessions of his father belonged after he had become the only heir, because **the son who came back as a servant had nothing left of his father's possessions;** he had just came humbly only to become a servant of his father and of his elder brother, **but the joy because he came back had to be for the father, the joy which only a father's heart is able to know,** but a brother feels so little for his brother when it comes about his rights.

Oh, it is much to be learned from this parable of wisdom, for God is very gentle and He wants that out of this spirit to take all those who believe and love Him as sons, and not as servants, because sons have one way of behavior and servants have another way of behavior.

Oh, sons grown from above by My word upon you, oh, learn from these lessons, well sons. Sons are sweet and warm; they are gentle and meek with their fathers and brothers, and the servants are colder, they are there only because of their pay and behave as those who have a master and do not love their master, and this is how man knows how to behave. The sons know what it means a father and the heart of a father and consequently they appreciate their father and comfort him with sweet, warm and affection full of the gentleness of their heart, like those of their father's nature for them, for his sons. Oh, behave as sons all the time, for the servants are cold while sons need love, mercy, and need warmth from their father as well, and if people are cold to their father than they practically do not have a father, they do not have warmth and they do not have love. In the parable mentioned today, we can see the elder son's lack of love and coldness towards his father, and he felt like a servant under the command of his father and he showed his heart without love, without affection in it for his father and for his brother who went wrong.

Oh, sons, when one feels like a servant and not like the Lord's son this can be seen from the man's conduct, from the way he loves and from the way he receives watching for him. The disobedient son from the parable today felt like a son, but the one who was obedient spoke like a servant, not like a son, not like a brother. The elder one behaved like a servant, but with the dissatisfaction of a son, and the little one went wrong and came back to his father as a guilty son but was thankful to be a only a servant near his father, and behold what good and what great teaching keeps in it My Gospel preached today through the church order. **Oh, if man learned to know the Lord as his father upon him, then he would become God's child,** for children are those who are supervised, and woe to them if they are not supervised and if they get used to it then! And those who are big people are those who are no longer supervised and woe to them because of this, for they get used to it then and do no longer long after the Lord, after the Father, and behold, let each man ask himself how he behaves with respect to the mystery of God's sons and with respect to this whole work and feeling.

Oh, sons, take care to behave as sons, and then take care of My descent to you. Before any kind of your work, take care when I come to you, take care of Me, sons. Be workers so that you

may shine while working. Those without work do not shine, and you know this, for this is what My Gospel teaches man.

I, the Lord, am giving you now, sons, I am giving you fresh spirit and power of prayer for you and for the country, sons, and then for all those on the earth, great and small. Ask for much peace with a praying heart among the people on earth and among those who have set themselves upon people. Ask the Lord on everything, sons, and be faithful in prayer, as faith can do everything, faith by which the Lord works and does.

Oh, peace to you, sons! You should grow in all things as sons. Through all things you have to be My sons, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

26-01/08-02-2015.

The first Sunday of the Lent, of the right faith

On a day of Sunday I am preaching Myself speaking through the church and then sending a written book to the Christian flock, the flock which walks rightly and to that which does not walk rightly on the way of the holy commandments, **the Orthodox flock, as this way is right**; however, not all those who bear this name by baptism have fear of God and His commandments for those who are good and faithful, whom My Father has among those who are saved.

I am Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father Sabaoth, and I am speaking in His name, for the Father is within Me. I am the One Who founded My church two thousand years ago, after fifty days from My resurrection from the dead, because I was crucified on the cross and I came to life after three days, as I promised beforehand, and then forty days had passed and before I ascended near the Father where My place is; however, before My ascension to the Father I had told My disciples whom I had chosen from the world, I had told them not to depart from the citadel of Jerusalem, but to remain there until I would empower them with the power from above first, and only after that they were to work on the earth with this power by My sending to all the nations with the good news about Me and about the kingdom of the heavens, coming down on earth by My coming after man.

On this day of Sunday the passing of the first week of the Lent is being marked, and the holy fathers have ordained the memorial and the keeping of the right faith, a day in which the Christians and the apostles of the church remember how I prepared My Church, two thousand years ago, by My preaching, and then its establishment at the work with the power from above, power by which they worked and appeared working from place to place among people, to be added to them those who then saw and believed because of the signs and works done through My apostles, whom I chose and picked then to walk with Me, until I was to be sold by one of them and put on the cross to be mocked; however, **My cross was the victory on My behalf** face to face with the bishops, who had given Me to the death on the cross, because I was resurrected and from that time and up to this day I have been being confessed as resurrected when the Christians, baptized in this faith, preach to each other by greeting themselves with the greeting for Passover: Christ has risen!

Oh, how beautiful, how beautiful I chose My disciples! I had gone to John, My Baptizer, and I found him staying with his disciples near him and he told them: ***«Behold the Lamb of God; behold, there He is!»*** (*John: 1/29*) And then Andrew, John's disciple, went with Me and took with him Peter, his brother, and then I ordained My disciples by the word, and at that time I also made disciples, because I chose then Philip, Nathanael, and I was trying to give light to their mind and

faith and I told them: ***«Most assuredly, I tell you, hereafter you will see heaven opened, and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man».*** (*John: 1/52*)

Then I began to show My greatness openly for My disciples to believe in Me and to be able to work over the earth by their faith, because My name and My greatness had to be written on earth and to confess God in His coming after man. Oh, then I went with them to Cana of Galilee at a wedding, where the wine on the table miraculously was over and I turned the water into wine and the wedding guests marveled at the taste of this wine, and even **the bridegroom of the wedding marveled in such a way that the bridegroom joined Me and became My disciple among the others who had accompanied Me**, and in this way the heavens were opened and the mysterious angels were working with Me miracles among people, and the right faith was set in many hearts and was waking their love of God and the love for My preaching, but I was not able to show this until first I had made disciples in whom I was going to put faith and call them My church, the church of the Holy Spirit, working by signs and miracles, Christ's church, which works and appears that it is His church.

Oh, over time it has remained over My church this spirit working of signs and miracles through faithful disciples, and whom the churchly assembly has called the holy fathers of the Christian flock to the end, **and now they intercede from heaven before the throne of glory with prayers for the church**, especially for faith and for help in need over My faithful flock on earth. Behold, every day of church service the whole serving clergy everywhere concludes the service with this petition: *Because of the prayers of our holy fathers, Lord, Jesus Christ, Son of God, have mercy on us!*

The church from below pray to the church from above, behold the heaven and the earth in union of prayer; however, how much obedience the church from below has to the one above? Does it really have any more? Does it still keep the faith and obedience? Does it still care any longer not to be cursed by the violation of its Orthodoxy left through the holy fathers? Does it still love God? Does it still know what this love means? Oh, this love means much faithfulness, as it is written: ***«If any man does not love the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be accursed».*** (*1 Cor: 16/22*) And behold, there has to be faithfulness and it is not any longer, because the things that are left have been violated and other ordinances have been made by which they do no longer keep the unity and the work of the Spirit, for the mixture[251] about which is written not to be tolerated in the church, behold, it has appeared and keeps on appearing more and more, and I, the Lord, cry in heaven with the holy fathers and We fight on earth that the spirit and the obedience of the church may not perish; so that it may not perish completely and from everywhere; so that it may not perish the whole flock in disobedience, but to remain a seed, to remain sons, good and obedient to God and to the fathers, and it will sprout a new and abundant seed, and its branches will spread and bring forth the fruit of salvation, **and My church in the end will work again as it did at its beginning**, as I worked from place to place by signs and wonders to the seeing and to the hearing of My disciples whom I had chosen from among people, **and as I am working today with My church, renewed by the word and set on its foundation from the beginning by My today's word itself**, by which I have protected My church and its seed.

Oh, I suffer deeply; the Father suffers too and so do the saints. We all in heaven suffer when We see those who are called Orthodox ministers before the flock united now with the enemies, with those separated by the spirit of haughtiness (*With the Catholics, r.n.*) from the spirit and

[251] *See the selection topic: „The false prophet and the ecumenism", r.n.*

from the unity left written by the saints and fathers, from the holy ordinances that are to be observed and kept at their place in this way.

Oh, behold what the heads of the flock do! They have got used to money and money winks to everybody to build palaces upon palaces in which they want to exalt themselves and not the Lord. The Sunday of Orthodoxy, this is how the holy fathers left to be called this first Sunday of the Lent, and the rulers of the church take great care on this Sunday to gather the money into the bonnet and to save them in a storehouse that the money to be at one place; however, **it is not money that have to be gathered but disciples,** for I, the Lord, did not gather any money, I did not erect any palaces, but rather I chose disciples and I exalted them to the holy work of the faith.

Oh, only if you would wake up, little army, little flock, you flock which are scattered and confused on the hill, into the mountain and in the plains, walking to and fro not grazed and not healed or bandaged at your wound!

Oh, Orthodox Christians, keep your temper, sons, as there is persecution upon you. You need refuge, you need salvation and you need comfort, and no one gives you these from those who call themselves bishops and priests of the Orthodox flock; but, on the contrary, they rip you off from everything that you may earn for those that you need for your days on earth.

Oh, sons, I have great mercy on you, little sheep without a shepherd! **I am coming from heaven to give you comfort, to give you faith in Me and power to follow Me**, because your faith has to be like that of the holy fathers, oh, sons, and not like that of those from today who call themselves your fathers. **I am coming as word on earth and I am calling out to you: Come after Me!** I am singing My mourning song behind you and I am calling you to the spring to drink. I am playing My little flute, I am playing gently and **I keep on calling you: Come to Me, come to the spring.** I will give you rest, I will give you milk to grow and to be My sons! Oh, pray to the Lord and to your holy fathers, so that they may save the Christian flock from the enemies clothed in skins of sheep and in garments of sheep shepherds. Pray with mourning because it is a time with great errancy from the truth. Open the ordinances of the saints and seek into them to see how much those have been violated, and wake up to watch, because those who call themselves shepherds do not watch upon you, oh, sons, and pride is their pillow of rest and their craving for glory.

Oh, come to your senses, you, those who are forsaken, and listen to My song, which is calling you gently! **I am your Shepherd, I am from heaven, I am coming from heaven after you and I am calling you to the well to give you**, and I am coming after you with water as well. Behold how I am coming to give you. Receive and drink, and do not give up to perdition, because the time is hidden and it is coming with the testing of your faith so that you may deny without knowing that you are denying. I, the Lord, am not going to leave you. I am going to shepherd you, I am going to call you out, I am going to give you in order to wake you up always and I am going to sing affectionately from My little flute and **then when you hear this take and eat from heaven and stand firm on the rock**, sons, and keep away from the sin of the faith denial, for I help you. Amen.

Oh, peace to you, peace to those who hear the voice of My word in order to share it over the flock, which has been heavily tested for its faith during this time! Oh, peace to you, people of My word! Let us pray to the Father for the holy faith in people and for the protection of the Father over those who are good and faithful. You are My disciples. I am relying on you, I am working with your faith over the earth, and I always call out by this spring and I call out everywhere and over everyone: Peace to you!

In the name of the Father, of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, I have spoken My word over My church on a day of memorial of the right faith and I have rested speaking, for My rest is the work that I have been fulfilling on earth.

And as for you, dear disciples, give My word further; preach it from margins to margins, for you are My help on earth, you are My support and the support of My saints, oh, sons. Amen, amen, amen.

16-02/01-03-2015.

The third Sunday of the Lent, of the Holy Cross

(*Excerpt*)

Oh, what a great wonder would rise from the earth to heaven if the whole Christian people, all the baptized people, wanted not to violate but observe he fasting days with holiness, everything that I, the Lord, have set for the people on earth by the saints! Oh, the people's disobedience presses hard on Me, but I call them and remind them of My holy law for the Christians and I tell them that there **are four fasting periods in one year**, and they have to be observed and fulfilled with fear and awe, for otherwise it is not well on earth. **There has been no nation on earth to go well with it when it has not kept into account the ordinations coming down from heaven for the Christian people in order to be kept so that I, the Lord, may dwell with them and help them because of their obedience.** Any trouble, any threatening, any kind of things or devilish invasion go to the winds if their fasting and praying added to it are brought before the Lord **according to their ordination,** for I spoke to everyone: ***«Pray incessantly!»***

02/15-03-2015.

The fourth Sunday of the Lent, of the devout John of the Ladder and the feast of the holy forty martyrs from Sebaste

With great longing I am putting down My word into the book and the more of My speaking, the more My longing grows to speak and I am full of longing and full of word of longing. Oh, and I want My word to be desired by many to the same extent because I want many to eat of it and to keep their soul in heaven, as I, the Lord, keep Mine on earth after each man, after each soul, and I would also like with longing to be the love of God on earth, and the love of those who love to remain in heaven, for the heaven is the homeland of love because there it is gathered, there it gathers for those who love. Oh, happy are those who have the Lord as their love, for only this love keeps its everlasting fruit; only it can bring to man the whole joy, which will remain as a dear reward for those who love the Lord.

I am writing down My word into the book, My love for man. He who loves Me waits for Me; he seeks Me, he finds Me and he keeps Me for him, his love, and he who does not love Me does not seek after Me and stays far, far from Me in his desire, and I know that man is weak without God in his mind, in his heart, and I want to be found and then sought by man, for the life without God has no path, and it goes only through the thorns.

Once with this day of Sunday, the fourth from the Lent, and once with the church memorial of the saint and devout John of the Ladder, according to name he received for the revelation left on earth of the spiritual ascent, which he called it ladder, and behold, on this very day the synod of the suffering martyrs in the lake of Sebaste, those, who, after three hundred years from My resurrection, confessed the Lord as the Master of their souls, for they were required by rulers of

the Roman army to give an answer and to choose between Christ and the honors of the Roman soldiers, and they chose the Lord and the confessing sufferance with a great echo because they endured for their faith, for their choice, and were fully praised for their love.

Oh, how much has been laid down at the foundation of My church to be in men then! Oh, how many martyrs have showed over time that God is above all that man can receive, oh, and **how little faith on earth is,** how little search after the Lord in man is! Behold what the lack of wisdom does! People perish one by one because of the lack of wisdom. **He who does not have fear of God that one has no master as well**, he has no hope, no protection and passes naked in time, he passes as he has never been, but the name of those who love the Lord confessing Him, remain as great names, names praised in heaven and on earth, and their memorial is eternal as there is their heavenly life after that.

I am glad and I get comforted when I speak My word and when it is shared, wanted and loved, then I rejoice very much and I comfort My longing, and My saints rejoice under the glory of My word when I come with them to speak and to be set into the book in order to the shared and confessed then.

Oh, people on earth, listen to the voice of My word, before which the heavenly armies go, that make My glory and work. **Oh, come near and listen, for the Lord is speaking to you.** I want to rebuke you gently because of your disobedience to the holy customs, as so few, oh, so few on earth choose to listen to God and to the saints, **and during this time of six weeks dedicated to the Lord and to the soul of everybody and one should eat anything else but only Christian food, fasting[252] food, without oil and wine, and one should eat only bread, plums, seeds, Christian vegetables and only water is to be drunk**. Oh, but you do not obey; many, too many of you do not want to obey, and **by so doing you incur pains upon you because of your disobedience**, oh, sons, and I, the Lord, suffer for you with mercy and I have mercy on you when you get into trouble, which you alone incur upon you, by violating the holy orders. Oh, how beautiful, how blessed a city would be, a nation, a country, if it were totally in favor for the observance of the holy customs, for the love of God, Who sacrificed Himself wholly for man! Oh, how beautiful would be the joy and then the life of those who would love together the Lord by their obedience to his holy ordinances! **Behold, the lack of the fear of God brings about disobedience to God in men and then it brings about sufferance as well.** Woe to the city without a counselor upon it, without guidance for the holy ways!

Oh, My Romanian country, your sons do not know why I have chosen you to be the citadel of My word in the end of the time. Everyone in you mind only their business, their wisdom without God, but I, the Lord, am in your midst full of word from heaven, and **the writing of My word is beautiful, the greatest, the sweetest book ever written from all that have ever been and will be written,** and very few in you seek Me, find Me and love Me to listen then to Me as to the Master of the heaven and the earth, to the One man should fear in order to be able to follow and obey.

Oh, My country of today, you have great election before Me and I want to embrace you within My love, within My word, and I am coming to you with the saints and I am becoming word on your table and I am giving you from My mouth. Oh, you have no shepherds, and the citadel that is not guided, is without power and wisdom, and it is filled with injustice. Oh, I have no one to call out to watch upon you, for there is no one to love the Lord, and behold, I am coming as the word of Shepherd on your heart and I want to come in to every house, only that it may be opened

[252] *See the selection topic: „About fasting and almsgiving", r.n.*

for Me. I am coming with heavenly garments for each soul and I am coming with holy food, too, with a sound mind and wisdom of mind, for whoever does persevere in the Lord, that one scatters any temptation from his way, for the Lord works and helps.

Oh, I suffer when you violate the holy ordinances, Romanian sons! Oh, an example of life is needed before a nation without life and without the guidance of a shepherd, but I, the Lord, am, I, Who laid down My life for each man, and man should take My example, as the today's celebrated disciples had the Lord as the path of their lives and did not follow those who were great and wicked of the earth, who wanted them to be separated from My love in them. Oh, behold, they had the Lord as their example into a faithful nation, and now they are trying to prattle with their baby words and their words are to be heard on earth, and I am making their entrance and I am blessing. Amen.

— Our speaking is one, Lord, for we were one in the frozen lake too, there where the ruler of the Roman army put us at the emperor's command, who persecuted Your Christians. Oh, we all were one, one single heart, one confession and love when we were questioned whether we remained for You or for the military honors, which we had, and our speaker answered that they could take even our bodies in exchange for the highest honor to belong to Christ, our Lord, but heir unbelief and pride were high, Lord, and they had not softened their heart, not even when the stones, which they threw at us, turned back and hit them to death, and then they put us in the frozen lake, with guards on the banks so that we might not run away, but our love for You was great, and then a heavenly light came and warmed the water and our bodies; however, we suffered so much when one of us came out and fell into the temptation set by our persecutors, and one of the guards took his place and that one received the fortieth crown together with us. Oh, but Your righteousness worked wonderfully and You told the bishop of the citadel to take us out from the water and to put us together to one place as some very shining pearls, as our bodies appeared in the water shining, and Your fatherly arms received us as a heavenly wealth, Lord, and we were written as Your confessors.

We are telling to all the Romanians, we are telling to all the Christians on earth to be steadfast for You, Lord, not for the people, as the bishop of the citadel in our time received the Lord for our confession; however, the bishops of today are preparing without knowing, without telling it, they are preparing the denial of the faith from the ancestors and the mixture of Your church with all kinds of churches that do not serve God, but only to their bodies and that is all.

Oh, Your pain for Your church is severe, Lord, and we, together with all the saints of today, remembered together with us, we are praying to You, the Good One, to make a revival over the Christian flock and to make it godly with Your word and to let it be known, Lord, to be holy watch for faith in each soul that does not want to forsake You for entering the mixture. Oh, if Your church remained with its name and kept it, then You would bring peace into the world. You would make great miracles on earth and on the people only for its steadfastness, for the Orthodox church does not have to be mingled with anything else but only with the saints from heaven, who have left over it on earth a holy path and holy watch for its observance.

And now with great humility, we thank You for the comfort that we have now on our day of synod among the saints and we give Your comfort, oh, Lord, for Your wounds are intense, and You heal many with them, all those that love You and undergo all kinds of temptations for the clarification of their love, which has to be tested. Oh, glory to You among Your saints, and may Your word have wide acceptance on earth among people, Lord. Amen.

— Oh, peace to you, beloved disciples! I, the Lord, am giving you comfort with My word, and I am giving comfort to John, too, who is remembered in the church according to the tradition left by the saints, and there he is blessing with My word and his work. Amen.

— *Oh, Your work of today is great, Lord, and it is a great blessing on earth, and by my book I have showed the ascension that the Christians may climb towards You and all those who struggle to receive Your kingdom, and the holy fathers established me to be remembered in the time of the great Lent and to help with my writing the spiritual ascent for those who work hard, and I thank you from near the saints remembered today and I am asking You with great affection to quicken Your blessing Lord, Your fatherly watch and Your glory over the land and over the Romanian people, in whose midst we, Your saints, are nourished heavenly with the glory of Your word, which flows with so much love over Your people of today and then over the earth, like the river which overflows everywhere, Lord, so that You may have fruit, Your fruit trees to grow and Your fruit to multiply, and all things to be to the healing of the nations, my Lord, as it is written. Amen.*

— I, the Lord, have before Me the prayers of the saints as frank incense with a sweet-smelling aroma, and I am working at your request and I am working hard, and I have the angels who fulfill My work and word.

Oh, Romanian people, your prayer and your fast keep you in My love, and you have to listen and help Me. Therefore, take care of the holy advice upon you and be afraid to violate it, for the fear of God is the beginning of wisdom and it leads to love and obedience, it also leads to holy power and victory against the temptations of every kind, for you need power, Romanian people, and I am telling you this so that you may know from where and from what it comes to you to have it after that.

Now, peace to you! I, the Lord, am with you on the way and I always give you much exhortation, and you seek, oh, seek to listen beautifully, as My way is beautiful and praised through your midst and so are the people serving to Me and to you from your midst as well. Amen, amen, amen.

09/22-03-2015.

The Word of God for the Romanian people - Sunday Resurrection

(*Excerpt*)

… O Romanian nation, Christ is risen! I, the Lord risen, I announce you the feast of the resurrection. I am with comfort and resurrection. I am with the spirit of peace, sharing it of. Oh, you need to be good, be good and faithful to my coming to you and to my message for you, I wish you to be so. Oh, do not doubt my resurrection from the dead, do not be cool for My resurrection, for the dead saints they have raised with me and went into the holy city, and proclaimed the Lord, who has given them their resurrection day. I pray to my Father in this feast day of Resurrection, I pray into your midst, of thy hearth I pray to Him to help you do My will on earth among the nations, for those who drink and eat and smoke fornication and are stealing and lie and do all those against God and their lives, those are not doing my will not even in the day of the feast of My Resurrection and go to and fro on the earth, and they are looking for fresh parties and they are not going to a sacred office to praise Him for all the gifts the Lord descended from Heaven upon them: sun, light, wind, water, food, and comfort and all in one: love of God for man.

Oh, the people, they do not give Him praise and thanksgiving for keeping heaven and earth in the palm of His own, but they give each other praise and do not know any authority over them,

and woe to them without their protection! O Romanian children, be watchfull to My request to you and listen to it. Share this Word of Mine, my sons, give it to each other, and nourish yourself with the spirit of resurrection and love, because every man is in need of resurrection from sin, even though he knows not, that he is not living, but he is in great need of resurrection from his sin. I spoke before My crucifixion and before My resurrection, and I said clearly that there is Heaven and hell, and I told the thief who comforted Me from the right hand cross against the other chief from the left hand cross, who defame Me , I told him that comforted Me and prayed Me for him, „Today thou shalt be with me in paradise!". I went to hell after the crucifixion, I went to hell and I raised the saints and they went before me in Jerusalem witnesses corroborated with plain evidence, and I did shown by them that there is heaven and hell and between the two there is The One Who is risen.

Here it is, I Am again coming on the earth, and I do say to thee, Romanian nation, and I speak to you now and ask you to be faithful to the Lord Who speaks to you and asks you to proclaim Him, that He comes to you and He guides you and He is calling you to the spirit of love of God, so you will resemble your God on earth. I`d like to teach you how to love your Lord. First you need kindness and a beautiful proof of good spirit and goodness work, and you must show fruits of this work. O, you need pity, not judgment for others, and for this you need tenderness. The tenderness keep the soul warm like a mother on her fruit, of her child, wand she watches him with love. O, you need to be spotless Romanian son. Whenever the sin is aiming at you to catch you, you need to be with your longing and love for Him who died and rose again for you to have life and resurrection and comfort, and do not go into sin when is aiming at you, for payment for sin is tough when it will come, because it often either diminish the strength of man, or it tightens the man.

Here, you can learn from Me how to love your God, My Romanian sun, and do not forget about the one who teaches you, do not forget me if you were standing in front of someone who would tell you that there is not any God at the Pucioasa (The town of The New Jerusalem Monastery) and that The Word of God is a lie, and, on the contrary, you need to show by the example of your new life and manners, that God has power over human sin for resurrection from sin ,there at Pucioasa, from where it is coming His voice to sow the earth with His word, following every man with His Word to give him comfort and resurrection.

O, how could I do, to not speak with you, for so long time (*60 years of Word of God 1955-2015 r.n.*), Romanian people, Romanian son? How could I not speak apart with you when I prepared a warm stall in your midst to give birth to My Word, the same way I did with Moses over his tent, to give to Israel my Word? Oh, I want to make you a people strong among peoples, but by love for God and for all the people you will be strong, and such a nation is not to be defeated, a nation which is taken by hand by The Lord in any storms.

Oh, I`m mourning of those who rule over you with injustice, with unbelief, with unwisdom and who have no love for their God and their Country, I`m mourning for them Romanian people! Oh, so many times I cried over you to wake you in bad and stormy weather, and so I call and you now, in this feast day of Resurrection: rise up and find a way to change the people who are leading over you, change those who do not love my country, but only spend their parties and take for their pleasure from the country`s wealth. O, pray to Me to fall off their chair all those who are wrong and are leave there with unwashed hands. Let us be united in our work and put in place justice and mercy and forgiveness and peace and good order as in heaven! Oh rise up, Romanian nation, and find those among you who have a fine spirit, those who see and understand, and you seek to be

worthy of your captains from among you, for woe to the city that does not have rulers over it, but looters!

Oh, it`s much injustice all over in your midst, Romanian nation! Oh, rise up and see what you can do with all your fate, because you do not have watchmen over you now for your life, oh you have no more, and much injustice is streaming down from the leading party all over the country. Oh, wake up and see that`s not good. Oh, shoot the bell to be heard so you would not be pulled into the darkness by all those who are sitting up on their chairs just for their own wellness and honor, and you no longer have pity watchmen over you now, oh, do not have and I want to help you and to lead you, because it hurts Me to know you under leading hands who keep all of you under their will. Oh, it is no longer at the helm the one who loves his country and his people with fire in thy heart , lovingly and carefully watching over the fate of this country, from that time your face is like you are in jail, O my land of today, and what hurts Me is that you shut up and you are not waking up for your liberation from under those who do not have mercy on you and have not any love to do in your country harmony, because they have only the spirit of pride and carelessness and do not care for their country. Oh, rise up and do a work for rescuing work and seek a seek a guide over you, but seek it so you can find it, looking from place to place, and should be no place without a guidence over them the Romanian children. Here, it cannot be merged into a single spirit, all those who are leading you, but if they cannot be one, can they do unto you any good? Oh, they cannot do to you any good, for some of them do care only for their seats, while others would like to take the chairs for them, and that`s not how the power is working, but otherwise, and behold, pray God to seek help for you, Romanian nation.

O dear Father in Heaven, please be looking for pityingly rulers of this country and for the Romanian people and for the nation, for the children of this generation are now enslaved by those without love of country, but please Father Your work I ask now, and make light and goodness over Romanian nation. Amen.

In the feast day of Resurrection, I, the Lord risen, I searched into the spirit of the Romanian people to excite and awake the nation, because the pain is going up to heaven from those who were seated now to rule over the Romanian country without love for this nation and this blessed land, and is needed that I The Lord to work for the fate of this nation, for I have this earth and this nation in My Heavenly plan, and I work my word coming down on this hearth.

(…)

30-03/12-04-2015

***

To be continued.